

# Absolute HOMEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

**Authentic Desktop Guide**

Recommended by  
CCH for BHMS and MD courses

**P. Ishwardas Tarkas  
Ajit Kulkarni**

# Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica Authentic Desktop Guide

Dr. P. I. Tarkas  
Dr. Ajit Kulkarni

Recommended by  
Central Council of Homoeopathy, New Delhi  
for B.H.M.S. and M.D. Courses



**B. Jain Publishers (P) Ltd.**  
USA — Europe — India

**Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica**

4th Edition: 2015

1st Impression: 2015

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by any means, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without any prior written permission of the publisher.

© with the Author

*Published by Kuldeep Jain for*

**B. JAIN PUBLISHERS (P) LTD.**

1921/10, Chuna Mandi, Paharganj, New Delhi 110 055 (INDIA)

Tel.: +91-11-4567 1000 • Fax: +91-11-4567 1010

Email: info@bjain.com • Website: www.bjain.com

*Printed in India*

ISBN: 978-81-319-0110-6

## IN MEMORIAM

*KANTABEN PURUSHOTTAM*

*Paragon of unassuming nobleness*

*Courageous, yet soft and humane*

*Every inch a woman, a yogini*



## BRIEFING

We are happy to offer this advanced edition of the comprehensive text that explores the hidden treasure of Materia medica and adds a new dimension to the systematic study of homeopathic drugs.

This is a package of uncompromisingly scholarly presentation of 150 remedies offered to the world of homeopathic materia medica, to unravel the hidden treasure of old and new literature, with emphasis on original database, logical interpretation of data, innumerable creative themes, new expanded relationship of remedies and overall a new methodology of remedy presentation.

Every effort has been made to present the data in an authentic and reliable way. This will help the students to prepare themselves towards the basic solid structure needed for the ongoing study of materia medica. Many students enter into the study of MM with the commentaries and stories, the original data of the remedies becomes obsolete for them. This MM will help them to be grounded. This work is absolute for a physician not only as a reference system but also as a desktop guide. The conceptual framework is structured in an analytical and synthetic way and therapeutic indications have also been provided. Thus this materia medica also satisfies the need of a therapeutic book essential for the successful application of the remedies. For the post-graduate and research scholar, the book will provide ample food to work upon.

This work has been provided with several additions, suggestions, clinical tips, expanded relations and glossary than the previous editions (which were published as 'A Select Homoeopathic Materia Medica') so necessary to fathom the intricacies of remedies. The book has been translated in many languages and the questions that were raised while translating have been answered and these answers have also been incorporated in this advanced edition.

The present edition has been thoroughly revised and enlarged. We have scanned many more literature over materia medica, repertories, therapeutics; cases published in National and International Journals and have provided a lot of new ideas, clinical material and suggestions for new directions in which the remedies can be turned to use. We have provided a Glossary at the end to facilitate the grasp of the remedies.

The present work is as accurate and authentic and the wide collection of verified materia medica facts and clinical suggestions as it is possible to obtain within the compass of the volume. Backed by logic, wealth of extensive clinical experience and original thinking, it supplements every other work on materia medica, therapeutics and repertory.

*The book should, we aspire, get a global reception. It should be a trend-setter. Homeopaths everywhere should find something new and enlightening here.* We are striving with this objective. To make our presentation substantial, the material, which was withheld, has now been added, which will, we think, give a more sumptuous grasp of the spirit of the remedies. The book should serve as a guide to ultimate, incurable stages of diseases. Our remedies do deserve to be ransacked to the end. Let us try to reach to the core – the heart – of our remedies, now, after they have established their worth in easily curable diseases. We shall have to match our remedies (as well as to get new ones) to ever cropping newer and newer scourges victimizing mankind. Any fresh materia medica must try to meet these challenges. We must understand the limitations of key-notes and characteristics.

While putting body and soul into this work and trying to explicate in an unambiguous manner the nitty gritty of each remedy, we offer you, the readers, aches and pains, bits and pieces, beer and skittles, the ins and outs and the thrills and spills of our weapons, to make them more powerful in the hands of competent homeopathic physicians.

The value of the work cannot be appreciated unless one goes all the way, gets it, then goes through it and applies. We request our readers to study '*Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica*' in comparison with other materia medica books and apply the work in their clinical practice and send us the feedback.

We have tried to make the work incomparable and universally valid at all times and as authentic as possible and hence the book has been named as "Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica, Authentic Desktop Guide".

15/5/2015

**Dr. Ajit Kulkarni M.D. (Hom.)**

# ABOUT AUTHORS

## Dr. P. I. TARKAS



Dr. P. I. Tarkas (1908-2000), the doyen of homeopathy, belonged to the 20th century generation of sincere and dedicated homeopaths of India. He worked like a Trojan throughout his life for the cause of homeopathy. The work he left to posterity will not go into oblivion. Upgrading Materia medica and Repertory in an authentic way was the mission he took up in early 1950 and worked endlessly and selflessly for over 50 years.

The stupendous work of Dr. Tarkas includes:

- Formulating a unique construction of MM through appropriate headings
- Correcting seminal texts on Materia medica and Repertory viz. Hering, Kent, Boger, Boenninghausen, Clarke, Boericke, Allen, etc.
- Addition to the standard books
- Coining new words, sentences, rubrics, cross references, relations etc.
- Compiling and collating the information about MM and repertory from national and international journals, case reports, etc.
- Brevity: Concise and exact use of words, consolidating and filtering the cumbersome data of remedies so that the reader is not bored of repetitions
- Formulating pragmatic concepts out of the maze of symptoms
- Organizing data through the process of co-ordination to explore the heart of the remedies and lift the veil of mystery that enshrouds a remedy.
- Co-relating the material in MM and Repertory with his own vast clinical experiences and adding the material therefrom

- Avoiding pedantic speculations and focusing on ‘human language’ of MM as obtained through drug proving
- Digging out the gems through original thinking borne out of his talent and untiring efforts

## Dr. AJIT KULKARNI



**Dr. Ajit Kulkarni.** M.D. (Hom.) is a veteran homeopath, a famed international teacher and an academician whose contribution in the field of homeopathy is widely acclaimed. He has given many creative ideas like body language, twenty points recipe of data processing, the concept of monogram of remedies, regional repertories, coining new rubrics, new relations of remedies etc. He has been delivering seminars and workshops in many countries. He is Director, Homoeopathic Research Institute, Pune and Hon. Emeritus Professor for Post-gr. (M.D.) courses in Homeopathy in India. He is an expert guide towards many research projects of Central Council for Research in Homeopathy, Government of India. He is the author of many books viz. ‘Body Language and Homoeopathy’, ‘Law of Similars in Medical Science’, ‘Kali Family and Its Relations’, and ‘Homoeopathic Posology’ and over 100 papers ranging from philosophy to practice. His 20 books published in Russian language are popular and are used for the serious study of homeopathy.

Dr. Ajit Kulkarni joined Dr. Tarkas during 1979 when he was a student of homeopathy in a college. The present work is an amalgamation of the old and new literature as a practical part of the duo. The readers will find the classic work of two stalwarts spanning years of outstanding qualitative contribution. The book is useful for students, researchers, academicians and practitioners who fall back on in their voyage of study of homeopathy.

Dr. Ajit Kulkarni has been focussing on following aspects.

- Co-relating various branches of medicine viz. physiology, pathology, biochemistry, psychology, psychiatry etc. to perceive the remedies and to develop the portrait of a remedy
- To expand the remedies by laying hands on clinically and logically deduced literature as obtained through the journey of homeopathy since its inception
- To expand the personality structure of the remedies through the dispositional characters
- To expand the concept of 'pathological relations' through the 'monogram' of the remedy and to introduce the significance of 'pattern' in the study of MM
- To expand the concept of remedy relations by providing numerous new ways of practical tips, based on vast clinical experience

E-mail: [dr\\_ajitkulkarni@rediffmail.com](mailto:dr_ajitkulkarni@rediffmail.com)

Website: [www.ajitkulkarni.com](http://www.ajitkulkarni.com)

**'HOMEOPATHY IS A MISSION, NOT A CAREER.  
IT CALLS FOR A COMMITMENT, NOT A MERE ACQUAINTANCE.  
IT LENDS A FINGER TO THE FORLORN, FORSAKEN, FRUSTRATED'.**

# PREFACE

It is with great pleasure we offer '*Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica, Authentic Desktop Guide*' to the medical profession.

The science of homeopathy, which has reached every nook and corner of the world by its intrinsic merit, has undergone a lot of metamorphosis. Life never stands still. Change is the only unchanging constant in life. The 21<sup>st</sup> century is witnessing tremendous progress by leaps and bounds in almost every field under the influence of change, and homeopathy, an out and out rational therapeutic system, is not an exception to this. While its principles are natural and hence fundamental, its application has been altered in accordance with the refinements in techniques evolved in the course of time.

Ridiculing, pooh-pooing and repudiation of homeopathy has now been replaced by growing inquisitiveness and wider utilization in all the strata of society. Homeopathy has been tested in crucibles of TIME, has survived, and has now 'come of age' it is no more a domestic medicine or first aid or 'before the doctor-or-the-specialist-arrives' system. It is now bold enough to meet the challenges of most obstinate, inveterate diseases that are impinging on humanity today.

## **The Variable Approaches**

Extensive work has been done on homeopathic materia medica. An outline of various approaches as envisaged by several authors will not be out of place; rather, it will pave the way for understanding what we have offered in this '*Absolute materia medica*'.

Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura*, Allen's *Encyclopedia* and Hering's *Guiding symptoms* are the seminal texts for the study of materia medica. Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura* is the original text from our Master's proving record, to know the unadulterated symptoms of some prominent remedies and then to help build up the portrait of a remedy. Allen's *Encyclopedia* incorporates, first symptoms from provings, second, effects from poisonings, accidental or deliberate and third (in his Handbook) symptoms observed in the sick individuals after the drug and a very few symptoms repeatedly

clinically observed, though not seen in proving. Hering's *Guiding Symptoms* is composed mainly of cured symptoms.

The perusal of the subsequent work on MM displays a variety of new thinking, a wide panorama of concepts, geared towards the objective of simplification in fishing out the remedy on the basis of law of similars. This objective is necessary in view of the fascinating though exasperating study of MM. The cumbersome and similar data that appear in various remedies put the homeopathic physician in an embarrassed situation who then starts revolving in an eddy of limited polychrests; a large hidden treasure of MM remaining untitled.

Wheeler evolves the data from toxicological and pharmacological standpoint in his '*An Introduction to the Principles and Practice of Homoeopathy.*' Pierce in his '*Plain Talks on Materia Medica*' renders general introduction of the remedies along with salient features and comparisons. '*Graphic Drug Pictures*' of Pulford gives the essentials of each remedy along with clinical comments that makes 'identification' of the remedy easier. As the name suggests Mathur presents the drug pictures systematically in his *Systematic Materia Medica*. Historical and clinical information rendered by Clarke in '*Dictionary of Materia Medica*' (3 Vol.) is a classic reference work; the exhaustive data offered here staggers the homeopathic physician. T.F. Allen's *Handbook of MM and Homoeopathic Therapeutics* is a classic work, authentic and consummate. The first part of each remedy and the particulars especially of pathological type in *Homoeopathic Materia Medica* by Boericke are helpful to those who rely on pathological prescribing, *Allen's Key Notes* is highly selective and makes ready acquaintance with our remedies, but demands further plunging into our weapons. Boger's *Synoptic Key* may be called a digest of MM in view of its concise and precise diction. Vermeulen's *Synoptic and Concordant Materia Medica* provides a useful and well-selected compilation.

The concept of looking into our remedies as if they are 'living persons' came on the scene with the picturesque presentation of Kent, M. Tyler, Coulter, Whitmont, Borland, Philip Bailey and others. Due appreciation must be given to the superb work of Gutman who presented our remedies in deeper implications of nature. Dhawale,

---

Vithoulkas, Sankaran, Kasad, Twentyman, Julian, Gibson are the other contributors who have enriched our materia medica.

## Objective

‘*Absolute Materia Medica*’ is embarked upon with the modest objective of imparting more and more confidence in our remedies and the only way to achieve this is through exploiting the remedies to their utmost limit, so as to be able to draw as much as possible of the incurables within the hold of curables and achieving the palliation in ideal incurables as per the standardization of application of the law of similars. It is undertaken to meet the (grave) challenges of today, to yoke our medicines to the more and more difficult cases (of which there is a flood) unconfronted by our forebears of yesterday.

A materia medica has a past, present and a future too. ‘Past’ is represented in provings – the data base, ‘present’ in the therapeutics and clinical verifications and ‘future’ in the suggestions for new directions in which the remedies can be turned to use. This aspect is necessary to keep our remedies abreast of the times and needs. An attempt has been made here in this direction with the hope that our successors will develop this aspect still further so that our system will not lag behind and fight shy of the then challenges.

This MM is aiming to one goal: building *the matrix of a remedy*. By the end of studying each remedy, one has to understand its way of existing, its mode of managing and progressing, its pattern, and just after understanding it to the depth, studying the complex of its symptoms as a unit. Whereas many remedies have a similar totality, what differs one of another, has been provided in this materia medica in a meticulous way for the sake of practical applicability.

## Coordination

New knowledge in materia medica is growing very rapidly. Waves of information are literally poured from various sources. The old literature is also vast. Homeopathy is a progressive science and the prescribers must have a materia medica that will cater to the needs of practice. Through the presentation of ‘*Absolute Homeopathic Materia Medica*’, we have ventured to put before the profession a well-compiled and coordinated material, along with our insightful and creative ideas.

In our study we came across:

1. So far as new literature is concerned, the quality of information varies from reliable to doubtful.
2. There is more use of ‘uncalled’ for imaginations in building up the portrait of the remedy.
3. The charming interpretations are constructed as the purpose is to highlight one dimensional portrait/profile through stretching the mental operations. This naturally results in relegating to the low the other strong characters of the drug. This may affect the very strength of the remedy, its very élan. It is necessary to remember that our remedies are multiphased and multifaced.
4. The old literature is replete with many unfathomed, mysterious, non-exposed facets that need to be brought to the surface, clarified and methodically organized.

The study of the materia medica is an ongoing process and one has to be a learner, a student always. To become a Master should be the aim though difficult to achieve. One has to accept that our materia medica is a subject of continuous growth. In spite of 200 years since the inception of homeopathy, we find that the reductionist approach of ‘key-notes’ dominates. In view of the concepts of TOTALITY which Hahnemann contributed, in view of the tremendous knowledge acquired, a homeopathic physician must develop a broader, perspective vision. It is on this background that we have no grudge in evolving the portrait of the remedy through the consideration of evolutionary perspective and integration of psycho-somatic and clinico-pathological aspects, if at all such a study is taken-up sticking to logic, reliable sources and authentic and adequate clinical experiences.

If we try to analyze the current thinking as applied to the study of materia medica, we come across wider use of imaginations, abstractions and hypotheses in building up the ‘image’ of the remedy. This issue needs serious thinking. Accepting the merits in view of plethora of incoherent symptoms available in the materia medica, the risks involved are not to be overlooked.

Our medicines are very wayward and capricious; one could almost say bizarre, even absurd, but precisely herein lies their therapeutic strength. They refuse to move in grooves. Their behaviour cannot

always be predicated with any certainty. They defy any consistent explanation. If not bizarre, their conduct is at least not like a fixed character. Rather fixities about remedies may make a physician 'prejudiced,' thus contrasting with what Hahnemann expected from homeopathic physicians (vide *Organon of Medicine*, Aphorism 6). The reason why our remedies demonstrate an unpredictable behavioural pattern is not far to seek. A medicine's action cannot always be hoped to be uniform because it has to be 'modified' or 'shaped' in accordance with the reflections cast by the several individuals involved, each one of them, yearning its own uniqueness or being a 'law unto oneself.'

As of individuals in life, our remedies can also be studied like the character-study of, say Shakespeare's character-complex. However, while preparing the 'story' and 'type' of the remedy, a lot of abstractions, imaginations and assumptions are used and we fear, these may distract a homeopathic physician from original data-base. It is, therefore, essential to see whether an attempt to rationalize, generalize or systematize our *materia medica* mars the very efficacy of our medicines, their very *e'lan* or *raison d'etre*.

## **Components**

As is true of any clinical field, approach to MM has two components. The first consists of actual facts (original data-base), techniques (application of the remedies on the basis of smile principle) and advances (additions, refinements, etc.) that get altered in the course of time. Expanded knowledge thus accumulated over the years widens the horizon to the extent that even an experienced physician faces difficulty in keeping pace with the developments. The second and most enduring component concerns the conceptual frame-work that defines the overall approach to a remedy. Clarification of the approach is of great assistance in developing a tangible structure that is open to discussion, development and growth. Within that structure, conceptualization of remedies can be had in a better way, thus minimizing the dilemma of selection.

## **Structure**

In view of the intricacies involved in studying *materia medica*, we have, therefore, taken an open approach that will incorporate both the

components. This materia medica offers a pageant of new and rare drugs and of some of the old favorites too but draped afresh. Small remedies are small only because we do not know them. They are relegated to the lower rung of the ladder on account of scanty data. However, some of these remedies may stand on par with some of our polychrests. Our effort is to bring to the fore less used and neglected remedies with refined material and urging the homeopathic physicians to use them and publish their results.

While emphasizing the original data-base, we have also plunged into the logical interpretations arrived at by the several pains-taking research workers. This revealed to us that every remedy has a potential that needs to be expounded, though it is very essential to stick up to original data-base. However, we have to curtail some redundant details in order to provide a format that allows the reader to integrate a number of ideas and to avoid repetitious data. Here every care has been taken that 'essentials' should get incorporated and when necessary, the descriptive data has been consolidated which will convey the meaning in a precise way. We have tried to stay away from technical terminology, jargon and abstract concepts in this materia medica.

## **Conceptual Frame-work: How to use the book**

The outline has been delineated as follows:

### **1. Generals**

- Monogram
- Region Worse Better
- Highlights
- Action
- Make-up
- Nerves
- Tissues
- Ailments from
- Mind

### **2. Particulars**

- Head to Skin
- Thermal state

### **3. Relations**

---

The remedies are presented through three divisions- first the '**Generals**', followed by the '**Particulars**' and then '**Remedy Relations**'.

The remedy begins with '**Monogram**'. The monogram is a remedy's signature. It is for adorning the esteem of a remedy. It unifies the essential threads and renders the fabric of the remedy. The monogram is something that represents or stands for something else by association, resemblance or convention and it also represents something hidden. The monogram is the center from which we can enter into periphery. It is like the genetic encoding where the information of characters of a remedy is programmed.

The study of a remedy through monogram is a more specific way to describe the general manner in which the symptoms express themselves. This is the mode where the procedure itself takes place. The boxed type is like the dot on the forehead of our ladies. It bestows an impression, not just on impresser. It conveys precisely and concisely what a drug fundamentally is! It is like a genetic code of an individual that contain its unique information and will display its characteristic pattern in the form of behaviour! It is like nucleus/essence/core/kernel/central idea which encompasses disturbances at mental, emotional and physical levels.

The study of monogram conforms to the concept of pathological general (Boger), but we have included pattern, pace and miasmatic activity too. Thus, it helps to see mental, emotional and pathological layers in integration and how mind and pathology run parallel in a case. In other words, psycho-clinico-patho-miasmatic co-relations can be constructed and perceived well with the concept of monogram.

Then we begin with Boger pattern of '**Region Worse Better**.' The *Region* section brings up the locations like- glands, bones, nerves, muscles, mucous membranes, sides, etc. which are the anatomical affinities of the remedy. Note that side is given at the end of *Region*. This facilitates quick reference. We have tried to present anatomical localities in an hierarchical way. The *Worse* and *Better* section gives both general and particular modalities, the way in which the system reacts to the variable stimuli. After learning the *Region*, these are the codes on which the existence, the whole procedure is directed

upon. In order that this pattern should facilitate understanding of the remedy, the modalities are organized under sub-headings of Weather, Periodicity, Depressing factors, Depleting factors, Toxins, etc. This pattern could be called as an 'expanded Boger' and could be utilized as a direct prescriber in clinical practice.

A wide field of modalities is provided as we want to make the vision of our readers broader. To illustrate, we all know that *Bryonia* has < from least motion. But it is not only least motion < but many more modalities about motion <, that have been provided; we have highlighted motion > too under 'Better' section.

**Highlights** depict the 'account' of what a remedy has to offer in terms of essence. A terse selection has been offered here to emphasize the outstanding characters at many levels of keynotes, keythemes, patterns, personality etc.

So far as **Action** is concerned, we have tried to present it in a chronological sequence. Taking the help of all the symptoms of a remedy as known to us through proving, clinical verification and toxicology, the action of a drug is explained as it will help perceive the direction of the disease progression. We hope that readers will learn more about the remedy after pondering over the introductory part.

We have snatched as many typological, physiognomonic, psychological and other types – the constitutional peculiarities- as possible under '**Make-up.**' Our drugs possess varied types than hitherto known! Dispositional characters are missing in our drugs in a major way. The readers will find them amply not only in polychrests but also in less used remedies. We have evolved dispositions after logical workout of the data and with the clinical experiences.

Under '**Nerves**' section we have cast **Weakness, Universal commotion, Spasms, Convulsions, Pains, Numbness, Paralysis, Degeneration** etc. The scattered data here and there in the proving and then evolved under time continuum, has been coherently compiled under sub-headings. This will facilitate easy reference to a remedy in clinical practice.

The same holds true to '**Tissues**' Section. **Pre-disposition, Tendencies, Diathesis** etc. are mentioned while giving the pathogenetic

action of the remedy. Sub-headings here are **Blood, Bones, Muscles, Glands, Growths, Emaciation, Discharges, Dropsy, Nails, Cancer**, etc. Under sub-headings, relevant information has been incorporated.

The division into General and Particulars, into Nerves and Tissues, allows the reader to look into specific information within few seconds. To illustrate: if a reader wants to refer to pains of *Agar*. opening of 'Nerves' section will yield the relevant information in terms of type, modalities, characteristics, location and concomitants. Or, if a reader wants to know the action of *Puls*. on 'Blood,' open 'Tissues' section and he will get the relevant information. This information can be used for discrimination between several remedies.

The important data about '**Mind**' has been given in general section. We have focused on dispositional characters/temperamental characters and we have mentioned them under 'Make-up' and 'Mind'. Here progressive state of the mind is presented. The comparison between many remedies has been given too. We have avoided giving stories and expansive personality portraits of remedies in this MM.

After the '**Generals**' are over, we request our readers to take a ride into the area of '**Particulars.**' Hahnemannian schema of 'Head à Foot' is the best method of fathom the action of the drug on each particular organ. Here we have given the therapeutic information from practical standpoint under the heading '**Particulars**'. It covers characteristic symptoms, clinical tips and related remedies. The information has been provided under some headings and an orderly paragraphing has been done so that the reader receives the integrated information at one stroke. We have tried to reduce the gap between MM and therapeutic book through this unique format.

Then follows the '**Thermal state**' of the remedy that covers chill, heat, sweat, types of fevers and concomitants with characteristics. Here we have given many clinical conditions and tips.

The section on '**Relations**' is quite interesting. It provides useful and new information logically deduced from 'differential materia medica'. Readers will enjoy going through it. Discrimination between remedies is an essential part of the study of the materia medica and hence a lot of new relations have been formulated to perceive the functionality of our remedies.

‘Relations’ section acts as a fast-track path towards utilizing the remedies successfully in clinical practice. Every case passes through evolution and is characterized by phases, transitions and stages and a physician has to respect them as and when they demand the simile force. If the reader goes through the remedies like *Agaricus.*, *Baptasia.*, *Bryonia.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Pyrogen*, etc., he will understand the kind of work presumed to him. This section has a suggestive value too, based on experience and interpretation of the remedial function. Although statements under relationship are not solid facts, incontrovertible as of ‘proving,’ a serious student will find justification of every statement and will enjoy the functionality of the remedy.

We take just one instance. ‘*X-ray* is an intensified *Ambra grisea.*’ The ultimate stage of *Ambra* is loss of vital reaction-response. In such a case it may turn out to be incapable of bringing round and we may be required to invoke the aid of *Kali-phos.* (neurasthenia) or failing it *Psorinum* (pessimism). Yet where these also fail, one may call upon the help of *X-ray* (adynamia). This is the idea behind calling *X-ray* an intensified *Ambra grisea.*

## **Pragmatic Approach**

The data in materia medica is to be perceived through integration, as identification of a remedy in clinical practice requires co-relations, co-ordinates being fathomed in totality so that the needed degree and level of similarity is achieved between the remedy and the patient. The reason for publishing these comprehensive texts is to present before the profession a remedy in totality as developed through original database, new literature, our clinical experiences, all blended with original and creative thinking.

We have been working on those remedies where we have something fresh and original to offer. We are aware that ‘We have not to carry coals to new castle.’ Writing remedies is not like writing a column in a daily. It requires years of thinking and labor. There is no use writing a rechauffe and this is quite true about our polychrests. They have already been laid threadbare. Yet there is scope for incorporating new approaches and avenues of use. Every remedy presented in ‘Absolute materia medica’ is draped afresh, contains new and pragmatic

---

information in terms of Action, Modalities, Peculiarities, Therapeutics, Relations, Concomitants, personality themes etc. The advantage in working on a format is obvious. The presentation becomes user-friendly and clearly mastered.

The concept of ‘Doctrine of Signatures’ has been presented in some drugs like *Bry.*, *Bufo*, *Puls.*, etc. It is essential to note here that although this doctrine helps a homeopathic physician in comprehending some aspects of the remedy, it can not explain whole of the data. Like various concepts, this one is one of several concepts of knowing some aspects of the remedy and it cannot replace the materia medica itself. Limitations of this doctrine must be borne in mind.

This work is presented from the standpoint of pragmatic approach rather than contemplative. Every information rendered is well-authenticated and genuine. It is presented primarily in outline and form for clarity and conciseness, while maintaining a reasonable degree of comprehensiveness, “Constructing the materia medica should not be mere reproduction of those preceding..... it should bring out the essence.” This approach has been kept throughout while submitting this work. However, we do not claim that this is a consummate work, rather a prolegomena. Throughout we have sought to lift (if only slightly), the veil of mystery that enshrouds what a remedy is! How far we have succeeded in catching the bull by the horn is to be assessed by the profession.

## **Requisites**

Homeopathy is a disciplined doctrine. Its philosophy is unique, its approach is holistic and its practice artistic. The totalistic study of a human being and that of sickness is interwoven inseparably in homeopathic philosophy. This integral philosophy of totalistic, individualistic, dynamic approach is implemented in clinical practice. Mere knowledge of MM or its application will not suffice. It is to be understood that homeopathic practice is nothing but applied homeopathic philosophy. The remedies are not homeopathic; it is the application of remedies to the case in hand on the basis of the law of similars that makes it homeopathic. Hence it is imperative on the part of a physician to be adept in the formidable task of application.

A good case-history elicited through proper interview-techniques, the knowledge of analysis, evaluation and synthesis of data, understanding of miasms, repertorization, knowledge of posology etc. are the basic requisites demanded of a homeopathic physician.

## **Conclusion**

Accelerated tempo, rhythm of life and chronic time shortage do not permit a homeopathic physician to ponder over our vast materia medica. This deprives him of the recent developments. He gets himself satisfied with some polychrests, some general symptoms and some characteristics; the vast treasure remains utilized.

*'Absolute MM'* should be looked upon as a bridge that co-ordinates the old and new literature. It emphasizes the need to concentrate on original data-base as homeopathic physicians have and are witnessing its potential through successful results over around two centuries. Yet at the same time, while staying at the factual level, it is flexible enough to incorporate new thinking emerging out of toilers' search. It thus fills the void and renders the data in a novel conceptual frame, allowing the reader to refer to the data in a readily accessible way.

We hope that this work on materia medica will be writ large in the annals of homeopathy in view of its utility, comprehensiveness and refined, organized data. Even the interested and conscientious physicians may come across many new clinical tips, new clinical conditions, new ways of looking at our remedies and several suggestions through remedy relations. They may come across new rubrics and related remedies from the standpoint of repertorial study too. To enable them towards better use of this materia medica, we advise the readers to repertorize the data of remedies in their copy of the Repertory. The authors have already done this work.

We welcome comments, suggestions, and criticism if any in furthering the cause of homeopathy.

5<sup>th</sup> August, 2015

**Dr. P. I. Tarkas**  
**Dr. Ajit Kulkarni**

## **PUBLISHER'S NOTE**

The objective of the B. Jain Publishers in offering this unique materia medica to the medical profession is to present an extraordinarily large amount of information in an easily retrievable form. A serious student of materia medica staggers in the voyage of study of remedies due to the enormous data of remedies, which is growing at the fast speed. Too concise MMs based on keynote symptoms, although essential, are not adequate to meet the demands of clinical practice. We need the MM concise yet comprehensive and this is exactly what this diligent text offers!

The authors have chosen an outline format to allow maximal ease in retrieving information. The text integrates many ideas, theories of models that sprung from the original proving symptoms and clinical experiences into a single coherent framework. We have already produced many materia medica books but this one 'Absolute MM' is unique in many ways – Monogram, Anatomical localities, Modalities, Highlights, Action, Division into Nerves and Tissues to incorporate scattered data, Comments and then Particulars followed finally by Remedy Relations and Glossary make one synthetic portrait of a remedy. Each homeopathic remedy, thus portrayed, sets out to reveal the diversity that exists in its content.

This MM reflects analytical eye of the sincere authors coupled with emphasis on original data. We are confident these brilliant insights into homeopathic remedies will benefit all those who yearn for experimental knowledge of the field of pure healing potentiality inherent in homeopathic remedies.

**Kuldeep Jain**

CEO, B. Jain Publishers (P) Ltd.

# CONTENTS

<i>Dedication</i> .....	<i>iii</i>
<i>Briefing</i> .....	<i>iv</i>
<i>About Authors</i> .....	<i>vi</i>
<i>Preface</i> .....	<i>ix</i>
<i>Publisher's Note</i> .....	<i>xxi</i>
Absinthium.....	1
Aceticum acidum .....	2
Agaricus muscarius.....	8
Aletris farinosa .....	22
Allium sativum.....	24
Alumen .....	32
Alumina.....	36
Alumina silicata .....	54
Ambra grisea.....	59
Ammonium carbonicum .....	68
Angustura vera.....	77
Anhalonium lewinii .....	82
Antimonium arsenicosum .....	86
Antipyrinum.....	88
Apium graveolens .....	93
Argentum metallicum .....	96
Argentum nitricum.....	104
Aristolochia clematis .....	128
Arnica montana.....	133
Arsenicum iodatum.....	145
Arsenicum sulphuratum flavum.....	152
Asclepias tuberosa .....	158

---

Asparagus officinalis.....	162
Asterias rubens.....	168
Aurum muriaticum.....	174
Aurum muriaticum natronatum.....	184
Avena sativa.....	191
Baptisia tinctoria.....	193
Bartfelder.....	207
Baryta muriaticum.....	208
Bellis perennis.....	217
Beryllium.....	223
Bryonia alba.....	227
Bufo rana.....	251
Cactus grandiflorus.....	261
Calcarea arsenicosa.....	272
Calcarea fluoricum.....	278
Calcarea hypophosphorosa.....	291
Calcarea iodata.....	294
Calcarea silicata.....	300
Calcarea sulphuricum.....	305
Carbolicum acidum.....	315
Carboneum sulphuratum.....	324
Carcinocinum.....	334
Carlsbad.....	344
Castoreum.....	349
Causticum.....	355
Chenopodium anthelminticum.....	371
Cicuta virosa.....	375
Cocculus indicus.....	384
Colocynthis.....	404

Conium maculatum.....	413
Cotyledon.....	429
Crataegus.....	434
Crotalus horridus.....	439
Culex musca.....	449
Cuprum aceticum.....	454
Curare.....	460
Cypripedium.....	468
Deoxyribonucleicum acidum.....	469
Digitalis.....	479
Dioscorea villosa.....	491
Echinacea angustifolia.....	498
Eel serum.....	506
Eucalyptus globulus.....	507
Fagopyrum.....	512
Feldspar.....	518
Ferrum arsenicosum.....	519
Ferrum iodatum.....	525
Fluoricum acidum.....	529
Gelsemium sempervirens.....	538
Graphites.....	559
Hedera helix.....	572
Helleborus foetidus.....	575
Hippozaeninum.....	576
Hydrastis canadensis a vue d'ensemble.....	580
Hydrocyanicum acidum.....	583
Hypericum perforatum.....	587
Ichthyolum.....	594
Insulinum.....	596

---

Iodium.....	600
Jaborandi.....	613
Kalium arsenicosum.....	618
Kalium carbonicum.....	624
Kalium iodatum.....	636
Kalium phosphoricum.....	649
Kalium silicicum.....	662
Kalium sulphuricum.....	667
Lachesis muta.....	675
Lactuca virosa.....	697
Latrodectus mactans.....	703
Lecithin.....	710
Lobelia syphilitica.....	713
Lolium temulentum.....	716
Magnesium carbonicum.....	720
Malandrinum.....	736
Malaria officinalis.....	740
Medorrhinum.....	745
Millefolium.....	757
Naja tripudians.....	764
Natrium arsenicosum.....	771
Natrium muriaticum.....	776
Natrum phosphoricum.....	791
Nux moschata.....	799
Oleander-nerium odorum.....	807
Onosmodium virginianum.....	813
Passiflora incarnata.....	820
Penicillinum.....	822
Physostigma venenosum.....	834

Pituitarium posteriorum .....	841
Pothos foetidus.....	843
Prunus spinosa .....	847
Psorinum .....	853
Ptelea trifoliata.....	868
Pulsatilla nigricans.....	873
Pyrogenium.....	900
Radium bromatum .....	911
Ranunculus bulbosus .....	917
Raphanus sativus.....	924
Rhus aromatica.....	931
Rhus radicans.....	932
Rumex crispus.....	935
Sabadilla.....	943
Sabina.....	951
Sarracenia purpurea .....	957
Scutellaria lateriflora.....	960
Secale cornutum.....	963
Selenium .....	972
Senega.....	980
Solanum nigrum.....	986
Spiranthes autumnalis.....	991
Streptococcinum .....	996
Strontium carbonicum.....	999
Sulphur iodatum.....	1007
Sulphurosum acidum .....	1014
Sumbul ferula.....	1015
Syphilinum.....	1024
Tabacum.....	1037

---

Terebinthina .....	1048
Thuja occidentalis .....	1057
Thyroidinum .....	1068
Triosteum perfoliatum.....	1078
Tuberculinum bovinum kent.....	1081
Vanadium .....	1094
Veratrum viride .....	1096
Vespa crabro.....	1108
Viscum album .....	1113
Vipera berus .....	1121
X-ray .....	1126
Xanthoxylum.....	1133
Glossary .....	1140
Bibliography .....	1152
Exploring The Problems And Resolutions Of Materia Medica...	1156
How To Study Remedy Relations In Absolute Materia Medica...	1170
Comments By The Stalwarts.....	1215



# ABSINTHIUM

*Common Wormwood*

**Absin.**

## Monogram

EXCITED. TREMULOUS. CONVULSIVE. HYSTERICAL. DYSPEPTIC.

## GENERALS

### Constituents

- Glycoside absinthin, essential oil absinthol, formic acid, salicylic acid and a crystalline compound.

### Toxicity

- Restlessness, vomiting, vertigo, tremors and convulsions (*absinthism*). Autopsy: Congestion of cerebro-spinal vessels, meninges of brain and extreme hyperemia of medulla oblongata. Abortifacient in toxic doses.

### Nerves

- Cerebral irritation: Nervous excitement with sleeplessness; delirium; tremors (as aura); terrifying hallucinations; of stealthy, even cruel, sexual gratification (even practice, so common these days); kleptomania; selfishness, even brutal; horrible visions and dreams; ending in insanity.
- Convulsions: Preceded by trembling; several, in quick succession (followed by prolonged gap); begin in face; makes grimaces; bites tongue; foams. Epilepsy; dementia of chorea; status (*Oena.*).
- Locomotor: Lameness and pains in limbs.
- Sudden severe vertigo; before fit; on rising; falling backwards; followed by unconsciousness. Staggering; tottering. Lies with head low.
- Migraine; then otorrhoea. (Early Meniere's).
- Hysteria: With abdominal bloating and colic (*Poth.*); infantile; dentition reflex.
- Tongue: Tremulous; protruding; feels swollen. Globus hystericus and scalded feeling.

## PARTICULARS

### Dyspepsia

- Food poisoning, of mushrooms and spoilt sausages; nausea, flatulent distension (hysterical, like *Poth.*) and colic.

### Urinary

- Constant urging to urinate; strong odour; albuminuria; deep yellow colour (*Kali-p.*).

### Sexual

- Pain in right ovary. Premature menopause. Spermatorrhoea.

### Heart

- Weight on chest. Irregular and violent heart beats audible in back. Hypotension.

### Thermic

- Typhoid, with congestion of the base of the brain, sleeplessness.

## RELATIONS

- A blend of *Cypr.* and *Passi.*
- Compare: *Bell.*, *Benz-ac.*, *Bufo*, *Cham.*, *Cic.*, *Cina*, *Eucal.*, *Hydr-ac.*, *Hyos.*, *Oena.*, *Poth.*, *Pyre-p.*, *Stram.*
- Collaterals: *Abrot.*, *Agar.*, *Art-v.*, *Passi.*

# ACETICUM ACIDUM

*Glacial Acetic Acid*

**Acet-ac.**

## Monogram

DESTRUCTIVE. ATHREPTIC. CALCAREOUS. CACHECTIC.  
HEMORRHAGIC. VULNERABLE. EXUDATIVE. FIBRINOUS.  
TUBERCULAR. DEBILITATED. CANCEROUS. DROPSICAL.  
SCORBUTIC. SYPHILITIC. ULCERATIVE. COLLAPSY.

## Region

Nutrition

Mucous membranes: Gastrointestinal, Respiratory; esp. larynx

Blood

Kidneys

### **Worse**

**Depressing factors:** Cold; drinks, Shocks: surgical, anaesthetic

Toxicosis: Fumes, gases (coal, sewer), narcotics, tobacco, bad sausages & oil  
Lying on back

**Depleting factors:** Hemorrhages, emissions

### **Better**

Lying on abdomen

Rest

Daytime

## **GENERALS**

- Violent causes (*Am-c.*) like shocks, impacts, emotions, acute infections, trauma.

### **Make-up**

- Pale, weak, sickly, emaciating; lean with lax, flabby muscles; inherited phthisis leading to early decline. Emaciation; more of face, hands, thighs; or of upper body with swelling of lower half (*Lyc.*). Paretic. Faint, even collapsing. The ageing. Calcareous i.e. teeth tartar, gout, calculus.

### **Exudative Diathesis**

- Discharges: Copious (blood, lachrymation, coryza, salivation, vomit, urine, leucorrhea, sweat). Fibrinous-membranous-plastic exudates in eyes, genital, respiratory tracts (*Borx.*); white.
- Acetic acid (crude) has power to liquify albuminous and fibrinous deposits (Boericke).

### **Hemorrhages**

- Epistaxis; traumatic.
- Intestinal (in piles, typhoid, after suppressed metrorrhagia or menses); vicarious; puerperal; pulmonary.
- With thirst.

### **Blood**

- *Act-ac.* greatly and rapidly destroys (eats away) the red blood corpuscles, resulting in anemia and ultimately cancer (leukemia).
- Scorbusis (in pre-diabetes and diabetes).

**Sycosis**

- Grafted on a tubercular and syphilitic background.
- Growths: Warts; condylomata (broad, flat, dry or oozing). Polypi (nasal). Corns. Membranous. Fibrinous. Nodules and concretions in joints. Phthisis, catarrhal / pituitous (i.e. sycotic). Malignancy; epithelial cancer (lip); stomach cancer, esp. scirrhous of pylorus.

**Pains**

- Burning. Shooting.

**Dropsy**

- Face; ascites; oedema pedis; anasarca. With great thirst, polyuria and hot dry skin (or sweaty). Renal. Cardiac.

**Injuries**

- Burns, scalds. Bites and stings, with collapse (*Helo-s.* mad cat, rat. Cp. *Dig.* here).
- Bruises, contusions, sprains, strains. Nervous shocks: Surgical and anaesthetic puerperal; shock of being born (*Acon.*); stunning blow on head; shocked kidney; collapse. Coma; after anaesthesia. Debility after; also after bleeding; emissions. (Debility is common to all acids).

**Mind**

- Ailments after emotional excitement. Borrows trouble.
- Nervous. Irritable. Apprehensive; anguish; a depressing, agonizing feeling (*Acon., Tab.*); worried about business, sickness, children etc.; anxiety, with dyspnea..
- Confused. Does not know her own children. Forgets what has recently happened. Delirium, with rush of blood to head.
- Hydrophobia. Jumps like a mad man and crawls on the floor during convulsions.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo, with weakness, fainting. Congestion, feels intoxicated, confused; apoplexy (minor).
- Nervous headache, from narcotics, tobacco, coffee, alcohol; with irritability.

**Eyes**

- Conjunctivitis, with acidity. Weak sight. Dilated pupils. Protruding eyeballs.

**Nose**

- Catarrhs. Epistaxis, traumatic or vicarious.

**Face**

- Pale, alabaster-like, waxen, bloated. Dark rings around eyes. Hectic flush. Cheeks hot, flushed, red; in croup; one red other pale; red spot (left) in phthisis. Lips deep purple; epithelioma. Glands sublingual and maxillary swollen.

**Mouth**

- Scorbutic, ulcerated gums. Tongue pale and flabby. Constant salivation-with acidity. But dry parched mouth in (last stage of) cardiac or renal disease. Quinsy.
- Putrid, ulcerative sore throat (gargles and vapors). White diphtheric membrane. Fibrinous deposits (also on eyes).

**Stomach**

- Fermentation in stomach. Burning thirst in dyspepsia, dropsy, diabetes and chronic diarrhea, but thirstless in fever, respiratory complaints.
- Averse to: Cold food and drink; salt.
- Worse: From vegetables (not potatoes); bread; butter; spoiled food; milk. (Things containing acids other than lactic should not be taken with milk).
- Acidity: Burning, sour eructations; water-brash; salivation. Ulcer.
- Vomiting: After every meal, with thirst, profuse urine and sweat. After anesthetics.
- Gastralgia. Tenderness or burning in epigastrium, > lying on abdomen, belching.
- Cancer; with emaciation; severe burning pains.

**Abdomen**

- Feels sinking in. Tympanites (*Ter.*). Flatulence, rumbling; lead colic. Pain (burning) > lying on abdomen.

**Rectum**

- Diarrhea of marasmatic children; in typhus; in phthisis; with dropsy; < morning. Great thirst.
- Constipation, with tympanites and stupor.
- Profuse hemorrhoidal bleeding.
- Ascarides.

**Urinary**

- Diabetes insipidus/mellitus. Phosphates. Nephritis. Renal shock/failure with free urine.
- Calculus.

**Genitals**

- Relaxed genitals. Hard chancre. Prepuce thick fissured, unretractable, itches much.
- Menses: Excessive. Membranous dysmenorrhea.
- Profuse leucorrhoea.
- Pregnancy: Toxemia, nausea, vomiting, acidity, salivation, waterbrash.
- Puerperium: Bleeding. Milk impoverished, bluish, watery, sour; suckling decline.
- Mammae: Painfully swollen, tense with milk; threatened abscess. Anemia of lactation, with wasting. Externally the breasts tumid with milk.

**Respiratory**

- Larynx: Irritation; inflammation; white croupous membrane on. Hoarseness.
- Dyspnea; > lying on abdomen. Hissing-respiration. Hurried. Labored breathing. A hollow sound with each respiration, Asphyxia of coal gas inhalation (*Am-c.*).
- Irritation of trachea and bronchial tubes. Profuse bronchorrhea.
- Cough: Chronic; dry, hacking; croupy; in scrofulous children; < inspiring. Also loose in chronic.
- Shooting pains in chest (after *Borx.*).
- Tuberculosis; profound debility; collapse. Pulse feeble; rapid.

**Blood vessels**

- Temporal vessels distended with heat of head (congestion). Varicose swellings. Ecchymosis.
- Orgasms; ebullitions; suggillations (dark spots) of aged.

**Locomotor**

- Myelitis, with polyuria; pain lying on abdomen. Of limbs diminished muscular power (lameness or paresis) and sensation, emaciation.

**Sleep**

- Sleeps on abdomen, sleepless lying on back.

**Skin**

- Pale, waxen. Oedematous.
- Diminished sensation. Burning, dry, hot; or sweaty.
- Naevi. Incrustations; on head. Ulcer; bleeding.

**Thermic**

- Sweat: Coldness and cold sweat on forehead after burning in stomach and chest. Night-sweats, not very exhausting, though profuse.
- Fevers: Bilious remittents. Typhus abdominalis; haemorrhage. Insidious, slow, low (septic/putrid) fevers. Hectic: Flush, copious cold night-sweats; diarrhoea, no thirst, spots (left). External application also helps.

**RELATIONS**

- Similar: *Am-act.*, *Am-c.*, *Calc-hp.*, *Chin.*, *Dig.*, *Helo-s.*, *Kali-act.*, *Med.*, *Liat.*, *Rhus-a.*, *Rumx.*, *Zing.*
- Complementary: *Chin.* (hemorrhage), *Dig.* (dropsy), *Psor.* (debility).
- Inimical: *Arn.*, *Bell.* (in headache), *Borx.*, *Caust.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Ran-b.*, *Sars.*
- Antidoted by: *Acon.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sep.*, *Lact-v.*
- “Midway between *Ars.* and *Apoc.*”
- Antidote to: *Acon.*, *Asar.*, *Coff.*, *Euphr.*, *Ign.*, *Plb.*, *Sep.*, *Stram.*, *Tab.*
- Compare: *Apis.*, *Ars.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Lac-d.*, *Uran-n.*

**MEMORATIVE D's**

DEPRESSED. DEBILITY. DECLINE. DROPSY. DYSPHAGIA.  
 DIPHtherIA. (*ACID*) DYSPEPSIA. DIARRHEA. DIURESIS. DIABETES.  
 DYSpNEA. DIPhORESIS. (*KALI-ACT.* QUITE SIMILAR).

**AGARICUS MUSCARIUS***Bug Agaric***Agar.****Monogram**

NEUROTIC. AGITATED. UNSTRUNG. DEGENERATING. EPILEPTIC.  
 HYSTERICAL. PARALYTIC. RHEUMATIC. TUBERCULAR. VENOUS.

**Region**

Nerves: Cerebro-spinal, Motor centres, Solar plexus, Vagus

Neuro-musculatures

Mucous membranes: G-I., G-U., Resp.

Chest. Heart; circulation

Skin

Side: Right to left, Diagonal: Left upper; right lower, Right upper; left lower,  
 Right upper; left middle. Right lower

**Worse**

COLD: Weather; spell. Snow; frostbite air; open air; drink

Wet weather. Bath. Clear weather. Stormy weather

Sun-rays. Heat (eyes)

Periodically: Morning. Same hour. Annually (rheumatism)

Touch. Pressure

Sleep (cough)

**Depressing factors:** Prolonged study; desk-work. Singing. Worries. Shock.

Alcohol. Tea. Coffee. Tobacco. Penicillin. Breakfast. Dinner. Withheld discharges

**Depleting factors:** Coition. Dissipation. Debauchery. Menses

**Better**

Spring, Sun (in winter).

Heat: Bed, Wrapping up

Washing. Bath

Sleep (chorea)  
 Motion, gentle: guarded, continued  
 Evening  
 Diversion  
 Deflation. Defecation  
 Drinking vinegar, coffee, Eating warm food

## GENERALS

### Action

- Is complex (as of *Op.*). Is initially a stimulant to nerves creating a tonic invigorating effect, which is but a forerunner of hypertonicity-hyperaesthesia and abnormal cerebral nervous excitement producing vertigo, then vigorous deliriums, and even mania (-a-potu), a state of intoxication. At this turbulent stage we get its universal commotion (spasms, stitches etc.). As a counterpart of this nervous excitement, we get also mental hebetudes (dullness). Lastly comes relaxation, ending in a locomotor ataxia with sensory and motor incoordination and unsteadiness (like *Onos.*), numbness or even paralysis, also a dementia (typifying senility).
- Intervening at any stage one may be subject to neuro-vegetative disturbances (catarrhs, also asthenia) in the G-I., G-U. or Respiratory tracts too. These conditions may appear also without neuro-excitements in (neurotic) patients (cp. *Lyc.*).
- All along these, (intellectual) patients become more and more chilly and hostile to everything cold; also to snow, with impact on the (epi) dermis, and various pains.
- Chronicity, with slowly deepening pathologies.
- Anemia of nerve-centers (in brain and spine) due to persistent spasms or contractions of blood-vessels, causing numerous effects (motor and sensory); result of over brain work.
- Fungi prominently act on CNS (producing universal commotion), sexual organs (producing increased desire) and skin (producing irritation).

### Make-up

- Sedentary scholars or clerks. Active. Venous. Erethistic, erotic and eccentric. Jerky. Obstinate, aggressive, yet basically nervous, irritable, cold, pale, feeble subjects earmarked for phthisis (*Tub.*).

- Conceited, audacious, mischievous, menacing; withal anxious, restless, depressed; scheming, vindictive, dictatorial, paranoiac, hysterical. Talkative, may disclose secret matters.
- Children: Morose, self-willed, stubborn, slow in learning to walk, talk and understand; awkward, clumsy (when excited); almost idiotic; lick lips; facial tics; growing pain of. Skull deformed and asymmetrical; right half of head higher and thicker (*Op.*, *Thuj.*). Indicated for cerebral palsy, ADHD, mental retardation etc.
- Girls: Very fearless, sing, loquacious but averse to answer. Nervous girls about puberty.
- Old people with indolent circulation; tremulous.

### Nerves

- On end (prostrated). Sensitized body, esp. spine, organs (e.g. spine, organs (e.g. teeth); to cold.
- Irritable nervousness. Universal commotion. Agitation. Twitching. Tickling. Tingling. Formication. Trembling. Quivering. Shuddering. Chattering. Pulsations.
- Voluptuous itching; burning itching as if frostbitten. Oscillating (eyeballs).
- Jerking: Speech, head, eyes, limbs (on falling asleep). Choric twitching or true cerebral chorea, < after coition, during pregnancy, > nights, in sleep; diagonal; of face (from brainwork < with day. Spasmodic twitching, tremors or motions from simple involuntary motions and local jerks to a general dancing, followed by coldness and stiffness. Restlessness; intoxicated, frenzied feeling and show of power.
- Epileptiform spasms; from suppressed eruptions; “habit spasms”. Convulsions; after chastisement, sex-heat, coition, shock, suppressed milk; every week. Before: yawning; cold air blowing over body or down spine to legs. During: puffed blue face, purple lips, fainting. After: active ideas, loquacity, laughter. Convulsions prevail over trembling (like *Cur.*, opp. *Gels.*).
- Pains: From cold exposure, and < cold. Stitching; splinter like; fine as from cold needles (*Ars.* hot needles); jerking; itching- burning as if frostbitten. (Cooling) Burning. Lancinating (head, teeth). Stinging (tongue, as from tobacco). Astringent pains (mouth, throat). With numbness (in hands, feet or toes). With or followed

by a cold current or coldness. Crampy drawings. Soreness. “Cozy” (i.e. comfortable and warm) pains. Stiffness.

- Fainting: Readily, on moving head, during coition, with convulsion, hearing talk, from odors, perfume (*Nux-v.*).
- Neurasthenia.
- Paralysis: Of legs with (spasmodic) stiffness of arms; ascending; of arms; agitans. Palsy of limbs from incipient softening of (brain or) spinal cord; from its congestion; paraplegia.
- Multiple sclerosis.
- Locomotor ataxia: Lightning like pains; awkwardness; festination, unsureness of footing; misjudgment (exaggeration) of sizes; intermittent claudication; fulgurating pains; with sexual excitement.
- Spinal irritation or anemia etc.; with headaches.

### Tissues

- Bones: Pain: in long, tibia; in spine between the vertebrae; worse morning and forenoon; in lumbo-sacral osteophytes.
- Joints: Inflamed; stiff; feel bruised or dislocated, after repeated epistaxis; gouty concretions in.
- Glands: Swollen lymphatic. Goiter, tension in.
- Blood: Venous erethism. Blood-poisoning.
- Muscles: Cold; crampy; tender to touch.
- Discharges: Fetid; breathe, eructations; stool; (flatus, urine, sweat).
- Dropsy: Ascites; angio-neurotic oedemas; oedema of hands etc.
- Growths: Tumors, sebaceous. Bunions. Osteophytes.
- Gangrene. Leprosy. Cancer; lupus. Softening.

### Injuries

- Burns. Ecchymosis from slight blows. Sore-stiffness from concussion or fall, < in cold weather (*Rhus-t.*). Splint exposure.

### Peculiar symptoms

- Many, diverse and multiphasic symptoms or modalities (like *Kali-p.*, *Sep.*, *Lyc.*, *Tub.*).
- Irregular, uncertain and exaggerated motions (*Ign.*).
- Gradual onset (*Hell.*).
- Malaise in morning; active, sharp, vigorous and gay in evening (like *Ars.*, *Coca*). Itching-tingling-redness-burning, as if frost-

bitten, esp. in termini (also dryness thereof). Burning-itching internally.

- Coition: A bug-bear. It causes fainting, fatigue, depression, tremors; fatigue, depression, tremors; convulsions, asthenopia, palpitations, itching, night-sweats chilblains, paralysis agitans, paresis.
- As of a plug in throat, stomach.
- Diagonal symptoms (*Kali-c.*).
- Single effects: A single organ fails to mature or develop slowly (*Bar-c., Con.*).
- Bad effects of alcoholism (delirium, headache, pneumonia); intoxicated as if and active.
- Anomalies: Alcohol sufferings, but it soothes too. Gnawing hunger, yet no desire for food. Convulsions > during sleep, but twitchings <. Cold urine but hot semen (and flatus). Does things opposite to the intended or decided upon. Hyperaesthesia along nerves (e.g. sciatic); also numbness from pressure or on crossing limbs. Ambiphasic modalities and symptoms (*Lyc.*).

### Mind

- Delirium: Ready aggressive delirium, with silly or funny gestures; of grandeur; hilarious, loquacious, but does not answer questions. Later, lies stupid yet can be roused for a moment. Noisy, destructive.
- Delusions: Brain an anthill. Legs do not belong to her. Rats running. Horrifying spectres, various visions, followed by a state of euphoria, even ecstasy. Cheerful, ecstatic, merging one's personality in one of higher rank (*Anh.*).
- Schizophrenia of grandeur. A hysterical pleasant paranoia (i.e. he gets pleasant feeling from paranoid ideas); or, bold vindictive designs, scheming for one's own aggrandizement against hostiles.
- Coma: During (dentition) fever, with half-open eyes, convulsive twitchings, a deep inspiration followed by a sigh.
- Imbecility: After head-injury (*Hell.*); impending in typhoid, meningitis (*Tarent.* complementary). Mental deterioration of the paranoiac (*Arg-n., Stry-p.*). Smart in one's own occupation, dull in others. Dyslexia. Backward children.

- Capricious: A mild and calm person becomes obstinate, self-willed and conceited. The patient is silly, clumsy, awkward and sometimes sharp, bright and poetic.
- Stages: 1. Stimulation. 2. Irritation, excitement, intoxication. 3. Aberration. 4. Depression.
- Mentals < morning to noon, > as day advances thereafter.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Easy; from stimulants, moving head, smell of perfumes, of vinegar, sun or bright light, cold weather, air, prolonged mental work, exciting debate, high living. With trembling, numb tongue (left).
- Cerebral excitement rather than congestion.
- Headaches: Toxic (retained stool or urine-uremic); before coryza. Dull (nervous) Headache from eyestrain. Clavus (i.e. pain as if a nail being driven into the head). Drawing pain from ends of frontal bone coalescing at root of nose. Throbbing supraorbital (left) in tobacco addict. Stitching as from cold needles, or splinters. With epistaxis. Cold, with pain after scratching. < daytime, sun, coition, sitting, rest, after sleep. > cold application, during sleep, gentle motion, stool, urine, catarrh.
- Sunstroke: After sunning in winter, pain from left ear to vertex, heaviness and yawning, numb (whole) right side, sensitive to noise and light, no chilliness or fever.
- Meningitis: Rolling head, incipient imbecility.
- Tinea capitis, with crusts. Eczema. Urticaria.

### Eyes

- Inflamed, with lachrymation, from odors or coughing. Lachrymal fistula.
- Motions: Winking, jerking, oscillatory; spasms, blepharo or ciliary, clonic, lids close and open rapidly. Eye symptoms alternate with abdominal symptoms. Squint, a relic of former convulsions. Twitching before a (thunder) storm.
- Vision: Muscular asthenopia; < eyestrain, uterine or spinal disorders (e.g. anemia). Dim, obscured, < when excited, before

menses, tobacco, addictions, desk-work. Spasm of accommodation (focal distance shortened then lengthened). Objects waver, vibrate or tremble. Muscae volitantes. Deceptions of colors, figures, distance. Diplopia; when excited, before menses. Myopia. Amaurosis; sudden; from tobacco, wine (*Ter.*). Of rays radiating from lamp (*Chel.*).

- Cataract.

### Ears

- Otagia; from cold air; during menses; > boring in. Outward stitching. Spasms, pinna, esp. the attolens (raising or lifting up). Burning-itching.
- Noises: Clock-like; flapping; like boiling in tea-kettle; hissing like a steam-engine; hammering on a nail; with oppression of chest.

### Nose

- Nervous nasal (or gastric) disturbances. Frequent dripping even sans coryza; while eating, studying; in the aged, “the old men’s pearl.” Sympathetic with other nervous complaints as whooping cough, chorea etc. Watery or fetid discharge; in morning on waking. Frequent sneezing; spasmodic, after or alternating with coughing; sans coryza; after dinner; in sunlight.
- Obstinate chronic dry catarrh; in tubercular subjects; crusty; obstructed nose, when stooping, or at night; Mucous Membrane very sensitive. Smell acute; to vinegar. Fetor from nose (and mouth). Tip red (of drunkards), or blue.
- Epistaxis: Passive; of old people; < desk- work; on blowing nose; morning; with headache (of spinal sufferers).

### Face

- Convulsive tics; mostly in infra-orbital nerves or along the jaw; followed by stiffness and coldness. Trembling, quivering, vibration (in lips and lower jaw). Choreac twitchings; in children; with eruptions.
- Burning, hard pimples changing to vesicles filled with yellow serum or herpes, in growing choreac children given to licking lips. Blisters, > after shaving. Acne rosacea.

## Mouth

- Toothache in cold/open air; alternates with aural itching or colic. Gums swollen and bleeding.
- Aphthae: Mercurial; with anorexia, diarrhea.
- Fetor; as of horse-radish, in chorea, during coryza, with glossalgia. Burning-cooling as from peppermint.
- Vitiated acrid saliva; in chorea. Salivation, with a dry sense. Taste sweet.
- Indistinct, jerky speech, stammering, tremulous tongue.
- Tongue: Clean; dry, white (morning), no thirst; numb (left); red tip; smarting pain; (phagadenic) ulcer (on fraenum).

## Throat

- Dry feeling causing contraction as from an astringent. Distension, with feeling as if the cravat (scarf) were too tight (*Lach.*). Dysphagia; with bulimy; in chorea.
- Scratching sensation, after 'flu. Throws up small flocculi or lumps almost without any cough.

## Stomach

- Desires bread and butter. Averse to meat, wine. Ravenous appetite, but not for breakfast. Burning thirst, wants cold drinks.
- Nausea, after cold drinks; not > by vomiting. Chronic vomiting of topers; but wine > also. After eating: weak and sleepy, oppression in pit, chest pain, heartburn (after meat), pain > for a while, but felt again three hours after.
- Distress. Gnawing as from hunger, but anorexia. Worse after foods: cold, dry, beans, meat, (garlic), "cold" fruits (like banana), ptomaine, mushrooms, botulism, (acids).
- Hiccough with or alternating with eructations.
- Dyspepsia more neurotic than atonic. Gastric disturbances with sharp pains in liver-region, or with stitching-burning and redness in different parts (as if frost-bitten). Irritation. Sore, sensitive (pit). Cramp-like compression or constriction. Gastro-enteritis.
- Degeneration of digestive tract, with fetor oris, white tongue, vomiting, purging etc.

**Abdomen**

- Plethora. Distension; tympanitic; meteorism; in nervous complaints (e.g. enteralgias, neurosis, hysteria); obstructed flatulence, with oppression of chest after shrikhand (Indian desert made of strained yogurt), in winter, < after emotions, > lying on back or sitting up; gassy diarrhea after breakfast; flatulent twinges in chest, left forearm. Writhing in abdomen crawling radiates from abdomen.
- Liver: Stitches. Congested. Enlarged. Cirrhotic.
- Spleen: Pulsation. Prickling in region; stitches from running; < lying on left side. Hypertrophy.

**Rectum**

- Burning-prickling-itching; as from worms; < morning.
- Constipation: Straining ineffectual, but involuntary stool after giving up. After stool burning in rectum, pain in loins and legs.
- Diarrhea: < wet weather, winter, morning after rising and breakfast; of children, of aged. Dysentery; nervous; sudden violent urging or colic before stool, tenesmus after; smarting at anus or bursting in rectum, lumbago after; with burning-itching- red spots.
- Mucous piles.

**Urinary**

- Bladder: Irritable, dysuria, in elderly, dribbling, pain or weakness in sphincter vesicae (with hyperaesthesia of skin down left sciatic nerve, pain in left popliteus and heel and coldness (creeping along).
- Urethra: Stitches; crawling-itching-tickling at meatus (*Anag.*), > cold water; burning, on emission.
- Urine: Cold (but stool and flatus hot), or burning; watery in forenoon, milky in afternoon; slow; brick-dust sediment (urates). Urine scanty in nervous-hysterical subjects or in gout, rheumatism; copious in diarrhoea, chorea.

**Male**

- Voluptuous tingling on touching spine, lascivious desire to kiss, Onanism (also females). Adolescent sex-awakening syndromes.
- Sufferings after coition (great debility, night sweats, anorexia, burning-itching, tension and pressure under ribs, chest-pain and

perhaps cardiac sinking); after onanism; after debauches. During embrace premature ejaculation or no orgasm (due to spinal weakness) (cp. *Cob.*, *Pic-ac.*). Sexual debility, cold and shrivelled organ (but unabated eros). Spermatorrhea, with weakness and pain in thighs (*Calc.*).

- Chronic gonorrhoea and gleet; itching-tingling in urethra; itching-crawling in glans; cramp-like drawing in groins during urination.

### Female

- Violent desire (even nymphomania) with irritation all over skin (*Tarent.*). Burning, voluptuous pruritus. Complaints after coitus; new-weds become nervous, hysterical, even faint (*Staph.*).
- Leucorrhoea: Copious, thick, acrid; with itching, cramps (*Fl-ac.*).
- Menses: Early, copious. Dysmenorrhoea; spasmodic; with cramps, bearing down pains, itching, pains in spine and colic, rigors. Post-climacteric: dragging, prolapsus (with cardiac symptoms); spinal irritation already.
- Uterine displacement; with trembling, sleepiness in daytime. Vagina: cold - needle stitches, swelling, several nodules in.
- Nipples: Frostbitten as if; in chorea; during and after pregnancy. During pregnancy paralytic weakness of legs. Metastasis of mastitis to brain (meningitis with epilepsy).

### Respiratory

- Laryngismus stridulus (asthma Millari); aphonia during chest trouble; phthisis.
- Spasmodic asthma, from muscular constriction or contracted blood vessels. Oppression or drawing in diaphragm.
- Cough: Spinogenic (i.e. arising from spinal nerve irritation); nervous; spasmodic; dry, hacking; minute gun, or in isolated attacks, or persistent. Worse: on falling into, or during first, or after sleep; motion; eating; > by effort of will. With headache. Sneezing at end of, or alternating with, coughing.
- Expectoration: In balls, purulent, sometimes sans cough; “with weakness of chest, night sweats, as an intercurrent to *Stann(-i.)*”-Royal. Catarrhal condition of lungs.
- Oppression of chest in phrenic region; with drawing pains; towards morning, > deflation (*Lyc.*). Tightness; after breakfast, at noon,

after dinner. Spasmodic contraction of blood vessels disturbs the circulation of lungs causing neuralgic (spasmodic) pains and constriction, < walking, sitting, > deep breathing. Stitches ( in intercostal muscles); pains > after stool, during sleep (but again < after it); with vertigo and headache in (severe) cold weather.

### Heart

- Angina pectoris, of spinal origin, spasmodic or gastralgic form; with lump feeling in epigastrium, faintness, all pains and speechless; stitching, shooting, burning. Jerky shocks, twitchings or thrills from sudden noise or other shake-ups like eructations, hiccough, sneezing, coughing, laughing, inspiring.
- Anxious oppression < bending body. Stitches in left side radiate to scapula or arm; < lying on back or left side, at night, during fever; with anxiety, red face, sweat. Tabetic or rheumatic hearts. Borderline hearts.
- Irritable heart from sexual excesses, stimulants, tobacco. Irregular and tumultuous beats. Palpitation: from spinal irritation or brain degeneration or mitral insufficiency, from tobacco, in aged; with trembling in stomach-pit, legs, feet cramps, spasmodic jerking of arms, paralytic pain in left arm, anxious oppression.
- Venous erethism. Veins swollen, with cold skin. Weak, indolent circulation of old people. High B. P.
- Weak heart. Impending failure, with paralysed feeling in left arm, during infections, after coition (possibly). Collapse may need *Laur.*

### Back

- Spinal congestion, uneasiness, anemia, lastly irritation; from sexual excesses. Aching, breaking or fugitive pains, < touch, motion, hot sponge, pressure, stooping, after dinner. Spine feels too short; or cold air blowing over spine (epileptic aura), or ants creeping.
- Backache: Spasmodic, stitching, sudden shocks or sprain-like, vise-like constriction, muscles feeling contracted, a “crick”, bruised etc. < stooping, motion, in open air. With stiffness, crawling, cold spots. Lumbo-sacral pains (*Phys.* collateral in spine), < walking in open air.

## Locomotor

- Cold, numb, weak, stiff, restless, feel frostbitten. Cramp-like, drawing or soreness.
- Rheumatism; wandering; diagonal; shifting between upper and lower every third day; < daytime, beginning of motion, > heat, continued motion.
- Tremulous, unsteady, tottering, lame; hand, from anxiety, < writing, awkwardness in; legs (during menses); knees; < during thunderstorm. (Trembling also in eyelids, lips, jaws, heart).
- Pain below waist in women. Ischias; sciatic; midway between hipbone and spine; in left hip under glutei; gluteus muscles are cold, twitch. Legs: cold, heavy, restless, angular (awkward) motions (in convulsions); drawing pressive pains > walking, other (rheumatic) pains < motion. Growing pains of children, must keep warm. Sciatica, with hyperaesthesia, coldness and creeping all along; with pain in sphincter vesicae. Calves, pressing in; cramps. Complaints in tibia; pains dull, drawing, breaking. Soles: cramps (nightly); shooting, splinter pains. Heels: typical frostbite or cold needle pains.

## Skin

- Purplish. Neurogenic skins (*Arg-m.*). Cold sores (chafing). Chilblains (*Abrot.*). Itching like electric stitches or burning-itching (*Antip.*) like frostbite; all over or on affected parts; > cold bath. Miliary rash, close and white. Penicillin rash. Burning spots. Urticaria; on head. Erythema multiform, esp. in aged; with free sweats.
- Boils. Herpes. Lichen, circumscribed erythematous, papular, or pustular. Black measles; eye and nose symptoms severe, throat and chest symptoms moderate. Gangrene; from cold.

## Sleep

- Paroxysms of yawning; before pains (e.g. headache) or spasms; followed by involuntary laughter, delirium, dizziness. Weary, drowsy in daytime; drowsy after meals, esp. dinner. On falling asleep starts or twitches. Wakes often.
- Sleepless from excessive desk-work (or headache).
- Dreams: Vivid. Unpleasant. Walking up and down. Anxiety, as if suffocating.

## Thermic

- Chill: Chilly, cold and blue, all over, < cold drink, uncovering or moving. System. Creeping chills; after mental exertion. Shivering all over. Shuddering; in chest. Constitutional coldness. Cold: head, face, penis, back, between scapulae, limbs (elbows, olecranon, hands, nates, hips, legs, ankles, feet, toes). Feverish coldness (*Laur.*, *Lyc.*).
- Heat: Frequent attacks of fever; hot head, cold fingertips, rolling head and eyes, soporous, screaming during sleep.
- Sweat: Easy; nightly; sticky, greasy. Often on ventral side, esp. on legs. Local, on face, neck or chest; (diagonal).
- Influenza; moderate fever chiefly upper part of body, sub clinical, only chill; after, weakness or scratching in throat. Dentition fever. Sepsis (*Gunp.*).
- Typhoid: Of alcoholics; neurotic type; Sudden high fever in a patient who has been with low grade fever. Cerebral excitement, busy muttering delirium, constant raving or great exhibition of power, tries to leave bed (*Stram.*), restless, rolling head (*Ars.*, *Tarent.* follows here well); tympanites (*Ter.*); burning thirst; tremors, tremulous tongue, twitching eyelids (*Hyos.*); automatic movements (*Hell.*); skin hot and dry; quick small pulse.

## RELATIONS

- *Agar.* is a cocktail of *Bell.*, *Cann-i.*, *Gels.*, *Hyos.*, *Onos.*, *Stram.*
- *Agar.* is related to *Rhus-t.* which antidotes *Penic.* All - *Agar.*, *Am-c.*, *Lach.*, *Rhus-t.* and *Penic.* form a group.
- *Agar.* contains Kali-phosphoricum. Hence, *Kali-p.* may be an antidote (like *Kali-hp.*) to *Agar.*
- *Agar.* does not thrive on ferro-carbonaceous soil, is antidoted by charcoal. Therefore *Agar.* and *Graph.* could be related as acute and chronic; *Graph.* and *Antip.* are so already. *Antip.* seems to be a simpler *Agar.*, perhaps also an antidote to mushrooms (and *Agar.*); its symptoms are intensified in coffee addicts, and coffee antidotes *Agar.*; it is also antidoted by *Bell.* which is inimical to *Agar.* Prob. therefore *Agar.*, *Antip.*, *Bell.*, *Coff.*, *Graph.* form a group. *Antip.*, an alkaloid, compare well with Muscarine and Physostigmine.
- A special kinship exists between *Agar.* (hostile to cold) and *Laur.* (itself cold), both (with *Lyc.*) fight against garlic intolerance.

- Similar: *Gels.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Onos.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Tarent.*, *Tub.* (both have ambi-phasic symptoms).
- Trios:
  1. *Agar.-Tub.-Phos.*      5. *Bell.-Agar.-Calc.*
  2. *Agar.-Rhus-t.-Phos.*    6. *Agar.-Laur.-Lyc.*
  3. *Rhus-t.-Agar.-Calc.*    7. *Agar.-Laur.-Lyc.*
  4. *Agar.-Ars.-Rhus-t.*    8. *Agar.-Ars.-Tub.*
- In the above trios, trio no.1 and 5 need attention. *Ars.* and *Phos.* are twin brothers and *Rhus-t.* and *Tub.* are acute and chronic. This crossing is interesting.
- Complementary: *Bry.*, *Bufo*, *Calc-p.*, *Graph.*, *Laur.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sep.*, (*Sulph.*), *Tarent.*, *Tub.*, *Valer.*
- Complementary to: *All-s.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Chel.*, *Cupr.*, *Laur.*, *Merc.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*, *Stann (i).*
- Inimical: *Bell.*
- Antidote: *Absin.*, *Bell.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Puls.*
- Counterpart: *Lach.* (< spring, sleep, > winter; *Agar.* opposite).
- Compare: *Bar-c.* (late learning to walk and talk, idiocy).
- *Kali-p.*: *Agar.* is more sthenic and not pyemic; has irritability, universal commotion (while *Kali-p.* has complete inertia), is more pronouncedly chilly.
- *Apis.*: both are awkward and clumsy, drop things and break dishes, but *Apis* has aversion to heat while *Agar.* is better with heat. Both are bold and vindictive.
- *Cocc.*: quite similar, but *Agar.* is not refined and cultured and is more agitated.
- Compare also: *Alum.*, *Anh.*, *Bar-c.*, *Cann-i.*, *Cimic.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cupr.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*, *Lyss.*, *Mygal.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Psor.*, *Taren.*, *Zinc.*, *Zinc-p.*
- Antidotes: *Abies.*, *Ars.*, *Atrop.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Camph.*, *Cann-i.*, *Coff.*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Pyro.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Tub.*
- Antidoted by: brandy, camphor, charcoal, coffee, wine.
- Antidote to garlic.
- *Lyc.* complements both *Agar.* and *All-s.*
- *Agar.* is syphilitic *Bell.*, syphilitic *Rhus-t.* and psoric *Nux-v.*
- *Agar.* is our homeopathic Penicillin. *Agar.* cures the rash from Penicillin. Both are fungi and also tubercular and hydrogenoid.

- “Midway between *Stram.* and *Lach.*”, also *Lach.*+ *Stram.* = *Agar.*; also *Agar.* + *Psor.* = *Stram.*
- *Agar.* contains large number of alkalis: Cholin, Acetylcholin, Muscarine, Muscaridine (Kogl), Bufotenine, Ibotenic acid, Muscazon and Butyltri-methylammonium; Selenium and Vanadium are in the form of trace elements.
- Mushrooms should be avoided by those susceptible to cold and wet.

## ALETRIS FARINOSA

*Stargrass*

**Alet.**

### Monogram

WEARY. ATONIC. ALLERGIC. CACHECTIC. TUBERCULOUS.  
HEMORRHAGIC. DYSTHREPSIC. DYSTROPHIC. OBESE.

### Region

Nutrition

Female organs; uterus

Blood

G.I.T.

Right side

### Worse

Loss of fluids

Coffee

Jerk

During pregnancy

### Better

Eating

Deflation

Bending backwards (abdomen)

### GENERALS

- Highlights: A tonic par excellence for the stomach (*Alf.*) and uterus (*Helon.*). Congestion; gastro-intestinal and genito-urinary.

General atony and functional torpor, after protracted exhausting illness or after loss of fluids.

- **Make-up:** Run down anemic females who always want to lie down, predisposed to hemorrhages and uterine as well as digestive atony.
- Always tired (*Tanac.*) especially at p.m. Debility from defective nutrition. Impaired digestion after severe illness, or as uterine reflex. Heaviness of parts.
- Faint all gone feeling in the morning on rising; with vertigo, headache, faint-like nausea (qualmishness) and sleepiness. Worse by coffee and better by eating.
- Mental faculties also enfeebled but ratiocination unaffected; or distracted, confused feelings, cannot concentrate mind. Apprehensive and impatient. Heavy occiput. Open feeling in the ear, or feels stuffed.
- Much frothy saliva. Eructations. Vomiting > after eating. Nervous dyspepsia. Anorexia. Least food causes distress. Abdominal neurosis. Colic, flatulent or hysterical (*Ictod.*) > by bending backwards (*Dios.*).
- Clutching pain in right inguinal region extending down to the thighs; with uterine prolapse. Obstipation, stool large, hard. Hemorrhoids. Rectal distress. Terrible pain during defecation. Gagging at sight or smell of grease. Micturition seldom, or incontinence, worse any jerk or vibration.
- Premature and profuse menses with bearing down or labor like pains (*Kali-c.*), < morning on waking, and while walking. Menses too early, too short and scanty, or copious; also too late and scanty (*Senec.*). Menorrhagia, more copious at midnight, dark, clotted or pale; then leucorrhoea stringy, white. Bruised pain in right ovary. Endometritis. Uterus feels heavy. Prolapse, with pain in right inguinal region.
- Sterility. Abortive tendency.
- Obstinate vomiting/muscular pains of pregnancy. False pains in pregnancy.
- Pain in left breast as from a knife through to back or to right scapula, or vice versa.
- Cough before menses, with cyanosis. Frothy sputum. Whooping cough.
- Pain in the back, breaking.

- Sharp pain in right shoulder extending to arm, then to left chest. Right leg numb and lame.
- Feverish chill, hand and face hot and flushed, cold limbs.
- Papillary eruptions with itching, < scratching, > rubbing.
- Penetrating wounds.
- Contains steroidal saponins (like diosgenin), bitters, volatile oil and a resin.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Abies-c.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr*, *Caust.*, *Caul.*, *Chin.*, *Cimic.*, *Croc.*, *Dios.*, *Ferr.*, *Gels.*, *Helon.* (also complementary), *Hydr.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Sel.*, *Tril-p.*, *Zinc.*
- Collateral: *Cimic.*, *Frax.*, *Kali-c.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Sabin.*, *Senec.*, *Sep.*
- “*Alet.* is the *China* of uterine organs.”
- “Think of *Kreos.* before giving *Alet.*” – Boericke.

# ALLIUM SATIVUM

*Garlic*

**All-s.**

## Monogram

EXUDATIVE. TUBERCULAR. HERPETIC. DYSPEPTIC. FLATULENT.

## Region

Mucous Membranes: Alimentary. Respiratory

Circulation

Solar plexus

## Worse

Atmosphere: Change of temperature. Damp cold weather. Cold air. Open air (chest)

Evening. Night

Moist heat (rheumatism)

Washing head

Hanging leg

Reading (*Cina*)

Gluttony. Heavy foods. Least change in diet. Drinking bad water (*Zing.*)

Mushrooms. Meat

**Better**

Lying down (colic). Sitting bend forward

Pressure

Vibration of car riding

During menses

Discharges

Deflating

**GENERALS****Make-up**

- Gourmands who eat a great deal more than they drink or need. Gluttons (*Ant-c.*, *Sulph.*), high-livers (suggesting sycosis like *Carb-v.* or psoro-syphilis like *Lyc.*). Persons who care little for their digestive upsets and consequently land into permanent gastrointestinal catarrh or else into circulatory affections. Habituated to excesses at table. Carnivores (non-veg. diet is congenial with garlic). Old, fleshy persons (with dyspepsia and catarrhs) who have not yet crossed the asthenic border (unlike *Lyc.*) but are heading towards circulatory difficulties. Chilly persons. The high-brows. Aggressive. Neurotic.
- Children: Legs do not grow as rapidly as the body, drowsy, listless, extremely pale, bowels torpid, no effort to walk, gluttons. Malnourished children with digestive failure.

**Pains**

- Passive, rheumatic, pressing outward (distensive), (like *Bry.*), stinging, crampy, thread-like, increase and decrease gradually (like *Stann.*, *Sulph.*), burning (stomach, genitals, glands, palms and soles), with tingling. Twitching/jerking on falling asleep.

**Weakness**

- General lassitude, legs refuse to go upstairs. Weak peristalsis. Paralysing pains. Momentary paralytic weakness of a limb.

**Blood**

- Hemorrhages (nose, lungs); scurvy, gums scorbutic.

**Dropsy**

- Edema pedis (right).

**Injuries**

- Sprains. Stings. Bites.

**Mind**

- Anxiety and impatience.
- Sensitive, sad (esp. when alone). Impulse to run away, to escape. Wants many things; pleased with nothing.
- Hypochondriasis-fear of incurable disease, of being poisoned (*Rhus-t.*); that medicine will turn against him or will not work.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: From prolonged staring, on rising from chair, turning in bed to left and stooping.
- Headaches: Catarrhal, flatulent, dyspeptic, menstrual (better during flow, though worse again after). Heaviness. Pulsation in temples. Occipital pain, < morning.
- Baldness. Dandruff.

**Eyes**

- Catarrhal ophthalmia, < at night, on trying to read. Burning, smarting with lachrymation (but without coryza, unlike *All-c.*).

**Ears**

- Hardened earwax, with crusts. Buzzing. Humming. Catarrhal deafness.

**Nose**

- Coryza, discharge watery, but generally dry. Pressive pain above root of nose. Nightly epistaxis. Ozaena.

**Face**

- Red. Spots; pale. Lancinating pains, unilateral. Dry lips, palate, tongue (nightly), throat.

**Mouth**

- Sores in mouth (stomatitis). Feter with cough (*Caps.*). Sweetish saliva < in forenoon, after dinner, supper, nightly.
- Tongue pale with red papillae, furred white, sensation of hair on tongue in throat.

## Throat

- Dryness, tickling, heat and rawness with sticky feeling. Erythematous angina (inflammation), after taking cold or indiscretions in diet. Something cold or hot rising up in oesophagus (*Lyc. alternately*).

## Stomach

- Great faintness or hunger (from weakness of stomach) without real appetite, a faint, empty, gone feeling. Thirst for small quantities; for cold water. Bulimy.
- Desires butter, cold milk.
- Digestion difficult, appetite failing, slightest deviation (or liberty) in diet disturbs digestion (belching and heartburn) and bowels. Chronic dyspepsia and dyspeptic headaches.
- Worse: Proteins (psora), fats (sycosis), but starches not much (syphilis). Milk or molasses do not agree (with garlic); also tubers like onion, potato. Epigastric distress after eating forbidden combinations like milk and Brinjals, with garlic (also headache).
- Immediately after eating: Salivation, one normal stool, weight in stomach, pressure inward as from a stone in epigastrium (*Abies-c.*) and transverse colon, > bending or pressing with hand; tenderness in pit of stomach; acidity; heartburn, heaviness, distress and oppression in chest, also weight in hypogastrium, a dragging down sensation, a short cough, drowsiness.

## Abdomen

- Flatulence, rumbling < morning. Burning. Flatulent colic. Incomplete discharge of fetid flatus. Incarcerated flatulence, along transverse colon (causing twinges in precordia), pain about descending colon, < pressure, > lying down. Splenic flexure syndrome.
- Colitis. Retraction of abdomen with straining to vomit. (Inguinal flatulent hernia).

## Rectum

- Constipation: Several stools in a day or stool only after dinner.
- Diarrhea: Loose motion at 3 am, with cramps. Cholera (give garlic juice), diarrhea after drinking bad water (*Zing.*) or change of food.

- Hemorrhoids. Prolapse.
- Worms (apply juice on navel).

### Urinary

- Nephritic colic (give garlic).
- Ineffectual urging; > during stool; constant urging but passes only a few drops (though the bladder is full), dribbling before free urine starts. Flatus in descending colon (or rectum) causes a strong urging to urinate. Strangury. Enuresis with enlarged prostate (esp. in the aged).
- Vesical ulcer from friction of calculus.
- Diabetes.
- Urine: Whitish; albuminous; dark-brown; copious.

### Female

- Menses: Too early (cycle shortened), excoriating. Burning in vagina during menses (also in glans and urethra of male). Vulvar (and breast) itching and eruptions during menses (diabetic).
- Retained placenta.
- Mammae: Swelling after weaning (with *Alum.*), sensitive (< during menses). Dull stitches in right. Garlic is considered injurious to lactating nurse, yet others consider it a good galactagogue (*Lact-v.*).

### Respiratory

- Chronic afebrile laryngeal catarrh. Voice rough and hoarse. Periodical asthma, with persistent dyspnea and cough, < in open air, bending head, smoking, eating.
- Chronic catarrhal bronchitis, rattling and cough, < morning on rising, or dry hard cough, coming as if from stomach, < smoking. Expectoration (when present) difficult, tenacious, copious, thin, yellowish, blood-streaked and fetid) (cp. *Phel.*). Bronchiectasis. Mucous rales in dilated bronchi. Catarrhal pneumonia.
- Oppression during siesta or sleep; with cough. Sternum feels compressed, so also anterior chest. Stitches in pectoral muscles and scapulae, < inspiring deeply, coughing. Pain in left chest, with dark urine. Nightly darting (stitching) in chest.
- Sub-pseudo angina pectoris (flatulent twinges). Splenic flexure syndrome. After garlic in supper, during sleep at about 5 a.m.

discomforting dreams, wakes with vertigo and left chest pain with oppression, > deflating.

- Tuberculosis, esp. pituitous (associated with mucus secretion). “Garlic eaters are rarely affected by T.B.”

### Circulatory

- Flatulence, rheumatism and heart; but not hysterical. Jerking/leaping heartbeats. Stitches in precordia (*Bry.*). Orgasm, ebullition or glow rising from pit of stomach. High B.P. Pulse slow (*Dig.*), except in fever.
- Garlic is a vasodilator; in atherosclerosis it helps by modifying sugar and cholesterol levels in blood. It esp. reduces the harmful LDL. It increases RBC and resistance power, and hence thwarts cancer. Is an anti-clotter (like Aspirin). Last but not least it controls the quantity of triglycerides (fats), overproduction of which from excesses of sugar consumption is a risk factor of heart attack. It is also observed that prolonged use of garlic bears the risk of testicular damage. Instead of garlic, therefore, mother tincture or 1 X of *All-s.* may better be resorted to with equal benefit. Should be tried in AIDS.

### Back

- Drawing pains in neck. Insensibility of anterior portion of neck on touching it. Pains in sacrum and coccyx.

### Locomotor

- (Painful tingling in arm). Paralytic pain in forearm. Elbow pain on bending arm. Painful sense of contraction in arms. Exfoliation of hands. Felons.
- Weak legs, esp. knees. Painful lameness in thighs. Legs tire easily. Feet stiff; shocks in. Sprained pains in joints; skin around tense; digging pain in toe joints; in hips (like *Coloc.*); elbow pain < bending arm. Contractive pain in psoas muscle, > rest (*Coloc.*). Rheumatism of hip, < crossing limbs. Pain in the common tendon of iliac and psoas muscles, < motion in bed, about 8 pm, > raising thigh with hand.
- Twitching in limb, on falling asleep; during fever. Painful tingling in left arm with distress in left side of chest (after garlic with milk, *Lach.* >); in feet. Burning soles.

**Sleep**

- Dreams: Anxious, frightful, of storms, of water, rapid change of places, flying. Drowsiness after eating; weeping during sleep.

**Skin**

- Sensitive. Horripilation. Formication, in feet. Flaccid, wilted, toneless. Herpetic spots, red or white. White spot that turns yellow. (Leucoderma, h/o worms). Red spots on chest, back, hands. Red blotches on or about mammae, more at nipples.
- Abscesses. Felons.
- Thermic
- Chill: Coldness felt even during sleep with red face. Chilliness; unilateral; alternate chill and heat.
- Heat: Dry heat on back of hands with moisture on palms, or burning in palms followed by moisture. Pungent heat. Vomiting during fever. Heat (of head and) face with rest of the body cold (*Nux-v.*).
- Sweat: Acrid, fetid, sour, prurient.
- Gastric fevers. Catarrhal fever with coldness predominating. After protracted intermittents in marshy districts-dropsy.

**RELATIONS**

- Belongs to the “odorous” group of vegetables which includes *All-c.*, *Asaf.*, *Ictod.*, *Mosch.*, *Nux-m.*, *Raph.*, *Sumb.*, *Valer.*, *Viol-o.* which are all flatulent, hysterical, offensive and allergic and move towards *Lyc.* mainly. *Lyc.* is similar and therefore an antidote to it (as also to garlic). *Lyc.* patients get many of its benefits and thus do not need garlic. It, moreover, does not suit them. However *All-s.* is an acute and symbiotic of *Lyc.* just as *All-c.* is of *Sulph.*
- Garlic, radish and onion-intolerators may need inter alia: *Agar.*, *All-s.*, *Arg-n.*, *Asaf.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Raph.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Sumb.*, *Syph.*
- Similar: *Aloe.*, *Ant-c.*, *Bac.*, *Bry.*, *Caps.*, *Kalag.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-n.*, (garlic contains this), *Lyc.*, *Nat-s.*, *Nux-v.*, *Orni.*, *Raph.*, *Seneg.*
- *All-s.* is an earlier stage of *Carb-v.*
- *Osm.* is a lycopodized *All-s.*

- Trios: *All-s.- Bry.- Sulph.* or *All-s.-Carb-v.-Lyc.* good dyspeptic trios.
- Antidotes: *All-c., Aloe., Ars., (Kalag.), Lach., Lyc., Nux-v., Psor., Sabad.* (to odor), *Sulph. Raph.* antidotes *Lyc.* and therefore garlic too; also *Lyc.* complements *Raph.*
- Complementary: *Ars., Lach., Lyc., Phos., Syph.* *Lyc.* complements both *All-s.* and *Raph.*
- Complementary to: *Ars.*
- Inimical: *All-c., Aloe, Squil.*
- Vegetarians: *Ars., Lyc.*
- Meat-eaters group: *All-s., Asaf., Bry., Coloc., Dig., Ign., Lyc., Nux-v., Orni., Raph., Sulph.*
- Compare: *Kalag.:* garlicky odor of breath and all secretions; tuberculosis; similar to *All-s., Sin-n., Tell.* (Boericke).

## Epilogue

- “Garlic sharpens appetite, aids digestion, expels flatus, is a diuretic in dropsy.” But the sensitized (from abuse), the aged or declining should abstain from garlic, as it now becomes a flatulent reversing its earlier role. Solar plexus people may be allergic to garlic. Garlic and milk at the same meal harmful.
- According to indigenous medicine garlic is: heavy, hot (acidic), bilious, antitubercular, carminative, diuretic, antirhoetic (a drying agent), circulation - exciter, heart-toner, healer of fractures, and rejuvenator; also a febrifuge.
- Moderns have begun to consider garlic after trial a “cure-all.” To instance, it fights (fungous) infections, urethritis, metritis, meningitis, pneumonia, typhoid, cholera, phthisis, ‘beriberi, worms, rheumatism, asthma, even cancer. Acts like an antibiotic and improves resistance. It helps reduce cholesterol (and thereby improves circulation and strengthens heart), hypertension, coagulative tendency of blood, anemia, diabetes (also hypoglycemia), insomnia, arteriosclerosis.
- Garlic contains sulphur. Allisine (amino acid,  $C_6H_{10}S_2$ ) is a sulphur compound. *Sulph.* patients should be wary of garlic.

# ALUMEN

*Potash Alum*

**Alumn.**

## Monogram

CATARRHAL. PARALYTIC. SCROFULOUS. SCORBUTIC. ATONIC.  
ULCERATING. UNREPAIRING. INDURATING. MALIGNANT.

## Region

Mucous membranes

Glands

Veins

Nerves; Spine

## Worse

COLD weather application (except head), Weather changes

During sleep. Lying on (right) side

Excitement. Bad news

Operation on eyes; teeth

## Better

Exercise

Breakfast

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- Predisposed to deep-seated troubles; grave, low forms of disease, disorganized functions and tissues. Old, scrofulous, psoric, constipated persons. Very sensitive to cold. Every cold settles in throat and respiratory system, causing catarrhs.
- Mucous membranes: Dry (mouth, throat, rectum, vagina).
- Catarrhs: Discharges bland, yellow, glossy, copious; tending towards dryness (with constrictions, band or cord like. *Alum.* is an astringent).
- Ulcers: On an indurated base or with an indurated ring; aphthous; everywhere (eyes, ears, nose, mouth, throat, lungs, stomach, intestines, urethra, cervix, vagina); with catarrhs.
- Hardening of tissues; tongue, rectum, uterus etc. Indurations on inflamed surfaces; in glands (tonsils, mammae, etc.); tongue,

rectum, neck. With a malignant tendency: cancers; epithelioma; scirrhus (of tongue, mammae, rectum); lupus (at nose); lung abscess or cancer with hemoptysis.

- Hemorrhages: From tooth extraction; slight scratches; bowels (in typhoid ); lungs; large clots like solid liver, also light, uncoagulable; atonic.
- Non-healing due to atony; all repair at stand still and landing at last into phthisis, cancer, Bright's disease or diabetes.
- Veins: Varicose, enlarge, ulcerate, bleed, hemorrhoids. Paralytic condition. Pulsations. Scurvy; gums.
- Paralysis: Sluggishness of muscles everywhere (esp. tongue, rectum, bladder, chest, larynx). Paralytic condition of motor nerve filaments, of vasomotor nerves. Paralytic weakness (*Caust.*). Hysterical paralysis. Paralysis of larynx (aphonia). Paralysis after (or even before) excitement. Awkwardness (from spinal symptoms); staggering.
- Attacks come and go suddenly (pains, cramps, flushes, aphonia, nausea, palpitations). Pains bruised, with faintness, coldness (*Led.*).

### Mind

- Skeptic, doubts everything, "I don't believe." Furious deliriums. Spells of rage, attacks people. Any unpleasant news causes nervous tremors.
- Mental paresis, dullness, slowness.
- Anxiety at night. Lectophile (lectus = bed, phile = love).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; with faintness in stomach; < lying on back; > turning to right side, opening eyes.
- Headache > after cold drink, cold application, pressure. Vertex pain (burning, pressing), alternating with urging to urinate, > pressure.

### Eyes

- Chronic sore eyes; congestive; inflammatory, purulent. Granular lids. Cornea, spots on; staphyloma of. Diplopia in candle light. Prolapse of iris after cataract operation.

**Ears**

- Purulent otorrhea.

**Nose**

- Ulceration, with a sanious discharge. Polypus (left). Lupus or cancer.

**Face**

- Pale. Lips blue.

**Teeth**

- Loose; decay. Gums scorbutic, bleed, recede; inflame; ulcerate, proud flesh.

**Mouth**

- Burning; dry; dirty; gray; spreading ulcers. Ptyalism; mercurial. Tongue dry; black; stitches, at tip; scirrhus. Noma.

**Throat**

- Tendency to throat colds, chronic, catarrhal. Membrane red and swollen or grayish white. Predisposed to tonsillitis; enlarged and indurated. Uvula inflamed, enlarged, relaxed (*Caps.*). Scraping in throat (and middle of sternum).
- Dysphagia to liquids; burning down oesophagus; constriction.

**Stomach**

- Thirst, for ice-cold water. Pulsation at pit. Sinking, > after eating. Pain > pressing. Vomits all food; mucus glairy, tough. Nervous exhaustion with inactive bowels and trembling legs. Breakfast welcome.

**Abdomen**

- Flatulence. Cramps. Colic; boring, rending; due to spasmodic action of intestines; with trembling, crawling, tingling in limbs; vertical linear pain down to penis. Lead colic; retraction at navel (*Pib.*). Pain in right iliac fossa, after perityphlitis, with biliousness. After peritonitis: constipation, right ovarian pain shooting to left.

**Rectum**

- Obstipation (like *Sel.*); from dryness; atony, no urging for days, or ineffectual, departed peristalsis; in cancer of uterus and rectum.

Prolonged pain after stool. Unfinished sensation even after passing marble like masses.

- Stools: Stringed beads like; passing marble like masses; sheep dung like (*Plb.*); large, hard as stones (*Bry.*), black.
- Ulcerated bleeding rectum (*Merc-c.*); painful, inflamed piles, > lying on back, bending forward, pressure. Hemorrhage, dark, clotted, profuse, patient cold; in typhoid.
- Diarrhea; infantile; in typhoid; stools yellow, slimy, bloody, ichorous; colliquative. Putrid dysentery.

### Urinary

- Lumps of blood in urine. Oily pellicle. Sluggish bladder; residual urine; slow to start; falls down perpendicularly (*Hep.*).
- Must urinate every hour or two, night and day.

### Male

- Chronic painless yellow, lumpy catarrh; gonorrheal. Spongy, syctic warts. Parts wea, frequent emissions.

### Female

- Tendency to induration of neck of uterus and mammary glands (*Carb-an.*, *Con.*). Uterus heavy, pressing on column; ulcers; induration, even scirrhus, after metallic pessaries.
- Metrorrhagia, from atony.
- Leucorrhea yellow or white thick, but menses watery. Ovarian affections, with constipation.
- Vagina: aphthous (*Caul.*); dry; narrowed by swellings; sensitive (vaginismus), coition painful.

### Respiratory

- Voice entirely lost from constant cold taking and low economy; sudden. Asthma, with piles.
- Chronic bronchial catarrhs, of children or elderly; cough, worse coughing; loose in morning (dry in evening), > after breakfast; with scraping in throat.
- Expectoration: mornings; ropy (cp. *Hydr.*, *Kali-bi.*); difficult; copious or scanty; bloody. Hemoptysis and weakness of chest.

### Heart

- Pain extending to right leg. Slow pulse. Dilatation of heart.

- Palpitations; visible; < lying on right side (opp. *Tab.*).

### Back

- Weak spine. Coldness as if cold water flowed down back.

### Locomotor

- Weakness of all muscles, esp. arms and legs. Constrictions. Bruised pains. Legs cold, numb, formication, tingling. Chilblains.

### Skin

- Dry, rough and chapped; in cold weather (cp. *Graph.*). Chilblains.
- Itching; in eyelids, anus, scrotum, urethral orifice, vagina, shoulders. Eczema; on scrotum and back of penis. Indolent ulcers; sarcomatous (fleshy). Fungous granulation. Proud flesh. Epithelioma.

### RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Aloe., Cham., Ip., Nux-v., Plb., Sulph.*
- Antidote to: *Aloe.,* Lead poisoning, Calomel and other mercurials.
- Similar: *Aloe, Alum., Bar-c., Bry., Calc., Caps., Caust., Carbn-s., Con., Elaps., Ferr., Ferr-i., Graph., Hydr., Kali-bi., Merc(-c.), Nux-v., Op., Plat., Plb., Rat., Sel., Sulph., Ter., Zinc.*
- Compare: *Ant-t., Carb-an., Con.*
- Inimical: *Plb.*

## ALUMINA

*Oxide of Aluminium*

**Alum.**

### Monogram

DRIED UP. NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. FRAGMENTED.  
SCROFULOUS. WORN-OUT. SLUGGISH. INCOORDINATED.  
ERRATIC. CALCAREOUS. TREMULOUS. DEGENERANT.  
PARALYTIC. SENILE. ATAXIC. CHILLY. ULCERATIVE.

### Region

Central nervous system; motor part  
Spinal cord; lumbar. Solar plexus  
Mucous membranes

**Skin**

One side; left, left upper, right lower

**Worse**

Cold air; water; winter. Dry or dry cold weather. Extremes of weather

Warmth; room, bed

After sleep, on waking

Periodically; alternate days; new or full moon; early morning, on waking  
(mental symptoms)

Afternoon; AM: 4, 6, 4-9 am & 3 am, 4-5 am

Motion. Exertion. Lifting. Lying. Reaching high

Speaking. Sitting (sedentary)

Anger. Disappointment. Frustration. Grief. Excitement. Overstudy

Emissions. Coitus

Suppressed sweat, eruptions, gonorrhoea

Dinner, fasting. Eating, (long) after. During digestion

**Food:** Artificial, starches, POTATOES, salt, meat, tea, wine, milk

Lead poisoning. Mercury

**Better**

Mild weather. Equanimous climate. Mild summer. Wet weather esp. raining  
(*Caust.*)

As day advances. Evening. Night. 9-8 am or pm

Cold bath, washing face

Warmth (abdomen). Warm drinks (throat)

Moving about. Change of place. Diversion. Standing erect

Open air. Moderate exercise in open air ,

Eating, while supper

Deflation

Rubbing

**GENERALS****Introduction**

- Aluminium is the most abundant metal in the earth's crust and the third most widely distributed element therein, after oxygen and silicon. It makes up about 8% by weight of the earth's solid surface. With aluminium present in every soil, it is quite natural to find it as regular trace element in plants, animals and in the human body. It is almost never found in the elemental state; instead it is found in oxides or silicates due to its strong affinity to oxygen.

- Today, aluminum and aluminum alloys are used in a wide variety of products: cans, foils and kitchen utensils, as well as parts of airplanes, rockets and other items that require a strong, light material. Although it doesn't conduct electricity as well as copper, it is used in electrical transmission lines because of its light weight. It can be deposited on the surface of glass to make mirrors, where a thin layer of aluminum oxide that quickly forms acts as a protective coating. Aluminum oxide is also used to make synthetic rubies, sapphires for lasers and in vaccines, which has become a matter of concern. It's also a main ingredient in over-the-counter antacids.
- The human body has a variety of protective mechanisms to reduce the impact of inhaled and ingested aluminium. However, when aluminium is injected our protective barriers are bypassed and about 40% of intravenous infused aluminium can be retained by adults, up to 75% by neonates, and this can remain in the body for a long time. Aluminium competes with essential trace elements needed for rapid growth and development and can cross the placenta and accumulate in foetal tissue causing in utero death, malformations, delayed ossification and growth, and developmental retardation. Aluminium toxicity can cause serious immunological disorders, metabolic bone disease, anaemia and neurological conditions.

### Action

- Paralyzes the motor nervous system and dries up the mucous membranes; syphilitic; also syco-syphilitic.

### Make-up

- Broken-down, withered (*Arg-n.*), wrinkled, dry, tired, tottering, staggering, worn-out from old age (cp. *Ambr.*), enfeebled to extreme lack of vital heat, sedentary. Studious. Scant. Persons who never enjoyed youth physically or mentally (mentally, *Ars.*). Timid. Apprehensive. Neurotic. Confused as to their identity.
- Children: Weak, stunted, puny (*Caust.*), shy (but snappish), wrinkled, oldish (*Abrot.*), with spoilt nutrition due to feeding on artificial foods; constipated, chorea infantum. Move and behave (like elderly people) soberly. Wake dosed. Blooming. Juveniles. Big bellied (*Sanic.*, *Sil.*). Craving for indigestible things. Snuffles

with constipation (Royal). Brought up in an unaffable set-up. Left handed children who have been forced to work with their right hand.

- Girls: Dried up and wrinkled at the time of puberty. Slender, delicate girls, chlorotic, with depraved appetite, < alternate days.

## Nerves

- Weakness: Nervous. Tremulous. During menses and prolonged after it. After dinner. In summer. In morning. In forenoon; > after bath (also appetite). Tired and faint feeling, must lie down, from talking. Faint like in morning with vertigo > breakfast. Easy fainting. Feverish faintness. Great tremulous lassitude of whole body, < lying down, or even after a short walk (in open air), but especially after talking. Completely washed out. Aversion to all work, even the necessary ones. Continued desire to stretch.
- Paralysis: Paralytic weakness; of lead workers (*Plb.*); of arm (lameness); obstinate spastic paraplegia (*Lath.*). Paralysis of one side, which remains warm. Ptosis of left eyelid. Lax muscles and tendons: prolapse of rectum, uterus. Slowly progressive paralysis, with confusion. Paralysis from spinal diseases. Rheumatic and traumatic paralysis in gouty subjects. (Paralysis agitans, later stage). Transitory paralysis; of arm (cerebral ischemia or lead poisoning), morning in bed; after excitement. Paretic oesophagus, arms, one side, sexual organs, muscles of lower extremities, bladder, rectum; growing paralysis; rheumatic; traumatic; from spinal diseases.
- Pains: Ascend. Diagonal (upper left, lower right). Constricting. Eating > pains appearing in morning or evening. Aching of bones especially legs, chest and back. Bones feel squeezed.
- Locomotor ataxia: Cannot walk in dark; fulgurating pains (*Phos.*); soles feel velvety; knock knee while walking.
- Spinal degeneration and paralysis of legs (with warmth). Incoordination. Festination. Tottering gait. Shakiness. Unsteadiness. Staggering > walking. Involuntary motions (jerks of the head, shoulder etc.) of single parts; twitchings; fingers etc. Jerks / shocks in body or limbs during (first) sleep. Pulsations. Chorea.

- Epilepsy: During stool.
- Numbness: Everywhere: toes, fingers, scalp, arms, legs, feet, heels, soles (velvety feel).
- Universal commotion: Tingling; in genitals, arms, fingers. Cramps in arms, legs on exertion; calves on crossing feet on rising; fingers, toes. Trembling of hand while writing; of knee. Spasms, with laughing and talking between the paroxysms. Trismus. Tremulous excitement of nervous system, nervous tremors from bad news (*Gels.*); tremors after supper, during leucorrhoea; rapid trembling of chin with every fit of colic; trembling of every part of body, of whole body with a desire to lie down, which, however, worsens the fatigue.
- Useful in neurological diseases like cerebral palsy, multiple sclerosis, myasthenia gravis, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, tabes dorsalis, guillain-barré syndrome, encephalomyelitis, alzheimer's disease, parkinsonism, vaccine-induced brain disorders, etc.

## Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Catarrh with dryness. All mucous membranes irritated (like *Alumn.*), without much destruction of tissue; congested and weak; thicken; burning. Chronic diseases esp. those of a catarrhal character (as nasal catarrh, pharyngitis, bronchitis, catarrhal phthisis, leucorrhoea, gonorrhoea, etc.).
- Discharges: Ropy; acrid, thick, scanty; or profuse.
- Gouty patients with nodes in joints and parietic exhaustion.
- Induration (effect of drying-up process). Chronic indurated engorgement of glands. Chalazion (tarsal cyst). Buboec. Cervical.
- Cancer: From lead poisoning (from aluminium poisoning, *Cadm-met.*); lupus. Epithelioma.
- Nails: Brittle (*Sil.*); thick-horny; glossy; (spilt); distorted.
- Fissures: < Winter; from washing. Rhagades; cracked tip of nose termini.
- Blood: Obstinate spastic anaemia. Chlorosis at puberty. Haemorrhages. Intestinal hemorrhage in typhoid. Purpura haemorrhagica.
- Arteries: Atheroma.
- Swelling: Arms, fingers, feet, face (swelling in pockets).

- Constrictions. Feeling of inner organs. Plug feeling in ears, throat.

### **Peculiarities and behavior**

- Dryness: Everywhere. Catarrh. Mucous membranes. Dry crusts. Skin. Eczema. Head. Eyes, dry granular lids. Ears. Nose. Throat. Nerves, leading to paralysis. Spinal column (locomotor ataxia). Dried up appearance. Mind. Desire for dry food. Several modalities like < from dry weather, warmth, new and full moon, after menses, < from potatoes (due to solanin content, an alkaloid, which produces dryness of mucous membranes and inhibits the stomach secretion) and > while eating (as it diminishes dryness by provoking secretions) – all these typify the ubiquitous dryness.
- Chronicity: Complaints constantly relapse, getting better and worse with varying degree of severity. Relapses with alternatingly mild and severe degree of troubles. Action slow but deep (*Graph.*). “*Acon.* of chronic diseases.”
- Erratic: Disposition: Active and dull or bold and timid. Coryza: Obstructed, dry and fluent. Appetite: When nervous, takes to eating, when rheumatic, anorexia. Behaviour: Laughing and crying. Urine: Copious or scanty.
- Sluggishness: Everything slowed down. Sluggish functions. Actions delayed. Feeble conductivity of sensations: feeble nerve receptors; the impression reaches the brain but slowly (*Plb.*). Tendons to paretic muscular states. “Do nothing” cases e.g. no effect to function, no action of bowels or bladder, no speech, no consciousness, inactive oesophagus (*Op.*). Slow eaters.
- Lack of animal heat (*Sil.*), coldness, yet desires to be in open air. Goes to bed as cold as a frog but when warm again feels uncomfortable, two extremes coming together. Cold limbs, hands, legs, feet, knees, toes. Takes cold continually from every change of weather or draft. Extremes unbearable (cp. *Sil.*).

### **Reflections by William Gutman (BHJ, Oct 1960)**

- “Maintains the normal water content of organs of reception and holding (pharynx, larynx, stomach, rectum, bladder); holding and retaining as it does in nature through the layers of clay which hold and retain water. Potentized *Alum.* does the same curative action

of holding and retaining the body fluids, the “waters of life” as it does in nature.”

### Mind

- Ailments from anger, disappointments, conflicts, suppressions, being scorned, being punished.
- Confusion: Confused; undecided; irresolute. Confused as to consciousness of personal identity; as if consciousness were outside his body and as if someone else had his perceptions or he was perceiving through someone else’s organs. “Thinks his mind is someone else’s.” Confusion of old people. Cloudiness and drunken feeling alternating with pain in kidneys. Inclination to stare, as in dementia. Dazed; children wake bewildered.
- Mood: Variable. Alternating moods e.g. self-confidence, courage and timidity; dullness and alacrity (cheerfulness). Anomaly: Wants a change, yet hates change in situation; cannot live alone, but presence of people embarrasses him. Bipolar disorder.
- Loss of identity: Dispersed (like light molecules of Aluminium). Distracted. Loss of reason and decision. Attack of loss of identity and knowledge of surroundings (*Art-v.*, *Scler.*). Bad memory. Chooses a different expression from what he intended.
- Easily offended. Tearful, shy disposition (*Puls.*).
- Depression: Depressed mental state; < on waking. Low spirited; melancholy, apprehensive, fearful, fear of going crazy (loss of reason). Sad and despairing. Feeling of guilt. Hypochondriacal, morose, whining, gloomy, ageing. < a.m.; > as day advances. Serious. Matter of fact, cut and dried (routine). Non-humorous. Joyless and comfortless. Pessimist: discontented with everything. Feels he is in wrong set-up. Hypochondriasis. Prophet of doom. Evil ideas force themselves against his will. Takes everything in bad part, in a gloomy and discouraging light. Involuntary sighs. Nothing goes right. Fervent prayers.
- Occasional outbursts (rage, that leads to violence), but usually of quiet disposition; but may be curt. Irritable, peevish, fretful. Weeping against his will. Impulsive, with fear of his own impulses. Compulsive ideas and impulsive acts (*Leeser*); must have a book white eating, even while taking milk. Suicidal tendency on seeing knife or blood.

- Restless. Wants to get away (from this place) hoping that things will be better there. Is indisposed for any occupation. Impatient. Suspense-hater. Hasty, hurried, but slow of action (execution), hence mistakes in speaking, writing, etc.; time passes too slowly (*Cann-i.*, which, however, has exaltation). Eats slowly. “Don’t push me” attitude.
- Fears: Nightly esp. if alone; strikes on epigastrium; boyish (unaccountable); of examination, trial, ordeal, interview, medical check-up; of appearing and addressing in public; of: crowds; dark; ghosts, death, disease, blood, evil (or unfavourable); losing reason; misfortune; robbers; new undertaking; committing suicide; dogs.
- Softened; mellowed. Meek, resigning, yielding following dictates. Quiet and resigned (locomotor ataxia-Lilienthal). Reticent, but good natured. Dependent.
- Great anxiety and apprehension. Nightly anxiety. Timorous; cowardly; timid; shy. Epicure, pleasure seeker. Ecstatic. Fastidious. Forgetful, absent minded, abrupt, is not sure of himself, cannot walk in dark or with closed eyes, dryness in mouth on swallowing (lack of gastric juice); after gonorrhoea and suppressed condylomata.
- A case – A old lady, does not love her husband, nervousness of long standing, sight of pointed sharp things impels suicidal thoughts, shrugging of shoulders, drooling from corners of mouth; examination funk; cannot stand any ordeal, trial or unfavourable situation.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Spinning, objects whirl in old people. Alternates with renal pain. With nausea; > wiping eyes, after breakfast; < talking; smoking; liquor; opening eyes.
- Dizzy stupefaction (intoxicated feeling) in head; alternating with pain in kidneys; with paralytic weakness in limbs in morning; with cramp like numbness up to the left leg or in left arm.
- Effects of using hair works containing lead.
- Headache: Increasing when going to bed, ceasing in morning on rising. Stitching burning pain in head with vertigo < in morning,

but relieved by food or cold water. Pressure in forehead as from a tight hat. Compressing as in a vise. Throbbing headache, with constipation. Headaches partly due to constipation and partly due to chronic catarrhs, when discharge slacks off. Pains in the head as if someone were hugging at one's hair, > lying. Chronic headaches which attend or follow obstinate or severe fever of ague. Semi-lateral affections. Old rheumatic affections of same side.

- Falling off and excessive dryness of hair; more when constipated. Scalp itch, numb and sore when the hair is touched or pulled.

### Eyes

- Asthenopia from irritated conjunctivae. Weak internal recti. Weak, changeable vision, glasses fitted with difficulty. Loss of power of upper eyelids especially left (ptosis). Strabismus; from paralysis of internal rectus. Double squint, < teething.
- Ophthalmia: Senilis. At night agglutinated, by day full of tears. Burning and dryness without much destruction of tissue. Lids dry, burn, smart, thickened, < in morning. Chronic granular conjunctivitis. Chronic blepharitis. Catarrhal conjunctivitis with burning and dryness, little discharge.
- Objects look yellow. Yellow halo around candle light. Eyes feel cold on walking in open air. Cloudy vision, as if in a fog. (Dim vision as if looking into a mist). As if hair or feather before eyes. Wipes eyes constantly due to itching.
- Feeling of adhesion of lids to eyeballs. Eyelids often turn out.
- Chalazion. Incipient catarrh. Inclination to stare, as in (senile) dementia.

### Ears

- Humming. Roaring. Whistling. Bell ringing.
- Discharge, purulent. Eustachian tube feels plugged.
- Hot, red ear; one, in evening; with peevishness; paroxysmal.
- Deafness (paralysis); for voice but acute for noises.

### Nose

- For years disposition to catch cold. Nose drips while eating. Fluent coryza from one nostril. Scabs with thick, tenacious, acrid, yellow mucus. Atrophica sicca (chronic atrophic catarrh).

Membrane distended and boggy. Snuffles of children. Paroxysmal nose stuffing. Discharge morning and evening.

- Septum of nose swollen, red and painful to touch. Point of nose cracked, nostrils sore, red; < touch. Tettery redness. Red tip. Ozaena; with pain at root of nose.
- Sense of smell diminished.

### Face

- Dusky, wrinkled old look. Red and pale alternately. Clayey complexion and eruptions on face after fever of ague. Blueness of vermilion border during and after fever. Coppery redness, (oily esp. nose). (Greasy). Chapped lips with peeling.
- Feeling of heaviness or weight. Tension feels as if albuminous substance had dried on it; or cobweb (also on other parts of body not covered by clothing); a peculiar sense of crawling, sits and rubs face and back of hands all the time, carries hands to face as if to brush something away. Rush of blood (congestion) to face after eating.
- Involuntary spasmodic quivering. Twitching of lower jaw in haemorrhage from bowels. Tensive pain in articulation of jaw when opening mouth or chewing.
- Blood boils and pimples. Nodules. Lupus vulgaris. Leprous pimples (tubercles).
- Acne, red, itching < (after) noon, hair falls more when more constipated, dry mouth, skin dry and smarting after bath, likes cold bath and cold water on face, peculiar appetite; when once begins eating goes on eating; desires sour, spicy; dreams accidents, robbers; girls at puberty, no sweat.

### Mouth

- Gums dirty, grey, swelling, sore, bleed easily and ulcerate; scorbutic; saltish blood seems to come from the teeth; ulceration of all the roots. Saliva sweetish or sour.
- Teeth covered with sordes, thick mucus on; feel elongated; pain extends to other parts. Drawing pain extending to neck, shoulders. Pain during pregnancy.
- Aphthae: Sore mouth, with increased saliva. Minute sores in mouth. Fetor. Taste: sour after wheat, bread, milk; sweetish; fatty; lost.

- Tongue: Clean (intermittents); yellow. Drooling down.
- Dry mouth (and lips), esp. on walking in morning; feels dry, with salivation.

### Throat

- Hawks mucus after eating. Scraping in evening. Thick tenacious mucus drops from posterior nares. Always expectorating. Great dryness which induces frequent clearing of the throat, < in evening. Persistent pharyngitis (Borland). Swallowing with effort, paralytic condition of throat or oesophagus.
- Soreness: From onion in food; clergyman's sore throat in thin subjects; dry, sore, food cannot pass, oesophagus feels contracted; can swallow but small morsels at a time; throat looks parched and glazed; irritable and relaxed throat; feeling of splinter or plug in the throat; warm drinks swallow better. Ulcerated sore throat. Knife like stabbing on attempting to use the voice.
- Uvula hangs down; cough from elongated uvula. Tonsils swollen. Every cold settles in the tonsils (*Calc-p.*).

### Stomach

- Eructations: Chronic tendency; in spare, dry, thin subjects; for years < in evening (*Lyc.*); esp. in the aged. Eructations while eating, with pressive pain in chest. Habitual, loud, sour, bitter and very frequent belching. Regurgitation.
- No desire to eat. Irregular appetite. Rabid (extreme) appetite; he is almost always hungry. Eats slowly. Cannot stand fasting. Sinking (or gnawing) sensation from want of food (< 11 am); > eating. Faintness at pit of stomach > by satisfying the depraved cravings. Fullness, > deflation (see Respiratory). Constricted feeling; extending to chest and throat.
- Desires: Vegetables, fruits, soft food, starch, rice, acids, cloves, coffee (or tea), grounds, chalk, charcoal, indigestible things, dirt, clean white rags, dry food, coarse food, hot drinks; spices, highly seasoned foods, condiments; pickles, sweets.
- Aversion: Meat, beer.
- Worse: From starch, esp. of potatoes, onions and other tubers; abuse of farinaceous food; milk; salty food; cold food and drink;

warm food; meat; tea; rice; garlic; vegetables; fats. Indigestion from simplest food; turns into gas.

- After a meal: Orgasm of blood (to chest) with heat of whole body and sweat (also heat) of face; congestion to face; a jerk or shock through head and limbs like electric shock when he attempts to sleep; oppression (esp. after potatoes, rice); sleepy. Several painful symptoms after midday meal, which subside only in evening but may give place to others. Pains appearing in morning or evening are relieved after eating, however.
- Dyspepsia: From deficiency of gastric juice; acid dyspepsia. Deathly faintness (with cold sweat). Sinking in pit (at 11 am) > eating. Faint like nausea in morning, > wheat bread. < smoking; liquor; during menses. Vomiting, with dry hacking cough (< morning) and arrest of breathing.
- Ulcer: Gastric, intestinal, entero-colitis.

### Abdomen

- Left sided abdominal complaints.
- Pains: Like painter's colic (retraction of abdomen, > heat); from potatoes. Pressing in both groins towards sexual organs. Flatulent colic. Stitches in left side of abdomen (to chest).
- Paralysis of lower bowel similar to lead.
- Jaundice after influenza. Tenderness or shooting in hepatic region, < bending.
- Strangulated hernia of abdomen. Protrusion and incarceration of inguinal hernia.
- Flatulence; incarcerated. (Flatulent twinges in chest). Oppression; after milk, > eructations. Distension with orgasm.

### Rectum

- Constipation: Of children; fed on artificial milk and foods; of painters. Slow and difficult evacuation dependent upon want of contractile energy in bowels (peristalsis); of old people from inactive rectum; from lack of secretion in intestines in women of very sedentary habits; pregnancy; no desire; women of very sedentary habits; pregnancy; no desire; even a soft stool is passed with difficulty (*Nicc-met.*); hard ones cause severe cutting (or a

sense of excoriation). Last part of stool comes out after hearing the rush of flush.

- Stool: Pipe-stem stool (like *Phos.*). Ball like. Sheep dung like. Hard, dry, knotty. Adherent and like soft clay. Scanty in small bits. Covered with mucus. (Marble like masses in *Alumn.*).
- Great straining. Eructations preceded by painful urging long before stool and then straining at stool. Tenesmus recti et vesici. Dysentery. An urging to stool every time one urinates or involuntary urination after each stool. Rectum fissured, sore, dry, inflamed, bleeding; itching and burning at anus. Proctitis. Pains from rectum to ankle or up spine.
- Hemorrhage: In typhoid, blood coming in large bright clots looking solid like liver (*Alumn.* stools of dark clotted blood in large quantities).
- Haemorrhoids < in evening, > night's rest.
- Diarrhoea: While urinating; on drinking, > lying on abdomen. Cholera infantum, green stools, summer complaint. Deflation: loud; offensive.

### Urinary

- Prostate: Hypertrophy. Prostatic discharge. Pressing, full unpleasant sensation and pain in prostatic region during coition, at the beginning of erection.
- Kidney pain with mental confusion; alternating with vertigo, cloudiness and drunken feeling.
- Old people: Frequent desire to urinate in old people with dribbling of few drops. Urethra burns with micturition. The stream is interrupted when a patient stands (Leeser) or passes urine better standing (Pulford). Weak urinary system on awaking. Fear of wetting bed (urine) or soiling clothes (stool) in old people.
- Urination: Slow in starting (retarded); can be passed only while standing at stool; must wait or strain. The urine burns when he does some exercise, feels no discomfort while urinating after sitting awhile. Seminal discharge burns (as of urine).
- Urine: Thick; sediment whitish or gritty; reddish (brick dust like). Scanty in a.m. or in rheumatic troubles or copious in p.m. or in neurotic troubles; (incipient diabetes?).

**Male**

- Excessive desire; tickling in sexual organs; leads to onanism.
- Involuntary emissions when straining at stool, arousing all his old complaints. Numerous troubles after emissions (weakness etc.).
- Gleet: Painless discharge of small drops of material remaining for months staining yellow. (Ulceration of urethra). Suppressed gonorrhoea.
- Impotence. Organs are worn out from abuse or overuse.

**Female**

- Menses too early, short, scanty (or profuse), pale, followed by great exhaustion. It takes a woman nearly all her time to recuperate from one menstrual period to the next, so exhausted in body and mind. Miserable during menses. Palpitation, flushing, agitated circulation, disturbed sleep, migraine, colic etc. Woman near climaxis.
- Leucorrhoea: Egg-white like or yellow, acrid, bland, transparent, ropy, with burning; profuse or only during daytime; after menses; running down to heels; > by washing with cold water; after acetate of lead.
- Aphthous ulcers in vagina. Ulcerated and hardened os uteri. Even scirrhus of the portio. Painful throbbing in vagina.
- Delicate women with gonorrhoea; women who have had gonorrhoea prolonged by palliation (*Puls.* and *Thuj.* failing).
- Pregnancy: Toothache; constipation; gastric and abdominal symptoms.
- Mammae: Pulsation, in.

**Respiratory**

- Hoarseness: Has superseded *Arg-m.* for singers and talkers, voice trembles and lets down. Aponia; sudden. Voice is better after clearing throat. Hoarse and hollow voice from spinal affections.
- Cough: At times associated with dyspnoea, (tearing pains in chest), vomiting or even spurting. Winter cough of old or worn out people. Constant, dry, hacking cough; with vomiting; spurting; interrupts breathing; with sneezing; soon after waking in the morning; on talking or singing; from condiments (irritating things). Every morning a long attack of dry cough, ends with difficult raising

of a little white mucus. Loose morning cough and a dry evening cough (*Squil.*).

- Congestion of chest (and head and face); after suppressed haemorrhoids. Stabbing pain on attempting to speak or sing. Tickling in larynx.
- Pains: Stitches in pit and chest (left), extending upwards coming out at shoulder (or extending to left external throat and left arm to little finger with tingling, after dinner till evening with short breath and anguish; < on descending. A stitch when stooping from left abdomen to middle of chest. Pressing pain at night after suppression. Sore pain in left (or right) chest on carrying heavy loads or lifting; from talking; walking; riding, in spring; sitting; lying on back (> lying on side); swallowing; after eating. Sore pain after dinner till 10 pm. > lying down, but returns next morning (with cough), with a weak feeling in chest, short breath and empty eructations; from morning till bed time. Wheezing, rattling respiration.
- Oppression: < bending head forward, potatoes, milk soup; > eructations, walking in open air. Chest feels constricted; contracted feeling with apprehension. Oppression, heaviness like a stone; with tightness of chest. Feeling of intense tightness with oppression at the chest esp. when stooping. Intense weight at the chest at night; oppression on walking, about 4-5 a.m.

## Heart

- Cardio-neurosis to start with.
- Orgasm with increased pulse and trembling of hands when writing; after eating. Thrusts at heart. Palpitation with large and small beats intermingled; after eating, alternates with oppression of chest; (during digestion); on waking.
- Anxiety (and oppression or fluttering palpitation) about the heart (with sudden heat and sweat as if sweat would break out); 4 to 5 a.m.; > after rising (quivering).
- Coronary thrombosis. Coronary insufficiency. Atheroma or earthy deposits on cardiac or cerebral arteries (in old people); causing ischemia (loss of personal identity, transitory paralysis etc.). Arteriosclerosis.

**Back**

- Jerks at the back of neck during sleep. Stiffness in neck and upper part of back in morning; > motion.
- Pains: Burning; like hot iron pressing on. Bruised feeling in back and limbs as in fever and ague. Bruised pain in the small of back while at rest. Gnawing pain as if from hot iron. As of hot iron thrust through lower spine (vertebrae). Burning pain in upper angle of left scapula > friction. Stitches. Stabbing pain as of a knife in joints of lumbar vertebrae. Pain along cord, with paralytic weakness. Shooting in right side of neck.
- Swelling of glands on left side of neck.
- Spinal degeneration and paralysis of lower limbs, inability to walk except with eyes open or in daytime. Locomotor ataxia. Festination (hurried movements, holding things etc.). Tender soles.
- Scapula: Pain (left); extending (via chest) through arm to fingers.

**Extremities**

- Jerking, twitching, heaviness, trembling, tingling, numbness. Trembling of hand when writing. Legs weak, tremble when walking. Restless limbs at night.
- Pain in arms and fingers as if hot iron penetrated.
- Heaviness: Of lower limbs; staggering, can scarcely drag them; in feet with lassitude and torpor with numbness of legs at night. Arms and legs feel heavy. Arms feel paralysed. Paralytic weakness in limbs, with stupefaction of head.
- Stiffness: Rigidity (stiffness) with hands; feel as if they were asleep early on awaking, if passed away after rising and walking about.
- Numbness: Nates go to sleep while sitting. Heels feel numb on stepping. Legs feel asleep, esp. when sitting with legs crossed; of limbs on pressure. Tingling in left forearm.
- Rheumatism: Traumatic. Paralysis in gouty people. Old rheumatic complaints. Pain in shoulder and upper arm. Rheumatic pain in left hand.
- Nails: Glossy and brittle or thick. Brittle skin on fingers. Gnawing beneath fingernails. Panaritium with brittle nails.
- Soles: Tender, sore on stepping; numb, feel soft or swollen.

- Toes: Red, itch. Stitching pains in, while walking, extend upwards first (left).
- Cracks of palms and heels. Distended veins of hands.

### Sleep

- Tardy. Restless. Sleep but a slumber.
- Dreams: Amorous, anxious, confused, robbers, vexations. Quarrels. Pleasant or unpleasant. Water. Boat. Brain work. Horses after him. Ghosts. Falling. Approaching death.

### Skin

- Dry, rough, cracked skin; esp. in winter; dries after bath with little or no sweat or rare; withered, shrivelled, tettery.
- Itching-burning over seat of pain. Itching > cold application. Itching without eruptions. Intolerable itching when becoming heated from any cause, even getting warm in bed. Must scratch until it bleeds, then becomes painful. No burning. Eruptions < winter; every new or full moon. Moist or bleeding after scratching, discharge yellow, (ropy).
- Eczema: < new and full moon, potatoes, > open air. Eczema rubrum. Eczema fissum. Gouty eczema. Neurotic eczema. Coppery eruptions. Leprous pimples.
- Ulcers: With hard base. Panaritium.
- Lowered resistance of the skin of a neurogenic type (e.g. defective elasticity of the skin); nutritive disturbance of skin. Skin becomes excoriated and inflamed even after little injuries.

### Fever

- Chilliness: Frequent chilliness during day with feeling in limbs as if he had caught cold, then heat of face in evening; or fever at night (with anxiety and sweat). Chilliness > open air; < warm drinks; < motion. (Internal) chilliness with hot cheeks and cold hands. Icy cold feet with heat in head the whole day (hot face and head, cold hands and feet). Continual disagreeable coldness of hands. Chilliness at 4 p.m. lasting till evening. Evening paroxysms from 5-8 p.m. Alternate evenings. Chill with great thirst and nausea.
- Heat: With itching; without thirst; with anxiety at night; with sweat; of right side of body; < motion. Feverish shuddering towards evening (every other day) without thirst, or appetite;

sleeplessness and restlessness, tossing in bed. Chilliness, constant eructations, bitter taste, frequently gathering of saliva, great lassitude, headache as if head would split (esp. above in vertex) and vertigo (*Ip.*).

- There is not much chill, not much fever, but the passive, slow, sluggish, chronic symptoms are prevail most markedly.
- Fevers accompanying myelitis or other spinal affections, constitutional symptoms guiding.
- Typhoid: Haemorrhage, blood comes in large clots looking like little pieces of liver (*Alumn.*, stools of dark clotted blood in large quantities); dropping of blood followed by a stream of blood with soreness (*Guernsey*); painless; weakness. Must strain at stool in order to urinate.
- Sweat: Prominent on face, often on right side of face. At night in bed, toward morning; < motion. Inability to perspire, skin chemically dry. Dry skin even in hot weather. Offensive foot sweat.

## RELATIONS

- *Alum.* ( $Al_2O_3$ ) is mainly aluminium silicata and hence similar to *Sil.* i.e.  $SiO_2$ .
- Chronic: *Chel.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Rhus-t.* Both *Nat-m.* and *Alum.* are chronic of *Bry.* *Nat-m.* antidotes ill effects of *Alum.*
- *Alum.* is termed as “*Acon.* of chronic diseases.”
- Symbiotic: *Arg-n.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.* Is a cocktail of *Bry.*, *Puls.*, *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Lyc.*, *Op.*, *Plb.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*
- Acutes: *Aster.*, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Ign.*, *Puls.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Chel.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.*
- Follows well after: *Alum-sil.*, *Arg-m.*, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Morg.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, *Tub.*, *Zinc.*
- Counterpart: *Calc.*, *Iod.*, *Mag-c.*
- Compatible: *Arg-m.*, *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Aur.*, *Bry.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*
- *Alum.* to antidote lead and *Cadm-met.* to antidote Aluminium.
- Antidotes: *Bry.*, *Cadm-met.*, *Cadm-o.*, *Cadm-s.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Ferr.*, *Jab.*, *Lach.*, lead, *Nat-m.*, *Op.*, *Sep.*, *Vit.E* (for cooking in aluminium utensils).
- Antidoted by: *abrot.*, *Bry.*, *Cam.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Ferr.*, (*Hep.*), *Ip.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-m.*, (*Phys.*), *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*

- *Sep.* may beget *Alum.*
- Trios: *Alum.-Mag-c.-Sanic. Alum.-Carbn-s.-Plb. Con.-Bar-m.-Alum. Bry.-Alum.-Nat-m. Nux-v.-Sep.-Alum.*
- Similar: *Alumn., Arg-n., Bar-c., Bry., Calc., Carbn-s.* (ataxy, paralysis, senility, lead poisoning), *Caust., Cham., Con., Cop., Cur., Ferr., Ferr-i., Graph., Hep.* (paralysis of rectum and bladder), *Ip., Kali-bi., Lach., Mag-c., Nat-m., Op.* (intestinal torpor, 'do nothing cases', antidote to lead), *Phys., Pic-ac., Plb., Puls., Ruta, Sel.* (constipation), *Sep., Sil., Sulph., Zinc.*
- Compare: *Lyc.* is a vegetable analogue. *Lyc.* is abusive, overbearing, ambitious, insolent and has disposition to contradict while *Alum.* is more low spirited, resigning and fragmented. *Alum.* has atrophy of ego leading to ego lysis while *Lyc.* tries to maintain ego of hypertrophic type. *Alum.* more hurried and impulsive than *Lyc.* Both have lack of confidence but *Alum.* goes to confusion of identity while *Lyc.* goes to loss of intellectual faculties. *Lyc.* is more for hocus pocus, sycophancy, deception and manipulation than *Alum.* *Alum.* is more dry mentally and physically than *Lyc.* Both take everything in bad part but *Lyc.* wants to be a winner by hook or by crook.
- *Sil.* is a brother of *Alum.* Both are found to be associated with each other in nature. Both are chilly, pensive, anxious and shy. But *Alum.* is more fragmented and dispersed than *Sil.* (Aluminium molecules are more light weighed than sand). *Sil.* is refined and maintains its space; *Alum.* can't maintain it and goes for loss of identity. *Alum.* is hurried and impulsive than *Sil.* and doesn't know what he wants. Pathologically, *Alum.* is drier than *Sil.*; *Sil.* more suppurative than *Alum.*

## ALUMINA SILICATA

*Andalosite Rock*

**Alum-sil.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. CONSTRICTIVE. CONVULSIVE. HYSTERICAL.  
NEURASTHENIC. NEURALGIC. ULCERATIVE. ATAXIC. VENOUS.

**Region**

Spinal cord

Brain

**Worse**

Cold: Air, becoming

Weather: Wet. Cold wet. Mid-summer heat. Extremes

Warm room (some symptoms)

Going upstairs

Motion (pains)

Touch. Pressure (sometimes)

Jar. Riding. Standing

Excitement. Noise

Eating, after

Foods: very warm, cold drinks, cold foods, milk

Periodicity

**Better**

Open air. Mild warmth, summer

Cold (head, skin)

Rest. Lying

Fasting

**GENERALS**

- “A deep and long-acting remedy against chronic complaints of the brain, spinal cord, nerves and bowels, that otherwise resist our attempts against these complaints.” Is a chillier version of *Alum*.
- Constitutional coldness, lack of vital heat. Complaints < in cold air, becoming cold, from cold food and drinks. Tendency to take cold. All pains are > warmth and warm applications (excepting head and itching), yet warm food not agreeable, and mid summer heat not tolerated.
- Congestive constrictions. Congestion of brain, spinal cord and spinal nerves, with burning and stinging. Venous congestion (stasis, distension, fullness) all over. Constrictions everywhere; in orifices; a feeling of tension in body and limbs.
- Weakness: In Summer. Great lassitude, must keep lying, any motion <. Extreme weakness of back (spine). A neurasthenia. Fainting spells.

- Chronic multiple neuritis. Pains burning, pressing, stinging, boring, stitching, ulcerative; along course of nerves; in herpes zoster.
- Numbness of single parts, of painful parts with neuritis. Formication; along course of nerves; in inner parts and limbs. Tingling - prickling. Trembling all over in limbs. A sensation of ants crawling from brain down to toes.
- Locomotor ataxia; awkwardness esp. in legs. Spinal sclerosis.
- Twitching all over. Hysterical behaviour. Convulsions epileptic and epileptiform (for the tendency).
- Circulation: Pulsation all over, esp. in head, abdomen. Rush of blood (or heat / glow) from body to head with a boiling sensation (ebullition); with cold occiput. Orgasm of blood; to chest. Flushes of heat.
- Emaciation.
- Glands: Cervical.

### Mind

- Great mental excitement, with < from anger and vexation. Hysteria. Anxiety and restlessness < night. Anxiety of conscience, of health.
- Capriciousness. Wants this and that but discontented; nagging, distracted, discouraged and lastly depressed; yet he must talk these out before somebody; company, a relief. Tendency to criticize everybody.
- Mental feebleness; a brain fag (like other *Silicates*); after prolonged mental exertion. Poor drive and motivation.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion and constriction. Headache < tying up hair, but > binding up the head, perspiration, cold (with warm wraps on body; like *Ars.*).

### Eyes

- Catarrhal inflammation, pain (burning) < in open air, photophobia. Vision: dim, at night, in artificial light, from exertion of vision; flickering; foggy.

**Ears**

- Congestion; noises; stopped sensation, with pulsation; heat. Purulent discharge, with itching in.

**Nose**

- Congested. Swollen and sensitive. Fluent coryza; discharge bloody, excoriating, greenish; sneezing. Ulceration.

**Mouth**

- Teeth sensitive (to cold air and touch); pain on chewing. Gums sore, swollen, pain from cold air, bleed.
- Aphthae. Mild inflammation, swelling and ulceration of (mouth), throat and tonsils; splinter pain. Mucus in mouth and throat; or dryness during chill or headache. Fetor.

**Stomach**

- Easy satiety; nausea after first mouthful or at sight or thought of food. Empty or sinking sensation not better after eating. Pains cramping; pressing < eating, > eructations. No thirst during fever. Vomiting; on coughing; black blood, bile.

**Abdomen**

- Constriction. Distention, obstructed flatulence. Cramping colic.

**Rectum**

- Constipation; inertia. Diarrhea; urgent, at 5 a.m. (*Sulph.*); spluttering. Tenesmus. Crawling at anus. Bleeding piles.

**Urinary**

- Irritable bladder; or paralytic, with retention of urine. Ineffectual urging. Tenesmus while passing urine. Involuntary urination while walking.
- Prostate catarrh; inflamed; enlarged.

**Male**

- Sexual excitement; troublesome erections, strong (and painful).
- Glans red, excoriated. Testes hard and swollen.

**Female**

- Tormenting (voluptuous) crawling and itching, < scratching, > cold.

- Leucorrhoea acrid, bloody, purulent.
- Menses late (prolonged interval between two menses), scanty, suppressed. Burning.
- Ulceration.
- Prolapse.

### Respiratory

- Catarrh of larynx. Morning hoarseness. Cough and dyspnea; < lying on right side, morning expectoration viscid, yellow, bloody. Congestion. Constriction. Catarrh. Inflammation. Oppression, with heat and blood-spitting. Pains burning, stitching < night, coughing. Weakness in (*Stann.*). Phthisis (?). Palpitation.

### Back

- Coldness after taking cold. Stiffness, esp. cervical. Spine burning, painful; esp. lumbar, pricking like needles, < exertion. Back pain < stooping, movement. Spinal soreness. (Spinal irritation).

### Locomotor

- Coldness; or heat. Heaviness (congestion). Formication. Numbness. Jerking, twitching, and trembling. Pains < night, motion, jar, excitement; wandering; crushing (in legs), extending through precordia to left temple; (upward) along course of nerves (in herpes zoster). Burning in arms from excitement.
- Nails brittle; ulceration around. Soles: numb; burn; sore.

### Skin

- Extremely sensitive, sore to touch and pressure. Much tension. Dry. Cracked. Formication; along the course of nerves. Burning; eruptions, crawling – biting - burning, > rest. Itching < heat, > scratching, cold.
- Blisters. Boils. Dry eczema. Herpes; zoster, neuralgia. Nodular urticaria. Vesicles. Lupus.
- Ulcers: Stinging, phagadenic, indolent, suppurating.

### Sleep

- Restless; frequent waking. Dreams: anxious, amorous, nightmare, pleasant, quarrel, vexatious.

**Thermic**

- Chill: Coldness; one sided; during pains (*Led.*). Chill < open air, eating, motion, during stool; > warmth, warm drink.
- Heat: Flushes of heat; in head, chest etc. Fever begins between 8 and 10 p.m. < during sleep; with crushing pain in legs.
- Sweat: < night, morning on waking, motion; with anxiety; on head.

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Alum.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-sil.*, *Feldspar* (deeper-acting), *Hep.*, *Nat-p.*, *Sil.*, *Tub.*

**AMBRA GRISEA**

*A morbid secretion of the Whale*

**Ambr.**

**Monogram**

DELICATE. DREAMY. DEBILITATED. DEPRESSED. HYSTERICAL.  
SENILE. NERVO-BILIOUS. NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC.  
BROKEN-DOWN. EMACIATING. SHAKY. INHIBITED.

**Region**

Nerves: Vagus. Solar plexus. Spinal cord. Brain

Mind

Neuro-musculatures

Blood-vessels

Nutrition

Abdomen: Liver, Pelvic organs

Side: One, diagonal

**Worse**

Warm: Air; room; drinks; milk

Cold: Air, wind; stormy; snowy

Early morning; on waking. Evening. After midnight

Bath (Sulph.)

Sitting up

During sleep, lying; on well-side

Touch. Pressure

Brisk walking  
 Fasting. Breakfast. Eating  
 Exertion. Straining muscles  
 Pregnancy

**Depressing factors:** Presence of others, excitement, dialogue, embarrassments, tensions, music, thinking of complaints, trials, estrangements, bad news, shocks, grief, death of friends, even a change in routine, crowded room, gathering. Poisoning: tobacco, lead, mercury, sulfas. Suppressing eruptions

**Depleting factors:** Bleeding, menses, onanism

### Better

Cold: Air; food and drink  
 After waking. Rising from bed, stretching limbs  
 Lying on abdomen, on affected part  
 Slow motion, in open air  
 Rubbing  
 Deflation  
 Sweat  
 Eating, while; after (pains). After dinner (weakness)  
 Diversion

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- Neurotic. Is either born of an *Ambr.* mother or has his eruptions suppressed (by Sulphur etc.) and become puny, stunted, frail and aged-looking: a negative *Puls.* At growing stage he becomes more and more tense, fidgety, excitable and high-strung (even touchy); is backward or precocious. Solar plexus then coming into play he (or she) is easily frightened (e.g., in dark). Timidity is now (at adolescence or puberty) added making one more and more nervous, bashful, apprehensive and funky (*Coca*). Now his intestines make entry and at every surprise he must run to closet (like *Gels.*) At young age he is not at all youthful, losing all the “go”. Early infirmity and ageing away is his lot with failing physical (digestion etc.) and mental functions (like *Carbn-s.*) and remaining a dehydrated wreck.
- In general, delicate both as to structure or feelings; neat but fidgety and fickle; impressionable; easily cowed down; embarrassed in

crowd or company or at interviews; a defeatist; frail but sensitive and not thriving (like *Sil.*); hysterical behaviour (*Ign.*); nerves worn out by age or over-work (like *Helon.*); coming badly out of shocks, ordeals and frustrations (like *Kali-c.*, *Nat-m.*); apathetic; dreamy childish; doting; inexpressive; unpersevering (due to shortage of reserve; due to fickleness of mind, *Sulph.* and due to lack of “back-bone” i.e. of will power-strength of nerves, *Sil.*); routinist (*Calc.*). High-strung, honest and pains-taking (*Carc.*). Religio-spiritual bend.

### Highlights

- An irritable depressant (like *Sil.*) or depressing irritant; as from tobacco. Excessive physical irritability or loss of it. Lack of vital reaction (response), low resistance and vitality (*Kali-p.*, *X-ray*), from age nervous debility, hysteria (*Gels.*, *Valer.*) or suppressed. Eruptions; yet no tissue degeneration (*Nux-v.*). One sided complaints. Erratic symptoms (*Puls.*). Neurosis, psychic or cardiac. Nervous breakdown (*Helon.*). A good “nervine” this.
- Troubles nervous-neurogenic, rather than congestive or inflammatory: Vertigo, headache, apoplexy, tinnitus, deafness, dyspepsia, flatulence, vomiting, constipation (“stool bashful”), diarrhea, polyuria, diabetes, asthma, cough, orgasms, insomnia, chills, fever, sweat, gait (tottering), pruritus, exhaustion. Conversion hysterias (*Ign.*).

### Nerves

- On end (worn out) (*Tarent.*). Prolonged animated talk fatigues her, also causes nervousness, agitation, irritability, anxiety, tremors and quivering, heavy head, hiccough, oppression of chest, sleepiness, chill, sweat. Music howsoever soft is unbearable; it causes weeping, congestion to head, otalgia, flushed face, asthma, cough, palpitation, even backache.
- Universal commotion. Crawlings. Tingling. Twitching. Pulsations. Cramps. Formication-like uneasiness in limbs with anguish. Grumbling sensation, in calves and feet. Spasmodic affections, (hiccough-like) eructations, asthma, cough; during nervous troubles. Vibration-buzzing-humming-whizzing-resonance-

strumming, Tick-tack in blood-vessels. Tremors. Quivering (thrills).

- Infantile spasms; trismus neonatorum. Convulsions: hysterical, with erratic symptoms (*Ign.*, *Nat-m.*); puerperal; in jerks (*Caut.*, *Nat-m.*, *Plb.*); from any cause (after physiological doses).
- Pains: Neuralgic; occasionally (dry) catarrhal; tensive; jerky; change place suddenly (to distant parts?); rheumatic. Tensive pains, as if contracted; tension in muscles, throat, chest.
- Numbness: A feature; general or local (in spots); parts lain on; with complaints; of aged; worse mornings; post-climacteric. Numbness and feeble circulation (or ebullitions) with loss of muscular power and coldness.
- Weakness; after lingering fevers; of aged or overworked; after dinner; morning in bed; sudden, with sweat. Awkwardness, incoordination. Paralysis: left; hands; knees; functional; painless; momentary (*Caut.*). Weakness of upper part of body with trembling of lower parts.
- Senile involution (*Carbn-s.*): Debility; impaired vision, hearing, smell, digestion; dizziness; numb coldness; tremulous shakiness (*Sumb.*); broken down, but sexual desire unaffected (unlike *Carbn-s.*).

### Tissues

- Emaciation, wrinkled skin; after grief; of aged. Marasmus of children.
- Internal dropsies.
- Veins: Plethoric; varicose.
- Glands: Ulcers.
- Discharges: Gray (nose, throat, sputum, ulcer). Light blue (tongue, gums, leucorrhoea, sputum, boils, plus). Copious (urine, leucorrhoea, menses, sweat). Sour (eructations, urine).
- Organic changes: Brain softening (senile). Nails brittle, shrivelled. Warts (tender). Polypi. Ranula. Atelectasis (solid lungs. Transient during pneumonia is called hepatization).
- Injury: Sprains.

## Comments

- A remarkable remedy and a powerful antipsoric, a receptionist of *Sulph.*, and perhaps a purer antipsoric than this “king of antipsoric”. Though not elaborated enough deserves to be turned to greater use, esp. in the context of our modern life of tensions, struggles and frustrations, and for the nervous breakdowns coming in their wake.
- A complete quadrilateral picture of hysteria, flatulence, rheumatism and heart (like *Arg-n.*, *Kali-c.*)

## Mind

- Nervous hypersensitiveness: On company, a gathering or a crowded room (even unconscious); from business failure; from music; after typhoid (state); in sick room; (and sleepiness) after a conversation; after her heart was corrected. Anxiety neurosis: excitement, oppression, anguish with sweat, esp. nightly; anxiety after any excitement, after eating, from urging to or before stool (better after, like *Ictod.*). Apprehension in pit (*Arg-n.*); > walking in open air (*Ars.*); fear of becoming crazy.
- Introvert. Over bashful, blushful, oversensitive, delicate; presence of (unknown or unwanted) person’s cause’s confusion, even impaction. Company or conversation causes weariness, embarrassing excitement, and chaotic stupidity; asks many questions don’t wait for an answer; thoughts are scattered (though unpleasant thoughts and animated fancies keep haunting when alone).
- Fidgety and flurried. Fleeting interests. Silly loquacity with changing subjects (like *Lach.*) or same subject. Impatient and hurried, time passes too slowly.
- Dislikes gay company; aversion to smiling faces. Serious. Sad. Unpleasant (past) matters keep her bothering (*Nat-m.*).
- Dementia senilis: Slow grasp, incoherence of thoughts, confusion, or even stupidity, failing memory; prattling; all worse mornings, and may be crazy in evenings. Delusions. Apathy of depression. Faintness and black-out; before vomiting (of bile). Nervous breakdown.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, with heaviness of vertex or weakness in stomach or a sense of arrested flatus; in morning; after meals; senile; < lying or rising.
- Easy congestion in head; incipient cold in head. Tearing pain in upper half of brain. Confusion, in occiput. Headaches; after exertion, night-reveling etc.; > walking about, cold.

### Eyes

- Ophthalmia. Itching. Pressing in, in morning. Whites yellow. Senile paresis.
- Vision: Dim, misty, hallucinations of.

### Ears

- Crawling, itching and tickling in. Otalgia, Noises.
- Hearing affected; with cold sensation in abdomen.

### Nose

- Dry stuffy colds, with frequent (ineffectual) irritation as if to sneeze and dyspnea.
- Epistaxis, esp. in morning; during menses.

### Face

- Flushes of heat in. Tearing pains. Lips dry, hot, and numb. Pimples. Sweat on one side.

### Mouth

- Toothache, wandering, amel. cold, eating. Gums swollen (boil); bleed. Dryness without thirst, after midnight. Morning fetor (in pertusis, ranula). Burning blisters in.
- Tongue: Leucoplakia, dry and numb in morning; sore pain; nodes on; folds under it like small growths. Taste bad or bitter in morning; sour after milk.

### Throat

- Choking when hawking, coughing. Morning dryness. Painful only on empty swallowing. Stitching. Sore throats.

## Stomach

- Desires sugar. Thirstless. Appetite poor.
- Acidity: Burning in pit and precordia, from milk, evenings. Bilioussness, faint on rising with darkness before followed by vomiting bile; nausea, after midnight to after breakfast. Frequent eructations, sour, with cough, after smoking, from emotions. After eating distension, gagging, yawning and drowsiness, anxiety and heaviness but chill, toothache, oppression; (distress) in chest amel. Worse after: warm drinks; (warm) milk, potatoes; (fats); sweets.
- Cold feeling in stomach or abdomen began after taking cold. Stomach feels spoiled in evening. Weak, sinking feeling, after stool. Pressure in (precordia and) epigastrium with tension, cold extremities, > eructations, walking in open air (which however may < burning). Bruised pain > eating.
- Digestive difficulties of the aged.

## Abdomen

- Aching in hepatic region, agg. touch and pressure. Distended; incarcerated (hysterical) flatulence, morning or after midnight (*Ictod.*), esp. in hypogastrium, with anxiety and oppression.

## Rectum

- Simultaneous pain (tenesmus?) in rectum and bladder. Peculiar constipation; anxiety with frequent, ineffectual urging; psychogenic, of nervous persons; of aged. Aversion to and < by presence of strangers, during stool (and urination). Blood with (soft) stool. Hemorrhoids. Fissures.

## Urinary

- Dull pain in kidney region, after urination. Drop sensation in urethra; burning-itching while urinating.
- Nervous polyuria (*Ign.*), esp. night and morning; diabetes insipidus; diabetes mellitus, neurogenic; sans thirst.
- Urine: Cloudy, sour or strong smelling, brownish.

## Male

- A delightful pruritus voluptuous feeling (internally) sans erections, or conversely priapism. Lewd fancies, in aged (*Con.*).

**Female**

- Pruritus vulvae, voluptuous, even causing nymphomania (*Tarent.*); when urinating; during or after menses; agg. heat, amel. rubbing; with soreness, swelling and numbness. Heat and soreness of vagina, Stitches in ovarian region; in vagina, before leucorrhea.
- Leucorrhea: Thick, bluish white, < night, prurient.
- Easy metrorrhagia, even from sexual excitement. Menses early and profuse; left leg phlebotic or cyanotic during.
- During pregnancy: Nervous reflexes, nervous uneasiness, hiccough, bloated. Abdomen, pruritus vulvae, cough, threatened abortion.
- Mammae: Burning, pressing, stitching.

**Respiratory**

- Dyspnea: From flatulence, excitement (e.g. thought of or attempting coition), exertion, walking. Dry spasmodic asthma of scrawny old people; with hysteria, oppression or cardiac symptoms; of children.
- Cough: Spasmodic, nervous, reflex from genitals or spine. Hollow, barking, deep, dry, chronic. With salivation, eructations (at end), sore chest, cardiac distress, anxiety.
- Worse: Night, lying; presence of people, (unpleasant) talk, music, eating, over lifting, attempting to speak. Expectoration: in morning, grayish, rarely yellow, creamy (in T.B.). Whooping, without its crowing sound.
- Oppression, with nervousness, anxiety, uneasiness, tremors, sweat, dry mouth, weakness, impatience; nightly, about or after midnight. Falls asleep late, then wakes with pressure on epigastrium or chest, worse lying, expiration; better rising, walking, deflating.

**Heart**

- Pain in side, raw, sore, stitching (ext. backward), amel. lying on it or on back. Flatulent twinges. Precordial anguish and oppression, with ebullitions or pulsations; hysterical (pseudo-) angina pectoris. Trembling in chest and heart (nightly). Orgasms from nervousness, after apprehension. Precordial pain with cold left arm and right foot.

- Violent spasmodic palpitation, with trembling, oppression, pale face; worse excitement, exertion, music, walking in open air. High B.P. Conscious of his arteries everywhere.

### Back

- Rheumatic pains. Stiffness. Spinal irritation; with eructations, convulsive cough, etc. Itching from the small of the back to the right leg.

### Locomotor

- Limbs weary, sore. Uneasiness like a crawling with anguish. Arms numb and tingling, worse morning, lying on it. Finger-tips: itching, painful, crawling-tingling, rough, shrivelled.
- Legs: Cramps; heaviness; nervous uneasiness;” strumming” sensation, sense of “grumbling” (in calves and feet). Unsteady walk. Tingling and numbness in feet, with biliousness.

### Sleep

- Sleepy by day; on retiring, but wide awake as soon as head touches the pillow. Sleepless until midnight, then uneasy sleep with anxious, vexatious dreams, somniloquy, even rambling thoughts; from nervous excitement, vexation, business embarrassment, depression or fatigue; full of fantasies, reveries and wayward fancies.
- Sleeps on back (or side) with legs drawn up.

### Skin

- Burning and itching; senile. Leprous complaints (numb skin). Cracks. Painless eruptions. Eczema. Herpes.
- Scabies. Suppressed. Ulcers with a greenish (bluish?) or grey discharge. Neuro-skins [pertaining to neurological conditions (*Agar.*)].

### Thermic

- Chill: Cold surface all over, at night, with twitching; hands, knees, legs (more internally), feet; excepting face, genitals, neck. Chill in forenoon, with lassitude and sleepiness, evening, night; amel. after meals; of single parts with heat of face.

- Heat: Transient heat, sometimes with anxiety at heart. Anxious flushes-ebullitions-of heat, evenings.
- Sweat: Anxious; copious; on affected side (morning); on abdomen and thighs during daytime; worse walking, exertion, conversation. Strong-smelling; (greasy).
- Malignant fevers. Nervous fevers (*Tarent.*).

## RELATIONS

- Complementary: *Arg-n.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bar-m.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Mosch.*, *Nat-m.* *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Similar: *Agar.*, *Arg-n.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cimic.*, *Coca*, *Cot.*, *Helon.*, *Ictod.*, *Kali-br.*, *Kali-p.*, *Mosch.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sumb.*, *Tarent.*, *Valer.*
- Compare: *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Aven.*, *Camph.*, *Chinin-s.*, *Castm.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Croc.*, *Cycl.*, *Ign.*, *Lil-t.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Staph.*, *Ol-suc.* (hiccough), *Zinc.*
- Antidoted by: *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Staph.*, *X-ray.*
- Antidote to: *Nux-v.*, *Staph.*
- *Ambr.* is intensified *Puls.* and *X-ray* is intensified *Ambr.*
- Is old man's *Ign.*
- Is a milder *Sil.*
- A version of *Arg-n.*
- *Ambr.* is to *Sulph.* what *Ign.* is to *Nat-m.*
- Belongs to *Arg-n.-Ign.-Nat-m.* family, but more close rather doorstep to *Caust-Lyc.* family.
- Is a gray substance from whale-sperm, as *Sep.* is the brown inky juice from cuttle-fish's ink-bag.

# AMMONIUM CARBONICUM

*Carbonate of Ammonia*

**Am-c.**

## Monogram

PLETHORIC. TORPID. ADYNAMIC. CALCAREOUS. ANOXIC.  
AGED. SCORBUTIC. SHOCKED. TOXIC. HEMORRHAGIC.

## Region

Blood

Circulation. Heart

Mucous membranes: Digestion (Gastro-intestinal), Respiration (Broncho-pulmonary)

Vasomotor nerves

Right side more

### **Worse**

Cold weather; air, Damp/cloudy air, Change of weather, Stormy, windy weather

Sun. Warm room (syncope)

Uncovering

Cold: Bath, drink (head, throat)

Water: Working in; washing part; wet application

Conversation

Periodically: 3-4 a.m., during menses, new moon, during sleep; falling asleep

Fasting. While eating

Poisoning: Fungus, dust, coal gas, CO, CO<sub>2</sub>, eating before digestion, anesthetics

### **Better**

Warmth

Cold air (asthma)

Dry weather

Eating

Pressure; lying on abdomen; on painful side

Deflation

## **GENERALS**

### **Highlights**

- Toxemia, defective elimination, disorganized blood. Depressed, low vitality; impaired oxidation - burning (during metabolism), causing sopor; lack of reaction, "falling crisis to end the zymotic states"; collapse (nervous, toxic or cardiac), at meals; toxemia of unfinished digestion (*Jug-c.*), < during sleep (*Lach.*), on eating before completion of digestion or elimination. Deficient oxygenation of blood threatening cerebral paralysis. Adynamia and low states.
- Shock stage of virulent fulminating/fulgurating toxemic diseases, of cold bath, of anesthetics (*Acet-ac.*). Tetanus Toxoid (TT) injection; zymosis; bites; stunned as it were (*Camph.*), collapsing.

Anticipatory shock; e.g. uremia before diarrhea, brain symptoms before suppression of erysipelas, collapse before cholera develops. Ebbing vitality (like *Ant-t.*, *Kali-p.*, *Laur.*). A rescue remedy. Status thymicus (a state where immune response is lost).

- Starts with congestions catarrhal, toxic or hemorrhagic (leading to apoplexy, thrombosis, gangrene etc.); with heaviness, fatigue and drowsiness, internal raw burnings and acrid, hot, adherent secretions. But soon declining into low states, even collapse. From common cold to collapse. In desperate cases (like shock), a sheet-anchor like *Acet-ac.*, *Acetan.*, *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Verat.*

### Make-up

- Plethoric. Bulky, With weak heart, dyspnea and disposed to take cold (addicted to using decongestants and smelling salts). Phlegmatic, sedentary, melancholic. Nervous, venous, or lymphatic. High-livers, gluttons (like *All-s.*). The torpid, tired, aged, drowsy and chilly; averse to cold. Uncleanly (*Caps.*).
- Stout women, always tired and weary, suffer from cholera like symptoms before menses. Hysterical.
- Scrofulous children; averse to bathing, even touching cold water; poor learners.

### Nerves

- Weakness, with anxiety; in coryza, cough; in right arm. Heavy, tired feeling. Trembling; in stomach, hands, feet. Cramps in fingers, feet, toes. Active, but soon exhausted.
- Uremic convulsions; in cholera. Spasms < in right arm. Tetanus; from cerebral irritation. Epilepsy.
- Pains: Heavy-sore feeling (with weakness). Burnings (*Acet-ac.*). Shocks through head, eyes, ears, nose when gnashing teeth. Numbness, from pressure; right foot; with stiffness in arms.

### Tissues

- Blood: Scorbutis, from toxemia. Scorbutic malnutrition. A well-defined tendency to breakdown of blood, dissolution of RBCs. Hemorrhage from: nose, gums, bowels (in typhoid or at menses), lungs. Blood acrid, thin, dark or even decomposing. Apoplectic

fits, with suffocation. Blood poisoning, septic (*Bapt.*) or from  $\text{CO}_2$  (*Acet-ac.*, *Jug-c.*). Gangrene in: tonsillitis, whitlow, vulvitis, diabetes, erysipelas or ulcers; senile.

- Veins: Varicose; plethora; distend (or low B.P.) after cold bath or hanging limb down; hemorrhoids; cyanosis, after birth or bath. Capillary congestion / dilatation; petechiae; bright red efflorescence on the skin; purpurea miliaris.
- Glands: Parotid, axillary, inguinal, cervical swollen. Toxemic adenitis or goitre. Inflammation of lymphatic vessels, after catching cold or poisoning after a cutting injury.
- Joints: Sprains. Inflammation. Gout. Bone pains on change of weather. Rheumatic gout with torpor. Calcareous (tartar on teeth, sand in urine, gouty deposits).
- Discharges: Acrid: tears, coryza, saliva, stool, leucorrhoea, menses; hot (burning); adherent. Intermittent urine, menses.
- Fungus infections. Toxemic, atonic bronchitis, Bronchiectasis. Oedema pulmonum. Hydrocephalus. (Dropsy). Hygroma (*Benz-ac.*). Ganglions (*Ruta*). Limbs swell on hanging them down.

### Injuries

- Bites, stings. Cuts. Sprains; wrist pain sprained long ago. Attacks of inflammation (e.g. in toes) after a fall.

### Mind

- Psychogenic causes: Anger, vexation, anticipation, hurry, disappointed love, failure in business.
- Overbearing. Heedless. Unruly. Rebellious. Vindictive. Disposition to slander. Envious. The impressionable, credulous, religious, “a spiritual chameleon.” Hyper-sensitive to contact with other minds; to sensual impressions; hearing others talk (or himself talking) affects him, extremities become cold, tremble. Gloomy with cold feeling; with weakened intellect; irritable during stormy wet weather. Lachrymose anxiety.
- Cowardice; multiple fears. Dullness. Makes mistakes in calculating, speaking, writing. Absent-minded, confused, listless, even dementia and unclean in habits, at least careless. Aversion to business. Weepy. Peevish; fretting, as if guilty. Introvert.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Cerebral irritation or congestion, on waking; reeling vertigo with cold sweat; even tetanus. Meningitis: shock stage “The *Camph.* of meningitis”- a low non-reactive state, stupor, cyanosis, cold body, afterwards vertigo, ringing in ears, sore throat, glandular swellings, aversion to cold water. Meningitis during eruptive fevers or diphtheria.
- Sun-stroke, cerebral type. Apoplexy minor (sans paralysis. With, *Gels.*); in fits, with suffocation. Impending cerebral paralysis; during exanthem (*Zinc.*).
- Headache after eating (esp. dinner), walking in open air, sun-exposure, becoming cold; > warmth, pressure. Bursting, throbbing, thrusting, pressing. Gastric, with cold extremities. Hair falls out (*Am-m., Sel.*).

### Eyes

- Injected. Inflammation. Eyelids blinking; drooping, must sleep in the afternoon or eyes pain; cracked; itching; styes. Soreness at canthi. Muscular asthenopia from overuse, with appearance of yellow spots on looking at white objects.
- Cataract (right). Hypermetropia.

### Nose

- Congestive coryza in the aged, feeble or hysterical; during diphtheria. Stopped at night; snuffles (of children); oppressive bursting fullness at root of nose. Sneezing < morning in bed, frequent.
- Epistaxis: On washing face in morning (*Mag-c.*), after dinner, during typhoid, diphtheria.

### Face

- Hot, red; during mental work (also pain), at dinner, during lung or heart trouble; otherwise pale and bloated. Lips cracked middle and corners; cyanotic. Pustules during menses.

### Mouth

- Toothache < cold, > heat, at menses. Pressing teeth together sends shocks through head, eyes, nose and ears. Teeth blunt (with tartar

on). Gums scorbutic, spongy, sensitive, bleed easily. Dry lips and mouth, must drink before eating; esp. at night (with polyuria); or salivation.

- Tongue: Clean but feels foul; vesicles on, white coating. Stomatitis materna.

### Throat

- Sore throats; burning; putridity; < cold drink.
- Tonsils: Inflame, enlarge, purple; tendency to gangrenous ulceration.
- Diphtheria, in scrofulous persons, with obstructed nose, asphyxia on falling asleep (*Grin.*).

### Stomach

- Desires cold food, bread, sweets. Butter-milk allays acidity. but causes catarrh. "Food poisoning by a fungus requires ammonia". After dinner; heat in face and stomach, congestion in face and eyes, epistaxis, vertigo, headache, heartburn (acidity), nausea, weak legs, sleepiness; sinking, intestinal toxemia (from half digestion), faintness; must uncover abdomen. Eructations empty, bitter, water brash.
- Nausea: Deathly, faint-like (qualmish), after eating. Vomits everything eaten, then sleeps. Vomiting < before menses. Sinking and tremulousness or oppressive fullness (esp. after eating or at night).

### Abdomen

- Pain or fullness in either hypochondrium. Splenic affections. Sudden contractive pains; from hypogastrium down limbs, > lying down, pressure. Retraction (a sinking), with cutting pain. Flatulent colic < evening.
- Elastic swelling like a flatulent hernia. Hernia (left).

### Rectum

- Constipation; at menses. Dark, acrid diarrhea; choleric symptoms at menses (*Sil.*). Cholera; grasps at flocks (people), embolism, uremia, retention of urine, collapse before diarrhea. Hemorrhage; at menses; in typhoid.

- Protruding piles < cold washing, after stools or without stools, walking, > lying.

### Urinary

- Bed-wetting, towards morning. Diabetes of scorbutic or hysterical persons; from blood-poisoning (toxemic).
- Gritty, whitish, foetid, turbid, bloody urine. Nightly polyuria. Retention of urine followed by soft stool

### Male

- Erections without desire or vice versa. Irritable penis.

### Female

- Premenstrual tension. Irritable clitoris. Crampy drawing in (abdomen or) uterus.
- During menses: Taciturn; coryza; vertigo; headache; gastroenteritis (with bleeding); toothache; lumbago; fatigue, esp. of thighs; yawning; chilliness.
- Menses: Acrid, clotted, black, inky; < night, sitting, standing, riding (in cold air).
- Leucorrhea: Copious.

### Respiratory

- Downy feeling in larynx. Incipient paralysis of larynx (nerves) in brain softening. Dyspnea < during sleep, > in cool air (*Carb-v.*). Asphyxia on falling asleep; during a disease. Spasmodic asthma. Emphysema: oppression/short breath (with palpitation) at every exertion. Stertor; with somnolence (*Op.*). Increasing difficulty in breathing, it wakes him around 3-4 a.m. (*Kali-c.*), with sneezing etc. Allergic to dust.
- Fungus infections, Toxemic, atonic bronchitis. Cough dry; nightly; 3 a.m.; hollow, Cough with salivation (*Am-m.*). Hypostatic congestion of lungs; pneumonia, coughs; post-midnight. Hemoptysis. Good palliative in the last stages of consumption.

### Chest

- Oppression, < lying; sore spots on; stitches in left side; feels fatigued; rattling, without expectoration. Too weak to expel the mucus from the chest (*Ant-t.*).

## Heart

- Weak, with only dyspnea or non-response to remedies; but later on affecting the venous return, leading to cardiac arrest. Precordial distress, palpitation, syncope (hysteria). Ebullitions (orgasms) at night; coition.
- Palpitation violent, audible, with: anxiety, in pit, lachrymation, dyspnea, oppression, stitches in left chest, trembling hands and cold sweat; < motion, bath, at meals; angina pectoris.
- Dilated, with pulmonary-edema, bronchiectasis. Embolism with vertigo, cold sweat; in cholera. Thrombosis after influenza, pneumonia or causeless, patient warm (or cold). CCF; or sudden failure at meals, or after typhoid, pneumonia, influenza etc. Heart disease and thyroid problems (*Lyc.*).
- High B.P. Low B.P.; wakes (at 3 a.m.) with cold sweat, palpitation and dyspnea, almost pulseless, face pale and cold.

## Locomotor

- Lumbago; with amenorrhea, body cold. Contraction of tendons. Cold extremities from prolonged conversation. Cramps, spasms or lameness of right arm. Inflammation of fingertips, whitlow, deep-seated (nightly) periosteal pain. Legs languid; after dinner. Sciatica with varicosis. Ulcerative pain in heels. Cold feet in bed. Ganglion. Aching in bones, > change of weather.
- Tearing in joints > heat of bed. inclination to stretch. Sensation as if dislocated in the joints. Pain as from subcutaneous ulceration.

## Skin

- Red or mottled after washing. Desquamating eruption; on face, arms. Malignant scarlatina with parotitis, sore throat, vomiting, involuntary stools, stertor, somnolence, tardy development, threatened cerebral paralysis (*Zinc.*). Erysipelas. Whitlow.
- Ulcers: Suppurating, gangrenous, unhealing < wet, cold appl., > binding up.

## Sleep

- Sleepiness during the day. Nightmare when falling asleep (*Lach.*).
- Dreams: Vivid; of quarrels, spectres, death, anxious, corpse etc.

**Thermic**

- Coldness predominates. Cold feet with hot face. Subnormal, after shock. Hectic; with scurvy; marking the final stage of the disintegrating process.
- Low types or recurrent fever. Sweats: (late) nightly, morning, daytime; mostly at joints or on lower parts; cold clammy. Influenza. Exanthematic fever.

**RELATIONS**

- Is an intensified, later stage of, and antidote to *Rhus-t.*
- Is an intensified, and close-up, of *Carb-v. Gels.* stands between its earlier and later stages.
- Is a chemical snake (hence considered inimical to *Lach.*). Similar in blueness, somnolence shock and hemorrhage but *Am-c.* is right sided, chilly and less sensitive than *Lach.*
- Complementary: *Adon., Ars., Calc., Lyc., Phos., Sep., Stroph., Thuj., Verat.*
- Rescue remedies: *Acet-ac., Acetan., Acon., Am-c., Ant-t., Ars., Camph., Carb-v., Crat., Crot-h., Dig., Hydr-ac., Kali-p., Laur., Verat.*
- Similar remedies: *Acet-ac., Acetan., Agar., Ail., Am-m., Amyl., Ant-ar., Apis., Arn., Bapt., Camph., Carb-v., Gels., Glon., Grin., Hippoz., Jug-c., Lach., Laur., Mur-ac., Op., Ph-ac. Phys., Rhus-t., Samb., Sec., Ter., Xan.*
- The trio *Am-c.* (psora), *Lach.* (syphilis), *Rhus-t.* (sycosis), and *Calc.* (all three miasms) are a symbiotic family.
- Antidotes: *Ant-t., Arn. Camph., Hep.*
- Antidote to: *Rhust-t.*, Aspirin (prob.), stings of insects, poisoning from charcoal fumes.

**MEMORATIVE S's**

SCORBUTIC. SORE. SOMNOLENT. SHOCKED  
 STATIC. CYANOTIC. SECRETING. SMOTHERING

# ANGUSTURA VERA

*Bark of Galipea Cusparia*

Ang.

## Monogram

OVERSENSITIVE. RHEUMATIC. PARALYTIC. STIFF. DYSPEPTIC.

## REGION

Spinal motor nerves  
 Spinal column; marrow  
 Vagus  
 Extensor muscles  
 Thighs  
 Bones; long bones  
 Mucus membranes  
 Side: Right or left; but more right

## WORSE

Exposure; draft of air, esp. damp  
 Summer; tropics  
 Before noon; 3 p.m.  
 Touch (*Stry.*). Pressure  
 Noise  
 Exertion. Rest. Stooping  
 Injury. Fall  
 Warm milk (colic)  
 Mercury (lockjaw)

## BETTER

Cold application (toothache)  
 Extending limbs  
 Lying on left side  
 Coffee

## GENERALS

- Syphilitic. Mercurio-syphilitic.
- Corresponds to the turbulent stage of *Stry.* or *Cic.* Its effects are closely allied to *Nux-v.*, *Ruta* and *Merc.*
- Universal commotion; as from an electric shock. Convulsions; < noise, touch, air, drinking (hydrophobia). Tetanic cramps.

Tetanus; traumatic, opisthotonos, spasmodic twitching or jerking of muscles, pains shoot upward and return after a puncture (*Hyper., Led.*).

- In injuries (to nerves) better than *Hyper.*; catalepsy, body or head bend backward.
- Jerking-twitching shocks: In ears, back, heart.
- Cramps: Tendency to have cramps or cramping pains: in the back, pectoral muscles, in masticator muscles, arms, calves, head, ears, face. Cramp-like drawing; down arm to finger.
- Wasting of soft parts.
- Tension: In muscles, head, eyes, face, in pit of stomach and abdomen.
- Stiffness: Everywhere, in joints, jaws, neck, elbow; muscles; as if the marrow of bones stiffened; in chest from gunshot. Stiff jaw after a fall. Desire to stretch the arms or legs. Limbs get stiff after sitting for a while. Painful stiffness in neck and shoulder blades.
- Weakness: Sense of fatigue (*Echi.*), mostly in the thighs. Weakness of the whole body. Sudden heaviness and weakness in limbs, cannot walk quickly. Weakness of forearm, hand, legs.
- Bones: Tearing pains; caries boring into the bone marrow (syphilitic); curvature of spine; exostoses; of lower jaw (*Hecla, Phos.*). Very painful fistulous ulcers that penetrate the bone and pierce them to the marrow.
- This remedy (like *Cedr.* or *Urt-u.*) is adapted to fevers of tropical countries after travelling through swamps in a hot climate.

### Mind

- Pusillanimity (cowardice); yet oversensitive and excitable. Easily startled. Timidity of character and tendency to take alarm. Touchy; fear of touch. Sensitive to noise.
- Aversion to jesting; will not tolerate any or slightest joke, < laughing. Hatred, bitter feelings for the slightest offence. Irritable, suspicious, quarrelsome.
- Industrious; abundant ideas, making many plans, but concentration difficult. Vivacity, esp. in the afternoon.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Bewildered, with stupidity.
- Headache: Pressure in temples as if about to faint; from sunset until going to bed. Migraine, often right sided, with facial pain and heat.
- Vertigo: In open air; when walking near water; proceeding from occiput.

### Eyes

- Eyelids open spasmodically (staring), in choleroïd. Objects appear too far away.
- Myopia.
- Eyes red and burn.

### Ears

- Cramps, jerks in the ears. Sensation as if something placed in or before ears. Diminution of hearing.

### Face

- Face and lips blue with cough and convulsions. Face hot with headache.
- Jaws pain as if fatigued; stiff after a fall. Trismus, teeth clenched but lips separated; after mercury.

### Mouth

- Dryness of mouth and lips.
- Tongue, white and rough.

### Stomach

- Craves coffee (*Nux-v.*). Averse to solid food, meat esp. pork.
- Nausea < 12 midnight to 12 noon. Sobbing eructations, hiccough. Atonic dyspepsia. Stomach cold. Warm milk causes colic.

### Abdomen

- Pain from navel extending into sternum. Borborygmi.

**Rectum**

- Summer complaint. Diarrhea, preceded by loud rumbling and colic; chronic, emaciating, with nausea, eructations, cramps, stools copious, thin, whitish. Burning at anus.
- Tenesmus recti with soft stool.
- Hemorrhoids > applied wet cloth.

**Urinary**

- Tenesmus; of bladder after micturition. Burning after micturition.
- Orange colored urine which easily becomes turbid.

**Male**

- Voluptuous itching of corona glandis. Seminal emissions.

**Female**

- As if the uterus were beating around the right ovary and hip. Darting-shooting from nipples to jaws.

**Respiratory**

- Breathing spasmodic-intermittent-irregular-unequal-jerking-sighing-sobbing. Muscular pains in chest.
- Cough: Whooping cough with hiccough and eructations. Violent deep cough, < 3 p.m., daytime; with blue lips.

**Heart**

- Shocks in chest and heart. Constriction at heart. Heart pain < lying on left side, in dyspeptic patients.
- High blood pressure. Arteriosclerosis. Neurosis of vagus. Palpitation > erect position. Heart suddenly feels swollen.

**Back**

- Pain in vertebrae; drawing in neck; in cervical spine (and sacral), < pressure; under right scapula, extending to nipple. Stiffness, stitching along back. Cutting pain from just beneath right scapula extending to breast near nipple. Shoulder pains < lifting arms.
- Shocks. Myelitis.

**Locomotor**

- Joints crack (destruction), feel dislocated; stiff drawing; tension, bruised feeling as of a boil. Pain in limbs, on walking; in knees.

Rheumatism; wandering. Feels much fatigued in limbs, in arms, elbows, but mostly in thighs. Tension in muscles.

- Bones: tearing pains; caries boring into the marrow; exostoses.
- Locomotor ataxia. Paralysis. Coldness of fingers.

### Sleep

- Sleepless after 3 a.m. Spasmodic yawning (*Castm.*), < morning.

### Skin

- Abscesses.

### Thermic

- Chill: Creeping, over or up back, with warm lips; 3 p.m. chill and heat both ascending. Internal shivering at 3 p.m. with violent thirst, without subsequent heat.
- Heat: Fevers of tropical countries; on exposure often traveling through swamps in hot climate. Heat of body except head (*Cur.*); with cold cheeks; flushes of heat with anxiety.
- Perspiration: At night, or only in morning; on the forehead.

### RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Bry.*, *Chel.*, *Coff.*, *Stry.*
- Antidote to: *Merc.*
- Compatible: *Bell.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Similar: *Agar.*, *Castm.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cur.*, *Dat-a.*, *Dub.*, *Ferr.*, *Hyper.*, *Lach.*, *Led.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Ruta*, *Sang.*, *Stry.*, *Verat-v.*
- Related to: *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Chin.*, *Chinin-s.*, *Cic.*, *Coff.*, *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Ign.*, *Mag-p.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-c.*, *Sil.*
- Compare: *Angustura Falsa* or *Spurea*: Tetanic spasms, consciousness maintained, cries for fear of being touched, touch, noise and liquids <; legs painful jerking of; crampy pain in knees, legs paralyzed. Rigid and lame limbs of paralytics. Pain in passing of calculus.

# ANHALONIUM LEWINII

*Mescal Button*

**Anh.**

## Monogram

DIS-ORIENTED. ECSTATIC. EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTIONS.

## Region

Mind

Sensory, esp. ocular

Left side

## Worse

Day light (photophobia). Sunlight; esp. noon

Movement; of eyes. Closing eyes

Noises (pains)

## Better

Darkness (scotophilia)

Lying down

## GENERALS

- Many peripheral neurological symptoms such as tremor, formication or anaesthesia, esp. of tongue and limbs (due to cerebral dissociation). Shocks as from electric current (*X-ray*).
- Cold: Lips, tongue, genitals, limbs, body.
- Irritability: Increased patellar reflex. Myotonia, consciousness of unusual psychosomatic vigour. Motor incoordination. Hysteria. Chorea-like motions.

## Mind

- Starts as a day-dreamer with indolent self-complacency, and a poetical Weltanschauung (A comprehensive world view or philosophy of life) of magnificence with apathy at immediate surroundings, developing finally (from drugging, morphinism, inebriety or stress) into a mystic schizophrenic, quasi-insanity with ecstatic experiences and sublimation. As though one shakes off his physical shackles (or existence) and becomes one with the cosmic forces, with a panorama of beauty, grandeur and colorful splendor:

a beautiful, blissful beatitude as it were. Normal perceptions of space and time are upset or lost in the superb unearthly drama which he feels he has joined, is no more an onlooker.

- Synesthesia: Objects of sense-perception (light, color, sound, smell, taste, touch) materialize as substances, and are even felt as if mutating mutually: noise and touch are felt as colors; colors pulsate to the rhythm of music form; a colour is felt as a taste; feelings become colors. Abstract conceptions assume a solid bodily form. Exaggeration and reverberation of ordinary sounds; every sound feels most melodious.
- Life itself appears as a great impersonal march towards immortality with extinction of all volition. Soars high in the galaxies, feels himself a denizen (and not a mere spectator) of the higher heavenly world (*Agar.*), with a complete withdrawal of worldly brotherhood, kinship, sex or even appetite. He is as it were outside himself (*Dat-a*).
- A religio-cataleptic state. Reminds one of the fantastic religious and transcendental experiences (hallucinations) or elations of drinkers of Soma-juice). Sufis and our mediaeval saints like Meerabai and Narsinh Mehta (who claimed to have witnessed or participated in the heavenly dance), which also explains their resigned withdrawal from mundane activities, a retreat from objective reality into inner and innermost depths and recesses of one's personality, so rich and colorful that the outer world loses to them all meaning.
- A state normal yet abnormal, highly represented also in the prophet Jesus and mediaeval Christian saints and mystics, claiming to witness or even participate in the "cosmic drama".

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo. Frontal (left) pains with visual zigzags.
- Occipital pain (or migraine) with disturbed vision; persistent ache and a tired feeling there.

**Eyes**

- Pupils dilated. Ptosis. Accommodation impaired. Heightened receptivity to blue and green and lowered to red and yellow.
- Optical illusions, specks, stars, threads, etc. Kaleidoscopy and spectroscopy. Shadows deepened, two dimensional objects appear as three dimensional (“Plastic relief vision”). Space orientation lost. All brightness; yet shuns light. Powerful visual impressions may even block up mental functions.

**Ears**

- Disorientation of sounds. Splitting of tones. Tinnitus. Impressions of sound and vision greatly heightened by any marked stimulation of skin.

**Nose**

- Hyperosmia. Air felt filled with some perfume. Later anosmia.

**Mouth**

- Averse to facial gestures.
- Aphasia: Speech difficult; from both paralysis of tongue and dementia.
- Tongue: Cold, insensible, everything is tasteless.
- Thyroid: Pulsation; pressing in; swelling.

**Stomach**

- No appetite. (In crude doses it is given to allay inordinate hunger and thirst).
- Nausea worse moving, better lying down.

**Urogenital**

- Frequent urination. Urine contains phosphates.
- Genitals icy cold. Lowered libido.

**Chest**

- Shallow breathing, faintness and bradycardia. Angina pectoris.

**Heart**

- Apprehension in; oppression; constriction (*Anh.* is also a *Cact.* but it has no terrible heart symptoms).

### Locomotor

- Muscles tremble; a fine tremor in legs, precluding the vision. Motor incoordination.
- Formication. Numbness. Sense of position of extremities lost (another disorientation).
- Rheumatism.

### Sleep

- Drowsiness, followed by a sense of unusual energy; during day, with (nightly) insomnia due to mental erethism.

### Thermic

- A feeling of general coldness as though a cosmic coldness from space penetrated into the body.
- Sweatiness (primarily); with headache.

## RELATIONS

- *Anh.* and *Lopophora williamsii* are both cactuses and are called Mescal. Their dry tops are called Mescal buttons from which a drug Mescaline (or Peyote) is extracted. (Another Mescal is liquor made from pulque fuerte-fermented juice of an agave, the Agave americana, century plant or American aloe). Drug provings probably belong to Mescaline. Mescaline is a powerful hallucinogen. *Lopophora williamsii* is perhaps identical.
- Compare: *Agar.*, *Cann-i.*, *Dat-a.*, *Dub.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*
- In *Lysergic acid diethylamide (lsd.)* the bifurcation of personality is complete, poltergeist syndrome (spectres) is more prominent, but the hallucinations are similar.
- In *Datura arborea* ideas appear dissociated from the brain which feels as if floating on the sea of problems, a sense of levitation, along with similar hallucinations.
- Collateral are inter alia: *Agar.* (wealth of visual and mental symptoms, euphoria; but it is more superficial), *Alum.*, *Anac.*, *Asar.*, *Cann-i.* (but it has plans and is voluble while *Anh.* is lazy, reticent and somewhat sad; both are excitors of fancy), *Cocc.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Stram.*, *Zinc.*
- Antidotes: *Nat-suc.*, *Succ-ac.*

# ANTIMONIUM ARSENICOSUM

*Arsenite of Antimony*

**Ant-ar.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. EXUDATIVE. CHESTY.

## Region

Mucous membranes; respiratory

Blood

Heart

Nerves

Left side

## Worse

Warmth. Warm room

Lying down

Eating

## Better

Cold

Walking

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Both extremes of life, infants, aged. Warm-blooded (unlike *Ars.*, but like *Ars-i.*). Restless (like *Ars.*) and rattling; expectoration (like *Ant-t.*).
- General sick feeling. Sense of weakness. Great prostration, strength rapidly ebbing.
- Convulsions; pustular eruptions, broncho-pneumonia, hypoglycemia, infant whose diabetic mother took insulin during labor.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion. Pain in temples, forehead, orbits.

### Eyes

- Inflammation; of conjunctiva; with burning, swollen face (oedematous).

**Nose**

- Flapping of nostrils; with quietness and respiratory symptoms like *Bry.*

**Mouth**

- Tongue clean.

**Alimentary**

- Loss of appetite. Thirst like *Ars.* Nausea. Vomiting; copious, curdled, before fever.
- Mild, painless diarrhea.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis: With pleural effusion and CCF, after terramycin for bronchitis (*Apis* and *Tub.* later, for remaining oedema).

**Respiratory**

- Excessive dyspnea; hard wheezing dyspnea; hard wheezing, rattling breathing, cannot lie, worse a.m.; emphysema.
- Cough: Loose, rattling, much mucous expectoration, < lying down, eating. Strangling cough.
- Chest: Colds, Bronchitis, marked dyspnea, rattling, wheezing, developing cyanosis from hard breathing; chronic.
- Bronchiolitis; hyperventilation (rapid abdominal breathing), temp. 100, pulse 90, tongue clean, very restless, rapid heart-beats, CCF feared, catarrh of infant suppr. after drinking chilled water.
- Pneumonia: Catarrhal; with influenza; of children. Hypostatic pneumonia. Old (right or left sided) pneumonias. Pulmonary sclerosis from (or not from) myocardial disease; severer than that disease would warrant, with emphysema.
- Pleurisy: Serous or sero-fibrinous exudation on either side, but of right side it takes longer time for absorption. Pleurisy of left side. Old pleuritic exudations, with sense of weakness.
- Pleuro-pneumonia, esp. of (upper)left lung, with recent or old exudations; chiefly in desperate cases, threatening asphyxia, strength rapidly ebbing, pulse weak and rapid, cyanosis.
- Fibroid phthisis.

**Heart**

- Pericarditis, with effusion. Myocarditis. Endocarditis; after influenza, systolic murmurs, loose coarse rales over entire right lung, weak feeble pulse, temperature subnormal, profuse cold sweat over face and upper part of body (Dr. Royal). Enderteritis. Aortitis; chronic.
- CCF; left heart failure with nocturnal attacks of breathlessness, rattling, High B.P; after influenza, nephritis or pleurisy.

**Locomotor**

- Wandering pain along sciatic nerve.

**Thermic**

- Alternate cold and heat. Sweatiness. Fever in asthma (like *Chinin-ar.*). Influenza. Inimical in typhoid (Dr. M. B. Desai).
- Recurrent fever; in a *Calc.* teething baby, restless days before fever, vomiting (copious, curdled) just before fever, fever after playing in water, thirsty (little and frequent, like *Ars.*) during fever, likes sweets (but does not eat earth), sweat less, only on head, milestones normal (respiratory rattles), mother took calcium during pregnancy.

**RELATIONS**

- Complementary: *Apis., Calc., Tub.*
- Similar: *Am-c., Ant-t., Ars., Aur., Hep., Lach., Merc., Phos., Puls., Stry-p., Sulph.*
- Antidotes: *Coff-t.*
- Compare: *Ip., Lob-s., Seneg.*

**ANTIPYRINUM**

*Phenazone-a Coal-tar derivative*

**Antip.**

**Monogram**

ALLERGIC. SPASMODIC. PLETHORIC. DEPRESSED.

**Region**

Venous system

Nerves; vaso-motors

Mucous membranes

Skin

Right side

### Worse

Toxemia (ergot, aspirin, paracetamol)

Mushrooms. Ptomaine poisoning. Coffee (Sweets)

### Better

Hot drinks

## GENERALS

- Typical Allergic states: Coryza. Asthma. Oedemas. Skin.
- General prostration. Depression. Fainting spells. Collapse, with sweat, vertigo, somnolence (*Ant-f.*, *Chen-a.*). Medicines for venous disorders cause weakness.
- Congestions: Congestive catarrhs of mucous membrane (*Fago.*, *Sang.*). Swellings, leading to ulceration (*Xanth.*). Burning pains (compare *Apis.*, *Carl.*, *Eucal.*, *Sang.*, *Spira.*, *Urt-u.*, *Vesp.*, *Xanth.*). Pricking (*Carl.*, *Spira.*). Contractures, cramps, jerks, crawling, tingling numbness (*Carl.*). Orgasms; trembling; nervous shuddering (thrills) without chill; throbbing felt throughout body (*Aml-ns.*, *Fago.*, *Spira.*, *Urt-u.*). Virtually a universal commotion.
- Spasmodic effects: Asthma. Spasm of glottis. Whooping cough. Partial unilateral twitching. Paroxysmal: pains; fainting (*Thyr.*); coppery odor (from mouth); vomiting. Epileptiform seizures (from lethal doses), chattering of teeth, unilateral twitchings.
- Edemas: Of parts; esp. in the skull, conjunctiva, eyelids, nose, face, tongue, above neck, penis, pudenda, skin. Angioneurotic oedemas (*Urt-u.*), recurring, from allergic vasomotor imbalance (like *Thyr.*).
- Blood: Anemia. Leucocytosis similar as from mushrooms, ergotin, salicylates or tuberculins (from physiological doses). Measles. Scarletina. Erythema. Blood from nose, mouth. Thrombosis of legs (*Ant-f.*); (Milk leg), (Venous) plethora; phlebitis, toxemias, zymosis. Red spots (purpura haemorrhagica).
- In large lethal doses produces a collapse (like *Ant-t.*): Profuse sweat, dizziness, cyanosis, somnolence, blood and albumin in

urine and respiratory failure; also after a term of convulsions with insensibility, paralysis, respiratory failure.

- Medium (physiological) dose produces a measly eruption; inhibits the formation of glycogen into glucose.

### **Mind**

- Nervous anxiety (Anxious restlessness). Fear of becoming insane or losing senses.
- Lachrymose.
- Hallucinations of sight and hearing.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Constriction.
- Throbbing headache; behind ears; (occipital); with toothache; in paroxysms.

### **Eyes**

- Inflammation: Eyes red, puffy, lachrymose. Red conjunctiva; red spots on eyes (*Apis.*). Puffy lids. Illusions of vision (*Carl.*).

### **Ears**

- Pain.
- Tinnitus: Buzzing (*Chen-a.*). Illusions of hearing.

### **Nose**

- Acute coryza, fluent, nasal mucous membrane swollen, dull pain in frontal sinuses (*Eucal.*). Allergic rhinitis. Hay fever-asthma. Tingling-burning. Sneezing.
- Epistaxis.

### **Face**

- Red and swollen. Oedema and puffiness. Swollen or ulcerated lips. Vesicles and bullae. Small lump in cheek.

### **Mouth**

- Burning-tingling in mouth, gums, tongue, throat (peppery).
- Stomatitis, vesicles in. Tongue swollen, ulcerated.
- Bloody saliva.
- Toothache along lower jaw.

**Throat**

- Tight, constricted feeling. Pain on swallowing. Abscess. White pseudo-membrane.

**Stomach**

- Irritation, nausea, vomiting in attacks. Pain and burning. Expanding sensation rising from stomach.
- Sensitive to coffee. (Peptic ulcer). Ptomaine poisoning.

**Urinary**

- Urine and urea diminished, kidneys congested; albuminuria. (Uremia). Enuresis (*Chen-a.*, *Urt-u.*).

**Male**

- Dark or black blotches on penis, sometimes with oedema.
- Pain in right teste. Pricking in (right) scrotum and teste.

**Female**

- Ovarian neuralgia. Severe after-pains. Itching and burning in vagina.
- Coppery smelling watery leucorrhœa.
- Menses: Dysmenorrhœa with profuse menses. Suppressed menses.

**Respiratory**

- Aphonia, spasmodic asthma. Cheyne-stokes respiration. Respiratory failure. Dyspnea and oppression.
- Pain in right chest (*Chen-a.*).
- Cough paroxysmal; whooping cough; laryngismus stridulus.
- Sputa; fetid pus.

**Heart**

- Weakened. Pulsations in. Fainting spells with a sensation as if heart stops.
- High blood pressure (*Aml-ns.*).
- Pulse rapid, weak, irregular.

**Locomotor**

- Pricking on both sides of neck, extending down. Cramps in right arm; fingers clenched, claw-like.

**Skin**

- Circumscribed patches of hyperemia (red), with swelling (eye, nose, face, tongue), from dilation of capillaries (a vasomotor center action). Acute Erythema multiforme (*Fago.*, *Urt-u.*); from arms to legs. Scarletina. German measles, vesicles, sudden rash. Prickly heat, > cold application (*Urt-u.*; *Fago.* <). Irregular rounded pimples close together in patches. Pemphigus.
- Allergic urticaria, sudden, with internal coldness; chronic, of women, with itching and large bullous eruptions (giant urticaria.). Angio-neurotic oedema.
- Intense pruritus (*Agar.*, *Fago.*, *Urt-u.*), from uric acid diathesis or frost bite.

**Thermic**

- Coldness, as if stuffed with ice inside; of hands and feet; (in collapse).
- Heat flushes (*Aml-ns.*, *Carl.*). High, toxic fever (compare-*Mill.*) worse a.m. (but urticaria at night). High and apparently dangerous zymotic fevers.
- Excessive sweat (*Aml-ns.*); in collapse.

**RELATIONS**

- A simplified *Agar.*
- A venous *Fago.*
- An allergic *Bell.*
- An oedematous and allergic *Carl.* (whose congestion is passive).
- An *Urt-u.* without gout.
- A milder *Verat-v.* or *Stram.*
- A version of *Apis.*
- Compare: *Anil.*, *Thyr.*
- Antifebrin: Phenylacetamide or acetanilide.
- *Antip.* is phenyldimethyl.
- Pyrrolinazolone = Phenazone. Antipyrexine is same as phenacetin whose collapse requires *Nux-v.*
- Used allopathically as an antipyretic (against high fevers with pains-antikamnic) and a sedative, in neuralgias like headaches, sciatica, lumbago, grippe etc. Depressed heart, respiration, blood-pressure (and temperature). Cyanosis and collapse. Reduced red

blood cells; pallor; anaemia of optic disc; narrowed visual field; shrinking of retinal vessels. Fainting. Congestion and torpidity of liver; of kidneys (blood and albumin). Thrombosis of lower extremities from cardiac weakness (thrombo-angitis obliterans). Blue mucous membrane Moral depravity. Head feels enormously enlarged. Palpitation. Oedema of feet and ankles. Paralysis of diaphragm (dyspnea).

- *Antip.* belongs to the group of alkaloids like atropine, muscarine, eserine, pilocarpine, physostigmine, thereby defining its sphere of action. Of them all it is more akin to *Phys.*, also to *Agar.* of which it is a simpler version. It also has some features of every alkaloid. Is an antispasmodic, and (like *Bell.*) an acute of *Graph.*
- Antidoted by: *Bell.*
- It antidotes: Aspirin, Ergot.

## APIUM GRAVEOLENS

*Celery*

**Ap-g.**

### Monogram

SORE. RHEUMATIC. FIDGETY. ALLERGIC. SOPORIFIC. SYCOTIC.

### Region

Mucous membranes: Upper digestive. Genito-urinary. Respiratory

Skin

Vertebrae: Cervical. Sacral

Side, left

### Worse

Eating after

Lying on left side

Motion

### Better

Open air (headache)

Rest

Eating while

## GENERALS

- Swelling: Face, throat, hands.
- Pains: Bruised, throbbing, sharp, sticking, dull.
- Weakness; in evening.
- Sore: Scalp sore to touch. Sore pain in teeth. Sore spot on tip of tongue. Scalp sore to touch. Sore feeling at pit of stomach. Sore pain in abdomen as if stool were coming on.
- Remission of symptoms in morning and forenoon.

## Mind

- Depressed. Restless, fidgety, crowded by thoughts, can not keep mind from thinking (*Nat-m.*). Sleepless. Vigorous.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Throbbing (left); can count beats in the head. Bruised (left temple, extending to left side of face and top of head). Frontal headache; over right eye and right temple; < during night.
- Worse: Touch, slight motion; after eating; light; reading; stooping; expiring; lying on left side.
- Better: While eating, open air; rest; closing eyes; drinking cold water; hot compresses.

### Eyes

- Itching and smarting in left inner canthus.
- Eyeballs feel sunken in their sockets.

### Ears

- Troublesome otorrhea.
- Painless pulsation. Partial deafness (left).

### Nose

- Nostrils stuffed, with pain in forehead.
- Discharge: Watery; tough; pearl colored. Sudden dropping of mucus into posterior sinuses. Tickling in right nostril with watery discharge and sneezing.

### Mouth

- Itching of lips and desire to rub them with teeth. Sore spot on tip of tongue, feeling like a canker sore.

- Toothache in left molars, > holding cold water in mouth (*Coff.*).
- Throat dark red, swollen, sore.

### **Stomach**

- Desire for apples, oranges (*Med.*), oatmeal (*Aven.*).
- Gone feeling in pit of stomach > eating. Sore feeling at pit of stomach, lasting for hours and partially relieved by eating. Pressure in stomach > after eruption or urticaria. Unpleasant feeling with belching tasting of celery. Heartburn. Spitting up of food.

### **Abdomen**

- Sharp sticking or sore pain as if stool were coming on.
- Diarrhea, sharp pain in left iliac region extending to right.
- Nausea increases with pains.

### **Urinary**

- Obstinate retention of urine, dances in agony, has to use catheter.

### **Female**

- Dysmenorrhea. Sharp pains in ovaries, (left to right) > bending over, lying on left side with legs flexed.
- Nipples tender.

### **Respiratory**

- Dyspnea. Wheezing at night.
- Dry, tickling cough.
- Intense constriction over sternum with drawing feeling through to back on lying down. Can count heartbeats by hearing and feeling in chest (*Dig.*).

### **Back**

- Muscles of neck painful on motion, sore to pressure; rheumatic.
- Dull ache in sacrum (left), extending to lumbar region, < lying down, > moving about; with slight bellyache.
- Red, intensely itching blotches on left sacral region.

### **Extremities**

- Growing pains (with restlessness) in right leg at night.
- Burning on inside of thighs. Raw, excoriated surface on inner thighs, extending into groins.
- Red, itching blotches on inside left foot and outside ankle.

**Sleep**

- Unrefreshed sleep. Broken sleep from bruised pain in left temporal region.
- Unable to lie still in bed (or sit still); thoughts prevent sleep. Wakes from 1-3 a.m. Yet no fatigue from loss of sleep. Sweat on forehead on waking from sleep at 4 a.m.

**Skin**

- Itching blotches, burning, creeping sensation, < undressing in evening; during night till 4 am.
- Profuse discharge from granulating ulcers.
- Urticaria with shuddering (*Urt-u.*); preceded by pressure in the stomach.
- Hering cured a case of an old abscess near the umbilicus.

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Apis* (allergy, urticaria, fidgety, retention of urine, but *Ap-g.* is left sided), *Urt-u.* (shuddering with urticaria), *Calc-p.* (growing pains), *Rumx.* (< undressing).

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM***Silver***Arg-met.****Monogram**

INSIDIOUS. INDOLENT. MALIGNANT.  
SYCOTIC. EXUDATIVE. PROLIFERATIVE.

**Region**

Lower tissues: Joints and their components (bones, cartilages, ligaments)

White fibrous tissue. Epithelial tissues

Mucous membranes: G.-I., G.-U., R.-T., LARYNX

Glandular organs: Kidneys, Ovaries (left) Testes (right)

Nerves: Sheaths, spinal, neuro-musculatures

Side: Left

**Worse**

COLD; winter; damp, Sun(stroke)

Periodically: Daytime. Noon, Afternoon. Midnight, 3-5 a.m. 11 a.m.-1p.m.

Rest. Lying. Sleep. Prolonged exertion. Descending. Riding in car

Touch

Mental strain; fright; anger

Loss of fluids; onanism

Eating

Mercury

### **Better**

Warmth; wrapping up

Open air

Night (cough). Lying (cough)

Walking, continued

Deflation

Warm drink; coffee

## **GENERALS**

### **Introduction**

- Silver is widely distributed in all tissues in the range of 0.002-0.008 ug/gm wet/weight. Mean blood concentration of silver is  $0.008 \pm 0.0002$  ug/gm. Cow's milk contains  $0.02 + 0.54$  mg/lit.
- Its functions and requirements are not yet clearly known.

### **Toxicity**

- Acute poisoning is characterized by severe pain in throat and abdomen, vomiting, diarrhea, with blood, anuria, convulsions, collapse, and death.
- Chronic poisoning is characterized by blue line on gums (*Plb.*), generalized discoloration of skin (Argyria), albuminuria and paralysis of extensor muscles.

### **Historic Tale**

- In the 4th century B.C. the army of Alexander the Great, conquered Persia and Phonicia and invaded India. Here the Greek army was struck by an outbreak of a mysterious gastrointestinal disease and the soldiers demanded to be sent home. Interestingly, the Greek military commanders fell victim to the disease far less frequently than their soldiers, although they shared all the burdens of camp life with the soldiers. More than two hundred years had passed before scientists found an explanation of it. The soldiers drank

from tin cups and their superiors from silver ones. It was proved that silver dissolves in water forming a colloid solution that kills pathogenic bacteria. And although the solubility of silver in water is low, it is quite enough for disinfection.

- This tale explains why silver has been used in making domestic utensils, water vessels, dinner dishes, etc. for preservation of water and food since antiquity.

### Highlights

- Slow, deep, low-grade processes (like T.B., cancer); they come on lingeringly, insidiously, but progress steadily (*Sil.*). “A very deep-acting remedy... goes deep into life... a deep organic remedy... affects all there is of man... low form of tissue making”- Kent.
- Constitutional effects of sunstroke, onanism etc. Lingering complaints with weak feeling in chest.
- A dyscrasia of latent diseases.

### Make-up

- Businessmen. Brain-workers. Students and readers, of all kinds (*Sil.*). Broken-down, emaciating progressively. Professional singers. Clergymen. Younger ones withering, wrinkling, aged-looking, imbeciling. Tall, thin, pale, chilly, nervous, irritable, faggy, hollow-eyed, weak-chested.
- Bad inheritance; tendency to catarrhs, rheumatism, caries, tubercles, athrepsia, deep ulcers, cancer. Complaints hang on and become more and more serious.

### Nerves

- Deep seated troubles of nerves, growing increasingly sensitive to surroundings. Trembling in stomach, chest, heart, hands, legs (on descending). Twitchings. General nervous irritability amounting to convulsions. Tendency to spasmodic action of limbs. Convulsions tonic, clonic, or internal/systemic. Epilepsy: < at noon, violent rage after attack. Convulsive or electric-like shocks in body (*Bar-m.*); < talking; falling to or during sleep; when tired, or sudden, from talking, on falling into or during sleep. Hysterical neuralgias. Writer’s cramp.
- Pains: Violent, rending, pressing, tearing, along the course of nerves; increase gradually, cease suddenly; < touch, rest, >

warmth. Sudden momentary pains (in belly, back, right shoulder etc.). Spasmodic pains. Raw or sore (as if ulcerated). Sharp pains rarely. Sensation of soreness and rawness (as if ulcerated) or of expansion in internal organs. Also painlessness from deepening pathology.

- Numbness: In arms, legs, tendo Achilles, feet, heels.
- Weakness: From pains; tremulous, paralytic of the whole body; morning, on waking or sudden. Lameness of limbs, (upper) arms; < waking after, motion. Legs crampy, weak; tremble and totter; < descending; a walk is exceedingly fatiguing. Paralysis; of right arm and hand; partial paralysis of forearm.
- Sudden: Shocks; pains or their disappearance; weakness.

### Tissues

- Emaciation, a gradual drying up.
- Cartilages: Sensitive, sore pain. Inflammation. Thicken. Knotty indurations. Infiltrations in. Ulcers begin there. Growths on; epitheliomata. Necroses.
- Joints: Sore, tender; hysterical joints (pains sans swelling), hip, knee etc. Serum in. Hip joint disease. White swelling (fungus articulosus, hydrops articuli, tumor albus genu). Arthralgia; uterine reflex.
- Bones: Pains pressing, gnawing. Exostosis; on skull. Caries (resulting from stricture, closure or atrophy of smaller blood vessels).
- Muscles: Spasmodic action. Cramps in fingers (writers Cramp), in legs, calves. Involuntary contraction of fingers. Rheumatism; < in cold, damp weather; > warmth.
- Mucous membranes: Discharges passive, indolent; like boiled starch; gray thick tenacious mucus, or thin; offensive. Rarely a thick yellow or greenish discharge as gonorrhoea.
- Growths: Tumors. Ovarian cysts. Malignant: testes, ovaries, uterus. Epithelioma. Lupus. Scirrhous. Exostoses. Vocal cord nodules.
- Softening: brain.
- Dropsy: Scrotum; ankles (esp. in diabetes); feet; with anemia. Swollen center of upper lip.

- Blood: General anemia, with oedema pedis. The small blood vessels become clogged, atrophied or strictured and various affections result. Arteries not affected (?).
- Degeneration: Infiltrations. Thickenings. Indurations. Ulcerations. Disposition to gangrene (Lilienthal, p.289).

### To conclude

- A very deep-acting sycotic remedy of the cadre of *Thuj.*, *Med.* or *X-ray*, to fight inveterate catarrhs, hypertrophies, new growths (even malignant), degenerations (caries, necroses), softening, phthisis. (For sclerosis, the nitrate). Troubles start with inflammations from suppression of catarrhs, aided by a negative inheritance; a mercurial cachexia. A virtual rejuvenator, this.

### Mind

- Depression of mental-intellectual faculties, not affections (contra *Arg-n.*), though affected by emotions like anger, fright or anticipation. Memory and reasoning faculty disturbed increasingly to imbecility.
- Loquacity. Hypochondriacal restlessness. Hysterical. Confused. Anxious.
- Profound nervous breakdown; bewildered; disinclined to talk from fear of slipping into nonsense.
- Whimsical; foolish behaviour. Hasty; a hurried feeling within, (like *Med.*), time passes too slowly (a state of nervous excitement).
- Ill-humour, with disinclination to talk (due to incompetence).
- Vain, rather than conceited; deceitful.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Sudden, with dim or cloudy vision and uncontrollable senses; whirling, as if drunken; < entering in room, mental exertion, reading, looking at running water.
- Reflex headaches; deep-in; unilateral; persistent; < nursing sick, worry, tension.

**Eyes**

- Lids: Main target. Inflammation, infiltration into, thickened, itching, raw, sore, red, smarting. Any effort to separate lids causes edges to be drawn in (Dr. M. Priston).
- Ophthalmia; of children (*Puls.*); purulent; with photophobia. Glaucoma. Stricture of lachrymal duct. Amaurosis; mercurial; left.

**Ears**

- Itching. Eustachian catarrh. Infiltration in. Buzzing; singing.

**Nose**

- Copious, violent, exhausting fluency, with sneezing, < morning. Epistaxis; after dinner, when blowing.

**Face**

- Café-au-lait. Pale. Yellowish, with fetor oris.
- Bone pains. Tearing in left zygoma; drawing in right. Swelling of lip under nose (*Hep.*).

**Mouth**

- Gums flabby, loosen teeth, tender, bleed easily. Sticky saliva, adhering teeth or tongue. Aching in l. lower decayed wisdom tooth.
- Tongue: Sore and burning vesicles (*Lyc.*).

**Throat**

- Clergyman's sore throat. Chronic catarrhal sore throats; raw and sore; has to hawk often. Mucus, viscid, grey, jelly-like, in morning, easily hawked up (*Alum.*). Mercurial angina and stenosis (stricture).

**Stomach**

- Great appetite; constant hunger; < morning; with nausea, without thirst. Or, anorexia. Desire for wine. Dyspepsia; mercurial; ascending heartburn and pyrosis.
- Nausea; all day, with uneasiness; from anxious dreams. Anxiety and pressure in pit of stomach.

**Abdomen**

- Tenderness (ovaro-urinary reflex): tension; congestive pain, < riding, jar, > deflation. Croaking, rumbling in; with soreness

in left pelvic region; flatulent colic (if incarcerated, the nitrate).  
Hernial protrusion. Tabes mesenterica.

### Rectum

- Stools frequent; sandy; scanty, but copious urine.

### Urinary

- Spasmodic enuresis, bed wetting. Diabetes insipidus. Diabetes mellitus, with dyspnea and dropsies, burning, genital pruritus, albuminuria. Polyuria; with pains.

### Male

- Gonorrheal syndromes. Urethritis.
- Testes: Inflammation, harden, infiltrate; crushed (or bruised) pain.
- Itching. Emissions involuntary; with impotence and atrophy; after onanic indulgence.
- Lessened sex hormones with excess of thyroid and pituitary.

### Female

- Whole pelvic system engorged; sore. Uterine disease with pains in joints and limbs; cancer; uterus sagging and prolapsed.
- Cervix: Congested, spongy or indurated, eroded, ulcerated; cancer, scirrhous, epithelioma.
- Leucorrhoea: Copious, putrid, burning, eroding, yellow-green, bloody.
- Metrorrhagia; at climacteric.
- Ovarian troubles: Infiltration; hardness, cysts; tumors; induration; pain; esp. left (*Pall.*, right); feel too large.

### Respiratory

- Colds settle in larynx; voice untimely or hoarse; aphonia (from overuse).
- Sporadic dry hacking mild (or teasing) coughs, < in warm room, laughing (*Stann.*), talking; > lying (*Mang.*); short rattling, by day. Winter chest colds.
- Expectoration: Easy, bland, like boiled starch, grey, gelatinous. (Paralytic).
- Weakness of chest muscles, left side. Perichondritis. Inherited or threatened phthisis; laryngeal phthisis; pulmonary phthisis; hectic

< at noon or between 11 a.m.- 1 p.m. Want of breath; in diabetes; in colic.

### Heart

- Heart muscle sympathizes with neuralgic pains; frequent spasmodic (though painless) twitchings (a cardiac chorea), < lying on back, with fear of apoplexy.
- Irritable heart; neuralgia cordis (sans anxiety); feels as if heart stops and then throbs or trembles, > deep inspiration; occasional miss-beat. Fluttering.
- Palpitation, with (or sans) anxiety, headache, trembling (knees); during menses or pregnancy; < night, (sudden) exertion, lying on back; > motion, sighing.
- Chest: Chondritis. Feeling of raw spot near supra-sternal fossa. Pain in l. lower ribs. Winter chest pains.
- Pulse: Irregular in force but regular in rhythm.

### Back

- Stiff neck. Severe pain, with oppression of chest, walks stooped.

### Locomotor

- All the limbs feel stiff, numb; jerks, shocks esp. when lying down to sleep. Rheumatic pains; < sitting, lying down, Coxalgia.
- Involuntary contraction of fingers; writer's cramps.
- Hysterical joints.

### Sleep

- Restless; non-refreshing, has, in morning, to settle down (to work) with much effort of will, limbs feel limp. Sleep < troubles. Shocks, jerks, starting on falling into or during sleep.
- Dreams of emission; with or cause nausea.

### Skin

- Neuro-skins; itching (*Agar.*), unchanged by scratching; < touch or motion of skin (in exanthema). Disposed to gangrene.
- Ulcers: Bleeding; suppurating; abscesses; > warmth. (Herpes zoster).

### Thermic

- Chill: Noon, p.m., before midnight; begins in back; on uncovering.

- Fever: At or before noon (11 a.m. or 12 noon or 1 p.m.); after meals; hectic; head less hot than body (or heat of body minus head); no thirst.
- Sweat: Esp. on trunk (ventral); easy; at dinner or meals; on upper half of body; oily.

## RELATIONS

- Is a syctic *Sil.*
- Antidotes: *Merc., Puls.*
- It antidotes: Abuse of Mercury. Metals are mutual antidotes; generally exhibit a single (dominant) miasm.
- Precede well: *Alum., Merc., Plat.*
- Follow well: *Alum., Calc., Merc., Puls., Sep.*
- Acute: *Rhus-t.*
- Similar: *Agar., Alum., Arg-n., Aster., Aur., Carc., Caust., Fl-ac., Gels., Kreos., Lyc., Mang., Med., Osm., Pall., Phos., Plat., Plb., Puls., Sel., Sep., Sil., Stann., Zinc.*
- Compatibles, also: *Asaf., Bell., Lyc., Phos., Stront-c.*
- Compare: *Arg-m.* is more chilly, more reserved and less impulsive than *Arg-n.* It has depression of mental- intellectual faculties, not affection (contra *Arg-n.*). *Arg-m.* acts more on cartilages, *Arg-n.* more on mucous membranes.

# ARGENTUM NITRICUM

*Nitrate of Silver*

**Arg-n.**

## Monogram

CATARRHAL. ULCERATIVE. DYSPEPTIC. FLATULENT.  
 IMBALANCED. SYCOTIC. EPILEPTIC. NEURALGIC. PARALYTIC.  
 DEGENERANT. RHEUMATIC. EMACIATED. SENILE. NEUROTIC.  
 HEMORRHAGIC. SCLEROTIC. WARM-BLOODED.

## Region

Mind

Nutrition

Absorption

Mucous Membranes: Gastrointestinal. Genitourinary. Upper respiratory.  
 Larynx  
 Serous Membranes: Pleura  
 Nerves: Abdominal. Cerebrospinal. Vagus. Solar plexus. Ventral nerve root (motor fibres) of the spinal nerve  
 Neuro-musculatures  
 Blood and blood vessels  
 Heart  
 Glands: Liver. Adrenal  
 Ocular apparatus  
 Periosteum. Small bones  
 Skin  
 One side; more left

### **Worse**

Extremes of heat and cold  
 Heat: Of fire, sun, summer, room, clothes, bed, exertion, drinks  
 Cold: Wet or dry weather, cloudy, stormy  
 Uncovering. Closed places  
 Periodicity (not marked); 2,4,6,8,10,11,12, a.m. & p.m., alternate days; menses  
 Lying on right side  
 Sleep: During, after, siesta, loss of  
 Riding in car. Exertion. Walking fast. Overlifting. Looking down. Hurrying.  
 Night watching

**Depleting factors:** Onanism. Sexual excesses. Bleeding. Menses

**Depressing factors:** Emotions (bad news, shock, fright, grief, strains, tension, worry, occupation esp. of responsibility, anxiety, brain-fag, suspense, anticipation, vexation, anger, disagreement, disgracement, excitement, mortification

Appearing in public

Blocked exits (crowds, closed places, bridges, tunnels, high places, aeroplanes, precipice)

Toxins [sugar, milk, rich heavy foods, (over) eating, breakfast, tea, tobacco, alcohol, tubers (gastritis), mercury, Long after eating. Dinner

### **Better**

Mild, wet rainy weather. Spring

Cool: bath; open air; or water on face

Cold drinks. Ice-cream. Warm drinks. Stimulants. Eating, supper

Eruclatations. After stool

Diversion

Travel, Riding in wind (*Tub.*), walking in open air; rapidly  
 Hard pressure. Bending double  
 Motion

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Psycho-(genic) somatic disorders (like *Caust.*). Gastro-psycho-cardiac neuroses (like *Ran-b.*). Nervous catarrhs. Nervous breakdowns. Tremulous weakness.
- Incoordination: Mental and physical. Paresis. Paralysis. Ulcerations (eyelids, cornea, nose, mouth, stomach, bowels, bladder, genitals). Splinter-like stitches. Expanded, enlarged sensations. Apprehensions. Sweet-craving. Hemorrhagic.
- Suggestive of a syphilo-sycotic and tubercular miasm (the metal is sycotic, just as *Aur.* is syphilitic. *Nat-m.*, a closest analogue and associate also, is syco-tubercular and syphilitic).

### Make-up

- Feeble, scrawny, withered, dried up (dehydrated), mummy-like, old looking (infants); dwarfish, puny, stunted; with sunken faces; aged, esp. those who though looking very old resist ageing except in blood vessels (like *Lach.*). Thin fluoric or phospho-sulfo-fluoric or thin tuberculinic (R.Zissu). Carbo-nitrogenoid. Oxygenoid (i.e. warm-blooded). Hydrogenoid.
- Choleric, melancholic, nervous, hysterical persons; tense, impulsive, suspense-hating, impatient, hurried, fast-walkers. Nervous (11 am), restless, weak, tremulous; professionals, artists, musicians, actors, tailors, typists.
- The over-wrought, worn-out. Neurotic sedentary brain-workers. Herpetic.
- Gross-eating, sweet-toothed, gassy dyspeptics. Victims of excesses of all sorts: in diet, abuse of sugar, in addiction (tobacco etc.), in brain work, in sex, overstrain, too many cares or shocks.
- Timid, shy, shirks any new or ambitious undertaking; looks childish or asinine. Antirest. Anxious, fidgety, sighing, palpitating, fears both death and failure, apprehensive.

## Action

- Setting off first from the mucous membranes, goes then straight to the nerves, first vagus and solar plexus, later the cranial (esp. ocular) and spinal nerves.
- In the nervous system, *Arg-n.* has diphasic action:
- A phase of stimulation (contractions, spasms, cramps, sympatheticotonia); followed by: A phase of depression (paresis or even paralysis, vagotonia).
- Also, alternation of these phases, producing instability, inconstancy, incoordination, festination, dyspraxia.
- Produces functional and organic nervous diseases, neurotic affections, spinal cord degeneration. Also produces an athrepsia, prostration, deep-in headaches, with depression, vertigo, insomnia, spinal pain and weakness, convulsions, followed by paralysis or paresis of limbs esp. lower (comparable to action of *Sil.*); and lastly disorganization in most organs.
- Liver: Increased bile flow and a degenerative congestion.
- Blood: Dilution, loss of hemoglobin resulting in defective oxidation with lowered temperature.

## Nerves

- Universal Commotion: Formication of limbs. Tingling; soles. Trembling of body, mainly chest (internal), of affected part, of lips, hand while writing (professional neurosis) or after tea, with chest pain; periodical; from anxiety, fright etc.; after breakfast; from flatulence; with most complaints. A nervous tremulous faint-like sensation. Orgasms in whole body with heat (a glow, like *Gels.*). Unsteadiness or shakiness in feeling or gait (*Caust.*).
- Cramps: In legs, calf (toes), (left) at night.
- Chorea; with tearing in legs; worse night. Fidgety hands, legs.
- Pains: Increase and subside gradually or quickly; radiating in spots (*Lach.*); sensitiveness to (*Cham.*); after anger. Splinter-like. Lightning-like, shooting, or shocks on beginning to move. Band or vise-like (compressing). Bursting. Splitting. Grinding. Piercing. Gnawing.
- Numbness: Alternates with sensitiveness (*Nat-m., Plb.*); of left side; esp. termini; of left face after shock of a frightening scene;

of limbs esp. left (like *Glou.*, *Sumb.*, *Tarax.*), nightly, lying on it, from indigestion. Limbs; arms, finger (tips), left leg, foot, toes. Numbness irrespective of pain.

- Convulsions: With vertigo and transient blindness; tonic spasms at night; during meningitis; puerperal; hysterical (esp. at menses like *Plat.*). Anxious restlessness between fits. Epilepsy: From fright, tobacco, alcohol; during menses; with constipation; nightly, after heavy meals. Epileptic imbecility. Before: trembling, restlessness, expanded feeling esp. of head and face, dilated pupils. After: restless (or quiet), limbs (hands) tremble, sullen, silly, deep sleep, headache.
- Weakness: Paralytic (and tremulous) heaviness; a shakiness or unsteadiness (esp. when not observed). Weakness after heavy meals or overeating, hard mental exertion, breakfast, with cold shuddering; followed by apathy and yawning. Left side weaker (*Lach.*). Weakness with oppression, anxiety, trembling, nervousness, diffidence; faint - like; Weakness < morning on rising. Weakness of legs while walking, with rigidity in calves; from flatulence. Faltering speech. Tottering.
- Neuromuscular Disorders: Locomotor ataxia; imbalance everywhere (*Nat-m.*), incoordination, festination, dyspraxia, faltering speech, gait, erections etc; post-malarial; lightning-like (fulgurating) pains. Gastric crises of locomotor ataxia (flatulence, tympanites, diarrhea). Renal crises, scanty (like *Ars.*) or copious urine. Tottering; staggering in dark or with eyes closed (*Alum.*).
- Functional Paralysis: (E.g. intestinal, respiratory) from debilitating / devitalizing / depleting causes; mental, spinal or abdominal troubles, excesses (dietetic, addictive or sexual), traumatic (fall, contusion, spinal compression etc., like *Con.*), pressure (as in Pott's disease). Paralysis ascending; transitory; hysterical; epileptic; post-diphtheric, apoplectic (Paralysis or dementia), typhoid. Progressive spinal paralysis with mental and alimentary tract symptoms. Paralysis agitans. Creeping-jerking in paralysed parts. Localised paralysis: sphincters, diaphragm, ocular, arm (left with or after vertigo), lower limbs (with jerking of eyes), wrist drop (*Plb.*). Slowly developing paralysis (*Caust.*).

- Sclerosis: Disseminated. Multiple. Amyotrophic. Cerebral (also softening). Posterior spinal (locomotor ataxia). Spinal irritation, with sensory and motor paretic symptoms, nocturnal pains, from sexual excesses, in an aged person. Lateral spinal sclerosis (spastic paraplegia); after epilepsy.

## Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Everywhere irritated, causing catarrhs or congestions with (destructive) inflammation which may go on to ulceration (like *Bufo*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*). Red, bleeding.
- Discharges: Green, yellow, black, muco- purulent, copious, membranous, offensive (only stool and urine), thick, tenacious, glairy.
- Blood: Defective oxidation, destruction of RBC, lowered temperature. Stagnated in vessels causing ecchymoses, cyanosis. Scorbutis. Bleeding from: nose, gums, stomach, bowels, bladder, uterus, lungs. Blood is thick, black, clotted; or diluted. A blood-cachexia from crude poisoning. Orgasms; after emotions; long walk. Thrombosis; cerebral.
- Muscles: Rheumatism; associated with flatulent dyspepsia. Cartilages show destructive inflammatory changes. Prolapses. (Hernia).
- Glands: Cervical, indurated, suspected syphilis. Seborrhea (*Merc.*). Enlarged prostate. Thyrotoxicosis; goitre.
- Bones: Caries of small bones. Joints: sacroiliac notch, shoulder, left wrist, finger-joints, knee etc. painful. Gout.
- Emaciation: Withered, oldish look and (darkened) skin; marasmus; more of legs (more of hands, *Lyc.*). A good builder and rejuvenator (like *Con.*). Infant loses flesh, gets marasmus, even without apparent (or substantial) cause; though eating well.
- Dropsy: Hepatic etc. Ascites. Oedema of legs etc. (*Arg-met.* may be more useful here). Elephantiasis (*Caut.*).
- Prolapsus: Rectum, uterus.
- Growths: Polypi; polypoid growths, in throat. Warts and condylomata. Neurofibroma. Fibrositis: in pleura (heart). (Tumors). Malignancies : epithelioma, lupus, melanosis, liver cirrhosis (malarial), gastric cancer. Excrescences. Prevents

excessive granulation in ulcers. Rice bodies. Nodules on voal cords.

- Degeneration: Fatty, of liver, kidneys, glands (*Vanad.*). Pigmentary: abdomen, (retina). Softening: brain, stomach. Degenerations find fulfillment in *Aur-m.*, *Bar-m.*, *Caut.*, *Nat-m.* etc. Gangrenous tendency in stomach. Sclerosis. Atherosclerosis. Thickening [eyelids, cornea, skin (like *Bar-c.*, *Arg-met.*)]. Melan (tongue, vomit, stool, skin). Melanotic cancer.
- Nervous symptoms prevail over organic changes.

### **Peculiar symptoms**

- During neurosis (i.e. when thought or fears make him anxious) he is so restless (like *Kali-i.*) that he must eat, talk or walk. Will eat out worries, walk out anxiety and run out life, but will only partially talk them out. Wants umbrella when walking in moonlight.
- Neuralgias seldom acute, but widely spread and deeply seated; peripheral.
- Sensitive both to cold, low temperature exposures as well as heat. Welcomes cold washing to head, eyes, face; but dislikes cold bath (though it >).
- Wakes well in morning but a little after, or after breakfast, gets nervous and restless with hot head and tremulous weakness, oppression and distress. A nervous, faintish and tremulous sensation, during day or night.
- Day-night modalities:
  1. During day feels things are done very slowly and nights seem too long (in absence of work).
  2. More cough during day, more diarrhea during night.
  3. Makes many pleasant plans during day, and have monstrous visions and riotous fancies during night.
  4. Tensions during day and nervousness (with fulness, dullness, heaviness and heat in head) by night.
  5. Wants cold applications during day and warm applications at night on eyes.
- Anomalies: Head feels tightened in a vise but is better tight bandage. Pharyngeal catarrh of smokers better by smoking. Stools

or urine comes not from straining, but after giving up. Chilly when uncovered, but smothers when wrapped up. Increased sensitiveness to contact (hyperaesthesia) but diminished power of distinguishing sensations.

- Sympathizing troubles: Head sympathizes with other (e.g. gastric) troubles. Eyes sympathize with gastrointestinal or spinal troubles (opp. *Euphr.*). Nausea accompanies many symptoms. Chill or shuddering with many complaints (*Puls.*).
- Sensations: Adherent; ball like; cobweb-like tension; flowing like a hot current, or like water; of dislocation; fullness; lameness, or laming pains; megalic (like *Glou.*); of being hemmed in (like *Lach.*); of a sudden push (Dudgeon); of shakiness or unsteadiness; expanded feeling of the whole body, limbs, head, eyes, face, teeth, ovaries, > eructation; stretched feeling in urethra, lumbar muscles, calves; orgasms (or surgings) in the whole body with heat (a kind of ebullition, glow or wave of warmth as after calcium injection).
- The hysterical quartet [Hysteria + Flatulence + Rheumatism + Heart (like *Ambr.*, *Kali-c.*) is] found here too.
- Attacks: Regular paroxysms of nervous and emotional disturbances. Sudden violent piercing (or knife-like cutting) pain in chest; face and hands very cold; pulse first gone, then rises; face reddened; whole body trembled; cries violently; warm sweat then broke out; and finally slept out the attack. Pains or other complaints appear and disappear suddenly (like *Bell.*) or gradually (like *Stann.*).
- “Sinking downward from head” (Boger). “Narrow traction (= drawing?) in occiput extending into middle of brain” (T.F. Allen). “Shivers through bowels” (Boger).
- Mental phases:
  1. The phase of excitability: State of perpetual agitation, hurried, restless, tremulous, tense, instable characters and hallucinations etc.
  2. The phase of depression: sadness, slowness, sluggishness, neurasthenia, melancholia, anxiety, progressive diminution of intellectual capacities etc.

## Injuries

- Straining from over-lifting. Sprain in back, joints. Falls. Scorpion bite, waves of chill and cold sweat. Paralysis.

## Analysis

- *Arg-n.* case may progress along
- Nutrition disorder, or
- Neurosis-psychic or cardiac, or
- Nervous degeneration: paralysis, sclerosis etc., or lastly
- Tissue degeneration or destruction: softening, sclerosis, ulceration, malignancy, liposis, seborrhea.
- Of extensive use in sub-acute conditions esp. ophthalmic, gastro-enteric and thoracic. Of but limited service in neuro or histic degenerations beyond early phase (hence called 'degenerant'), and when mental and gastric symptoms point to it. Organic changes are resisted till late (like its psoric confrere *Plat.*) and appear only after exposure to other factors or poisons extraneous or intrinsic. The only likely changes per se are those resulting from natural wear, tear and torture. Stabilized changes may need the metal or other drugs of the cadre of *Aur-m.* To malignancies the metal is more appropriate. This is however definite: All pathologies are better first handled for the presenting symptoms. This is as true for psycho or neuro-pathies as for physical ills like diabetes or scirrhus. Is not (like *Nat-m.*) germane to suppressed eruptions; hands over this task to *Caust.*, *Sulph.*, *Zinc.* etc.

## Mentals

- The arch solar plexus: Apprehension; fears or shocks (of bad news etc.) strike at the pit of stomach (causing acidity, incarceration of gas, sweat, diarrhea or anxious oppression in chest). Anxiety when anything is expected of him, e.g. an interview, viva voce, a trial (ordeal), appearance before public, an engagement or any responsibility (esp. one about a serious illness). Anxiety makes him go into the open and better walk rapidly about, and better still go away on a journey. Anxiety, in morning, with a nervous weak faintish and tremulous sensation (or a curious feeling) which makes him walk (rapidly); irritability and chilliness (like *Nux-v.*); from exaltation of fancies. Anxiety

neuroses after unhappy experiences; with hematemesis. A sort of tremulous hurry or nervousness (bordering on the neurotic); esp. when anything is in the making, or when required to arrive at a stipulated or appointed time (*Ars.*), or after breakfast (with hot head) or when gas was forming and rising up (with distress and melancholic depression). Agg. when riding in a car (due to vibration and buzzing).

- An anticipatory anxiety masquerading as fears of a grave disease; failure in an undertaking (which makes him shun any enterprise), becoming late (which makes him hurry); heights, higher storeyed or projections of buildings (makes him giddy and shaky); precipices [standing there causes anxiety and strumming (trembling) in legs]; surgery or even unfavorable diagnosis (noticing her pulse or BP enhances their fears); plots against him; snakes or animals; all sorts of fears in short (*Calc.*).
- Fears: Of closed places (claustrophobia, like *Lach.*), of open space (agoraphobia, like *Gels.*); sits in last row or near a door; bypasses certain places to avoid a sensation; a fear of publicity. Howsoever afraid of facing public straightway he is always at home in a closed place or in a crowd. Scared of problems and difficulties, he seeks or prefers company of the happy.
- A timid approach to life (like *Lyc.*; but is not calculative or greedy; does not harbor hatred, and is an easy victim to flattery and prone to trust anyone, and is moreover driven by impulses). Down with depression and anxiety neurosis (like *Plat.*), hence a shirker, escapist, a back-bencher, even a coward, always willing to pass responsibilities (“bucket”) on to others.
- Yet tense (like *Dys.*) and therefore impulsive, eccentric, whimsical, a quicksilver man (*Merc.*), or (rarely) dictatorial. Always on the run (like *Aur-m., lod.*), restless and in a hurry; on the move and walking fast, though it may increase his anxiety (and it may then make him walk faster still); can take long walks without difficulty. A hustler; time for him seems to pass too slowly, others work too slowly, hence takes the work himself, but does it tremulously. He is impatient, intolerant of waiting, or of suspense, but also unable to take the work successfully from others. This tension (coupled with a lack of perseverance) makes him change occupation (a

vagrant like *Sulph.*, but is decidedly better after a bath, which opens up his appetite, though both are sweet-cravers and lack method), but perhaps not places; travelling always interests him.

- He begins a dyspeptic and ends a neurotic, and tension again backfeeds dyspepsia. Begins with a “soldier’s diarrhea” (a bowel neurosis), and ends with a “soldier’s heart” (a cardiac neurosis). Any excitement tells upon him; any unwelcome news, event or entry causes an urging to stool, or sinking in pit of stomach, or even a chest pain; an animated or prolonged dialogue causes anxiety, polyuria, or ovaralgia etc., gluttony too takes him left and right.
- In spite of this extraordinary timorousness he has some tenacity within him, which helps him to keep up a show of distinction so long as he can (e.g. an actor), though somewhat unmethodically; he has not (unlike *Lyc.*), the cool, calculated perseverance to accomplish the goal he may have set about (unlike the more impressionable *Calc.*). Also, active, composed, conscientious persons; or officious, but awkward, slipshod and hurrying, always feeling amidst an unfriendly set-up or forsaken.
- A sort of perversion or irrationality; a pseudo-rational; ‘a prize rationalizer’ (i.e. a champion in rationalizing). Has hidden irrational motives for his actions. He has strange notions, ideas, impulses and fears. May be a liar, or a superstitious person. A cynic, loath to give credit, plays down others’ claims or succor received. Have queerest objections or arguments against whatever was proposed; ever ready with (unconvincing) explanations. He may have an artistic temperament, a musical bent, yet not of a benevolent kind (and yet may not perhaps be a cynic, may be officious, altruism does not contraindicate); perhaps also a person with understanding winning over passion or sentiment, and having a courage of conviction; lastly, deceitful; an “oh no” chronic liar.
- Imagination runs riot, various illusions. Delusion that everything will fail.
- Subsequently, depression and neurasthenia; of the overwrought, overtired, over-shocked; after fright or grief, over-eating, alcoholism or sex-excesses. This may be preceded by: hiccough, acidity, (pseudo-) angina pectoris, shocks in heart, headache,

(tearing) pain (with stiffness) in calf or (broken) pain in tibia etc. Brain fag of scholars and professionals with tremulous weakness, mental depression or irritability; confusion; failing memory; hypochondriasis; tormented by a forsaken feeling, or as if surrounded by unfriendly people. Depression, after a heavy meal, esp. of fluids.

- Stupor, with dilated pupils, from flatulence; with vertigo.
- Brain deterioration/degeneration; GPI (general paresis, dementia paralytica). Post-apoplectic dementia. An imbecility; does foolish things. Paranoid, schizoid or obsessive states; preceded by attacks of strange ideas and emotions (more at night); incoherent, ill-assorted and disquieting thoughts running riot at night in bed (like *Graph.*, *Sil.*). Bouts of depression and suicidal mania (*Aur.*, continuous). Cyclothymic imbalance. Mental deterioration of paranoiac type (*Agar.*, *Stry-p.*, *Zinc-p.*); after apoplexy; this usually comes very late (later than in the metal), of disposition and behaviour comes earlier; indicative of a syphilitic trait. Confusion, vanishing of thoughts, failure of senses, with stupefaction, even loss of identity (thrombotic).

### Additional Notes

- ‘Anankastic’ personality (characterized by a hard sense of personal insecurity, associated with excessive caution and conscientiousness) (cp. *Ars.*).
- ‘Karoshi syndrome,’ an occupational disease due to fast living, accelerated tempo of life, chronic time shortage etc. make a person workaholic (work-maniac) - the consequences of modern life style-show a correspondence to *Arg-n.*; as evidenced by multiple fears; of health, of death, of being alone, of closed places and heights, of crowds etc.; hurried in activities and time-conscious.
- Represents mental state of a ‘trapped’ person. The person feels that all exits are blocked (e.g. claustrophobia), there is no way out of the situation (problem with space). The person becomes impatient to get over the situation. Thus, any suspense or waiting intensifies the anxiety and the person develops the feeling that ‘time passes too slowly’ (problem with time) urging him to walk rapidly. The person, thus, develops problem with both time and space.

### Some Clinical Tips

- A good remedy for diarrhea in children due to lactose intolerance. The stools are watery, green mucus (like chopped spinach) and are expelled with considerable noise, force, gas and odor.
- Near specific in cases where sudden bad news, shock or fright results in involuntary defecation or has to hurry for closet (*Gels.*).
- A prominent drug in the treatment of Irritable Bowel Syndrome (I.B.S.), a disorder of colonic motility influenced by several psychic factors.
- A good drug for acute 'migraine' type headaches, esp. if *Nat-m.* is the chronic constitutional remedy.
- As a rejuvenator, revitalizer esp. after neuro-surgery, or cerebrovascular stroke; for improvement of nerve function.
- Highly indicated in cases of 'cardiac neurosis' where palpitation, pain, fear, anticipation, anxiety with concomitant GIT disturbances are present.
- Can be tried in mental retardation, cerebral palsy, epilepsy, microcephaly, attention deficit hyperactive disorder, parkinsonism etc.

### PARTICULARS

#### Head

- Vertigo: With staggering (during headache which may alternate with stomach or chest pain); nervous affection; sleepiness; epilepsy, transient blindness; buzzing in ears; general debility of limbs and trembling; locomotor ataxia; on looking up, or down from a height (with strumming in legs); walking in dark or with eyes closed; (on turning in bed; in the act of lying).
- Faintish and tremulous; with brain fag; faintness (and/or vertigo, headache) from wind pressing upward, incomplete eructation.
- Headaches: Various. Gastric. Congestive (*Gels.*); bursting; pressing; stitching; boring-digging or dull stupefying. With expanded feeling, chilliness, cold extremities, trembling, biliousness. < when constipated, in open air, in Sun, exertion (mental or physical). Alternates with pain in stomach or chest. > closing eyes, tight bandage, cold applications, warm (hand on forehead), eating, eructations, stool. Apoplectic. Hemicrania:

left sided periodical sick headache, suddenly coming and going, cold forehead, vertex feels lifted off, the patient has a post-grief (cardiac) angina too.

- Cerebro-spinal meningitis: First stage; vertigo, throbbing headache (with, shattered feeling in skull), fulness and ringing (or buzzing) in ears, chilliness, trembling, epileptiform convulsions; during epidemics (like yellow fever etc., where a prophylactic too), or typhoid. Meningitis rheumatica; with trembling (*Lol.*).
- Scalp: Constriction (as if drawn tight), itching, creeping, crawling; bones feel enlarged or separated; boring; burning herpes on occiput. “Narrow traction in occiput extending into middle of brain”? (T. F. Allen).

### Eyes

- Ophthalmias: Syphilitic, of newborn, croupous (membranous); discharge muco-purulent, yellow, bland, (scanty). Worse: fire, heat, warm room; better: open cold air, cold applications.
- Conjunctiva hyperemic, red and swollen towards inner canthus like a pterygium. Acute granular conjunctivitis, discharge profuse, muco-purulent; gonorrheal; catarrhal, pustular. Sub-acute conjunctivitis, every summer. Later atrophy. Chemosis, with strangulated vessels. Pterygia; pink.
- Chronic hypertrophic blepharitis, bright red granulations or thick crusts on lids, canthi red, red swollen caruncula like proud flesh, injection, bland tears. Ulceration of margin of lids with thickening. Ciliary blepharitis; ectropion. Edema of lids. Scaly tarsi. Pannus. Iritis, pustular keratitis, thickening. Ulceration. Opacity (left); after exanthem. Tendency to slough. Fistula (silver-nitrate touch). Retina, pigmentary inflammation. Retroubulbar neuritis. Optic nerve atrophy in locomotor ataxia; paralysis. Glaucoma; eyestrain from sewing etc. Cataract from nervous disturbance or disordered nutrition, abuse of sugar, tobacco.
- Pupils dilated; unequal; with drowsiness; before convulsion; “pupillary atrophy” (Boger-Boennighausen.).
- Aching, tired feeling in eyes, > closing or pressing cold.
- Sudden hypermetropia from congestion. Weakness, atony, paretic condition of ciliary muscles (*Caut.*). Paralysis of internal rectus;

suddenly becomes hypermetropic. Myopia, dim, after drugs for goitre. Paralysis of accommodation from errors of refraction, glasses failing; from eyestrain; after diphtheria. Unable to keep eyes fixed steadily (*Con.*) due to muscular atony. Weak sight, after close thinking, with photophobia. Vanishing of sight, constantly tries to wipe mucus. Transient blindness, with confusion, buzzing in ears, nausea, trembling.

- Vision: Affected from gastric troubles (*Raph.*). Errors of perception (distance, size, etc.) from atony or imperfect coordination of muscles. Cloudiness over left eye. Grey spots and serpentine bodies before eyes. Black moles. Filaments. Flocks. Diplopia, vertical. Wavy vision.
- In general, eyes sympathize with gastrointestinal (or spinal) troubles (opp. *Euphr.*).

### Ears

- Congestive tinnitus; humming; with vertigo; Meniere's disease.

### Nose

- Epistaxis; with palpitation (*Agn., Ictod.*). Allergic rhinitis. Septal ulcer.

### Face

- Greasy. Swollen (left). Numb one side. Likes cold air or cold water on.

### Teeth

- Sensitive to cold water. Toothache when chewing; eating cold or sour things. Tartar on.

### Mouth

- Salivation, mercurial, after sugar; or dryness with (or without) thirst. Unable to speak from spasm of muscles of tongue and throat; stammering.

### Throat

- Clergyman's sore throat.
- Catarrhal pharyngitis; of smokers or drunkards; fishbone or splinter sensations (*Hep., Nit-ac.*); ulcerated, scrofulous, syphilitic

or mercurial. Constricted-choked feeling when preparing for something or when going to sleep or walking.

- Thyrotoxicosis; (along with adrenal cortex malfunction) cause of metabolic disorder; goitre.
- Post-diphtheric paralysis.

### Stomach

- Craving for and troubles (including myocardial) after sweets. Appetite good, or on the diminishing side, but stimulated after bath or in pleasant company. Gastric troubles of brain workers or businessman. Alcoholic gastritis. Nausea with faintness, apprehension, oppression, palpitation; < or > eating. Gastric neuroses; catarrhs. Simultaneous vomiting and diarrhea (*Ars-v.*).
- Worse after: Sugar or candy (acidity, eructations, fetid flatus, diarrhea, low blood pressure etc.). Starches, (rice, new bread, tubers). Proteins (milk, esp. from cold), legumes, cabbage. Fats; fatted vegetable proteins (oil-seeds, nuts etc.); fatted starches (pastry). Cold-chilled foods and drinks (shocks in head, flatulence, fever, etc.). Tea (flatulence, tremors, insomnia). Coffee. Apples, sour foods. Brinjals (eggplant). Beans. Gourds. Heavy foods better tolerated than light (*Nux-v.*). Vegetables do not suit.

### Miasms and Foods

	<<<	<<	< or 0
▪ <b>Fats</b>	Sycosis	Syphilis/Psora	Psora/Syphilis
▪ <b>Proteins</b>	Psora	Sycosis/Syphilis	Sycosis/Syphilis
▪ <b>Starch</b>	Syphilis	Psora/Sycosis	Sycosis/Psora
▪ <b>Psora</b>	Proteins	Starch	Fats
	Proteins	Fats	Starch
▪ <b>Syphilis</b>	Starch	Proteins	Fats
	Starch	Fats	Proteins
▪ <b>Sycosis</b>	Fats	Proteins	Starch
	Fats	Starch	Proteins

- Starches are a major problem in the syphilitic, less in psoric (and sycotic) and none in (psoric and) sycotic. Proteins are a major problem in psoric, less in sycotic (and syphilitic) and none in (sycotic and) syphilitic. Fats are a major problem for sycotic, less

in (psoric and) syphilitic and none in syphilis (and psoric). Fatted (lipo-) proteins (also vegetables) do not suit the psoro-sycotic, and fatted starches the syco-syphilitic. The psoro-syphilitics are hostile to starches and/or proteins.

- Flatulent (or atonic) dyspepsias, with anxiety, pulsation, palpitations, oppression and troubles akin to pent-up gases; flatulent twinges above diaphragm. Loud explosive belching (*Coca*). Gastralgia; pains accompanied by intense spasms of chest muscles, seizing shoulder or scapula and running down (left), arm, flatulence, a nervous feeling or a sensation as if squeezed in a vise. Hyperacidity; after emotions. Ulcerated; after emotions (e.g. during wartime); with palpitation. Flabbiness; dilatation. Softening (gastromalacia).
- Pit of stomach is a special butt: esp. of emotions; various sensations like anxiety, distress, oppression, sinking, pulsations, trembling, vibrations (or a 'working') are felt there.

### Abdomen

- Liver: Tender; a band-like tension around hypochondria, (or in waist); pains, periodical; degenerative congestion; enlarged; cirrhosis, from malarial cachexia; pigmentary degeneration; fatty, with transitory paralysis, coma or convulsions; liver diseases of brain workers.
- Flatulent distension, tympanites etc., hysterical (like *Poth.*, *Tarax.*); reaching up into chest, even brain, long after eating (a colon dyspepsia); bursting (*Lyc.*); pains felt in distant parts (radiate, *Lyc.*).

### Rectum

- Gastroenteritis, even pseudo-membranous enteritis or muco-membranous colitis, in the neurotic, when perturbed mentally. Diarrhea or urging from (various) shocks (affecting the vagus). Chronic (rather nervous) diarrheas after abuse of sugar; of children after weaning; worse after midnight. Cholera infantum. Cholera (or cholérine) with suppression of urine, spasms of diaphragm or respiratory muscles, easy suffocation, anguish, dehydration. Advanced dysentery with (suspected) ulceration, sans tenesmus.

- Constipation: Of sedentary brain workers; flat tape-like stools, with croupous-aphthous proctitis; alteration with diarrhea; worse when constipated (*opp. Caust.*).

### Urinary

- Renal congestion, calculus, inflammation (with gastrointestinal irritation); chronic renal failure. Bladder parietic; retained, dribbling or involuntary urination. Dysuria. Violent pains from kidneys to bladder. Sphincter paralysis. Enlargement of prostate. Urethritis (simple or specific) with burning or splinter-like pains; stricture.
- Urine copious in nervous troubles or diarrhea; scanty in daytime or in gastric troubles; incontinence in paralysis.
- Diabetes insipidus or mellitus (in initial stages). Adrenal malfunction; Addison's disease.

### Male

- Gonorrhea and orchitis; contusive pains. Syphilis; small chancre-like ulcers on prepuce; secondary syphilis; gastric crises.
- Coition painful; urine and semen burning; impotence.

### Female

- Inflammation of all pelvic organs, with soreness. Ovaralgia (left) from excitement.
- Menses irregular; dysmenorrhea-gastralgia at beginning, spasm of chest muscles, nightly tormenting (vibration) in epigastrium and urging to stool which amel. (in short a solar plexus disturbance). Worse at the menses and free at all other times (*opp. Lach.*). Amenia; from depression. Metrorrhagia: periodical; in young widows; barren women; after coition, with nervous erethism, at climacteric (menopausal psychoses *cp. Plat.*). Nightly orgasms.
- Leucorrhoea: Copious, yellow, corroding; with severe dysmenorrhea; from erosion of cervix.
- Ulceration of vagina, os and cervix.
- Prolapsus in scrawny dried-up, feeble women.
- Mastodynia (and sore nipples) from nursing. Suckling infants die early from marasmus. Tendency to ulceration ('proud flesh') of mammae.

## Respiratory

- Laryngeal troubles alternate with uterine. Catarrh or chronic laryngitis; of singers (raising tone causes cough; of smokers (with amel. from smoking). Phthysical degeneration of cartilages of larynx. Aphonia from nervous excitement or depression; clogging by a growth, during indigestion.
- Dyspnea in a warm close crowded room, better walking about and open air (*Puls.*); either nervous, of acidity or flatulence; with gastric or cardiac pains; spasms (even paralysis) of diaphragm or respiratory muscles. Respiration after catching, gasping, deep sighing, hurried, panting. Asthma: pure nervous (i.e. spasmodic); or also catarrhal (bronchial).
- Cough: Various coughs, generally loose but also dry, in single turns; agg. any exertion, emotions, on awaking, smoking; speaking; laughing; of tobacco heart; with soreness in (left) chest. Splinter sensation in throat provoking suffocating cough.
- Pleurisy: Subacute (left), with emaciation in phthysical subjects; adhesions, fibrosities, attacks of pressing pain for years after it (*Ran-b.* agg. eating, exertion after). Congestion of chest; at climacteric. Pneumonia. Pleuro-pneumonia.
- Perichondritis. Chronic pleurodynia or intercostal neuralgia; (left); pain almost about heart, causing uneasiness (distress) in chest and forcing him to walk; from exertion with arms; mainly tensive, splinter-like or sore. Cramps and spasms of chest muscles, with cold face and hands, amel. eructations or sweat.
- A heavy distressed feeling; < midnight or towards morning; oppression with fullness, anxiety and sighing; atelectasia, chest feels stuffed, stony or solid; gastro-pectoral dyspepsia, flatulent twinges. Orgasm; from blocking of gas after an unpleasant emotion; a glow or burning feeling. Quivering, vibration, fluttering, tremulousness, or strumming (thrills) in chest or precordia (like *Cact.*, *Lyc.*). Threatened paralysis of lungs; with gastric involvement.

## Heart

- Fullness, heaviness with anxiety and disposition to sigh; paroxysmal anxiety in precordia (also faintness) and a feeling of

heart disease; restless sensation in heart, anxiety at heart, when thinking of it, after dinner or sudden effort (*Carl., Crot-h., Dig.*); vibration, strumming, quivering, fluttering or trembling (from nervousness, thinking of it or flatulence); orgasms, nightly, from emotions, after long walking (opp. *Carl.*) accompanied by a glow. Tormenting pressure or soreness in precordia, < night, > deflation or stool.

- Beats: Irregular; intermittent; strong beats from exertion, when noticing it, lying on right side, amel. moving about (*Gels.*), when resting feels his heart stops beating. Palpitations; paroxysmal; with faintish nausea (qualmishness); from sudden emotions or shock or effort; riding in a wagon; after bath; wine; from incarcerated flatulence (*Coca*), < lying on right side (*Lil-t., Plat., Spong.*). Fluttering; when thinking of it.
- Sub-pseudo angina pectoris (a gastro-cardiac syndrome): Heart's action disturbed by stomach disorder (*Ang., Carl., Lact.*); gastric pain through precordia to shoulder, scapula or left arm with tingling in palm; also pain in left sternomastoid, on ulnar side of left hand and little finger, with cold and numb toes (when walking); flatulent twinges.
- Pseudo-angina pectoris: Cardiac neurosis of the neurotics, tobacco addicts or sugar fiends. At night tormenting pressure, anguish in precordia; during menses. Hysterical irritable heart with flatulence etc. (*Ictod.*). Neurosis plus pains.
- Angina pectoris: Ischemia, from sudden emotions, or atherosclerosis. Intense precordial or retrosternal pains, with suffocation, after meals or nightly. (Contra Otto Leeser "Palpitation and unrest in cardiac region are functional, with no special alteration of cardiac action"). Suggested in threatened coronary thrombosis or after it to prevent recurrence or for post-infarct anginas; myocardial degeneration, malarial, influenzal, or from abuse of sugar. Threatened cardiac arrest. < in afternoon > walking in open air (*Ars.* has < walking).
- Organic heart (and liver) troubles of brain workers, businessmen, gluttons, sugar fiends, tobaccoists, victims of shocks and reverses (*Arn.*). Fatty.

- Blood vessels: Full feeling in. Perceptible pulsations, < lying on left side; of left temporal artery, abdominal aorta. Arteriosclerosis and atheroma (i.e. atherosclerosis); unstable angina. High blood pressure with gastric overtones. From sugar abuse, Low BP. Veins varicose; dilated. Sometimes “brain and spinal cord degeneration is more severe than (or precedes) actual vascular or cardiac degeneration”. ‘White-coat hypertension’ (blood pressure temporarily raised on a visit to a doctor).

### Back

- Heaviness or fatigue. Pain after a fall; from flatulence; between scapulae; after eating. Myelitis. Stiff, sensitive, sore. Spinal irritation after sexual excesses, in aged, with sensory and motor paretic symptoms. Lumbago, > standing or walking. Lumbo-abdominal neuralgia, during pregnancy, from flatulence. Heaviness in sacrum as before menses, during stool; pain in.

### Locomotor

- Heaviness, weariness, soreness, jerk during sleep. Sciatica, periodical. Calves: cramps, weary, stiff, tension in, twisting in, tormenting-tearing pains all night. Unsteady-tottering-staggering gait, except when observed. Crawling in legs as in incipient fever. Toes cramps. Lameness of (left.) arm during sleep. Arms weaker than legs or vice versa.

### Sleep

- Sleepless from uncontrolled ideas, horrible dreams, or else a yawning soporous condition. During sleep: catching respiration, jerking limbs, numbness of arms, incarceration of flatulence, oppression of chest.
- Dreams: Of dead, snakes, frightful, ghosts, of being engulfed by something huge, quarrels, creative.

### Skin

- Dried up, withered, wrinkled. Turns blue-grey, violet, bronze (as in Addison’s disease), to quite black; darkened and indented under constant pressure; brown, tense, hard. Irregular blotches. Drawing, tension, as from a cobweb or dried albumen (esp. of face). Inelastic, hide-bound.

- Neuro-skins. Emotional eczema. Pustulous ecthyma. Bluish black eruptions (comedones). Scabies. Impetigo. Herpes zoster. Erysipelas. Urticaria. Wart-shaped excrescences (secondary syphilis). Bed sores (erysipelalous). Rash. Dermatitis liable to occur on the neck.
- Ulcers: Hard margin; excessive or warty granulations; splinter like or digging pains < motion; angry, deep; corrosive bloody discharge.

### Thermic states

- Chilliness with many complaints; with nausea; when uncovered, yet smothers if wrapped up. A feverish coldness, subnormal temperature, from feeble circulation.
- Sudden profuse nervous sweats.
- Fever: Intermittents. Relapsing. Feverish sick feeling in afternoon, head hot, hands cold, nausea. Yellow fever with black vomiting, meningeal symptoms. Typhoid meningitis, with trembling, fullness and ringing in ears. Septic fever; after scarlatina (bluish black eruptions). Stammering in typhoid.
- Typhus: Nervousness, oppression of chest, stupor with muttering delirium, (complete) deafness, tongue black, fetid breath, voluntary motion impossible, general (but esp. arm) trembling, erysipelalous bed sores at left shoulder etc. Utter insensibility of body but sensibility to lowered temp, stays, involuntary stool and urine, hemorrhage, temp, subnormal, no sordes.
- Mild lingering fevers (like *Sulph.*).

### RELATIONS

- Close-ups: *Chel.* (in liver), *Ran-b.* (in chest), *Dios.* (in heart).
- Nearest analogues: *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*
- Vegetable analogues: *Gels.* (*Ign. is of Nat-m.*)
- Symbiotics: *Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Glon.*, *kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Puls.*, *Syph.*, *Sulph.*
- Precede well: *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Caust.*, *Gels.*, *Glon.*, *Nux-v.*, *Ran-b.*, *Spig.*, *Spong.*, *Verat.*
- Counterparts: *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*
- Follow well: *Bar-m.*, *Cal-c.*, *Carc.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Puls.*, *Sel.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*

- Antidotes: *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cina*, *Iod.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Puls.*
- Acutes: *Ambr.*, *Ant-c.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Cact.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*, *Dios.*, *Gels.*, *Glom.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Naja.*, *Puls.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*
- Similar: *Abrom-a.*, *Aeth.*, *Arg-i.*, *Arg-m.*, *Cup-m.*, *Dys.*, *Lach.*, *Lol.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Onos.*, *Plb.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Tarax.*, *Zinc.*
- *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Lyc.*: a collateral quartet.
- Is an intensified, sycotic *Sulph.*
- Is a mild snake (i.e. *Lach. etc.*); it is *Lach.* of *Nat-m.* people; *Arg-n.* walks out while *Lach.* talks out (and *Kali-i.* doing both) tensions.
- Antidotes to *Arg-n.* : *Am-c.*, *Con.*, *Nat-m.* *Ars.*, *Cimic.*, *Cina.*, *Lyc.*, *Tarent.*
- Inimical: *Coff.*, *Vesp.*
- Compare: *Aur.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Merc.* and *Plat.* in catarrhs and action on CNS. *Merc.* has more active inflammations. *Aur.* and *Plat.* have a slant for nervous system, *Kali-bi.* for mucous membrane. *Arg-n.* resembles the ‘thin tuberculinic’ as opposed to *Aur.* which suits the ‘fat psoro-luetic’ (Zissu).
- *Gels.*: *Arg-n.* is restless, active, tense, hurried, impatient, impulsive while *Gels.* is slow, sluggish, dull, and doesn’t want to be disturbed.
- *Arg-m.*: *Arg-m.* is more chilly, more reserved and less impulsive than *Arg-n.* *Arg-m.* acts more on cartilages, *Arg-n.* more on mucous membranes.
- *Bapt.* is connected to *Arg-n.* through *Gels.*, which is acute of both *Bapt.* and *Arg-n.* *Bapt.* - *Arg-n.* - *Gels.* a trio.
- *Phos.*: Both *Arg-n.* and *Phos.* are open, enthusiastic, intelligent; have multiple fears and panic attacks of anxiety; both crave salt, but *Arg-n.* has craving for sweet and sugar while *Phos.* has aversion to both; *Arg-n.* warm blooded while *Phos.* is chilly; ice-cream desire more marked in *Phos.* than *Arg-n.*; *Phos.* is frankly hemorrhagic, tubercular and destructive.
- *Nat-m.*: Touches tangentially, esp. in degenerations; exhibits salt abuse while *Arg-n.*, exhibits sugar-abuse and has more cachexy. *Nat-m.* is pale, *Arg-n.* is withered. It may be timid like *Arg-n.* but more often it is bold. *Nat-m.* exhibits brooding and miserability; *Arg-n.* confusion and tenseness; *Nat-m.* harbours resentment,

*Arg-n.* anxiety. Silver nitrate is antidoted by *Nat-m.* *Nat-m.* patients require a preparatory course of *Arg-n.* to bring up tone.

- When you are undecided between *Arg-n.* and *Lyc.*, think of *Sep.*
- *Ars.*: Both are anxious, restless, active, sharp, hypochondriac and panicky; but *Ars.* is more cautious, perfectionist and domineering; *Ars.* chilly, *Arg-n.* warm-blooded; *Ars.* tubercular, *Arg-n.* more syctic; offensiveness and destructiveness more marked in *Ars.*
- *Nux-v.*: (unlike *Arg-n.*) starts from nerves and then goes to mucous membranes. Both have anxiety but *Nux-v.* is more irritable, ambitious and abusive.
- *Puls.* activates *Arg-n.* and leads it to *Calc.* (in syctic) or to *Sil.* (in syphilitic).
- *Ran-b.* is a remarkable blend of *Bry.*, *Arg-n.* and *Kali-c.*
- *Iod.*: Both are anxious, apprehensive, impatient, restless and vagrant; both are warm blooded, glandular, malnourished. *Iod.* is a midway between *Arg-n.* and *Tub.*, also between *Arg-n.* and *Kali-i.*
- *Lyc.* and *Arg-n.* often run on the same line marking a choice sometimes difficult. Both *Arg-n.* and *Lyc.* have their focal points in the G.I. tract with flatulence and ailments from fright. Both crave sweets. But *Arg-n.* craves cold drinks while *Lyc.* craves hot drinks. Craving for salt in *Arg-n.* is a point of differentiation. In addition to GIT action, *Arg-n.* affects the spinal cord and the cerebellum with resulting ataxia and involuntary movements. *Arg-n.* prefers the left side, *Lyc.* the right. However, there is no bar in *Arg-n.* ripening with *Lyc.* (which is an aged *Arg-n.*).
- More points of differentiation at the level of personality:
  - *Arg-n.* - Recessive. Impulsive-emotional. Credulous. Trepid.
  - *Lyc.* - Dominant. Calculative. Sober thinker. Cautious. Fagged.
  - *Arg-n.* - Hustler-impatient. Generous. Sophist. Initially neurotic.
  - *Lyc.* -Slow-steady. Greedy. Snobbish. Initially neurasthenic.
  - *Arg-n.*-Insanity more. Shaky. Scrawny. Slipshod. Unmethodical. Non- persisting. Inconstancy. Resists ageing. Not much responsibility -sense.
  - *Lyc.* - Imbecility more. Puffy. Prone to ageing. Greater sense of responsibility.
  - *Arg-n.* - Tense. Escapist. Deceptive-minded. Kleptomaniac.
  - *Lyc.* - Tranquil. Responsible. Honest. Sincere.

- *Arg-n.* - Leads to *Nat-m.* *Lyc.* leads to *Sulph.*
- *Lyc.* - Cognate with *Sil.* (But *Lyc.* has fatigue in mediocre brains, *Sil.* in the bright.) (Kent)
- *Arg-n.* Cognate with *Sulph.* (But *Sulph.* is shabby, careless and has 'let go' attitude).

### MEMORATIVE 21 Is

INCOORDINATION. INCOHERENCE. IMBALANCE. INDISCRETION.  
 INFIRM. IRRESOLUTE. INSECURED. IRRATIONAL. INDIRIGIBLE.  
 IMPERATIVE. INDIFFERENT. INSANE. INTEMPERANCE.  
 INCONTINENCE. IMPATIENT. IRRITABLE. IMPULSIVE. INTUITIVE.  
 INTOXICATED. ILLUSIONS. INCARCERATED.  
 THE MORE I'S, THE MORE ARG-N.

### MEMORATIVE Ds

DYSPHORIA. DYSTHESIA. DYSPRAXIA (LIKE *LOL.*, *ONOS.*).  
 DYSTHREPSIA. DYSPEPSIA. DYSPNEA. DYSMENORRHEA.  
 DYSENTERY. DYSpareunia. DYSLEXIA.

## ARISTOLOCHIA CLEMATIS

*Snake Root*

**Arist-cl.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. TORPID. FESTERING. HYSTERICAL.

### Region

Gastro-intestinal

Genito-urinary

Veins

Rhino-sinuses

Central nervous system

Joints

Skin

### Worse

Cold. Snow. Freezing. Food

Morning, on rising (headache, coryza). 2-4 a.m. (cough, sleep)

Before menses

Climaxis  
 Bending forward  
 Trauma  
 Company

### Better

Heat (face, teeth, cough)  
 Cold air, application (headache, coryza etc.). Open air  
 Humid compresses  
 Motion (pains)  
 Discharges: Menses (depression)

### GENERALS

- A promising polychrest; imbibing features of *Agar.* (freezing), *Rhus-t.* (inflammations), *Lach.* (unexuding; but more hysterical and depressive), *Puls.* (generally; but with morning agg.), *Alum.* (depressed functions), *Ham.* (venosity and trauma), *Sulph.* (gouty, tubercular and venous. It contains some sulphur) and *Merc.* (dysentery).
- Toxically it is capable of causing: menorrhagia, abortion, hemorrhagic nephritis, gastro-enteritis, fatty degeneration of the liver and massive capillary hemorrhages. Also affects the central nervous system producing dizziness, nausea, convulsions. Coldness, chilliness.
- Inflammations: Throat. G-I. G-U. Respiratory. Joints. Skin.
- Poor circulation and local congestions (*Aven.*). Venosity; tense feeling in veins. Congestion and varicosities of pregnancy (*Bell-p.*). A venous constitution. Phlebitis.
- Secondly depressed functions: mental, digestive, menstrual. Late puberty and early climaxis, slow healing of wounds, indolent ulcers. Torpidity. Atony.
- A vulnerary. External injuries from friction, pressure, contusions, crushing, abrasions (e.g. horse-riding), muscular strain (of running, lifting, riding). Infected, festering wounds; prevents infection of fresh wounds and promotes granulation. Gas gangrene (in wounds). Blisters from mechanical causes-rowing, riding, marching etc. Bites of: rabid dogs, snakes. Egyptian jugglers use it to stupefy snakes. External use also on wounds. Burns.

**Mind**

- Unstrung, hysterical: Averse to company, yet may feel forsaken too; cyclothymic; sways between melancholia and exhilaration with workaholic vivacity, between introversion and extraversion, between fatigue and energy, even (physically) between anorexia and bulimy; yet always consonant with offset or onset of natural discharges. The negative states therefore finalize after climaxis, when the depression is deep enough and comforting makes no impression.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Dizziness, with nausea, faintness, exhaustion and chilliness. Precoryza or premenstrual headache worse stooping, better open air and cold applic. Eczema capitis.

**Eyes**

- Troubles after snow- exposure (burning etc.).

**Ears**

- Acute otitis media. Otalgia with (headache and) tinnitus.
- “To promote epithelization of grafts after (radical) operation of M.E., mastoid or nasal”.

**Nose**

- Coryza stuffy, worse morning, with sneezing; cool open air releases watery discharge and relieves. Hay fever. Polypus, with congestion; locally on stump after excision.

**Face**

- Neuralgias. Cracked commissures. Acne. Herpes labialis.

**Mouth**

- Toothache. Sore throat. Tonsillitis, with fever; yellow coated.

**Stomach**

- Gastritis. Dyspepsia, with great hunger. Qualmish-faintlike- nausea with chilliness or heat.
- Vomiting; after sauerkraut, > milk.

**Abdomen**

- Neuro-spastic intestinal states. Emotional, anticipatory enteritis and colitis (spastic colon syndrome); with much chilliness, esp. after freezing. Diarrhea or dysentery with tenesmus, constant urging and unfinished feeling (like *Merc.*). Flatulence and diarrhea after milk.
- Eczema around navel.

**Rectum**

- Bleeding hemorrhoids (from abdominal plethora). Mucous piles. Constant urging after eating. Severe tenesmus causes prolapse. Inertia, with much distension.

**Urinary**

- Sudden pain in kidney region; nephritis. Freezing, cold, climaxis or trauma affects urinary tract; (purulent) cystitis with dribbling or incontinence, dysuria, frequent (worse night); prostatitis; pyelitis, of soldiers, from cold exposure. Albumin and white sediment.
- Gonorrheal complaints; epididymitis, worse from cold.

**Female**

- Leucorrhea: Bland, brown, slimy; relieves arthralgia or pruritus; before menses.
- Depressed menstrual function: Late, weak, short; suppressed. Amenorrhea; of refugees or prisoners; Lager amenorrhea (i.e. due to anemia). Colic before. Voluptuous itching; eczema. Sterility.
- Pregnancy: Poor blood circulation or varicosis; difficult parturition; retention of dead foetus (use crude) (*Aristolochia* means best child birth. Also called birth-wort). Climacteric problems: flushes: arthropathies (*Graph.*).
- Pain and induration of left mamma.
- Troubles after hysterectomy.

**Respiratory**

- Bronchial asthma. Bronchitis; cough < 2-4 a.m.

**Locomotor**

- Frostbite. Chilblains. Cold. Swelling of feet and ankles, before menses. Arms tender.

- Joints: Pain, before menses or leucorrhœa, from sewing or knitting; trauma; arthroses; arthritis.

### Skin

- Dry, cracked. Dermatitis: suppurating. Pimples before menses. Boils. Eczema (dry or weeping); of menopause; of bakers (from wetting). Easy abrasion. Pustules. Blisters (after burn). Chronic indolent ulcers. Bunions (after frostbite).

### Sleep

- Wakeful at 2-4 a.m.

### Thermic

- Great and predominant chilliness; after freezing or trauma; with intestinal complaints or menses; (not) > warmth; with flushes of heat.
- Excessive flushes of heat with perspiration (*Aml-ns.*); during climaxis.

### RELATIONS

- Starts as *Agar.*, progresses as *Merc.* and ends as *Lach.* Like *Agar.*, but cold amel. Like *Lach.* but sleep does not agg. Like *Puls.* but has morning agg. and consolation does not amel. Like *Merc.* (but is not salivating and no nightly agg.). Like *Sep.* but without loss of affection.
- Midway between *Puls.* and *Sep.* A chimera of *Puls.* body and *Sep.* mind.
- Is a blend of *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, also *Arn.* and *Sep.*
- Is an intensified *Puls.*
- Complementary: *Petros.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidote: (*Puls.*).
- *Aristolochia milhomens*: Flatulence causes stitching pains in various parts. Anemia during lactation. Head congested, hot.
- *Aristolochia serpentaria*: Symptoms like poison-oak. Flatulent dyspepsia and colic, with heat and congestion of brain. Gastroenteritis. Epigastric distress.

# ARNICA MONTANA

*Leopard's Bane*

**Arn.**

## Monogram

RHEUMATIC. STRESSED. SENSITIVE. TORPID. OVERWORKED.  
SORE. SHOCKED. PARALYTIC. SCORBUTIC. AGED. PLETHORIC.  
VENOUS. SEPTIC. CALCAREOUS. DEGENERATIVE. OFFENSIVE.  
SOPOROUS. CONCRETING. HEMORRHAGIC.

## Region

Nerves: Cerebro-spinal system, motor parts. Spinal. Vagus

Muscles: Thoracic. Myocardium. Neuro-musculatures

Serous tissues. Cellular (connective) tissue

Digestive system

Glands; adrenal

Cardio-vascular system; heart

Blood vessels; veins

Blood

One side; left upper, right lower

## Worse

Weather: Wet cold. Cloudy cold. Sudden cooling (chest)

Sun (head). Heat (head)

Small hours of morning (2-3,4,6). Night

Wetting. Uncovering

Sleep, during and after. Lying on left side

Motion: Train or sea sickness

Touch. Noise (pains)

**Depressing factors:** Injuries (Bruises. Sprains. Concussions. Jarring. Labor.

Overexertion-work. Hurrying. Bites. Stings. Microtrauma). Mental strain/

trauma: Fright. Shock. Anger etc. Poisoning: Quinine. Aspirin. Alcohol

**Depleting factors:** Hemorrhage. Abuse of sex (impotence)

## Better

Clear cool weather. Open air. Cold bath

Warm applications. Warm food

Eating

Sitting erect. Rest. Lying outstretched with head low

Changing position

Deflating

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Injuries: Anywhere from head to foot, external or internal. Bruises. Concussions. Torn fibres. Surgery; nerve injuries. Bullet injuries. Compound fractures with suppuration (burrowing pus; also a prophylactic thereof). Shock of injury, of operation (*Acet-ac.*), bee-sting, vaccination, rabid bite (non-poisonous), injection, burn: a frightened state, with stunned fixed gaze, convulsive trembling, cold sweat and surface etc., indicative of a depressed vitality (*Camph.*); coma; typhoid state; internal hemorrhages. Traumatic congestions and inflammations. Incomplete recovery from injuries, even of long ago.
- Bruised, sore feeling all over; even to touch, with restlessness. Keeps moving from place to place in search of a softer spot. Tired feeling as after hard work. Lassitude. Great desire to stretch. Torpidity; exhaustion and torpor, from continuous exposure to sun, injury or failure of vital powers.

### Make-up

- Nervous, apprehensive persons who cannot stand pain (*Cham.*), or a trifling shock; with sensitive surface. The aged, laborers, gardeners with rheumatic pains or “bruise of many days” (Shakespeare).
- The sanguine, plethoric, with red face and with a tendency to hemorrhages. Hydrogenoid. Dark, sandy hair; rigid muscles. The debilitated, with impoverished blood (acting but feebly in such people, however). Injury constitution (Gutman).

### Nerves

- Pains: Sudden. Muscular rheumatic, paralytic or neuralgic (myalgias). Sore. Stitches. Constrictions (*Cact.*). Clavus pains, tearing, wrenching pains. Cramps in (left) fingers, toes. Neuralgias from disturbed vagus with cutting etc.
- Numbness: Of bruised parts, legs, feet, toes. Formication in contused part.

- Tingling: In nose, vertebral column (in myelitis), from jerking or treading.
- Trembling; convulsive Trembling after shock; Trembling of lower lip. Nervous shuddering. Convulsive shaking.
- Traumatic chorea, or even tetanus (*Hyper.*). Periodic convulsions resembling epilepsy, after trauma; chorea with asphyxia, end with a cough. Locomotor ataxia.
- Weakness. Great sudden sinking of strength (*Ran-b.*); while walking feels as if suddenly blighted with old age; tottering debility after sex (esp. of the aged or decrepit). Failure of vital powers (*Kali-p.*); vital depression from exposure to sun (*Cact., Lach.*). Collapse after a fall. Lameness; of fingers, knees.
- A paralytic depressant on a rheumatic base.
- Paraplegia from concussion of spine, “railway spine” (*Hyper.*). Left hemiplegia (apoplectic); right from cold wet exposure. Paralysis: from a blow; from exudation in brain or spine. Spinal paralysis.

## Tissues

- Inflammation: Idiopathic; traumatic; enteric.
- Muscles: Myalgias from overstraining healthy muscles or mild straining of weak muscles. Various pains.
- Joints: Sprained pains. Sensitive. Stiff. Painful or paralytic lameness. Arthritis after injury. Gout (also associated renal gravel; tartar on teeth probable). To absorb debris, pathogenetic tissues (*Kali-i.*).
- Glands: Swelling of cervical, salivary. Adrenal (which controls metabolism) malfunction (*Lyc.*).
- Blood: Scurvy. Congestions. Septicemia: affected part sensitive, ecchymose spots, pus burrows deep, steeple chase temperature, profuse sweat. Burrowing abscesses (*Kali-bi.*). Extravasations (*Bar-m.*). Infiltrations. Petechiae. Hematocele. Hematoma. Gangrene; traumatic. Pernicious anemia. Varicose veins and ulcers. As a prophylactic also of pyemia. Hemorrhages from nose, bowels, lungs (*Acal.*).
- Dropsy: Hydrocephalus. Eyelids. Ankles to toes. Anasarca. Cardiac Dropsy.

- Tumors, even scirrhus, after injury. Brain tumors. Cysts.
- Incipient tissue degeneration. Malignancy: scirrhus mammae.
- Discharges: Offensive: Coryza, breath, taste, eructations, flatus, stool, urine, leucorrhoea, expectoration, sweat, ulcers. Bloody. Brown. Involuntary.

### **Peculiarities**

- Suddenness: Sudden horror of instant death or something very terrible, with cardiac distress at night; wakes in terror and springs up from bed; even though there may be no real alarm; while asleep sudden indescribable unpleasant sensations in trunk wake him up in horror, a status anginosus; sudden chest or precordial pains. Sudden stabbing pains on both sides of chest preventing breathing. Sudden congestive attacks. Suddenly shifting joint or paralytic pains. Sudden sinking of strength. Sudden Bell's palsy; chill; fever.
- Alternating symptoms: Mental and uterine. Headache and anal (uterine) prolapse. Heart and head symptoms.

### **Mind**

- Psychogenic troubles (a sort of mental or micro trauma): sudden grief, shock (of bereavement, or financial or status loss), a bad news, a fit of remorse, an air-raid (and a police-raid too), may have a stunning (even collapsing) effect.
- Delirium, or even stupefaction after a trauma, a micro-trauma (like exposure to sun); during prodrome or in a continued fever.
- Brain fag of professionals (*Con.*).
- Multiple fears: Of being struck or touched; of being approached; of sickness; of instant death, with cardiac distress at night; of space; on awakening; of crowds; public places; of surgery (*Pyrog.*). Fear of being approached is expressed as < touch. Easily frightened; from trifling causes.
- Mentally apathetic, but physically restless. Says nothing is wrong with him. Forgetful, of what he has read. Hypochondriacal. Foolish gaiety, levity and mischievousness.
- Averse to any conversation, 'does not wish to speak or to be spoken to'; also 'apprehension of future evils'; violent attacks of

anxiety, 'horror of instant death.'

- Depicts the evolutionary pattern from irritability to moroseness then to taciturnity and finally to hopelessness. In short, from sensitivity to indifference.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestive, apoplectic: vertigo, (chronic, of the aged), headaches, sunstrokes (*Cact.*, *Gels.*). Migraine.
- Traumatic meningitis without loss of reaction (suggestive of an earlier stage of *Zinc.*); or hydrocephalus (for hydrocephalus after birth trauma, *Apis*; for acute hydrocephalus with bilateral sixth nerve palsy and bilateral papilloedema with head injury and forceps delivery, *Nat-s.*).
- Apoplexy; threatened, actual or sequelae (for absorption of clots and thus for hemiplegia; to assist absorption when *Arn.* has ceased to act, *Sulph.*); after trauma, or abuse of aperients (laxative) (in which cases without active congestion); in newborn or in aged. Cerebral palsy due to birth injury.
- A first remedy in cerebral (and a must in cardiac) mischiefs.

### Eyes

- Retinal congestion, inflammation (Retinal pigmentosa), hemorrhage, or apoplexy; esp. when traumatic.
- Tired; after sightseeing, movies etc (*Cypr.*). Rheumatic iritis.

### Ears

- Congestive tinnitus. Meniere's disease.
- Otitis; maintained by a constant microtrauma (as from loud-speakers or strike of cold winds); suppurative, after typhoid, with stupor.
- Deafness after concussion, meningitis or fevers.

### Nose

- Violent sneezing; after overlifting the previous day. Post-nasal dropping.
- Epistaxis: From exertion, a blow, washing face (*Am-c.*), in whooping cough, low fevers; in typhus; in growing children; blood dark fluid; preceded by tingling.

**Face**

- Neuralgia: Of left side; after taking cold; with cold nose; < night, touch.
- Ruddy, congested, bluish red.

**Mouth**

- Taste bitter, putrid, as from bad eggs. Breath sour, fetid.
- Tongue: Never clean, dry, almost black. Red stripe down center of tongue (*Verat-v.*). Coated white; yellow.

**Teeth**

- Soreness after dental work.
- After extraction: Troubles, even collapse. Gums scorbutic; pain from an incorrect set; bleed after extraction.

**Throat**

- Swallowing prevented by a kind of nausea rising up from abdomen; after a fall (even years ago). Prophylactic of diphtheria (Dr. M.B. Desai).

**Stomach**

- Sudden agonizing pain (sometimes while eating), extending to chest, < motion. Anorexia by day, appetite at night, before midnight. Stomach felt as if pressing against spine (a gnawing hunger response?). After meal a congestive-apoplectic state (like *Op.*), fetid exhalations, bruised pain in groins.
- Dyspepsia; even long-standing, after injury, strain, overwork or typhoid (*Bapt.*); atonic, flatulent diseases of the aged (*Carb-v.*), with cardiac involvement (pseudo angina pectoris).
- Aversion to milk and meat. Desire for vinegar, acids, alcohol.

**Abdomen**

- Flatulence; incarcerated; smelling of rotten eggs; splenic flexure syndromes (*Lyc.*).
- Sore and tender; in pregnancy (*Bell-p.*).
- Tympani; after labor. Appendicitis, pain > passing offensive flatus. Colics, with strangury or retention of urine (opp. *Caust.*); after overlifting; < motion.

**Rectum**

- Gastroenteritis; diffuse, sub-acute. Diarrhea: < night during sleep; involuntary, in typhoid; in consumption; with deathly coldness of the forearms; in children. Dysentery, tenesmus recto-vesical, anuria, infrequent stools, distended veins.
- Hemorrhoids, < cold. Periproctitis. Prolapsus. Thread-worms.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis. Calculus pains. Renal shock, from mental or physical trauma, with suppressed urine. Cystitis.
- Urination; dribbling, after labor. Retention, after forcibly holding it; after exertion; in confinement (*Caust.*); in paralysis. Retarded; as in old age. Involuntary, after exertion, as in labor (*Caust.*), from bladder or sphincter paralysis. Bed-wetting; after injury. Polyuria, after strain of over-study.
- Urine: Bloody, in paralysis; from mechanical causes; brown (also stool).
- Diabetes: Skin phase (erysipelas, ecchymoses, unmaturing boils, gangrene); in the scorbutic; traumatic.

**Male**

- Traumatic: Phimosi; orchitis; hydrocele; varicocele; hematocele.
- Impotence from excess or abuse.

**Female**

- Traumatic: Metritis; dysmenorrhea; metrorrhagia; vaginitis; displacements; prolapse; ovaritis; threatened abortion. Anaemia; in the plethoric.
- Pregnancy: Soreness of sacro-iliac or pubic symphysis; abdomen tender (*Bell-p.*); hypersensitiveness to motions of fetus.
- Labor: a good child-bed helper and antiseptic. Sore parts during labor and after. Post-partum (or post-mensum) hemorrhage. After-pains (i.e. pains after expulsion of placenta), < while nursing. Sub-involuted/displaced uterus.
- Mammae: Mastitis; after injury. Sore nipples after being pinched. Scirrhus of.

## Respiratory

- Hoarseness after exertion, exposure; orator's sore throat. Asphyxia neonatorum after a painful labor. Asthma from fatty degeneration of heart.
- Cough: Nervous, spasmodic coughs; such as whooping cough; after suppressed sweat; anger; preceded by pain in chest, followed by hemoptysis or epistaxis. Children cry before cough (from anticipation of pain which accompanies the cough).
- Broncho or pleuro-pneumonia, with *Bry.* symptoms, and < touch; traumatic; tendency to hemorrhage; in plethoric persons; sudden stabbing pain in sides of chest obstructing breathing; impending pulmonary paralysis.
- Pleurisy: From trauma of overexertion (in the Sun), pain < touch, motion, pressure. Malignant pleural effusion; threatening phthisis; rheumatic type.
- Rheumatism of chest muscles, cartilages, ribs (chest wall syndrome); soreness (*Cact.*); bruised, esp. about clavicles; from coughing etc. (otherwise called 'chest colds'); chest congested, from exposure while hot and sweating (like *Sil.*); aching in precordia.
- Sudden sharp neuralgic pains like stabbing, stitching, constricting (like *Cact.*); in sides, left; in left near sternum; in precordia; on (or under) sternum. The picture shares both of intercostal rheumatism and an angina pectoris; a pain from liver (region) through left chest down left arm, with asleep sensation there. Also are indications of a gastro-thoracic-cardiac syndrome (a 'pseudo angina pectoris') from incarcerated flatulence (suggestive of an earlier stage of *Carb-v.*), which in effect strains the system of associated muscles; occasional stitches, called flatulent twinges; from adrenal insufficiency (like *Lyc.*) or from vagus origin.
- The gastric wind presses on precordia (like *Carl.*), hitting its rhythm, causing an anxious oppressed feeling or an upward pressure on the pit of stomach or chest and occasional sweat. Pinching, spasmodic griping in stomach, also with pulmonary and cardiac constriction (*Cact.*), sometimes with dysenteric stools.

## Heart

- Claims a lion's share of *Arn.* symptoms (and chest too), head coming next. Strained hearts (*like Rhus-t.*). Weary heart, of aged (cp. *Carb-v.*). Athlete's hearts; hypertrophy, uncomplicated, from straining; arms swell from any exertion and turn red on hanging down, whole chest feels sore and intolerant of any cloth on it.
- Sudden violent attacks of anguish/agony across chest, with nausea, restlessness and sweat, on hurrying (*Cact.*), going upstairs, turning a screw, or letting a thing slip out unawares. Cardiac distress during sleep, a horrible congestion affecting the cerebellum and upper cord. Cardiac irritation or neurosis.
- Violent beating and agitation of heart with (or alternating with) congestion to head or chest (*Glon.*). Palpitation from (sudden) exertion (like pulling).
- Angina pectoris: Pressure under sternum with anguish, dyspnoea, collapse, small irregular pulse (C.C.F). Sudden stitches or pain as if heart was squeezed or had got a shock; from left to right in precordia; sometimes with loss of consciousness; with ext. to left elbow. Heat involvement in (streptococcal) infections, the toxins hitting the myocardium or heart itself *Calc-f.*
- Blood vessels: Coronary stenosis or insufficiency causing myocardial ischemia, esp. in the elderly sp. the busy ones, or the clear ones with weakened hearts (from stresses and strains); *Arn.* here assists their constitutional remedy (e.g. *Arg-n.*, or *Lyc.*), failing which they are likely to head towards an occlusion.
- "A grand medicine, as also a first remedy to be considered for arteriosclerotic or shock-precipitated cerebral or coronary thrombosis or internal hemorrhages. In spite of whatever was given on symptoms do not miss *Arn.* as well"; it is a first remedy here; or after attack, for repair (to prompt fibrosis), or to meet ensuing chest-wall syndromes. Also meets early arteriosclerosis, esp. traumatic; also due to excessive wear and tear (over-exertion).
- Circulatory failure, esp. in cases with (essential) hypertension and a h/o myocardial strain due to over-exertion or work. Venous stasis. Veins of hands swollen. Varicose veins and ulcers.

- Fainting fits, with sudden cardiac prickings or shootings; in fevers; even syncope (from stimulation of the cardio-inhibitory center: a vaso-vagal attack). Faintness in precordial region.
- Fatty degeneration of heart (but more fat around it).
- *Arn.* is our three-in-one: A homeopathic Aspirin [reputed as a clot-retarder and anti-apoplectic, like *Cact.*, *Alum.*, *Arg-n.*, *Kali-i.*, *Kali-m.*, *Lach.*, *Lat-m.*, *Laur.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Sul.* and *Zinc* ]; a homeopathic Sorbitrate (vasodilator and effort tolerance improver, like *Dig.*); and a homeopathic Heparin (clot-dissolver, like *Kali-m.*); could therefore replace allopathic treatment of I.H.D. It is perhaps also a homeopathic Melleril (anti-spasmodic and sedative like *Coloc.*); is one of the line of ‘rescue remedies’ like *Am-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Ars.*, *Cact.*, *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Crat.*, *Crot-h.*, *Dig.*, *Hydr-ac.*, *Kali-p.*, *Lat-m.*, or *Laur.*
- In senile hearts it is a good friend of *Carb-v.*

### Locomotor

- Spine: Weak feeling in; pains in; spinal-irritation. Early osteomyelitis. “All the proverbial sensitiveness and crabbedness of gout.”
- Sciatica; during pregnancy; after overexertion, marching, race etc.; with formication and lame feeling.
- Hygroma (a cyst with watery content) of knee with pain. Ascending type of rheumatism (*Led.*).

### Sleep

- Starting from sleep, from frightful dreams, after an accident; awakes in terror.
- Dreams: of buried alive, dogs (black), graves, lightning, thunderstorms, etc.

### Skin

- Inflammation of skin and cellular tissue. Sore site of injection; purple hue, threatened abscess (*Lach.*). Abscesses and boils (crops in succession) do not mature, merely shrivel up, or fester and heal and so on; begin with soreness (*Ham.*); small, red, painful.
- Inflammatory erysipelas; of aged; dark blue; on mammae; on perineum. Painless fistulous (burrowing) suppurations. Post-traumatic depigmentation.

- Symmetrical eruptions (*Syph.*); acne indurata. Exanthema, not fully out; measles with parotitis; with dangerous swellings. Petechiae. Every little hurt causes ecchymosis.

### Thermic states

- Coldness, partial, of parts lain on; cold nose, or limbs or hands (with hot face); cold abdomen and limbs (with hot head and chest); cold lower half, hot upper half; cold forearm; cold termini: vertex, ear-lobes, nose-tip, tips of fingers and toes. Uncertain circulation; erratic, vacillating or fluctuating temperature (of sepsis). Chill most in stomach. Desires uncovering but it chills.
- Heat: Partial; of upper body; of head (with cool body); hot face, one side; internal heat with cold extremities. Sudden fever (as in symptomatic typhoid). Short, repeated febrile attacks.
- Various fevers: Severe, malignant, cerebral malarials, with often a typhoid state. All the symptoms of a severe typhoid, symptoms akin to *Bapt.*, but sensorium more clouded, hence the patient does not feel like sick, and soreness is greater. While answering, falls into a deep sleep before finishing. Sordes, ecchymoses, intestinal hemorrhage, ebbing vitality etc. with fever. Typhoid turn in influenza.
- Infection; streptococcal; with stupor and poor elimination; even cardiac arrest. Epidemic relapsing fever (dengue).
- Traumatic fever (*Cact.*). Fever after over-exertion. Intermittent fever after a fall. Hectic fever; after a blow on abdomen, with emaciation.

### RELATIONS

#### *Comparisons:*

- *Rhus-t.* pertains more to strain or stretch, *Arn.* to concussion, blow or impingement. *Arn.* is more sore but less stiff and is sore and lame; *Rhus-t.* is sore aching and is not torpid. *Am.* is not primarily restless. *Rhus-t.* is more chilly. *Am.* inclines towards *Bapt.*, *Rhus-t.* towards *Kalm.*
- *Ran-b.* a collateral, very much similar, but affects sensory nerves (*Arn.* more on motor) and is a neurotic; is not calcareous; does not vitiate blood, and is not offensive; its weakness does not progress

to paralysis and is not torpid; yet is a close-up of *Arn.* in chest, while both *Arn.* and *Ran-b.* are close-ups of *Arg-n.* in chest. *Ran-b.* is a close-up also of *Bry.*, *Nux-v.*

- *Cact.*: Similar in congestions (esp. brain) etc., but is not paralytic and is frankly periodic. *Arn.* has soreness and bruise, while *Cact.* has constriction. Think of *Cact.* in injuries to chest.
- *Hypr.* has a greater and wider shock, affects nerve endings, has little muscular involvement. *Am.* has less spinal involvement. *Arn.* represents the primary condition of congestion and bruise; *Hyper.*, later for the hyper-sensitiveness and irritation of nerves. “*Hyper.*, holds the same relation to laceration that *Am.* does to contusions” (Dewey).
- “*Led.* seems to supply the gap left by *Am.*, *Calen.*, *Staph.* and *Hyper.*” (Dewey).
- In bruises: *Sul-ac.* of soft parts; *Con.* of glands; *Ruta* of tendons and ligaments and wrist; in injuries: *Hyper.* of nerves.; *Led.* of ankle and for danger of infection in closed wounds; *Staph.* of urethra and bladder; *Calen.* of skin laceration and for danger of infection in open wounds; *Cic.* For epilepsy after trauma; of bones *Calc.*; of back *Kali-c.*
- Think of *Bell.* and *Ferr-p.* when *Arn.* fails in headache after contusion or stumbling. *Bell.* is for meningitis with dilated pupils after trauma. Think of *Cur.* after *Arn.* in cases of paralysis due to injuries. Think of *Cine.* in traumatic cataract and vitreous exudation after blow. Think of *Bry.* (after *Arn.*) in injuries of thorax and ribs, when pains < from motion.
- *Mill.* is the *Arn.* of hemorrhages. *Ham.* is similar in venous hemorrhages with soreness. In hemorrhage, *Ferr-p.* may take precedence over *Am.*
- Among its follow-ups are: *Arg-n.*, *Bar-c.*, *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Ip.*, *Nat-s.*, *Psor.*, *Ruta*, *Sep.*, *Spig.*, *Sul-ac.*, *Symph.*
- Head injuries: “For concussion with persistent drowsiness with obviously increasing intra-cranial pressure, do not persist with *Arn.* but go on to *Opium* at once” - Borland. For cerebral hemorrhage with fear of death, give first *Arn.*, then think of *Acon.* For chronic sequelae of hemorrhages, think of *Stront-c.* Think of *Hell.* when there is alternation of stupor and convulsions. For psychosis after

head injury, think of *Cic.*, *Hell.*, *Hyos.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-s.* and *Stram.*

- *Bellis-p.* is between *Arn.* and *Echin.* It comes after *Arn.* if swelling persists. It is a greater or deeper *Arn.* with this difference:

Arnica montana	Bellis perennis
1. Strain	1. Fatigue
2. Arterial congestion	2. Venous congestion
3. Cerebral congestion	3. Cerebral arteriosclerosis
4. Softer tissues	4. Deeper tissues
5. > warm application	5. > cold application (locally), but < cold bath
6. > lying	6. > motion (continued)
7. Sensitiveness more marked	7. Tiredness more marked
8. Suddenness, acuteness and shock	8. Chronicity more marked
9. Sepsis, typhoid states more marked	9. Blood not vitiated
10. Pus: bloody, fetid	10. Pus: acrid

- Antidote to: *Am-c.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Ferr.*, *Ign.*; *Ip.*, *Seneg.*, alcohol, charcoal vapour.
- Antidoted by: *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Chin.*, *Ign.*, *Ip.*
- Inimical: *Acet-ac.*

## ARSENICUM IODATUM

*Iodide of Arsenic*

**Ars-i.**

### Monogram

CACHECTIC. CATARRHAL. CANCEROUS. SCROFULOUS.  
SKINY. SYPHILITIC. EXUDATIVE. TUBERCULOUS.

### Region

Mucous membranes: Respiratory tract. Digestive tract. Genito-urinary

Glands: Lymphatic. Liver

Blood. Aorta. Heart

Nerves

Skin

Side: Right; lung. Left

### **Worse**

Cold: Dry or wet weather; winds; winter, foggy weather, (Cold) bath, drinks, Cold and heat (extremes)

Warmth (except colic)

Room, in. Sneezing

Motion. Exertion. Lying on painful side

Apples. Tobacco smoke

### **Better**

Warmth; colic. Wrapping-up. Summer

Cold (to abscess)

Open air

Rest

Eating

## **GENERALS**

- A deep-acting constitutional remedy of a wide range; from catarrhs to ulcerative destruction. All stages of syphilis: primary, secondary, tertiary; buboes; ulcers; eruptions.

### **Make-up**

- Persons with pale delicate skin, enlarged tonsils (with tendency to induration), defective nutrition, skin troubles, passive oedemas (puffy eyelids), tubercular diathesis, malarial or cancerous cachexia. Always taking cold.
- Thin, wiry, anxious persons of cachectic appearance, with poor appetite and digestion, wasting (emaciating) in spite of fairly eating. Rapid and profound debility prostration with nervous erethism (*Sil.*). Scrofulous anemic persons: chronic catarrhal processes; enlarged tonsils, mesenteric or other lymphatic glands (cervical etc.).
- Chlorotic girls. Women subject to fainting.
- Children hyperactive; tear things.

## Tissues

- Discharges: Catarrhal inflammations; in eyes, ears, nose, throat, lungs. Copious, acrid, greenish, thin, later thick, gluey, yellow (like honey).
- Mucous membranes: Red, angry, swollen.
- Glands: Enlarged. Suppurating. Venereal buboes. Tabes mesenterica. Lymphoma; malignant. Axillary gland tumor. Goitre.
- Blood: Infectious blood diseases. Scurvy. Anaemia. Sepsis. Threatened pyemia (*Pyrog.*). Abscesses.
- Edemas. Elephantiasis. Hydrocele. Hydrothorax. Hydropericardium.
- Fatty degeneration; liver, kidney, heart.
- Tumors; sensitive, tender.
- Malignancies: Cancer of lips; epiglottis (after operation for piles in a smoker having T.B. of nails already), uterus, mammae. Burning pains. Open cancers, puckering of skin over the tumor. Lupus. Lymphoma. Epithelioma. Leukemia. Hodgkin's disease. Malignancies based on tubercular background.

## Nerves

- Paralysis.
- Fainting attacks. Chorea, in girls. Burning pains. Constrictions; in orifices. Fornication.

## Comments

- In general chilliness of *Ars.* ion predominates over the *Iod.* (an exception to the warm-bloodedness of all Iodides), but *Ars-i.* is more catarrhal, has more glandular involvement and is indicative of a later (suppurating) stage.

## Mind

- Impatience, hurry, flurry and peevish nervousness (*Med.*). Anxiety, more nervous than mental.
- A person reticent, not fussy or apprehensive, but amiable and officious. Averse to being spoken to (*Ant-c.*).
- Fears: Of insanity, misfortune, people.
- Confused; impulse to kill. Delusions about dead people.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; in aged; with tremulous feeling (in precordia).
- Catarrhal congestive headaches; syphilitic; malarial periodic (the brow-ague); with heart trouble; < fasting, mental exertion. Feels cold.

### Eyes

- Chronic catarrhal conditions. Scrofulous inflammations; parenchymatous keratitis. Heavy feeling. Ulcerative tendency.

### Ears

- Catarrhal otitis, chronic, of M.E. and E.T.; after exanthemas, chronic irritability of M.E.; thickening of tympanum. Hypertrophy of (opening of) E.T., and of nasal tissues. Discharging acrid and fetid. Pain < driving in a cold wind.

### Nose

- Obstinate catarrhs, first dripping, then collecting, finally snuffly. Typical, annual, hay fever (or asthma); tubercular or malarial background; ‘flu type with (like *Lob-s.*) unrelenting sneezing; burning (and in throat); pain over root of nose and frontal sinuses; pungent irritation in nose and eyes; soreness; hunger. Post-nasal catarrh; green; redness of upper lip (*Merc.*).

### Face

- Sickly, oldish, sunken, sallow and emaciated. Aching malar bones. Swollen; submaxillaries.
- Acne rosacea; inveterate; hard; shotty; indurated base and pustular at apex.

### Mouth

- Salivation, < morning. Fetor. Aphthae; in last stage of phthisis. Scorbutic gums.
- Tongue: Brown, or white with red tip and edges; cracked.

### Throat

- Follicular pharyngitis, with raw burning; ulceration (syphilitic). Tonsillitis with swelling. Membrane (from lips to fauces) thickened, hypertrophied.

- Diphtheria, later stage, putrefactive degeneration.

### Stomach

- Catarrhal gastritis. Thirst for (cold) water, which is ejected at once, but food an hour after. Distressing nausea (rarely, > cold water). Craves stimulants. Raised appetite. Pain and pyrosis; < rising after sitting.

### Abdomen

- Tympanitic distension, > deflation, stool. Tubercular peritonitis. Inguinal megaly, bubonic plague. Splenomegaly (malarial).
- Liver: Inflammation; damaged function; tender; enlarged; abscess (syphilitic); lardaceous.

### Rectum

- Diarrhea, < morning after moving about, > nights; of phthisis; relaxed sphincter; stool excoriating (in the aged).
- Cholera infantum with watery stools, cold limbs, collapse and vomiting (like *Ars.*). Dysentery; stools black, mushy, with black scybalae, like faeces of an ox.
- Abscess. Fistula. Cancer.

### Urinary

- Kidneys: Bright's disease, from cardiac disturbance or pleuritic effusions. Addison's disease. Lardaceous kidney.
- Urine increased (skin dry; opp. *Op.*); diabetes. Catarrhal conditions in uro-genitalia esp. in females; in scrofulous subjects.

### Male

- Indurated testes. Syphilitic chancres. Hydrocele.

### Female

- Menses: Pale; membranous; crampy dysmenorrhea; stopped.
- Labia indurated, swollen, metastasing to axilla; abscess. Ovarian tumor. Ulcers in os.
- Leucorrhoea: Acrid, burning, bloody.
- Mammæ: Abscess; tumor; nipple retracted, tender, ulcerated cancer.

## Respiratory

- A homeopathic antibiotic here. Catarrhal laryngitis; hoarseness; aphonia; diphtheric (membranous) or spasmodic croup.
- Air hunger; asthma in psoric or phthisical persons; < 11 p.m. to 2 a.m.; < when first lying down, must sit up. Bronchitis; loose coarse rales. Cough hacking; winter; chronic. Sputa heavy, purulent, yellow-green, (may be) stringy.
- Acute/chronic catarrhal pneumonia; delayed or slow resolution; abscess; caseous degeneration, fibrosis; with valvular disease, esp. mitral. 'Flu broncho-pneumonia. Pleurisy; exudative, tubercular.
- Burning heat in chest. Hydrothorax secondary to heart disease. Oppression; in a warm room.
- Phthisis: Inherited; hemorrhagic; miliary; with profound prostration, recurring fevers, night-sweats, cardiac debility, dilatation, rapid irritable pulse, ulcerative conditions; after pleuro-pneumonia. "Non-tubercular phthisis."

## Heart

- Myocardial weakness, with erethism; syphilitic or rheumatic; degeneration, after myocarditis. Senile hearts; arteriosclerosis, with High B.P. (*Aur-i.*); emphysema; precordial anxiety, tremulousness; enlarged area of cardiac dullness; vertigo; pulse irregular, shotty, rapid, tremulous, fluttering; tendency to faint; pulsations. Aneurism of aorta.
- Mild carditis. Endocarditis. (Malignant) Pericarditis.
- Angina pectoris; shooting precordial pains, from sternum to back. Chronic coronary artery disease, leading to infarcts. Post-infarct sub-sternal soreness (chest wall syndrome).

## Locomotor

- Gouty and rheumatic pains. Muscles twitch on quick walking. Coldness of limbs.

## Skin

- Dry, harsh, dusky; scaly; itching. A legion of (chronic) skin affections. Boils. Ichthyosis. Tinea. Impetigo. Pityriasis. Herpes. Acne. Eczema, desquamating; barber's itch. Urticaria. Erysipelas. Abscesses and ulcers; indolent, foul, indurated, malignant, corrosive, watery, oozing; < washing; > cold.

- Leprosy: Dirty-looking tubercles; dropping off of fingers, toes; enlarged glands.
- Psoriasis in the syphilitic or tubercular; exfoliation of large scale's leaving a raw exuding surface beneath; of scalp, crust thick dry but much inflammation underneath. Lichen scrofulosum.

### Sleep

- Restless night, with little sleep.

### Thermic

- Constitutional coldness and chilliness; too cold to get warm. Cold-damp hands and feet.
- True influenza; with Ear-Eyes-Nose-Throat (E.E.N.T.) symptoms; chills, flushes of heat, sweat; respiratory type, tendency to lung abscess, h/o T.B.; alternate heat and chill or heat and sweat.
- Recurrent fevers and sweats. Suspicious fevers and coughs. Intermittents; h/o cachexia.
- Night sweats of debilitating diseases.
- Hectic conditions, with abscesses; febrile in evening and night and remission in morning as one begins to move about. Septic fevers; continued high temperature; dry yellow skin, or debilitating night sweats (*Chinin-ar.*). Feverish coldness.
- "Pink eye" influenza (with conjunctivitis) in horses. (*Ars.* is reputed as horse's remedy).

### RELATIONS

- Complementary: *Aur.*, *Bac.*, *Calc-p.*, *Kali-i.*, *Phos.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, *Tub.*
- Similar: *Ant-i.*, *Carb-an.*, *Cist.*, *Dig.*, *Ferr-i.*, *Gall-ac.*, *Hep.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-ar.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-i.*, *Phos.*, *Tub.*
- In hay fever: *All-c.*, *Ambro.*, *Ant-iod.*, *Cist.*, *Hep.*, *Lob-s.*, *Naphtin.*, *Nat-a.*, *Nat-i.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rosa-d.*, *Sabad.*, *Sang-n.*, *Sin-n.*, *Sol-l.*, *Stic.*, *Sul-i.*, *Tub.*, *Wye.*
- Antidotes: *Bry.*
- Symbiotic: *Aur.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *MERCs*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Pyrog.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, *Tub.*
- Compare: *Phos.* (*Ars-i.* has an anxious hurry, *Phos.* is refined and artistic; *Ars-i.* is hot and < dry cold weather, *Phos.* is chilly and < stormy weather).

# ARSENICUM SULPHURATUM FLAVUM

*Orpiment*

**Ars-s-f.**

## Monogram

PHTHISICAL. MALARIAL. CHLOROTIC. HERPETIC. ULCERATIVE.  
CANCEROUS. ATROPHIC. DROPSICAL. NERVY. SYPHILITIC.

## Region

Skin

Mucous membranes

Nerves; sciatic

Right side

## Worse

COLD. Cold wet weather

Bathing

Every afternoon and evening, night

Periodicity

Eating, after

Lying. Sleep, after

Quinine

Suppressed sweat

## Better

Motion (though dreads)

Walking, slow

Steam or hot water

Lying on warm bed

## GENERALS

- One of the deepest remedies, used against psora and syphilis; esp. in old, broken down constitutions. Young, phthisical persons (*Phos.*). Emaciated children. Chilly (or warm). Alternation between desire for open air and aversion; between warm and chilly. Sensitive to drafts, yet desire for open air.
- Old cases of malaria; great weakness (enlarged spleen), lack of reaction following abuse of quinine.
- When eruptions have been suppressed from local treatment and there is great lassitude, weakness and lack of reaction.

- Coldness: Skin, body, forehead, limbs, feet, back, chest. Takes cold after bathing. Suffers much if he becomes cold while perspiring.
- Epithelioma, lupus and scirrhus, even with far advanced ulceration.
- Universal commotion. Annoying twitching of muscles. Choreic action of muscles all over the body. Pulsations. Shocks. Twitching. Trembling. Formication.
- Discharges: Very excoriating, offensive, thin, yellow.
- Pains: Burning (in spots), pressing, stitching, thrusting, wandering (rheumatic), needles like from within outwards in chest; also on forehead and right side; periodical.
- Faintness; after stool or vomiting. Convulsions; fainting after C.
- Periodicity; two weeks (headache).
- Caries. Atrophy (*Caust.*). Anaemia.
- Dropsy.

### Mind

- Neurotic. Intense torturing anxiety (*Ars.*). Anxious esp. pm in bed; weak. Physical anxiety. Anxiety after stool. Easily frightened or startled (*Acon.*). Fright on falling asleep in evening, as if he fell out of bed.
- Touchy; hasty; restless and apprehensive esp. after a swoon (cp. *Arg-n.*); discontented; obstinate and unreasonable; averse to being spoken to; suspicious; impatient.
- Confusion of head; too many thoughts crowd upon him. Vanishing of thoughts.
- Mania a potu (delirium tremens). Delirious and raving during the night; picking bed clothes (during fever). Insanity.
- Very critical with his friends. Over conscientious about small matters. Inclined to take matters seriously. Fastidious.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: On walking in open air (*Puls.*); feeling through head as from drunkenness; as if dancing or dangling up and down, as if he must fly.
- Pains: Periodical; after suppressed malaria or eruptions. Needle like stitches in right frontal region. Pain deep in left forehead;

in middle of forehead; in occiput < beer. Migraine, < rising, > lying down, with nausea, vomiting of whitish fluid, cold sweat on extremities.

- Serous apoplexy.

### Eyes

- Paralysis of the optic nerve (*Carbn-s.*).
- Ulceration of the cornea (*Arg-n.*).

### Ears

- Sticking behind ears. Tensive feeling behind right ear on stroking the hair.
- Eruptions. Noises. Otorrhea.

### Nose

- Fluent coryza (*Ars.*). Cold; dry nose. Frequent sneezing.
- Ulceration high up in the nose.

### Face

- Earthy, pale or sallow; bluish; sunken. Chlorotic and cold. Expressions anxious, sickly, suffering.
- Epithelioma of lip; ulceration. Eczema.
- Affections of sub-maxillary gland.
- Pain < open air, > warmth.

### Mouth

- Tongue: Furred, yellow-white; stiff; swollen; later dry with anorexia; red or brown; cracked.
- Mouth, tongue and throat very dry. Bitter taste. Full of vesicles; herpetic ulcers of phagadenic type. Aphthae. Offensive breath.
- Teeth pain as if loose on chewing food.

### Throat

- Syphilitic ulceration of throat with rapid destruction of tissue inflammation (and swelling) of tonsil (cp. *Carb-ac.*); right.

### Stomach

- Burning and gnawing in stomach with vomiting, diarrhea and faintness. Violent, persistent vomiting; offensive; bilious. Dyspepsia.
- Loss of appetite. Extremely thirsty (like *Ars.*).

- Averse to fat, rich food, meat. Desires stimulants, coffee, fruits, sour, sweets, warm food and drinks. Worse from cold drinks and food, fats, acids, fruits, milk.

### **Abdomen**

- Puffed; blue spots in fundus of stomach; reddish-brown erosions.
- Tympanitis. Dropsy of peritoneum. Enlarged spleen, painful and swollen in old malarial cases. Fullness in hypogastric region. Liver, hard. Jaundice.
- Violent colic as from a cold, morning on waking, with convulsions.

### **Rectum**

- Diarrhea: 8 am; daytime; night, after midnight. With colic, backache and tenesmus; sometimes painless. Stools like water, green and slimy and terribly offensive; acrid, black, pure bile and bloody mucus, mushy, yellow and undigested. Sensation as if diarrhea would set in.
- Dysentery: With bloody mucus, scanty stool. Tenesmus after a yellow mushy stool. Burning during stool. After stool: faintness, anxiety in abdomen.
- Constipation: Stools hard, knotty.

### **Urine**

- Inflammation of bladder; of kidneys.
- Low specific gravity of urine.
- Diabetes.

### **Male**

- Gonorrhoea with terrible pains; discharge copious, yellow, constant; burning day and night along entire urethra, with restlessness.
- Syphilis.

### **Female**

- Leucorrhoea: Acrid, bloody, copious, yellow.
- Cancerous ulceration of the breast.

### **Respiratory**

- Larynx: Catarrh. Phthisis; in a drunkard; all stages; when incurable, it is a great palliative (after suppressed malaria; syphilis; eruption).

- Dyspnea. Asthma. Respiration difficult; oppressed and tight feeling; ending in sweat.
- Bronchial catarrh. Cough from tickling in throat; with soreness in chest and between shoulders; circumscribed red cheeks; rattling.
- Needle prick from within outwards in right side of chest.
- Effusions in the pleura and pericardium.

### Heart

- Violent palpitation; < exertion; night.
- Cutting in heart worse from respiration.
- Pulse: Frequent, hard, afterwards small, thready; slow, suppressed then rapid, scarcely to be felt.

### Back

- Backache confining to bed; with caries of sternum and cough. Pain between scapulae.
- Constantly cold.

### Extremities

- Rheumatism. Pain in left knee with chronic asthma. Knees totter. Severe pain, wandering, ending with sweat. Sciatica and pain around knee.
- Cold and offensive sweat of feet (*Sil.*). Burning soles.
- Late learning to walk (*Calc.*). Lameness, staggering, trembling.
- Varicose veins.

### Sleep

- Restless at night, excited; dreams with seminal emissions.
- Starting in sleep, also on falling asleep; as if he would fall out of bed.

### Fever

- Chill: Desires warmth, < motion, cold drinks. Cold external parts. Wants to uncover during fever.
- Sweat: From anxiety; does not >; suppressed sweat causes troubles.

- Heat: Hectic fever, without thirst. Zymotic fevers. Remittent fevers, with picking of bedclothes. Chronic intermittent fever, < every afternoon and evening; terrible heat at night.

### Skin

- Scaly, blackish. Periodical dry burning skin. Itching, < scratching.
- Leucoderma and squamous syphilides. Leprosy. Eczema; of head, face. Pustules. Urticaria, nodular. Purpura hemorrhagica. Marked tendency to form abscesses.
- Chafing of skin about genitals and behind ears of children; eruptions on the outer side of left wrist, also on inner side, after *Sulph.*
- Ulcers: Burning, cancerous, deep, painful, phagadenic, red, stinging, suppurating (discharge corrosive, offensive, thin, watery, yellow pus).

### RELATIONS

- A hybrid of *Ars* and *Sulph.* It covers burning pains, modalities, periodicity and skin symptoms of both *Ars.* and *Sulph.*
- When *Sulph.* fails in recurrent crops of boils, think of *Ars-s-f.* in an otherwise *Ars.* patient.
- Is less moody than *Ars.* or *Psor.* (hence nearer to *Sulph.*), but more critical and conscientious than *Sulph.* (hence nearer to *Ars.*). Thus midway between *Ars* and *Sulph.*
- Compare: *Alum.* (chilly, skin symptoms, vanishing of thoughts), *Arg-n.* (apprehensive, irrational, ulcerative, but more warm-blooded), *Ars-s-r.* (chilly, prostration, sciatica, psoriasis, leucoderma), *Mez.* (sensitive to cold air, burning pains, censorious, vexed and angry at trifles, skin symptoms).
- Collateral: *Calc.*, *Mangi.*, *Pix.*, *Rad-br.*, *Syc-co.*, *Syph.*, *X-ray.*

# ASCLEPIAS TUBEROSA

*Butterfly Weed*

**Asc-t.**

## Monogram

CATARRHO-RHEUMATIC-BILIOUS.  
HYDROGENOID. HEMORRHAGIC. SWEATY.

## Region

Membranes: Serous. Mucous. Synovial

Liver

Chest muscles (right)

Heart

Joints; esp. large

Side; left, diagonal (pains)

## Worse

Autumn. Cold and damp

Morning

Deep breathing

Lying. Motion

Tobacco; smoking

4 am and pm (chest pains)

## Better

Bending forward

Bathing with urine

## GENERALS

- Nervousness: Pleuritic cases; grippe; of colds; cough.
- Hysteria.
- Effusion: Pleuritic; pericardial.
- Rheumatism: Muscular and articular, dark red urine, skin (habitually) hot and sweaty (high fever and hot sweat). Rheumatic grippe with pleuritic or pleurodynamic or diaphragmatic pains (the 'Devil's grip). Diagonal pains (*Agar.*). Pricking-stitching pain < motion, joints pain (on bending) as if adhesions were being torn away.
- Bone pains. Body numb. Quivering and twitching of muscles in different parts.

- Colliquative (catarrhal) states. Weak and languid.
- Tobacco: Causes intoxicated state, weakness, weak vision, giddiness, oppression of chest, dyspnoea.
- Bilious: Headache (with flatulence); vomiting; diarrhoea; fevers.
- Yellow: Catarrhal discharge; face, teeth, gums, buccal membrane, tongue; stool. "Yellow spots as from grease".
- Hemorrhages: Gums; dysentery; urine; menorrhagic.
- Emaciation.

### Mind

- Excessive dejection.
- Weakness of memory; thinking difficult.
- Elevated in evening. Cheerful at 9 pm but then fretful and peevish without any cause.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headache: Catarrhal; < damp cold weather, motion, cold in head; morning, > lying down, foot bath (warm). Bilious sick headache; with flatulence in stomach and abdomen after meals. Arthritic headache.
- Alopecia.

### Eyes

- Eyes look dull, fatigued and heavy as after long illness.
- Ophthalmia with itching and pain. Blepharitis. Pain from gaslight.

### Nose

- Frequent coryza, < damp cold weather (*Dulc.*). At first dry, then fluent coryza during first few days with much sneezing subsequently; sensitive to odor of tobacco; sticky yellow discharge.
- Stinging in nose as from a flea. Pustules on nostrils.
- Snuffles of children.

### Mouth

- Tough, yellow coating on tongue. Peppery breath. Tartar on teeth.

### Throat

- Angina. Constricted. Irritation of larynx with huskiness.

**Gastric**

- Nausea with effort to vomit, morning on rising, with constipation. Insatiable hunger.
- Fullness, weight, pressure. Gastralgia after supper. Flying pains. Nervous pains.
- Biliousness: Bilious headache (with flatulence). Eructations after drug, continuing all day, with odor of drug.
- Flatulent dyspepsia (*Ran-b.*). Flatulence after meals; offensive. Flatulent colic; after breakfast.
- Vomiting; diarrhoea; fevers.

**Rectum**

- Diarrhoea: Catarrhal; in autumn; winter; < 1-3 am; sub-acute mucous enteritis. Hippocratic face after violent diarrhoea.
- Catarrhal dysentery, in autumn; with rheumatic pains all over; burning as if extreme of fire passing through abdomen ('burning borborygmus').
- Stools: Like scrapings of intestines; with ascarides; horrible smell like rotten eggs; thready pulse; yellow like tincture of turmeric; with yellow spots as from grease.
- Bland hemorrhoids.

**Urinary**

- Sugar. Red, bloody urine.

**Sexual**

- Flabby genitals. Sweaty.
- Excoriation of glans penis in several places with a bloody discharge, > bathing with urine. Chancre. Syphilis.
- Erection, without desire.

**Respiratory**

- Short of breath and weak on walking. Respiration painful, especially at base of left lung. Humid asthma; < after eating, smoking.
- Cough: Hard, dry or croupy; from irritation of larynx; < night, morning; causes pain in head and abdomen; with acute pleuritic pains.

- According to Dewey, “A loose cough from lower than of *Bry.*, patient more broke up with the cold.”
- Pains: Pleurodynia. Stitching-pricking pain < lying, breathing, > bending forward (*Kali-c.*). Inter-costal (cartilage) neuralgia, near sternal junctions; sore, tender. Stitching pain in left side, shoots over to right and upto left shoulder. Chest pains, shooting downward from left nipple. Pains move up from bowels to behind sternum becoming sharper and cutting, < long inspiration and triturating like motions of arms; < 4 am and pm. Lancinations in right inter-costal muscles or between shoulders.
- Pleuro-pneumonia. Pleurisy. Capillary bronchitis in children. Influenza, with pleuritic or neuralgic pains. Paralysis of right lung, with violent pain.

### Heart

- Constricting pain, prickling like needles, lancinations. Pain below left nipple. Shooting downwards from left nipple with stiffness of left side of neck. > bending forward. With palpitation.
- Pericarditis: Sub-acute, rheumatic.

### Locomotor

- Stiff left side of neck, on waking. Lancinating pain between shoulders. Lumbago. Sharp pain in loins near sacrum. Rheumatic joints, on bending. Sensation as if adhesions being broken up.
- Painful corns on feet. Feet cold, even in warm room (during chill).
- Itching in girdle and thighs. Coxalgia in right hip. Red blisters as if from a bite.

### Skin

- Vesicles, pimples and pustules all over the body esp. on arms, legs and face; itching.
- Herpetic vesicles on lips, with inflammation.

### Sleep

- Restless and sleepless, during first part of night, with frightful dreams.
- Dreams: Tiresome; of political songs and affairs; boasting; churches; horses; of supernatural things.

**Thermic states**

- Skin habitually hot and sweaty. Heavy hot sweats; in pleuro-pneumonia, diarrhoea, rheumatism.
- “A general eliminative remedy acting esp. on the sudorific (secreting sweat) glands”.
- Catarro-rheumatic fever. Fever after (cold wet) exposure. Pleuritic-rheumatic fever.
- Grippe: Devil’s grippe (flu with diaphragmatic pleurisy). With pleuritic or pleurodynamic pains.
- Bilious marsh malaria on rice plantations.

**RELATIONS**

- “A lesser *Bry.*” (*Hale*); also a lesser *Kali-c.*; also a pleuritic *Dulc.*
- *Asc-t.* and *Ran-b.* lead to *Kali-c.* (all stiches).
- Similar: *Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Arn.*, *Bry.*, *Chel.*, *Dulc.*, *Cimic.*, *Coloc.*, *Eucal.*, *Nat-s.*
- Antidotes: *Sulph.*, *Verat.*
- Collateral: *Ant-t.*, *Asc-c.*, *Vince.*

**ASPARAGUS OFFICINALIS***Asparagus***Aspar.****Monogram**

CATARRHAL. EXUDATIVE. RHEUMATIC. GOUTY.  
CALCAREOUS. ALLERGIC. DROPSICAL.

**Region**

Mucous membranes: Urinary organs. Respiratory

Nerves; vagus

Heart

Joints. Muscles

Left side

**Worse**

Motion. Exertion

Touch

Sun

Drafts

Quinine. Sweets

### **Better**

Rest

Hard work (trembling)

Covering up (*Rumx.*)

### **GENERALS**

- This herbaceous perennial plant is low in calories, contains no cholesterol, and is very low in sodium. It is a good source of folic acid, potassium, dietary fiber and rutin (glycoside). Its stalks are high in antioxidants. It is antibacterial and can be used against cancer. It contains a good supply of protein called histones, which are believed to be active in controlling cell growth. It could be called as ‘cell growth normalizer’. That accounts for its action on cancer and acting as a general body tonic. “Asparagus contains substances that act as diuretic, neutralize ammonia that makes us tired and protect small blood vessels from rupturing. Its fiber content makes it a laxative too” (D. Onstad).
- Urinary reflex (nerve etc.) symptoms (like *Asc-c.*).
- Catarrhs: Nasal, pharyngeal, cystic, bronchial. Profuse mucous secretions (cp. *Squil.*).
- Rheumatism; gout; in aged; renal calculi (*Urt-u.*). Used as a food in rheumatism, gout and in renal dropsy. But forbidden in diabetes, some recommend it. It could be a remedy in diabetes, however.
- Pains > bending body forward and head backward. Pain in dislocated joint. Concretions of lithic acid in the joints; in kidneys.
- Dropsy: Renal; cardiac (*Asc-c.*). Hydrothorax (after *Dig.*) in the aged, on a gouty base, gouty heart disease. Anasarca.
- Functional cardiac troubles. Depressed cardiac function.
- Trembling; better after hard work.
- Languid: Disinclined to mental or physical work (*Squil.*). Weakness; senile. Child desires to be carried on arms. Weakness most felt in right leg and foot (or right arm?).
- Hydrophobia: Dysphagia; numbness of bitten arm.

**Mind**

- A peculiar anxiety with palpitation, constriction of chest, ill-humour. Anxious restlessness with oppression; apprehensiveness, hurry; < eating; with trembling; > by hard work only (cp. *Ars.*).
- Constant desire to be carried about in the arms.
- Calmness of the mind.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Confusion and vertiginous staggering (*Cocc.*); with headache; sinciput heaviness.
- Migrainous morning headache with scotoma. Aching in forehead and root of nose (*Stict.*) and in brain near eyes. Pressive aching pain in temples < pressure.

**Eyes**

- Stitches and crawling (tingling).
- (Vision acute). Darting pain. Sight more piercing.

**Nose**

- Hay fever with profuse, thin, whitish fluid, beginning in left nostril. Sneezing; morning in bed. Allergic rhinitis, preceded by sweat. Severe coryza and catarrh with pressive pain from root of nose externally over forehead. More dryness than flow (*Stict.*).
- Loss of sense of smell.

**Face**

- Bloated, waxy, pale, expressing anxiety and distress. Hot burning. Blue face when urinating.

**Mouth**

- Saliva sweetish (as of copper), as if mixed with blood; diminished; later more copious.
- Carious teeth fall off. Toothache.

**Throat**

- Constant hawking. Copious tenacious mucus.
- Rough feeling. Dysphagia. Burning in.

**Stomach**

- Retching while coughing. Eructations.
- Nausea, early morning; after every exertion; alternating with vertigo. Vomiting; food, bile, mucus; and diarrhea, bilious with colic.
- Desires: Fat, lemon. Averse to: Salt, slimy food.
- Increased thirst.

**Abdomen**

- Flatulent distension.
- Colic in navel region (*Pib.*). Drawing in groins (dragging).

**Rectum**

- Bilious diarrhea, incisive pains in the urethra, excoriating pain in anus, colic; after vomiting.
- A peculiar urging, with difficult, hard fecal discharge; hemorrhoids bleed much more.

**Male**

- Excitement of sexual appetite, darting in glans penis.
- Swelling of penis, with erection and urging to urinate.

**Female**

- Menses continue a day beyond the usual time.

**Urinary**

- Diuresis (*Squil. opp. Asc-c., Fago.*), with thirst and increase of appetite after sweets. Diabetes.
- Urine: A peculiar unpleasant, cat's like, ammoniacal odor; fatty coating on sides of vessel; urates; turbid; beer-brown color; straw-color; phosphates; white flaky sediment; pus and mucus; oxalates; scanty and offensive (of old people).
- Urethra: Burning, after urination; stitching-burning before urination; cutting; sensation as if some remained; stinging in orifice of urethra with frequent urging, followed by outward fine stitches in urethra; as if a foreign body were entering urethra, before urination.
- Cystitis, tenesmus, weak bladder, enlarged prostate, mucopus; from taking cold with stinging pains; in old people. With palpitation and precordial pains.

- Lithiasis. Renal colic. Glomerulonephritis. Calculus.
- Prurigo pudendi.

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea: Wants windows open.
- Nasal speech, from catarrh.
- Cough: Violent, with gagging, retching and inclination to vomit and lachrymation; distressing with oppression of chest and copious mucus, though difficult initially; > breakfast; < evening; constant rattling of mucus in chest.
- Breathing oppressed, rapid, difficult (< motion, ascending, lying, > sitting).
- Stitches (esp. left chest) on inspiration (also tension sensation), pressure, after breakfast. Fullness in; after eating and drinking; emptiness; with anxiety. Constriction, < writing.
- Hydrothorax; with heart disease; in gouty old subjects.

### Heart

- Stitching, shooting in region of heart after eating. Pain at cardiac end externally to left shoulder; under left clavicle externally down left arm. Pain in chest relieved by throwing body forward and head backward.
- Pulsation audible and visible; throbs strongly, perceptible over a large area. Irregular, quick or a twofold stroke of heart. Palpitation, < after motion or ascending, with agitation, restlessness, anxiety and oppression of chest.
- Cardiac affections of old people; cardiac weakness with weak pulse; pain above the left shoulder (about the acromion), depressed cardiac function, dropsy. Pain about the heart, palpitation and urinary bladder troubles, with offensive urine.
- Constrictive pain in region of heart making one cry out, especially when voiding last drops of urine and pain in left shoulder and left arm (*Fago*). Constriction, < at close of urination. Carotid throbbing. Murmurs. Rheumatic heart.
- Pulse: Quick, weak, irregular, intermittent, small, easily stopped, compressible.

**Back**

- Rheumatic pain near shoulder or between scapulae.
- Lumbago, extending down legs, > bending body forward and head backward.
- Pain in region of false vertebrae i.e. coccygeal and sacral vertebrae.

**Extremities**

- Pain in limbs, rheumatic, in right shoulder, < touch. Thigh pains; < descending. Cramp – like drawing pain in (leg or) calf, in morning on stretching/waking. Right leg more painful or weaker than left. Dislocative pain in right femoral joint, causing lameness. Shootings in the knees, at night afterwards under the left patella, on being seated, < bending.
- Drawing in the great toe in consequence of a wound of long ago.
- Concretions of lithic acid in the joints; gout.

**Sleep**

- Drowsiness and yawning. Weary sleepiness with shivering.

**Thermic states**

- Fever at 3 pm with weariness. Heat of face; burning of cheeks.
- Suppression of sweat (*Squil.*, no sweat). Sweat, followed by coryza.

**RELATIONS**

- *Asparagus tomentosus*: Acidity, ulceration or rawness of mucus membranes (even of vagina). Asthenopia. Dysentery. Strangury. Gonorrhoea. Aphrodisiac. Oligolactia. Sterility. Haemorrhagic affections.
- *Asc-c.* is similar in nerve reflex form urinary organs and dropsies; but it has toxemia; retention of effete matter in the system and scanty urine.
- *Squil.* (exudative, cardio-urinary, chilly, dry skin, > rest but is not gouty).
- Compare also: *Alth.*(contains asparagin), *Antip.*, *Apoc.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Aur-m.*, *Benz-ac.* *Cann-s.*, *Dig.*, *Laur.*, *Lith-c.*, *Med.*, *Physal-al.*, *Ran-b.*, *Sars.*, *Spig.*, *Squil.*, *Stram.*, *Tril-p.*
- *Aspar.* is gouty and allergic *Urt-u.* without skin symptoms.
- Collateral: *Conv.*, *Tril-c.*

- Antidote to: *Coff.*
- Antidoted by: *Acon., Apis.*

## ASTERIAS RUBENS

*Starfish*

**Aster.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. ULCERATIVE. NEURALGIC.  
CONVULSIVE. TOXEMIC. MALIGNANT.

### Region

Neuro-circulation

1. Circulation: Cranial arteries, heart
2. Nerves

Glands: Mammary

Female organs

Skin

Left side

### Worse

Heat (malaise)

Cold, wet weather

Night

Motion

Metal poisoning (Aluminium, Lead, Zinc)

Contradiction

Supper. Coffee. Spices

### Better

Warmth (itching)

Cold bath (some pains)

Open air

Working off

Discharges: Tears, diarrhea, leucorrhoea, menses

### GENERALS

- Unequal circulation → congestions → toxemia
- Congestion in cranial organs. Pulsations; throbbing pains. A good normalizer of circulation (like *Glon.*). "Irritation of venous

parts (congestion) not reaching to true inflammation". Toxemic. Constipation (*Jug-c.* of incomplete metabolism).

- Nervous disturbances. Nervous agitation. Neuralgias (*Passi.*). Incoordination; muscles out of gear; gait unsteady (also from weakness of legs).
- Epilepsy: Before: Sudden attacks of vertiginous shocks in head; twitching all over; burning in head. After: Distress in epigastrium; anxiety in upper abdomen; prostration/debility.
- Convulsions; < at beginning of supper; if contradicated.
- "Attacks relieve the cerebral congestion and constipation." Hence, all the four: congestion, constipation, convulsions, neuralgias (stemming from neuro-circulatory disorder) here form one complex whole.
- Hystero-epilepsy: Full of hallucinations (e.g. as if away from home, in the midst of strangers, hears voices etc.), very amorous, emotional.
- Chorea: After emotions, fright; jerking of limbs after supper; > nights; quiet only when hands are in pockets.
- Shocks/jerks: In brain, uterus, limbs (after supper), heart (jerking palpitation).
- Pulsations: In brain, carotid artery, right parotid, uterus, chest (*Fago.*). Strumming (= buzzing ? resonance? thrilling? ) in arms.
- Pains: Drawing backward pains in: eyes, abdominal walls, umbilicus (like *Plb.* which is antidotal to *Aster.*), mammae, chest. Pulling in: tongue, abdomen, breast (left), back. Lancinating (not burning) in cancer; < night.
- Numbness: In legs with vertigo; stiff. Numbness of hands with coldness (of arm).
- Glands: Nodes and indurations in mammae (These and colic > flow of menses). Axillary glands swollen, hard and knotted, < damp weather. Cervical (?). Glandular injuries (*Con.*). Cancer.
- Cancers: Of mammae, even ulcerative, nipples retracted; tongue: hard, leathery appearance; lancinating pains (not burning).

### Noteworthy symptoms

- Desires cold bath, cold washing to face; cold drinks. Malaise etc. better after dinner, but worse after supper.

- Scrofulous and sycotic constitutions, flabby, lymphatic persons, red faced (*Caps.*), of irritable temperament. “A powerful remedy of great potentialities” (Choudhary).
- Remember this quartet too: Congestion-Constipation-Convulsions-Cancer.

### Mind

- Sensitive to emotions, esp. contradiction; likes flattery. Delicacy of moral perceptions. “A species of moral intoxication” (T. F. Allen).
- Easily excitable; nervous agitation, irritation and tension; with restless anxiety and/or tearfulness (*Puls.*); nervous at periods; < after mental exertion (*Scut.*); > in open air, shedding tears; with (at times) sexual excitement (even nymphomania) or simple mirthfulness.
- Fears: Of apoplexy (at night), fainting, cancer (*Calc.*), of misfortune, of bad news. Hallucinations. Melancholy and mental dullness with cerebral excitement and vivacity.
- Flabby mentally too (like *Caps.*, unlike *Scut.*). Antipathy to everything, it causes heat with great desire to plunge in cold water. A dull, stupid expression.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion, precursor of apoplectic stroke; rush of blood to head (sanguinous apoplexy), or a mild apoplexy (Apoplexy minor), sans paralysis (*Fago.*, *Glon.*); with: “Constipation, excitement, sleeplessness, burning in head, red face; insensibility or contraction of muscles of leg (earlier stage of, and opposite to, *Op.* but cp. *Passi.*), heat; bursting pain, soreness (*Bapt.*) in temples from missing habitual tea; throbbings; pains < morning and evening (*Sep.*), > during bulk of day, by cold application. Occipital pain after breakfast (lightning-like), preceded by compressible (feeble), rapid pulse. Toxic headaches (like *Asc-c.*, *Jug-c.*).
- Sudden vertiginous shocks in head (electric-like) during sleep; vertigo, with numbness.

**Eyes**

- Bloodshot. Photophobia. Winking.

**Ears**

- Lightning-like stitches in the meatus.
- Noises: Rushing water, flowing river, waves (rippling). Deafness; right.

**Nose**

- Awakes in morning with sneezing and coryza; after constipation.

**Face**

- Red with apoplexy; pale with convulsions, earthy with anorexia (in mammary cancer). Flushes of heat in, alternating with colic (which causes creeping chills). Pimples on side of nose, chin and mouth.

**Mouth and Throat**

- Pressing stitches in upper teeth. Copious saliva. Tongue: drawing/pulling pains; lancinating pains; swellings. Dryness and heat in throat; pressing irritation. Choking < morning on waking. Sore throat.

**Stomach**

- Desires strong tea, strong spices, strong cheese, liquors, cold drinks. Averse to meat. Worse after: spicy foods, sweetened drinks, acid-drinks (like cider, fruit juices), cold drinks, coffee. Many loud eructations in morning, followed by lassitude, > eating.
- After supper: great coldness or heat of skin, malaise (which was > after dinner), flatulence, jerking of limbs, even convulsions.
- Epigastric tenderness/distress. Dull or constrictive pain in precordium.
- Anxiety in upper abdomen. Ulcer.

**Abdomen**

- Obstructed flatulence, great immobile flatulence after every meal, esp. supper, with colic and precordial distress (see Heart).
- Colic (see Face), menstrual, flatulent. Unilateral drawing backward pain < after eating, with paroxysmal dizziness, constipation, heat in temples after stool; pulling in of abdominal walls (*Plb.*),

alternating with bulging. Dragging/pressing downward in lower abdomen.

### Rectum

- Constipation; ineffectual urging; obstinate, no stool for days together; stool like olives.
- Loose motions (brown, watery, forcible) > symptoms (*Zinc.*).
- Hemorrhoids.

### Urinary

- Heat in urethra while or after urinating. Urine copious (scanty, *Asc-c.*). Bladder painful when empty.

### Male

- Strong desire. Erections in morning or in sleep.

### Female

- Sexual desire excited, even to nymphomania, < touch on parts. Unusual moistness (orgasm or leucorrhoea) which relieves.
- Menstrual function disturbed. Dysmenorrhoea, > flow (*Lach.*).

### Uterus

- Severe general pain as if something protruded behind it. Crushing pain. Twitching- jerking in womb. Consciousness of womb (*Murx.*). Bearing down in pelvic region impeding movement; sensation as if menses were coming on. Pain from right side womb to (right or left) mammae. Anguish in womb.
- Mammae: Piercing pain, extending to scapula. Pain in left breast, extending down ulnar side of left arm to fingers or little finger, < motion; feels as if drawn inward. Lancinating (cancer). Nipple retracted; torn and inflamed after bite by child. Great sensitiveness of the nipples; cannot tolerate brassieres.

### Chest

- Waving/undulatory throbbing in, at night, causing anxious feeling. Whole of left chest painful, extending to left arm (see Mammae). Stitches on both sides of sternum, > throwing shoulders backward, < motion. Bronchial asthma < eating, laughing, weeping.

## Circulation

- Pulsation (like *Fago.*): In head, right parotid, carotid artery, uterus, chest. Nightly undulating beatings (in the chest) cause anxiety.

## Heart

- Pain in left chest; in precordia; under sternum; extending to left little finger with its numbness (*Cact.*); with anxiety at heart; suggestive of cardiac neurosis, pleurodynia, obstructed flatulence, acidity or herpes zoster.
- Palpitation; vehement.
- Pulse: Jerky, compressible, rapid, strong.

## Locomotor

- Drawing/pulling pain in back, or sacrum. Restless limbs, even in sleep, < in warm room, covering. Numbness. Neuralgia of left arm. Cold left arm.
- Gait unsteady, muscles do not obey the will (*Hell.*); cannot stand or walk with eyes closed (*Alum.*). One leg (right) feels longer. Pain in left hip. Gouty pain in toes.

## Skin

- Dry, harsh, leathery, looks earthy; inelastic.
- Chronic skin affections. Metabolic skins (like *Carc.*, *Jug-c.*, *X-ray*). Menstrual skins. Eczema (*Fago.*). Psoriasis. Disposition to pimples at adolescence. Acne punctata, red areola and black tip. Millary or furfuraceous eruptions between breasts. Itching spots; > heat. Weeping vesicular and herpetiform eruptions.
- Herpes zoster: Esp. on left chest and arm; neuralgia (drawing inward or lancinating).
- Old, scrofulous ulcers with stinking ichorous discharge, sensitive edges. Old cicatrices become painful (*Thiosin.*).

## Thermic

- Great coldness, after supper. Cold left hand. Great desire for washing or plunging in cold water. Heat followed by chill / coldness; or alternating. Cold in the head, and fever preceded by constipation (*Bry.*), with bursting pain in the head (mini apoplexy).
- Heat: In head, eyes, ears, face, throat, stomach, rectum, urethra, (womb), feet, toes, skin (after supper).

- Fever: Preceded by frequent, compressible pulse, cerebral congestion, fear of apoplexy; begins with heat in head; with violent beating in left carotid with hard and rapid pulse.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Alum.*, *Ip.*, *Plb.*, *Zinc*. These and *Aster*: might be mutual antidotes.
- *Nux-v.* is similar but it originates in venous or spinal disorder and is incompatible with both *Aster* and *Zinc*.
- *Fago.* is a specialized, sthenic, nerve-free *Cur.*, while *Aster.*, is a reshuffling of, and an arterial, *Cur.* Both *Aster* and *Fago.* are therefore collateral to *Cur.*
- *Torula* (constipation with headache, obstructed flatulence, cold hands, *Aster.*, left); but *Tor.* has anaphylactic states from proteins and enzymes. *Laur.* (neuro-circulation) but depressive.
- Compare: *Lil-t.*, *Murex* and *Sep.* in gynaecopathy. *Lophopytum* and *Hed.* in congestions. *Carb-an.*, *Con.* and *Sil.* in Ca mammae, *Stront-c.* in cerebral sclerosis.
- Compare also: *Asc-c.*, *Con.*, *Cur.*, *Fago.*, *Ign.*, *Jug-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lap-a.*
- Follows well: *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Carb-an.*, *Carc.*, *Con.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*

# AURUM MURIATICUM

*Chloride of Gold*

**Aur-m.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. LYMPHATIC. EXUDATIVE. ULCERATIVE. DEGENERANT.  
SCLEROTIC. CANCEROUS. SCROFULOUS. SYPHILO-SYCOTIC.

## Region

Nutrition

Circulation: Veins. Venous heart. Arteries of head and heart

Eyes

Bones

Nerves

Glands: Liver. Parathyroid. Kidneys

Mucous membranes

Spine

Left side more

### Worse

WARMTH

Dry warm weather (Summer)

Clothing on abdomen, chest

Night. Morning

Fast walking. Ascending

Music

Mercury. Tobacco. Coffee

Grief. Chagrin. Fright. Vaxation, Excitement

### Better

Cold open air. Cold (wet) weather. Summer

Cold applications

Heat (on ulcers)

Slow motion in open air. Slow walking

## GENERALS

### Miasmatic

- Syphilo-sycotic: Patients are suffering from the chronic effects of gonorrhea and syphilis (plus mercury); where figwarts and syphilitic ulceration are present together. Sycosis grafted on a syphilitic background. Will cause suppressed sycotic discharges to reappear (like *Med.*, *X-ray*). *Aur.* has syphilis grafted on a scrofulous background and is chilly. *Aur-m-n.* has syphilis grafted on sycosis (like *Fl-ac.*); it is more tumorous, and is malignant, while *Aur-m.* is more ulcerative. *Bar-m.* is scrofulo-sycotic.

### Make-up

- Lymphatic, scrofulous constitutions; full-blooded, plethoric, sensitive to heat (*Sul-i.*); active, restless. Refined; ecstatic. Hysterical (sad or merry, laughing or weeping).
- Infants with inherited syphilis: nose dented in, snuffles; late learning to walk, malnutrition. [Our deepest acting remedies are also nutrition remedies (e.g. *Carb-s.*, *Carb-v.*, *Carc.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Plb.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.*, *Tub.*, *X-ray*)].

- Emaciating old syphilitics (*Fl-ac.*, *Plb.*). Corresponds well with old age; senile changes like sclerosis (*Bar-m.*).
- Indescribable and extreme weariness; aversion to all work; indolence. (*Fl-ac.* opposite. Erethism and activity go normally with venosity).

### Congestion

- Brain, eyes, liver, kidneys, genitals, chest; from overaction of heart or stenocardia.

### Tension

- In swellings; in liver; in vertebrae; in legs, feet (*Bar-m.*).

### Nerves

- Syringo-myelia (abnormal dilation of the central canal of the spinal cord). Or a form of it, Morvan's disease (paresis analgesique); it causes: absence of the sense of touch with heat in hands, muscular wasting of arms, brittle bones, gliosis (formation of fibrous tissue (a diffuse proliferation) of neuroglia cells (called "glia") - the supporting tissue of the brain and spinal cord etc.), hypertrophied fingers with painless whitlows occasionally. Preceded by brachial neuritis.
- "Sclerotic and exudative degeneration of the nervous system" (Halbert). Disseminated /multiple sclerosis (*Bar-m., Med.*); after a fall; with tremulous agitation, fulgurating pains, nerves (though weakened) excited and oversensitive. Spinal sclerosis (*Med.*, *Plb.*). Posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia); fulgurating pains; tremors (*Plb.*, *Sec.*). Sclerosis of lens.
- General paralysis of the insane (*Zinc-p.*) with *Aur.* symptoms.
- Convulsions caused or followed by degenerative processes of brain and spinal cord (*Agar.*, *Phos.*, *Plb.*, *Zinc-p.*). Also due to parathyroid incompetency (tetany).
- Faintness is not given in Aurums. Paralysis (?)
- Pains: Drawing, in various parts (*Asaf.*); scalp, eyes, stomach, abdomen, right hypochondrium, male organs, spermatic cord, precordia, neck, shoulders, vertebrae, loins, limbs, bones (*Thuj.*). Burning pains. Fulgurating pains. Bursting (*Asaf.*). As if bandaged.

## Tissues

- Glands: Inflammations. Indurations; buboes in left groin. Swellings. Cancers.
- Veins: Venous stasis, engorgement; fulness in; of lower limbs. Feeling as if blood were hot in veins and were rushing from head to the extremities (opp. *Visc.*).
- Arteries: Sclerosis (Dr. Leeser). Or no action (unlike *Aur-m-n.*, *Bar-m.*).
- Bones: Osteocopus (nightly bone pains). Inflammations. Periostitis; after typhoid. Brittle due to decalcification (i.e. Calc-triphos passes in urine due to malfunction of parathyroid). Exostoses (*Fl-ac.*). Caries; after mercury in latent syphilis (*Fl-ac.*); of nasal or mastoid bones; of palate; of lower jaw (*Phos.*); in joints (from latent syphilis). Necrosis (*Asaf.*); of long bones (*Fl-ac.*); of femur (*Stront-c.*).
- Discharges: Acrid, (greenish) yellow, burning, causing vesicles (*Sec.*).
- Dropsies: From liver, kidney or heart troubles, bladder paralysis, after scarlatina, malaria, suppressed menses, during pregnancy, after confinement.
- Degeneration: Fatty: heart (*Plb.*); other organs. Nephrosclerosis.
- Growths: Indurations in Nose, lips, tongue, liver, spleen, mammae, ovaries, uterus. Tumors, uterine, ovarian (*Bar-m.*). Excrescences (*Fl-ac.*, *Thu.*). Warts; condylomata; on prepuce. Cancers; on tongue; of glands; of testes; of liver. Lupus. Hypertrophy; of fingers.

## Mind

- Insurmountable mental or bodily restlessness; he has to spend hours in street and in open air (esp. walking or in travelling).
- Nervous hyperesthesia, excitement, sensitive to and starting from noise; apprehension in pit of stomach (solar plexus); must keep occupied in company or otherwise, else thoughts of ailment make him irritable or cause palpitation, angina pectoris, etc. Digestion well so long only as the state of cheer and exhilaration (i.e. a detension) lasts (in heart or liver trouble).

- Ailments from: Chagrin, mortification, vexation, fright (palpitation).
- Nervous affections, with melancholy, weeping, ennui, insomnia. Indolence. Fag. Religious melancholia. Dejection. Suicidal thoughts.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; levitation. Cerebral congestion (*Glon.*).
- Exudative localized meningitis.
- Syphilitic headaches, esp. left sided. Head hot, cool limbs. Cool sensation on vertex.

### Eyes

- Scrofulous phlyctenular ophthalmia; ulcerative; keratitis parenchymatosa or interstitialis; ciliary injection, some photophobia, blindness, cornea very opaque and transversed by a dense mass of blood-vessels, tending towards staphyloma; chronic inflammation of edges of eyelids. Vascular ulcers on cornea. Eyelids swollen.
- Difficulty in keeping eyes shut. Eyes were being drawn deep into head as if.
- Horizontal hemiopia (due to detached retina). Cataract. Senile nuclear sclerosis of lens. Delayed accommodation. Fistula lachrymalis.
- Chronic syphilitic eye diseases with loss of vision. Sudden blindness with cold limbs (*Plb.*) in childbed, with puerperal convulsions.

### Ears

- Ringing, tinkling, roaring, followed by deafness, sensation as if ears were hollow inside and wide open (*Ign.*), > music. Mastoid affections.

### Nose

- Syphilitic catarrhs or catarrhal condition of those that had prolonged treatment of mercury/iodides; very stubborn; tubercular (miasmatic) rhinitis.

- Discharges: Bad smelling, watery, bloody, yellowish green; < warm room (*Kali-s.*, *Puls.*); > in open air.
- Snuffles, indented nose, of infants with inherited syphilis.
- Nasal bones sensitive/tender; caries. Deep cracks in alae, hardness around corners of nose and lips. Red swelling of left side of nose. Lupus of alae, ulcerated soft parts with perforation of septum.

### Face

- Red healthy look on face of sick people, a false plethora from venous stasis. Pale face with red spot on each cheek (in heart disease). “Shaving agg. face”. Acne rosacea.
- Hair, eyebrows and beard fall off.
- Lips swollen, they burn and itch, burn like from pepper; deep red.
- Trembling of lower jaw and threatened trismus.
- Exostosis of right cheek-bone. Caries of upper jaw after typhoid, of lower jaw after scarlatina (*Asaf.*). Pain in bones and teeth. Cancerous ulcers on lips; indurations on lips.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Thrilling pains; loose. Crumbling. Caries.
- Gums: Inflamed, or even ulcerated; tender; white or bluish in spots; detached; fistula (*Fl-ac.*).
- Tongue: Inflamed; ulcerated; indurated, hard as leather; warts on; cancer.
- Stomatitis. Aphthae. Copious offensive saliva. Taste metallic or lost.

### Throat

- Feeling of a plug in. Inflamed. Suppurating ulcer on tonsils with loss of substance. Goitre or h/o goitre.

### Stomach

- Averse to sweetened coffee. Worse from coffee, tea, wine.
- After eating: Distension and fulness, yawning, nausea, diarrhea. Slow digestion.
- Gastritis with cramps in stomach. Drawing pain from pit to sternum, < stooping, drinking, eating; paroxysmal. Gnawing in pit.

- Nausea after breakfast. Vomiting green (in albuminuria); foul substances (even eructations putrid).

### Abdomen

- Burning in right hypochondrium.
- Liver: Syphilitic liver diseases; cirrhosis; inflamed, indurated, enlarged, with ascites, dropsy; with heart disease, albuminuria; fatty; waxy; cirrhosis.
- Stitches in left hypochondrium, as after running (*Agar.*); spleen inflamed, enlarged, in albuminuria.
- Distension from gases (*Asaf., Lyc.*). Tension. Tenderness.

### Rectum

- Diarrhea; < night; eating; with albuminuria or liver affections; stools whitish. Obstipation. Hemorrhage during stool.
- Hemorrhoidal tumors of syphilitic subjects. Condylomata excrescences at or around anus, esp. in scrofulous syphilitic subjects.
- Fistula. Prolapse.

### Urinary

- Renal hyperemia in heart disease, albuminuria or acetoneuria, syphilis.
- Incipient or chronic interstitial, parenchymatous or necrotizing nephritis; with digestive and nervous disorders, hypochondriasis; irritability, vertigo; from gout; after malaria (*Ter.*), after scarlatina, during pregnancy. Nephritic/uremic coma (*Ter.*). Nephrosclerosis.
- Renal stone (calcium triphos), with decalcified vertebrae, parathyroid disease and h/o gonorrhoea; after removal of parathyroid, after excision of a malignant uterine tumor, femur is brittle.
- Polyuria or enuresis < night; of old people. Diabetes. Urine increased, turbid, of a peculiar odor.

### Male

- Greatly increased sexual desire (*Bar-m., Fl-ac.*). Strong (exhausting) erections (sans desire) < morning or when the bladder is full.
- Drawing pains.

- Syphilitic gonorrhoea; discharges, with inguinal swelling. Excrescences on scrotum, penis, glans. Bubo, in left groin. Chancres; chancre-like ulcers. Cancer of testes, with secondary hydrocele.
- Undescended testes in boys (*Aur.*, *Aur-m-n.* preferably).

### Female

- Uterus: Chronic metritis, with prolapse; indurated in one part, softened in another; malposed; enlarged; hemorrhage, at climacteric, syphilitic or sycotic.
- Menses too early and profuse; blood acrid.
- Leucorrhoea: < morning; light yellow, acrid, burning. Gonorrhoeal discharges with inguinal swelling.
- Pudenda: Oversensitive; burning; itching; heat and itching (vaginitis); condylomata on.

### Respiratory

- Laryngeal affections in (mercuro-) syphilis. Hoarseness: with inflammation of throat; with violent fever and pleuritic symptoms.
- Chronic asthmatic symptoms, < night, in warm room, tightening clothes. Anxious dyspnea, constriction and oppression, < standing, > in cool open air; cardiac asthma; emphysema; dyspnea from stagnation of blood. Abdominal respiration.
- Cough: Short, dry, < night. Expectoration thick, yellow. Cardiac cough and dyspnea. Pneumonia. Periodic exacerbations of bronchial or pulmonary catarrhs.
- Pain in left side of chest, as in pleurisy; wandering. Bursting (*Asaf.*); intolerance of clothing. Constriction on ascending.

### Heart

- Many complaints are associated with heart disease e.g. bone caries.
- Congestion: Heart congested in liver, kidney or genital disease. Congestions from overaction of heart, from stenocardia.
- Peculiar sensation of heaviness and rigidity at heart with sudden arrest of breathing. Endocarditis with cardiac oppression and anguish, swollen right arm. Oppression < deep breathing. Heart feels weak; stopped as if; cardiac insufficiency (?). Myocarditis.

- Arrhythmia. Rapid, irregular, feeble. Violent heart strokes not synchronous with pulse.
- Palpitation: With oppression at heart; and constriction when ascending; < emotions, thinking of one's complaints, when suddenly addressed, vexation, mental exertion (with *Aur.* eructations >).
- Neurosis cordis: Great restlessness, constantly changing positions\*; friends call him the "quicksilver man"; next in importance to *Arg-n.*, *Gels.*
- Stitching, lancinating pain above heart preceded by sticking about apex, > placing hand. Pressing at heart, pressing behind sternum, crushing weight under sternum, or constriction of chest, all < ascending. Sore aching with heavy feeling.
- Angina pectoris: Beating of heart causes anxiety and sleeplessness; cannot rest until heart is quiet; heart beats sharp and metallic; pulse large; palpitation after fright or vexation, restlessness, seeking open air, ears, face, lips reddened; sycotic causes.
- Pseudo-angina pectoris.
- [\* According to Price there is a desire to walk, run or even exercise (in cardioneurosis and often) in myocardial infarction, as against angina pectoris where there is a desire for (and > from) absolute rest.]
- Hypertrophy. Dilatation. Fatty degeneration. Insufficiency of valves.
- Paraesthesias about heart.
- Throbbing in temporal and carotid arteries. High BP. Arteriosclerosis.

### Back

- Tension in back. Lumbago. Morvan's disease.

### Extremities

- Rheumatism acute and chronic. Gout. Joints, then heart. Difficult movement, tired feeling, heaviness, stiffness, tottering of knees, pains as if bandaged.
- Burning in hands and feet (in palms and soles, *Fl-ac.*).

- Cracked: Hands, finger-tips, between fingers or toes, lower limbs, on edges of feet (in summer) with foot-sweat and agglutination of eyes.
- Involuntary concussive shocks in arms. Trembling of hands in morning. Stiffness of arms and finger-joints. Hypertrophy of fingers.
- Infiltration of cellular tissue of legs; great tension, pains; in childbed. Left foot periostitis; after typhus; after injury; troublesome deep-seated pain.

### Skin

- Dry and shrunken (in dropsy, albuminuria). Cracked.
- Burning-itching (*Fl-ac.*); < heat (Repertory under ulcer).
- Eczema. Pimples. Pustules. Cachectic acne, < exercise in open air. Secondary syphilis: Whole body covered with ulcers and scurf, with hectic fever. Blood-blisters on nates and thighs. Leprosy (*Cur.*, *Sec.*). Lichen planus.

### Thermic states

- Abdomen hot, limbs cold and sweaty. Violent chill and fever.
- Violent rheumatic fever with painful swelling of joints.
- Hectic fever: after scarlatina; in secondary syphilis; dropsy.
- Sweat increased; offensive; cold. Typhoid convalescence.

### RELATIONS

- Is patron of and carries forward the work of *Asaf.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Puls.*, *Sec.*, *Sep.*, *Thuj.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.* (But Sulphur springs are considered inimical to *Aur-m.*).
- Other acutes: *Anthr.*, *Crat.*, *Fago.*, *Kreos.*, *Lyc.* (gases), *Napht.*, *Pyro.*, *Glon.* (a good intercurrent in angina pectoris to prevent the system from getting addicted to the influence of gold chloride). *Naphtin.* seems to be a mild *Aur-m.*, *Plb.* is a counterpart, but deeper-acting.
- Antidoted by: *Bell.*, *Cann-i.*, *Cinnb.*, *Merc.*
- *Fl-ac.* is very much similar, but has no sclerosis, accentuates on gross tissues, nails, fistulae, varicosis, abscesses, ulcers, fibrous tissues, not on M.M.; has loss of affection, not dejection; it has rapid metabolism.

- Compare: *Arg-m.*, *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Caust.*, *Ferr.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Pall.*, *Plat.*, *Staph.*, *Sul-i.*
- *Aurums* are all hysterical, despondent, diabetic, syphilitic, arteriosclerotic and hearty.

## AURUM MURIATICUM NATRONATUM

*Double chloride of Sodium and Gold (NaCl, AuCl<sub>3</sub>, 2H<sub>2</sub>O) Aur-m-n.*

### Monogram

EXUDATIVE. GLANDULAR. ULCERATIVE. MALIGNANT.  
SCLEROTIC. HYSTERICAL. DEGENERANT. SYPHILITIC.

### Region

Gastro-intestinal tract (GIT)

Glands: Uterus. Ovaries. Testes. Liver. Kidneys

Bones

Arteries

### Worse

Cold wet weather

October to March (head)

Night. Rest

Mercury. Narcotics (on giving up)

Vexation (jaundice)

### Better

Dry warm weather. Summer

Evening (headache)

### GENERALS

- Quite faithful to its pedigree, it retains many of the features of its parent *Aurum*: Starts on the degenerative process like *Aur-m.*, but, unlike it, soon abandons them; yet in malignancies goes ahead of it. And, unlike both *Aur.* and *Aur-m.*, its troubles start (like *Ars.* or *Graph.*) from the G.I. tract, accentuates on reproductive tract and the heart but little.

- Are the *Natrum* and *muriaticum* elements responsible for this? For the rest all the three (*Aur.*, *Aur-m.* and *Nat-m.*) are almost like replicas of each other. Modalities may prove here guiding.
- *Aur.* has syphilis grafted on a scrofulous background and is chilly. *Aur-m.* has sycosis grafted on a syphilitic background and is warm. *Aur-m-n.* has syphilis grafted on sycosis (like *Fl-ac.*) and is more tumorous and malignant, while *Aur-m.* is more ulcerative.
- A gastro-intestinal irritant (like *Ars.*), but with copious discharges: saliva, stool, urine, also sweat, menses, leucorrhea (like *Eucal.* which may be its acute).
- Exudative diathesis. Dropsy with copious urine.
- The most active of all the preparations of gold (Hale). Has more power on uterine tumors than any other remedy (Burnett).

### Make-up

- Mercurio-syphilitic. Carbo-nitrogenoid. Scorbutic. Scrofulous. Irritable. Sanguine. Biliou. Hysterical. Melancholic. Venous. Plethoric. Mannish women and girlish boys. *Aurums* are all so. Victimized women of male domination, who suppress and repress their emotions and develop gynecological and malignant pathologies.

### Nerves

- Epilepsy: Impulse to run out of house, lapsing into a comatose state; desire to touch someone; tendency to bite her nails, stands still during attack; depressed; answers in monosyllables.
- Hysterical spasms, coldness starting from the abdomen, sometimes with pulsation in the occiput; with inflamed uterus. Periodical hysteria.
- Pains: Boring (skull, left supraorbital, chest, tibiae, and other bones). Tearing. Sticking. Cutting. Wandering. Throbbing. Drawing.
- Anterior spinal sclerosis.
- Locomotor ataxia (posterior spinal sclerosis) syphilitica; gastric crises.

**Tissues**

- Bones: Caries. Necrosis. Chronic suppuration. Periostitis syphilitica. Rhinoscleroma. Boring in.
- Ulcers: Burrowing; on nose, lips, tongue, glans, cervix.
- Growths: Neoplasmata in abdomen. Fibroids of uterus. Scirrhus of uterus. Carcinoma of mammae, of uterus.
- Warts: Tongue. Foreskin.
- Induration: Of uterus etc.
- Dropsies: With polyuria; ascites from indurations in abdominal organs.
- Glands: Suppurations. Induration. Buboës. Scrofula. Goiter.
- Blood: Scurvy.
- Arteries: Sclerosis.
- To free patients from addiction to tea, tobacco, wine (2x potency).

**Mind**

- Ailments from anger, vexation, humiliation, disappointments, sexual abuse. Jaundice from anger. Irritable, vexed. Hypochondriacal.
- Hysterical spasm starting from the abdomen, and pulsations in occiput.
- Ugly minded, morbidly clean; but with dirty rotten teeth; aggressive; impervious to suggestions; lack of feeling. Restless and impatient. Desire to travel.
- Melancholia. Indifference about recovery. Suicidal impulse.
- A blend of *Aur.* and *Nat-m.*

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: Of aged (anterior spinal sclerosis).
- Headache: Morning to evening; October to March; supraorbital (left) with swelling, boring pains. Headache of syphilitic periostitis.
- Continuous humming in head, with beating of carotids, almost causing delirium.
- Sweat: Only on right side; left (affected) side of head remains dry.
- Hair falls out.

**Eyes**

- Ophthalmia: Chronic; scrofulous; cancerous; at the same time; with scurfy nose.
- Retinal congestion. Glaucoma. Syphilitic iritis with sore-bruised sensation around eyes. Amaurosis.

**Nose**

- Scurfy. Coryza fetid. Intractable sinus after abscess opening.
- Ulcers in nose. Syphilitic caries, destruction of nasal bones. Ozaena, discharge ichorous, bloody, fetid.
- Nose swollen, hard, shiny, with erysipelatous symptoms; rhinosclerosis. Nasal polypus.

**Face**

- Ulcer in cavities of upper jaw, in right commissure.
- Periosteal swelling on lower jaw.
- Epithelioma.

**Mouth**

- Teeth: Become dirty, get loose; gums recede, scorbutic.
- Tongue: Burning-stitches (at tip); indurated; furred; white; red and glazed warts on. Fetor. Shreddy mucous membrane of mouth.
- Salivation; with scraping in fauces; with taste partly sweetish, partly metallic.

**Throat**

- Ulcers on right tonsil. Cyananche cellularis (quinsy).
- Goiter: After a period of tension and worry; temperament cold; *Sep.* followed by *Aur-m-n.*; lastly *Nux-v.* for minor complaints; an eczema intervened which was met by *Clem.*

**Stomach**

- Nervous and atonic dyspepsia, burning pain and diarrhea < after eating, tongue red, glazed.
- Gastric upsets like *Puls.* Gastro-intestinal irritation like *Ars.* Gastric crises of cirrhosis of liver; of locomotor ataxia.
- Gastric and duodenal catarrh with or without jaundice and cirrhosis.
- Craving for tea, opium, tobacco.

- Allergy to horsegram.

### Abdomen

- Liver: Jaundice after vexation (*Bry.*). Hepatic insufficiency. Beginning of cirrhosis, gastric crises, ascites, fever, copious urine. Stools white, later black or alternately.
- Pressing pain in right hypochondrium. Cancer.
- Muco-membranous colitis. Gastroenteritis with (no ulceration but) cramps, convulsions, insensibility, trembling, stupor, priapism. Cholera. Diarrhea after eating. Copious stools.
- Constipation with catarrh (*Hydr.*). Abdomen cold. Ascites from indurations. Hemorrhoids.

### Urinary

- Urine: Copious; with ascites; dark; during fever; suppressed. Diabetes.
- Kidneys: Hematuria with albumin; Bright's disease; interstitial nephritis ("controls connective tissue formation") with retinitis; floating kidney.

### Male

- Pustules on genitals (also female).
- Ulcers on foreskin; warts around the ulcers on glans. Undescended testicles, girlish behavior and voice. Swelling of testes. Tumors of testes.
- Priapism. Nightly seminal emissions. Impotence.

### Female

- Leucorrhoea: Yellow, corrosive, with spasmodic contraction of vagina.
- Menses: Profuse; dark, tawny. Dysmenorrhoea.
- Primary effects: Congestion, irritation of uterus and ovaries, subacute metritis, ovaritis, profuse and premature menses, habitual abortion, ulceration of uterus, endocervicitis, nymphomania.
- Secondary effects: Atonic amenorrhoea, scanty and delaying menses, deficient sexual desire (frigidity), sterility from ovarian torpor, ovarian dropsy.
- Ovaries: Inflammation; induration; enlarged; dropsy.

- Uterus: Congestion; inflammation; induration of one part and softening of another; indurated cervix; (endocervicitis), congested, heavy, sagging; prolapsed; sub-involution, ulceration of the neck of womb and vagina; developing itself from swelling and indurations, gangrenous ulceration; scirrhus; cancer; ossified; flexions from condensation of the uterine tissue, or from softening of the stroma of the neck or body; infantilism.
- Labia: Swelling.
- Labor like pains.
- Abortion: Habitual, returning at about the same time; from syphilis; from uterine induration (or ossification).
- Puerperal mania with sexual excitement; nymphomania.
- “Given to syphilitic mothers to prevent the disease in her offspring.” (Hering)

### Heart

- Vascular enlargement. Circulation accelerated. Visible and distressing beating of carotid and temporal arteries (*Verat-v.*); < standing.
- Arteriosclerosis. High B.P. due to disturbed function of the nervous mechanism.
- Irregular heart beats with anxiety and short breath; while sleeping. Palpitation of young girls.
- Angina pectoris of brainworkers. Pressing pain in chest and behind sternum on hurrying.
- Lags behind *Aur.* and *Aur-m.* in cardiac involvement.

### Respiratory

- Cough: Spasmodic; short; with tickling and scraping in larynx. Difficult respiration with anxiety.

### Locomotor

- Burning in skin of nape; of right axilla. Pain in nape, > motion. Painful swelling around right elbow (olecranon) in a basically *Sep.* patient. Rheumatism of shoulder of right forearm with swelling, patient warm blooded and has mental symptoms of the drug. Rheumatic or gouty pains, old cases.
- Cracking in cervical vertebrae on bending head.

- Boring in thighs, knees, tendo-achillis, tibia, right to left, while sitting. Drawing in tibia, > motion.

### Skin

- Intolerable itching.
- Sores followed by an eruption of little lumps, several covered with dark-looking scabs. Acne. Erysipelas (of face) after taking cold. Psoriasis syphilitica. Deep-spreading syphilitic ulcers.

### Thermal

- Fever: Remarkable coldness of back, abdomen. Fever with sweat. Hectic fever.
- Flu cold: Catarrh, fever, sneezing, cough; after travelling and cold bath.
- Sweat: Excessive; only on right side; left (affected) side (of head) remaining dry. Suppression of sweat.

### RELATIONS

- Trio: *Aur-m-n.-Calc-f.-Sil.*
- Compare: *Arg-n., Ars., Bad., Bry., Cist., Con., Crot-t., Graph., Hep., Iod., Kali-bi.,*
- *Kali-i., Lyc., Merc., Merc-i., Nit-ac., Phos., Sulph., Thuj.*
- Similar: *AURUMs, Kali-i., Kreos., Merc-sul., Nat-c., Nat-m., Rub-t. (bones), Sil.*
- Acute: *Bry., Cur., Cham., Eucal., Nux-v., Ph-ac., Plat., Sep., Thuj.*
- Follow well: *Plat. (myoma), Psor. (fibroids), Vero-ob. (jaundice)*
- Collateral: *Arg-m., Ars., AURUMs, Hydr., Hydrin-m., Nat-m., Syph.*
- Compatible: *Ant-c., Nux-v.*
- Complementary: *Nat-m., Sep., Thuj.*
- Inimical: Coffee, alcohol.

# AVENA SATIVA

*Oat*

**Aven.**

## Monogram

BROKEN-DOWN. NEURASTHENIC. AGED.

## Region

Nutrition

Brain

Nerves

Sex organs

## Worse

Alcohol. Tobacco. Morphine. Opium

Onanism

Depletions

Old age

## GENERALS

### Action

- Acts on the brain and nerves disturbing depressingly their nutrition, and later, general nutrition. Hence a tonic par excellence for nervous exhaustion, fatigue. Also a sedative. Asthenic stage or after-stage of convalescence, infection or exanthematous diseases.

### Make-up

- Brain workers. Persons oppressed by tensions, cares and worries. Addicts (of alcohol, opium, morphine and tobacco). Onanists and indulgers in sex. Broken down by acute diseases. Aged (declining, shaky, tottering, failing vegetative functions). Neurotics (cp. *Kali-c.*, *Phos.*).

### Nerves

- Weakness: Cerebral asthenia (brain fag). Neurasthenia (*Kali-p.*). Asthenic (i.e. later) stage of infections, inflammatory or eruptive (feeble development of exanthema) diseases, or during convalescence thereof (e.g. cholera, influenza, T.B., diphtheria). Nervous exhaustion from: addictions, sexual excesses, brain

work, worry, anxiety, old age (with wasting), exhausting diseases, dissipation. Lameness, esp. of hands.

- Paralysis: Paresis. Local, paralysis after diphtheria. Nerve tremors or paralysis agitans, of aged, of neurasthenics (*Methyl.*), of onanists or convalescents. Numbness of limbs as if paralysed.
- Chorea. Hysteria. Epilepsy.
- Emaciation: Phthisical; of aged.
- Poor circulation and local congestions (*Arist-cl.*).

### Mind

- Melancholia. Peevishness. Lack of concentration (*Alet.*) (after masturbation). Vagaries of thoughts (or fancies).
- Loss of initiative; of the will to get well and resume one's work (Dr. Bach).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Nervous headaches. Pain at base of brain. Occipital pain.
- Burning of vertex (menstrual). Brain fag (*Lec.*).

### Respiratory

- Incipient colds. Acute coryza. Debility after an attack of cold. Acts on apices of lungs (Pulford).

### Stomach

- Torpor of digestive functions. Troubles in precordium during digestion (*Lyc.*); gastro-cardiac syndromes (pseudo-angina pectoris, hysterical angina pectoris or splenic flexure syndrome).
- Nervous dyspepsia (*Alet., Alf.*).

### Sexual

- Phosphaturia (*Alf., Aspar., Lec.*). Spermatorrhea. Functional irregularities (like impotency, i.e. sexual neurasthenia) after onanism, excesses or of young weds.
- Nervous states or hysterical manifestations of uterine and/or ovarian disorders.
- Dysmenorrhea or amenorrhea (due to feeble circulation).

**Heart**

- Cardiac weakness. Nervous palpitation and irritation (arrhythmia), worse during (colon) digestion, from nervous debility and exhaustion, or during convalescence.
- Rheumatic heart. Cardio-neurosis.

**Sleep**

- Insomnia; from nervousness; of aged; of addicts (also after withdrawal); of onanists; of alcoholics, bordering on delirium tremens.

**RELATIONS**

- Represents the depressive stage of *Lec.* Oat contains plenty of silica prized by us (in its dynamic form) as a great 'back bone builder'. Malnutrition is more pronounced in *Alet.*, *Alf.*, *Lec.*; and mental-nervous traumas are exclusive to *Lec. Passi.* is counterpart.
- Complementary: *Agn.*, *Kali-p.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Pic-ac.*

**BAPTISIA TINCTORIA***Wild Indigo***Bapt.****Monogram**

SORE. INFECTIVE. TOXIC. BROKEN-DOWN. ULCERATIVE.  
LYMPHATIC. SCORBUTIC. PHTHISICAL. CACHECTIC.

**Region**

BLOOD

Mucous Membranes: G.-T., G.- U., B.-P.

Liver. Gall bladder

Throat

Right or left side

**Worse****Depressing factors:**Sun. Summer (Hot sun in). Autumn (*Rhus-t.*). Hot. Wet. Foggy

Hot sponge. In room. Also open air

Vagaries of nature

Old age

Overwork; fatigue. Motion

BAD: Air, water, food, odors, Meat

Emotions: Shock, bad news. Thinking of pains

DRUGS: Anti-typhoid, serum, barbiturates, anesthetics, cough mixtures, narcotics,

beer, chloramphenicol

Night-watching, reveling; 2, 3, 10, 10-11, 11 a.m., 3, 6 p.m. On awaking

Mercury. Bites and Stings

Touch. Pressure

**Depleting factors:**

Emissions, sweat, pregnancy, nursing

**Better**

Cold

Rest (some symptoms)

Uncovering

Lying on painless side

**GENERALS**

**Highlights**

- A toxic state through and through from vital depression/insufficiency. Toxemia... Adynamia...Hyperemia...Helcoia (ulceration)/Pyemia.
- Labours under the influence of an intense, rapidly acting, systemic (sometimes viral) infection, poison, drug or a sting which first exalts and then depresses the sensibilities, ending in disorganizing the blood and moving towards a low, typhoid state, or malignancy, with a rapid pace (*Crot-h.*).
- Slow incubation, but a rapid onset of desperate symptoms (e.g. vomiting, diarrhea, ulcers, and exhaustion). Temperature rises but slowly, yet degeneration rapid. Indolent ulcers (also).

**Infections**

- Viral. Bacterial. Zymoses. Generally not Streptococcal. Infections sneaking into a low battered state of the economy. Tubercular tendency, the cause of such infections. Influenza. Diphtheria. Typhoid. Paratyphoid. Diphtheria and typhoid carriers.

### Weakness

- Depressed, prostrated, fagged. Vehemently sick. Feels as if sinking away. Lowered vitality from depressing and / or depleting factors (*Kali-p.*). Indescribable sick feeling all over. Asthenia: feels weak and tremulous as if going into a serious affection or as when recovering from a severe illness. Feels as an old rag. A ready victim to infections. Uneasy feeling in the entire body, but more specially in the lower limbs. Early extreme prostration (but later than in *Echin.*); slides down in bed. Also afebrile adynamia (as in *Cur.*). A deathly, sinking feeling (like *Cupr.*). Hence an energizer par excellence (of *Psor.* cadre). Also a restorative (like *Cur.*). A lifeless body with a restless mind (like *Ars.*). Frequent fainting spells. Great muscular tiredness.

### Restlessness

- Wants to continually move from place to place (but > rest also).

### Soreness

- Sore and bruised, as if pounded all over the body, any pressure intolerable. Achings. Yet later stages painless and insensible (*Ant-t.*). Sometimes painless throughout (as in throat affections); or pain vanishes as fever comes on. Painlessness of complaints is also a sign of old age. Painless: sore throat, dysentery, paralysis.

### Hemorrhagic tendency:

- Eyes, gums, vomit, stool, urine, menorrhagia.

### Blood

- Toxic; sepsis (acute); scorbutic (chronic). Like *Echin.* congestion of all organs in the cranium (*Hyos.*); of mucous membranes. Early malignancy. Putrid phenomena; tendency to putrescence (like *Sec.*). Commencing destruction of tissues. Disposition of the fluids to decompose, early stage (like *Cur.*, *Echin.*; later stage *Carb-ac.*; later still *Crot-h.*). Presents certain aspects of subacute snake-poisonings (see Mind, Throat, Alimentary tract). Disposition to ulceration with a tendency to putrefaction. Cancers, cancerous ulcerations.

**Mucous membranes**

- Congestion of all organs situated in the cranium esp. the mucous membranes (*Gels.* has of cord also). Catarrhal inflammations and ulcerations (throat, mouth, intestines (not much respiratory). Excretions sluggish, slackened, scanty.
- Exudations: Dark, brown, acrid, fetid. All discharges offensive (fedor, stool, sputum). Brown (sordes on teeth, tongue, stripe down centre of tongue, stool, menses).

**Purulent**

- Stool, urine, (sputum).

**Glands**

- Buboes; tabes mesenterica.

**Nerves**

- Through *Gels.* connected with *Arg-n.* Numb, tingling/prickling and paralytic feeling in whole body; of extremities; of left; thrilling through hands and feet somewhat like going to sleep or want of circulation.
- Paralyzes. Toxic paralysis. Painless paralysis. Hemiplegia (left); apoplectic. Left arm numb and lame.

**Injuries**

- Bites and stings.

**Reaction**

- Epistaxis. Sweating.

**Some features**

- For the lymphatic temperament; the robust.
- Great aversion to open air (*Pyrog.* not *Gels.*); but opens windows in fever.
- Aversion to all exertion, mental or physical.
- Sinking sensation: In stomach, lungs, of life.

**Mind**

- Sluggish mental operations. Indisposed to think, or want of power to think; mind seems weak, inability to control it or to fix it on anything; don't care to do anything. Brain fag (*Zinc.*). Imbecility.

Ideas confused; confused as if drunk (*Gels.*); after barbiturates. Stupor; in midst of an answer. Unconsciousness (typhus).

- An undefined wild feeling; later a bewildered feeling. A peculiar feeling in brain (*Chlf.*). “Mind cannot be confined.” Looks intoxicated; dull, drowsy, dizzy (like *Gels.*), confused, staggering, swimming. Wandering (rambling) delirium, as soon as eyes are closed. Thinks his body broken up and scattered about and must collect the pieces together; one part of body talking to another part.
- Perfect indifference, no complaint, wants nothing, says he feels well (*Pyrog.* from euphoria); does not like to talk about cases esp. incurables; worse when thinking about his pains. Despondent; loss of hope.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Depressed sensorium. Confused, as if drunk. Feels receding in inner cave or sinking down deep within himself.
- Vertigo: With feeling of weakness, esp. in knees and legs; as if swimming (*Carb-ac.*); with nausea; with confusion; with paralysis of eyelids; < closing eyes (*Bry.*).
- A dull, stupefied heavy feeling; in forehead; at base of brain; with drowsiness. Tension in forehead. As of a blow on occiput. Sore feeling in brain; in diphtheria; in typhoid; scalp feels sore. Toxic/septic/bilious headaches; < while coughing; on sitting up. Sunstroke (see Fever).
- Meningitis: Picking at bed clothes, biting fingers, groping, rolling head from side to side, restless feet (*Zinc.*). Recurrent cerebral upsets (sudden stupor, flushed face, slurred speech). Apoplexy. Toxic apoplexy, with sore pains (with bursting, *Aster.*, *Fago.*). Post-apoplectic hemiplegia (left), pains, >lying up; glosso-pharyngeal paresis. Incipient brain softening.

### Eyes

- Congestion of eye vessels. Ocular headaches (*Gels.*, *Onos.*). Weight on eyes; lids partially paralyzed; with blepharitis. Feel as if

exposed to wood smoke (smarting); or as if swelled. Photophobia; painful, on reaching (looking at an object of long distance).

- Vision: Bleary (in fevers or dyspepsia); acute during fever.

### Ears

- Roaring, with mental confusion. Deafness, confused sight, delirium in diphtheria, typhoid.

### Nose

- Dull pressure at root of nose, with vertigo and frontal pain. Sensation of fulness in posterior nares. Full feeling and sneezing as after a severe cold.
- Epistaxis of dark blood); may come as a reaction.
- Odors: Of scents; nasty; of burning feathers.
- Rhinitis: With dysentery; with fever of a low type; in old persons. During October heat, catarrh slackens and stool becomes scanty followed by slight fever, later a low fever with cold ears and extremities, dry lips, constant clammy pungent sweat; old *Calc.* patient previously chloramphenicolized.

### Face

- Besotted (dull) look. Soddy. Stupid? Dark red or purple, flushed, dusky. Lips cyanosed. Face and whole head feel numb. Cracked lips; in typhoid. Sordes on lips and teeth (*Mur-ac.*). Lower jaw drops; in typhoid, jaw muscles rigid (convulsions).
- Mumps (left).

### Mouth

- Teeth: Sore, tender, sensitive to touch.
- Gums: Scorbutic; bleeding; sore, ulcerated (pyorrhea). A filthy taste is an early sign.
- Breath offensive; fecal (*Op.*); mercurial fetor. Saliva increased; mercurial; offensive, viscid.
- Dryness in fevers. Congestion; dark red buccal cavity. Stomatitis materna (*Euph-a.*), in feeble women with fetor; tendency to putrescence.
- Ulceration. Chronic mouth ulcers with red areolae, ext. down intestinal canal; mercurial; phthisical; nursing; in typhoid.

- Tongue: Initially with red edges and papillae, brown stripe down centre; later dry, cracked and ulcerated.

### Throat

- Great difficulty in swallowing solid food, can swallow only liquids, least food gags (*Crot-h.*); vomits due to spasmodic stricture of oesophagus (*Naja.*); sometimes even for liquids, “Chokes even with half a spoonful of water (*Lach.*)” - H. C. Allen. Regurgitation. Convulsive contraction. Constricted feeling in oesophagus, causing frequent desire to swallow.
- Throat numb inside, but sensitive externally. Sticking in; followed by lassitude with wandering pains and tinnitus, then chill in waves in trunk with dry lips, followed by a remittent fever with daily chills at mid-day. Sore throat; granulated, dark red; painless (*Ail.*, painful); ulcerated (ragged) and gangrenous. Recurrent tonsillitis.
- Diphtheria: Sight and hearing affected; fullness in nose, flushed face, delirium, semi comatose, typhoid state, no pain in throat (*Carb-ac.*), malignant cases, membrane dark like washed leather.

### Stomach

- Constant desire for water; for cold drinks; for hot drinks and food during fever. Cannot drink much, it causes nausea. Can retain only milk, cold milk, least solid food gags. Want of appetite; with nausea; averse to nourishment on stimulants; all food is repugnant. Undefined sick feeling in stomach. Easy vomiting.
- After dinner weakness and sleepiness (*Op.*). Burning heat rising up into throat (acidity). Epigastric pain; tenderness. Spasmodic contraction at cardiac orifice. Sinking, gone feeling; in typhus or dyspepsia thereafter. Worse after beer (*Kali-bi.*).
- Inflammation and ulceration of the alimentary tract, typhoid state accompanies.

### Abdomen

- Tenderness of abdominal muscles, as from cold or coughing. Distension; tympanitic. Rumbling. Hot sensation. Catarrhal inflammation of (lower) intestinal tract. Worms. Dull aching. Colic coming and going suddenly. Sudden pinching in region of transverse colon as if flatus passed through it; in a spot below left

hypochondrium. Pain in splenic region with darts in body, esp. fingers.

- Liver: Congested (in ‘flu, typhoid). Inflamed. Bilioussness (*Lach.*). Sore over liver and gall bladder (*Xanth.*). Biliary intoxication (*Verat-v.*). Gall bladder stone and pain. Marked affinity for the right side of abdomen from the liver region to the caput coli (caecum).
- Appendicitis: Tender right iliac region (also in typhoid); ulceration.
- Plague: Swollen inguinal glands (left). Tabes mesenterica. Ulcerative aphthous inflammation of stomach and bowels with cracked, bleeding lips (*Nit-ac.*); during typhus.

### Rectum

- Feebleness of intestinal action. Rectal peristalsis slow or felt reversed.
- Chronic intestinal toxemias of children (*Psor.*) or aged (*Carb-ac.*); fetid eructations and stools; can retain only milk. (Sudden) painless diarrhea. “Exhausting diarrheas, in phthisis; in low malarial fevers, ptomaine poisoning.”
- Stools: Acrid, mushy, dark brown, thin, fetid, spluttering, involuntary. < daytime; hot weather; during dentition; sudden urging, not many stools, some tenesmus but no colic, stool on drinking water, frequent eructations that postpone stool, < after vegetables.
- Dysentery: In summer; in autumn; of old persons. With lumbar and limbs pains, creeping coldness over head and along thighs, rigors. Tenesmus, but no colic. Or colic but no tenesmus (Blackwood). Or colic before and tenesmus during and after stool. (In other words, colic and tenesmus do not exist together). Vital depression. Stools brown, mucous, or all blood; dark, offensive. Typhoid state or low fever. After a prolonged fever.
- Stricture from hemorrhoids.

### Urinary

- Shooting pain in region of left kidney. Pyelitis with coma; suppurative. Uremia: falls asleep while answering. Acute nephritis after (tainted) meat. Urinary tract (*B’coli*) infection.
- Urethra: Burning when urinating.

- Urine: High colored, scanty, alkaline; fetid.

### Male

- Squeezed pain (cramp) in testes. Orchitis, with delirium.

### Female

- Menses: Too early and too profuse, (decomposed) chocolate brown, offensive.
- Leucorrhea: Acrid, fetid (*Echi.*).
- Threatened miscarriage from mental depression, shock, bad news, fasting, night-watching, low fevers; with sinking in stomach, fetor oris. Puerperal sepsis from absorption of pus or infection, typhoid symptoms. Lochia acrid, fetid. Erosion of cervix.

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea from constriction or weakness of lungs/respiratory organs. Air hunger on waking, > standing, in cold air, opening windows. Fears going to sleep on account of (nightmare and) sense of suffocation/smothering. Lungs feel tight and compressed, oppressed in a warm or closed room, while coughing. On lying down difficult breathing often not due to constriction of chest (as in *Ars.*) but from want of power in lungs. Bronchial asthma.
- Cough < night. Sputum difficult, scanty and sticky; rusty. Yet, not many (acute) chest symptoms. "In chest affections when you have a case like *Bapt.*, give *Op.*" says Templeton. Borland says, "Cough not remarkable in *Bapt.*"
- Pneumonia: Slow onset (rapid, *Pyrog.*); befogged mental confusion, dullness, slow speech, mildly delirious; drowsy yet restless; soreness, puffy, cyanotic appearance, sordes about the mouth with dryness and offensiveness; tongue brown coating down centre; oppression < lying down but (pains) > lying on painless side; scanty sputum; a typhoid state, septic pneumonia (*Carb-ac.*, *Pyrog.*).
- Phthisis: Palliates purulent, offensive, (tenacious) expectoration of T.B. (*Carb-ac.*); cavities, hectic fever, chill 10 a.m., noon, 3 p.m.; last stage: diarrhea, eructations, anorexia, night-sweats, pneumonia.

- Chest: Sharp pain in chest when taking a deep breath; < exertion, motion, inspiration. Rheumatic/sharp lancinating pains / stitches in sides of chest (esp. right). Sore right lung. Pain in upper part of right lung; between 7th and 8th ribs, on 5th rib, fever 104, pulse 104, compensatory befogging of brain, drowsy, lies on left side, restless, right sole cold; old virgin (pain was as if plugged with glowing heat of the whole thoracic cage). Pleurodynia.

### Heart

- Weak heart (from blood poisoning). Sore at heart, sharp or dull pains in (centre of) sternum. Weight and oppression in precordial region with dyspnea. Tremulous, vibrating palpitation from least exertion.

### Back

- Backache: Stiffness, sore, bed feels too hard (like *Pyrog.*), yet, though restless, feels too weak to move. Pain in spine. Chill most over back. Neck feels tired, lame, sore, stiff (*Fago.*).
- Lumbago: Heat and sweat (or pain) radiate from small of back; with frequent urging to stool. Sacral pains as if from prolonged stooping and fatigue; from resting back against chair or lying on a board.

### Extremities

- Sore, bruised, aching, < motion, > rest. Wandering pains, with dizziness. Stiffness of joints, as if strained. Drawing in forearms and lower legs. Numbness of left arm and foot, with tingling pricking; in hysteria.
- Hands feel large, tremulous, or paralytic. Cramps in calves on moving them.

### Sleep

- Frequent yawning and oppressive dyspnea. Falls asleep in midst of talk. Delirious stupor. Drowsy, stupid, tired feeling in fever (*Bry.*), in toxemia (*Op.*), in uremia (*Ter.*). Dull after breakfast, sleepy after dinner (old people) (like *Op.* but less chesty). Restless sleep. Sleepless after midnight, after 2 or 3 a.m. (as old men).

- Dreams: Nightmare and frightful dreams, of arduous labor (*Echi.*), swimming, chained to bed, disputes, strifes, but coming out triumphant.

### Skin

- Livid spots all over body. Itching > cold; since typhoid.
- Burning and heat in skin > cold.
- Urticaria. Erysipelas. Exanthem (with fetor oris, salivation, tardy eruption).
- Ulcers: Syphilitic, phagedenic, putrid, gangrenous. Ulcers run through the remedy: mouth, alimentary tract, back (decubitus). Indolent ulcers due to low vitality as in the aged (*Cur.*); painless, blue ulcers.
- Gangrene: Diabetic; in low vitality. Leprosy.

### Thermic

- Chill: With tiredness, soreness and rheumatic pains all over, > during (or alternates winter) fever; about 10, 11 or 12 a.m.. Chill, heat and sweat every afternoon. Chills in trunk, over (up and down) back. Chill followed by sweating. Septic chills. Viral chills. Cold: feet during fever. Chilly all day, whole body feels sore; in open air.
- Heat: Flushes of heat all over; in small of back. Skin hotter than the fever would warrant. Heat in waves. Fever may begin with a headache, throat pain, catarrh or chill, followed by heat with utter prostration, then mental confusion or drowsiness. Fulminating fever (*Am-c.*, *Pyrog.*). Hyperpyrexia. Burning, pungent heat (esp. face); has to seek every now and then a cold place in the bed, or wash face and hands and open windows (*Sulph.*). Desire for fresh air; must be constantly fanned. Temperature rises but slowly, yet the deterioration is rapid. Dry heat with occasional chills. Limbs burning hot yet feel cold to touch (*Sec.*). Also sudden rise.
- Sweat: Frequent but not profuse; fetid; septic; clammy, over back; critical (sudden, indicating toxicity) on face.
- Fever types: From noxious effluvia from dunghills, sewers, mines, stagnant ponds, ditches etc. Hectic. Shipboard fevers. Autumnal fevers. Quotidian; double quotidian; remittent fevers. Intermittent fever; malarial poisoning with low type fever in miasmatic districts

(*Eucal.*). During phthisis. During dentition. Quinine cachexy? Viral fevers. Zymosis. Exanthematous fevers. Relapsing fevers. Dengue. Relapse of typhoid. Catarrhal fever. Gastro-catarrhal fever. Low nervous fevers; with restlessness (*Eup-a.*). Continuous low moderate fever for days and months (*Med., Penic.*). Puerperal fever with typhoid state.

- Gastric fever. Gastro-intestinal influenza (also epidemic type). Sudden attack of violent vomiting and diarrhea (with fever). More toxic symptoms than *Gels.*, more offensive, throat and upper respiratory tract more involved, with or without sore aching.
- Sunstroke: From October heat, delirium, thirst, vomiting, typhoid state; sleepy, sudden high fever, no headache; after playing in sun fever, headache, vomiting, beginning of typhoid; after loss of sleep, heavy diets, cold water and prolonged travels in sun.
- Typhoid: Epidemic. Cerebral. Typhus with rose colored spots. Pungent heat, pulse rapid, cannot digest food, gurgling, tender right iliac region, parts lain on sore bed, feels too hard, aching, general soreness, delirium and stupor, tendency to putrescence, decubitus, (brown) sordes, nervous symptoms (but no trembling of tongue). "No remedy can supplant *Bapt.* in the first stage."
- Three stages of *Bapt.* typhoid:
  - Irritation: Chills over back, alternating with burning heat, seeks cold places and open windows, sore and restless, an indescribable wild feeling.
  - Stabilization: Continued fever, face purplish, besotted, rambling delirium.
  - Deterioration: Temperature runs high, prostration extreme, stupor, insensibility and painlessness, blood and tissue disintegration, fetor.

## RELATIONS

- Counterparts: *Carb-ac., Echi., Pyrog.*
- Intensified: *Carb-ac., Echi., Pyrog., Tereb.*
- Nearest analogues: *Arn., Ars., Bry., Echi.*
- Complementary: *Nit-ac.* (dysentery, stomatitis). *Tereb.* (typhoid, uremia). *Arn.* (typhoid). *Ars.* (typhoid, dysentery).
- Acutes: *Am-c., Bell., Ferr-ph., Gels., Mill.*

- Compatibles: *Carb-v.*, *Crot-h.*, *Ham.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Tereb.*
- Antidotes: *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phyt.*, *Sang.*
- Antidote to: *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Cimic.*, snake poisoning (throat symptoms).
- Similar (blood poisoning): *Aeth.*, *Ail.*, *Am-c.*, *Anthr.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bac.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Crot-h.*, *Echi.*, *Eucal.*, *Eup-a.*, *Fago.*, *Gels.*, *Kalichl.*, *Kali-m.*, *Kali-ph.*, *Kreos.*, *Lach.*, *Lob-p.*, *Manc.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-m.*, *Op.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sec.*, *Sol-n.*, *Tarent-c.*, *Terb.*
- Chronic: *Arg-n.*, *Calc.*, *Cur.*, *Med.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Ph-ac.*
- As to miasms: *Cur.* psoric. *Bapt.* syphilitic. *Carb-ac.* syco-syphilitic. *Bry.* and *Bufo.* psoro-sycotic. *Echi.* and *Ars.* psoro-syphilitic. *Pyro.* syco-syphilitic. *Bapt.* *Bufo.* psoro-sycotic. *Echi.* and *Ars.* psoro-syphilitic. *Pyrog.* syco-syphilitic.
- *Bapt.* is syphilitic *Zinc.*
- Compare: *Ail.* more painful, *Bapt.* more painless.
- *Arg-n.*: (*Gels.* is acute of both *Bapt.* and *Arg-n.*). *Bapt.*, *Arg-n.* and *Gels.* a trio.
- *Arn.*: Brain concussion or hemorrhage; *Bapt.* brain toxemia.
- *Bry.*: *Bapt.* is old man's *Bry.* (and perhaps also *Rhus-t.*). Both are complimentary also. A hemotoxic like *Penic.* or *Bapt.* or *Lach.* but less zymosis, more paralytic and no disorganization. *Bapt.*'s early prostration should not be mistaken for the aversion to motion of *Bry.* and drowsiness of *Gels.*, *Bapt.* Has slow incubation but rapid deterioration; *Bry.* Has both incubation and deterioration slow.
- *Bry.*: *Rhus.*: Like *Bry.* in sensorium and rheumatism, like *Rhus.* in sepsis.
- *Cimic.*: Is a mild mixture of *Bapt.*, *Gels.* and *Rhus-t.*; after *Bapt.* (in typhoid) for nervous symptoms.
- *Cur.*: Seems to be a chronic *Bapt.*
- *Eup-per.*: Stomatitis; low fevers with restlessness; but also sleepless and flatulent.
- *Op.*: Has more chest symptoms, *Bapt.* more throat and bowel symptoms. *Bapt.* has no involuntary urine.
- *Hyos.*: Increased cerebral activity, but non-inflammatory in type. *Bapt.* more fagged / imbecile, *Hyos.* more excited / intelligent.
- *Gels.*: *Bapt.* is exaggerated *Gels.* *Bapt.* has rapid and sudden onset, *Gels.* slow developing pace. *Bapt.* more dusky, congested,

besotted look with heavy eyes, *Gels.* sleepy, drooping lids; *Bapt.* more toxic, confused, fuddled and offensive. Sweat in *Gels.* sour, in *Bapt.* offensive. *Bapt.* thirsty, *Gels.* thirstless.

<b>Baptisia</b>	<b>Pyrogen</b>
1. Sycotic	1. Syco-syphilitic
2. Pace-slow (like <i>Bry.</i> , <i>Gels.</i> )	2. Pace-rapid (like <i>Bell.</i> , <i>Rhus-t.</i> )
3. Sore, bruised but painless later	3. Soreness, but painful always
4. Mentally sluggish, sleepy, intoxicated	4. Mentally active, sleepless, stimulated.
5. Less restlessness	5. Restlessness more marked
6. Appearance- cyanotic	6. Appearance- bright flushed
7. Asthenic (like <i>Gels.</i> )	7. Sthenic (like <i>Bell.</i> )
8. Paralytic (like <i>Gels.</i> )	8. Not so
9. Too hot, air hunger; cold >	9. Too chilly, warmth >
10. < Motion, pressure	10. > Motion, pressure
11. Fetor-comes later	11. Fetor-earlier
12. Low nervous states (fever)	12. -----
13. Usually presence of diarrhea	13. Constipation- usual feature
14. Toxemia, pyemia & never well since	14. Septicemia and never well since
15. Ulcers: malignant/fulminating, gangrenous, cancerous	15. Ulcers: varicose
16. Tongue: more coating, brown stripe down the centre	16. Tongue: less coating, yellow stripe down the centre
17. Sputum: less	17. Sputum: profuse
18. -----	18. Pulse – temperature discrepancy

<b>Baptisia</b>	<b>Pyrogen</b>
19. Thirst comparatively less, though dryness of tongue+	19. Thirst enormous
20. Zymosis with patent sepsis (but not through cuts and burns)Autotoxemia	20. Zymosis with sepsis latent or patent (cuts and burns as well as bad air, food and drink)

## BARTFELDER

*Spring Water from Hungary*

**Bart.**

### Monogram

INTOXICATED. DRY. EXCORIATED. VENOUS.

### Region

Sensorium

Eyes

Throat

Rectum

Genitourinary organs

### Worse

Coffee

Cold bath

Walking (knees)

Morning

### Better

After a bath

Eruclatations

Walking

### GENERALS

- Hostile to coffee.
- Burning: Meatus; genitals; fingers.
- Dry: Eyes; throat.
- Intoxicated feeling. Stupefying headache. Confusion in head.
- Dim vision while walking.

- Excoriated corners of nose.
- Toothache after cold exposure; < cold water, touch.
- Frothy saliva. Hungry after breakfast, > after eructations. Qualmishness. Abdomen distended.
- Hemorrhoids: Pain, protrude and strangulate, while walking; < after coffee.
- Burning in meatus, during a (cold) bath. Frequent urging to urinate.
- Sexual desire decreased. Dysmenorrhea. Hoarseness, < morning.
- Palpitation; cramps in heart; after coffee (also anxiety, restlessness, heat, confusion, congestion in head, dreams of funerals, of journey).
- Soreness in lumbar region, nates and hips. Hands tremble even when resting on table (*Zinc.*), or grasping anything. Weak knees knock together. Throbbing in tendo Achillis (left) (*Zinc.*), > walking < touch of finger. Finger and toe-nails bluish.
- Dreams of travel.
- Burning-itching as if frost-bitten (*Agar.*) in morning (left little finger, right heel and toes). Nettle-rash. Needle-like pricking from cold bath. Swelling.

## RELATIONS

- *Nux-v.* collateral.
- Clinical experiences from homeopaths needed.

# BARYTA MURIATICUM

*Barium Chloride*

**Bar-m.**

## Monogram

EXUDATIVE. SCROFULOUS. BACKWARD.  
SENILE. SCLEROTIC. TUBERCULOUS.

## Region

Nerves: Vagus. Solar plexus. Brain. Spinal cord

Glands: Ovaries. Testes. Lymphatic. Tonsils. Endocrine. Thyroid. (Adrenal).

Liver. Pancreas

Blood vessels: Large arteries (aorta)

Alimentary canal

Kidneys

Left side. Right (mumps, throat)

### Worse

Wet weather. Cold air. Open air (though liked)

Bath. Becoming cold

Morning. Night

Periodically Spring. Autumn 3 am to daybreak?

Suppressed: Gonorrhoea. Foot sweat

Fats. (Yoghurt. Banana)

During sleep, siesta, morning second sleep

Mercury. (Lead)

Exertion; of vision

### Better

Discharge

Lying on abdomen (*Med.*)

(Citrous fruits)

## GENERALS

- A sclerotic and glandular *Baryta*, scrofulo-sycotic; scrofulous wormy children. Both extremes of life: children, aged. Stunted/senile but more physically than mentally (opp. to *Bar-c.*); and with unmitigated, rather heightened, sex (perverted, *Bufo*).
- Children may be backward (like *Bar-c.*) or even mongol, with tonsil or glandular problems, worms, Pott's disease, low hearing. Phthisical conditions. Scrofula is a major cause of dwarfism. "Mentally weak, physically anxious, sexually excited." - Pulford.

## Nerves

- Increased irritability of nerves. General physical anxiety.
- Pains: Bruised; burning; tenderness of parts; stiffness. Also, painlessness (dysentery); more heaviness than real pain. Pains in fits and starts.
- Numbness; in fingers (toes). Tingling.
- Weakness: Predominant. A general feeling of lassitude and profound and progressive debility, esp. in morning, even a faint sinking feeling, a syncope, a paralytic weakness debarring ascending; bathing or even urinating are too much. A general

heaviness. Lax flabby muscles. Feeble peristalsis. Limbs weak and tremulous; legs weak and stiff; tottering gait; increasing muscular weakness. Sudden or constant, vertiginous debility and mental prostration, from increased pulse-pressure. Lameness, paresis, after influenza, diphtheria.

- Convulsive trembling (*Gels.*). Twitchings general or local. Periodically returning convulsive fits with jerking, tossing about, stiffness or insensibility of body, shaking like electric shocks (*Arg-m.*); with headache, deafness, vomiting and burning in stomach, attacks of dyspnea, great sexual excitement (*Stram.*), consciousness intact. Epilepsy, periodical fits, clonic spasms, with imbecility and sexual excitement. Jerking of limbs; during sleep; periodical. Cramps in toes. Hyperaesthesia of nerves with debility (like *Sil.*).
- Paralysis: With icy coldness of body; voluntary muscular power gone, but perfectly sensible; one sided, more often left, (but with aphasia). Paraplegia. Pseudo-hypertrophic muscular paralysis. Internal, of involuntary muscles e.g. peristaltic. Respiration, catching (arrested).
- Sensation of internal fulness.
- Tension: In head, face, stomach, abdomen, knees, skin. Congestions. Distension of blood-vessels. (No venosity).

### Tissues

- Glands: Scrofulous; inflamed, enlarged, indurated, even ulcerating lymphatic and other glands; salivary (parotid, sub-maxillary), mesenteric, pancreas, inguinal (buboes after suppressed gonorrhoea), testes, ovaries (later atrophying), cervical, (prostate left for *Bar-c.* and thyroid better covered by *Bar-i.*). Both *Barytas* and *Muriaticums* are absorbents and *Bar-m.* therefore doubly so, recalling here *Calc-f.* also.
- Tubes: Stenosis (esophagus, ends of stomach, rectum, bronchial).
- Catarrhs: Of eyes, ears, nose, throat, bowels, vagina, larynx, bronchial.
- Discharges: Smell like rotten cheese; purulent.
- Dropsy: After scarlatina. Swelling of hands and feet (acromegaly).

- Blood: Hemorrhages. Extravasations (*Arn.*). Leucocytosis. (Threatened) Apoplexy, with buzzing in ears. Chlorosis; with anemia, esp. in scrofulous constitutions.
- Growths: Ovarian tumors with a scrofulous taint. An induration below stomach causing paroxysmal dyspnea from pressure on diaphragm. Hard (cancerous) tumors of mammae. Goitre. (Lipoma).
- Degenerative changes or organic lesions: Vascular degeneration, arteriosclerosis.
- Multiple sclerosis: Of brain, cord, liver, heart, stomach, lungs. Fatty metamorphosis, followed by calcification. Cerebral softening belongs to (tertiary) syphilis, hence better left for *Bar-c.* or *Aur-m.* Our remedy may develop along any of the three lines: nerves, glands or blood vessels.
- Emaciation: Phthisical; of thighs, nates (*Lach.*); of aged; of children.

### Mind

- Anxiety; with any pain, nausea, retching, vomiting; with oppression of chest; a general physical anxiety; apprehension felt in pit of stomach.
- Mental alienation (imbecility, mania or insanity) with enlarged glands, increasing muscular weakness and strong sexual excitement (even satyriasis; or nymphomania with dejection and dread of men like *Bufo*).
- Childishness (not very apparent, but) with aversion to play, to strangers; backward, semi-idiotic, shy, timid, dazed.
- Suspicious. Fickle minded. Averse to bath, light. (Sex maniacs). Censorious. Introvert. Fastidious. Infection phobia. Indolence. Weak memory.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, from cerebral anemia; reeling; staggering; of old people; constant, with heaviness (and confusion) of head and noises in ears; when walking; swimming before the eyes; things turn round.

- Constant headache, without acute crisis, occurring in old people; < lying down at night, during sleep or siesta; a dull headache that is more of a heaviness than a pain; with occasional crackling, sparkling or streaking (as of lightning). Headaches of the under-nutritioned, with flatulent dyspepsias; flatulent twinges in head or chest (alternating). It comes from exertion of vision (*Onos.*). Ischemic headache. Stunning pains or shocks in head.
- Eczema. Crops of pimples. Thick offensive crusts. Abscess behind ears, after scarlatina; copious pus.

### Eyes

- Scrofulous ophthalmia; injected; pus. Photophobia. Staring. Scrofulous ulcers on lids; corneal ulcers. Staphyloma spurium (protrusion of cornea due to struma). “Hernia tunicae humeris aquei” (hernia related to space between lens and retina that causes accumulation of gel in vitreous humor). Left eyelid paralysis. Dim vision.

### Ears

- Recurrent otitis. Otorrhea: Pus copious, offensive, like rotten cheese; after scarlatina.
- Pain: In angina pectoris; < lying on painful side, > sipping cold water; after repeated otitis or scarlatina; with induration and swelling of sub-maxillary glands, sore throat. Throbbing in.
- Roaring, wheezing, buzzing, clucking noises on swallowing, chewing sneezing; with cerebral symptoms (vertigo, congestion, apoplexy). Stitching-crawling in. Meniere’s disease. Deafness.
- Catarrh and paresis of eustachian tubes and pharynx; tubes feel wide open; air is forced into the tympanum too easily. Calcareous deposits on the tympanum (*Calc-f.*). “Inflates middle ear on blowing nose.”- Boericke.

### Nose

- Fluent coryza; with fever. Discharge copious, thick, yellow. Sneezing; during sleep. Painful nodule or pimple on nose-tip.

### Face

- Mumps (right) after scarlatina; not much pain. Tension of face; with nausea, diarrhea. Drawing pains in face muscles.

## Mouth

- Shooting, throbbing pains in teeth; on waking after midnight. Loose teeth with salivation. Gums swollen, bleeding.
- Tongue: Furred, coated, dry, ulcerated; paralysed.
- Taste putrid (also to food), mouth dry (with thirst), or saliva. Fetor, as if mercurial, not self-noticed, with salivation. Saliva drooling in pancreatic induration, with toothache, sore throat. Mouth full of vesicles.

## Throat

- Tonsils: Inflammation, swell and suppurate, after every cold taken, esp. in spring and autumn; recurrent tonsillitis, after suppressed foot sweat; during exanthem; chronic hypertrophy.
- Dysphagia; parietic condition. Uvula elongated, with hyperemia and blenorrhoea.
- Varices in throat. Exophthalmic goitre. Cervical glands indurated like beads.

## Stomach

- Appetite suffers (anorexia). Desires dry food (as toasts). Anxiety in pit; great anxiety with gastralgia (a pressing), with nausea, retching and vomiting (watery or stringy) or purging; during spasm; has to bend double.
- Generally, a gone feeling in epigastrium (in chronic affections); inflamed, with (isolated ecchymoses and) tenderness on an indurated spot (initially flatulent). Induration and consequent narrowing of the cardiac orifice (pyloric, *Lyc.*), with pain on eating and attacks of dyspnea (from pressure on diaphragm).
- Digestion very slow, stomach is feeble, must take only the simplest food, else severe indigestion. Constant eructations, esp. after eating; bitter; waterbrash; offensive flatus. Drowsy after dinner. Flatulent dyspepsia of aged (esp. the arteriosclerotic) due to mal-assimilation; flatus impinges on stomach, chest, throat, or even brain, with anxiety, with a tender spot below stomach.
- Burning, as if afire, with vomiting, in epilepsy; a glow rises from stomach to chest and head (from feet, *Visc.*). Acidity.

**Abdomen**

- Distended, swollen and hard, esp. liver, mesenteric glands, pancreas. Fatty stools etc. of pancreatic disorder (or coeliac disease). Burning in.
- Colic: After exanthem; in worms (with fetor, nausea, vomiting); in convulsions (periodical); in diarrhea (also a painless diarrhea); esp. in umbilical region; < morning. Flatulence; in the aged; incarcerated; rises up about 3 am causing oppression, dyspnea and twinges.
- Inguinal region: Glands swollen, hard, painful; ulcers; hernia (?).

**Rectum**

- Spasmodic pains.
- Piles protrude during urination. Worms (with uneasiness in abdomen or colic, fetor, vomiting etc.). Fistula. Abscess of anus.
- Chronic (yellow) mucus diarrhea with or without pains, slimy tongue. Painless dysentery; after suppr. eruptions. Stools: bloody mucus, jelly-like; in puny children (*Med.*).
- Constipation: No desire or pain, paralyzed rectum and sphincter; stool hard, white, mucus-coated.

**Urinary**

- Cystitis: Frequent, painful or involuntary urination at night. Urine offensive, yellowish, or with a white sediment.
- Increased uric acid and diminished chlorides; gravel.
- Diabetes (from pancreatic pathologies).

**Male**

- Sex-obsessed (*Fl-ac.*). Frequent emissions. Satyriasis. Later impotence.
- Chronic gonorrhea/gleet. Suppressed gonorrhea: Buboos, or testes disorder (inflammation, induration, hypertrophy).

**Female**

- Menses: Too early, copious.
- Leucorrhea: Acrid, yellowish ‘constant running from vulva’. Pinching, squeezing or bruised pain in pelvic cavity.
- Ovaries: Induration and tumor, swelling, later atrophied.

- Nymphomania from utero-ovarian disorders; even in the idiotic. Sterility. Slow or retarded fetal growth (*Bar-c.*).

### Respiratory

- Voice weak, husky; hoarse, from enlarged tonsils. Respiration fast, catching (sudden, arrested), anxious, must sit up; asthma senilis.
- Chronic cough, dry or rattling, with difficult throw-up, in scrofulous children with mumps, tonsillitis or Pott's disease etc.
- Bronchial affections (catarrhs) of the scrofulous aged, with cardiac or bronchial dilatation (bronchiectasis). Morning, muco-purulent sputa.
- Anxiety and oppression of chest with dyspnea. Heat in upper part of chest; with pulmonary catarrh.
- Phthisical condition of lungs. Fibroid phthisis. Mucous phthisis; with herpes, glands (mesenteric, cervical), testes etc. Phthisis is a sycotic condition, says Gregg.

### Circulatory

- Palpitation: On ascending. Beats rapid, irregular; pulse full, soft, irregular, or lastly imperceptible.
- Pain in chest, with otalgia. Chronic endarteritis; of aged. Aneurism of large arteries/aorta. Distressing throbbing in a tumor (initially flatulent); in abdominal aorta (aneurism), with fullness and pain in chest, persistent palpitation and swelling of thorax near sternum. Distended blood vessels. Induration of descending aorta.
- Arteriosclerosis of aorta and major blood vessels similar to senile atheroma; with increased pulse-pressure (high systolic / low diastolic, like *Lyc.*, opp. to *Crat.*) and cerebro-cardiac (or chest) symptoms, hot head and cold termini and increased sexual desire. Modifies the arterial tension in senile atheroma.
- Vascular degeneration, with hypertension; "High BP not involving kidneys or calcareous concretions" (dubious).
- Ischemia of heart and brain (cause of pain like *Lyc.*). Dilatation; senilis.

### Neck and Back

- Myelitis. Spinal curvature. Backaches. “Beginning struma”, the whole neck and throat full of hard glandular swellings.

### Locomotor

- Limbs heavy, cold, paralyzed. Stiff and weak muscles and joints. Convulsive jerking. Trembling. Nightly twitching or jerking in arms (during sleep); with faintness. Pain in legs, > drawing them up. Numb limbs (local), fingers (or toes). Cramps in toes. Drawing pain in thighs. Bloody extravasations in knee-joint. Ulcers on legs.

### Skin

- Formication all over body. Pricking-itching. Swelling and tension.
- Scrofulous eruptions; urticaria, erysipelas, eczema, lichen, herpes. Small (scrofulous) ulcers on body; burning ulcers. Seborrhoea.

### Sleep

- After dinner. Broken sleep. No sleep until midnight.

### Thermic States:

- Cold body (in paralysis); sweat (with polyuria); head; hands and feet. Alternate chill and heat (tonsillitis). Constant dry heat; of head and face (with cold termini).
- Tertian fevers. Fever with thirst. Spring / Autumn fevers. *Dul.* acute esp. during a cold wave.

### RELATIONS

- *Murs* are acutes of *Carbs* (excepting perhaps *Natrums*).
- Complementary to: *Ambr.*, *Arg-n.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Con.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*
- *Aur-m.* concentrates on nerves, *Bar-i.* on glands (including mammae) and is syphilitic, while *Bar-m.* is scrofulo-sycotic and emphasises both nerves and glands and arteries too.
- Pathology in *Bar-m.* prevails over symptoms (like *Plb.*), hence repertorization is likely to miss this very officious remedy.
- *Bar-m.* is chronic of both *Caust.* and *Con.* Similar but much deeper-acting than *Con.* which it complements in glandular affections.
- Useful after *Arn.* in extravasations of blood (like *Sul-ac.*).
- A blend of *Bar-c.* (shyness, slowness, childishness, backward,

glandular), *Nat-m.* (sensitive; introvert; hot; emaciation; phthisical) and *Bufo* (childish; backward; epileptic; sexually excited; unsocial).

- Acute of *Bar-c.* in tonsillitis. *Calc-f.* is similar.
- Shares similarity with its fat brother *Bar-c.* But *Bar-m.* is less shy, less slow but more sensitive, sexually excited and epileptic than *Bar-c.*
- *Hydr.-Con.-Bar-m.* is a promising trio, as also *Ambr.-Caust.-Bar-m.*, *Ambr.-Arg-n.-Bar-m.* or *Nux-v.-Lyc.-Bar-m.*
- Antidoted by: *Absin.*

## BELLIS PERENNIS

*Daisy. Wound-wort*

**Bell-p.**

### Monogram

SORE. OVERWORKED. VENOUS. SENILE. RHEUMATIC. FAGGED.

### Region

Blood vessels; veins  
 Muscles; fibres, belly  
 Nerves  
 Deeper tissues  
 Female organs  
 Spleen  
 Joints. Coccyx  
 Left side

### Worse

#### Depressing factors:

Injuries (Sprains. Bruises. Falls. Overwork. Exercising. Surgery. Deep trauma)  
 Cold: Bath or drinks winds. Wet  
 Before storms  
 Becoming chilled when hot  
 Touch. Pressure  
 Hanging limbs down

**Depleting factors:**

Masturbation

Bleeding

**Better**

Motion; continued; Violent

Cold (local) but hot to rheumatism

Rains

Massage

Walking in open air

**GENERALS**

- Great muscular soreness: traumatic, after vigorous exertion or exposure; of affected parts (*Arn.*, *Ham.*).
- Injuries: Complaints after major surgical work; to abdomen, pelvic organs; of contraceptives; of unnatural coitus; auto-traumatism. Inguinal hernia after injuries. Injuries to deeper tissues. Falls on the coccyx. Bruises with extravasation of blood. Hematocele that are not absorbed. Deep trauma or septic wounds. After-effects of bruising that take a long time to clear. Complaints due to cold bath (*Ant-c.*) or winds or cold food or drink when the body is heated (*Bry.*) or from getting wet when overheated (*Rhus-t.*).
- Tubercular diathesis.
- Stasis: Cerebral stasis (giddiness) in elderly people. Venous stasis due to mechanical causes, from chilling. Varicose veins; in pregnancy (*Arist-cl.*); with sore, bruised feeling.
- Fag: Tired brain (*Pic-ac.*), fagged, overworked; from masturbation; confused. Marked persistent tiredness without any real disease; desire to lie down.
- Lameness as if sprained; of affected parts (*Rhus-t.*).
- Contracted as if (head, wrist, uterus).
- Lithiasis.

**Make-up**

- The aged, laborers, gardeners with rheumatic pains or “bruise of many days” (*Arn.*). Commercial travellers. Nervous, restless. Carbo-fluoric type with tendency to visceral ptosis.

## Nerves

- Pains: Hard. Aching. Sore. Bruised. Squeezing or throbbing. Neuralgias originating in pneumo-gastric disturbances.
- Constriction like a tight garter (wrists, ankles).
- Results of injuries to nerves, with intense soreness and intolerance of cold winds. Sensitive nerve in a fracture. Railway spine.

## Tissues

- Blood: Scurvy. Congestions. Extravasations. Suppurating sinus after a horse kick. Pus locked in an enclosed space. Acrid, hair destroying pus.
- Joints: Sprains of joints with great soreness, sensitive to touch, ecchymosis and swelling (*Led.*). Gout after a fall.
- Growths: Tumours originating from a blow (*Con.*). Congestive tumours. Tumours esp. in soft parts. Polypus; tongue. Nodules after removal of mammae. Hemangioma.
- Bones: Cannot walk or stand; bones seem to give away.

## Mind

- Great irritability. Irritated persons that think slowly; often dream of anger and revenge.
- Detached and disconnected whilst feeling alert, vital, at peace or all right.
- Delusion that daughter was dead, with unconcerned feeling. Presentiment of own death.
- Wants to appear nice, smile, to be surrounded by nice people; a nice, friendly, superficial kind of company.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo > lying, < rising up.
- Headache from occiput to vertex. Ends in shooting. Itching around scalp and over back, < hot bath and bed.

### Eyes

- Diplopia from traumatism, close work, sight seeing etc. Catarrhal conjunctivitis.

**Nose**

- Coryza. Acute sinusitis due to cold exposure; pains > cold. Loss of sense of smell.

**Face**

- Acne. Herpes; with violent spasmodic cough.

**Mouth**

- Tongue: Red edged tip (*Rhus-t.*), with burning.
- Toothache, > heat.
- Stomatitis.

**Throat**

- Spasm or choking or cough after ice-cream when overheated.
- Huskiness. Rawness. Heavy cough. Acute and chronic laryngitis.

**Stomach**

- Dyspepsia from ices, masturbation, cold drinks when heated (*Bry.*); fats (pressure in pit).
- Desires: Exotic food. meat, onions, vinegar. Averse to milk.

**Abdomen**

- Bloating, rumbling in. Dyspepsia from cold drinks. Flatulence, > motion.
- Yellow, painless diarrhoea, foul odor; < night, lying on left side. Dysentery with muscular pains.
- Appendicitis. Cholecystitis.
- Soreness of abdominal walls and of uterus.
- Spleen: Fullness about, stitches in, sore, enlarged.
- Polyps of buccal and intestinal mucous membranes. Malignant, large ever growing tumour in abdomen.

**Urinary**

- Calculi; urine with brick red sediment, bloody.
- Retention of urine from injuries.

**Female**

- Amenorrhoea from chilling stomach. Dysmenorrhoea, throbbing, streaking pains. Metrorrhagia.
- Discomfort and inability to walk during later months of pregnancy (from relaxation of ligaments of pelvic region).

- Uterus: Uterine hemorrhage from mechanical injury in coition. Uterus feels sore as if squeezed. Metritis. Uterine inertia in labour. Uterus does not shrink after delivery. “Fagged womb.” Prolapse, also of bladder and vagina.
- Trauma of labour, difficult or instrumental. Traumatic affections of ovaries (*Psor.*).
- Erosion of cervix. Cervicitis.
- Leucorrhoea: Irritating; viscous.
- Engorgement of breasts and uterus. Bruised breasts, take on a fibrosis, even cancer.

### Back

- Ailments from fall on coccyx (*Hyper.*).
- Blueness and soreness of boils on nape.

### Extremities

- Arthritic knee, > heat. Itching on back and flexor surfaces of thighs. Pain down anterior of thighs. Wandering joint pains. Bursitis.
- Overworked hand, > warmth. Wrist feels contracted as from elastic band around joint (patient allergic to *Rhus.*; due to cold wet exposure).

### Heart

- Heart complaints, > motion. Bruised soreness. Rhythmic anomalies. Squeezed feeling as if a violent attack. Fatty heart and hypertrophy. Strained heart (*Arn.*). Coronary thrombosis. Angina pectoris. Cardiac neurosis.

### Respiratory

- Acute bronchitis. Hemoptysis. Pulmonary atelectasis.

### Skin

- Toxic crises resembling erysipelas of low type.
- Itching > cold, < warmth of bed. Skin affections from chilling stomach or cold bath in summer. General throbbing under skin after cold drinks when heated, > massage and walking in open air, < hanging down limbs.
- Acne. Boil first small, then large and dark fiery and painful, with headache and coldness. Boils all over. Psoriasis. Keloids. Anthrax. Weeping eczema. Nevus.

**Sleep**

- Wakes early at 3 a.m. and cannot sleep again; catnap sleep of aged.

**RELATIONS**

- “A greater and deeper *Arnica*” but with this difference

S. No.	<i>Arnica mont</i>	<i>Bellis per</i>
1.	Strain	Fatigue
2.	Cerebral congestion. Arterial congestion	Cerebral arteriosclerosis. Venous congestion
3.	Sepsis, typhoid states more marked. Pus: bloody, fetid	Secretions not vitiated. Pus: acrid
4.	Softer tissues	Deeper tissues
5.	> Warm application	> Cold application
6.	> Lying	> Motion
7.	Suddenness, acuity and shock	Chronicity
8.	Sensitiveness more marked	Tiredness more marked

- Compare: *Arn.* corresponds to contusions more, *Rhus.* to superficial sprains while *Bell-p.* to deeper sprains. *Con.* (Ca, mammae bruises), *Cimic.* (belly of muscles), *Vanad.* (brain softening, degenerative states).
- Also related: *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Calen.*, *Carc.*, *Frax.*, *Ham.*, *Hyper.*, *Pyrog.*, *Staph.*, *Tril-t.*
- *Bell-p.* is between *Arn.* and *Echi.* (it embraces somewhat the field of *Echi.* e.g. acne, boils, acrid pus, fatigue etc.).
- Antidotes: *Bell.*

# BERYLLIUM

*The Metal*

**Beryl.**

## Monogram

ALLERGIC. TUBERCULAR. LITHIC. CANCEROUS. HARDENING.

## Region

Larynx

Lungs

Gall Bladder

Kidneys

Bones. Joints

Skin

Left to right (mastoid)

## WORSE

Heat. Warm room

Motion. Slight exertion. Car riding

Bending backwards

Inspiring

Sight and smell of food

## BETTER

Cold. Open air

Warm room (cough)

Eating

## GENERALS

- Disturbed phosphorus metabolism through disturbed phosphatase activity. Pictures, in part, *Phos*.
- Very acute or delayed onset. Frequent relapses; very long drawn out recovery; very slow resolution. (Metals are usually sluggish and weak).
- Weakness, exhaustion, soon tired; worn out; somnolence. Lypothymia (hysterical syncope) with weak legs.
- Emaciation with sub-febrile state; progressive.
- Retarded growth or arrested development.
- Edema.

- Sarcoid: In axillary glands, liver, spleen, lungs, skin, bones [sarcoma; sarcoidosis].
- Growths: Granuloma; papilloma; osteosarcoma; gumma (syphilitic, tubercular, soporotrichotic or trichosporosis); lipomas; cysts. Nodosities, localized in inter-digital (inter-phalangeal) articulations. Cancer (bones, lungs, thyroid).
- Granulomatous: Exposed tissues; focal lesions in lungs and liver.
- Fainting: From cardiac insufficiency (*Lach.*); hysterical.
- Stooped head and shoulders.

### Mind

- Weak will. Hysteria. Indecisive.
- Sensitive to criticism, passivity, yielding, "I have to protect myself" by being hard, unobtrusive and unassuming.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Frontal headache; throbbing. Worse: heat, getting up, least movement, jar (e.g. coughing), light, excitement. Better: fresh air, lying on painful side. Occipital pain radiating to mastoid; or mastoid to mastoid. Shocks in. Vertigo.
- Trichosporosis.

### Eyes

- Conjunctivitis: Catarrhal; follicular; with photophobia.

### Nose

- Thin, acrid coryza; fullness better in open air, < in a warm room. Contusion-like pain within nose. Rhinitis (acute, chronic); sinusitis; spasmodic (hay fever); blocked nose; epistaxis.

### Face

- Pallor or cyanosis (from crude). Lips dry, cracked, small ulcers on.

### Mouth

- Dryness. Small ulcerations on lips and tip of tongue. Stomatitis. Gingivitis. Palatal vault has a glassy look. Lichen planus of mouth.

### Throat

- Pharyngitis. Better by cold drinks (*Lach.*); eating. Sore throat; with ulcers on tip of tongue, constant desire to swallow, swollen glands, deep cough, itchy papules on skin. Red glazed appearance. Painful burning. Must hem and hawk.
- Thyroid affections.

### Stomach

- Averse to sweets. Capricious appetite; easy satiety (*Lyc.*), but soon hungry again. Anorexia, vomiting, emaciation. Fullness before meals; full up, yet hungry (*Lyc.*). Drowsy after meals, with tightness in epigastrium (< inspiring).
- Nausea at sight or smell of food, car-riding; better lying down or eating (however). Travel sickness. Gastritis. (Ulcer, cancer, stenosis).

### Abdomen

- Meteorism, painful, worse inspiring.
- Cholecystitis, lithiasic or non-lithiasic. Fibrocystic disease of pancreas. Chronic pancreatitis. Hepatic insufficiency; tropical (*Phos.*). Diaphragmatic (phrenic) hernia.

### Urinary

- A lithiasic state. Renal calculus with hypercalcemia. (Diabetes). Porphyrine increased (*Crot-h.*).

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea: On smallest exertion, out of proportion to the physical signs. "Never seen such dyspnea and such, tough expectoration" (Griggs). Laryngismus stridulus (*Brom.*). Inflammation chronic, tubercular. Polypi. Papillomata laryngii.
- Cough: From irritation behind sternum (or pain there). Cannot cough (deep) enough, yet little expectoration. Rattling cough better in warm room, worse bending backwards, smoke. Suffocating croupy cough, sticky mucus, and intense pain behind sternum. From bursting of fluorescent tube nearby; earlier symptoms were like influenza for which *Bry.*, *Gels.*, *Rhus-t.* were ineffective. Allergic bronchitis of children. Cough of lung cancer. Dry, deep, painful cough.

- Expectoration: Sweet; tough; not rusty; blood-streaked.
- Constriction of chest from exertion, inspiration. Burning and knife-like pains behind sternum. Bronchitis. Bronchiolitis. Tracheo-bronchitis. Bronchiectasis. Emphysema. Cardiac asthma.
- Pneumonia: Influenza-pneumonia or pneumonia after measles or pertussis. Chronic interstitial pneumonia. Atypical and viral pneumonia. Pneumoconiosis. Sarcoids in lungs (*Nat-ar.*); early T.B.
- X-ray shows “snow-storm” like picture as in miliary T.B. or intense infiltration. Multiple areas of soft tissue infiltration, later leaving a nodular appearance (tubercles). Images of tuberculosis or of sarcoidosis. Laryngeal phthisis.

### Heart

- Burning in retro-sternal area. Palpitation and sensation of thoracic constriction. Angina pectoris. Feeling there is not enough room for the heart. Arrythmias.
- Rheumatic myocarditis. Senile heart.

### Back

- Stitching pain in mid-dorsal and lumbar regions < lying down, beginning of motion (*Rhus-t.*), bending head forward. Cold sensation in dorso-lumbar and gluteal regions. Osteophytic (exostotic) lumbar rheumatism.

### Locomotor

- Weakness and lameness of limbs. Pains as if sprained arm. Blue hands. Clubbed fingers. Osteoarthritis.

### Skin

- Cutaneous and subcutaneous granulations with formation of fistulas. Sarcoid. Ulceration of skin, leading to subacute granulomata (from poisoning). Papillomas. Small hard papulae, nodular, surrounded by areas of erythema (poisoning). Dryness.
- Papulo-vesicular dermatitis. Contact dermatitis. Polymorphous dermatitis. Oozing secretions and fissures. Eczema. Lichen planus; in mouth.
- Itching papulae < warmth of bed, scratching.

**Thermic**

- Lowered temperature (from poisoning). Feverish horripilation.
- Chilly, worse from exertion; warmth; in bed at night; beginning of influenza, symptoms like *Rhus-t.*

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Bry.*: < movement, dry and painful cough. *Lach.*: Swooning, out of cardiac weakness, suffocation, dry cough tearing. *Iod.*: Broncho-pulmonary affections.
- Compare also: *Barytas*, *Calcareas*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-ar.*, *Phos.*, *Seneg.*, *Sulo-ac.* (pollution).

**BRYONIA ALBA***White Bryoni***Bry.****Monogram**

INCIPIENT. DRY. CATARRHAL. BILIOUS. HARD. HEAVY. STEADY.  
COMPOSED. TENSE. RHOEO-RHEUMATIC-PECTORAL.

**Region**

Mucous Membranes: Pleura. Pericardium. Meninges. Peritoneum. Synovium

Glands: Liver. Kidneys. Lymphatics. Parotids. Mammae. Uterus. Thyroid

Nerves: Solar plexus; vagus; coats of nerves

Tissue: Cellular Tissue. White fibrous tissue. Connective tissue. Muscular fiber

Blood. Circulation. Veins

One side. Right side

**Worse**

**HOT:** Weather. Warm relaxing. Spring. Summer heat. Damp hot

Becoming; exertion; room. Ironing. Fire. Light of sun. Tropics, stay in

**DRY:** Weather. Heat. Cold; in spring, summer

Cold winds. Winter

**DAMP:** Weather. Warm weather. Scarce rains. Rainy season

Sudden changes either too warm or too cold

Uncovering

Cold: air, weather, wave, becoming

PERIODICAL: Daytime. Forenoon (9-12). Noon (12). Fore-midnight (9-12). Post-midnight (12-3)

A.M / P.M. 3,4,4,5,5,6,9. 10 am.-10 am. Every third day

MOTION: Least; even opening eyes. Postural change. Being disturbed. Working. Deep breathing

Masticating. Coughing. Sneezing. Exertion. Lifting. Eyestrain. Rest (rarely). Lying (cough)

During sleep

Touch and light pressure. Sudden hard pressure (Allen)

Suppressions: Eruptions; discharges

Vexation. Mortification. Anger. Fright. Mental exertion

Calomel; aperients (laxatives). Tobacco

Typhoid shots. Vaccination

Depletions; fasting

Eating. Overeating. Long after eating

Drinking; cold, while hot; hard water

Acids. Bread; old. Stale food. 'Cold' fruits. Beer. Beans. Vegetables

### **Better**

Warmth; of Sun (not its light); to affected part; of bed, in cool air or room (opp. to *Asar.*, *Ferr-p.*, *Phyt.*), drinks (*Lyc.*)

Daybreak. Evening. Night. After midnight (often)

Cool: weather (mild); room, open air (congestion, mind)

Cold application (head, teeth); food

REST: Continued moderate pressure. Lying on painful part, side. Lying; with head low; drawing legs up. Sitting. Any support. Dark, in sleep; but not siesta

MOTION: Shaking limbs. Hanging limbs. Descending. Continued walking (unsteadiness; nervousness). Fibrous tissue pains. Walking in open air (toothache)

RELEASE: Rain pour. Sweat. Epistaxis. Deflation. Discharges. Eruptions. Daybreak

## GENERALS

### Resemblances between characters of Plant and Remedy

Plant	Remedy
1. A climbing hedgerow plant, creeping quietly and slowly and unobtrusively on its way, often hidden by the foliage of the hedge shrubs.	1. Slow and insidious onset. Desires to be left in peace and doesn't want to be disturbed. Dry type, hides information.
2. The root is large, thick and fleshy and may attain an enormous size, weighing several pounds.	2. The subject is sluggish and doesn't allow the movement of rapid character.
3. Grows in wet places depicting biological thirst.	3. Increased thirst to redeem off dryness.
4. The roots and stems are succulent (juicy).	4. Thirst for large quantity to maintain the moisture; sodden a characteristic.
5. Roots are firmly anchored in the ground.	5. A person seeks stability in life. Perseverant.
6. The fresh root contains the active material- an alkaloid-Bryonicin.	6. 'Dryness' observable through and through.
7. Contains two glycosides Bryonin and Bryonidin.	7. Craves sweets, ice-cream; < fasting; hypoglycemic action.
8. Hair on the leaves protect the plant from excessive perspiration.	8. < warmth; damp weather induce more sweating and consequent 'drying effect.'
9. The succulent long stems are not able to hold the plant erect.	9. < Erect position, sitting up = nausea, fainting etc. Muscles of nape and lumbar more affected.

Plant	Remedy
10. Spiral tendrils of the plant are sensitive to touch.	10. < Touch. Mind-sensitive.
11. Long tendrils extend from the stem in search of some support and having attached to it contract into a coiled spring. This provides fixation and stability for the parent plant.	11. Wants to hold a 'secured' position in life.
12. The plants dries out its environment with great energy for survival.	12. The person will lean on, grasp firmly and drain and firmly and drain and dry out its environment to serve his own needs
13. The berries, often found hanging about the size of a garden pea. That makes the climbing of the plant slow.	13. Inertia and climbing slowly in life, aversion to motion and conventionalism.
14. The berries, when ripe, are filled with a juice of a foetid unpleasant odour.	14. The type is unpleasant, irritable, < contradiction and it is difficult to pull on with him.

### Make-up

- Gastro-hepato-rheumatic. Gouty. Black hair, dark complexion, firm muscular fibre, dry, sallow, spare, wiry, slender, nervous (*Alum.*). Or venous, plethoric, heavy and lazy. Tendency to leanness. Medi-thermal: hostile to either too hot or too cold (air or foods).

### Personality

- A security and rest hunter. Many of his dreams, deliriums and fears stem there from. Man without much imagination, artistic talent, science or philosophic instinct, but with much calculation and e'lan. The economic or businessman, insurance man, stock

broker, a tough (unlike *Phos.*), “dry” fellow, sober, pragmatic, reliable, deliberating, methodical, calculating, hard working, steadily perseverant (‘pig-headed’) (But real pig is *Sulph.*, however. *Bry.-Sulph.* make a pair (as e.g. for Negroes), as both are psoro-sycotic. To be more precise: *Bry.* Psoro-sycotic; *Sulph.* syco-psoric), but always concerned with Safety, Security, Stability. (Stability in temperament belongs to *Sil.* also, but *Bry.* hankers after a stable life more. Sucking thumb of children may also mean an instinct for security). Really austere (*Ars.* is sham austere) and determined. He will lean on or grasp firmly and drain and dry out its environment with great energy to serve his own ends (like the plant itself). Generous only at the spur of the moment, obliging but not with his money, reluctant bill-payer, commanding, vehement (esp. when ill), obtrusive: a typical Indian aristocrat. Spare and sparing: taciturn, loath to give out symptoms; will not admit that he is improving. Will become ferocious (even mean) if his security is jeopardized. Hence affections from loss of livelihood. Takes everything en mal.

- At the highest rung “they are the mighty people, capable of real results.” Their obstinacy is an aid, choleric disposition an added strength. Slow on the up-take but follow mighty projects with a phenomenal tenacity (contra *Sil.*). They rise slowly to the mettle that occasions demand of them and their calibre can never be adequately measured. Like Winston Churchill or our Lal Bahadur Shastri they exhibit a cold resoluteness and courage without being aggressive. Hahnemann himself was the best type of a *Bry.* personality. Seeker of security, but altruistic and full of volition. ‘A bear’ (Habbard). *Bry.* has given us more benefactors than *Sulph.* This is in them a vein of benevolence. Also (possibly) a religious bent.

### Highlights

- Insidious, slowly advancing but forcible processes, proceeding slowly from organ to organ until finally the principal organ—the target of pathological changes, the ‘unyielding tissues’ is reached. Regarded as slow in pace; however, some acute illnesses (like ‘flu’) may come on with rapidity.

- Inflammation: Where tenseness and swelling dominate the other features (redness, pain, heat). Inflammations that have become localized and advanced to the stage of serous effusions. A fibrinous inflammations (a kind of dry inflammations), deposits of fibrin impending motion and finally adhesions which abolish motions altogether. The parts which are the seat of subjective pain become subsequently sensitive to external pressure, and then swollen and somewhat red. Inflammations of serous membranes on rheumatic base.
- Tendency towards torpidity; sluggish functions, digestion etc.; of the aged; even fever does not rise high.
- Violent effects.
- The antimotion (just as *Ars.*, *Iod.*, *Mag-c.* and *Tarent.* are the antirest and *Ruta* the antiexertion.)
- Motions generally <. Sometimes patient may be anxious, restless and desire to change position or place or there may be restlessness in affected parts, yet motion always <. Or, continued motion may > but with total aversion to motion (unlike *Rhus-t.*). Nervousness is sometimes > by motion and continued walking > unsteadiness of limbs. Fibrous tissue pains > by motion. “*Bry.* patient, when restless, is compelled to move, though thereby he intensifies other sufferings” (Farrington).
- A hemotoxic like *Penic.* or *Bapt.* or *Lach.* but with less zymosis, more paralysis and no disorganization. Vitality more degraded should suggest: *Bapt.*, *Crot-h.* or *Lach.*

### Tissues

- Dryness: Dry mucous membranes; its action is to produce an atonic, dry mucous surface (resulting in e.g. constipation) rather than irritation of mucous membranes. A ‘**Dryonia**’ indeed! A depressant to be precise.
- Seborrhoea; greasy face, esp. forehead and nose. Oily sweat.
- Exudation: Sanguineous; scanty; adherent secretions; serous.
- Dropsy: Dropsical effusions; into synovial and serous membranes; begin in morning and increase as day advances, disappear during night. Hydrothorax. Ascites. Anasarca. From taking cold, with

anuria. Hydrocele; congenital. Oedema: face; penis, arm, pedal (after sour).

- Hemorrhage: Vicarious, metastatic hemorrhages, esp. epistaxis to which all must ultimately resolve before final disappearance. Blood-spitting, or hemoptysis; during course of typhoid.
- Veins: Venous stasis. (Swollen veins).
- Growths: Painful indurations in muscles. Small nodules and indurations on face like abortive boils or subcutaneous glands. Hard nodosities. Painful corns.
- Tension: Everywhere; in limbs, joints, hollow of knee, legs etc.
- Lax muscles etc.; prolapse (rectum, uterus); hernia.
- Emaciation; wrinkling skin.

### Nerves

- Pains: Stitching. Stabbing. Tearing. Distensive. Pressing in whole body esp. in chest. Bursting. Soreness (in belly of muscles like *Cimic.*). Fixed- settled pains. Pain goes to distant parts; on coughing. Motion of distant parts too agg. Pressing outward (like *All-s.*).
- Numbness: In head, lumbar, limbs (upper arm, hand, fingers, feet, toes).
- Weakness: In a.m., on walking. Malaise for days before illness. Complete aversion to motion, even of distant parts. Every exertion fatigues. Easy faintness, even from raising head.
- Unsteadiness (tottering) when walking, rather when rising and beginning to walk, > continued walking. Weariness: with anxiety; in morning on rising, worse forenoon, has to drag legs while walking, continues till afternoon, better in evening and esp. after supper and in evening after deflation.
- Trembling; trembling-fluttering in chest or heart.
- Paralysis: In rheumatic and gouty subjects. Right hemiplegia after fever with delirium ('wants to go home'). Poliomyelitis (infantile paralysis).
- Spasms from repercussion of measles. Spasms preceded by deep and violent coughing and oppressed respiration. Constant motion of left arm and leg; of lower jaw, like chewing. Hiccough. Starting, when falling asleep.

### Chronic range of Bryonia

- Congenital hernia and hydrocele.
- Tumour on lower jaws.
- Fibroid or interstitial form of T.B. with pleural complication. Tubercular peritonitis and (serum) discharging left axillary gland, hectic afternoon fever, wasting, enlarged liver, dropsy, h/o typhoid, mother died of T.B. After *Bry.* an abscess developed at left clavicle discharging pus and later still right sided pleurisy, all managed by *Bry.*
- Suppurating neck glands (like *Ins.*).
- Local motor ataxy (prodrome stage). Compare *Alum.* here (*Bry.*'s chronic).
- Hyperthyroidism with levitation. *Bry.* belongs to the *Ars.* group or to the *Aur-m-n.- Bry.- Nux-v.- Sep.- Nat-m.* group (which is collateral to *Thyr.*).
- Mammary cancer; after suppr. gastralgia, after suppr. erysipelas. Pain < heat, motion, > open air; worry about her domestic cares.
- Meniere's disease.
- Poliomyelitis (with *Tub.* as intercurrent)
- Pyorrhea.
- Suppressed cervical glands.
- Rheumatoid Arthritis.
- Bleeding papilloma of bladder. *Bry.* caused a rheumatic aggr. and his bladder was healed (D. F. Kerr.).
- A chronic duodenal ulcer with cicatrized cap (after operation for it); constant pain in stomach esp. stitching an hour after meals, vomitings, watering mouth, constipation even loose stools difficult, is under physical and emotional stress, nervous and restless.
- Diabetes (*Bry.* contains two glycosides Bryonin and Bryonidin).

### Peculiarities

- Anomalies: Relief during sleep, but aggr. during siesta. Warmth of sun amel. but its light aggr. Headache is better both from hot and cold application. Hot food <, but hot drinks >. Vertigo > rest as well as walking. Mucous membranes rheac (inflamed) but seborrhea in addition. Even if restless, motion (generally) aggr.

Parched dry lips or mouth but no thirst (see Mouth). Dysphagia more to liquids than solids. Either drinks much and eats little, or eats much and drinks little. Vomits food eaten, not fluids drunk; or “all that has been drunk, without solid food.

- Reflexes: Vicarious menstruation. Reflex aphonia. Gastric reflexes.
- Pattern: Complaints develop slowly.
- Attacks: 1. Attack as if the ailment rose up and took away breath and speech. 2. Attack early morning during sleep: oppression of chest with rapid breathing and pulse abates on walking (colon dyspepsia from beans or starches).
- Offensive: Odour of mouth. Hawking of offensive tough mucus. Offensive flatus. Eructations taste like faeces. Offensive vomiting.

### Reaction

- Vomiting; convulsion (eruptive fever).

### Injuries

- To joints. Myelitis traumatica. Traumatic fever. Violent pain e.g. in eyes after surgical operation. Transient draining and tension in almost all joints.

### Mind

- Easily out of gear. Irritable if disturbed (a kind of motion!). “He wants something and he knows not what.” “Desire for things which cannot be had, which are refused or not wanted when offered.” Wants to be left alone. “Irritable humor later degrades to positive meanness” (H. Farrington). Is not averse to consolation. An all-pervading apathy (Boericke). Wants to lie still, isolated (effect of motion!). Sensorium confused, cloudy. Benumbed, stupid, from suppressed eruptions. Attacks of momentary vanishing of senses, and loss of one’s identity. Stupidity bordering on unconsciousness.
- Apprehension felt in pit of stomach; emotions reflected there. Great anxiety (or uneasiness) in chest, before midnight, apprehension for the future. Anxiety in early morning or evening in bed, from constriction (or pain) in chest, > in open air. Anxiety in morning seeming to rise from abdomen.
- Insecurity the central theme. Fear of poverty, of bankruptcy; engages in mundane activities; must be doing something. “Too

busy; she wishes to undertake and to work at too many things” (*Nux-v.*; it has nervous tension. *Bry.* muscular; and is more poised; *Hyos.* has commotion everywhere). “The American Banker”, who gives away everything he has leaving himself in lurch. But is miser in giving out symptoms or for himself.

- Delirium: Talks of business; repeatedly asks to be taken home; on waking; morning; at daybreak; 9 p.m. Great and unaccountable dread of imaginary incurable ills and desire to escape. (Shock of) loss of livelihood. Desires immediately things or persons not to be easily had or are far off.
- Hasty speech. Quick reply. Frank. Hurried (a kind of motion!).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo on rising up, sitting erect, standing or raising head; gastric vertigo with headache. Swaying or swimming of brain on stooping, being erect or raising head. On lying, sensation as if he were sinking down through or with the bed. Aural vertigo on sudden motion (Meniere’s disease). Vertigo of aged (*Phos.*); unsteady walking either agg. or does not agg. or amel. Always better sitting.
- Headache: A variety of headaches, but splitting, bursting, crushing, tensive more common. Whatever the headache, tension is the ruling feature. Headaches start in or settle in occiput. They are sympathetic from gouty or rheumatism, gastric disturbances, but not usually the sick variety. Headache with suppressed lochia; with cough. Headache in morning after opening eyes, lasts till noon or increases until evening; < lying on painless side or goes to the side lain on (Lilienthal); < damp weather, sleeping in damp room (vaults etc.), jars like coughing, sneezing < it, from ironing, emotions, light, noise, sunstroke, during siesta, eating, overeating; > rest, pressure, warm application (also cold), deflation.
- Sinusitis: After abuse of tamarind, later severe throbbing in frontal bone with tenderness thereof (and of eyeballs too), < from 10 am to 4 pm (also at other times), > frowning, history of Sun headache; fever and headache play hide and seek; loose cough during day, dry at night esp. during fever. *Bry.* prescribed only on tension in

forehead cured sinusitis with pre-ocular pain.

- Congestion (more of simple non-inflammatory character). Apoplexy preceded by constipation (*Aster.*); Apoplexy minor.
- Meningitis: Eruptions develop tardily or recede and cerebral symptoms develop; the first stage of excitement is merging into that of depression or stupor. Constant sopor with delirium, chewing motion of jaws, cold sweat on forehead or copious general sweat, child cries when moved. Livid, flushed face. Drinks greedily. Motion of one arm and leg (like *Hell.*). Partial loss of consciousness; simple meningitis as soon as symptoms of exudation appear; sensorial depression but no perversion of senses; cerebral effusion with a benumbed sensorium. Acute hydrocephalus.
- Scalp: Sensitive scalp, every hair pains, does not allow combing. Hair greasy (due to oily sweat).

### Eyes

- Feeling of tense fullness as if the eyeballs would be forced out; raised ocular tension:
- glaucoma, prodromal stage. Pain behind eyeballs.
- Sensation of sand in eyes (due to dryness). Eyes pain not by exertion (e.g. reading), but by their movement while reading (contra *Ruta*).
- Inflamed eyes and lids of newborn. Sympathetic soreness and congestion of eyes (with chest troubles). Gout of the eyes. Metastasis of rheumatism to eyes esp. iris. Scleritis. Episcleritis. Choroiditis. Styes.
- Vision: Dim; after sitting in Sun; with vertigo. Diplopia. Presbyopia. Chromatopria (Kaleidoscopy) colors appear bright. Halo jumbling of letters. Photophobia or dazzling from bright or sunlight.

### Ears

- Noises: Chirping; humming; ringing; roaring; singing; distant wind mill. Hissing (as of boiling water).

### Nose

- Epistaxis: Regularly in morning after rising, less during day; after exposure to heat of sun etc.; in prodrome of typhoid; and above all

vicarious; passive epistaxis of young people. Epistaxis reflex from stomach, from liver, from kidney.

- Ulcerative pain at tip, with swelling; when touched. Coryza with frontal pains. Obstinate dry coryza, dryness and obstruction of nose; sudden suppression of discharge and headache.

### Face

- Redness towards evening (typhoid), from anger. Dark red, purple or pale, besotted. Soft puffiness. Greasy. Chewing motions. Dry, parched lips, blackish, cracked and sore. Constantly pecking. Dryness of lips as a symptom of hepatic disorder or gastric headache more prominent than any other remedy and it is one of the earliest symptoms of assimilative diabetes (with also a persistent bitter taste, thirst, constipation, languor and morose disposition).
- Pains: In one side; > cold application and hard pressure (as lying on painful side); masticating. Burning lower lips of old smokers.
- Mumps. Painful swelling. Threatened suppuration. Knob-like swelling of glands before and behind ears. Malignant mumps. Small nodules and indurations like abortive boils or subcutaneous glands. With piercing stitches deep into ear.

### Mouth

- Toothache from constipation, more in sound teeth than in the carious, < tobacco, hot drinks, > cold water, lying on painful side; tenderness as if a nerve was touched, > walking in open air.
- Tongue: White in gastric troubles. Parched, dry and rough in low fevers. White with red border as of a saree (pharyngitis). Yellow patch in center. Yellow coating at root, front clean; dark brown. Burning, from smoking.
- Dry mouth; child takes to breast only after its mouth is moistened (sore mouth); with thirst; without thirst. Saliva soapy, frothy; with thirst; less the saliva and more the dryness, more the thirstlessness. Pyorrhoea and resultant rheumatism.

### Throat

- Sticking on swallowing. Raw or scraped feeling, on empty swallowing. Extremely dry; affecting voice. Pain (drawing, tearing) in sides of external throat.

- Diphtheria: to develop the case; thirst for warm drinks. Tonsillitis; left to right. Goitre, hyperthyroidism.

### Stomach

- Thirst for large draughts (at long intervals, or even short), but in inverse ratio to dryness; thirst decreases as fever prolongs and tongue turns brown. Thirst uncertain: appetite and drinks much and seldom, eats little and often (reverse to *Ars.*). Drinks and eats much. Drinks little but eats much. Drinks much but eats little.
- Desires warm foods, warm milk, coffee, acid drinks, sour salads, warm drinks during heat (during chill, *Ars.*), cold water which chills, but pleases the stomach. Capricious-knows not for what; for strange things; sweets; sweet-sour; ice-cream; sweetened cold-drinks; fried food. Averse to milk, but relishes on taking it; fats, coffee.
- Bulimy, with little appetite; must eat frequently. Or appetite vanishes with first morsel. Hungry before attacks.
- Dyspepsia: From overeating; in summer heat (*Phos.*); after abuse of mercury. Summer dyspepsia; effects of cold drinks when heated, or in warm weather. Heavy load on stomach, as of a hard lump, esp. after eating (like *Abies-c.*). Hiccough after eating, hard, shaking the brain. Nausea (with faintness) on rising up or lying on right side.
- Vomiting: Bile soon after eating or warm drinks; offensive, musty," of all that has been drunk, not of solid food", "of solid food, not drinks" (Hering); of food in mouthfuls (*Phos.*); of bright red blood; of water, but once after 3-4 drinks.
- Pains: Tender epigastrium and abdominal walls. Stitching pains to shoulder blade. Pains start 1-3 hours after eating and subside gradually; or soon after eating, child screams after nursing.
- Worse after: Proteins: Beans; whole. Milk; cold. Starches: Bread. Fermented foods. Tubers. Turnips. Potatoes. Rice. Flatulent, fibrous foods. Fats: Pancakes. Pastry. Heavy, rich foods. Fruits. Vegetables; Cabbage, Sauerkraut; salads. Coffee. Garlic. Spinach. Sour foods; Tamarind (cough). Stale food; old cheese; ptomaine. Cold food; chilled, frozen foods. Cold drinks (in summer). Hot food. Decaying foods.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Complaints of hot weather; jaundice from obstructed bile; jaundice from anger, jaundice spoilt by calomel. Infective hepatitis. Swollen, tender and congested. Septic gall-bladder. Acute yellow atrophy, typhoid symptoms.
- Spleen: Inflammation of capsula.
- Colic: Right sided, esp. during summer heat; after a hot day > lying on painful side, on abdomen, rest, heat. Colic due to visceral crisis of Henoch's purpura (with *Sulph.* as intercurrent).
- Peritonitis, complicated with diaphragmitis, stage of exudation esp. serous; before resolution or suppuration, constipated; high fever and thirst; < motion; lies crouched up, or straightened up; thirst for small quantities and often. Typhlitis, pain in a limited spot in abdomen. A grand remedy for appendicitis.
- Burning in lower left abdomen during pregnancy, < motion. Groins sore before menses. Diverticulitis; intense sharp pain in left lower abdomen, < motion; shaking chills, high fever, threatened perforation. Hernia strangulated after cold fruit.

**Rectum**

- Constipation: A rule. No urging. Forerunner of typhoid. While at sea. After abuse of drugs. With dry parched lips. Intussusception.
- Stools: Large-formed, hard, dry (cause of obstruction); lumpy mucus after stool, dark. Involuntary stool night, during sleep, on motion. Gastro-enteritis. Catarrh of warm (wet) weather, or change into cold weather, from suppressed sweat, cold drinks, vegetables, stewed fruits, milk, anger, suppressed eruptions, drinking strange water (*Verat.*).
- Dysentery: All symptoms > after stool; < motion. Dysenteric diarrhea with colic but no tenesmus.
- Piles; with soreness, blood bright red, prolapsing with every stool, < mornings, walking, > night, warmth of bed, rest; thirsty, stool dry, frequent nightly urination; slow, sluggish, obese, phlegmatic, alcoholic person; burning after hard stool or with soft stool; sensation of plug in anus. Proctitis after sitting on cold stones or cold drinks. Peri-proctitis.

## Urinary

- Irresistible sudden urging to urinate; if the desire is not attended to feels as if urine had escaped. Scanty urine, gouty; before chill; in brain or heart or febrile affections; hysterical; in children, urinary tantrums. Nephritis, with swelling of right upper eyelid. Nephritis from renal calculi. Early uremia? ('Beginning of toxic state').
- Diabetes, see Face. Inchoate or early. Tubercular disposition.
- Urine: Red; brown, like beer; scanty, hot; pinkish sediment.

## Male

- Congenital hydrocele.

## Female

- Ovaritis; with numbness down thigh.
- Menses: Too early, too profuse. Suppressed from overeating (ironing etc.). Vicarious menstruation Plethoric girls with scanty urine and suppressed menses. Metrorrhagia after castor oil. Dysmenorrhea. "*Bry.* will often be a powerful stopper of metrorrhagia" – Hahnemann.
- Puerperium: Metritis. Mastitis. Suppressed lochia. Pelvic peritonitis.
- Mammae: Inflamed, from sudden weaning, stony hard (*Penic.*), heavy; tense before menses (*Con.*), milk-filled, with fever; milk suppressed and engorged breasts. Abscesses.
- Uterine dropsy, < day.

## Respiratory

- Laryngitis. Hoarseness: With perspiration; < in open air, in warm room.
- Desires to take a deep inspiration but cannot because lungs refuse to expand or due to stitching. Expiration shorter (hurried) than inspiration. Want of breath during heavy lifting. Asthma: < p.m. Catching respiration with incarcerated flatulence.
- Cough < going from cool to warm air (opp. *Phos.*), eating, drinking, motion, turning in bed, lying, talking; > lying or < lying, must sit up, or < movements, while lying on side > lying on back). Cough dry hard painful. Hurts chest, head and distant parts.

Suffocating cough after midnight, choking/suffocation precedes cough. Bronchitis.

- Expectoration: Rusty, blood-streaked, tough.
- Pneumonia: Gradual onset; congested, heavy- looking patient; dusky face; lips dry and cracked; headache < sitting up. Tongue: thick, white coating with bitter taste. Dry mouth with thirst for large quantities of cold water. Doesn't want to be disturbed; < contradiction. Usually right sided or pleuro- pneumonia; sharp pains < motion, > lying on painful side, pressure. Cough with intense pain in chest. Typical 'going home' and 'business' delirium.
- Pleurisy: Friction murmurs in pleura. Dry pleurisy during pneumonia, pericarditis or phthisis. Pleuritic exudation when sharp pains continue; right side (*Ferr-p.*). After pleurisy a dull uneasy sensation in side.
- Pleurodynia: Pain > lying on abdomen and painful side; pain in clavicles, then below nipples, first began in left, now like a horizontal strip of pain, lies on right side (which is less painful), no pain while lying on back, pain while coughing or sneezing. (Compare *Ran-b.* which is non-tubercular).
- Tuberculosis: Fibroid or interstitial form with pleural complication. "Not true tuberculosis" says Dewey. "Ninety-ninths of all the forms of phthisis commence with intrapleural plastic exudation" (Leaning). (No study of *Bry.* will be complete without *Tub.*).

### Heart

- Cutting or stitching pain in right chest down left arm. Worse slightest motion, exertion, lifting. Crampy. Pressing. Angina pectoris, of gastralgic form. Oppression from least exertion, at 6 a.m. with rapid and violent beats. Flatulent twinges, sub- pseudo-angina pectoris (solar plexus).
- Pericarditis esp. serous, with effusion, stitching in cardiac region preventing motion, even breathing. Persistent friction murmurs in pleura from repercussion of measles. With pleural complications. II and III stages, esp. when rheumatic; does not usually correspond to Pericarditis from Bright's disease or pyemia; cramps in II region of the heart (right ventricular region), < walking or the

slightest exertion on raising up; heart beats violently and rapidly, fluttering feeling in heart, > after eructations, < ascending steps; with oppression.

- Threatened paralysis of lungs or heart during pneumonia or pleurisy.
- Rheumatic heart; mitral regurgitation and stenosis, sensation as if heart would stop if she did not move, stitching in back through the chest, perspiration during attacks (or pain), general > rest.
- Pulse: Full, quick, hard, tense; at times intermittent with strong orgasm of blood.

### Back

- Lumbago of a quiet type (mild but continuous); < stooping, motion, beginning of motion, from hard water; > shaking and twisting, lying on left side though right is the more painful one. Walking > stiffness.
- A case: Chronic lumbago due to arthritis; history of asthma (requiring *Nat-ar.*, later *Med.* and later still *Nat-s.*); presently an attack of lumbago from cold bath; stiffness from long sitting; after *Bry.* a chill developed at 10 a.m. with high fever and restless tossing about, mind out of control, speaks things one would normally keep to himself; summons absent persons, talks about business matters; *Bry.* does not help, case looks like *Pyrog.*, but a dose of *Nat-m.* 30 was interpolated followed again by *Bry.* which then steered towards a fast recovery.

### Extremities

- Weariness and heaviness; with stiffness. Limbs feel heavy as if loaded. Stiff joints after fright; tensive, painful stiffness of knees and other joints. Unsteadiness of legs, < beginning to move, > continued walking.
- Rheumatic diathesis. Muscular or articular rheumatism, fixed rheumatism [immobility of joints] (like *Colch.*), pains do not shift, violent local inflammation, easy sweat, < evening till midnight, (beginning of) motion, touch, pressure; > shaking limbs, pressure, rest, continued motion, hot application. Polyarthritis after sour fruit.

- Synovitis: Joint pale red, or “colorless”, tense. Better warmth of bed; rheumatic or traumatic. White swelling of knee. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Milk leg.
- Sciatica. *Bry.* acts on sheaths of organs. Swelling of the veins surrounding the sciatic nerve. Sciatica of rheumatic origin. Pains < touch, light, light pressure, > hard pressure. No pain during rest, little during guarded motion, much from sudden motion and terrible from any strain like misstep, jar, sneezing (cp. *Ruta*).
- Pain in arm, no pain while hanging down, little during guarded exertion, much from sudden exertion and terrible from concussion; also pain while bending arm back, stretching horizontally or raising it and also in resting position (opposite to usual modality).

### Sleep

- Insomnia from business cares. Talks irrationally when he first wakes out of sleep Great sleepiness during day esp. after dinner. Comatose sleepiness.
- Dreams: Business affairs; battles, fights, quarrels; vexatious.

### Skin

- Feels tense and tight. Yellow, pale, dropsical. Shooting- itching-burning after excitement. Felon; at first cold applications pleasing, later hot moist poultices more agreeable. Miliary eruptions which may look scarlet or pale (or pink). Red rash (like prickly heat). Nettlerash, stitching, stinging, > hot bath and cold air; < thinking of it, excitement.
- Boils with fever. Abscess: heavy, hard pains < evening and night. Exanthem. Tardy development with chest symptoms intervening. Measles suppressed in whooping cough, spasm therefrom. Scarletina rash in blotches. The typical eruption of *Bry.* is scarlet colored, miliary rash, while of *Hyos.* is varicellar vesicles. Pemphigus from suddenly checked sweat.
- Purpura hemorrhagica: Fever, delirium, epistaxis, hematuria, hematemesis or hemoptysis (like snake remedies); with endocarditis.
- Herpes zoster; nausea and faintness on rising, desire for sour and averse to sweets, thirst for warm water, wants to be alone and quiet, pain < touch and motion (burning), right sided. Eczema.

Erysipelas confined to joints. Seborrhea. Indolent tumours of slow growth with slow and imperfect suppuration. Carbuncle.

- Ulcers: tense, biting, bluish, burning, smarting burnt as if fistulous burrowing, with cold feeling, crusty, brownish discharge, offensive with margins hard, elevated, indurated, inflamed, painless, pulsating, red areola, stitching, suppurating, < warmth; from pressure of side of spectacles (behind ear).

### Thermic

- Chill: With pains; after anger; with hot head and red face; < in a warm room. Chill not immediately after exposure from cold winds or getting wet. Beginning in extremities like hips or finger-ends or toe-tips (termini). *Dulc.* is chilled externally; *Rhus-t.* is chilled either internally or externally and *Bry.* (like *Phos.*) internally.
- Fever: Hands and feet are hotter (like *Sulph.*, in *Ars.* they are cold). A quiet form of fever; or the patient may be restless and toss about but he is made worse thereby. Fever dries in the beginning, later sweaty heat. *Chel.* indicated. Bursting headache. Lumbar pain. Better pressure (opp. *Chel.*).
- Vaccination; dry fever after vaccination, constant delirium yet brain clear (i.e. no organic pathology), water tastes sweet (*Vario.*), epistaxis, > by cold compress, lips dry; complimented by *Lach.*, in *Lyc.* constitution. Effects of anti-typhoid or paratyphoid injections.
- Nervous fever; inflammation of the type of a weak nerve irritability.
- Painful continued fevers with gastric symptoms. Bilious remittents. Fever from a boil on buttock, desire for darkness, vertigo on rising, some headache, desires warm drinks, chilliness. Toxic fever (but sleepless; sleepy will be, *Pyrog.*, *Bapt.*, *Hell.*, *Penic.*, *Phos.* etc.). Also non-toxic continued fevers; *Pyrog-* (also *Hyos.*) toxic continued fevers. Steady fever in an anemic *Sep.* lady since two months. Low fevers. Septic fevers early signs of. Dengue fever. Ambulatory fevers: paratyphoid; moderate temperatures; even low fevers. Feverish coldness.
- No love is lost between typhoid and *Bry.* It may be required in the prodromal stage or in idiopathic typhoid. Early stage of *Acid-mur.* and *Zinc.* may look like *Bry.* It has only a semblance of toxicity. Consider *Upas* if *Bry.* fails in typhoid.

- “Its fever is neither synochal i.e. sthenic (like *Acon.*) nor asthenic and decomposing (like *Bapt.* or *Acids*): it is between the two and is dependent upon local affection- state of stomach, liver, chest etc.” “Milder types of typhus” (Kaspar).
- Relapse from indiscretions of diet (if with facial oedema, *Phos.*).

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Rhus-t.*: *Bry.* is complementary, antidote to and counterpart of *Rhus-t.* *Bry.* → *Rhus-t.* → *Hyos.* or *Ars.* → *Bry.* → *Hyos.* → *Rhus-t.* → *Ars.*
- *Bry.* (and *Bapt.* ) slow, *Rhus-t* (and *Pyrog.*) rapid in pace. *Rhus-t.* is restless and has > movement and warmth; *Bry.* opposite. *Bry.* is toxic, *Rhus-t* septic (both mildly); *Lach.* is both and is more befagged. *Rhus-t.* akin to *Card.*, *Pyrog.*, *Merc-c.*, *Eup-p.*, *Jug-c.* *Bry.* akin to *Chel.*, *Bapt.*, *Merc-d.*, *Jug-c.*, *Hyos.*
- *Nux vom.*: *Bry.* and *Nux-v.* rub shoulders at many places.
- Both are tense; *Bry.* physically and *Nux-v.* mentally. Also *Bry.* is coarse as compared to *Nux-v.* Though both are capable executives, *Bry.* is centralized and organized, *Nux-v.* distracted. *Nux-v.* is vindictive, *Bry.* is not. *Bry.* is resigning, *Nux-v.* not. *Bry.* is a considerate defiant, *Nux-v.* a hard.
- *Nux-v.* may be useful in typhoid after *Bry.* when tongue coating persists. *Bry.* polarized into catarrh is *Nux-v.* *Bry.* is required for fever persisting after spoiling stomach and loss of sleep (*Nux-v.* failing) if the patient is not chilly. *Nux-v.* further pushes the work of *Bry.* in dyspepsia. *Bry.* more rheumatic than *Nux-v.* Both are < from motion but *Bry.* more so. *Bry.* thirsty, *Nux-v.* thirstless. *Bry.* sluggish, *Nux-v.* more excitable.
- Both *Nux-v.* and *Bry.* are cognate to *Chel.* and the three are a liver trio.
- *Chel.*: Both < motion; but *Bry.* > pressure, *Chel.* < even touch. Eating < *Bry.*, > *Chel.* *Chel.* is a collateral, counterpart, symbiotic, quick and close-up of *Bry.* While *Nux.* is cognate to *Chel.* and *Puls.* is to *Card.*, *Bry.* is cognate to both. *Chel.* is the *Nux-v.* of *Caust.* and *Medo.* patients. *Chel.* is a quiet *Nux-v.* *Chel.* is intensified *Nux-v.* *Bry.* intensified is *Nux-v.* and *Nux-v.* intensified is *Chel.*
- *Theridion* and *Cocculus*: *Cocc.* syphilitic, *Bry.* and *Nux-v.* syctic.

*Cocc.* stands between *Bry.* and *Nux-v.* in irritability.

- Nausea, vertigo, headache: *Bry.* < motion; *Ther.* plus noise; *Cocc.* (motion, noise) plus odors; *Nux-v.* < noise and odors; *Lyss.* all, plus touch, light.
- *Penic.*: *Bry.* is inchoate (incipient) *Penic.*, which manifests catarrh latent in *Bry.* More inflammation in both means *Rhus-t.* *Penic.* is the subacute of *Bry.* and *Nux-v.* It has thirst like *Bry.*
- *Bapt.*: Slow incubation but rapid development (*Rhus-t.* and *Pyrog.* rapid). *Bapt.*'s early prostration should not be mistaken for the aversion to motion of *Bry.* and drowsiness of *Gels.* Its soreness may mislead one into *Pyrog.* or *Rhus-t.* which are not so asthenic. It is old man's *Bry.* (and perhaps also *Rhus-t.*).
- *Pyrog.*'s fetor comes earlier; that of *Bapt.* (and also delirium stage) come later. *Bry.* must be the acute of *Bapt.* because it partially relieves a *Bapt.* case; but can never relieve a *Hyos.* case. There will be sleepiness between answers in a *Bapt.* or *Hyos.* case ab initio. When there is diarrhea, it is yellow mushy in *Bry.*; but in *Bapt.* it is dark even when mushy. Palms and soles are hot in *Bry.*, cold in *Bapt.*
- In *Bry.* are mistaken early stages of the following medicines (i.e. they may be required when vitality is down beyond the capacity of *Bry.*): *Bapt.*, *Chel.*, *Colch.*, *Hyos.*, *Lach.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Zinc.*
- *Mur-ac.*: Is tubercular *Bry.*; both are acutes of *Tub.* It has more sleepiness, polyuria, even involuntary, no thirst, pulse feeble, blueness, lassitude ab initio, fluctuating temp. even subnormal, cold extremities, prostration (slides down in bed), is more septic, will not lie on painful or right side. Follows well after *Bry.* and *Rhus-t.*
- *Curare*: A super *Bry.*
- *Asc-t.*: "A lesser *Bry.*" (Hale); also a lesser *Kali-c.*
- *Kalmia*: In rheumatism it is like *Bry.* (minus wandering pains) or *Kali-bi.* (minus early night < ) or *Rhus-t.* (numbness). *Hyos.*: *Hyos.* has like *Bell.* troubles from sun and like *Bry.* after chilling. *Bell.* is psoric *Hyos.* In colic, *Bry.* is partly *Coloc.* and partly *Dios.* *Kali-s.* is a hybrid of *Bry.* and *Puls.*
- *Mill.* is a special variety of *Bry.* with emphasis on catarrh and bleeding.

- *Apis* is psoric *Bry.* and *Rhus-t.*
- *Phos.* is syphilitic *Bry.*
- *Nat-s.* is the *Bry.* of rainy weather. It partakes properties of *Ars.* and *Bry.*
- Chronic catarrh of chest of which *Bry.* is an earlier remedy: *Seneg., Bry.* and *Hell.* are both dependent and reserved but *Hell.* is less active and sharp.

<b>Belladonna</b>	<b>Bryonia</b>
1. Onset-sudden	1. Onset-gradual
2. Pace- rapid	2. Pace-slow
3. Thirstlessness	3. Thirst-for large quantity at large intervals.
4. < lying on painful side	4. > lying on painful side
5. Appearance: congested, flushed	5. Appearance: dusky
6. Pains: throbbing, congestive	6. Pains: stitching, sticking
7. Essence: Hyperemia	7. Essence: Dryness
8. Delirium: violent	8. Delirium-low, muttering
9. Tongue: strawberry, congested, dark red	9. Tongue: white, thickly coated, yellow at centre, parched, rough.
10. Chilly	10. Hot
11. Headache < lying down	11. Headache > lying down

- Compare also: *Acon., All-s., Ant-c., Ant-t., Apis, Arn., Bell., Beryl., Calc-f., Caust., Eup-per., Ferr-p., Gels., Hep., Ip., Kali-m., Kalm., Nat-s., Phos., Phyt., Ptel., Puls., Ran-b., Sep., Stann(-m).*

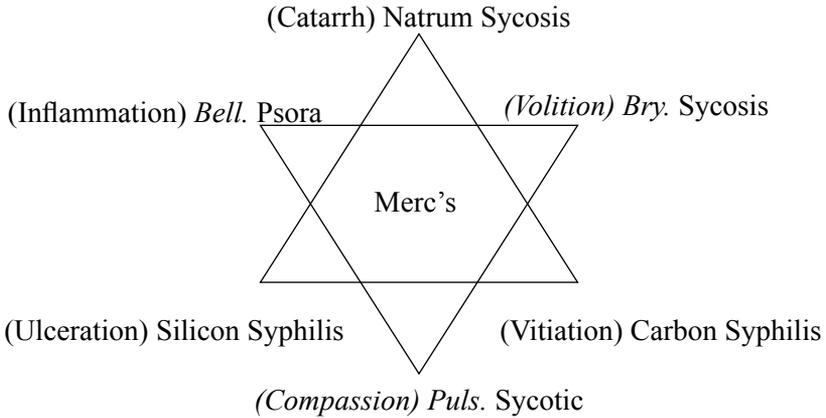
<b>Character</b>	<b>Bowel Nosodes</b>
1. Stability (decisiveness)..... ..	<i>Gaertner, Dys.co</i>
2. Semi-stability (Emotional waves)..... ..	<i>Proteus</i>
3. Instability (indecisiveness) .....	<i>Morgan</i>

- Thin *Bry.* leads to *Alum.* as heavy to *Calc.* *Bry.* like *Alum.* is useful in locomotor ataxia, sclerosis and cancer. Both produce dry mucous membranes. Just as thin *Puls.* leads to *Iod.* and heavy to *Sulph.*, *Bry.* leads to *Sulph.* (and through *Bell.* to *Calc.*) and *Rhus-t.* to *Calc.* *Bry.* develops into *Lach.* or *Merc.* or *Tarent.* *Lach.* may require *Bry.* later.
- Chronics: *Alum.*, *Ant-c.*, *Arg-n.*, *Con.*, *Cur.*, *Graph.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-m.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag-m.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Psor.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Tab.*
- Antidoted by: *Acon.*, *Alum.*, *Ang.*, *Ars-i.*, *Camp.*, *Chel.*, *Clem.*, *Coff.*, *Ferr-m.*, *Ign.*, *Merc.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Seneg.*
- It antidotes: *Alum.*, *Chlor.*, *Chin.*, *Merc.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Counterparts: *Alum.*, *Cham.*, *Chel.*, *Lach.*, *Meli.*, *Nat-m.*
- Counterparts of *Cham*: *Ant-c.*, *Bry.*, *Ign.*, *Nux-v.* Intensified are: *Bapt.*, *Eup-per.*, *Hyos.*, *Nux-v.*, *Penic.*, *Pyrog.*, *Tub.*
- Incompatible: *Calc.*

<b>Chelidonium</b>	<b>Bryonia</b>
1. Right sided	1. Right sided
2. < Motion	2. < Motion
3. < Heat	3. < Heat
4. > Eating	4. < Eating
5. < Pressure	5. > Pressure
6. > Hot food	6. < Hot food
7. < After midnight	7. > Before midnight

- Trios:
  1. *Bell.-Bry.-Lach.* 2. *Bry.-Nat-m.-Medo.* 3. *All-s.- Bry.-Sulph.*
  4. *Bry.-Nat-m.-Carc.* 5. *Bry.-Alum.-Mag-m.* 6. *Bry.-Sep.-Plat.* 7. *Bry.-Nat-m.-Alum.*
  8. *Bry.-Squil.-Nat-m.* 9. *Bry.- Lach.-Lyc.* 10. *Bell.-Bry.-Puls.*
  11. *Bry.-Tub.-Carc.* 12. *Asc-t.-Bry.-Ran-b.* 13. *Sulph.-Bry.-Kali-c.*

## PRIMORDIAL ILLNESSES AND THE REMEDIES



- *Bell.*, *Bry.* and *Puls.* represent the primordial illnesses of man-*Bell.* the congestion, *Bry.* the rheumatism and *Puls.* the catarrh. *Bell.* will develop into inflammatory process (starting from the dermis), *Bry.* into pains consequent upon circulatory irritation and *Puls.* into catarrhal processes (starting from eyes and nose, as in infants). These processes may still later metastase in the thousand-branched tree of diseases, requiring the whole armamentarium of our medicines. But diseases in their backward retreat must finally arrive at these three before their final dismissal: the point where began Nature's first onslaughts on man-the sun causing congestion, the rains causing catarrhs and ice or cold causing assaults on circulation (beginning with epistaxis and progressing to still deeper (vicarious) bleedings). Therefore all syphilitic processes and circulatory disturbances must end at epistaxis (answerable to *Puls.*), all the complex sycotic and allergic processes at simple ocular or nasal catarrhs (amenable to *Bry.*) and all psora and vasomotor storms at simple headaches or otorrhea in children (resolvable by *Bell.*).
- The intermediate stage during the onward march of diseases is represented by various *Merc.*'s where these primary three converge, parting again variously and ending in the three peaks: *Graph.*, *Nat-m.* and *Sil.* - covering the three substances of greatest

terrestrial distribution and highest therapeutic potential: Carbon (CO<sub>2</sub> in atmosphere and physiology), Natrium (in sea and physiology) and Silicon (on earth and ash constituent). Can we say- Carbon controls gases, Natron controls liquids (water) and Silicon controls solids (the last requires substantiation)? Together they represent also Nature's highest contribution to the well-being of man, in health as well as in disease.

- From another angle *Bell.*, *Bry.* and *Puls.* represent Action, Poise and Inaction; from yet another angle Vitation, Volition and Compassion; in other words vital energy of *Bell.*, determination of *Bry.* and mercifulness of *Puls.*: the three "residues" after all constitutional dross is removed.
- *Puls.* plays a triple role: i) Background syphilitic remedy (nerves and ulcers) ii) For catarrhs after polarization of basic *Bry.*, as sycotic iii) In psora, it comes in III<sup>rd</sup> stage after *Bell.*, *Bry.* or *Ant-t.* Sycotic phase, however, is preponderant in *Puls.*

#### MEMORATIVE S's

SLUGGISH. STILL. SODDEN. STEADY. SETTLED.  
SOBER. STITCHING. SPARE-SPARING. SAFETY.  
SECURITY. STABILITY.

## BUFO RANA

*Poison of the Toad*

**Bufo**

### Monogram

LOW. NEUROTIC. EPILEPTIC. BACKWARD. DEPRAVED.  
TUBERCULAR. CANCEROUS. DEGENERANT.

### Region

Central nervous system  
Glands: Sex. Thyroid. Adenoid  
Circulation: Hemic. Lymphatic  
Kidneys  
Bones  
Skin

**WORSE**

Warm room

Cold: Washing (ears, face); drink (mouth, throat)

Sleep, during or on waking in morning Motion.

Before a meal

Sexual excitement. Onanism. During coition

Music

Periodically: Same hour, alternate days

Moon: New, change of. Annually (skin)

Injuries

**BETTER**

Cool air

Cold application (head)

Bath; hot water, feet in

Bleeding (*Lach.*)

Antics. Jumping

Keeping bent over on one side

**GENERALS****Highlights**

- A low, malignant state of vegetation. Low forms of disease. Low mind. Early break-down. Constitutions earmarked for leprosy, cancer, phthisis, epilepsy, GPI (General paralysis of Insane), alcoholism etc; depraved; or born with a bad inheritance, and yet without a cachexy (unlike *Carc.* or *X-ray*). Psoro-sycotic and tubercular.

**Make-up**

- Child ill-rounded, shapeless (*Syph.*), sub-human in structure, mind and behaviour. The mind remains childish, only the body grows (*Bar-c.*); hyperkinetic; autistic. Adults prematurely senile, but digestive functions little affected; with obesity of sub-normal child, no speech at 6, no control over bowels or bladder, plays with feces.
- Figure ugly and fat, no angles, no delineation, an unformed, clumsy, almost embryonic being (like a toad); thick lips, open mouth; destructive, but only to himself or his things; propensity to bite; predicts things which often come true, prodigal memory (Grand mal).

- Sex perverts, onanists, maniacs. “Rouses lowest passions, making man beastly.” Unsocial. Loss of intellectual, emotional and moral inhibitions (like *Phos.*). Childish but mischievously deceitful (*Bar-c., Tarent.*). Shapeless (*Syph.*) and shameless (*Hyos.*).

### Comparison between characters of Toad and Bufo

Toad	Bufo
1. A master of disguise, an unpopular creature due to ugly shape.	1. Ugly, unformed, shapeless, un-delineated figure.
2. Clumsily built creature, at times growing to large size.	2. Clumsy, fat, obese type; childish but body grows.
3. Brown, dry, wrinkled skin with darker spots and markings on the upper surface and white undersurface.	3. Senile, wrinkled constitution. Various skin diseases like blisters, bullae, pustules, leprosy etc.
4. Swellings like rough warts over the skin.	4. Warts, cysts, tumors, polypus, etc.
5. Nocturnal in habit. During day-time lies concealed under stones or in damp/shady localities.	5. Seeks solitude for masturbation. Feels better in cold air. < warmth. ‘Burning’ here and there.
6. Shows sluggish, creeping movements.	6. Sluggishness of mind (childish), hence creeping though aged.
7. Jumping always.	7. Prefers jumping to walking.
8. Produces irritating secretions (as a self-defense) which contain Bufonin and Bufotalin similar to Digitalin). Skin abundantly supplied with poison glands.	8. Is a congestive irritant. Produces diseases which go from simple irritation to toxemia. Action on CNS, CVS and the glands.

Toad	Bufo
9. For most of the year, silent, but at mating time, become active.	9. Remarkable action over sexual organs. Sexual excitement, onanism. Spasms during coition.

### Nerves

- Sensitive and painful, esp. the nerve sheaths. Inflammatory conditions of larger nerves (e.g. the sciatic). Any noise, even music is unbearable. Running and jumping work off the nerve tension (*Lach.* free discharges).

### Pains

- Burning (e.g. in herpes zoster, leprosy). Festering. Contusive pains (in loins, arms, legs).Ebullitions, flushes of heat (with a cold body).

### Numbness

- In patches (in leprosy etc); in brain (before convulsions).

### Universal Commotion

- Twitching, followed by agitation. Repeated electric-like shocks through the whole body (cp. *Bar-m.*). Formication; and gnawing in stomach. Cold balls running through bowels as if. Chorea; with stuttering and stammering; gets angry when his (such) speech is not understood. Trembling. Paralysis agitans. Constant shaking of head and arms.

### Convulsions

- After injury (e.g. tooth extraction). After anger or fright (also of nurse). From sexual sphere, onanism (*Art-v.*), during coition, at puberty, at menses, puerperal (with suspected pyemia). Periodically (e.g. at change of moon). With colic (*Cic.*). Begin in extremities (*Cupr.*) or in face (*Lach.*). With or without loss of consciousness. Nightly, during sleep.
- Before: Jerk of neck. Contraction of fingers (right then left), followed by lapping of tongue and thumb drawn into pelvis. Aura: (anxiety) in epigastrium / abdomen; from uterus to epigastrium; in arms (mouse running); numbness in brain; cry (wailing);

irritability; occipital compression with stiff neck; vertigo; arms Or legs stiffen.

- During: Left eye closed, pupils dilated and insensible to light, mouth wide open, arms stiffened, head drawn to one side then backwards, incoherent talk, even coma; perspiration.
- End: Convulsive movements in abdomen. Stertor. Apathy.
- Epilepsy: With uterine tumor and destructive, inflammation of skin and mucous tissue (discharge thin, yellow), a sort of internal suppuration, (oily) sweat on face. A sub-thyroid case, dreamy, disinterested, even for eating, sits long at window looking at the never-ending stream of traffic; mother's sister a cretin, elder brother a cephalic monster. Epilepsy is not the sine qua non of *Bufo*. Convulsions were but produced in poisonings. They are complications of either sexual mischief or of retardation in children; rarely, associated with a pyemia (*Lach.*).
- Spinal disease where symptoms come on at a certain hour (*Wahle*). Paralysis.
- Alzheimer's disease (*Alum.*).
- Prostration: At dinner, with vertigo, followed by stupor or faintness.

### Tissues

- *Bufo* is a congestive irritant causing
- Congestion to head (with heavy sopor).
- Low grade inflammations (*Ter.*); septic. Parotitis. Stomatitis. Hepatitis. Peritonitis (with convulsions followed by stupor, cold limbs, profuse sweat). Regional ileitis (Crohn's disease). Ulcerative colitis. Mastitis. Lymphangitis of septic origin (*Echi.*). Malignant erysipelatous inflammation (*Euph., Pyrog.*). Phlebitis; milk leg.
- Painful red or purplish streaks (or swelling) in neck, mammae, arms, following the course of lymphatics, starting from and surrounding an inflamed, bitten or injured spot, abscess, carbuncle, ulcer or wound.
- Low grade suppurations (hence with convulsions, like *Lach.*) or destructive, ushered with throbbing pains (like *Hep.*), with profuse sweat. Abscesses in inflamed areas, even on palms and soles. Malignant felons.

- Hemorrhages > (like *Lach.*, but unlike it); blood not vitiated. Epistaxis (with faintness). Hematuria (of children). Hemoptysis. Bloody saliva, vomit, stool, urine, leucorrhea, milk.
- Dropsy. Puffy swellings. Feels swollen in morning.
- Mucous Membranes: Discharges fetid, purulent, bloody.
- Glands: Scrofulosis. Buboec. Mammae (indurated). Axillary. Lymph nodes. Exophthalmic goitre. Seborrhea. Lymphangitis; sequelae of.
- Bones: Sensitive, < cold air. Caries of spinal vertebrae.
- Joints: Concretions on; gouty swellings. Pains as if crushed or as if a peg in; < on walking. Podagra.
- Growths: Tumors (in uterus etc.). Polypus. Hydatid cysts in ovaries. Warts; crescent-shaped warty pads over the ears.
- Degeneration: Caries of bones, facial, vertebral. Brittle bones. Softening of brain (with left eyelid paralysed, weak legs).
- Destruction: Fistulae. Fissures; in larynx.
- Malignancies: Malignant pustule, perforating, in mouth or cheek (*Anthr.*, *Hippoz.*, *Maland.*). Malignant tumors with an erysipelatous look and great fetor. Cancers (or phthisis) after suppressed epilepsy; in ulcerative stage.
- To sum-up, *Bufo*, a psoro-sycotic and tubercular remedy, deserves revival and reharnessing against the degenerative tendencies of this decadent age that we are living in.

### Mind

- “School-boy’s anxiety”; childish; irritable, even destructive rage; impatient; anticipation troubles; backward; hides from strangers (all like *Bar-c.*).
- Seeks solitude (for masturbation), yet dreads being alone.
- Fear of disease, animals, death, strangers, dark.
- Capricious, whimsical, unstrung. Drop-out; escapist. Rebellious. Low minded (not noble).
- Passive alienation, not excitement (like *Hyos.*), sometimes rage; but deceit and duplicity (like *Tarent*) usual; sheepish; rarely, bold; loss of sense of decency; shameless (*Hyos.*). Silly tittering. Walks the floor and wrings the hands. Tries to escape.
- Senile dementia; ‘second childhood’; break-down at forty; doting; apathy; talks rigmarole but angry if not understood; dyslexia.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion, with syncope vertigo; headache: after breakfast; < light, noise; with cold feet and palpitation; > epistaxis.
- Meningitis; great anguish.

### Eyes

- Photophobia to bright objects. Lids heavy. Eyes injected. Ulcer on cornea.

### Ears

- Purulent otorrhea. Swelling of ears; of parotids. Ulceration. Acute sensitiveness to noise, to music. Deafness. Heart-beats reverberate in ears (*Visc.*).

### Nose

- Watery coryza. Sneezing in evening, on going to bed.
- Epistaxis, with faintness.
- Sensitive to strong odors, esp. of tobacco; nausea after smoking.

### Face

- Flushed, bloated, sweaty, greasy. Lips black, cracked. Herpes, after coryza. Phlegmonous erysipelas.

### Mouth

- Teeth fall out. Pyorrhea (Rigg's disease). Gums feel burnt.
- Tongue: Cracks on; (bluish) black; paralysis.
- Constant licking of lips. Saliva bloody, frothy. Taste bitter. Stuttering. Stammering. Throbbing pains as from abscess, in tonsils.

### Stomach

- Desires: Sweet drinks; pastry; dainties; alcohol. Averse to: Food; drinks.
- After eating drowsiness (*Bapt.*). Vomiting. Hiccough. Drawing (gnawing) as from hunger (but without appetite), with strong heart-beats, followed by headache.

**Abdomen**

- Obstruction in liver (with enlarged abdomen) and jaundice; abscess (in liver). Pulsation like abscess in liver. Buboës; suppurating. Cord-like swelling from groin to knee (milk leg). Sensation of cold balls running through bowels.
- Colic, < milk and smoking; with spasms.

**Rectum**

- Constipation, with cold body, warm head.
- Dysentery with delirium, headache and sleeplessness. Bloody stools.
- Hemorrhoidal tumors. Lumbrici. Stool: whitish.

**Urinary**

- Involuntary; in epileptics; in brain-softening. Suppression (oliguria).

**Male**

- Penis swollen, red, burning. Atrophy or hypertrophy of testes; pains as if pulled and twisted, or as if receding.
- Involuntary emissions. Impotence. (The oily substance of Toad was used previously to cause impotence).
- Discharge too quick without orgasm, or tardy. Spasms during coition.

**Female**

- Burning or stitching pains, extending down legs; before menses; in cancer; dagger-like (lancinating) pains. Ulceration of cervix.
- Leucorrhœa: Bloody, offensive, purulent, yellow.
- Menses: Irregular; every 3 weeks, with headache, chilliness, shifting pains or epileptic spasms.
- Enormous blisters upon tumefied uterus, discharging a thin serous yellow fluid; in epileptic states.
- Mammæ: Violent pain < night. Inflamed; redness and swelling along course of lymphatics; abscess, purulent sinuses. Induration. Milk bloody. Feels as if the breasts were torn towards abdomen.
- Cancer: Burning pains; blisters (with yellow serum) round about; open or occult.

## Respiratory

- Burning, excoriation, fissures in larynx; inflammation (with hemoptysis).
- Asthma. Cough, from exposure of feet, emotions, with gagging retching vomiting and coldness (or burning) in chest; bloody sputum; dyspnea; pants like a dog. Phthisis after suppression of epilepsy or of fistulae, or after stimulating ointments (balms); heavy sweats.
- Cough < 1-4 am, 3 am (*Kali-c.*); after irritation in throat. Clearing of bowels by frequent stools or diarrhea > cough (as in *Ictod.* where dyspnea is > by passing stool).

## Heart

- Stitching about apex; pain every 2 hours. Weakness and distress at meals, with dim vision; unable to speak or move. Palpitation. Heart feels in water, or enlarged, or constricted or paralyzed.
- Low forms of inflammation of blood-vessels, e.g. milk-leg where the veins feel like whipcords in the thighs.

## Back

- Neck stiff, morning on waking.
- Lumbago, < least movement, rising up. Spinal disease, symptoms come on at a certain hour. Caries of dorsal vertebrae; swelling.

## Locomotor

- Pains burning, or contusive, bruised. Cramps. Numbness; of left arm; desire to exercise arms.
- Rheumatism; gout. Sciatica. Weak legs, staggering gait (in brain softening).

## Skin

- Dirty, greenish, oily; yellow, swollen. Burning. Itching. Burning blisters; on eyes, in throat, vagina, uterus; on palms or soles; annual, on hands. Large yellow bullae; ichorous discharge on bursting open.
- Pemphigus. Herpes (on face) after coryza. Pustules; easily suppurating; perforating, malignant, in mouth or on cheeks (*Anthraci.*). Patches of skin, anaesthetic (leprous). Goose flesh.

- Low grade suppurations (*Hippoz.*); abscesses with bluish-black swelling around; throbbing pains ushering suppuration (like *Hep.*); with convulsions.
- Malignant erysipelatous inflammation (*Anthraci.*). Herpes zoster, burning pains. Chilblains. Gangrene.
- Ulcers: Burrowing; bed-sores; on cervix (*Hydr.*).

### Sleep

- Prefers lying on left side.
- Dreams: Of travel, projects and greatness.

### Thermic

- Chill predominates; coldness, shivering, trembling. Chilliness in calves, followed by cramps. Shuddering in legs, during menses. Shivering; after stool; during fever.
- Alternate heat and chill, like waves rising up from lower parts of body. Heat all over, except feet which are cold.
- Sweat profuse, oily. Offensive foot-sweat.
- Tertian fever. Quartian, with intense heat and violent delirium. (Paratyphoid). Typhoid versatilis (cerebral). (Typhoid peritonitis). Typhoid state.

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Abs.*, *Ars.*, *Aster.*, *Anthraci.*, *Bar-c.*, *Canth.*, *Carb-an.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*, *Euph.*, *Hippoz.*, *Kali-br.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Sul.*, *Syph.*, *Tarent-c.*, *Tarent.*, *Ter.*
- Also: *Agn.*, *Art-v.*, *Bapt.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Phos.*
- *Maland.* (similar in low state of vegetation, depraved history, greasy skin, cancerous diathesis; but *Bufo* is non-cachectic, epileptic, warm-blooded and has no vaccinosis).
- *Echin.* (similar in suppuration; but in *Bufo* pus is not so laudable while in *Echin.* the tendency is to blood poisoning, yet not to convulsions).
- *Bufo*, *Carb-ac.*, *Echin.*, *Hippoz.*, *Maland.* a useful group.
- Antidotes: *Cub.*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, *Seneg.*
- Chronic: *Bar-c.*, *Calc.*, *Tarent*, *Salam.*
- Counterparts: *Fl-ac.*, *Lach.*
- The cases of *Bufo* prima facie suggest *Lach.* which, however, is syphilitic and is not childish, nor is *Bufo* jealous. Both have a

destructive temper, but *Lach.* has it towards others (like another syphilitic *Hep.* } while *Bufo* has it towards self. *Lach.* is the acute of *Lyc.*; *Bufo* of *Calc.* and *Bar-c.* *Lach.* is a bridge between *Bufo* and *Merc.*

- *Bufo* is a bridge between *Bar-c.* and *Tarent.* *Bufo* has the childish immaturity of *Bar-c.* and the cunningness of *Tarent.* *Bar-c.* accentuates on glands, *Bufo* on CNS. *Bar-c.* slow and timid, *Bufo* reckless, restless and active. *Tarent.* hyper-active, rather dancing. *Bar-c.* a protected idiot (due to innocence); *Bufo* an unprotected idiot (out of his ugliness and low mind) and *Tarent.* a destructive idiot (due to its violence). *Bufo* is more close to *Bar-m.* than *Bar-c.*
- *Bufo-Lach.-Syph.* a trio.

## CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS

*Night-blooming Cereus*

**Cact.**

### Monogram

CONSTRUCTIVE—CONGESTIVE—HEMORRHAGIC.  
CHESTY. GOUTY. DYSPEPTIC. EMOTIONAL-  
NEUROTIC. NEURALGIC. MALARIAL. RHEUMATIC.

P's: PANTING. PROSTRATED. PULSATING.  
PLETHORIC. PERIODIC. PULSELESS.

### Region

Circular muscle fibers

Muscles; chest; heart valves

Nerves: Cranial. Heart. Vagus

Circulation: Arteries. Aorta

Liver

Kidneys

### Worse

Damp. Heat. Sun: light; stroke (fever)

Periodically same hour (*Cedr.*). Night; 11pm, 10-11am, 1pm, 4pm

Noise. Music

Beginning of menses (*Kali-c.*)

During sleep (*Lach.*)

Motion. Exertion. Ascending. Walking. Jar. Overstrain. Trauma

Lying on one side esp. left; on back

Touch (affected part, genitalia)

Missing meal (chest). Eating (gastric)

Emotional shock; grief. Unpleasant emotions. Disappointed love. Frustration

Suppressed sweat

### **Better**

Open air

Pressure (vertex)

Waking (delirium)

Continued gentle motion

Lying on right side with head high

Discharges. Eructations. Flatus. Stool

Eating (chest)

### **GENERALS**

- For past, present and prospective heart patients, a balm, a panacea, a rescue remedy. Yet, besides direct or sympathetic heart symptoms, it has a non-cardiac stock too.

### **Action**

- A. Irritation: 1. Pre-inflammatory congestion 2. Neurosis (spasms or distress).
- B. Congestion (or relaxation like *Ferr-p.*) of vascular circular muscle fibers (the middle coat) causing
  1. Constrictive pains (in neck, rectum, bladder, vagina, uterus, scalp, trunk, chest, heart etc.), < touch.
  2. Hemorrhages (in brain, nose, stomach, rectum, lungs). The blood has a tendency to clot (thrombose).
  3. Tense skin.
- Violent congestions (*Acon.*, *Glon.*); in brain, uro-genitals, sphincters, chest (hence cannot lie); respiration (asthma congestive); in veins. Sanguineous congestions in persons of plethoric habit (*Acon.*). Even severe orgasms (arterial excitement) in chest etc. Localized pulsations (in epigastrium, abdomen, brain, ears, extremities, chest, in odd places). Fluttering (in epigastrium, heart). Hot gushing into chest. Pulsation all over when holding breath. Thrills. Tingling-trembling in chest, from abdomen

spreading all over; at climaxis; after emotional shock. Hot here, cold there (Mathur).

- C. Later, inflammations with burning pains (like *Bell.*, *Rhus-t.*) in various organs.

### Nerves

- General weakness, prostration, great depression.
- Numbness (see Extremities): Cardiac, not ataxic.
- Pains: Severe; periodic neuralgias; with fainting, intermittent. Pains everywhere, pressing, darting, springing, like lightening chains; ending in a sharp vise-like grip. Screams with pains. Appear and disappear suddenly.
- Spasms, but not convulsions (unlike *Bell.*); yet sometimes convulsions too as in malaria. Twitching of muscles. Cramps (in long muscular fibers). Vascular spasms.

### Tissues

- Dropsies: Of left side of body; periodical; edematous (left) hand (and foot), leg, ankle, foot; cardiac; hepatic; renal.
- Joints: Darting, wandering pains. Joint pains leave and attack heart. Acute inflammatory rheumatism; < wet exposure in cellars, rest and beginning of motion; > continued motion (*Rhus-t.*).
- Degeneration: Raynaud's disease (digital trophoneurosis-vascular spasms, ending in gangrene).

### Mind

- Ailments from grief, disappointed love, emotional shock, frustration etc.
- Hysterical. Hypochondriac. Neurotic. Emotional. Crying; causeless; < consolation. Love-sick (with heart). Love of solitude. < music. Despairing. Taciturn. Melancholic.
- Dry. Blunt. Selfish. Prickly. Ill-humored. Contemptuous (*Lach.*). < contradiction. Indecisive; but also determined. Disposition to finish up whatever was undertaken.
- Easily frightened; on waking. Fear of something bad will happen. Fear of losing his reason. Fear of death; believes that his disease is incurable or sensation of dying without fear of death. Rarely no anxiety; cheerful.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Congestive, frequently from derangement of heart, with anxiety; < from mental and physical exertion, turning in bed, stooping, rising from lying, deep breathing; of sunstroke; after coffee.
- Congestion: Blood shot eyes, face red, bloated, pulsation in brain, anxiety, mania, fever, coma, uremia, sunstroke, (*Glon.*). Meningitis, (with also lacerating pain in nape.). Threatened apoplexy (with also insensibility till midnight, then thirst and sweat). Angina pectoris. Cerebral malaria. Pulsation in temple as if the skull would burst; starting morning, increasing during day, intolerance at night.
- Headaches: Periodical, throbbing; intermittent; from any unusual exertion (as rushing upstairs), excitement (as at opera or in a debate), missing the regular meal (but unlike *Lyc.* not > by eating), wine, eye-strain (*Onos.*), climaxis (*Lach.*). Right sided (*Bry.*) with palpitation. Not from mental exertion. < periodically, every other day; during chills and heat, light, music, touch, talking, > bending head backward, lying on side (not on back), pressing, rest.

### Eyes

- Soreness of upper part of eyeball. Retinal congestion in heart disease, in nephritis; periodical amblyopia. Acute rheumatic ophthalmia.

### Ears

- Pulsation in the ears. Noises like running water, river (*Aster.*), buzzing; humming; after otitis or suppressed sweat.
- Otitis from checked perspiration; rheumatic. Congestive deafness.

### Nose

- Fluent, acrid coryza; nostrils, sore. Obstruction. Profuse instantaneous epistaxis.

### Face

- Flushed (*Bell.*). Lips: bright red, mottled, pale, blue.
- Neuralgia: Right sided; chronic; periodical; < slightest exertion, wine, strong light.

## Mouth

- Morning fetor, taste slimy, soapy, weedy, as after swallowing something unpalatable.

## Throat

- Constriction of throat, suffocative with constant desire to swallow saliva; with full and throbbing carotids in angina pectoris, exophthalmic goitre. Pseudo-angina-pectoris.
- Constriction of esophagus; must drink large quantities to force food into stomach.
- Globus hystericus; something whirling up from chest into throat, with choking, and numbness of left arm; as if heart whirled round; can't tolerate a tight collar around neck (*Lach.*).

## Stomach

- Appetite: Loss; or great appetite but weak digestion. Great thirst.
- Desires: Sweets. Averse to: meat (which he had been very fond of).
- Dyspepsia: Nervous. Latent. Dyspepsia from or to heart (gastro-cardiac syndrome). After eating heaviness and distress in stomach, pulsation (in cardiac plexus) behind stomach. Sharp rheumatic pains in the diaphragm and girdle pain round its attachment.
- Nausea, from morning, all day. Sour, acrid fluid rising into mouth making food taste acid. Eructations >, but chest pains before or during it.
- Vomiting: From heat of sun; when sweat fails; blood. Gastro-enteritis (*Tab.*).

## Abdomen

- Liver enlarged; from heart disease; malarial; even chronic.
- A tingling-trembling (a thrill or orgasm) radiating from abdomen. Wandering pains in the umbilical region; periodical. Cramps (while recovering from palpitation). Dragging down in abdomen, during low fever. Rumbling before or beating during palpitation. Pains cause shrieks or faintness. Distress as if a snake were rolling about in the bowels. Pain in hypogastrium, reflex from heart.
- Pain or inflammation in diaphragm; with indigestion.
- A flatulent remedy with cardiac overtone like *Arg-n.* or *Carb-v.*

**Rectum**

- Constipation; sensation of great weight in the orifice with a strong desire (even tenesmus) as if a great quantity is about to come out, but in vain. (Sometimes stool comes out on turning flush cock and hearing with rush). Proctitis. Stool hard, very dark (black) (and too large formed causing even prolapse).
- Diarrhea in the morning, preceded by pains.
- Constriction at anus. Pricking in anus as from pins, ceasing on slight rubbing. Rectum feels swollen. Hemorrhoidal friction, congestive bleeding, with constipation, with heart symptoms. Fistula, with heart symptoms.

**Urinary**

- Bladder: Irritation; frequent ineffectual desire, or passes only drops, with much burning (in urethra). Constriction at neck of bladder or a blood clot causes retention.
- Urine: Suppressed; paralytic; in (sun stroke) fever; bowels and kidneys fail; stupor (uremia). Red sandy deposit; copious; straw colored; scanty.
- Nephritis: Last stage of, with congestion in lungs.
- Prostate difficulties, urine retarded; enlarged; inflamed; painful; heaviness in.

**Male**

- Priapism, with desire. Emission about midnight with great desire.

**Female**

- Constrictive spasm of uterus or painful constriction around the pelvis (ext. gradually towards stomach causing a sensation as of a blow in the kidney region); pains periodical, < evening. Dysmenorrhoea. Dyspareunia, vaginal constriction, spasms (vaginismus), sensitiveness.
- Menses: Too early. Flow: black-pitch-like (*Cocc.*, *Mag-c.*, *Plat.*); clotty; scanty; only during day, ceases when lying down horizontally (*Bov.*). Metrorrhagia.
- Pulsating pains in ovarian regions, ext. down thighs, return regularly at same hour. Constriction in ovaries.
- Pregnancy: Labour suppressed. Hourglass contraction. Os relaxed. Syncope.

- Climaxis: Hot flushes; pressing at vertex; oversensitiveness; fears (*Lat-m.*); fancies; gastric symptoms (see Stomach).
- Mammae: Inflammation (and suppuration—Lilienthal); sensation of fullness in chest; oversensitive to cold air; left swollen with enlarged heart. Left inflammatory pain (*Cimic.*).

### Respiratory

- Voice low, hoarse. Chronic laryngeal irritation.
- Congestive asthma, < lying down horizontally, > lying on back, raising shoulders; < going upstairs. Hyperpnoea long after supper. Periodical attacks of suffocation, with fainting, cold face, sweat and loss of pulse. Gasping.
- Bronchial catarrh, from over action of heart. Hypostatic congestion in chest, < lying down, with palpitation, due to a weak (failing) heart or in nephritis. Pneumonia ushered by a chill. Hepatization of lungs. Pleurisy; right; pain to shoulder.
- Spasmodic cough (whooping). Cardiac cough. ‘Stertorous cough.’
- Expectoration: Copious, thick, yellow, like boiled starch; bloody.
- Hemoptysis (not tubercular but from) arterial excitement or congestion; every 6, 7, or 8 hours; which >.

### Pectoro-cardiac

- Chest sympathizing with heart. Tensive pains. Orgasms; ‘as if a swarm of hornets were going from pectoral region to heart’. Quivering, vibrating, pulsating, thrilling (and in abdomen; like *Calc.*).
- Pains that dart and spring at any portion of the body (especially chest) like chains of lightning (ending in constriction). After pushing or lifting a heavy object pressing pain at sternum (or in chest), with sudden anxiety; breathlessness < ascending; < jar, any exertion, > eructations; numb both arms, first left; a tobacco chewer *Sep.* patient.
- Rheumatism of the muscles of chest (*Arn.*); inter-costal myalgia; costo-chondritis.

### Heart

- Irritation: Functional irregularity, or irritation (of cardiac nerves; neurosis cordis (spasms, cramps, tremors); from gastric irritation

(gastro-cardiac syndrome, pseudo-angina pectoris) with a degree of flatulence (flatulent twinges) and cold extremities, from neurasthenia, tobacco chewing and smoking, onanism, over lifting, excessive cycling in those not used to it.

- Congestion: A feeling of oppression; quivering; strumming thrilling (*Arg-n.*); vibrations (*Calc.*); Pulsations (beats), < morning.
- Weak (and painful) hearts; senile; incipiency of cardiac incompetence; is complication of sequence of exhausting diseases as pneumonia, typhoid, malaria, influenza, rheumatism, measles. Sinking feeling in heart.
- Violent contraction of heart muscles throwing blood with great force into the aorta, with determination of blood to brain and full throbbing carotids. It moderates and regulates the action of heart and thus economizes it.
- Constriction. Stenocardia. Ischemia. Senile hearts. Valvular insufficiency. Mitral and aortic regurgitation. Enlarged valves, causing murmurs.
- Pricking stitching pains impeding breathing and movements ('transfixed'), with (substernal) oppression, blue face, pulse quick, throbbing, tense and hard, cannot lie on one side. Pains in apex, shooting down left arm to finger ends; dyspnoea; feeble pulse.
- High blood pressure: From dyspepsia; in cardio-nephrotic syndromes; from emotions.
- Low blood pressure: From effect of sun; with vertigo, cold sweat, cold hands or body; from weakness of heart.
- Hypertrophy: idiopathic, of young people, of athletics. Enlarged heart from sprain. Enlarged right ventricle: endocardial murmurs, excessive impulse, increased precordial dullness. Enlarged left ventricle: irregular heart's action, too frequent or too slow; great irritation of cardiac nerves. L.V.F? with insufficiency of bicuspid.
- Palpitation: With vertigo, unconsciousness; speechlessness; breathlessness; flatulence (or preceded by rumbling); beating in abdomen; amenia (during phthisis); with tingling and trembling all over. < night, exertion, walking, lying on back or one side, periodically, before menses, disappointed love, morning on waking (in bed) in debilitated patients, siesta > upright posture, deep breathing (opposite *Spig.*).

- Blood vessels: Swollen and hard temporal arteries. Arteriosclerosis and atheromatous arteries (= atherosclerosis). (Coronary or other) Thrombosis. Aortitis. Aneurysm of (heart or) large arteries. Causing pain in abdomen. Epigastric or abdominal aortic pulsations. Irregular circulation (see Thermic state).
- Pulse: Intermits (every second beat); hard and sudden, but not rapid; irregular.

### Back

- Pain in shoulders; in one scapula. Periodical lumbago. Coldness of the back, and ice-cold hands. Shock/blow in kidney region.

### Extremities

- Arms: Formication; heaviness; tension; tingling; cramps; aching in arm bones; tearing; numbness of left (becomes mysteriously numb and weak-during sleep, by pressure). Numb or paining in left upper arm (*Rhus-t.*). Tearing in left shoulder joint, through to left arm.
- Hand: Oedematous (more left); numb-tingling-prickling left hand, little finger (ulnar nerve) (with pricking), fingertips, swelling (left) hand in heart disease.
- Legs: Restless, oedematous; numbness (also of feet) toes? Cramps in soles.

### Sleep

- Sleepless on account of pulsations (in pit etc.) or arterial excitement; must be bolstered up to rest comfortably, cannot lie horizontally. During sleep (at night) delirious (but normal on waking) (*Bell., Lach.*).
- Dreams: Lascivious; of falling; wakes up startled and frightened (*Arn.*).

### Skin

- Tense, shining, oedematous-indented (inelastic). Troublesome itching, as of a flea-bite, every evening; > retiring to rest. Dry, scaly herpes (rubbing off like bran), sans itching (on arms and legs diagonally).
- Milliaria. Prickly heat.

## Thermic

- Coldness: Persistent subnormal temperature; partial, hot here, cold there (irregular circulation); of termini (weak heart); in body (with hot head); in back, icy cold hands, feet (with headache, with chest pain); of painful area.
- Congestive chills (hot head-cold body); chill at midnight.
- Intermittents (malarial or non-malarial): Cold stage predominates, with anguish, even convulsions, intestinal hemorrhage. Quotidian chill returns punctually (11am, 1pm, 11pm etc.). Heat (though moderate and mainly of upper body) follows chill, with headache, thirst, dyspnoea, with insensibility till midnight, then shortness of breath and inability to lie down, then copious sweat with thirst. Heat with blood shot eyes, cerebral congestion (even coma), violent vomiting, intestinal hemorrhage, and strangury. Intermittent after sunstroke: with congestion to head, flushes in face (*Bell.*), pains in bladder, suppressed urine, lancinating in heart, anguish, violent vomiting, no sweat, gastric derangements. Cerebral malaria, hyperemia of brain, even to coma, suppressed urine / sweat.
- Stages irregular or missing; chill + heat (-sweat). Chill à sweat.
- During apyrexia: Periodical neuralgias (*Cedr.*). Heart sequelae.
- Catarrhal fevers.
- Traumatic fever. Inflammatory fevers (*Bell.*).
- Low fever; since a year, great weariness, frequent vomiting, (bearing down) pain in hypogastrium, diarrhea (stools scanty and like dirty water). Scanty burning urine, whistling voice; sleeplessness; with diarrhea, later intestinal hemorrhage.

## RELATIONS

*Compare:*

- *Acon.*: *Cact.* is the *Acon.* of heart. Both are congestive, have sudden onset, haemoptysis, strong throbbing at heart; but *Acon.* has more anxiety, more restlessness and more fever than *Cact.*
- *Ambr.*: Constrictive congestion.
- *Bell.*: Both are congestive, have sudden onset, but *Cact.* lacks the intense heat of the body of *Bell.* *Bell.* is glandular and convulsive.
- *Carl.*: Constrictive–congestive–hemorrhagic, but not inflammatory. Is an earlier, milder *Cact.* (or *Olnd.*).

- *Colch.*: Same heart symptoms, but has very acute smell and muscular pains.
- *Crat.*: Similar but it acts more on peripheral and autonomous nervous system (especially vagus) and heart muscles (causing cardiac arrest); on vegetation and kidneys (*Cact.* on liver and kidneys); no action on costal cartilages; is not periodic; *Cact.* has not sub-pseudo angina pectoris. *Crat.* has not renal failure nor constrictive congestions.
- *Cact.* is nearest analogue, counterpart and acute version of *Lach.* It is like junior *Lach.*
- *Dig.*: Tumultuous action of heart; slow, irregular pulse; scanty urine, dropsy. *Cact.* is between *Acon.* and *Dig.* in heart inflammation.
- *Lil-t.*: Similar in > open air, vice-like sensation and sensation as if heart ceases to beat; but vice-like sensation in *Lil-t.* is of slowly contracting and slowly relaxing type while in *Cact.* of continuous contraction; pain radiates to right arm and scapula in *Lil-t.*, in *Cact.* it radiates to l. hand with numbness of l. arm.
- *Magn-gr.*: Similar in < damp, lying on l. side, sensation as if heart had stopped beating and numbness of l. arm; both are rheumatic; but *Magn-gr.* is more erratic, has sharp shifting pains; *Cact.* more constrictive.
- *Nat-m.*: Similar in love-sickness, desire for solitude, < music, melancholic, < contradiction, consolation; *Nat-m.* craves meat, *Cact.* has aversion to meat.
- *Psor.* is a chhota-junior *Cact.*
- Also compare: *Aml-ns.*, *Bell.*, *Cere-b.*, *Coc-c.*, *Conv.*, *Kalm.*, *Lat-m.*, *Naja*, *Pitu-p.*, *Puls.*, *Spig.*, *Spong.*, *Sumb.*, *Verat-v.*
- Acute: *Cimic.*, *Gels.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Precede well: *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cham.*, *Gels.*, *Ip.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Follow well: *Ars.*, *Arg-n.*, *Dig.*, *Eup-per.*, *Gels.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*(pleurisy).
- Antidotes: *Acon.*, *Camph.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Eup-per.*
- Compatible: *Eup-per.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*, *Vesi.*
- Contains glycoside, cacticin, narcissin, flavonoids and alkaloids.

# CALCAREA ARSENICOSA

*Arsenite of Lime*

Calc-ar.

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. CHILLY. SENSITIVE. DEBILITATED.  
ATROPHIC. EPILEPTIC. CANCEROUS. HEARTY. RENAL

## Region

Heart

Blood. Blood vessels

Abdominal visceral organs: Liver. Spleen. Mesenteric glands. Kidneys

Thermic centers

Left side

## Worse

Cold: Weather. Things. Open air

Daytime (convulsions). Evening. Night

Periodically (head, pulse). 3 am (*Kali-c.*)

After prolonged sleep

Slight exertion. Ascending stairs

Anger. Vexation. Grief

Malaria. Climacteric

Wine, after giving up. Quinine. Opium

## Better

Rest

Music

## GENERALS

- A colourless, odourless solid substance consisting of 37.64 % arsenic, 30.20 % calcium and 32.15 % oxygen. Used in the last century as a pesticide.
- Toxicology: Suspected to be a human carcinogen (due to arsenic content). The toxicological symptoms: profound weakness, peripheral neuropathy, GIT disturbances and on skin: palmar/plantar hyperkeratosis, dermatitis and hyperpigmentation.
- Make-up: A sycotic *Ars.* Chilly; lacking vital heat; sensitive to cold. Averse to open air. Fat women around climacteric; slight

emotions causing palpitation. Lymphatic. Scrofulous, tuberculous persons (after *Con.*). Abstaining alcoholics (*Carbn-s.*).

- Cancer: Pancreas; liver; uterus; kidneys.
- Debility: Physical and mental. Weary, exhausted; weariness amounting to lameness, esp. in left shoulder and arm, in legs. Tremulous and paralytic weakness.
- Collapse: In albuminuria, with heart also affected.
- Atrophy: Gastric, circulatory and cardiac; with nervous flutter. Emaciation, with progressive debility.
- General physical anxiety. Restlessness. Faintness; at the sight of blood; with cold hands; from slightest exertion.
- Congestion: Head, heart, kidneys.
- Pains: Burning (*Ars.*). Digging.
- Blood: Hemoglobin and RBCs too low. Leukemia. Anemia after pleurisy (*Lilienthal*); anemia, debility and progressive emaciation of Bright's disease.
- Dropsy: Of hands and feet, about eyes and ears; cardiac; renal; anasarca.
- Epileptic: Aura felt in heart. Reflex from kidney or heart. Before: Vertigo. Congestion of head (pain and burning). Constriction or pain at heart and left side, pain in left arm, burning heat in chest with pain, palpitation, sinking in heart as if dying (on least exertion), loss of voice. Worse daytime. Better lying, relaxing.
- Prolapsus. Hernia.
- Obesity (*Graph.*). Fatty degeneration.
- Goitre.
- Injuries (after *Arn.*).

### Mind

- Desire to show off with their brilliant mind. Wants to impress others with intellectual subtleties.
- Anger, complaints from anger and vexation.
- Depressed; torpor and confusion; melancholy. Discontented. Indifference to pleasure.
- Anxious, restless (like *Ars.*); anguish; apprehensive, < night. Fear of heights, of birds (*Calc-s., Ign.*), of death, that existence will end. Illusions.

- Sensitive; to noise, music. Faints from sight of blood.
- Excitable. Desires company (*Calc.*). Critical (*Ars.*). Irresolute (*Calc.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Flying or swimming sensation (levitation). Vertigo when moving head.
- Congestion: Violent rush of blood to head, as if striking against a wedge.
- Pains: Splitting; bursting. Benumbing. With palpitation. Digging. Throbbing. Violent headache, beginning at noon < towards evening, through one half of head, from front backwards. Periodical; weekly. Increases gradually. Migraine, pain goes to the side not lain on, > lying on painful side, mental exertion; with stiffness of neck.
- Worse: Open air, stooping, supper, vexation, overeating.

### Eyes

- Momentary blindness. Involuntary movements of eyelids. Letters seem to run together. Eyes have little brilliancy.

### Ears

- Headache and toothache extend into ears.

### Nose

- Fluent coryza; from loss of sleep; < 3 am; wakefulness, restlessness, sweat and running catarrh, next morning frequent sneezing. Sneezing with jerking-shooting pain near left side of breastbone. Crusts are formed in choana (internal nostrils).
- Craves for smell of naphthalene, which produces a voluptuous sensation.

### Face

- Pale, sickly; bloated, esp. about eyes. Bluish rings around eyes. Lips dry.

**Mouth**

- Salivation, with belching. Or tongue dry (with thirst); burning on tip. Garlicky, metallic, alkaline, sour (with sore throat) or unpleasant taste in mouth.
- Toothache: In decayed molars extending into ears; recurring periodically.

**Throat**

- Copious hawking of tough, white mucus (*Calc.*).

**Stomach**

- Anorexia. Desires only soup, or cold water (which hurts stomach and causes diarrhea), milk, turnips, cornmeal, liquor. Averse to slimy food, milk. Anxiety in pit of stomach.
- Painful stitches; burning; digging; wants to belch but cannot; as if stomach was expanded; as if something in heart prevented it (during palpitation); pain (6-9 am), after grief (gastritis).
- Eructations: With salivation and palpitation.
- Acidity. Ulcers; with scanty menses. Cannot stand slightest error in diet.

**Abdomen**

- (Infantile) enlarged liver and spleen; (burning) pains; after abuse of quinine or opium to suppress malaria; with palpitation. Cirrhosis of liver, in typhus with Bright's disease. Cancer of liver (followed by *Cadm-met.* to avoid relapse).
- Cancer of pancreas, for the burning pains; during Bright's disease. Pancreatic disease.
- Tabes mesenterica.
- Inguinal glands. Pain in left region as if hernia would appear, with loss of appetite.

**Rectum**

- Diarrhoea: After sweet potatoes, after excitement, at midnight; during pregnancy; in an infant.
- Cholera with (cardiac) dyspnoea and heart embolism.
- Stools: Undigested, dark, tardy, watery with ascarides and itching at anus.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis: Hot head, temples edematous (also dorsum of one hand, ears, face, especially about eyes), lips and tongue dry with thirst, frequent urination (every hourly); with high fever. Kidney region sensitive to pressure (*Solid.*). Nephritis in a child sensitized to calcium. Strong beating of heart, chill with gooseflesh. Early congestive stage of nephritis before uremia develops.
- Tender kidney of alcoholics.
- Urine: Scanty, burning, albuminous, bloody, casts.

**Male**

- Pain in spermatic cord after urination, exertion, wine; with faintness and cold hands, and stool without relief.

**Female**

- Menses: Scanty (with gastric ulcer). Or too early, copious, prolonged cycle. Nervous during menses.
- Leucorrhoea: Yellow, offensive; excoriating, bloody.
- Burning pains in uterus and vagina; cancer of uterus with bloody, acrid, offensive discharge.
- Prolapse vagini during pregnancy; in Bright's disease; bearing down pains.
- Climacteric: Easy palpitation.

**Respiratory**

- Drawing as with a thread from larynx backward, with headache. Pain in chest or heart region, then shooting in back, extending to arms and legs.
- Dyspnoea: Of feeble heart, of heart embolism; soon after midnight from slight exertion.

**Heart**

- Cardiac disorder with renal disease. An excellent cardiac tonic (Hughes).
- Pain and sinking in heart on least exertion. Pain and palpitation: after suppressed ague by quinine; before epileptic attack. Constriction; with urging to stool and pain after suppressed ague by Opium. Angina pectoris. Dyspnoea from a feeble heart.

- Palpitation: Easy; with heat or oppression of chest (suffocation) and backache; pari passu with headache; preceded by heat of hands and tremulousness; after mental exertion; after emotions. Palpitation and headache increases and decreases together.
- Pulse: Miss every 4<sup>th</sup> beat.
- Valvular heart disease, with epilepsy.
- High blood pressure.

### Back

- Violent backache between scapulae and sacrum; throbbing; drives him out of bed; with palpitation; extending to arms.
- Pain and stiffness in neck and nape; with headache. Pain in spinal cord followed by cold hands.

### Extremities

- Lame pain in left shoulder and arm.
- Phlebitis of legs; to absorb debris.

### Sleep

- Sleepless; after 3 am; with sweat and restlessness, followed next morning by coryza and sneezing; for weeks.
- Dreams: Prophetic; of people not seen for 20 years.

### Skin

- Eczema. Addison's disease (no convulsions).
- Pedunculated fibroids (Lilienthal).

### Thermic

- Shuddering, creeping chills running over back towards arms and chest; begin in heart; with much thirst for cold water. General chilliness. Cold hands.
- Sweat (with sleeplessness and restlessness) after 3 am.
- Malaria: Chronic; masked (after quinine, opium); liver, spleen and mesenteric glands affected; after exanthema < pm.
- Remittent. Intermittent. Hectic. Slow. Continued fever with slight rise once or twice in 24 hours. Typhoid; in a *Calc.* boy.

### RELATIONS

- Antidoted by: *Carb-v.* (palpitation), *Glou.* (headache), *Puls.* (headache, faceache).

- Compare: *Amyl-n.*, *Ars.*, *Asar.*, *Carc.*, *Ip.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-chl.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lith-c.*, *Nat-p.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Solid.*, *Sulph.*
- *Calc-ar.* is a milder *Dig.* minus uremia but with a malignant tendency. *Dig.* is counterpart too.
- *Ter.* (liver, kidneys, heart, epilepsy minus tympani and uremia).
- Compatible: *Calc-sil.*, *Con.*, *Glon.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*
- A blend of *Calc.* (obese, chilly, anxious, irresolute, epileptic, < ascending) and *Ars.* (chilly, anxious, critical, restless, emaciation with progressive debility, burning pains, alcoholism, asthma). Its acute is *Ars.* and chronic *Calc.*

## CALCAREA FLUORICUM

*Fluoride of Lime*

**Calc-f.**

### Monogram

CALCAREOUS. RHEUMATIC. GOUTY. HARD. UNREPAIRING.  
DESTRUCTIVE. DEGENERANT. GLANDULAR. SCROFULOUS.  
CANCEROUS. ULCERATIVE. TUBERCULAR. FLATULENT.  
SUPPURATIVE. SCLEROTIC. SYCO-SYPHILITIC.

### Region

Nutrition of veins; elastic fibres

Lower tissues

Glands: Pancreas (*Iod.*); pituitary; thyroid; lymphatic; tonsils; kidneys

Bones; surface of teeth

Periosteum

Nervous system

Side: one; left; left to right

### Worse

Cold: drinks, fomentation

Weather: Damp-cloudy. Changing weather. Foggy

Drafts

Night; 3-5 am (*Hed.*)

After rest; beginning of motion

Sprains

Alcohol. Lead

X-ray burns (*Fl-ac.*)

### Better

Heat

Warm damp weather

Warm drinks, warm application

Cold application (congestions, rheumatism)

Dry weather

Pressure

Eating

### GENERALS

- A powerful tissue remedy for stony hard glands and tumors, enlarged and varicose veins and malnutrition of bones; a remedy where pathology overshadows the symptoms. More indicated for chronic ailments.
- Relaxed condition of the elastic fibres (in skin, connective tissues and vascular walls), with consequent non-absorption of exudates resulting in indurations (*Lap-a.* affects connective tissue about glands).
- Poisoning (fluorosis): Dental destruction, arthritis, renal lesions.
- Gouty-insufficient elimination (due to fluorine element).
- Sluggish, slow processes. Lack of reaction.
- Solidified infiltrations. Calcareous deposits: on tympanum; on joints (*Kali-i.*). Adhesion breaker.
- Spoilt nutrition, the base of troubles.

### Make-up

- A fluorine type with hyperthyroidism or hypo-ovaria (*Lach., Sep.*).
- Head small, fine, irregular; “frog face” (*Bufo*); mandibular protrusion irregular, face asymmetrical; bulging forehead, lips flat, very broad; upper gums exposed when laughing; hair hard, brittle and planted high upon the protruded forehead; teeth irregular planted in an up and down way. Rachitic enlargement of femur in infants. Breasts full but not tight, hips broad. Hanging belly. Hands and feet abnormally small but supple (flexible); upper arms well formed; dresses gaily. Boyish. Mr. adolescent.
- Untidy, irregular, cunning, unreliable; capable of great heroism, sanctity or wickedness; may be a genius, psychopath, a mental

defective, or all; actors are frequently found in this group; gay people; gypsies; hippies; women who are naturally comfortable in high heels. Children bold, aggressive, dauntless, naughty.

### Tissues

- Glands: Hardened (in *Lap-a.* only mammary). Hard nodes in breasts. Malignant glands in chest. Lymphadenoma. Hodgkin's disease. Stony hard: goiter, tonsils, testicles, prostate. Long-standing and indolent induration of cervical lymphatic glands. Stony hard glands that are about to break down and suppurate. Hyperthyroidism.
- Bones: Malnutrition; also of teeth. Hard bone swellings. Exostoses; traumatic; bruises on surface of bones with hard, rough and uneven lumps as on skin; exudation from surface of bones which quickly hardens and assumes a nodular or jagged (uneven) form. Supernumerary bones. Osseous growths and enlargement of bones with or without caries, esp. if of traumatic origin; in joints esp. fingers (esp. in tarsal and carpal), ribs, nose, spine. Ganglion (*Ruta*). Calcaneal spur. Curvature; softening. Spondylosis. (Excess of) Fluorides in bones harms arteries, bones, teeth. Inflammation/swelling of periosteum; traumatic; syphilitic. Ossified infiltrations in periosteum; periosteal growths; rough and ragged inflammations; of lower jaw, ribs.
- Scrofulous bone diseases: Mastoid; ozaena; ulcers. Suppuration with burning boring pains and heat in parts; discharge of thin, acrid, ichorous mucus. Ulceration of bone and enamel, bone injected. Caries leading to formation of pelvic abscesses. Bone T. B.; after syphilis softening of skull bones.
- Joints: Chronic synovitis of knee joint. Gout. Arthritis deformans. Osteoarthritis. Nodes about the joints with creaking (harsh scraping or squeaking sound) and crackling noises on motion; > heat. Bursitis (inflammation of a synovial cavity).
- Congenital syphilis with ulceration of mouth and throat (*Merc.*). Syphilitic destruction (and degeneration).
- Blood vessels: Veins: bleeding hemorrhoids; relaxed; lax; dilated; enlarged; varicose and tortuous; inflamed; vascular tumors with

dilated blood vessels; haemangioma. Arteriosclerosis; old age diseases in which elastic fibres are replaced by connective tissues and infiltrations (of calcium). Aneurysm.

- Sclerosis: Sclerotic processes (*Plb.*); of the ossicles and petrous portion of temporal bone with tinnitus and deafness; of lens (cataract); of arteries; of nerves, posterior spinal (*Sumb.*). Necrosis.
- Muscles: Inflammation with progressive ossification. Knotting of muscles.
- Hard: Knots in breasts. Hard tongue. Hard swelling on cheek. Recurrent hard fibroids. Solidified (indurated) infiltrations. Indurations of stony hardness: of glands; lymphatic, tonsils; cellular tissues, tumours, edges of ulcers. Indurated enlargement rising in fascial or capsular ligaments of joints or in the tendons in mammae, in hollow of knees, in ganglion. Fibroma. Hard cystic formations (e.g. of thyroid).
- Lax: Glenard's disease (gastroptosis, enteroptosis, metroptosis); prolapses; hernias. Eyelids drooping. Lax ligaments: ptosis and varices; dilatation of heart wall. Relaxed elastic fibres.
- Dropsies: Cardiac; hepatic. Hydrocele.
- Rough and ragged: Exostoses, enamel, tonsils, hypertrophied nails, inflammations.
- Growths: Subcutaneous palpebral cysts. Cysts from a strain of (relaxed) elastic fibres. Rice bodies in cartilages, joints. Nodules in course of a tendon. Ganglion at back of wrist. Indurations in cellular tissues. Hardened hypertrophies, swelling or indurated enlargements having their seat in the fasciae and capsular ligaments of joints and the tendons. New-growth formations, esp. of a fibrous type, stony hard. Indurations in glands, lymphatic nodes, cellular tissues, veins, edges of ulcers, tonsils, abdomen (after typhlitis). Warts. Neuroma. Fibroma. Fibroid tumors; in hollow of knee, in uterus. Xanthoma (plaque or nodule, usually on the eye lid) (in diabetes). Cystic tumors from a strain of (relaxed) elastic fibres. Mycosis (fungoid growth); about tonsils. Flat tumors on the parietal bone of infant. Fungous growths (mycosis). Fibroid deposits about endocranium.
- Malignancy: A principal remedy. Osteosarcoma. Giant cell carcinoma. Squamous cell carcinoma. Hodgkin's disease.

Esophageal cancer. Bladder papillo-carcinoma. Coin lesion (tumor) in right lung. Sarcoma of upper maxillae. Metastasizing.

- Mucous membranes: All secretions insufficient or less: saliva, gastric juice, urine, menses, milk, synovial fluid, sweat (opp. *Calc.*), dry coryza. Discharges: green or turn grass green; yellow; sometimes copious.
- Suppurative tendency: With want of reaction; in (glandular) indurations; hard suppurating abscesses. Chronic suppurative otitis media. Ozaena. Gumboil (with hard swelling on jaw-bone). Pyorrhea. Quinsy (yellow mucus expectoration). Ulcers with hard callous edges. In bones. X-ray burns. Whitlow. Carbuncles.

### Nerves

- Weakness and fatigue all day but esp. in morning.
- Apoplexy; threatened.
- Nervous (and mental) incoordination. Loss of control of the nervous system (in answering etc.). Lack of adaptation. "A labile vegetative nervous system" (*Sumb.*). Crawling everywhere. Tremors. Images retained too long (vision, colors, noises). Numbness. Locomotor ataxia.
- Pains (and growths), < damp weather, > hot fomentations; < beginning of motion, > continued motion (*Rhus-t.*).
- Foot drop, with oedema, < hanging down leg and anesthesia esp. of legs, suspected or early leprosy. Left hemiplegia, aphasia, unconsciousness; stage of repair.

### Injuries

- Small wounds suppurate but do not heal. Raw, inflamed, painful (as if beating). The place of old injuries becomes the seat of new affections. Indurations after a kick. Adhesions after operations. Bruises of (surface of) bones (with exostosis), with hard, rough and uneven lumps as on shin. Traumatic neurofibroma. Fractures: inefficient callus, or calluses about the fractures unusually large and painful (Royal); it hastens callus formation. Spinal injuries, after a fall. Sprains. X-ray burns.
- In 3x potency, checks the craving for tobacco smoking.

## Resume

- A remedy for restoration of normal function (a rehabilitation so to say) i.e. establishment of the final repair process, the goal of any constitutional treatment, during which stage the effete products, accretions and concretions have to be dismissed (dissolved or resolved) and normal functions re-established, as e.g. during treatment for tuberculosis (Dr. M. B. Desai) (cp. *Kali-i.*).

## Biochemist's assessment

- Calcarea fluoricum is Schussler's 'bone salt'. It is found in the surface of bones and enamel of teeth, is also a constituent of the elastic fibres (found in connective tissue, vascular walls and skin) and of epidermis. A disturbance of the equilibrium of Calcium fluoricum molecules causes a continued dilatation, or chronically relaxed condition of the implicated elastic fibres, the absorption of a solid exudation in such a part cannot take place, thus setting up an induration of the part. In elastic fibres of blood vessels arise enlargements, which appear as haemorrhoidal tumors, enlarged and varicose veins and vascular tumors, indurated glands and relaxation of abdominal and pelvic walls.

## Mind

- Frivolous. Happy-go-lucky types who want to live their life to the full. Bohemian style. Talkative. Egoistic. Reticent and stolid (like *Sep.*). Indiscreet, (even) vulgar, filthy. Dresses gaudily (*Plat.*). Strong willed (*Ferr.*), determined, dictatorial, intolerant of contradiction. Also sluggish temperament (like *Calc.*, but unlike it). Indecisive. Euphoria. "Masters of their reactions." People who live their life for mundane gratification. Disposition to set a higher value on money than natural to him. Amorous. Homosexuals. Polygamous. Womanizing.
- Anxious, depressed, sad and miserable. Pessimist; looks at dark side of everything. Diffident; in children. Feeling of unnecessary anxiety about everything. Groundless fear of financial ruin (*Bry.*); hence avaricious. Thinks he will come to want or would soon be running financially behind hand. Moneylender.
- Nervous and mental incoordination: Paradoxical, unstable (*Merc.*). Paroxysmal. Loss of control of the nervous system;

Loss of adaptability. Unstrung. Makes irreparable mistakes. Lack of self-esteem. Hysterical. Coquette. Irritable, devilish, cross.

- Cannot (cp. *Onos.*): Cannot control stupid and disgraceful gestures or attitudes that are disharmonious and exaggerated. Cannot control his answers; cannot check herself from what she wants to speak. Cannot perfect himself and do his work regularly and orderly.
- Bone disorder with perfect mental equanimity.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headache with faintish nausea, in afternoon. Better: in evening, cold applications, eating, pressure. A sort of creaking, straining and drawing, like the noise of a corn-stalk fiddle, greatly interfering the sleep (Clarke).
- Blood boils (cephalhematoma) of the newborn (*Sil.*).
- Enlargement or swelling of parietal bones of the newborn with an apparent osseous wall; flat tumors on. Hard excrescences on the scalp. Bruises of the bones of the scalp with hard, rough, uneven lumps. Softening of the skull bones.
- Ulcers: Bony surface of scalp with callous, hard edges.

### Eyes

- Conjunctivitis. Strumous phlyctenular keratitis. Cataract. Lachrymal fistula.
- Cornea: Ulceration, edges hard; spots on; opacity; inflammation.
- Enlarged meibomian glands (*Phyt.*). Styes. Tumors on eyelids; enchondrom (cartilaginous tumour); encysted; subcutaneous palpebral cysts.
- Vision: Defects of refraction, lachrymation. Blurred or dim vision after over study, > closing eyes and pressing them. Flickering and sparks before the eyes; after abuse of tobacco.

### Ears

- Chronic suppuration of the middle ear. Mastoid disease when periosteum, rather than the bone itself, is affected; abscess.

- Creaking noise, as of a cornstock fiddle. Roaring. Ringing. Calcareous deposits on the tympanum. Otosclerosis, causing deafness (*Con.*).
- **Nose**
- Cold: Stuffy; dry (atrophic rhinitis) with crusts; ineffectual desire to sneeze; discharge: thick, offensive, greenish, yellow, lumpy, sometimes copious, chronic offensive catarrhs. Obstinate sinusitis. Adenoid growth in post-nasal space of pharynx.
- Affections of nasal bones; osseous growths. Caries of nasal bones from syphilis or mercury; syphilitic ozaena.

### Face

- Herpetic sores on lips or commissures; small, hard not diffused like *Nat-m.*; from cold.
- Caries of malar bones and fangs of teeth oozing dark, offensive blood; fluid-containing pieces of decayed bone. Necrosis of lower jaw. Carcinoma of upper jaw.
- Hard swelling on the cheek (with pain or toothache) or on the jaw bone. Osseous growths of lumps on the cheek bones. Swelling under the lower jaw; swelling of bone on the outer surface; hard, jagged swelling.
- Enlargement and induration of sub-maxillary glands. Frog face (giant cell sarcoma of upper maxilla), after *Sil.* fails. Hard acne.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Pain, < touch of food, cold drinks. Delayed dentition. Early decay. Irregular slanting (due to shortage of space in jaws). Crumble and break easily. Enamel rough and deficient (*Sil.*). Unnatural looseness with or without pain; looseness with malnutrition (or caries) of teeth. Cold sores at the corners of mouth.
- Caries; of alveolar processes with looseness of teeth.
- Gumboil; with hard swelling on jaw.
- Tongue: Appears cracked. Induration after inflammation. Chronic swelling. Cancer.
- Mouth dry.

### Throat

- A prickly burning suffocative sensation. Dryness. Burning < cold drinks, > warm drinks (*Ars.*).

- Ulceration and granulation; follicular sore throat (and tonsillitis), plugs of mucus constantly forming in the crypts of the tonsils. Mycosis tonsillaris (miscalled follicular tonsillitis). Hypertrophy of Luschka's tonsil; with hypertrophy of the mucous membranes in posterior nares (children). Large indurated tonsils (*Bar-c.* failing). Fibrous tonsils.
- Uvula elongated; relaxed; tickling referred to the larynx. Pain, ulceration, granulation < cold drinks, night.
- Diphtheria: With exudation; affection spreads to the windpipe.
- Adenoid growths in post-nasal space and pharynx; thick yellow nasal discharge. Long lasting and indolent indurated cervical lymphatic glands of stony hardness.
- Goitre: Stony hard; small.

### **Stomach**

- Averse to: Milk, fish, sweets, cold food, vegetables. Desires: Dainties, spicy food, sweets (but <), ice cream, warm food, salt, meat, sour, esp. pickles.
- Worse from: Banana, groundnuts.
- Acute indigestion from fatigue, excessive physical and mental work. Brain fag with flatulence. Nausea and distress after eating in young children overtaxed by studies. Vomiting of undigested food; of infants. Nausea, of abdominal tumor.
- Eating improves mental functions, ameliorates headache, general tension.
- Hiccough from hawking up mucus.

### **Abdomen**

- Pain in right hypochondrium, < sitting or lying on painful side. Cholelithiasis. Cutting pain in liver (causing restlessness), > walking.
- Induration after typhlitis; after blow or kicks.
- Dragging pain in groins. Hernia.
- Much flatulence, in lower bowels; during pregnancy; when riding.

### **Rectum**

- Itching at anus (as from pin worms).

- Constipation with vertigo, dull headache; can't expel stools from relaxed (inactive) rectum. Prolapsus. Stool: like sheep dung in diabetes; hard, then loose (*Graph.*).
- Diarrhea: From fats; in gouty subjects. Stools gushing, watery of carrion odor; fatty.
- Hemorrhoids bleeding or blind, (internal), with constipation, tired aching in small of back, rush of blood to head, crampy knotting of calves, hard and painful; with fissures.
- Fissures of the anus; intensely painful crack near the lower end of the bowel.
- Fistula.

### Urinary

- Cystitis: From rigid cervix. Urethral burning when urinating.
- Floating kidney. Membrano-proliferative glomerulonephritis with gonorrheal urethral stricture.
- Diabetes (without scurvy). Nocturnal enuresis.
- Urine: High colored, scanty, strong smelling. Smarting. Pale and copious (gout). Gravel.

### Male

- Spermatic cord hard and knotty. Varicocele.
- Hunterian chancre; indurated at the base of the ulcer.
- Hydrocele. Indurated, nodular testes; dwindling with dribbling semen and prostatic fluid. Dragging pain in groin.

### Female

- Menses: Excessive, with bearing down pains.
- Displacements of the uterus. Anteversion. Retroversion. Dragging, bearing down pain in the region of uterus extending to thighs.
- Varicose veins of vulva (*Ham.*).
- Pregnancy: Tones up the contractive power of the uterus, stimulates flooding. Influences elastic fibres of the gravid uterus and favours easy labor. After pains too weak or absent due to feeble contractions. Post-partum hemorrhage. Uterine fibroid, uterus relaxed and flabby or hard.
- Mammae: Hard nodules; nodulated enlargement of the gland with severe neuralgic pains and discharge of a thin serous fluid. Old cases of fistulous sinuses in mammae. Knots. Kernels.

### Respiratory

- Hoarseness after reading aloud or laughing.
- Suppressed respiration, epiglottis feels closed, or as if breathing through a thick substance. Asthma, > cold drinks.
- Tuberculosis: Bone T.B. after syphilis. Tuberculosis to help tissue repair after on hindrances are removed by *Tub.*, *Sulph.* etc.
- Cough: From elongation of uvula; spasmodic; with tickling sensation and irritation on lying down; < in morning; cold air; after eating. True croup, spasmodic cough.
- Expectoration: Tiny lumps or specks of yellowish mucus; thick yellow.

### Heart and blood vessels

- Dropsy from heart disease.
- High blood pressure due to inelasticity/ ossification/ sclerosis of the blood vessels.
- Vascular tumors with dilated blood vessels.
- Tubercular toxins attacking the heart and blood vessels.
- Enlarged, hypertrophied heart. Dilatation with palpitation.
- Old chronic scarred (hard), sclerosed valves; in rheumatic heart. Valvular diseases. Relaxed valves.
- Post-thrombotic infarct; fibrosis. Fibroid deposits about the endocardium.
- Blood vessels: Varicose or enlarged tortuous veins. Vascular tumors, with dilated blood
- vessels. Aneurism. Varicose ulcerations.

### Back

- Cervical spondylosis. Spondylolisthesis. Spondylopyosis. Backache with bearing down, > heat. Backache simulating spinal irritation. Pain in lower part of back with fullness or burning.
- Chronic lumbago; with restlessness and no amelioration in any position; aggravation after rest, beginning of motion, > continued motion, heat and discharge of flatus; from strains; after a long ride or other strain (*Rhus t.*).
- Osseous tumors. Glenards disease. Spina ventosa. Spinal sacralization. Lumbar canal stenosis. Spinal listhesis.

## Extremities

- Joints: Cracking of. Easy dislocation. Gouty nodes. Enlargements of the joints (of fingers etc.). Chronic synovitis of knee joints. Osteo-arthritis. Arthritic nodosities prominent. Cold wrists and ankles. Swelling of elbow joint, crepitation due to want of synovial fluid. Creaking and cracking of joints on motion. Arthritis of neck; of shoulder girdle. Rheumatism: < beginning of motion; > continued motion, rubbing, heat. Heat in legs, desire to raise them, to uncover them in bed (*Sulph.*). Recurrent fibroids in hollow of knee. Hip-joint disease.
- Rachitic enlargement of femur in infants.
- Osteomyelitis after vaccination or smallpox; of left knee; also as a prophylactic.
- Ganglia or encysted tumors at the back of the wrist. Exostoses: after injury; on fingers. Bursitis; in toes, fingers, joints.
- Sciatica. Crampy knotting of leg muscles. Milk leg (phlegmasia alba dolens), phlebitis.
- Nails: Corrugated (in cancer of oesophagus); white spots; ingrowing toenail.

## Sleep

- Vivid dreams with a feeling of impending danger; jumps out of bed in a dream and tries to get out of window; of new places and scenes.

## Skin

- Dry, cracked, hard, horny (keratosis) of alabaster whiteness (*Ars.*), fine, transparent, thickened. Ichthyosis. Keratosis palmaris and plantaris, standing is the most painful position.
- Tendency to adhesions after operations (keloid).
- Fissures: Tongue; anus and rectum; palms; skin. Fistulae; oozing muco-purulent discharge.
- Corns: Hard; horny.
- Whitlow, tendency to; also for the pains. Carbuncles. Xanthoma. Fibroma.
- Eczema: Due to venous hyperemia. Squamous, with thickening and cracking of skin of anus consequent to hemorrhoids. Eczema fissure of palms. Worse in damp weather. Itching > at night.

- Ulcers: Indolent; fistulous; hard; elevated edges; surrounding skin purple and swollen; varicose; obstinate, of long standing; secreting thick yellow stinking pus; ulceration of the bony surface.
- Erysipelas: From osseous growths.
- Birthmarks (naevi). Psoriasis. Lichen planus. Frostbites.

### Thermic states

- Chilly. Cold wrists and ankles.
- Heat, with thirst. Heat in legs.
- Sweat on head.
- Rheumatic fever with dry brown tongue, restlessness, constipation. Attacks of fever lasting a week or more with thirst.

### RELATIONS

- Complementary: *Lach.* and *Sumb.* in nervous incoordination. After *Bry.* and *Calc.* in rheumatism. After *Rhus-t.* when stiffness has gone but pain persists. *Aur.*, *Carb-an.*, *Carc.*, *Ferr-p.*, *Pitu-a.*, *Med.*, *Puls.*, *Rad-br.*, *Rad-met.*, *Sil.* (hastens the action of *Calc-f.*), *Thuj.*, *Tub.*, *Syph.*
- Similar: *Ant-c.* (avarice, warm blooded, rheumatic, high living, flatulent), *Bar-m.* (sclerosis, indurated glands, tonsillitis), *Calc-p.*, *Castm.*, *Cist.*, *Colch.*, *Con.*, *Fl-ac.* (it has open cancer, while *Calc-fl.* has concreting cancer), *Frax.*, *Graph.*, *Hecla.*, *Hed.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-m.* (cataract), *Lap-a.*, *Mangi.* (varicose veins), *Nat-cac.* (tumours), *Nat-m.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*, *Still.* (counterpart of *Kali-i.* which is counterpart of *Calc-f.*), *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Sumb.*, *Thiosin.* *Kali-i.* is similar (except *Calc-f.* has hardness of glands, scanty secretions, cold <; no effusions/dropsies, no mercurialization, bulky make-up, no scurvy, is not allergic). *Plb.* (sclerotic) degenerations; indurations.
- Compatible: *Halogens*, *Kali-ar.*, *Lach.*, *Stront-c.*, *Viol-o.*, *X-ray.*
- Counterpart: *Fl-ac.*, *Kali-i.*

# CALCAREA HYPOPHOSPHOROSA

*Hypophosphite of Lime*

Calc-hp.

## Monogram

SCROFULOUS. EMACIATED. TUBERCULAR. HEMORRHAGIC.

## Region

Nutrition

Nerves. Spine

Bones

Cornea

## Worse

Vital drains (depletions)

Fasting

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Pale and weak, rapid and extreme debility, diminished vitality and emaciation; from excessive and protracted loss of fluids, e.g. prolonged diarrhea, continuous drenching (night) sweats, hemorrhages, draining abscesses etc. Dehydrated, emaciated, scrofulous children, face pale, cerebral congestion and extremities habitually cold, with hyperhidrosis.
- Enervation with nervous prostration, depression of spirits, lack of nerve force to activate muscles, loss of every desire to move.
- Bones: Spinal curvature, tubercular diathesis and anemia. TB of spine. Hip-joint disease.

## Mind

- Nervous, excitable and sleepless. Talks rapidly.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Cerebral congestion. Dull heavy (pressing) pain across vertex between frontal and occipital bones including whole of parietal bone, increasing gradually, with growing mental depression.
- Tubercular meningitis, early or advanced.

**Eyes**

- Conjunctivitis, purulent, in infants with little vitality; gonorrheal. Parenchymatous keratitis of syphilitic base; foreign bodies in cornea; abscess; ulceration; opacity.
- Deep sloughing ulcers or abscesses in weak debilitated persons, esp. indicated in crescentic ulcers following purulent conjunctivitis; excessive photophobia; low health prevents healing.

**Ears**

- Tinnitus like frying or sizzling.
- Suppurative inflammation of middle ear in phthisical subjects.

**Face**

- Wan, pale, but flushing at times with hot head, child becoming nervous and excitable. Lips dry and cracked (after symptoms passed off); as from fever.

**Stomach**

- Ravenous hunger, constant desire to eat, feels well only when the stomach is full, or else, severe pain.
- Pressure and distress about two hours after every meal. Milk or light food relieves. Loss of appetite.

**Abdomen**

- Bloating. Sore throbbing in spleen. Mesenteric tuberculosis (tabes).
- Diarrhea; of phthisis.

**Urinary**

- (Diabetes).

**Female**

- Meno-Metro-rrhagia.

**Respiratory**

- Asthma. Dyspnea; air hunger. Bronchitis. Hemoptysis. After pneumonia when resolution is not complete and there is a tendency to (tubercular) break-down of lungs. A state simulating pneumonia is frequent and fatal among consumptives (cp. *Ferr-p.*).
- Phthisis: Hectic fever, cavities in lungs, diarrhea, cough with hemoptysis, acute pains in chest, loss of appetite, night sweats, rapid debility. Typical cases; after depletions.

**Heart**

- Great fullness and oppression around heart. Fulness throughout thorax and in head; after headache. Angina pectoris. Affections of arteries.
- Veins stand out like whipcords.

**Locomotor**

- Habitually COLD. Muscular weakness of limbs. Hip-joint disease. Psoas abscess with debility and anaemia (a sign of TB). Tibial ulcer (bone TB).

**Skin**

- Continued draining from abscess; do not heal rapidly, slow progress, vitality at low ebb. Very large swellings where pus was completely reabsorbed without opening (*Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*). Pallor. Acne pustulosa.

**Sleep**

- Starts during.

**Thermic**

- Hectic. Drenching, exhausting, colliquative (night) sweats. After fever lips dry and cracked. Considerable thirst.

**RELATIONS**

- Collateral: *Abrot.*, *Acet-ac.*, *Chin.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Hippoz.*, *Ins.*, *Ol-j.*, *Sil.*, *Tub.*
- Followed well by: *Mag-c.*
- Compare: *Bar-c.*, *Calcareas*, *Cact.*, *Kali-c.*, *Nat-m.*
- In *Calc-hp.* scrofulous and tubercular process is more acute (like *Bac.*), destruction more marked than *Calc-p.*

## CALCAREA IODATA

*Iodide of Lime*

**Calc-i.**

### Monogram

GLANDULAR. SCROFULOUS. INDURATED. CANCEROUS. CACHECTIC.  
CATARRHAL. ULCERATIVE. WARM-BLOODED. SYCO-TUBERCULAR

### Region

Nutrition

Glands: Tonsils. Mesenteric. Mammary. Ovaries. Thyroid. Cervical.  
Lymphatic

### Mucous membranes

Bones

Right side

### Worse

Warmth: Bed; air; room; wraps

Least cold. Cold weather

Exertion

Night

### Better

Warm drinks. Eating

Cold. Open air

Lying

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- Dark, thin-emaciated-skinny; nothing but skin and bones; abdomen enormously distended, mesenteric glands being large and nodular (the child looks like a young robin before its feathers are grown i.e. all belly with emaciated arms and legs). Atrophied limbs with plump body (*Am-m.*, *Plb.*). Dark complexioned, dry skin. Tubercular diathesis. Scrofulous subjects who suffer from enlargement of the lymphatic glands. Rarely obese. (It works as a fat reducer also).
- Children: Well nourished, plump but pale. Flabby children subject to colds, adenoids.

- Thyroid enlargement at puberty.

### Tissues

- Glands: Scrofulous affections; of cervical glands (also abscess). Swollen glands: Mesenteric; bronchial, mammary, submaxillary, cervical; with swelling of affected parts. Glandular troubles; worse before menses; painless; stationary. Hodgkins disease (see Fever). Adenoids. Indurated. Sarcoidosis. Lymphadenitis. Thyroid tumours; cancerous.
- Bones: Osteo-imperfecta. Fragilites ossium. Osteomyelitis. Osteomalacia. Necrosis. Rickets. Mollities ossium. Non-healing ulcerating areas after x-ray. Rickets. Necrosis.
- Secretions: Profuse, yellow, green, acrid. Perspiration on least exertion (becomes chilled during sweat).
- Tuberculosis: With glandular complications in young subjects who grow rapidly. Tickling, tearing cough, rapid pulse, high fever and rapid hepatisation. Miliary tuberculosis. Tubercular enlargement of glands, mesenteric, cervical.
- Deficiency in quantity and quality of the bones as well as deficiency of muscles and fat; with unhealthy condition of glands.
- Growths: Uterine fibroids; pedunculated; polypi of nose, ears; ovarian tumours. Induration after inflammation. Neuromata (*Calc-f*).

### Nerves

- Great general weakness. Lassitude. Fainting in warm room. Always tired, always sleepy.
- Trembling. Twitching. Pulsation. Convulsions; clonic; epileptiform. Chorea.
- Pains: Mild and flitting. Burning, cutting, jerking, pinching, pressing, stitching, tearing; more weakness than pains.

### Mind

- Easily excited, causing palmar sweat. Angry over small matters. Restless, fretful and irritable. Impatient. General discomfort.
- Frequent spells of anxiety. General physical anxiety.
- Fears: Of insanity, misfortune, people.
- Dullness of mind; of senses; starting in sleep; weeping. Irresolute. Symptoms like insanity and mania.

- Extreme sadness. Indifference.
- Represents D's: Discomfort. Despair. Discontented. Discouraged. Dullness.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion. "Light headed." Giddiness. Fullness. Coldness (*Calc.*).
- Perspiration on the scalp; on the forehead.
- Pains: Throbbing. Pain < riding against cold wind, in warm room, wrapping up, tying hair. Occiput. Vertex. Fullness in forehead < stooping. Sharp piercing pain in right temple.
- Tubercular meningitis. Hydrocephalus.
- Scalp: Crusty eruptions on scalp. Hair falls out.
- **Eyes**
- Inflammation: Blepharitis or corneal ulcers in unhealthy, scrofulous children afflicted with enlargement of glands, esp. tonsils. Conjunctivitis. Ophthalmia scrofulosa, one eye, photophobia, tears on opening eyes, spasm of lids.
- Pressing in eyes. The ball of the eye is tender to touch.
- Conical cornea; staphyloma.
- Protrusion of eyes, exophthalmos. A near specific for cataract (Paterson).
- Vision: Foggy, dim. Weak eyes. Colours before the eyes; sparks.

### Ears

- Noises: Ringing, buzzing, humming, roaring.
- Hearing acute; later impaired.
- Otorrhoea. Exuberant granulations, discharge more excoriating but less copious, neighbouring glands implicated. Perforated drum.
- Polypus.

### Nose

- Catarrh, fluent; dry; pain worse at root of nose; sneezing. Obstruction of nose; smell lost.

- Discharge: Excoriating; fetid; greenish; purulent; thick; yellow. Epistaxis.
- Polypi or fibroid tumors of nose and ear.

### Face

- Pale, yellow, earthy, red, cold, sunken.
- Twitching of muscles.

### Mouth

- Dry, furred feeling on lips and tongue.
- Aphthae; ulceration. Offensive breath.
- Tongue: Fissured, dry, burning in, swollen. Taste: Sweetish, then astringent and metallic.
- Gums bleed easily, swollen.

### Throat

- Chronic tonsillitis with disposition to laryngeal catarrh. Enlarged tonsils, honeycombed with small crypts or pockets. (But Cuthbert says, 'smooth, *Calc-i.* and honeycombed, *Bar-i.*'). Adenoids; operated; with fever (*Sul-i.* follows well).
- Goitre; exophthalmic.

### Stomach

- Ravenous appetite; with emaciation. Thirst extreme or no thirst.
- Sore pain < after eating, touch. Flushes of heat (orgasms) in stomach.
- Bitter, offensive, sour eructations. Inclination to belch wind. Heartburn. Waterbrash. Gases cause pain in stomach as well chest.
- Vomiting: After coughing, eating; bile, blood, food.
- Desires earth, sour, cold food, stimulants. Averse to sweets.

### Abdomen

- Hardness and enormous enlargement of mesenteric glands. Spleen enlarged. Liver: Waxy; hard.
- Obstructed flatulence, flatulent dyspepsia. Tympanitic distension. Peritonitis (tubercular).
- Pulsation in abdomen and stomach.

**Stool**

- Enteritis and entero-colitis after acute disease like cholera infantum, or after sub-acute complaints. Diarrhoea: Wasting (tubercular); < evening, after eating; passing of copious flatus.
- Stools green on changing color, watery, spluttering, offensive. Mushy stool after every feeding, more in daytime, inordinate appetite, infant emaciated, diarrhea since birth.
- Constipation; inactivity of rectum; ineffectual urging; difficult and hard stool; tenesmus after stool. Hemorrhoids. Itching of the anus; burning after stool.

**Urine**

- Retention or suppression of urine; much urging at night; involuntary urination; frequent paroxysms at night or if busy.
- Urine: Cuticle. Acrid. Albuminous. Cloudy. Dark. Pale. Red.
- Addison's disease. Floating kidney.

**Male**

- Swollen indurated testes. Oligospermia.
- Increased libido (also in woman), without erections. Seminal emissions.

**Female**

- Tumors on ovaries. Nodular tumors on (and indurated) mammae; movable, tender to touch and painful when moving the arm; before menses.
- Uterine congestion; fibroids. Mollitis osseum. Sterility.
- Menses: Absent, copious, frequent, irregular, painful, suppressed.
- Leucorrhoea: Acrid, bloody, copious, yellow.

**Respiratory**

- Catarrh of larynx. Hoarseness. Croup. Phthisis of larynx. Miliary phthisis. Chronic bronchitis of scrofulous children, cervical glands much swollen, suspicious enlargement of bronchial glands.
- Difficulty in breathing, pain in chest after syphilis and mercurialisation. Accelerated respiration, asthmatic, < night, ascending.
- Pneumonia; delayed or slow resolution, empyema.

- Cough: Dry; spasmodic; < day and night; during sleep only. Violent hard cough after pneumonia. Chronic cough with green mucous expectoration, if the child can raise the debris, but coarse rattling rales in the lungs if he cannot (tuberculosis); hectic fever. Cough after suppressed goitre.

### Heart

- Palpitation < night. Pulse: Regular, soft. Orgasms. Anxiety in chest and heart. Trembling in the heart.
- Malignant pericarditis (Royal).

### Back

- Stiffness of neck; of nape. Pain in sacrum.
- Abscesses of cervical glands, scrofulous in nature.

### Extremities

- Stiff knees, severe pains, < in bed, scrofulosis.
- Feet cold and clammy. Hands sweat when excited. Tired feeling in lower limbs, esp. in calves of the legs.
- Pain: Laming pain in external surface of right arm, with numbness of hands and fingers. Pain in legs < hanging down (*Vip.*). Pain across anterior surface of upper third of thighs as if beaten.

### Sleep

- Always sleepy or sleepless.
- Dreams and delusions of the dead. Nightmare. Dreams: Fantastic, amorous, anxious.

### Skin

- Dry skin (except night sweat or sweat in sleep). Unhealthy skin. Scaly. Boils. Herpes. Rash. Erysipelas. Cracks on. Eruptions: Coppery. Thin scabby. Pustular. Papulous. Tinea. Crusta lactea. Favus.
- Indolent ulcers accompanying varicose veins. Thin and ichorous pus from abscess.
- Leucoderma. Tubercular leprosy. Pedunculated fibroids.
- Hair falling.
- Radium and x-ray burns.

**Fever**

- Shaking chill not > by warmth. Heat and chill alternate.
- Flushes of heat; hectic fever; < afternoon. High fever. "High temperature *Calc.*" (Royal). Fever < morning, evening, midnight, new moon, full moon, hands hot (and moist), feet cold (and dry).
- Sweat: Easy; cold; sticky.

**RELATIONS**

- A sycotic *Iod.* Combines *Calc.* mind and *Iod.* body.
- Compare: *Acon-l.* (swelling of glands; Hodgkin's disease); *Agra.* (adenoids and enlarged tonsils),
- Similar: *Calc.*, *Calc-f.*, *Iod.*, *Lap-a.*, *Merc-i-r.*, *Rad-br.*, *Sil.*, *Stront-c.*, *Tub.*, *X-ray.*
- Follows well: *Sul-i.* (more warm blooded, more glandular, more phthisical and active).

**CALCAREA SILICATA***Silicate of Lime***Calc-sil.****Monogram**

HYPERESTHETIC. EXUDATIVE. CALCAREOUS. HYDROGENOID.  
SCORBUTIC. ALLERGIC. ULCERATIVE. TUBERCULOUS. ATROPHIC.

**Region**

Nutrition  
Mucous membranes  
Glands  
Bones  
Skin

**Worse**

COLD: Weather. Winter, becoming; bathing, air; food, drinks, uncovering  
Wet; cold wet weather. When over-heated  
Drafts (Open air)  
Night  
Sleep  
Periodicity

Touch. Jar. Motion. Least exertion. Standing

Coition

After breakfast

Depletion. Suppressed sweat

### **Better**

Summer

Lying: on back

Fasting

## **GENERALS**

- Make-up: Cold, and sensitive to cold, and to wet. A sycotic *Sil.* Mildly, slowly developing. Emaciating, weak and chilly [yet worse from being (chilled after becoming) overheated]. Weak from phthisical inheritance and depletions (loss of semen, night-sweats, etc.), must keep lying down; such children going downhill (*Sil.* failing). Hydrogenoid (like *Calc.*). Always taking cold. Averse to open air, drafts, bath (esp. cold).
- Torpor: Slow/impaired function of organs and glands (digestion, liver, bowels, evacuation) like *Carb-v.*
- Hyperesthesia: All over, to touch (even of drafts); to pain; to jar. Sore-tender internally; bones, to touch.
- Congestions, internal, catarrhal. Veins distended varicose, sensation of fulness in. Pulsations. Orgasms of blood from body to head. Abscesses.
- Discharges: Catarrhal, copious, thick, yellowish green.
- Pains: Boring, jerking, bruised, cutting, stitching, tearing, < uncovering, cold.
- Numbness.
- Bones: Inflamed; also joints. Caries. Necrosis. Ozena. Gout
- Induration: Glands; nails; warts (large seed warts). Wens, and other cystic growths. Corns. Contraction of orifices or tubes. Lupus. Epithelioma. Malignant ulceration in mammae. Goitre. Lymphoma cervical. Gouty nodes, Renal stone.
- Many hysterical manifestations. Epileptic diathesis.
- Dropsies: Hydrocephalus. Ascites (hepatic).
- Sycotic affections (and remedies) work deeper than syphilitic.

**Mind**

- Capricious, irritable < consolation, impatient, hurried.
- Later depressed (dementia): Confused, diffident, indecisive, dependent, timid, discouraged, despairing, trepid. Or, from delirium (with coherent talk) and delusions to insanity, talking with dead people.
- Unconsciousness, with automatic acts.
- Fear of poverty, of an incurable disease. Easily frightened; bashful timidity. Wants to be magnetized. Better in company but sensitive to reprimands (*Carc.*).
- Memory very weak.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo from any action; with nausea. Cold, esp. vertex (and, occiput).
- Headaches with modalities as of generals. Better rest, occupying. Shaking/surging/ undulating/orgasms in head.

**Eyes**

- Catarrhal inflammations; with lachrymation and photophobia, < cold. Exerting eyes causes vertigo, headache and several nervous symptoms. Many illusions of vision.
- Corneal affections (*Sil.* failing); ulceration, spots; opacity. Cataract; diabetic. Hypermetropia ?

**Ears**

- Otorrhea: Offensive, thick, purulent, greenish yellow.
- Pulsating and various noises. Pains.

**Nose**

- Vicious catarrh of nose and post nasal, extending to frontal sinuses; from T.B. diathesis. Discharge offensive, thick, hard, yellowish (green), crusty; becomes fluent in open air. Sneezing.
- Epistaxis. Ulceration. Hay fever.

**Face**

- Pains, > heat. Sweat on (and head). Mumps. Severe acne. Eczema. Labial ulcers.

**Mouth**

- Teeth become loose, carious; pain < night, after sleep, cold. Tartar. (Scorbutic bleeding gums). Fetor oris. Aphthae. Dryness. Inflamed; and throat, tonsils; splinter-pain, on swallowing.

**Stomach**

- Desires: Sour, milk. Averse to: food, meat, milk.
- More comfortable on low diet or fasting; slow digestion; cold sensation in, esp. when empty, or with empty/sinking feeling (not > eating). Eructations, waterbrash, heartburn. Hiccough. Anxious feeling in.
- Pains; after eating, cold drink. Pulsation, fluttering in. Extreme thirst.

**Abdomen**

- Flatulent distension, after eating; tympanitic. Peritonitis. Flatulent colics. Liver painful, torpid, congested, enlarged.

**Rectum**

- Constipation, stool pale, difficult, large, hard; paralyzed feeling. Diarrhea, offensive. Dysentery, tenesmus. Hemorrhoids, < walking. Fistula. Constriction/contraction/stricture.

**Urinary**

- Bladder catarrh, irritable, tenesmus. Prostate enlarged. Diabetes. Stricture of urethra.
- Greenish yellow gonorrhea.

**Male**

- Lasciviousness; emissions with weakness and night sweats (tubercular). Indurated testes. Foul sweat on.

**Female**

- Vaginal catarrh, yellowish green, acrid. Painful and irregular even suppressed menses; flow between periods. Desire increased.
- Leucorrhea: Copious, acrid, milky, yellowish-green. Uterus heavy and prolapsed.
- Ulceration of labia, vagina, os uteri; malignant of mammae.
- Excoriation of nipples. Milk vanishing.

**Respiratory**

- Chronic irritation of air passages: Catarrh or inflammation, even T.B. (of larynx); of bronchi. Sub-acute pneumonia. Phthisical coughs; coughs with coldness, weakness, emaciation and touchiness, < cold (air, drink), lying, talking. Asthmatic breathing.
- Expectoration: Morning, copious, purulent, thick, yellow green mucus. Abscess of lungs, axilla. Hemoptysis.
- Pain in chest walls; pressing, stitching. Oppression. Weakness.

**Heart**

- Palpitation, < night, exertion, eating.

**Back**

- Stiffness of back, esp. cervical. Pain < night, rising from seat, during menses. Feels cold. Weak. Lumbago. Tender spots on spine.

**Locomotor**

- Limbs cold, heavy, numb (esp. legs, feet), rheumatism; gout. Cracked hands, fingers. Cramps in feet, soles, toes. Nails cease to grow, become hard and brittle. Hip-joint disease. Cold moist finger tips.

**Sleep**

- Sleepless until midnight. Starting or shrieking during sleep.
- Dreams: Multiple, of business, of the dead, of death, of disease, murder; vexatious, horrible etc.

**Skin**

- Very sensitive; itching, burning, dry, cold and blue; > heat.
- Pimples. Comedons. Psoric eruptions; scabies. Eczema. Herpes; pustular. Scaly. Scabby. Urticaria. Vesicles. Intertrigo. Lupus.
- Ulcers: Crusty, deep-fistulous, punched out edges, indurated, indolent-unhealing, cancerous; thick, yellow green pus.

**Thermic**

- Chill; < cold, but warmth does not >.
- Mild fever, evening and night; hectic.

- Profuse hot sweat, < eating; cold, offensive, of limbs esp. palms, feet; suppressed from uncovering or cold wind causes many troubles, 'becomes lame'.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Ars.*, *Bar-c.*, *Calc.*, *Carc.*, *Chin.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Gels.*, *Iod.*, *Lap-a.*, *Sil.*, *Stram.*, *Tub.*

# CALCAREA SULPHURICUM

*Sulphate of lime; Plaster of paris; Gypsum*

**Calc-s.**

## Monogram

CATARRHAL. ALLERGIC. CALCAREOUS. GOUTY. RHEUMATIC.  
EXUDATIVE. PHTHISICAL. SUPPURATIVE. ULCERATIVE.  
VENOUS. CANCEROUS. DEGENERANT. BROKEN-DOWN.

## Region

CONNECTIVE TISSUE

Glands. Liver

Alimentary canal

Mucous membranes (Genito-urinary)

Bones

Skin

## Worse

Change of weather

Morning, after waking (*Lach.*). Evening. Night

During sleep

Heat of room. Being overheated

Cold. Wet drafts

Bath (coryza, flatulence)

Touch

Standing (joints). Motion; fast walking. Exertion

Straining. Overlifting

Onanism. Sexual excesses

Alcoholism.

Dinner

**Better**

Morning

Open air; walking in open air; cool air

Uncovering

Cool bath

Winter

Heat (local for pains, except head)

Eating

**GENERALS**

- A deep-acting constitutional remedy, often in severe conditions. Poor reaction. Takes cold easily. Well selected remedies act only for a short while, do not hold (*Psor., Sulph., Tub.*).
- Make-up: “People who live to eat and are of a rather negative, easy-going type in general” – Schmidt. Averse to bathing (desires cold bath). *Infants* with bloody coryza, diarrhoea or eczema; tendency to harelip and cleft palate (give to mother during pregnancy). *Girls* who have delayed first menses. *Women*, who have had several abortions. Craves stimulants to overcome tremulous weakness and languor. Flabby; obese; disposed to hemorrhages (*Calc.*). Hysterical. Broken-down constitutions; degenerating; from inebriation, overeating, onanism or other dissipations; syphilitic.
- Suppuration: Tendency to suppuration, to abscess formation (*Sulph., Sul-i.*). Pyogenic infections. Controls suppuration after pus has formed a vent; but the process does not end; delayed healing. Purulent exudation in serum sacs. Extravasation of pus within the pelvic tissues unconfined by any pyogenic membrane or when a pus bag is formed by rupture of the abscess wall without finding an outlet into the pelvic viscera.
- Catarrhs: All mucous discharges are yellow; thick; lumpy; bloody; offensive or thick white. Suppression of catarrhs or suppurations.
- Epilepsy (in a grand child of a leper or daughter of a syphilitic family). “It cures the underlying basis of epilepsy, epileptiform and hysterical convulsions.” – Kent. Convulsions during suppuration or when pus slackens or during menses.
- Torpid glandular swellings and ulcerations. Cystic tumours; fibroids. Mammary; after suppression of abscess. Malignant growths after ulceration has set in (palliative), well-selected

remedies failing. Ulcerations; purulent sores resulting from abrasions, pimples, burns, scalds or bruises.

- Uterine fibroid, myoma in a *Calc.* patient; at climacteric; bleeding.
- Fissures. Fistulae. Polypi. Small warts on fingers.
- Bone affections; caries; pains day and night.
- Glands: Swollen; indurated; suppurating. Tuberculosis; tabes mesenterica.
- Cancer: Malignant growth after ulceration has set in. Melanoma. Open cancers, with fistula and discharging pus.
- Twitchings. Neuralgia in aged persons. Cutting pains.

### Biochemical data

- It is Schussler's "Connective tissue salt". Present in bile where it comes from liver; it helps disintegration of wornout R.B.Cs by taking away their water. Thus its deficiency in the liver hinders this role and heaps up useless cells in the blood. This function is performed by oxidation in the circulation itself which action being tardy and insufficient, the excess, not taken up by the lymphatics, reach the mucous membranes and skin producing catarrh, suppuration, eruptions and ulcers.

### Injuries

- Burns and scalds. Cuts. Wounds suppurating. Eye injury from a splinter. Bruises. Complaints from straining muscles and tendons, from overlifting etc.

### Mind

- Sensitive. Strong sense of self-importance (like *Sulph.*). Easily offended. Ailments from vexation and humiliation (*Staph.*). Laments that he is not appreciated (*Nat-m.*). Sad in morning, mirthful in evening. Confused in morning on waking and evening (from mental exertion).
- Anxiety: In evening; in bed; at night; about future; salvation; > open air. Perpetual state of apprehension (*Arg-n.*).
- Timidity (like *Calc.*). Careful. Fear of birds, insanity, death, that some evil will befall, of misfortune.
- A person with less capabilities (*Calc.*) but with more pride (*Sulph.*). Materialistic. Irresolute. Irritable. Quarrelsome. Discontented at

all times (cp. *Am-m.*). Easily angered, followed by weakness (like its chilly thin brother, *Calc-p.*). Peevish. Morose. Low minded. Miser (cp. *Lyc.*). Not tidy. Non forgiving. Obstinate. Full of hatred of people who do not agree with him. Malicious. Suspicious. Jealous (cp. *Lach.*). Hurried (*Sulph.*).

- Contrary and contradictory moods. Capricious. Many delusions, whims and strange fancies.
- Apathy. Indolence. Averse to mental work, to answering questions, to company. Sometimes, desire to walk, to attend to something; as soon as she sets out to do it the desire is gone (like *Calc.*). Pensive, sits absorbed in thought. Brooding; sits and meditates over imaginary misfortune.
- Inclines to weep; during perspiration. Awakes screaming (*Lyc.*).

### **Peculiar symptoms**

- Cold in general > and often requires to be uncovered, but sensitive to both cold and heat.
- Sudden effects: Lively and suddenly becomes sad. Loses memory and power of thought suddenly, after lunch. Desire to walk, but as soon as begins to walk, the desire to walk is suddenly gone.
- Easy sweat, < physical exertion (all *Calcareas*).

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Vertigo: > open air; < walking fast; with deathly nausea. Epileptic V.
- Headache: Inveterate; chronic; periodic; catarrhal; < looking up; dinner; walking; in the morning on waking; mental exertion; > cold air. Sick headaches; with feeling as if eyes were sunken. Headache comes on after bath; better again after washing face; < in open air, becoming cold but is better by cool air. Headache during menses. Tearing around whole head and nausea, when rising from lying, > while lying. Pulsating with nearly all the headaches.
- Cranio-tabes.
- Crusta lactea. Yellow purulent scabs. Scalp bleeds when scratched. Dandruff. Hair falls out.

## Eyes

- Ophthalmia with purulent, thick, yellow discharge; neonatorum (cp. *Arg-n.*). Canthi cracked; itching and smarting.
- Eyes red like raw beef. Red, itching tarsi. Retinitis.
- Abscess. Ulceration of cornea; inflammation; hazy, swollen (streamy), ulcer in spots; cornea smoky, pus in anterior chamber, sensation as from a foreign body, has to tie up eye, after injury from a splinter.
- Hypopion. Cataract. Hemipopia; sees only half of the objects. Flickering. Diplopia. Amaurosis; transient. Amblyopia. Eyes protrude.

## Ears

- Inflammation from a slap. Otitis media. Chronic otorrhoea. Post scarlatinal otorrhoea. Mastoiditis. Deafness with pus or bloody pus from middle ear. Pus thick, bloody, offensive, yellow. Dark brown earwax.
- Pimples around ear. Sore and enlarged parotids.
- Tinnitus: Buzzing; humming; ringing; roaring; singing.

## Nose

- Catarrhs: Most invertebrate catarrhs of the nose. Coryza with thick, yellow, greenish, lumpy, purulent, bloody, offensive discharge. During day right nostril discharges watery, left dry; during night discharge through left nostril. Chronic sinusitis. Anosmia. Influenza and sneezing, > in open air. PN discharge, morning and evening.
- Edges of nostrils sore, excoriated. Quivering at root of nose extending to cheek.
- Epistaxis: Scrofulous (*Sil.*); after washing face; < in the morning. Babies, suffering from bloody nasal discharge.

## Face

- Exceedingly pale, sickly appearance (workers in plaster). Face flushes with heat. Cold sweat on the face.
- Lips crack. Blisters like sores on lower lip. Herpetic eruptions, pustules, ulcers.
- Acne of all varieties esp. pustulosum; vulgaris; at age of puberty, discharging blood or oily transparent matter.

- Parotitis; parotids hypertrophied. Soreness of right parotid gland; > walking in open air.

### **Mouth**

- Rheumatic toothache. Teeth either sensitive to cold water or amelioration therefrom after an initial aggravation; < night; during sleep.
- Gumboils, pyorrhea. Gums bleed while brushing teeth. Inside of gums swollen and sore.
- Roof of mouth sore while eating. Ulceration of mouth, tongue and throat.
- Tongue: Coated yellow at base; clay colored coating; a layer of dried clay; flabby; fissured; inflamed, threatened suppuration. Slightly puckered sensation at base of tongue.
- Taste: Soapy, sour, acrid, bitter, metallic, sweetish.

### **Throat**

- Tonsillitis: Suppurating stage; hypertrophied, ulcerated, sore throat with discharge of yellow matter. Pain < swallowing.
- Diphtheria of soft palate. Fauces are much swollen. It is a good antidote to diphtheria-anti-toxin, esp. in laryngeal cases.
- Scarlatinal sore throat. Choking (*Hep.*). Gnawing. Pharynx red and sore.

### **Stomach**

- Appetite: Ravenous or wanting. Thirst extreme. Heartburn. Waterbrash. Pain extending to liver. Indigestion on least provocation. Nausea with vertigo or headache after dinner.
- Vomiting: With headache; sour; bile.
- Desires: Fruit, tea, claret (red wine), green sour vegetables, stimulants, salt things, sweets, acids, citrous fruits, cold drinks, refreshing things; wine (sweet-sour like *Ant-c.*).
- Aversions: Coffee, meat, milk.

### **Abdomen**

- Jaundice. Pain in hepatic region or right side of pelvis (or left) followed by weakness, nausea and pain in stomach; after mercurial poisoning.

- Typhlitis, pain in right side of pelvis; tends to counteract and cure the ulceration if any in the intestines and prevents disintegration of these tissues. Abscess in intestines.
- Colic: > bending double; deflation; with rumbling; with diarrhea. Burning, cramping, cutting, dragging, drawing, soreness, stitching in abdomen.
- Abdomen becomes cold and distended after eating.
- Flatulence: After bath; at night, after dinner.

### Rectum

- Painful abscesses about the anus, in cases of fistula. Moisture about the anus causing itching and smarting. Discharge of pus or bloody pus.
- Constipation: Inveterate; with hectic fever; with dyspnea.
- Diarrhoea: Painless after change of weather, after eating, from maple sugar, < morning (*Sulph.*); evening; in children. Dysentery. Chronic dysenteriform enteritis.
- Stools: Coated white. Dry, hard, knotty, large. Lienteric. Purulent. Mushy. Green.
- Moisture about anus causing smarting and itching. Hemorrhoids; bleeding. Prolapsus ani. Fistulae.

### Urine

- Red urine with hectic fever. Pus in urine. Pyelitis. High blood sugar.
- Chronic scarlatinal nephritis; also acute. Catarrh of bladder, copious yellow pus.
- Nephralgia, severe pain followed by pus in the urine which weakens one rapidly. Urethra burns during urination.
- Nocturnal enuresis.

### Male

- Gonorrhoea in the suppurative stage, gleet, yellow discharge. Chronic syphilis, suppurating stage, chancres. Suppurating prostatic abscess. Spermatorrhea with impotency.
- Drawing pain in testes (esp. left).

## Female

- Itching high up in the vagina; after menses. Excoriating vulva. Inflammation of labia with suppuration. Extravasation of pus within the pelvic tissue unconfined by any pyogenic membrane. Ulceration of the genitals and os uteri.
- Menses: Early or late, long lasting, with headache, twitching, great weakness.
- Leucorrhœa: Acrid, thick, white, yellow, bloody, purulent, < before menses; with itching.
- Prolapsus. Abortion.
- Mastitis; suppuration.

## Respiratory

- Obstinate hoarseness (*Arg-m.*). Difficult respiration < evening and night, laryngeal catarrh. Short breath.
- Asthma or cough with hectic fever. Asthma, phthisis, bronchitis, catarrh with thick lumpy or white, yellow or purulent mucus. Phthisis; cavity discharging. Copious pus mixed with blood, night sweats. Dyspnea < afternoon, night, lying, ascending and walking, > cool air; wheezing; rattling.
- Recurrent croup; as a preventive; < heat (Pulford), morning; with much choking. Sensation as if the bronchial tubes pumped hot water.
- Pneumonia or bronchitis, third stage; badly treated or complicated; with dryness. Empyema; pus forming in lungs or pleural cavities. Rattling of mucus in chest. Pleurisy.
- Bronchial catarrh after suppressed footsweat. P.N. catarrh and bronchitis after tonsillectomy. Catarrh of larynx and trachea. "Purulent exudations in serous sacs" (Pulford).
- Cough: As from dust with purulent and sanious sputa and choking. Loose cough; child throws off covers and wants cool room. Severe cough with malaise and pain in chest, green stools and herpetic eruptions; < evening, night; > cold air (unlike *Hep.*). Hacking; racking the whole body; spasmodic; hoarse.
- Expectoration: Bloody, greenish, thick, viscid, yellow, lumpy, pus like.

**Circulatory**

- Orgasm of blood. Oppression in morning. Palpitation < night, ascending. Flushes of heat and pulsations. Fluttering.
- Pain from anterior part of the heart down to thighs.
- Pericarditis, suppurative stage. H.B.P. with suppurative conditions in warm blooded patients.

**Back**

- Lame back from straining muscles, evening and night. Chronic pain in coccyx. Backache < night, during menses, coughing, rising, motion. Weak feeling in the lumbar region. Pain in lower part of back.
- Curvature of the spine, difficult to sit up.
- Spina bifida.

**Extremities**

- Cold, offensive foot sweat (*Sil.*). Sweat of the hands and feet.
- Weariness of legs after walking. Lameness of left knee < morning, when stooping or walking fast. Stiff legs (right), shoulder.
- Burning and itching in soles of feet; with hectic fever. Stinging in corns. Tender legs, toes. Itching of podagra.
- Hip joint disease; suppurative stage.
- Whitlow, when suppuration begins; fingers stiff, swollen, pain.
- Pain in lower extremities < stretching, standing. Stitches in knee. Gouty joints. Awkward, clumsy fingers, from gouty finger joints. Rheumatic swelling of the knees and legs. Rheumatism < motion; prefers cool room (between cold and hot).
- Cramps in calves.

**Sleep**

- Restless. Sleepless from thoughts, before midnight and after 3 am. Sleepy during day, wakeful at night (*Arg-n.*). Internal lassitude after siesta.
- Dreams: Anxious and frightful. Dreamed as if convulsions from fright, awakes screaming. Starts from sleep as if wanting air.

**Skin**

- Abscesses running indefinitely without showing tendency to heal (*Carb-v.*); oozing yellow pus; recurrent; > heat. Cuts, wounds,

burns, bruises, discharge pus, do not heal rapidly. Suppurating variola. Suppurating chilblains. Suppurating prickly heat, rash. Points of suppuration in lesion. Summer boils.

- Ulcers malignant, deep. Violent indurated; of glands tumefaction of boils; to abort boils (scabies).
- Pimples on scalp, under hair; bleeding when scratched. White spots.
- Skin cracked in winter, esp. of hands after washing. Itching > after scratching. Eczema. Dry eczema in children. Eczema with greenish brownish or yellowish scabs, follows pimples. Impetiginous eczema. Exfoliation. Grayish, lead coloured skin.
- Scarlet rash; scarlatina, with excessive swelling of soft palate.
- Urticaria. Lupus vulgaris. Excessive granulations, painful etc. Myxoedema.

### Fever

- Quotidian or tertian fever.
- Septic anaemia, pus slackening or reabsorbing. Hectic fever, with costiveness, with red urine, with cough and burning in soles. Dry heat at night.
- Intermittent fever; coating at the back of tongue, resembling dry clay. Chronic intermittents with afternoon chill, beginning in feet. Evening fever with chilliness. Chill begins in feet. Averse to cover when cold.
- Easy sweat, < exertion, coughing. Sad during sweat, also weeping (*Calc.*, *Ph-ac.*). Nightly sweat.
- Typhoid, diarrhea of purulent or muco-purulent type.

### RELATIONS

- A chimera of *Calc.* body and *Sulph.* mind.
- A mild *Lach.* A tubercular *Calc.*, but with high self-esteem (due to *Sulph.* element).
- Nearest analogue: *Arg-n.* (Both are anxious, apprehensive, dull, obstinate, whimsical and sad; both are worse in warm air, room, wet weather; better open air, cold bathing; yellow, acrid, purulent discharges; desire for cold drinks, sweets; both are thirsty. But *Arg-n.* is more confused, more incoordinated and more tense than *Calc-s.*).

- Similar: *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Bar-s.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-sil.*, *Carb-v.*, *Gunp.*, *Hippoz.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc. Merc.*, *Sulph.*
- More close to *Sulph.* and *Lyc.* than *Calc.* (and *Sil.*).
- Trios: *Arg-n.-Calc-s.-Sulph.* *Arg-n.-Calc-s.-Syph.* *Arg-n.-Calc-s.-Med.*
- Compatible after: *Kali-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Sil.*
- Compare: *Calen.*, in suppurations, wounds; *Hep.*, in suppurative processes, but it acts with more intensity and has more sensitivity; *Calc-s.* acts better in later stages of pus formation; *Kali-m.*, in milk crust and other skin affections, swollen cheek, croup, dysentery; *Nat-s.*, in post-scarlatinal dropsy; *Sil.*, in hard or suppurating glands, ulcers of cornea, tonsillitis, mastitis, frostbites; *Tub.*, in suppurations, glandular affections, empyema, obstipation, tabes mesenterica.
- Counterpart: *Sil.* (both are suppurative, slow and deep-acting; both have offensive foot sweat; *Calc-s.* is hot, *Sil.* chilly; pus of *Calc-s.* thick, yellow, lumpy, of *Sil.* thin and watery; *Sil.* more sharp and keenly sensitive; both need appreciation, but if not received *Calc-s.* can become jealous and malicious, *Sil.* maintains being refined.)

## CARBOLICUM ACIDUM

*Phenol; Carbolic Acid*

**Carb-ac.**

### Monogram

ULCERATIVE.      DESTRUCTIVE.      TOXEMIC.  
 PUTRESCENT. SPOILT. COLLAPSY. CANCEROUS.  
 UN-REPAIRING. SENILE. DYSPEPTIC. PARALYTIC.

### Region

BLOOD

Mucous membranes: G.I.T. R. T.

Central nervous system

Heart

Skin

Side, left more

**Worse**

Noxious effluvia

Cold air. Warm room

Jar. Combing hair. Exertion (abscess). Mental exertion. Reading

Walking. Straightening up

Strong odors

Bee sting. Burns

Periodically. Autumn

Pregnancy

**Better**

Rubbing.

Continued motion

Relaxation

Smoking. Strong tea

Binding (head)

**GENERALS**

- A blood poisoning remedy like *Bapt.–Echi.–Pyrog.*, but with a slant for tissue destruction, like *Ars.* or *Sec.* A homeopathic antibiotic against infections, zymotic states, toxemias, esp. intestinal (*Bapt.*, *Eucal.*). No septicemia or pyemia (unlike *Pyrog.*).
- Low resistance. Low vitality. Lack of repair. Old age.
- Memorative D's: A languid, stupid, decrepitude, putrid, rapid, acid remedy (*Bapt.*).
- Mental and bodily languor. Rapid and profound prostration and fatigue. Rapid decline and sinking of vital forces. Collapse, faintness, especially at stomach causing nausea and cold sweat, heart seeming almost to stop (like *Verat.*). All the symptoms of a severe diarrhoea, intoxicated feeling (as after opium), faintness, collapse etc. without a single stool, "a dry collapse" (*Ars.* relieved). Faintness radiating from the thighs.
- Toxic stupor coming early. Stupor, insensibility, stertor, contracted pupils (like *Op.*). Sudden falling as if in a fit, coma or unconsciousness, livid face, slow and noisy breathing, relaxed limbs, cold sweat, dilated pupils. Stupor with acuteness of smell (of human *Op.*).
- Malignant types of diseases especially when there is a tendency to generalized destruction of tissues. Breaking off (*Crot-h.* breaking

down) of tissues: incomplete tissue disintegration. Sloughing in ulcers, burns, wounds, stool, leprosy (*X-ray*). Rapid decubitus. Gangrene. Ozanae. Caries. Necrosis. Osteosarcoma. Sinus (bones). Epithelioma of nose, lips, labia, cervix. Lupus. Cancerous sores. Scirrhus cancer of left breast [2x (i.e. decimal scale) every 2 hours for 2 years]. Cancer of uterus, of stomach.

- Diseases arising from bad drainage, sewer gas poisoning etc. (like *Bapt*). All discharges (from ears, nose, mouth, throat, rectum, vagina etc.) putrid (*Kreos.*), acrid, green (like *Ars.*), black, bloody, scanty, burning. Offensive odor emanates from skin (mouth).
- Burning (coryza, leucorrhoea, expectoration).

### Nerves

- Pains: Terrible pains that appear and disappear suddenly (*Bell.*); last a short time. Stinging (like *Apis*). Burning (*Anthraci.*, *Ars.*). Soreness and stiffness of all muscles as if he had taken a bad cold. Prickling-burning in throat. Prickling – itching – tickling in nose. Pricking all over the body like needles (mouth, tongue, throat, urethra, glans, vertex-down left arm to fingertips and along left side of chest). Tingling: Ears. Fine electric like sparks: vertex, left wing of nose, right clavicle and left middle finger.
- Also painless: Diphtheria, leprosy, gastric ulcer, cancer.
- Spasms. Tonic spasms, arms flexed and immobile.
- Tetanus (Note –TAT is preserved in phenol).
- Vaso-sensory and vaso-motor paralyses. Paralysis of lower extremities; with dragging sensation. Paralysis of professionals. Paralysis of sensation, motion and respiration.
- Debility: Senile; post-influenzal. Cancer cachexia.

### Injuries

- Lacerated wounds from blunt instruments; bones bare or splintered, crushed. Cuts and burns tend to ulcerate. A case: non-healing wound of month's duration, inflicted while removing the plaster in a # neck of femur patient of age 88 years, healed within four days. Sloughing wounds (*Calen.*). Bedsores. Burns: extensive; ulcerated (*X-ray*), offensive, ichorous discharge.

**Mind**

- Irritable, morose and depressed. Disinclined to mental work, < mental exertion.
- No delirium or lapses, no overstimulation of brain.
- Muddled, confused. Fear of impending disease at night in bed.
- Cheerful while eating.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: > walking fast in open air. As if in air like a spirit; head severed from body and floating in air like a balloon, swimming as if (*Bapt.*); with trembling.
- Headache: Toxic; after/with intestinal fermentation and toxemia. Tension (pressing, constriction) at root of nose; band-like (*Gels.*), over forehead from temple to temple. Periodical sick headache, about menses, > green tea, smoking, tight bandage (pressure), bending head forward, pressure of a cold hand. True migraine of children. Right sided. Right supraorbital.
- Hydrocephalus: Constantly agitated (restless), continuously moaning, pupils alternately dilate and contract, grinding teeth, abdomen retracted, periodical, spells of diarrhoea, albuminuria, stiff limbs, and partial convulsive movements.
- Basilar meningitis, after suppressed diarrhoea; albuminuria, paralysis of legs.
- Scalp tender. Tinea capitis. Small pustulous vesicles at vertex (left).

**Eyes**

- Anesthesia of conjunctiva.
- Loss of vision with indistinct outline of optic papillae in ophthalmoscope, letters run together.

**Ears**

- Tingling; numb feeling, followed by humming, buzzing sound.

**Nose**

- Sense of smell markedly acute (cp. *Asar.*); with coryza (*Colch.*).

- Watery discharge in open air or cold room, better in (warm) room (*Ars.*, *Sabad.*). Influenza and resulting debility (*Scut.*).
- Ozaena with great fetor and ulceration. Nasal membrane tumefied, nose obstructed.

### Face

- Sallow, soapy and bloodless complexion. Dusky. Pale, bathed in cold sweat. Cyanotic.
- White ring around nose and mouth; like black.
- Acne. Lupus. Swelling of face and tongue from bee stings.

### Mouth

- Burning in mouth, extending down to stomach.
- Palate white, shrivelled (*Ars.*); also uvula. False white membrane on lips, soft palate, mouth and throat. Sordes on teeth. Aphthae.
- Fetor: Diphtheria, constipation, scarlatina.
- Tongue: Burning–tingling–prickling as if a thousand pins were pricking it; trembling; like raw beef (red); swelling after a sting; dry and chippy (tasteless); parched and fissured.

### Throat

- Fullness/nausea in throat.
- Throat and tongue black and tender, ulcerated patches inside of lips and cheeks.
- Diphtheria, esp. if tending to involve the nose and inside of mouth, fetid coryza, breath and discharges; throat glazed, membrane white, liquids regurgitate, neck glands swollen, albuminuria, initially high fever, low adynamic fever, rapid sinking of vital forces, prostration and collapse and absence of pain (*Bapt.*).
- Sore throat worse right side. Fauces fiery red.
- Spasmodic contraction of oesophagus impeding swallowing. Spasms of carotids.

### Stomach

- Loss of appetite. Excessive thirst, at short intervals.
- Desires: Stimulants, tobacco.
- Nausea: At smell of food (acute smell); while eating; after cold water. Deathly faintness.

- Vomiting: Of drunkards; in seasickness; during pregnancy; in nephritis; in cancer of stomach; with uncomfortable feeling across stomach and great flatulent distension; vomiting of offensive fluid, dark, olive green (*Pyrog.*) or black color; sarcinae (fleshy substances). Can't vomit, stomach paralyzed; painless gastric complaints.
- Heartburn; sour eructations. Nervous dyspepsia of intensely painful character (*Ran-b.*). Fermentative dyspepsia with bad taste and breath. Constant belching. Flatulent distension of the aged (*Cur.*), with putrid flatus etc. due to fermentation and putrefaction from imperfect digestion and from inability to masticate; of drunkards. Intestinal toxemias (*Bapt., Eucal.*).
- Gastritis of septic character (*Ars.*). Dilatation of stomach, result of prolonged fermentation. Gastric ulcer; with gray hair.
- Cancer of stomach.

### Abdomen

- Sinking feeling all over abdomen; with heaviness in stomach.
- Tenderness: In stomach (soreness); along transverse colon (*Merc-c.*); of rectum. Colic: Of nursing infants; fermentative. Pain > lying on back with legs drawn up.
- Burning in lower part of abdomen, stomach, vertex.

### Rectum

- Pruritus ani; after carbonated vaseline. Sluggish bowels of the aged with offensive breath (*Op.*) and flatus (*Cur.*).
- Diarrhoea: From bad drainage, drinking impure water (camp diarrhea), stools exhausting and very offensive (*Carb-v.* and *Psor.* failing). Cholera: rice watery, offensive; after *Verat.* or *Ars.* fail; infantum; < summer; resembling foul eggs.
- Dysentery: Malignant; tenderness over transverse colon, tenesmus, stools like scraping of intestine, (cold), thin, black, very offensive.
- Mucus while sitting; while urinating.

### Urinary

- Irritable bladder of aged (prostatic), < night (use 1x - Boericke).
- Nephritis; post-scarlatinal, white ring around mouth; uremia.
- Diabetes (all acids are scorbutic and diabetic, including *Bor-ac.*);

gangrene (*Cur.*).

- Urine: Scanty and dark, green or even black (*Kali-chl.*, *Merc-c.*); turning olive-green on standing; smoky; alkaline; containing urea in abundance; copious.

### Male

- Awakened by strong sexual excitement. Burning-itching of scrotum, > by scratching (temporarily).

### Female

- Menses: Irregular; profuse, dark color; protracted; followed by headache and nervous irritability, with globus hystericus.
- Leucorrhoea: Thick, itching, acrid, burning (*Kreos.*); offensive; greenish; in little girls (*Cann-s.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*).
- Pain in left ovary, worse walking in open air.
- Pustules about vulva containing bloody pus. Mucus tubercles on labia and inner thighs. Labial epithelioma, after caustics.
- Vomiting of pregnancy; great irritability; violent frontal headache.
- Puerperal fever with putrid symptoms, suppression of lochia, putrid involuntary stools.
- Displacements.

### Respiratory

- Catarrhal croup. Spasmodic coughs. Whooping cough: red face, eyes watery, constricting headache; can hardly retain anything in stomach.
- Gasping for breath, unable to lie down, wants hands held. Takes long inspirations, with yawning. Stertor (*Op.*). Impending respiratory paralysis.
- Aphonia; in diphtheria.
- Pneumonia: Circumscribed pneumonia. Double basal pneumonia. Necropneumonia. Septic pneumonia (*Bapt.*, *Pyrog.*). Pneumonia of right base. Gangrene of lungs.
- Spasm of diaphragm. Narrow feeling as if diaphragm depressed the lungs (flatulence obstructed).
- Palliates purulent, offensive, (tenacious) expectoration of tuberculosis (*Bapt.*).

**Heart**

- Fearful palpitation with dyspnoea, < at night; when resting. Rheumatic heart; Bellow's murmur over mitral valves. Valvular disease. Heart trouble after indiscretions in diet. Stitching pains. Constriction.
- Pulse: Irregular; thready.

**Back**

- Neck: Lame or heavy feeling; stiff; sore. Soreness of muscles of back and limbs.
- Loins: Pains; agonizing, with dragging down thighs; severe pain in lumbo-sacral region after midnight; < straightening himself, jolts while riding; > pressure.

**Extremities**

- Soreness and stiffness of all the muscles (back and limbs) (*Rhus-t.*). Coldness, numbness, soreness, lameness in lower limbs (arms, *Cur.*). A faint feeling spreading from thighs all over body.
- Arthritis.

**Sleep**

- Constant yawning; with long inspiration (*Asar.*); falls asleep from weariness; wakes
- unrefreshed, with soreness. Deep soporous sleep.
- Sleeplessness.
- Dreams: Journeys; of fire (during fever);

**Skin**

- Skin exhales an offensive odor (*Psor., Pyrog.*).
- Abscesses anywhere (but especially in right ear) after any physical exertion, even walking (R. T. Cooper). Carbuncles. Chronic ulcers: foul odour (*Eucal.*). Whitlow: burning; sloughing. Rapid bedsores (*Pyrog.*). Gangrene. Leprosy; anaesthesia of skin. Prairie itch. Scabies. Psoriasis. Eczema. Impetigo. Acne.
- Vesicular eruptions, bleeding, offensive discharge, with intense itching > rubbing but leaving a burning pain; miliary vesicles.
- Urticaria: After bee sting; with deathly nausea, restless tossing about (like *Ars.*); urticaria > cold application (*Apis*).

- Erysipelas: Purple color, skin stinking, *Rhus-t.* removed fever only; swelling; roughness.
- Confluent variola, malignant, no secondary fever, putrid odour (cp. *Ant-t.*, *Verat.*).
- Malignant scarlatina: Acute smell, face dusky red with white ring about mouth, mouth and tongue black, buccal ulcers, fetor, regurgitation, throat fiery red, urine albuminous, dark, greenish after the fever; rapid destruction and decline.

### Thermic

- Chills: Predominate; run from head or face downwards; in a warm room; cold and insensible limbs. Chill is not > by warmth.
- Heat: From sundown through night. Fever high at onset, sudden and rapid rise, rapid prostration; pulse rapid and feeble; tending to malignancy and collapse stage after *Bapt.* Rapid decubitus.
- Autumnal fevers: Intermittent, miasmatic, remittent, typhoid, septic, zymotic, flu (cp. *Eucal.*). Fevers of low intractable character (*Pyrog.*, which is warm blooded); feels very tired (*Echi.*). Fevers tend to malignancy. Fevers with splenomegaly.

### RELATIONS

- Similar: *Ars.*, *Asar.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell-p.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*, *Eucal.*, *Guan.*, *Hell.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-chl.*, *Kreos.*, *Lach.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Petr.*, *Phos.*, *Pic-ac.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-g.*, *Sul-ac.*
- Iodine pathogenesis is like *Carb-ac.* (says Hering).
- *Carb-ac.* is intensified *Rhus-t.*
- *Cur.* (leprosy–gangrene–diabetes).
- Compatible: *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Nat-m.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*
- Counterpart: *Bapt.* (which is a sycotic *Carb-ac.*) is more syphilitic.
- Inimical: *Lach.* (Hering), glycerin and vegetable oils (to poisoning).
- Follow well: *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Nat-sil.*, *Rhus-t.*
- *Kali-bi.*: Compliments in dysentery when *Carb-ac.* has removed the scrapings.
- *Apis* antidotes *Carb-ac.* and bee sting urticaria is antidoted by *Carb-ac.* (acc. to Kent).
- Antidotes to potencies: *Apis*, *Ars.* Also to alcohol, vinegar, chalk, cider, iodine, Glander's salt in watery solution.

- Compare: *Ant-t.*, *Chrysar.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Carb-v.*, *Kali-chl.*, *Vario.*
- Also compare: *Bapt.-* more right sided, sore, early stage of decomposition (like *Cur.*, *Echi.*; later stage *Carb-ac.*, later still *Crot-h.*).
- *Pyrog.*: Rapid pace; more painful; more acute; pulse-temperature discrepancy; temp. rises rapidly, but malignancy develops slowly (opp. *Bapt.*, both rapid *Carb-ac.*, *Echi.*).
- *Echi.*: Has more internal inflammation and blood disorganization than *Carb-ac.*

## CARBONEUM SULPHURATUM

*Carbon Bisulphide*

**Carbn-s.**

### Monogram

HYPOXIC. HERPETIC. ATROPHIED. CALCAREOUS. EXUDATIVE.  
FLATULENT. INCOMPETENT. SENILE. TUBERCULAR. DEGENERATING.

### Region

Nerves

Nutrition

Mucous membranes: G.I.. G.U.. B.P.

Glands. Liver

Arteries. Veins

Ocular apparatus

Skin

### Worse

WARMTH and cold. Summer and Winter. Warm damp weather. Warm room, wraps, bed, food

Cold weather, bath, food

Periodically

Motion. Jar. Misstep. Lifting. Standing

Sleep (during and after)

Fasting. Eating (long) after. After breakfast, dinner. Fats. Milk. Sugar. Coffee.

Tobacco. Cannabis. Beer

Coal dust and gas. Smoke. SO<sub>2</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub>. Cement. Ether. Aluminium. Lead. Sulphur

Suppressed eruptions, sweat

### Better

Mild weather. Sunshine (rheumatism)

Open air (but not drafts)

Cold

Warm drinks

Lying (except head, breathing)

Standing

Pressure

Eating; supper

Discharges: Flatus. Eructations. Vomiting. Sweat

## GENERALS

### Action

- Dystrophy, impaired nutrition and repair (e.g. rhagades, gouty deposits). Senilism where brain and nerve degeneration (e.g. acerebration, paralysis, sclerosis or softening) ultimately prevails over vegetative. Sluggish responses (*Plb.*), apathy, childish or silly behaviour, impaired sight and hearing, tinnitus, failing absorption and repair, retreating sex.
- Gradually deepening pathologies (*Cauts.*, *Plb.*).
- Involution, receding, dwindling, declining; returning dwarfishness (psycho- somatic). Begins with atony, passes through anaesthesia to atrophy, ultimating in akinesia and imbecility.
- Carbon is for organic life while Sulphur is for inorganic life. Hence, *Carbn-s.* is one of the basic remedies of our materia medica.

### Make-up

- The jet-set, addicts of alcohol, tobacco, narcotics; absorbing aluminium, lead (from cosmetics etc.) and other chemicals. Children of autism, mental retardation, cerebral palsy. The decrepit aged. Broken down. Lacking vital reaction (*Carb-v.*); the stand-stills. Herpetic or *Sulph.* diathesis. Diminished natural heat and (surface) sensibility. Dementia.

### Toxically

- Tropho-toxic disorganisation of function of skin, muscles, mucous linings and nerves; tortuous arteries and veins; ulcerative

stomatitis; digestive disorders; calcium deposits; spinal sclerosis; ataxia; tremors. Chronic plumbism, aluminism (*Con.*).

### Nerves

- Paralyzing congestion, disorganization and insufficiency (*Phys.*), ultimating in degeneration (e.g. brain softening). Peripheral neuritis; progressive multiple neuritis (as from alcohol, but without its hyperaesthesia).
- Pains: Various, burning, bandlike, bruised, jerking, stitching; wandering; come and go quickly; paroxysms of, returning regularly, periodically. Sensitiveness, to pains. Worse after pains; fainting (syncope) and spasms with pains, followed by stupefaction and amnesia. Numbness, local, (of painful parts); velvety numbness of soles; numb fingers, unable to hold small things. Cramps.
- Sensations: Tingling, as from an electric current. Trembling, sudden attack, with dim vision; general throbbing and trembling after disappearance of anaesthesia (that followed hyperaesthesia). General hyperaesthesia excepting termini. Waves, fluctuations, flappings in head. Orgasms (surging), after emotions. A feeling of vibration, buzzing, quivering in body, esp. in hands or epigastrium; a hurried, flurried feeling (*Alum., Cur., Lec., Med.*). Constriction: in heart, stomach.
- Weakness, muscular, rapid, < morning, with syncope, in chest or back, during menses, with urging to or after stool; followed by paretic functions mental and physical: paresis esp. of legs, diminished surface sensibility, sluggish functions and responses (*Plb.*), impaired vision and hearing, gastro-enteric troubles, sex withdrawal and (lastly) childish dementia or paranoia. Paralysis, congestive; (intermittent); functional, of stomach (sans vomiting), rectum, bladder, genitals. Pseudo - hypertrophic paralysis (of legs.) Hemiplegia (right), with faltering muscular contractility (without it but with numbness, *Phys.*) and impaired sensibility; right with left blindness; right, post-apoplectic. (*Myasthenia gravis*).
- Locomotor ataxia, with awkwardness, incoordination, festination. Gait unsteady, tottering, insecure, esp. in dark or on closing eyes (*Alum.*); high-stepping, short-stepping. Hurried actions. Tinglings.

Gastric crises. Lightning-like (fulgurating) pains, with cramps, rigidity.

- Nervous attacks analogous to hysteria, with convulsions of face, involuntary laughter and swinging moods; or epilepsy, followed by paralysis. Tetanus, rigidity and insensibility.

### Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Exudative (anywhere); catarrhal inflammations; discharges copious, acrid, thick, viscid, bloody, purulent, yellow, offensive.
- Glands: Swollen, indurated (lymphatic); scrofulous; atrophied. Goitre.
- Blood: Blood vessels congested; or arteries contracted and veins distended (*Sulph.*). Veins feel full, engorged (stasis), tortuous, varicose. Hemorrhages atonic, passive (*Mill.* active), slow. Dark from nose; red from anus. Purpura hemorrhagica senilis; (senile dark spots). Anemia. Leukemia. Surgings. Apoplexy.
- Muscular contracture; extending arm causes trembling. Fibrillary tremors in forearm muscle; Fibrillary twitchings. Joints painful, stiff, cracking. Gout, but sans its dyscrasia; swellings, recent; useful after the inflammation subsides. Chronic rheumatic and arthritic affections.
- Emaciation; senile; general wasting (also tubercular). Atrophy in skin, muscles, glands, mucous membranes, nerves. Progressive muscular atrophy, dwindling, dwarfishness of body and mind. Facial hemiatrophy and trophoneurosis (Romberg's sign).
- Growths: Nodules on scalp (sore to touch). Cysts on vulva. Styes. Malignant; mammae, uterus; ulceration; cancer cachexy stemming from tubercular disposition (*Ars-i.*). Lupus. "Restrains growth of cancer (*Graph., Hydr.*)". Polypi.
- Dropsy; in beri-beri; ascites; pleural; hydrocele. edema of ankles, feet (right if hepatic). Whole body feels swollen; so face.
- Lax tissues: Hernia. Prolapsus.

### Peculiar Features

- Constitutional coldness; lack of vital heat; subnormal temperature. Yet sensitive to both heat and cold, chilly and cold but desires windows opened and open air (but not drafts). Coldness during

and after meals or measles. Collapse at regular intervals; after tobacco (*Chinin-ar.*, *Euphr.*); with sweat and profound weakness.

- Diffused (here and there) anesthesia of skin and mucous membranes (*Cann-i.*); in mouth; after initial hyperesthesia; local numbness, esp. in termini.
- Tubercular wasting, tendency of glands, bowels, testes, ovaries, larynx, lungs. Its offshoot, sometimes, a cancer cachexy (*Ars-i.*).
- Calcareous tendency: Tartar on teeth, renal calculus, gouty deposits. It is generally associated with flatulence also, esp. from mal-assimilation of certain proteins (*Lyc.*).
- The hysteria quartet - flatulence, hysteria, rheumatism and heart - obtains here also (like *Ambr.* which is its forerunner).

### Injuries

- Burns and scalds. Tetanus.

### Mind

- Unfriendly, sulky and quarrelsome. Hysterical behaviour (*Tarent.*). Delirium tremens. Paranoia (*Anh.*, *Cann-i.*).
- Anxiety, apprehension, hurried feeling. Sluggish psyche: confused, absent-minded, dyslectic, amnesic, apathetic, indolent. Culminating in complete dementia and imbecility; proof of the maxim 'old age is second childhood; singing; desire to strike or bite. Dementia alternating with excitement; acute dementia.
- Suicidal disposition; throwing himself from a window.
- Delusions: Surrounded by enemies; is about to receive injury; talks of money; visions of magnificent grandeur.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Sudden attacks of vertigo with visual disturbances, preceded by tension in neck (arteries) and ringing in ears; from flatulence.
- Catarrho-rheumatic headaches; pressing as of a tight cap or in a vise; violent, maddening, with confusion and loquacity. Worse combing hair back.

### Eyes

- Special affinity.

- Vacant, staring. Lachrymation from reading. Photophobia. Itching. Catarrhal, scrofulous Inflammations, from cold.
- Congested retina, optic disc; injected conjunctiva. Cornea insensible (*Gels.*). Cataract.
- Atrophy: Of disc (*Plb.*); of optic nerve [from tobacco; after inflammation (*Thyr.*)]; of optic papillae (and ischemia). Hazy: cornea, optic disc, nerve. Paralysis of optic nerve; sclerosis.
- Vision: Asthenopia and dis-chromatopsia. Myopia. Dim. Foggy. Flickering. Tremulous. Everything appears green or yellow. Diplopia. Color blindness. Central scotoma for red, green or white (*Plb., Tab.*). Web or floating filaments before eyes. Field of vision shortened esp. for colors (esp. white and blue). Vision < fasting, > eating, twilight.

### Ears

- Congested inner ear, with stitching pains and various noises. Meniere's disease (from poisoning). Deafness. Ears feel stopped up. Offensive discharges.

### Nose

- Chronic catarrh. Dry in evening. Burning as if raw; hot expired breath. Frequent sneezing, with sensitiveness in chest.
- A case: coryza, right nostril drips, sneezing on touching nose, stomatitis (> cold), swelling of flesh near gums, recurrent styes; a *Sulph.* patient.
- Loss of smell. Ozena.

### Face

- Sudden congestion, with anxious vacant expression. Cold cheeks during abdominal complaints. Blue lips with convulsive movements. Flushes of heat in. Cold sweat on. Lips cracked, dry and burning, ulcerated. Facial hemiatrophy. Bloated sensation.
- Eruptions red, elevated. Acne (rosacea), in drunkards. Comedons. Eczema; < after shaving, after beer.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Drawing pain; < cold or warm, night until midnight. Nightly dryness. Anesthesia. Saliva sweetish, sticky; with nausea. Taste of food stays long.

- Tongue: Cold, stiff; burning in.

### Throat

- Inflammation; with gangrenous tendency. Hawking of salty mucus. Dryness. Sensation of hair or of narrowing. Clergyman's sore throat. Pains burning (extending to stomach), sticking, scraping.

### Stomach

- Desires: Sour drinks, beer. Averse to: meat, milk, fat. Good appetite, but averse to eating, or speedy satiety. Worse after: milk, (whole) legumes, sugar, fat, warm food (but not warm drinks), coffee. Fluttering after dinner. Constriction (from flatulence). Stitching, extending up and down. Pressing in, also under sternum, from sugar, beer or coffee.
- Severe digestive disorders of the old and old toppers (*Graph.*). A status gastricus. All food disagrees. Acid, flatulent dyspepsia; heartburn; burning, after stool; sour, offensive eructations; qualmishness and sour or bitter vomiting.
- Warmth (glow) in pit extending upward to head, and down. Orgasms in stomach. Also coldness in stomach and abdomen.

### Abdomen

- Numerous symptoms (colic, chest twinges, distress etc.) of incarcerated flatulence. Pain with wandering swellings. It may be felt in iliocecal region (colon dyspepsia) or may rise up into sensorium. Liver affections with dropsies and ascites.
- Navel drawn in (*Alum., Plb.*), with pain; during diarrhea.
- Hernia: Of the aged (with prolapsus recti); flatulent; strangulated. Tympanitic distension. "*Carbn-s.* has the flatulency of *Carb-v.* and the abdominal soreness of *Sulph*". - Clarke).

### Rectum

- Inflamed and sore. Atonic constipation, with belching and hunger (*Alum.*). Periodic diarrhea, every 2 to 6 weeks, nightly and early morning (*Sulph.*). Dysentery, tenesmus recti et vesiceae.
- Hemorrhoids: Throbbing pain after stool, bluish and sore, > cold, bleeding, patient son of a lead worker, works in a SO<sub>2</sub> factory; also > heat and sitting.

- After stool: Weakness; headache; burning in stomach. Worms; and itching < after stool and at night. Worminess is associated with tubercular and cancerous dispositions (as in *Ars-i.*, *Scir.*).

### Urinary

- Bladder paralytic; retention; or involuntary urination; or involuntary stool while urinating. Chronic prostatitis. Diabetes; peripheral neuritis.
- Urethra; sensation as if some urine was held back; burning when urinating or when erected, (or with seminal discharge).

### Male

- Frequent profuse seminal emissions, or absent during coition.
- Impotence, loss of desire, atrophy of testes, penis shrivelled. Hydrocele. Uneasiness in tumor testiculi. Chancres.

### Female

- Menses: Copious, later scanty. Metrorrhagia. Dysmenorrhea.
- Leucorrhea: Acrid.
- Climacteric flushes of heat. Metritis.
- Tendency to miscarry. Labor pains too weak (atony). Sterility.
- Mammae: Erysipelas on; inflamed; indurated, atrophied (also ovaries); cancer (also of uterus).

### Respiratory

- Voice difficulties, of speakers. Easy breathlessness. Asphyxia from alcohol, coal gas. Catching, long or impeded respiration. Asthma, > only by deep breathing in open air (*Asaf.*). Inspired air feels cold, expired hot. Emphysema. Cough caused by heartburn, ending in eructation: by dusts, smokes and gases; reflex from ear; phthisical.
- Pleurodynia; (flying) stitches (left); > eructations. Congestion and inflammation in any thoracic organ; catarrhal inflammation. Periodical burning. Phthisis of miners and stone-cutters. Violent oppression, with anxiety.

### Heart

- Anxiety in. Inflammation. Darting, throbbing, stitching pains. Strong beats; palpitation. Murmurs: venous, anemic (= nun's), bruit de souffle. Mitral insufficiency. Tachycardia; with orgasm.

- Hypertension; patient *Sulph.* type, with giddiness and right hemiplegia. Tachycardia, with orgasm (or oppression).

### Back

- Weak. Stiff. Heaviness. Throbbing. Lumbago; hemorrhoidal. Spinal sclerosis, but less prominent than in *Pib.*; has rather softening.

### Locomotor

- Weakness. Sore bruised pains. Periodical, flying pains. Diminished sensibility. Tingling. Cramps. Paralytic weakness first in arms; paretic legs with coldness and numbness.
- Chronic rheumatism, febrile or afebrile, < cold. Contractions. Cracks on hands. Rheumatism of brachial plexus.
- Sciatica, acute or intractable cases, < cold, motion. Milk leg (inflammation of veins and lymphatics). Feet swollen, hot and throbbing in evening. Soles weak after dinner; sore on treading; numb.

### Sleep

- Sleepless before midnight. Sleepy in morning. Snoring. Dreams of danger, fright, vexation, anxiety, distressing, bad, sad. Nervous starting from sleep as if frightened by bad dreams (nightmares).

### Skin

- Herpetic dyscrasia. Chronic skins, neuro or metabolic with much itching (> heat, walking). Unhealthy, festering, slow-healing. Cracked; in winter. Itch, scabies. Boils; in a lead-worker, toper, with eczema; his piles needed *Lach.* and vaso-vagal attacks controlled by *Tab.* and later had hemiplegia. Eczema; in a painter (lead), itching-stinging < sea-side, sweat, > cold. Erysipelas; vesicular; on mammae. Impetigo. Lupus.
- Ulcers: Offensive, spongy, fungous, burning, burrowing, cancerous. Cauliflower excrescences.

### Thermic

- Complaints on exposure (to sun) while sweating. Chilliness only, no heat, no sweat. Subthermia. Or, heat of upper half with coldness of lower half of body. Heat internal. Fever with absence of sweat, and heavy head; nightly fever.

- Sweat: Sudden; during anxiety; cold, while or after eating, on face; nightly. Septic fevers; puerperal.

## RELATIONS

- A *Sulph.* more nervy, more sluggish, more confused, more hysterical.
- The odorous quartet *Ambr.*, *Asaf.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Ictod.* forms a remarkably associated group. Do they all contain sulphur? *Ambr.* and *Carbn-s.* are assistants of *Sulph.*
- Other collaterals: *Alum.*, *Graph.*, *Hydr.*, *Morg.*, *Plb.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*
- Compatible: *Gels.* (acute), *Graph.* (chronic), *Ran-b.* (acute).
- Antidote: *Phos.*
- Antidote to: Hashish (*Cann-i.*).
- Similar: *Agar.*, *Alum.*, *Ambr.*, *Bov.*, *Cann-i.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Graph.*, *Hell.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-x.*, *Lyc.*, *Morg.*, *Olnd.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Plb.*, *Rad-met.*, *Sal-ac.*, *Sec.*, *Sel.*, *Syph.*, *Tab.*, *Tub.*, *Thyr.*, *Verat-v.*
- Suggested symbiotics: *Cur.*, *Eucal.*
- Acutes: *Ambr.*, *Ars.*, *Gels.*, *Pyrog.*, *Ran-b.*
- Trios: *Alum.-Carbn-s.-Plb.*
- *Carb-v.* and *Carbn-s.* both are very deep-acting; but, *Carb-v.* is more intensified, severe and putrescent, *Carb-s.* is more senile and nervy. *Lyc.* stands between these two, avoiding both extremes (putrescence and nervous symptoms). Senility of *Carbn-s.* is iatrogenic and neuric, while in *Carb-v.* it is mental and idiopathic.

### MEMORATIVE D's

DESPAIR.	DULNESS.	DISCOURAGEMENT.
DISTRACTION.	DELIRIUM.	DEMENTIA.
DYSLECTIC.	DRUNKENNESS.	DISCONTENTMENT.

# CARCINOCINUM

*A Nosode from Carcinoma*

**Carc.**

## Monogram

DEPRAVED. CHRONICITY. SOFT. DEGENERANT. MALIGNANT.  
CACHECTIC. HYSTERICAL. ALLERGIC. SYCO-SYPHILITIC.

## Region

Nutrition  
Metabolism  
Liver  
Solar plexus  
Skin  
Mucous membranes: Throat, stomach, rectum  
Sides, alternating

## Worse

Seashore  
Thunderstorm  
Warmth. Summer. Yearly  
Morning. Night, 1-6 or 6-7 p.m.  
Exertion  
Undressing  
Short sleep  
Vaccinations (*Thu.*). Blood transfusion  
Surgery  
Climacteric  
Suppressions  
Depressing factors: Anticipation. Fright. Grief. Frustrations. Deprivation of love. Reprimands. Tensions. Consolation

## Better

Evening  
Seashore (*Med.*). Open air (agoraphilia). Thunderstorm  
Sleep  
Cold; food, drink  
Rest

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Chronicity; recurrent attacks; infections, past history of (*Streptoc.*). Damaged nutrition. Paucity of symptoms. Lack of reaction to well-selected remedies. Degenerative history. Threatened malignancy. Slow-insidious development of symptoms. Bipolarity. Heightened sensitivity.
- The ‘cancerinique’, a precancer cachexy: sudden decline, weakness, brownish, olive the typical ‘cafe-au-lait complexion, blue sclerotics (*Tub.*), blinking eyes, bizarre antics, numerous pigmented naevi etc., esp. when no single remedy could cover the whole case by itself, or there is a paucity of helpful symptoms, or standard remedies do not go beyond palliation.
- Multiple infections in history of self (or inherited), like bronchitis, whooping cough, pneumonia, tonsillitis (also excision), recurrent colds, influenza, glandular fevers (infectious mononucleosis), P.U.O. etc.
- Family history of depraved, inherited conditions; troubles starting early in life, like recurrent colds, asthma, dust allergy, acidity, eczema, diabetes, cancer, T.B., leukemia, pernicious anemia, secondary and tertiary syphilitic troubles, ataxia, alcoholism etc., degeneracies in short. The more troubles combine the better indicated (cp. *Streptoc.*). Cases whose parents or relations needed *Carc.*
- Suspected malignancy, but the farther away from frankly developed cancer the better indicated. Any way, useful in the stress/shock stage of malignancy. In active cancers, according to some, it is rather “risky and fraught with dangerous possibilities of distant metastases and severe aggravations.” This may refer to low potencies; since we are told also that “as an intercurrent in cancer cases its use is not precluded. There is no case of carcinoma that it will not help at some stage. It may even be suggested: when in doubt give *Carc.*” Cancers of the softer variety (for hard, *Calc-f.*, *Con.*, *Scir.*).
- A promising remedy for the modern man who has to sustain the onslaught of carcinogens on the background of genetic load.

## Nerves

- Nerve pathologies with past or family history of cancer.
- Solar plexus: Apprehension in stomach (*Dys-co, Med.*); sinking in pit from shock. Anticipation agg. generally or causes vomiting, eczema etc.
- Conversion hysterias (*Tarent.*). Nervous tics.
- Dyslexia. Locomotor ataxia.
- Lastly cerebral torpor, a mental inertia.

## Tissues

- Growths: E.g. corn-like, with severe burning on touch (with *Rad-met.*); painful swelling at the spot of injection, *Led.* not helping; exudating cicatrix after a scald; (cancerous) brain tumor; traumatic neurofibroma; painless lump near outer canthus. Warts. Post-vaccinal or post-surgical keloids. Moles. Polyps. Lipomas.
- Malignancies: Rapid or slow. From maltreated T.B. Hodgkin's disease, lympho-granulomatosis. Ca breast, with great pain, hemorrhagic, offensive, acrid discharge. Ca uterus, cervix.
- Tendency to inflammation.
- Hemophilia. Thalassemia. Hemorrhages from orifices of body.
- Bones: Brittle (*Calc-p.*).
- Soft: Mind. Cancer. Skin. Scar. Light. Music.

## Generally

- Tired in morning, fresh in evening.
- Burning or constricting pains (head, abdomen, rectum, heart). Throbbing internally. Well before attack (like *Psor.*).
- Discharges: Offensive, acrid, thick.
- Twitchings: From tension; of eyelids, of various muscle groups.

## Make-up

- Hard-yielding, anxious, tense, high-strung (like *Dys-co.*).
- Spruce. Hysterical. Perfectionist. Industrious. Fastidious. Exacting. Soft, mild. Refined (like *Sil.*). A knowledge-hunter (*DNA*). Artistic. Nature lover, love of travel, of animals. Literary, poetic bend. Creative. Attuned to life's rhythm (*Sep.*), hence lover of dance and music (*Tarent.*).

- Romantic; prefer soft, dim lights. One with a drive. Affectionate. Frank (simple, open, transparent). A good sense of responsibility.
- Distinguished, in short.

### Children

- Sensitive to reprimands, but will not weep. Precocity (*Lyc.*). Restless children with destructive outbursts. Frequent tantrums; when angry become stiff and hysterical (like *Mosch.*).
- Shyness. Cannot hold his own with other children, fear of other children (*Sil.*). Cry (day and) night, nightmarish.
- Tendency to insomnia even in young children.
- “A scape-goat.” A victim of sexual abuse. Under excessive parental control (over-disciplinized) (*Foll., Mag-c., Nat-m.*). Therefore cowardice (fear of being punished or humiliated), self-depreciated.
- Backward, Down’s syndrome, autistic, attention deficit, dwarfish or even mongols (*Bar-c., Med.*); also disobedient; refusal to parental control.
- A blend of *Mag.* (‘non-protected’) and *Nat.* (‘ill-protected’) childhood. Also a blend of *Sacch-a* (‘I am sweet but the world is bitter’) and *Lac-h.* (‘understand me as a human’). Over-protected and spoiled childhood. Puny. Averse to play. Self-contempt. Guilty, self-reproaching. Repeats actions. Masturbating (*Med.*). Biting nails (*Med., Nat-m.*).

### Mind

- Psychogenic causes like rejection, deprivation and disappointment of love, shock, prolonged and unresolved grief, bad news, harsh upbringing, fright, anticipation, reproaches, etc.
- Sentimental. Averse to alone. Vulnerable. Does not like consolation. Intelligent, perseverant but slow.
- Obstinate; takes life too seriously, as a life or death matter; strong sense of duty (*Aur.*); will not relax, will waste emotional élan, will maintain the show of fitness; even take more responsibilities, though in reality breaking down. Rigidly conscientious. Can’t say no to others.
- Self-sacrificing. Penalty of un-lived life (Whitmont). Also rebellious, contentious, non-conformist, yet considerate (*Bry.*).

- Also the timid escapist (*Arg-n.*). Also the amiable: sympathetic and loves affection (*Phos.*). Puts himself in the shoes of others. Wants to please everyone. Likes soft music, but it makes him weep (*Graph., Nat-c., Nux-v., Thuj.*). Likes travelling (*Calc-p., Tub.*).
- Religious minded. A spiritual bend. Wants to be one with God and nature. Love of thunderstorm, enjoys watching it (*Sep.*) and at seashore (opposite *Syph.*).
- Forgetful. Attention to detail, exaggerated precision, or meticulousness (*Anac., Ars., Graph., Nux-v.*), or (may be) untidy (*Sulph.*).
- A victim of prolonged suppressions, repressions, tensions, struggle or unhappiness, becomes melancholic, goes into brooding (*Nat-m.*), even thinks of suicide (may be a family trait too). Effects of prolonged fear, frustration or a severe fright.
- Fear of: failure, humiliation, horrible things, heights, loss of self-confidence, of dogs (*Syph., Tub.*); of cancer (“Cancer is often preceded by fear of cancer”).
- Mal-adjusting.
- “Many mental cases, esp. where the heredity points that way”-Clarke. Cancer patients who have a suicidal tendency.

### Noteworthy Symptoms

- Presence of bipolar symptoms: Either < or > from heat or cold, or else the patient is sensitive to cold; both < and > from sea air (*Med., Nat-m.*); < on the East coast and > on the West coast or vice-versa; desire as well as aversion to salt, milk, eggs, meat, fat, fruit. Cough < cold or warm, wrapping or undressing. Softness and harshness. Slow appearance and sudden appearance. Paucity of symptoms and abundance of symptoms. Recurrent fever or no fever for a long time. Lack of reaction or severe reaction. Tired in morning, fresh in evening. Shyness or openness. Sharp or backward. Obedient or disobedient. Narcissistic or self-contempt. Pushing or escapist. Restless or tranquil. Artistic or dyslexic. Desire and aversion of food. A genius or a moron. Love of life or suicidal.
- Alternation of symptoms from one side of the body to the other (as in *Lac-c., Sep.*).

- Constant change of symptoms.
- Reaction to change of attitude: Worse undressing (cough, skin) (as in *Rumx.*); worse talking or laughing (cough) (as in *Phos.*); better after a short sleep (as in *Phos.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Various headaches. Sick headache: Heavy head in morning on waking, > moving about. Throbbing, after meals, > wrapping tightly up. (See stomach). Deep-in headaches, constriction and tightness of brain. Supra-orbital (right) thumping. Occipital, maddening, < night. (Apoplectic tendency).
- Effects of head injury.

### Ears

- Inflammation of wall of meatus. Intractable suppurative otitis or abscess.

### Eyes

- Blinking of eyes. Twitching of lids; left lid. Corneal ulcer. Retinal hemorrhage, diabetes.

### Nose

- Recurrent colds; infantile. Recurrent sinusitis. Chronic catarrh. Discharge yellow, excoriating. Epistaxis.

### Face

- Tawny, cafe-au-lait. Earthy, muddy. Wearied look. Forehead blackish or looks as if scorched. Withered dried look, like hide. Cracked commissures, with a hard gland (*Cund* failing). Painful acne. Herpes on upper lips and nose. Numerous moles (*Hippoz.*), mother had cancer. Facial paralysis.

### Mouth

- Stomatitis; recurring; in children; glossitis. Ulcers.
- Teeth: Decayed, hollow. Grinding of teeth during sleep. Toothache, general.

### Throat

- Pain < warm drinks, empty (not of food) swallowing, > cold drinks. Pharyngitis. Sensation of lump. Recurrent tonsillitis. After tonsillectomy.

### Stomach

- Desires: Fat, fat meat, fat bacon, bacon rind, eggs, chocolate, soups, butter, milk, salt, sweets, sugar, fruits, liquors, cold food, highly seasoned food. Also averse to: fat, salt, milk, eggs, meat, fat.
- Indigestion, flatus accumulation in stomach and bowels, with cachexia. Heartburn, with sick headache; with severe frontal headache; spiced food intolerance; recurrent stomatitis. Bulimia nervosa. Vomiting; cyclic; from anticipation; bilious, with headache; alternate with diarrhea. Ulcer in. Apprehension/linking in stomach (also *Carc-adenostum*, *Scir.* has worms in addition), a cancer trait.

### Abdomen

- Liver pains; pain in right hypochondrium, bitter taste, bilious vomiting, debility, *Chel.* insufficient, wells up bile, heartburn, right side meteoric, constantly belching, offensive flatus, great prostration after stools, sick headache, cancerous family. Cirrhosis of liver, hereditary. Tremendous sinking at navel (*Scir.*).
- Excessive flatulence; great accumulation in stomach and bowels.
- Colic > bending double (*Coloc.*), warm drinks, pressure. Burning pains like fire in ascending colon. Vague pains in abdomen, < 4-6 pm, chronic colitis, ulcerative colitis, enteroptosis, h/o bronchitis and pneumonia, weakness and emaciation, suspected malignancy. Pain, peritoneal nodes and ascites, ovarian cancer. (Intussusception).

### Rectum

- Prolapse. Constriction. Worms (*Scir.*). Bleeding piles; during childbed, *Coll.* palliates, cancer in family.
- Constipation, sans urging. 'Cancer is often preceded by constipation.'
- Anal abscess after jaundice (which was managed somehow by *Merc.* and *Sulph.*). Cancer. Fistula (which is probably related to

cancer). Condylomata; burning, and burning piles, arthritic pains (finished by *Nit-ac.*).

- Diarrhea: Chronic mucous or muco-membranous colitis; mucus diarrhea, mother had bone T.B.

### Urinary

- Children: Bed-wetting, indicated remedies failing; nephritis. Burning in urethra, prolonged after urination. Circumcision abscess, burning (*Anthr.*), mother and sister had required *Carc.*
- Diabetes insipidus. Diabetes mellitus, hereditary. Nephritis; interstitial.

### Female

- Leucorrhea: Offensive.
- Menses: Dark, clotted, offensive, painful. Menorrhagia. Increased sexual desire. Uterine bleeding after sex.
- Endometriosis (cp. *Thyr.*). Fibroids. Ovarian cysts. Sterility. Uterine cancer, palliative. After hysterectomy.
- Mammae: Violent tension, swelling and tenderness before menses. Fibroadenomas. Chronic mastitis. Abscess (*Lach.* insufficient), mother and brother had required *Carc.* Cancer, great pain and induration. Tumors of mammae, has gastric ulcer also, family h/o pneumonia, T.B. meningitis, insanity and eczema. Retraction of nipples.
- Disposition to masturbate.

### Respiratory

- (Bronchial) Asthma; of infants; from dust; after fright, migraine, pneumonia (*Streptoc.*); pertussis; alternating with eczema (*Thyr.*; worse 10 am and in damp air (*Nat-m.*). Cough, < cold air; warm room; dressing; undressing; yawning. Whooping cough; persistent.
- Burning in chest; from loss of sleep nursing sick, (*Cocc.* failing). Desire to take deep breath (*Ign.*). Recurrent bronchitis or pneumonia; chronic pneumonia, Burning with vomiting, tonsils and adenoids swollen (or excised), like *Streptoc.* (which however is not cachectic).

### Heart

- Sense of constriction > sighing (*Ign.*). Throbbing. Weak heart; even a short walk exhausts. Palpitation < 2-6 pm, violent. "Can

feel the heart and hear it on lying down.” Bad heart; child’s mother was *Nat-m.* patient.

### Locomotor

- Back: Dragging pain; burning, in cervical spondylitis. Burning palms and soles (*Sulph.*).
- Warts on soles. Varices of legs with purple points. Ganglion. Twitchings.
- Rheumatism, < violent, but > slow motion, cancer cachexy. Arthritis deformans (*Dys.*). Osteo-arthritis.

### Sleep

- “Cancer is often preceded by bad sleep.” Troubled sleep of children: cry day and night; sleep in knee-chest position (*Calc-p.*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Tub.*) or on back with hands above head (*Med.*, *Puls.*); nightmares, after fright (surgery etc.); insomnia, mother cancerous. Sleepless: till 1 a.m. Unrefreshing sleep.
- Dreams: Of journey, looking for someone, mishaps, murder, work, robbers.

### Skin

- Harsh; like hide or dead leather.
- Eruptions; itching or stringing-itching < night, water, sweat, at seaside, > cold applications. Eczema; allergic, alternating with asthma; alternating sides; from anticipation; from bath in chlorated water; dry, in a lead worker after suppression of scabies; infantile, depraved heredity (diabetes, T.B., cancer, skins, hearts etc.). Pustular eruptions; elder sister had leukemia.
- Metabolic or neuro-skins (*Aster.*). Corns. Boils; multiple; alternating sides. Molluscum contagiosum. Lichen planus. Neurodermatitis. Psoriasis. Moles. Ganglion. Gangrene.
- Slow healing of wounds. Abscesses; of injection; of circumcision; one sloughing abscess among painful, burning, purplish eruptions; in various places. Reduces incidence of keloid scars if given pre-operatively to patients undergoing plastic surgery.
- Leprosy. Leucoderma (all nosodes).

## Thermic

- Recurrent attacks of high fever; after vaccination (*Echi.*, *Maland.*), also acidosis after removal of tonsils and adenoids (parents diabetic).
- Rheumatic fevers. PUO. “May prove useful in glandular fevers (infective mononucleosis) (like *Felds.*). They are generally very slow to clear up” (and probably in AIDS too).
- Also, no fever for a long time.

## RELATIONS

- An offspring of *Sulph.* and *Tub.*, it helps all polychrests and nosodes, as also *Anthr.*, *Hippz.*, *Ins.*, *Streptoc.*, *Thuj.* when they prove insufficient.
- A blend of *Lac-mat.* and *Sacch.*
- Complementaries: *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Aster.*, *Con.*, *Cund.*, *Des-ac.*, *Hydr.*, *Bufo.*, *Cup.*, *Foll.*, *Graph.*, *Halogens*, *Ign.*, *Iod.*, *Lap-a.*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Mag-c.*, *Nat-c.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Rad-br.*, *Sang.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.* (cancer and syphilis are related), *Thuj.*, *Tub.*, *X-ray.*
- Similar: *Maland.* (minus greasy skin and plus depraved history; a low state of vegetation; said to clear up the remnants of cancerous deposits; *Carc.* is the *Maland.* of malignancy), *Thuj.*, *Dys.co* (*Syc.co* is cognate to *Med.*, *Morb.* and *Streptoc.*), *Graph.*
- “Pineal gland (*Pin-g.*) is the *Aconite* of cancer, where constitutional remedy seldom helps” - Balfour.
- Guilty conscience group: *Ambr.*, *Aur.*, *Carc.*, *Coff.*, *Cycl.*, *Ferr.*, *Lac-c.*, *Lac-d.*, *Mag-c.*, *Nat-c.*, *Nat-m.*, *Puls.*, *Sil.*, *Zinc.*
- Counterpart: *DNA* [a big brother (knowledge hunter, bipolarity, < unusual responsibility, rigid conscience, refined, F/H of grave illnesses)].
- A chronic *Staph.* may beget *Carc.*.
- Antidotes: *Glon.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sep.*
- Suggested Trios:
  - *Bry.-Nat-m.-Carc. Sep.-Nat-m.-Carc.*
  - *Bry.-Tub.-Carc. Calc-f.-Con.-Carc.*
  - *Streptoc.-Thuj.-Carc. Ars.-Lyc.-Carc.*
  - *Nat-c.-Stront-c.-Carc.*

## CARLSBAD

*The waters of the Sprudel and Muhlbrunnen springs*

**Carl.**

### Monogram

CONSTRUCTIVE. CONGESTIVE. HEMORRHAGIC.  
TORPID. ATONIC. TREMULOUS. ANXIOUS.

### Region

Circulation  
Veins  
Vagus  
Solar plexus  
Liver  
Digestion

### Worse

Cold air  
Periodically: Morning. Evening. 2-4 weeks  
Lying. Ascending  
Writing  
Lifting. Sprains  
Eating, after

### Better

Open air, walking in. Motion  
Pressing abdomen  
Coffee  
Deflation

### GENERALS

- Action: Passive, paralyzing, constrictive congestions of blood vessels in cranium, pectorum, spine, limbs; with weakness. Torpor/paralytic functional weakness of all organs: eyes, ears, digestive apparatus, liver, bowels, bladder, voice, chest, limbs. Troubles begin with congestive cold in head, then descend along gastro-pectoral channel.
- General discomfort. General anxious sensation (a general physical anxiety) as if blood in arteries would stagnate (with constant flushes of heat). Anxious trembling (*Mag-c.*), as if hands and feet

would fall asleep. Tired, sluggish, dejected and debilitated; shaky, trembling weakness, with anxiety, restlessness and oppression.

- Increased sensitiveness of surface (*Bell.*); to cold air, of nose, teeth, back. Tendency to take cold. Crawling, tingling, pricking, itching in various parts; with sweat. Ebullitions (orgasms). Burning like fire; red spots and streaks. Heat in: head, eyes, ears, (nose), face, trunk.
- Pains: Tensive (constrictive); burning (*Antip.*); drawing, stitching, tearing; dull shocks and jerks; sprained and dislocated (*Arn.*); rheumatic. Constriction in (head), stomach, abdomen, chest. Gout.
- Tension: In (head) eyes, nose, face (teeth), abdomen.
- Bleeding: Nose, gums, piles, urine, uterus.
- Edema: Eyelids.

### Mind

- Constrictive anxiety in room, > in open air; anxious about trifles, beside himself with flushes of heat, painful dejection with foul stomach or fullness and heaviness in abdomen. Sympathetic. Enfeebled mental functions, forgets names.
- Absorbed, buried in thought. Homesick. Aversion to reading.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertiginous confusion, heaviness or stupefaction, < after meals, > (walking) in open air; turning in circle as if.
- Headache, right, throbbing, < in room, combing, ascending, > motion, open air (*Puls.*).

### Eyes

- Burning, pressing, tension. Lachrymation, < using eyes (as in sewing). Tingling in right upper eyelid. Eyes weak, cannot do fine needle work; > in open air.
- Vision: Muscae volitantes, fiery sparks sparks in streaks (after writing). Zigzags, clouds, veils (foggy), flickering, swimming objects, quivering circles, bifurcated objects.

### Ears

- Pain; fine twitching stitches; > boring with finger.

- Noises: cracking, humming, ringing, roaring. Deafness.

**Nose**

- Catarrh of nose and throat (with hoarseness). Sneezing. Loss of smell. Stuffy colds. Bluish. Vena nasalis tense.
- Habitual epistaxis during menses or vicarious.

**Face**

- Yellow and sallow, but red and hot (blushing) after eating. Changing colour.
- Cobweb sensation (a tension). Pain in zygomatic process. Hot feeling in, sans redness; flushes of heat.

**Mouth**

- Great dryness of mouth with increased thirst. Toothache, after every meal, decay, sensitive both to heat and cold. Gums swollen, bleed, dry esp. palate. Fetor.
- Tongue white. Salivation; sticky, mucous; hawking. Altered taste. Furry sensation in.

**Stomach**

- Increased appetite and thirst. Pictures a mild type of atonic dyspepsia (like *Carb-v.*) but without any constitutional dyscrasia; from congestion in digestive organs. Acidity, heartburn with pyrosis. Gastric heaviness with lagging deflation and (consequent) oppression in chest and precordial distress; after eating. Burning; after supper. Constrictive pain when fasting.
- Hiccough with yawning and drowsiness. Nausea; with salivation, shuddering along back; faint-like (qualmish), even syncopic.

**Abdomen**

- Tension (constriction, ring stretched around abdomen as if) esp. on deep inspiration. Hepatic derangement (torpid); with obesity or diabetes. Gall stones. Burning in spleen. Flatulent colic; transient (flatulent) stitches from lumbar region through pelvis towards pubic and groins.

**Rectum**

- Obstipation; peristalsis on leave (*Sanic.*).
- Diarrhea; griping and pinching > coffee; chronic. Mucus.

- Burning, bleeding hemorrhoids, blood in drops or stream, even without stool. Stitching, tensive pain. Burning, after stool.

### Urinary

- Kidneys feel heavy, while sitting (congestion). Retarded urination until pressing abdomen; flow slow, feeble.
- Urine: Brown, red, bloody, mucous, frequent urging with copious, clear urine. Diabetes.

### Sexual

- Crawling and itching (or sweat) on genitals. Testes swollen without inflammation.
- Menses: Capricious, rather dark. Before: flatulence, dejection, sleepiness, nocturnal chills and heat, lumbago, heaviness in legs, stretching with anguish. After: flooding leucorrhea.

### Respiratory

- Congestion. Dyspnea on ascending. Oppression of chest on lifting or carrying even the small customary burden, or even on a slight motion of body; from flatulence. Fullness, heaviness, anxiety and oppression, as if lungs have little room to expand, > after eructations.
- Warm ebullitions and rush of blood to chest and heart, with pressing and burning (congestion, like *Bell.*). Weakness of (or lassitude in) chest while writing, > walking about.

### Heart

- Reflex precordial symptoms of a tense stomach. Tension, constriction, pressing and anxious sensation of fullness or heaviness in precordium (*Cot.*). Apprehension in chest and precordium; on lying down at night.
- Pain drawing, burning; or transient (twitching) stitches-twinges.
- Frequent, sudden, strong beating palpitations. Orgasms. Pseudo or sub-pseudo angina pectoris.

### Back

- Spinal congestion. Tensive pains from lumbar towards pubic region. Paralytic lameness of lumbar on rising in morning, > as day advances.

### Locomotor

- Tensive, pressing pains. Crawling, tingling, numbness and stiffness in limbs and joints. Trembling. Restlessness with yawning. Rheumatism. Gout. After writing: heaviness of arm, cold and asleep or stiff fingertips, creeping shudders, heat of head and red face, vision of sparks in streaks etc.
- Gait slower, stumbling. Sciatica: with cramps in left ankle. Corns or frost-bitten toes become sensitive. Toes cold (after sitting). Varicoses of lower limbs.

### Sleep

- Constant yawning and sleepiness; < after meals. Dreams frightful, quarrels. Unrefreshing in spite of sound sleep.

### Thermic

- Congestive chills. Shuddering and chilliness; creeping; alternate chills and heat.
- Flushes of heat (*Antip.*) with sweat on forehead (cp. *Aml-ns.*). Local heats.
- Sweats: Easy; nightly; staining yellow; on genitals.
- Neuro-gastric fever after gastro-cardiac symptoms (fatal poisoning).

### RELATIONS

- The waters are reputed for cure of liver troubles, gout, obesity and diabetes.
- The waters contain in quantitative order *Nat-s.*, *Nat-bic.*, *Nat-m.*, *Calc.*, *Mag-c.* and more than a dozen others.
- *Sanic.* contains *Calc.*, *Calc-m.*, *Calc-pic.*, *Calc-s.*, *Kali-s.*, *Mag-m.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-bic.* etc. but no *Mag-c.*
- Collateral: *Cot.* (constrictive congestions, flatulent heart symptoms common; but *Carl.* is hemorrhagic, and is not rheumatic and hysterical).
- *Cham.* antidotal to *Carl.* is an acute of *Mag-c.* and *Sanic. Bell.* (also an acute of *Sanic.*), *Carl.*, *Mag-c.* and *Sanic.* form a promising group.
- *Bell.* is sthenic, arterial. *Carl.* is congestive but not inflammatory.
- *Carl.* is an earlier, milder *Cact.* or *Olnd.*

- *Antip.* is an edematous and allergic *Carl.*
- *Bart.* is < coffee, *Carl.* > coffee.
- *Sulph., Calc.* chronic.
- Venous medicines are weak ab initio.

## CASTOREUM

*Beaver's preputial secretion*

**Castm.**

### Monogram

HYSTERICAL. NERVOUS. SPASMODIC.  
EPILEPTIC. DEVITALIZED. SYCOTIC.

### Region

NERVES: Splanchnic  
Viscera: abdominal, pelvic  
Sternum (*Cot.*)  
Female organs

### Worse

Summer. Heat. Sunlight (eyes)  
COLD. Chilling (abdomen, feet)  
Emotions  
During: Sleep, MENSES, convalescence  
After: Dinner or meals, sweat  
Debilitating diseases  
Lying on back or right side

### Better

Warmth  
Pressure  
Rubbing  
Lying on left side  
Bending double

### GENERALS

- Conversion-hysteria.
- Nervous, inflammatory and spasmodic affections (e.g. cramps), after severe debilitating diseases (e.g. typhoid); of digestive and

genital organs (of respiratory organs, *Samb.*). Spasmodic but not convulsive.

- Commotion: Physical irritability, commotion and turbulence, “pretty near the hysterias.” Creeping-tingling (*Carl.*, *Sumb.*); worse during sleep; in stomach. Trembling of limbs. Jerking of small groups of muscular fibers: fibrillar twitchings; during sleep; cramps; spasms, twitching of head, face, lips, hands and feet.
- Also these spasms (internal): sneezing, hiccough, whooping cough, palpitation, colics, tenesmus, respiration, yawning.
- Chorea. Eclampsia. Tetanus. Epilepsy, aura starts from abdomen.
- Weakness: Prostrated (*Cur.*, *Helon.*). Weakness, even syncope or collapse-like after dinner, from heat of summer, or after a severe illness. Sudden collapse, with cold sweat during pains (*Cur.*, *Verat.*). Weariness, lassitude in the whole body.
- Faintness: Easy (*Sumb.*); from pains.
- Devitalized: Unrallying, weak, faint, chilly, sweaty. Lack of vital reaction. No tendency to convalescence (*Kali-c.*, *Psor.*), esp. in irritable, nervous, delicate, hysterical women (*Sumb.*). Shock; as if the very principle of life had been struck down (*Acon.*, *Am-c.*, *Camph.*); circulatory (failure). Colliquative sweats.
- Pains: Cutting; ulcerating; dragging; in ears, groins, shoulders, arms; > pressure, rubbing.
- Discharges: Burning (coryza, stool, urine, leucorrhoea).
- A sycoitic remedy. Warts on breast, forehead, genitals.

### Mind

- Hysteria. Fretful, irritable, discontented. Very sad. Weeping disposition. Taciturn. Mental symptoms, < during menses.
- Quarrelsome and easily crossed. Sensitive to all kinds of impressions. Internal restlessness (nervousness).
- Apprehensive. Full of anxious longing (yearning). Anxiety at night; > on rising in the morning.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Giddiness and fainting with (pressing, tearing, bursting, throbbing) headache.

- Heavy, full, congested, aching head after meals. Scalp sensitive to touch; after headache.
- Muscles (of head, face, lips) twitch.

### Eyes

- Intolerance of daylight, of candles. Sunshine causes burning in eyes. Day blindness.
- Agglutinated at night. Lachrymation at night.
- Pressure, on viewing fixedly a distant object.

### Ears

- Otorrhoea.
- Earache with buzzing. Acute dragging. Pain behind left ear.
- Roaring and gurgling like water boiling, > boring ears with fingers. Twitching.

### Nose

- Violent sneezing without or with (acrid, burning, watery) coryza, lachrymation, dim vision. Obstruction of nose.

### Mouth

- Toothache (spasmodic): From acidity; during menses; < touch, eating, > warm water.
- Swelling of gums at night, with acute pulling in the temples. Fetor (*Carl.*).
- Tongue: Burning in; swelling; twitching.
- Pea-sized, rounded elevation (tumor) in center of tongue, base angry and suspicious looking, sensitive to touch, pain drawing from center to hyoid bone.

### Throat

- Trouble during menses.
- Disposition to clear throat.
- Dry oesophagus; burning like heartburn.

### Stomach

- Dyspepsia. Gastritis. Vomiting of white bitter mucus. Desire to vomit after urination. Hiccough.
- After dinner: Great thirst; overloaded feeling; prostration (even to faintness); headache.

- Gagging on lying. Nausea: After supper; after urinating; > soup, eructations.
- Tension and heaviness in stomach (*Samb.*, with oppression of chest) and constrictive pain under sternum; with belching; dyspnea; hysterical. Stomach feels as if would go to sleep; tingling in.

### Abdomen

- Outward pressure in liver region. Stitches in chest and needle-like in liver (*Kali-c.*), in sides. Sore left side of abdomen. Flatulence.
- Colic: Mostly of small intestines; spasmodic; sudden; flatulent; menstrual; of diarrhea; after chilling abdomen or feet; hernial; after lively emotions; during anemia. With: Pallor, fetor, violent thirst, chilliness (esp. of feet), yawning, prostration, even sudden sinking of strength, faintness, cold sweat, in short symptoms of shock, like *Camph.* Better: Pressure, bending double, rubbing, heat.
- Ileus; with yawning.
- Hernia: Umbilical, with colic; child screams; with ulceration.

### Rectum

- Bends double during stool. Burning during and after stool.
- Diarrhea: Of delicate, nervous children, weakened by heat of summer; during dentition; or not responding to usual remedies. Worse evening. With chilliness, yawning.
- Stools: Whitish, greenish, mucus, contain pus, blood, watery.
- Pedunculated condylomata in a nervous hysterical woman (complemented by *Sabin.*, *Thuj.*).

### Urinary

- Urine diminished. Frequent urination with great thirst.

### Male

- Seminal emissions with great excitability of the sexual organs.

### Female

- Spasmodic (hysterical) dysmenorrhea; tearing-pressing during menses; pain commences in middle of thighs and goes up to abdomen, back or all over the body; cutting pains followed by cold sweat.

- “Uterine dysentery;” tenesmus; so that dark blood leaves the uterus in drops. Menses premature.
- Amenorrhœa, with painful tympanites (*Colch.*).
- Taken in 200<sup>th</sup> centesimal potency for three successive nights (14, 15, 16<sup>th</sup> day of menses) is said to prevent conception.
- Pregnancy: (Spasmodic) nausea and vomiting (*Cer-ox.*).
- Leucorrhœa: Burning, watery or thick.

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea > lying on left side (< back or right side). Short breath (with pains, like *Prun.*); when ascending; from flatulence; with heat in the breasts and face.
- Expiration short and quick, inspiration long and slow (*Samb.* cannot expire).
- Whooping cough (*Cer-ox.*, *Samb.*). Chronic bronchitis. Cramp-like pain across breast.
- Sternum: Lump sensation under sternum on deep breathing. Constriction or heat (in chest or) under sternum. Pain under sternum on touching it. Pressure on sides of sternum (*Carl.*), esp. on expiring.

### Heart

- Feeling of oppression about heart (*Carl.*). Nervous palpitation.

### Back

- Pain as from excoriation, in back and sacral region. Drawing pains in nape of the neck.

### Locomotor

- Burning in spine.
- Nocturnal dragging in shoulders and arms. Weariness in lower limbs. Trembling of limbs. Pain in bottom of heels, > pressure.
- Hands hot with swelling of veins (*Sumb.*).

### Sleep

- Constant yawning, in daytime, though not sleepy; spasmodic (*Ang.*, *Cupr.*); hysterical; with pains; during menses; colic; diarrhoea.

- Restless sleep, during menses, with frightful dreams and starts. Angry exclamations during sleep. Sleepless after dinner; with prostration.

### Thermic

- Predominant chilliness; during colic; menses, diarrhoea, chest pains. Attacks of chilliness with icy coldness of back; of fingertips, toes.
- Shuddering in single parts: Forehead, vertex, back, elbows, feet.
- Heat in breast (like fire) and face with deep inspiration. Hot hands with distended veins.
- Sweat: Cold; debilitating; after fevers; during pains; during convalescence (e.g. of typhoid); colliquative.
- Typhus.

### RELATIONS

- Acute and simplified *Kali-c.* and helper to it, with more emphasis on spasms, syncope and collapse and absence of rheumatic symptoms.
- Belongs to the group:
- “*Hysterical Group*” along with *Asaf.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Mosch.*, *Nux-m.*, *Puls.*, *Valer.*
- “*Glands Remedy Group*” along with *Hypoth.*, *Meph.*, *Mosch.*, *Pitu-p.*, *Thyr.*- all suffer from hysteria, weakness, convulsions, vertigo and spasms.
- Teste places *Castm.* in *Thuj.* group with *Plat.* and *Bism.*
- Similar: *Ambr.*, *Ang.*, *Camph.*, *Cer-ox.*, *Chin.*, *Cimic.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*, *Cupr.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-fcy.*, *Mag-p.*, *Mosch.*, *Onos.*, *Psor.*, *Samb.*, *Sumb.*, *Valer.*, *Verat.*
- Compare: *Asaf.*, *Mag-m.*, *Mosch.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Thyr.*, *Zinc.*
- Complementary: *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Thuj.*
- Antidoted by: *Colch.*
- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Op.*, vegetable acids.

# CAUSTICUM

*Hahnemann's Tinctura Acris Sine Kali*

**Caust.**

## Monogram

NEUROTIC. PUNY. ATROPHIED. SICKLY. RHEUMATIC. EXUDATIVE.  
CALCAREOUS. FISSURED. DEVITALIZED. SENILE. DECLINING.  
DEGENERATING. SLOWED DOWN. STANDSTILL. PARALYTIC.

## Region

Nerves: Motor and Sensory

Solar plexus. Ulnar nerve (*Rhus-r.*)

Neuro-musculatures: Bladder. Larynx. Cardiac. Limbs (*Visc.*). Ocular

Mucous membranes: Gastrointestinal. Urinary bladder. Upper respiratory tract

Glands; lymphatic

Joints

Skin

One side, right or left; but more right; right upper, left lower

## Worse

**Depressing factors:** Air: Cold, clear, dry (winter), raw cold winds, snowy, thunderstorm, open; drafts

Extremes of heat and cold

Warm damp weather (rheumatism). Change of weather. Walking in open air.

Heat (some pains). Hot food

Cold drinks (teeth), bath (not liked)

Wetting

Periodicity: A.M.: 2, 4.P.M.: 2, 4, 5, 8, 12; daytime, early morning, afternoon, evening, twilight, sun-set to sun-rise, night, midnight to early morning or mid-day, double, quotidian, new and full moon, every 2-3-4 weeks, during menses; at puberty

After stool

Sleep; or loss of it; siesta

Resting. Motion of cars. Jerks. Vibrations. Straining. Stooping. Exertion.

Lifting. Running

Suppressions; of eruptions

Traumas: 1. Mental (grief, worry, shocks fright, joy, frustration, anger, vexation, trials, thinking of it; severe trial and strain of nursing near and dear, sudden noise, excitement).

2. Drugs (quinine, santonine, narcotics, coffee).
3. Metals-aluminium, zinc (water from galvanized pipes etc.), mercury iron (sulphur), lead.
4. Foods (asafoetida, carbohydrates, fats, legumes, sour, sweets, coffee, supper)

Dentition

During digestion. Fasting

**Depleting factors:** Sweat

### **Better**

Open air (vertigo). Fan. Warm air, Summer. Damp weather (*Asar*). Walking in open air (anxiety)

Cold: Drinks (cough, chill, convulsions, paralysis). Cold bath; or to affected part

Warmth of bed (except cough)

Daybreak (anxiety). Day (cough, leucorrhoea). Night (cold, menses); 9 p.m. to 2 a.m.

Running (neurosis). Dancing (oppression). Activity (soreness). Motion (of affected part)

Diversion

Constipation

Discharges: (Flatus) blood (not stool)

## **GENERALS**

### **Action**

- Disturbed function of brain and spinal cord, from exhausting diseases, suppressed eruptions or severe mental shock or strain; defective nutrition of the whole nervous system, ending in convulsions or paralysis. Deep-seated nervous diseases; suppressed eruptions tells on the nervous system, vegetative disturbances (not superficial) reflex from vagus.
- Slowly progressing, low grade processes in poorly vitalized tissues. Old, broken down conditions, sufferings from chronic troubles; that after initial improvement come to a standstill for years. A gradual slowing down of functions (e.g. sex urge, pulse, low temperature, paresis; like *Plb.*) accompanying a declining state of the economy: fighting a losing battle (cp. *Carbn-s.*), ending with a paralysis.

- Little toxemia (or septicemia) but much tissue disorganization, and low vegetation, as cracks and fissures - in lips, anus, nipples, skin (like *Graph.*).
- “(Crude) promotes putrefaction of tissues when placed in its solution.” - Hahnemann.

### Make-up

- Syco-syphilitic. Scrofulous, weak, chilly constitutions, debilitated from enervation of motor tract, after grief, strain, exposures or suppression of eruptions (by ointments). Self-sacrificing patients, broken down with long suffering and too much trouble; subject to respiratory or urinary catarrhs, dyspepsia, rheumatism or paralysis; esp. troubles incidental to post-meridian life. Excessive wear, tear and torture, emaciation, dehydration.
- Lymphatic patients subject to sluggish circulation. Phlegmatic patients subject to gout (*Chel.*), rheumatism, scrofulosis, respiratory catarrhs, paralysis, rigid, firm muscular fibre (“single bodied”) with yellow, sallow complexion, peculiar paleness of elbows, hands, knees. Dark-haired, dark-eyed and of darkest mood and temper (*like Psor.*).
- Neurasthenic and lean, dyspeptic and consumptive/ Frail; skin like parchment; prolapsus recti and paralytic sphincter vesicii.
- General uneasiness, in bed in morning, unable to lie still a moment at night (with fidgety legs like *Zinc.*). Constant moving of arms and legs in sleep; the anti-rest (*like Chel. or Mag-c.*).
- No ambition or drive; have no desire and scarcely any ability to make an effort; disposition to run away or shirk any responsibility (*like Kali-c.*); faggy brains (*like Con.*). ”Brain washed out, can no longer be coordinated.”
- Ageing: Physical infirmity-shakiness-torpidity; not mentally, beyond some amnesia (*unlike Con. or Lyc.*).

### Children

- Scrofulous; slow in milestones, totter, stumble and stammer; puny, weak, delicate and anemic (*Alum.*); marasmus, malnutrition of the whole nervous system (*like Sil.*); hypotonic; tendency to enuresis or encopresis.

- Mentally weak, irritable, least thing or worry makes them cry (like *Puls.*), timid, afraid of strangers, of dark, or going to bed alone.
- Responsible, Obedient. Can't bear injustice.
- Young girls yearning for marriage (*Con.*); sensitive, unstrung, hysterical (like *Agar.*).

### Ailments

- Of psychogenic origin such as domestic discord, long lasting grief, sorrow, frustration, disappointments, disillusionments, sudden emotions, fear, fright, injustice, sexual abuse, anger or vexation, abandonment, cares and worries with protracted night-watching (*Cocc.*, *Colch.*), business reverses, sudden outburst of joy (*Coff.*), oversympathy for others.
- From exhausting diseases; or disturbed function of brain and spinal cord from these causes or suppression of eruptions.

### Nerves

- Weak, tremulous, tottering, unsteady, faint, almost paralytic, from long-lasting grief etc. or pains or cough. So weary he will not move, yet so nervous and anxious that he will not rest (like *Chel.*).
- Gradually increasing debility. A gradual slowing down of functions and muscular strength (ending in paralysis). Increasing uncertainty of control, stumbling etc.
- Right side weaker (*Chel.*, *Lyc.*); right arm feels paralyzed from continued writing. Gait unsteady. Bearing down sensation. Weakness, as in all *Kalis*.

### Trembling

- While straining at or after stool; of paralyzed or painful parts. Sense of shakiness, unsteadiness, tremor; of hands; of right while writing; or of legs on ascending; on rising from sitting.

### Cramps

- Calves, feet, soles, toes, fingers (writer's).

### Formication

- Arms (also asleep), esp. in fingers, feet (also asleep), soles (also tingling), toes.

## Pains

- Stitches, burning, soreness. Rawness (in canals, uterus, chest). Throbbing. Paralyzing. Cause spurting of urine. Obstinate neuralgias of psoric origin; growing pains (in legs); tearing and drawing pains in muscular and fibrous tissues.

## Numbness

- Of left half of body (*Arg-n.*, *Xan.*); of right (*Chel.*); attack of left arm during sleep (*Sumb.*); in nose, rectum, urethra, hands, (tips of) fingers (esp. index or thumb), legs, feet, toes, (while walking or standing), heels.

## Universal Commotion

- Cramps. Trembling. Twitchings. Prickling. Tingling. Formication. Starting. Jerks of single muscles; speech as if in jerks. Rheumatic chorea; after fright, suppressed eruptions, during menses or pregnancy, from imitating, more right sided or localized; < night, during sleep, in dry weather, on thinking of it. Restless legs (*Zinc.*), in bed at night and morning. Grinding teeth.

## Epilepsy

- Recent and simple cases; during dentition or puberty; at menses; helminthic (caused by Santonine etc. for worms); with or after suppressed eruptions (*Pib.*, *Psor.*); after chilling or a cold river bath (*Art-v.*); after malaria; after fright; grief (*Art-v.*); from prolonged lead poisoning; in brain softening; < during sleep, periodically (twice a day, every 2, 3, or 4 weeks, at new moon). Petit mal (falls unconscious while walking in open air, but soon recovers).
- Before: Heat of head, then general sweat; shocks in head; pressure in pit of stomach (solar plexus aura); dementia; runs in a circle (to right). Drinking cold water at this stage may avert the fit.
- With: Feverish heat but cold hands and feet; cold shoulders; restlessness; epistaxis; sopor; paralysis; red face; spurting; head drawn to one side (esp. left).
- After: Epistaxis, noises in head; paralytic exhaustion; restlessness; sopor.
- Convulsions; with bizarre attitudes; of upper half of body; in paralyzed parts. During dentition (*Zinc.*).

- Hysteria: Unstrung, sensitive subjects; with cramps, startings, twitchings, jerking; progressive hysteria; with diabetes.
- Tetanus; trismus.

### Paralysis

- Sudden, from cold exposure (*like Acon.*) as cold bath in summer, from cerebral embolism (with aphonia and dysphagia). After headaches; brain softening; from deep-seated nervous diseases, e.g. multiple sclerosis; lead poisoning; rheumatism; suppressed diarrhea or dysentery; (with obstipation, vertigo at noon- A. Lippe); infectious diseases (diphtheria, typhus); suppressed eruptions; enemas. Senile dysfunction and paresis.
- Hemiplegia (right) after apoplexy, that lingers still after absorption of effused blood.
- More usually paralysis appears late or gradually. Recurring paralysis. Localized paralysis; or of single parts; of eyelids; face (right); tongue; of arms; of right arm; after rheumatism; of legs after parturition (*Plb.*); of (left) shoulder; of fingers (in pianists). Paralysis of extensors (*Plb.*).
- Functional paralysis; deglutition; rectum; bladder; uterus; agalactea; voice; sensation of paralysis of right arm wakes him up in morning; temporary paralysis. "Cold water tones up the paralysis" - Pulford.

### Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Catarrhs; urinary; vaginal; respiratory. No inflammations.
- Discharges: Thick, tough, gluey, offensive.
- Dropsy: Edema pedis; in paralysis; after abuse of salt, bad fat; with coldness. Ascites. Dropsies taken care of by *Lach.*
- Emaciation: From suppressed eruption, disease, psychogenic. Body wasted but abdomen tense and hard, swollen. More about the feet. Marasmus. Puny.
- Glands: Cervical (Derbyshire neck i.e. goiter); mesenteric (*Graph., Phos.*). Indurations (e.g. prostate). Buboec.
- Muscles: Rheumatic contraction (shortening) of muscles and tendons, esp. flexors, (hamstrings), < cold winds (*Visc.*). Relaxed; prolapses. (Inguinal Hernia).

- Joints: A rheumatic state of tendons and ligaments about joints with pain and swelling of joint which becomes tightened and ankylosed. Osteoarthritis. Rheumatoid arthritis, joints stiff, and tendons shortened drawing limbs out of shape (contractures); < dry cold snowy air; uncovering; evening to morning; > warmth (of bed). Hip joint disease (left). Stiffness < rising from a seat. Burning in. Torticollis. Joints deform, enlarge, soften, bend, infiltrate, become cold, feel dislocated.
- Synovitis: Fluctuation and indolency.
- Gout: Alternating with cough; concretions.
- Blood: Hemorrhages of dark blood, they >. Scorbusis. Abscesses (*Sil.*). Purpura developing (*Lach.*). Anemia (*Ferr.*).
- Degeneration: Locomotor ataxia; lightning-like pains (*Alum.*); tottering gait. Multiple sclerosis; paralysis. Brain softening; with epilepsy; with paralysis. Cataract.
- Growths: Horny excrescences (keratosis); of nails; of warts; on nose tip.
- Warts: Exuding; or dry; bleeding; fleshy; flat; jagged; pedunculated; seedy; multiple; hard; horny; inflamed; suppurating; painful, tender; stinging; on termini; around eyes. Benign tumors; (lipoma) small tumor behind ear. Cancer; of face; of tongue. Lupus (*Arg-n.*, *Thuj.*). Encephaloma (*Phos.*).
- Fistulas: Lachrymal; dental; anal; mammary etc. Fungus excrescences. Easy ulceration, frost-bites (*Agar.*, *Syph.*); fissuration.
- Cracks: Skin (in winter); at bend of joints; face; at anus; nipples.
- Nails: (Split), horny, thickened, crippled, deformed, discolored.

### **Peculiarities and Symptom-behaviour:**

- Symptoms develop usually gradually: Weakness, paralysis, amaurosis. Functions deteriorate gradually (*Con.*). Rarely, rapidly developing also, as phthisis, paralysis.
- Symptoms tend to appear singly (unassociated) or in isolated groups (*Pib.*).
- Symptoms < in room are > in open air and vice-versa.
- Some symptoms are < in daytime, some others < at night. Silent melancholy during day, weeping at night. Menses flow during day,

leucorrhoea at night. Cough < night, but expectoration < daytime. Nose stuffed during day and fluent during night or vice versa. Dry cough during day and loose at night, or vice versa. Sleepy during day, sleepless at night.

- Nervous decontrol from jerks of any muscular effort, or shake-ups: Nose drips while eating (esp. warm food or drink); salivation from walking (after meals); dim vision on blowing nose; stool on vomiting, even from a subtle motion (as from inspiring or bad news); piles pain on attempting to talk loudly; prolapsus ani (or stool) on coughing; stool after eating; enuresis, in first sleep, when coughing (*Ferr.*), sneezing, vomiting or from pain; milk disappears from excitement, fatigue; aphonia from excitement, coughs when attempting to talk; spine pains when swallowing; sweats while eating. Hip-joint pains on coughing.
- Unhelpfulness of measures: Restless from pain, but rest or motion does not >; can neither move nor rest; during chill must cover warmly but it does not >; desires cold bath but it may not ameliorate (in some cases). Can endure neither heat nor cold.
- Contradictoriness or anomaly: Faintness after going to bed; stool easier standing, but must sit down to urinate; no stool, but involuntary urine (both paralytic); speaker's hoarseness > continued talking; chilly in open air, but not in cold air; chill > by cold drink; stool easier standing but piles < standing; paralytic state >movement; absence of enjoyment during coition, but emission >. Thirst with aversion to drinking (*Lach.*). Paralysis on the right side, numbness on the left side.
- Great deal of internal chilliness. Parts usually cold; feet cold (but not moist); cold air or water sensations in parts.
- Tension: In scalp, in eyes, behind ears, jaws (face), throat, abdomen (< 7 pm), chest, back (cervical); fingers, hamstrings, thighs, hollow of knees, back. Arterial tension (flushed face) from straining at stool. Stiffness on rising from a seat.
- A general and indescribable uneasiness of the whole frame (the 'general physical anxiety' of Repertory), with extreme depression.
- Cases improve for some time and then come to a standstill, or refuse to rally (*Psor.*).

- Cold drink helps to tone up the paralyzing condition, to mitigate cough, convulsions. Cold water on eyes and face >. But dread of cold bath, though it stimulates appetite.
- Greasy: Face, taste, eructations, stool, expectoration, skin, lipoma. A seborrhea.
- Rawness: Of scalp, throat, respiratory tract, rectum, urethra, vagina, uterus, at the site of burns.
- Absence of true inflammation (no tumor, rubor, calor, furor); ulcerations predominate over inflammations.
- The triad: Grief, sighing, stiff neck (*Calc-p.*).
- The quartet: Rheumatism, flatulence, hysteria, heart (as in *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Psor.*) obtains here too.
- Bleeding ameliorates (as in *Lach.*): Epistaxis > headache, convulsions. Gum bleeding > toothache.
- Intermittent: Hiccough, urine; menses; (sweat); paralysis.
- Aggravation where amelioration was expected e.g. stool, sweat or deflation may or may not amel.

### Injuries

- Burns, acute or chronic; never well since; deep burns. Gunshot wounds. Superficial wounds that have healed (cicatrized) reopen, due to anxieties or nervous exhaustion; (opening and) ulceration of old cicatrices (*Phos.*). Troubles after gynec operations. Bruised pains; strained muscles, including pectoral and cardiac. Stings (bites, rabies).

### Epilogue

- Intimate mixture of Calcium hydroxide & Potassium bisulphide. Hence, it shares the properties of calcium, potassium and sulphur.
- *Caust.* belongs to the family of *Kalis* (with its weakness etc.), but with a difference; it acts deeper, beyond the sub-acute stage (like *Lach.*) and is frankly paralytic. Is a Psoro-sycotic (like *Sulph.*); or a Psoro-syphilitic (like *Psor.*); or a Syphilo-sycotic (like *Plb.*, *Zinc.*) with a tinge of Psora too. (*Sil.* is Syco-syphilitic). With *Kali* features intact it moves towards *Lach.*
- Its primary action appears late and secondary symptoms continue, persist relatively longer than other antipsoric (due to its sycotic undertone?)

## Mind

- A neurotic sympathetic; absorb the feelings of others as an emotional sponge; vulnerable; offended easily; poor emotional boundaries; defensive. Delicacy; cannot face (esp.) women weeping.
- Feel victimized; a strong sense of injustice and need to control. Angry, dictatorial, haughty, defiant, competitive; fanatical, anarchist; sincere, idealistic, earnest with high sense of responsibility and therefore victims.
- Security and safety the main issues. Multiple fears of: Darkness, being alone, ghosts, dogs, evil, death, future.
- Anxiety about others and oversympathy—the central features. Very much concerned about the troubles of others, will actually help and not only talk; out of apprehensive or real threat from outside (cp. Nat-m., Nit-ac., Phos.). Anxiety (timorous) makes him censorious and over-compassionate or sometimes a cynic, greedy (Lyc.) or even a pessimist (like Psor.). Anxiety after a short sleep, awakened with anxiety and nervousness, tosses legs; from night watching, cares and troubles; worried, anxious and restless with extreme gloominess (Arg-n. is anxious and tense); anxiety associated with stool; involving the whole body ('the general physical anxiety' of Repertory).
- Anticipatory anxiety and timidity; of appearing in public, interviews, examinations, ordeals. As age advances emotions strike on the abdomen, upset from a bad news, while expecting or meeting an undesired person or even a postman (orgasms, palpitation, etc.); and later still lands into cardio-neurosis and incarcerated flatulence with chest pains.
- Anguish. Sensitive to criticism. "Mind is always compromised" (Farrington); feels he has done a wrong; an anxiety of conscience.
- Attached to family, work and society too. Puts up high expectations and if unfulfilled, suffer from disappointments. Clingy; may remain distant too (to avoid rejection). Suspicious, difficulty in trusting others.
- Spoonerism (confounds letters and syllables). Dyslexia.
- Two phases: Initial phase of hypersensitivity and overreactivity to all sorts of impressions; the varying psychogenic causes (e.g.

social injustice, grief, frustration, fright, vexation etc.) make the response hyposensitive; leading in the evolution, to fatigue, dementia, passive imbecility (paralysis of mind) or insanity or even to suicidal disposition.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Reeling, whirling, with nausea and anxiety, while passing stool or urine, on first lying down or rising up (like *Con.*), on looking up, from gas-light (cp. *Glon.*).
- Old neuralgic headaches. Commotion (a sort of buzzing or humming), or as of something moving, rushing or creeping from head into eye, in forehead, in heart. Shocks or jerks in. Swollen glabella (*Kali-c.*).

### Eyes

- “Rich in eye-symptoms.” Scrofulous ophthalmias, after suppressed eruptions; with suppuration or ulceration. Trachoma, with pannus. Corneal opacity (*Naphtin.*); ulceration; venosities on.
- Cataract: Cortical; hard; reticular; with motor disturbances (*Plb.*).
- Progressive or sudden attacks of loss of vision. Ptosis (*Gels.*). Inclination to close eyes; involuntary closing. Vision foggy. Membrane over eye as if. Diplopia from disordered axis or accommodation.
- Asthenopia: Muscular (*Seneg.*), after measles.

### Ears

- Burning (itching) as if frostbitten (*Agar.*). Increased earwax. Meniere’s disease. Catarrhal or neuric deafness. Words and steps re-echo.

### Nose

- Ascending colds. Discharge while eating or reading (*Ran-b.*). Old atrophic catarrhs, with scaly, crusty, ulcerated nostrils. Frequent sneezing; < morning. Pimples. Warts. Eruptions on nose (*Aeth.*).

**Face**

- Pain, esp. jaw; or its joint; after cold or (stormy) change of weather (*Rhod.*), < opening mouth, < night. Heat in, after meals. Warts. Greasy. Swelling of face after groundnuts.

**Mouth**

- Teeth sensitive to cold; feel spongy. Gums suppurating; scorbutic. Ulcerative stomatitis.
- Tongue (or teeth) pain after grief; red in center with white border; swollen at root. Speech stammering, jerky, lispings; lost.
- Salivation: From salt or sweet; < walking, after meals; < or > during sleep.
- Bites inside of cheek while chewing.

**Throat**

- Nervous feeling in. Pains; rawness with oppression of chest and febrile coldness. Sticky mucus; constant desire to clear the throat (*Med.*).
- Post-diphtheritic paralysis (*Diph.*).

**Stomach**

- Averse to sweets. Desires smoked meat (*Calc-p.*, *Kreos.*, *Tub.*), salt, cold drinks, ice-cream, sweetened cold milk.
- Appetite: Averse to sight, smell or thought of food (like *Coloc.*); but returns after bath or on beginning to eat.
- Worse after: Fat (esp. rancid), starch, beans, sweets, bread, sour, hot things.
- In pit of stomach: Pressure, tension or distress, > lying down or after dinner; stitches that seem to contract heart; depressing emotions affect pit and cause urging to stool (*Arg-n.*); but after stool come anxiety, sweat, vertigo, palpitation, oppression, flatulence, headache, weakness etc.
- Digestive failure, all food inflates; troubles arise during digestion. Cannot stand fasting.

**Abdomen**

- Colic > bending double (*Coloc.*). Uncomplicated discharge of fetid flatus. Incarcerated flatulence. Flatulent twinges, in head

(with tottering gait etc.), hypogastrium, chest, lumbar. Painful pelvis, waist. Pain in left hypochondrium (*Ferr.*).

### Rectum

- Chronic constipation. First part of stool hard and last soft. Tough, shiny, knotty, sheep's dung like, size of goose-quill (*Phos.*), offensive stools.
- Chronic diarrhea in dyspeptics and consumptives.
- Fissure and fistula. Hemorrhoids: hard, swollen, impeding stool; sticking, burning, pains, < touch, when thinking of them, preaching or straining the voice.

### Urinary

- Paralytic cystic catarrhs.
- Enuresis: After deliberated retaining; after ineffectual urging; with constipation; after labor; during first sleep; in winter; from any shake-up; in children.
- Retention: After surgery; after a cold exposure.
- Passive congestion of kidneys. Neurotic uremia. Prostate catarrh. Urethral burning during urination; after coitus.
- Urine: Loaded with lithic acid and lithates (*Hughes*). Difficult, frequent and painful urination. High odor. Uremia in aged, with coma.

### Male

- Lewd thoughts replace sexual power (*Con.*).

### Female

- Uterine inertia from emotions, with enuresis, during labour. Frigidity. Psychical agalactia. Puberty in young girls delayed; or else yearning for marriage.
- Urine retained after labor.
- Menses: Too early, too profuse, and after ceasing, a little is passed from time to time for days (*Kreos.*, *Sulph.*) or too feeble, flow only during the day, ceases when lying down. Dysmenorrhea (after *Coloc.* fails).
- Leucorrhoea: Acrid, bad-smelling, profuse; only at night (*Carb-v.*).
- Hot flushes < afternoon.

## Respiratory

- Catarrhal croup; alternating with gout (*Abrot.*). Voice: feeble, hoarse or lost; (morning) of singers orators; from bad fats; sudden. “An instant voice opener” Sudden attacks of catching respiration; or apnea with general sweat and cerebral congestion. Spasmodic asthma in dry cold weather, < morning. Various coughs; esp. lingering; > cold drink (*Cupr.*) and warmer part of day. Whooping cough: Spasmodic; catarrhal.
- Expectoration: Slips back again (Boger).
- Anxious oppression or stitches in left chest, from bad news, after eating, while straining at or after stool, (including flatulence), > dancing, walking, occupying, deflation; with febrile coldness. Orgasm < lying.
- Phthisis, esp. mucous; laryngeal; bronchial; galloping.
- Not for pleurisy or pneumonia.

## Heart

- Precordial anxiety, with oppression, restlessness and depression, < after stool, when lying or sitting, > moving about, even running, eructations; a sort of cardiac neurosis (a neuro-circulatory asthenia irritation of vagus). This, sometimes with neuralgic precordial stitches, flatulent twinges or other pains take the form of a pseudo-angina pectoris.
- Hypertension, with cerebral episodes.
- Chronic heart diseases in young (or old) from overlifting; strain of heart muscles (*Rhus-t.*); hypertrophy from calisthenics. Palpitation < after stool. *Caust.* acts more on muscles than arteries. Angina pectoris.

## Back

- Wry neck. Lumbar lameness with leucorrhoea; pain while sitting. Spinal irritation.

## Extremities

- Paralytic weakness (*Ferr.*), tremulousness and restlessness in limbs (cp. *Zinc.*), at night in bed. Rheumatism of right shoulder (*Ferr.*), < raising arm. Cold weather sciatica.

## Skin

- Dirty white sallow skin. Boils, carbuncles with pepper box openings. Cicatrices. Pemphigus. Vesicles on trunk with anxiety in chest and three-staged fever. Chronic nettle rash. Intertrigo, in teething children (*Lyc.*). Acne. Herpes zoster. Leprosy.
- Troubles (esp. nervous) after suppressed scabies by mercury, lead, sulphur or zinc.

## Sleep

- Sleeplessness due to anxiety, inquietude and dry heat, with frequent starts. Enuresis during first sleep. Talking, laughing and crying during sleep.
- Dreams: Embarrassment, quarrels, vexing.

## Thermic

- Chilliness predominates. Coldness, febrile of constitutional; of left side; of affected parts; localized, in limbs; after mental work; with oppression of chest; during throat trouble. Chill (with or without heat preceding), then sweat (and then heat occasionally); or alternately chill and sweat; sweat nightly or about 4 a.m.
- Fevers: Catarrhal; rheumatic. Flushes of heat followed by chill. No thirst in heat (or sweat).

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Agar.*, *Calc-p.*, *Ferr.*, *Gels.*, *Graph.*, *Guaj. Phos.*, *Puts.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Rumx.*, *Psor.*, *Sep.*, *Verb.*, *Visc.*
- Symbiotics: *Alum.*, *Ambr.*, *Am-c.*, *Arg-n.*, *Bar-m.* *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Coloc.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Guaj.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc. Mag-c.*, *Merc-c.*, *Plb.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Thuj.*, *Vanad.*
- Counterparts: *Arg-n.*, *Calc.*, *Graph.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*
- Mutual counterpart: *Staph.*
- Inimical: *Acet-ac.*, *Coff.*, *Phos.*
- Antidotes: *Ant-t.*, *Asaf.*, *Laur.*, *Nux-v.*, *Plb. Guaj.*, *Kali-n.* (to renal symptoms), *Laur.*, *Nux-v.*, *Plb.*
- Midway: "Midway between *Kalis* and *Lach.* (Boger)." Also between *Lach.* and *Sulph.*, between *Lach.*, and *Lyc.*, between *Rhus-t.* and *Zinc.*, between *Sulph.* and *Lyc.*, between *Ambr.* and *Lyc.* and between *Ran-b.* and *Kali-c.*, which is old (wo-) man's *Calc.*

- *Caust.* patients may need its collateral *Lyc.*, *Bar-m.*, *Kali-c.*, or *Con.* for arteriosclerotic diseases, or *Arg-n.* esp. after abuse of sugar (both *Caust.* and *Arg-n.* are catarrhal, but *Caust.* is more rheumatic, *Arg-n.* more neurotic, both being mutually symbiotics, however). *Alum.-Caust.-Plb.* a symbiotic trio.
- *Rhus-t.* (restless legs at night, stiffness on rising, < warm damp weather, rheumatism, > heat, grippe, heart-strain). *Caust.* is *Rhus-t.* of *Sep.* patients.
- *Psor.* (excepting that it is offensive, allergic and has no anxiety or paralysis, *Caust.* is its continuer and *Plb.* is *Caust.* 's continuer).
- *Caust.* and *Kali-c.* are twins: *Kali-c.* goes deeper in gastro-pectoral-cardiac sphere while *Caust.* does so in paralysis or neuromuscular sphere; *Caust.* anxiety is more diffuse than *Kali-c.*; *Caust.* has no true inflammation.
- A psoric child whose scabies are suppressed by *Sulph.* becomes a *Caust.* patient and becomes an inveterate *Caust.* patient if further poisoned by lead or mercury or both.
- *Sep.* is a great helper of *Caust.* patients.
- *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.* is a useful group.
- "Caust. is Am-caust." (Wagner)
- Trios: 1. *Rhus-t.-Caust.-Calc.* 2. *Lach.-Kali-c.-Caust.* 3. *Kali-c.-Caust.-Calc.* 4. *Kali-c. -Caust. -Lyc.* 5. *Sulph.-Caust.-Calc.* 6. *Caust.-Calc.-Lyc.* 7. *Chel.-Arg-n.-Caust.* 8. *Ambr.-Caust.-Arg-n.* 9. *Ambr.-Caust.-Lyc.* 10. *Ambr.-Caust.-Sil.*

<b>Causticum</b>	<b>Lycopodium</b>
1. Winter <	1. Winter >
2. Cold drinks >	2. Warm drinks >
3. Averse to sweets	3. Craves sweets
4. Scrawny/puny	4. Puffy, stocky
5. Starts and ends with nerves	5. Starts and ends with malnutrition
6. More neurotic heart	6. More ischemic heart
7. Action more on heart muscles	7. Action more on heart circulation
8. Altruistic, generous	8. Egoistic, stingy, manipulative

Causticum	Lycopodium
9. Soft through and through	12. Externally hard, internally soft
10. Withdrawing	13. Overbearing
11. Vigorous activity >	14. Slow motion or lying >

## CHENOPODIUM ANTHELMINTICUM

*American Wormseed*

**Chen-a.**

### Monogram

NEUROTIC. CONGESTIVE. SENILE. RHEUMATIC. PARALYTIC.

### Region

Cranium, 8<sup>th</sup> cranial nerve (vestibulocochlear)

Liver

Chest

Spine

Right side

### Worse

Fright

Cold

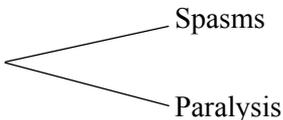
Salicylates

### Better

Warmth

Lying on right side

### GENERALS

Congestion in spine 

- A specialized and aged *Chel.* A version of (or a vegetable) *Nat-sal.*
- Congestions: In cranium (even apoplectic) and organs supplied from it; in spine; secondarily in liver; in eyes; in ears.
- Pains not a feature, unlike *Form.*

- Convulsions. Epilepsy. Twitching. Right sided, convulsions when turning in bed, with drenching sweat (collapse).
- Paralysis: Right, with aphasia (*Both.*), contractions of limbs; even of (right) eyeball; of auditory nerve; cold extremities.
- Dropsy.
- Sensitiveness to cold.
- Senilism: Ataxia (clutches things), aphasia, dementia, funny behaviour (repeats same action e.g. shaking hands, lighting cigar, washing hands) [from chenopodium oil poisoning].
- Right sided: Convulsions; paralysis; pains; eye symptoms.
- Worm infestations (chenopodium oil is used).

### Mind

- Repeats the same action over and over again. Weeping mood. Insensible. Uses wrong words. Forgetful of words while speaking.
- Profound coma with high temperature.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Sudden; aural; in forehead; with vanishing of sight, right infra-scapular pain.
- Hemicrania: Right; with vanishing of sight, roaring in ears; throbbing > warmth, lying on right side, < cold (complementary *Cur.*).
- Dull pressive pain in vertex.
- Apoplectic symptoms: Aphasia, memory lost, stertorous breathing with flapping of cheeks, eyes insensible to light, extremities cold, rattle as of a ball in trachea, convulsive right side or right hemiplegia (oil poisoning).

### Eyes

- Retinal congestion. Momentary loss of vision. Blurring.
- Impaired movement of right eye ball, loss of sensitiveness.

### Ears

- Congestion.
- Chronic otitis media and interna. Serous or bloody effusion in labyrinth.

- Tinnitus: Buzzing, ringing, roaring; synchronous with the heart-beat (*Kali-br.*); as of canons (detonations); passing as of an aeroplane or a train. Consciousness of the ear (*Stang-e.*).
- Meniere's disease: (Aural) vertigo, sudden vanishing of sight, tinnitus, deafness (from torpor of auditory cochlear nerve; *Ther.* has hypersensitiveness of auditory nerve), staggering, nausea, unpleasant eructations.
- Deafness: Cerebral. Variable. Progressive deafness to voices; but acute to music or noises as of passing vehicles (which is highly exaggerated to him), even of watch tick-tack. Hearing better for shrill high-pitched sounds than for low or medium pitched. From enlarged tonsils; adenoids.
- Perosseus hearing (bone conduction) absent or deficient. "Shrinking from low tones" (Boericke).

### Nose

- Hay fever (Repertory).

### Throat

- Scraping and burning in throat, secretion of frothy mucus from mouth and throat.
- Sub-acute or chronic inflammation. Chronic enlargement of tonsils; in pale scrofulous children. Caseous deposits on inflamed painful tonsils (*Kali-bi.*).
- Rough, furry feeling in throat from suppressed menses, leucorrhoea or worms.
- Any attempt to swallow threatened instant suffocation (poisoning).

### Mouth

- Perversion of taste.

### Abdomen

- Liver affections; congestion; jaundice. Gallstone colic. Disagreeable belching, nausea.
- Constipation; frequent, cutting pains in abdomen esp. at night, with flatulence and urging to stool; dullness in head; face pale or yellowish (Lilienthal).
- Stools: Like sheep's dung (*Pib.*), hard and knotty, ineffectual urging with pressure on bladder and rectum.

**Urine**

- Pain in right kidney region.
- Copious, foaming, with excoriated sensation in urethra; yellow sediment.
- Enuresis.

**Female**

- Leucorrhoea: After suppressed menses; with weepiness, vanishing of sight etc.
- Pain through right breast, under right scapula and right shoulder.

**Respiratory**

- Larynx sore, dyspnoea due to suppressed menses. Constant irritation and tickling in larynx, causing cough. Stertorous breathing, flapping (puffing) of cheeks, peculiar rattle as of a ball rolling loose in trachea (poisoning). Asthma, in a old lady. Pleurodynia.
- Bilious pneumonia (right) accompanied with copious mucous expectoration (Lilienthal).
- Pulse small, weak, frequent.

**Back and Extremities**

- Intense pain between the lower angle of right scapula and spine. Pain beneath point of right scapula. Dull pain a little lower than the inferior angle of right scapula, but nearer the spine; running into the chest.
- Cold feet upto the knees. Tired legs and knees. Staggering gait. Pain in right shoulder.
- Paralysis; with spasms of forearms and hand in flexion; contraction of limbs.

**Thermic**

- Fever after fright (*Op.*).
- High fever and profound coma (poisoning).

**RELATIONS**

- *Hell.*, another kind of old age; loss of volition.
- Is a congestive *Chel.*

- Compare: *Antip.*, *Aphis.*, *Aster.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Chel.*, *Chen-v.*, *Con.*, *Dub.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-sal.*, *Op.*, *Pimp.*, *Stront-c.*, *Tab.*, *Viol-o.*

## CICUTA VIROSA

*Water Hemlock*

**Cic.**

### Monogram

SOPOROUS. CHAOTIC. EPILEPTIC. SPASMODIC. TRAUMATIC.  
SCLEROTIC. STUPID. VIOLENT. SENILE. CANCEROUS. DEGENERATING.

### Region

BRAIN (Medula oblongata)

NERVES

Gastro-intestinal tract

Skin

### Worse

INJURIES; to brain. Concussion. Jar. Beating

Noise. Touch. Motion

Snow. Cold.

Noon (more tired, than in evening)

Suppressed eruptions

Shaving

Dietetic errors

Opium. Drugs. Tobacco smoke

Dentition

### Better

Fresh open air

Discharges and eruptions

Passing flatus

Warmth

Being quiet

### GENERALS

- Violent, rapid, convulsive phenomena, then prolonged unconsciousness. Crazy, chaotic processes.

- Spasmodic effects like trismus, tetanus, hiccough. Symptoms travel from centre to periphery; spasms start in face, eyes or heart; chill starts in chest and radiates to extremities.
- Nerve effects of injury, suppressed eruptions; cerebro-spinal irritation producing convulsions (like *Nux-v.*), but with paralysis of brain functions withal entailing, (unlike *Nux-v.*), a loss of consciousness.

### Make-up

- Persons of a highly nervous type.

### Nerves

- Convulsions: From injuries, splinters under skin into flesh, bone in throat, indigestion, colic, dietetic errors, drugs like opium, worms, flatulence, (in) typhoid, pressure on a part or touch, puerperal. First at short, then at long intervals. Sudden shocks through the body (*Ign.*) or head, followed by rigidity or shrieks; a terrific spasm moves downward or from center towards periphery. Sudden shock in pit of stomach (then opisthotonos). Screaming, staring or upturned eyes, heavy or spasmodic breathing, red, hot and sweaty face, sopor; convulsions of eyeballs, lids, face (like chorea) and whole parts of body or tetanic rigidity. Frightful or ludicrous facial contortions with bloody foam from mouth followed by utter prostration. Sudden violent shocks through the head, arms and legs, which cause them to jerk suddenly. Twitchings; of arms and fingers. Jerks with trembling of various groups of muscles. Convulsions generally take the place of the ecstatic or cataleptic condition. Catalepsy, limbs hang down and patient appears lifeless, suspension of respiration.
- Spasms: From concussion of brain. Of diaphragm; gullet; upper half of body. Induration from pressure on a part (*Sep.*). Distortion of limbs after intense summer heat. Spasms during labor and convulsions occur after spasms. Epileptic attacks with swelling of stomach as from violent spasms of the diaphragm, hiccough, screaming, redness of face, trismus, distortion of limbs and loss of consciousness. Turns feet inward, or big toes up during spasms. Worse: 11 am to 8 pm, night, touch, noise, jar. Better: tightly stroking head.

- Before convulsions: Shrieking. Strange feeling or shocks in head; trembling; sighing, vomiting.
- After convulsions: Trembling, prostration. Chorea magna (*Laur.*, *Tarent.*, *Verat-v.*). Sense of unsteadiness (shakiness); with tremulousness in chest.
- Faintness. Head heavy with vertigo on rising up, even faints (or becomes unconscious) for a few minutes, hunger after (or eating >) the attack; rumbling in sigmoid flexure, milk causes diarrhea, heat in back alternates with heat in abdomen; h/o worms and brain injury.
- A case: Born with a meningocele, which was operated upon, after which slight hydrocephalus and nystagmus, later on epilepsy. Persistent complaint that the whole world was crazy. *Cic.* produced a very rapid reaction. Four months later, she became pregnant and for hyperemesis gravidarum, *Cic.* 30 was given with further improvement of neurological and general improvement. An attack of bronchitis in the interval was treated with placebo. At 6<sup>th</sup> month for premature pains *Cic.* 30 was given and the remaining period of pregnancy and delivery went on well. Three months after the childbirth, *Cic.* LM1 given to spastic colon disease and six months after no further ailments.
- Pain in various places as from a blow.
- Multiple sclerosis.

### Tissues

- Cancer: Of lip. Epithelioma when the cancerous growth is covered by honeycombed scabs. Cancer of brain with spasms, jerks and convulsions. (Worminess is a part of cancerous diathesis. Both worms and cancer are parasitic. The difference is-with worms symbiosis is maintained to a large extent, while cancer represents failure of symbiosis. *Cic.* covers both worms and cancer.
- Stricture after inflammation; after gonorrhoea.
- Hemorrhagic: Hematemesis in the aged. Bloody otorrhea.

### Mind

- Mild, yielding and gentle or violent and rash between convulsions. Sad from concussion of brain. Pessimistic; borrows troubles

from the future. Excitable and irritable leading to brain fag after suppressed eczema; even dementia. Whining and moaning; with epilepsy. Crazy delirium. Singing, performing the most grotesque dancing steps, shouting, or dullness, mental torpor, funny gestures. Answers correctly yet recognizes no one.

- Children: Soporose sleep, cries on being roused; distorts facial muscles and stares vacantly. Licks soles of shoes. Child seems well and in good spirits but suddenly becomes rigid and jerks, followed by relaxation and great prostration or sleep (in worm affections).
- A case: A boy of ten, no speech, only screams day and night, eats earth, sand, leaves; spasms if touched; (apathetic, rash and whimsical from ill-treatment (beating) by parents). Great fearfulness whenever door is opened and at every word, though not loudly spoken. Everything appears strange and terrible.
- Senility; giddiness and absence of mind.
- Childish behaviour; after catalepsy. Convulsive humour in which he finds everything lovely and attractive like a toy; likes childish toys; jumps from bed in a happy childish state or other absurd things. Stupid feeling; confounds present with the past; feels like a child.
- Melancholy. Sad when seeing others happy (*Ambr.*). Indifference. Distrust and suspicious. Discontented and ill-humour. Misanthropy.
- Anthropophobia; afraid of society, wants to be alone; fled from his fellows; deprecation and contempt of mankind; was disgusted with their follies. Fear of a long spell of sickness before dying.
- Stupor; in cholera; unconsciousness with vertigo; indigestion with insensibility and froth at mouth; flatulence with anxiety and crossness (and insensibility).
- Feels a blow deep in epigastrium, which passes like lightning up the back and forces her to throw herself backward (hysteria).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Auditory vertigo with hunger or gastralgia and muscular spasm. Head hot, limbs cold. Whirling vertigo on rising in the

bed, with obscuration of sight. Objects move from side to side or approach and recede.

- Headache: Semi-lateral; > sitting erect, thinking of it, discharge of flatus. < during rest. Heaviness of the head with dizziness. Congestion with vomiting and purging (*Verat-v.*). Shooting pains in left side of head, from fright. Stupefying pressure on the forehead. Feeling of looseness of brain, as if it were shaken in walking. Sudden violent shocks through head.
- Head twisted to one side. Drawn backward. Torticollis.
- Meningitis: Irritative stage with general convulsions, twitching in fingers and unconscious (*Stram.*). Also controls effusion. Strangles on drinking. Violent jerks in any part. Staring look. Stiff neck, head drawn back. Pontine hemorrhage.
- Thick yellow scabs on head.

### Eyes

- Effects of exposure to snow. Staring, persistently and helplessly; before convulsions. Pupils dilated in brain concussion and contracted in spasmodic affections (*Lil-t.*).
- Strabismus after fright, taking cold, injury, periodically, spasmodic, after a fall or blow.
- When reading letters disappear. Objects recede, approach and seem double or appear black. Frequent vanishing (or obscuration) of sight; alternating with hardness of hearing.
- Burning pain in the eyes.

### Ears

- Hemorrhage from ears due to cerebral troubles. Roaring in ears, < in a room. Deafness in old people.
- Ears very hot or cold alternating. Burning, suppurating, confluent eruptions on and around ears or on face (corners of mouth); honey colored scabs; abscess in. Sensation of excoriation and pain as of contusion, behind the ears.
- A case: Deaf and dumb child; mother had a fall during pregnancy becoming unconscious; delivered while walking causing injury to boy's head; after *Nat-s.* some improvement but convulsions started, hence *Cic.* was given which cured deafness, dumbness and convulsions.

**Nose**

- Sensitive to touch, to odor of tobacco smoke; bleeding from mere touch.
- Frequent sneezing without coryza.
- Nostrils seem stopped, ulcerated; yellow, purulent discharge from nose.

**Face**

- Disposition to grind teeth. Twitching of facial muscles.
- Barber's itch. Pustules run together forming thick, yellow scabs on face, head and corners of mouth and chin and burning pain.
- Pallor and coldness of the face. Cheeks pale, with eyes sunk, and surrounded by a livid circle. Red; during convulsions, also blue; sweaty.
- Painful swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.

**Mouth**

- While speaking he can articulate the first few words with hitch but while continuing, he is seized with slight jerking of the head backward. White painful burning ulcers on tongue, < touch.
- Speech embarrassed, with convulsive movements of the head.

**Throat**

- Dryness. Effects on oesophagus from swallowing sharp pieces of bone, fishgills etc.
- Stricture of oesophagus. Spasms of oesophagus, cannot swallow; from worms, injury. Strangling on attempting to swallow or while being examined.

**Stomach**

- Violent strange desires for unnatural things like coal, chalk (*Alum.*, *Calc.*). Extreme thirst with convulsions.
- Hiccough: Loud-sounding, dangerous, violent, convulsive, alternating with thoracic spasm (*Stry.*). In cholera. In convulsions. After convulsions.
- Eructations, < noon to evening. Sudden shock deep in the pit of stomach then opisthotonos. "Contraction, so that there was a

ball of the size of a fist in the region of the stomach.” Swelling of stomach as from violent spasms of diaphragm. Oppression, anxiety or anguish; with accumulation of flatus. Indigestion, with insensibility, frothing at mouth, pressure in pit and drowsiness.

- Gastritis. After eating colic and drowsiness at once. Nausea in the morning after eating. Vomiting; alternating with violent tonic spasms of the pectoral muscles and distortion of the eyes in cholera. Congestion in brain and chest after vomiting ceases, with turning eyes, heavy breathing etc.

### **Abdomen**

- Meteorism; during typhoid, flatulence with anxiety and crossness. Rumbling in. Distended and painful. Pain, as from ulceration in the groins. Colic, with convulsions.
- Chronic and painful hernia.

### **Rectum**

- Diarrhoea; with convulsions, stupor, hiccough; with irresistible urging to urinate; < morning, noise, sudden entrance of a person, > rest, dark.
- Itching in rectum. Worms. Burning pain after friction.

### **Urinary**

- Paralysis of bladder, with great anxiety about it, involuntary emission of urine in old men; with lassitude and constant sleepiness. Polyuria.
- Stricture of urethra; after inflammation; gonorrhoeal.

### **Male**

- Testes drawn up. Sore drawing pain in urethra as far as glans, obliging one to urinate. Nightly emissions, without lascivious dreams; with stitches in fossa navicularis.

### **Female**

- Mistrust and shunning of the male sex. Retarded menses with spasmodic affections. Swelling of left ovary from suppressed menses due to fright.
- Eclampsia during childbirth; frequent suspension of breathing for a few moments, as if dead; upper part of body most affected; convulsions continue after delivery.

- Painful tumours of mammae.

### **Respiratory**

- Hoarseness. Oppressed or difficult breathing or constriction from tonic spasms of the pectoral muscles.
- Cough with copious expectoration.

### **Chest**

- Heat in chest; or cold sensation in chest. Tightness; she is scarcely able to breathe all day. Pressure, as from a weight. Tonic spasms in the muscles of the chest, alternately with vomiting.
- Burning pain in the nipples.

### **Heart**

- Tremulous palpitation. Heart seems to stop; with faint feeling. A bruised or sore pain at the lower end of the sternum.

### **Back**

- Tonic spasms and cramps or cramp-like tension in the muscles of the nape of neck and spasmodic drawing backward of head; swelling of the neck. Painful tension on inner surface of scapula. Back bent backward like an arch. Neuralgia-jerking, tearing of coccyx esp. during menses.

### **Extremities**

- Enlarged veins of the hands.
- Spasmodic distortion of the limbs. Frequent involuntary jerking and twitching in arms, fingers or legs; of one side. Feet turned inwards; legs crossed; turns big toes up (during convulsions). Curved limbs cannot be straightened nor straight ones bent. Walks with his feet turned inside, swings feet at each step, describing the arc of a circle.
- Complete powerlessness of limbs after sudden jerks. Staggering.

### **Skin**

- Burning, suppurating, confluent eruption on and around ears or on face. Eruptions about commissures or nostrils; begin like honey colored crust that burn and itch; crusts extend to chin and become thick and fatty. Elevated eruptions as large as peas on face

and hands with burning pain when touched. Skin symptoms in neurotic children (*Anac.*). Vesicular eruptions before convulsions.

- Itching with bizarre gestures.
- Eczema with exudation, which forms into hard honey colored crusts (*Ant-cr.*); no itching. Chronic impetigo.

### Fever

- Fever during or following epidemic spinal meningitis. Gastric. Nervous, characterized by great stupidity; from worms in a child who used to be given gold in milk, *Cic.* cured only after *Aur.* was given in potency 30; with colic and convulsions.
- Typhoid; with vertigo, tinnitus, deafness, eyes dull and glassy, face pale, violent thirst, meteorism, sopor and silent delirium (and labored breathing, with cerebral symptoms as rolling eyes or staring, spasms etc.); case apparently like *Ars.* but with history of worms, developing into a singing delirium; diarrhoea or sweat may come as reaction.
- Malaria, chills come regularly with jerking of head backward, Opisthotonos and general tremors. Chilliness begins in the chest and extends down the legs and into the arms. Pulse weak, slow, trembling. Constant desire to be near a warm stove. Heat of upper half of body, lower limbs cold (tetanus). Sweat on abdomen at night.

### Sleep

- Soporose condition with colic, with diarrhoea, during typhoid. Bites the tongue in sleep. Frequent waking and sweat all over; feels refreshed. Sleeplessness and nocturnal sweat.
- Dreams: Vivid, but unremembered.

### RELATIONS

- Antidote to *Op.*
- Antidoted by: *Arn.*, *Op.*; tobacco for massive doses.
- Compatible: After *Lach.*, *Ars.*, *Con.*(cancer of lip), *Cupr.* (aphasia in chorea).
- Compare: *Hell.*, *Hydr-ac.* (body thrown back, cramps in neck); *Hyos.* (twitching); *Hyper.* (spinal concussion); *Stry.*, *Nux-v.* (tetanus; but *Nux-v.* has not the utter prostration and great

oppression of breathing of *Cic.*, nor the less consciousness; also *Nux-v.* is less epileptiform and more excitable than *Cic.*); *Absin.*, *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Cupr.*, *Lach.*, *Stram.*, *Verat.*

- Compare also: *Apis*, *Calc.*, *Gels.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-p.*, *Lyc.*, *Mosch.*, *Op.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sec.*, *Sil.*, *Verat-v.*
- *Cic-m.* (effects very similar; the most prominent symptoms being; falls unconscious, titanic or clonic convulsions; body covered with sweat; consider in epilepsy and tetanus).

## COCCULUS INDICUS

*Indian Cockle*

**Cocc.**

### Monogram

NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. IMBALANCED. DYSPEPTIC.  
HYSTERICAL. WEARY. SPASMODIC. CONVULSIVE. ATAXIC. SENILE.  
SLOWED-DOWN. PARALYTIC. SCLEROTIC. SYCO-SYPHILITIC.

### Region

SENSORIUM

Cerebellum

Motor track of cerebro-spinal axis (occiput, lumbar)

Solar plexus

Pneumo-gastric, origin of

Voluntary muscles

Female genitalia

One side

### Worse

Passive, vibratory motions: Boat. Swinging. Rocking. Car. Carriage. Aeroplane

Motion: Beginning of. Rising. Of passing objects. Moving body

Kneeling. Stooping. Walking. Speed of life

Periodically: Every other day, every 4 days (headache), midnight; to daybreak 1 am and 1 pm (*Ars.*). 1-4 am and 1-4 pm. Daytime (diarrhoea, colic)

Depleting factors

LOSS OF SLEEP/MISSED SLEEP (*Nux-v.*). Loss of fluids (*Sel.*)

Exertion. Overstrain. Trauma. Pain. At menses

Noise, touch, jar (*Nux-v.*). Talking. Laughing. Crying  
 Emotions (care, anger, grief, fright, shock, anxiety, bad news, excitement, disappointment)  
 Open air (cold, warm or fresh). Drafts; warm or cold (*Sep.*)  
 COLD; sitting on cold stones; swimming  
 SUN. Touch. Pressure (*Chin.*). Sleep (*Op.*)  
 Eating and drinking. Cold drinks  
 Stimulants: Tea, coffee, smoking, tobacco, wine (*Nux-v.*)  
 Lead. Opium. Copper

### Better

Night. Sleep during. Keeping awake  
 Fasting  
 Cold. Cold washing to face (*Ars-met.*)  
 Vomiting (reaction)  
 Indoors. Sitting. Lying on sides; lying quiet  
 Eructations  
 Diversion. Talking

## GENERALS

### Action

- The seed contains a powerful convulsant poison, picrotoxin. Picrotoxin blocks the gamma-aminobutyric acid-activated chloride ionophore. It is antagonist at GABA-A receptors and thus a convulsant. It has been used as a CNS stimulant and as an antidote in poisoning by CNS depressants, esp. the barbiturates.
- Depresses the vital powers causing muscular paralysis (esp. lower limbs). Acts on those portions of the nervous system, which control muscular movements.
- The cerebro-spinal system: With the motor cells producing tonic contractions, giving way to clonic spasms and later paralysis; with the sensorium, tending to mental confusion, stupor and unconsciousness.
- Medulla: Respiratory and cardio-vascular disorders.
- Digestive tract: Nausea, vomiting and colic.
- Perhaps, in keeping with the paralytic trend of this remedy, two further sub-trends of action are apparent:

- On the sensorium to begin with mental dullness and physical vertigo, nausea and cerebral vomiting (as manifested in car and sea sickness).
  1. On the solar plexus and the pneumo-gastric (vagus) and perhaps also on the lumbosacral plexus and motor nerves of the spine causing symptoms of anxiety at the epigastrium (esp. from an emotional shock), oppression, hysterical pseudo-angina etc. (like *Cimic.*, *Kali-c.*).
  2. Highlights
- Has a peculiar intimacy with complaints of Indian people, India being the habitat of the plant. A very searching remedy esp. in syco-syphilitic cases. “A spinal marrow remedy” (like *Sec.*). One of our very few acute syphilitic polychrests (like *Ars.*, *Merc.*). It is a syphilitic *Bry*.
- Troubles of equilibrium: Can’t keep the balance with the tempo of life. Can’t keep up with the speed of life. The reflexes, the pace, the field, the gravity, the movement, the ascending and the descending, the vertical and the horizontal—all come as a unit and tell upon the economy.
- Slowness: Everything is slowed down; slow in thought, decision and action; slow in receiving outer impressions; slow in reflecting (like *Plb.*, unlike *Nux-v.*); a kind of befogging; narcosis of mind and body; senility. Slow nerve reactions (cp. *Con.*).
- Loss of function due to disuse (anorexia due to not eating; insomnia due to night watching; impotence from continence, disuse atrophy).
- Sensorial depression with acute sensibility (acute special senses, *Con.*). Hyperesthesia of all senses to jar, light, noise etc. (*Nux-v.*); everything causes starting and trembling all over the body. Convulsive irritability; spasticity with loss of power (hyperesthesia with loss of power, *Plb.*). “A peculiar combination of convulsive irritability with paralytic weakness”. Spasms tend more directly to paralysis (than *Stry.*).
- Irritable weakness (*Ars.*). Though nervous and weak, he can’t calm his brain and though very tired, too restless to keep still or sleep (*Ars.*). Fidgety legs, can’t keep them still (*Zinc.*).

Heaviness, malaise and tiredness in the morning on waking (worst at daybreak); stiffness in lumbo-sacral region as in old people; sleeplessness, trembling of hand when writing and headache next day after tea; sleepy afternoon; oppression at or after midnight with anxiety > rapid walking, keeping awake and diversion. Sense of shakiness or unsteadiness; with tremulousness in chest.

- Sensation of hollowness or emptiness in viscera, head, chest, abdomen etc.
- Sensation of icy needles (*Agar. Sac-l.*).
- Offensive: Breath, eructations, flatus (yet Lilienthal says that food is not decomposed as in *Carb-v.*), stool.
- Recurring symptom groups (like *Cupr.*). Symptoms in isolated parts. Alternating symptoms.
- Anomalies: Hunger sans thirst. Thirst with aversion to drink.
- No inflammation or ulceration.

### Make-up

- Suits neurotics; esp. bookworms with constant apprehensiveness; the overworked, broken down with reverses, yet unbent (*Ars.*). Also of mild and sluggish temperament. Onanists; rakes (wealthy people of promiscuous habits), drunkards, bummers; tea-tobacco addicts. Poets with a romantic bent (*Lach.*). Neurasthenics with occipital headaches and lumbosacral irritation. Functional neurosis. Blonde, hot faced with yawning and masseter cramps and cracking joints (thyroid instability). Intoxicated. Psychopathic with vertigo, constant inclination to run away, great anxiety (talkativeness). Frightened look; sits in deep reverie.
- Girls: Sensitive, romantic (*Agar.*); thin, scrawny (*Sec.*); with irregular menses. Sensitive 'heroines' of novels and moonlight dreamers.
- Women: The weaker and the nervous, the more indicated. Hysterical, neurotic, emotional (*Ign.*). Light-haired with nausea and backache, esp. during pregnancy. Unmarried (*Con.*). Childless (*Nat-m.*). Overtired, from nursing sick or from domestic chores and worries; 'stay-at-homes'. Worn-out (*Helon.*).

## Nerves

- Weakness: Great lassitude of the whole body, it is an exertion to stand firmly, feels too weak to eat or talk (a loud); or stand or even to hold up head. Excessive prostration as if it were impossible to make any action/exertion, even to fainting. Enervation, depression and debility as in bookworm due to overstudy; or dissipation (as in onanists, rakes addicts and high-livers); of severe acute diseases as typhoid. With curious, hollow, all-gone sensations.
- Fainting: Tendency to faint with colic, dysmenorrhea, vomiting, threatened abortion.
- Universal commotion: Cramps: Face, abdomen, uterus, heart, limbs, chest (thumb toe). Twitching: Here and there; hands; fingers; of isolated group of muscles. Jerking of hands and arms, of eyelids. Chorea; esp. right side; > sleep. Catatonia. Shuddering in general. Nervous sensation of sea sickness. Shivering over the mammae. Tremor, intentional tremor.
- Trembling: Of hand while holding objects or holding hand out or raising arm; of head; of lower jaw; in stomach; of the entire body and system; from emotional excitement, from loss of sleep (cp. *Scut.*).
- Convulsions: Originating from the cerebrum or from the spinal cord. With amenorrhoea, dysmenorrhea, during menses, during puerperium, or from mechanical injuries of tendinous parts; due to ulcers; < midnight. Painful contracture of limbs and trunk; tetanus after injury; tetanus rigidity alternating with convulsive shocks. Localized convulsions. Epilepsy in the morning on rising from bed, with weak cold limbs and numbness, from loss of sleep (prolonged).
- Hysteric: Asthma, paralysis, dizziness, headache; spasms in abdomen; with melancholic depression.
- Numbness: In alternate hands or alternate hands and feet, legs, soles, toes; in isolated parts; in affected parts; with nervous exhaustion.
- Paralysis: Functional, from fatigue or emotions or after inflammation like meningitis or after a septic process (like injury, diphtheria, quinsy). Spasmodic and paretic affections. Hemiplegia after apoplexy. Of fingers in piano players; of face,

tongue or pharynx; of deglutition; flaccid paraplegia after sepsis; with numbness and tingling. Poliomyelitis; epidemic. Transient paralysis after convulsions. Semilateral, no inflammation or ulceration; with painful stiffness, crackling of the joints.

- Spinal irritation from loss of fluids. Lesions, anemia, softening, sclerosis.
- Locomotor ataxia: Incoordination, festination, numbness. Unsteady gait, legs falter.
- Pains: Tearing; soreness; digging; cramping; pressive. Painful contracture of limbs and trunk; paralytic. Rheumatic. Gouty.

### Tissues

- Joints: Painful stiffness of the joints with cracking. Stiffness on rising up or stretching; paralytic.
- Muscles: Loose tone, do not hold up (head, uterus, hernia, visceroptosis).
- Glands: Burning; pressure from out inwards; stinging. Cold swelling. Hot swelling.
- Bones: Pains as if beaten.
- Syphilis.

### Injuries

- Trauma: Tetanus.

### Mind

- Ailments from frustration of plans or thwarted ambitions (*Aur.*), from strain, trial, anger, chagrin, grief, fright, shock, anxiety, worries [drain on mental reserves (*Caust.*)], a combination of mental and physical stress, etc.
- Sensitive: To slights, insults and disappointments; cannot bear contradiction. Easily offended; every trifle makes him angry (*Nux-v.*). Takes everything in bad part (*Nat-m.*). Intolerance of noise or any disturbing influence. Startles easily; when touched; at trifles.
- Anger: Angry and indignant delirium. Excessive irritability, excited by loud talking or least increase of temperature. Drunkards; reeling, roaring, quarrelsome, singing. Anger from interruption; from contradiction.

- Sadness: Profound. Joyless and discouraged. Despondent in face of difficulties. Great sorrowness, as if from an insult (cp. *Staph.*). Absorbed in reveries (*Hell.*). Vacillating. Loud cries of despair and irritation alternate with stupefaction of brain. No drive, no zeal. Loss of will and power to decide on any action (*Con.*).
- Fears: Of death and unknown (vague) dangers. Of ghost and spectres. Fear from noise (*Asar.*). Disposition to be frightened.
- Timid, faint hearted, mild, yielding (*Puls.*).
- Anxiety: Anticipation troubles (*Gels.*). Anxious, apprehensive disposition. Apprehension in the pit of stomach; every shock or bad news is registered there (like *Kali-c.*). Very anxious about the welfare of others. Anxiety as if he had committed a crime (*Aur.*). Oppressive anxiety in the chest. Fear of appearing in examination viva voce or interview. Anxiety with physical restlessness (*Ars.*). Deep. Sudden. With sullen irritability. Unbearable anguish from jarring (after abdominal surgery).
- Slow of comprehension, difficult to find the right word. Thinks and answers correctly but slowly; takes long time to reflect. Mind befogged, muddled, benumbed, dazed; everything seems unreal; distracted; easily forgets what he has just thought. Brain fag (tertiary stage of syphilis, G.P.I. like *Plb.*), with constant inclination to sit in a corner, as if buried in thought, unnoticed and unnoticed.
- Hurried or awkward in movements and grasping things. Capricious. Time passes too quickly (*Arg-n.*). Loss of all sense of time (*Coca*).
- Speech: Hasty, heavy, indistinct, slurred, difficult, with vertigo. Mumbling, great trouble to pronounce the words.
- Changeable humor, hypochondriacal, frequent lively contentment, talkativeness, with joking. Irresistible desire to sing (a kind of mania). Constant desire to escape.
- Mania: Mental derangement after suppressed menses; after loss of sleep with anxiety; after nervousness; imbecile or maniac, wicked, talks constantly, dances, makes queer gestures. Mental terror during paroxysm.

## Comments

- A person who has to sustain through a most trying period calling for its quantum of anxiety and worries as in the frantic efforts to establish oneself in a career or in prolonged nursing a beloved sick person with its quirks of hope and despair, of trial and tribulation and consequent drain on available energies in addition, come down with troubles like congestive headache and vertigo, dizziness like seasickness, with nausea and vomiting, stiffness and above all sleeplessness. This “biliousness” (so to say) soon gives way to a status paralyticus; everything is slowed down and stiffened everywhere; yet oversensitive to pain.
- Even the mind is dulled down and ultimately we find the patient lying speechless in a dazed-bewildered catatonic state: he knows what is going on around him but doesn’t recognize any one, a sort of stupefaction with consciousness (compare *Gels.* here).
- Finally he may lapse into complete unconsciousness as in cerebrospinal meningitis with convulsions supervening.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Labyrinthine. On riding a boat or car. Faintness on rising up. Inclination to vomit when rising up in bed, < morning, Pneumo-gastric vertigo; < raising the head. Vertigo in forehead; in forenoon; in the beginning of intermittent fever; every two weeks lasting several days. Associated with nervous phenomena, troubles of equilibrium or digestive troubles e.g. after eating mango pulp and drinking too much water, > lying down, < beginning to walk, during stool. With mental derangement. Slowness of comprehension after vertigo. With vomiting of pregnancy. As if intoxicated. < moving surroundings; watching and loss of sleep. Whirling; things whirl from right to left with pressure in forehead < when assuming incorrect position in bed, while standing; following palpitation of heart. Hysterical dizziness.
- Syncope following any bodily exertion. Falls down unconscious, with nausea and vertigo. Apoplexy: < after night watching and exhaustion, oscillating eyeballs; from suppression of menses

(vicarious); breathing without noise; with distorted nostrils post apoplectic paralysis. Coma; vigil.

- Headache: With a strange feeling (confused or stupid) in the head; after eating or drinking. Happy, or befogged sensation in head after midday meals. Congestive. Comes upon her like a shadow. Pressive headache, as if head were compressed by a bandage, or as if screwed together. Thinking fatigues head. Sick headache, not gastric but cerebral; from carriage riding or gastrosis, can't lie on back part of head; from working in the sun. Pain as if eye would be torn out. A peculiar dullness in forehead as if there were a board in. Occiput: Pain > stretching head back or rubbing head against pillow; < lying on back of head (lying flat). Painful spasms of the temporal and masseter muscles.
- Sensations: Of emptiness in head < in open air and eating; > during rest, when getting warm in bed; with brain fag. Of opening and shutting. Sensation on left side of occiput as if hair was rising up. Unable to bear least light; noise < nausea and vomiting. Hot head, cold extremities.
- Convulsive trembling of head, < after sleep, in open air, from coffee and tobacco.
- Meningitis: Cerebro-spinal. Occipital pain, rolling head, unconsciousness; from suppressed diarrhea; head turned to right, involuntary motion of one arm and leg. Congestion after suppression of milk following diarrhea. Encephalitis: Sthenic, delirium, frightful delusions, great spinal sensitiveness, sight vanishes, trembling of hands, murmuring stupor; tossing of head.
- Brain tumour (*Con.*, *Plb-i.*, *Thu.j.*); with vomiting.
- Lice, lousiness.

### Eyes

- Heavy, as if paralyzed eyelids, can hardly be lifted (fevers). Inflammation and dryness of the eyelids. Heavy pressive pain in eyes as from a blow. Heaviness in eyes afternoons, as if he must sleep. Jerking of eyelids.
- Rheumatic glaucoma with venous hyperaemia.
- Fantastic objects or dark spots before the eyes after reading. While reading, can only see left half of line of writing. Objects

seem to move up and down. A black figure seems to float before eye, moving as eye moves, yet without impairing vision. Eyes prominent and glassy.

- Haziness of lens and vitreous humour. Dim vision; due to gastrointestinal troubles, uterine troubles. Cornea dim, as if colored with dust. Night blindness. (Dim vision in morning). Photophobia, no lachrymation.

### Ears

- Buzzing and noise, roaring or ringing, like rushing of water, with hardness of hearing. Sensation as if ears were stopped
- Hearing acute, can hear what is going on when asleep, even snoring (*Coff.*).

### Nose

- Sneezing, discharge bloody; pus like. Coryza, with ulcerated nostrils. Sense of smell acute or weak; < strong smells. Swelling of the nose, sometimes semi-lateral (right).
- Epistaxis: During pregnancy with hemorrhoids.

### Face

- Livid, leather complexion; blue around eyes; sharp nose; eyes dull and glassy; earthy. Countenance devoid of signs of mental activity (*Ph-ac.*). Intoxicated. The lines of face deepened; it seems drawn, distorted. Red cheeks and heat of face (even) in a cold room; after eating. Bloated and cold to touch. Cold sweat on face.
- Pains: Cramp like pain in masseter muscles < opening mouth. Prosopalgia: Before: irritable, prostration, yawning; then follows a violent jerk in affected nerve; boring, stitching, lancinating pains in jaws, drawing, jerking in sympathetically affected nerves, < afternoon or periodical with wide radiation of pain even to toes and finger ends. Paralysis of facial nerves; one sided. Tearing pain in whole left side of head and face, followed by paralysis.
- Pustules. Swollen glands. Nodes.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Feel chilly; long and loose. Toothache in upper incisors. Pain in carious teeth, but only when chewing, even soft food.

- Salivation: Sticky, frothy, oozes from sides of mouth during convulsions. With colic.
- Taste: Metallic; of sulphur, bitter of tobacco; putrid; nauseous offensive; coppery; pappy; food tastes hyposaline as after long fasting; sourish after a meal.
- Tongue: As if paralyzed. Speech difficult, with vertigo, during fever stammering. Pains at the base when protruded. Tongue dry at the edges, without thirst, with whitish-yellow coating. Tip of tongue distorted. Sensation of swelling at the root of tongue.

### Throat

- Paralysis (of muscles of oesophagus), preventing swallowing. Choking constriction in upper part of fauces, with oppressed breathing and disposition to cough.
- Sore throat, burning, salivation, neck very sensitive, pressing pain on tonsils when swallowing saliva than swallowing food. Tickling in throat, with lachrymation (*Puls.*). Dryness of throat.
- Excessive sensitiveness of palate; the food seems to be too strong or too salty.

### Stomach

- Appetite vanished due to not eating (anorexia nervosa); after worry and grief. Hunger without appetite. Thirst with aversion to drink. Longing for cold drinks. Aversion to beer, sour things.
- Dyspepsia: Of nervous origin and usually secondary to cerebral. With dim vision and lumbo-sacral stiffness. Chronic dyspepsia from abuse of stimulants (tea, coffee, tobacco, wine) or in bookworms. Acidity of stomach; acid taste in mouth, burning in oesophagus averse to sour, bread tastes sour. Smell of food disgusts (*Ars.*, *Colch.*). Someone talks to him of food and at once he gags.
- Eructations: Empty, offensive; bitter; > but not passing flatus.
- Sensation as though a worm were moving in stomach.
- Spasms of stomach with shortness of breath, fullness with griping in stomach, followed by sensation of emptiness. Cramp in stomach, during and after meal.
- Nausea: < riding in car, boat, etc. or looking at boat in motion, becoming or taking cold, with headache or colic, during pregnancy,

with abortus, after anger; rising up to syncope (*Tab.*); from dryness in pharynx.

- Vomiting: Disposition; with profuse flow of saliva; bilious matter; of bad odour; of migraine or of cerebral tumors; during abortion; cyclic; with syncope; nausea, even to faintness. From noise or loud talk.
- Gastralgia: < during daytime; rolling and twisting; is thirsty, gasps for breath; with uterine affections; from drains (mental and physical); from anger. Constrictive pain in stomach (epigastrium); after eating.
- Hiccough: Spasmodic ineffectual eructations amounting to hiccough, leaving a bitter taste in mouth. With spasmodic yawning (*Nux-v.*); painful; with stitches in stomach.
- Ulceration never; inflammation rare (opp. *Phos.*).

### Abdomen

- Pains: < eating; after grief or anger. Tension in abdomen, < drinking. Cramps deep in abdomen instead of menses. Colic with pressure towards genitals. Pain in liver after vomiting; after anger. Jaundice after anger. Pressive pain in hepatic region < pressure, coughing, stooping. Contractive pinching in upper part of abdomen, with suspension of respiration. Pain in both hypochondria as if beaten. Pain in region of spleen first <, later > lying on left side; enlarged spleen. Pain as from a bruise in the intestines; with headache and inclination to vomit. Spasmodic flatulent colic about midnight, flatus passed without much relief < coughing, (oppressive) belching relieves, pain severest in epigastric, umbilical and right iliac region with chill. Pressure, sticking and cutting pains in various parts of abdomen, chiefly around navel. Darting pain below umbilicus.
- Visceroptosis after emotional shock; extremely prostrated; > fasting. Emptiness and sensation of hollowness in the abdomen (*Carb-an.*). Sensation as if sharp stones rubbed together on every movement; < night.
- Flatulence: Flatulent distension. Incarcerated flatulence with anxious restlessness. Waking about midnight with oppressive pain here and there; some flatus passed without remarkable relief

and new flatus collected for hours together; abdomen drawn spasmodically towards vertebral column, then becoming swollen and distended with constantly changing swelling over abdomen; > lying on side, walking, keeping awake; no decomposition of food like *Carb-v.*, but a nervous hysterical retention and tympany. Painful flatulence from suppressed menses causing gastralgia; during pregnancy. Emission of hot flatulence before stool.

- Great rumbling in bowels. Gurgling in abdomen with sensation of contraction near umbilicus. Chill and burning in abdomen.
- Appendicitis: Steady, unremitting pain; tensive, contractive pain, fetid flatus, cold abdomen, constant motion of limbs.
- Hernia: Due to loss of nerve tone of abdominal muscles; rupture on right side; umbilical; incarcerated; painful inclination to hernia, esp. after rising from sitting (or lying); protrusion takes place slowly as if from paralytic state of inguinal ring.
- Feeling of laceration in intestines; after lead or opium (*Nux-v.*).
- Abdominal tumors (*Con.*).

### Rectum

- Constipation without urging or with ineffectual urging due to lack of peristaltic action; hard and difficult stool every other day or 3-4 days with great difficulty.
- Tenesmus recti after stool with faintness. Itching in anus. Hemorrhoids with epistaxis; after menses, or suppressed menses (vicarious).
- Diarrhea: Daytime; painless; fetid; from rising in a car, from bad news, fright, from drinking cold water, from standing, > by sitting down. Stools yellowish, slimy, black; frequent, thin, which causes burning in the anus.
- Contractive pain in the rectum, preventing sitting (in the afternoon). Pain in bowels, which causes dyspnea, sweat and faintness.

### Urinary

- Clear urine with urgent inclination.
- Tensive, aching pain in orifice of urethra, between acts of micturition. Itching and stinging near fossa navicularis.
- Diuresis. Frequent desire but scanty, smarting urine. Involuntary urine during epilepsy.

**Male**

- Impotense from continence. Weakness with excitability of sexual organs.
- Anxiety felt in scrotum. Itching of scrotum. Testicles sensitive. Pulling pains as from a bruise in the testes, on being touched.
- Nocturnal enuresis. Spermatorrhoea.

**Female**

- Dysmenorrhea, cases on the borderline between the neuraglic and the congestive types.
- Menses: Profuse; dark, clotted, too early, followed by hemorrhoids; gushes out in a stream on rising upon her feet. Bloody (or sero-purulent) ichorous discharge in pregnancy or amenorrhea. Mucous and purulent leucorrhoea with great soreness and flatulent distension of the bowels. Violent abdominal spasms caused by extreme mortification during menstrual period; howling, moaning and crying. Menstrual flow lessen during abdominal spasms and become copious with abatement of pains. Menses (and even leucorrhoea) very weakening, can scarcely speak or stand (*Alum.*). Shivering over mammae. Menses with spinal irritation and disordered hysterical mind. Amenorrhoea causes mental alienation.
- Leucorrhoea: Between or instead of menses; like meat washings (*Kali-i.*), purulent; gushing; weakening; < squatting; stooping; sitting; with frequent urging to urinate, during pregnancy.
- Parturition: Labour pains failing due to uterine inertia or has one strong pain followed by several lighter ones at long intervals; with headache, lameness of lower limbs, convulsions, mental terror during spasmodic irregular pains, terrible pains in the small of the back, hour-glass contractions.
- Pregnancy: Third month of pregnancy, profuse discharge of bloody mucus. Troubles of late pregnancy e.g. vomiting with vertigo. Flatulent colic of pregnancy.
- Painful pressing in uterus followed by hemorrhoids with cramps in chest, nausea and vomiting. Dragging in pelvis.
- After pains: Intestinal than uterine.

## Respiratory

- Larynx: Voice whimpering and tremulous. Speech difficult. Talking aggravates all symptoms. Tightness in larynx. Disposition to cough from irritation high up in larynx.
- Cough: Fatiguing cough from oppression of chest particularly at night; coughing < the cough. Spasmodic cough peculiar to women (*Ign.*). Periodical cough, every fourth night waking about midnight or 2 a.m. Tickling cough. After coughing coppery, metallic, sour taste in mouth.
- Respiration: Short, noiseless, for several hours scarcely perceptible. With sudden unconsciousness. Suspension of respiration; as if it stops in the pit of throat, as if from constriction of throat. Quick, anxious, oppressed during convulsions; also slow, heavy, laborous in apoplexy. Considerable nervous oppression of lungs; < 1-4 a.m.; better keeping awake. Hysterical asthma. Dyspnea as if irritated by smoke.
- Chest: Pressure in chest and anxiety. Orgasm to chest; after emotions. Empty feeling in chest. Cramp, constriction; of one side; hysterical. Cannot take deep inspiration on account of tension in abdomen. Pains: Bruised pains along lower ribs with or without darting pains in the liver. Pleurodynia (left). Audible gurgling in left side of chest.

## Heart

- Angina. Adams-Stokes syndrome.
- Palpitation: After emotions and quick motion, after rheumatism; with anxiety, dizziness and faintness (neurosis cordis). Then stretching of arms, thumbs being drawn inward over palms of hands. Irregular murmuring of heart.
- Attack of endocarditis, after *Acon.* when remnants are great fearfulness, anguish about heart, and face of leaden hue.
- Pulse: 100/min. in apoplectic attack. Small, hard and frequent with sudden unconsciousness. Very quick pulse; feels her pulse beat through the whole body during heat.

## Back

- Neck: A target (*Cimic.*). Sensitive. Pressure in scapula and neck. Cracking of cervical vertebrae when moving head. Stiffness of

cervical muscles with great weakness. Pain in shoulder and arms as if bruised. Red spots on the neck, on sides of neck and behind ears, over whole chest, without heat or itching.

- Back: Backache during pregnancy; of gastritis. Drawing, lacerating or boring pain in back. Constant pain in back, shooting through body to both sides and along spine to occiput and even to temples at times, < by walking, stooping and speaking. Does not fall asleep until late on account of pain. Paralytic pain (or rigidity) in small of the back, can't stand or walk erect; extending over hips, with anxiety and apprehensiveness.
- Lumbo-sacral weakness; with vertigo. Lumbago with colic, anxiety and restlessness. Tenderness from pressure on vertebral spine from last dorsal vertebra to sacrum.
- Spinal irritation: Stiffness in lumbo-sacral region; oppression, palpitation, trembling and numbness of limbs. Spasmodic constriction through the whole length of spine. Stitches in scapula from right to left. Sensitiveness of vertebra to touch but can't locate pain. Sensation of icy cold needles in spine.

### Extremities

- Tearing pain in limbs esp. when taking anything cold. Intensely painful paralytic drawing. "Drawing," as if very fine wires were pulling down arms to hand. Arms as if asleep, lame; with crawling sensation. Jerking of arms with drawing in thumbs.
- Rheumatism: Acute articular, pain springing from joint to joint, with redness, swelling and stiffness. Pain < by slightest touch and motion. Rheumatoid arthritis, during pregnancy. Rheumatic fevers. Pains < touch. Stiffness of joints < flexing. Cracking in left hip joint. Sensation of heaviness in the feet.
- Numbness of hands and legs or alternately in the hands. Numb limbs < pressing them; grasping objects. Asleep feeling of soles, in limbs, with great nervous exhaustion. Cold, numb, weak extremities with epilepsy or hysteria. Lower extremities cold with hot head.
- Lameness < bending; limbs once straightened out and held there for a while pain terribly when flexed, no inflammation (paralytic stiffness or rigidity).

- Shoulders and arms: Stitches and lancinating in shoulders and muscles of upper arm, during rest. Bruised pains, darting or cutting in the arms. Stiffness of shoulders on moving. Painful stiffness of left upper arm. Humerus feels broken.
- Paralysis: Paralytic weakness or paralysis of lower limbs; during menses; with oedema after a cold. Unwieldiness of lower limbs, legs can't be lifted in walking but are dragged along. Clumsy gait; unsteady; totters while walking. Hysterical paralysis. Hemiplegia. Paralysis of extremities preceded by convulsive movements of groups of muscles. Of left hand and fingers, particularly of extensors; of one side < after sleep. Knees crack in motion; knock together (ataxia); sink from paralytic weakness.
- Trembling: Hysterical. Of hand while eating, writing, or raising it. In all the limbs with chilliness. Involuntary motion of right arm and right leg, ceases during sleep.
- Hard, dry blotches, surrounded by red borders, on limbs, wrists and back of fingers.

### Sleep

- Bad effects of loss of sleep involving anxiety as in nursing; also without such anxiety as in night travelling (*Nux-v.*). The slightest loss of sleep tells upon her causing trembling, even convulsions.
- Loss of sleep on account of anxiety and physical restlessness. Many thoughts of business of day prevent sleep for an hour, cannot go to sleep again. Insomnia from night watching, from hysteric nervousness, from mental activity or strain. It seems as though the patient has lost the habit of sleeping, or rather formed the habit of not sleeping. Insomnia of tea addicts.
- Sleepiness: Irritable, < 1- 4 p.m., heat in head, heavy eyelids, hawking on first lying down. Drowsiness may increase to coma. Constant yawning and stretching after lying down in bed.
- During sleep: Starts, cries, convulsive movements of the hands, eyes and of the head; somnolence and stupor. As soon as she drops into a sleep, feeling as if a cobweb were let down on her whole face causing numbness. On closing eyes a frightful sensation, as of a hideous dream, comes over him, making him start up again.

- Sleep aggravates all the symptoms, particularly of head (Hering) (like opium poisoning).
- Dreams: Vivid, anxious, frightful, of death, of disease.

### Skin

- Soft, pale, lax, white, moist. Neurotic skin. A nervous type of dermatitis, seborrhea etc.
- Itching: < evening when undressing (*Nat-s.*) or at night in bed (*Calad.*) or from warmth (*Psor.*). Burning or itching as from nettles.
- Red spots without heat or itching (pityriasis). Hard blotches, containing no fluid, surrounded by a red areola. Superficial abscess just above root of nail of right little toe, pain as if a hot iron went into it on raising foot from ground in walking.
- Single pimple filling with pus and then drying up and disappearing, on nose, temple, chest and between scapulae. Eruptions of hard and knotty pimples.
- Ulcers: Very sensitive to touch; pains in the peripheries.
- A case: Lupus erythematosus in a lady stressed due to husband's sickness, ants crawling and electric spark-like sensations, hot flushes precede eruptions, itching on chest, tibiae and in axillae < heat, sun > cold air and application of cold, headache and aching in legs after cold exposure. *Cocc.* cured.

### Fever

- Chill: Alternates or mingles with heat, but febrile stage is imperfectly developed; mostly in back and legs; not > by external warmth; with flatulent colic, nausea, vertigo, coldness of lower extremities, hot skin, sweat and heat of head. Chilliness with perspiration and heat of skin. Shivering over mammae (pregnancy during). Attacks of chill descending from head and then heat ascending from feet. Cold feet with hot head. Chill begins at 11 am (*Nat-m.*). Shaking chill in evening, preceded by shivering. Evening paroxysm of chilly coldness with dry cough, no thirst, no heat (though feeling feverish), no sweat, eyes burn (*Rhus-t.*); better about 9 p.m. after supper, every year August to October.

- Heat: Dry heat at night. Burning heat and redness of the cheeks. Fever with cramp like pains in the stomach. Desires cold bath during fever.
- Sweat: Evening to morning esp. on the chest. Febrile stage is followed by perspiration, profuse, clammy, offensive, runs off from chest in streams. Perspiration on face and on affected parts.
- Fever types: Hectic (*Phos.*). Rheumatic. Relapsing (Dengue. Flu). Low types of malarial fever. Nervous low fevers; taking on a slow insidious form. Pain in limbs, stiff back, sore spine, difficulty of collecting ideas, occipital pain, nausea, loathing, spasm of stomach, colic, vertigo, nausea, general depression, irritability. Protracted fevers. Bilious fevers, with vomiting of bile. A case: Fever in a child with thirst, constipation and frontal headache > pressure, walks shakingly, backward mentally, her father syphilitic, one month before had a catatonic attack.
- Typhoid: After over mental and physical exertion. Nervous type where the cerebro-spinal system is bearing the brunt; eyelids heavy; tympany; miliary eruptions; uncontrollable drowsiness, lapsing into stupor and coma; bewildered heavy state of mind; doesn't speak plainly (or distinctly); lies quietly, absorbed in thought; mumbling, thick heavy speech; twitching of facial muscles; automatic motions.
- Tardy recuperation: After typhoid or other toxic fevers, when the fever is no more but the patient doesn't rally, there is much nervous prostration, trembling and he gags at the thought of food, appetite doesn't return; persistent hot skin, (without fever) back and legs give way (cp. *Scut.*).

## RELATIONS

- *Cocc.* is intensified nervy *Ign.* and *Nat-m.* But *Ign.* is sharp, *Cocc.* is dull (like *Plb.*).
- *Cocc.* is a conglomeration of *Onos.*, *Poth.*, *Tab.*, *Thea*, *Ther.*
- Brain group: *Cocc.*, *Con.*, *Phos.*, *Plb.*, *Zinc.*
- Sea or car sickness originate from brain, vagus nerve and solar plexus. Tobacco poisoning also exerts similar influence. Hysteria is a bigger group of the same and car sickness may as well be

regarded as conversion hysteria. Therefore these rubrics should have the same remedies.

- *Cupr.* (Worry, fatigue, cramps, threatened typhoid, slowness, feebleness, epigastric uneasiness, nausea, vertigo, but it is coarse, has lack of reaction and > cold drinks. *Cocc.* leads to sensorium depression and paralysis; *Cupr.* to spasm and cyanosis; *Cupr.* has hypertrophy of ego, *Cocc.* atrophy of ego).
- *Agar.* (Similar in slowly deepening pathologies, chilly, but not refined, has delusion of grandeur and very agitated).
- *Nux-v.* similar and antidote; both antidote each other too.
- Similar: *Acon.*, *Agar.*, *Ant-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Asar.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caut.*, *Cham.*, *Cimic.*, *Coff.*, *Colch.*, *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Iod.*, *Ip.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Lyss.*, *Merc.*, *Merc-c.*, *Mosch.*, *Nat-m.*, *Onos.*, *Petr.*, *Phos.*, *Plb.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sabin.*, *Scut.*, *Selen.*, *Sil.*, *Stann.* *Staph.*, *Stram.*, *Sumb.*, *Syph.*, *Ther.*, *Thuj.*, *Val.*, *Xanth.*, *Zinc.*
- *Cocc.* antidotes alcohol, *Cham.*, *Cupr.*, *Ign.*, *Nux-v.*, tea, tobacco, opium and fever of *Thuj.*
- Antidoted by: *Camph.*, *Staph.*
- Chronic: *Plb.* (*Cocc.* is a vegetable *Plb.*). *Phos.* too is regarded as chronic, but *Zinc.* is here more legitimate, although its analogue *Nux-v.* is said to be inimical to *Zinc.* *Ph-ac.* (goes deeper in several nervous cases, nervous prostration, typhoid).
- *Bapt.* (or *Bry.* and *Lach.*) are both toxic and befogged, but *Bry.* is very much less so and *Lach.* represents true toxic state. *Lach.* fagged. *Gels.* sleepy. *Cocc.* dazed (Royal says benumbed). *Op.* dozed, *Hell.* stunned and *Zinc.* fagged. *Nux.* tense; *Hyos.* gay; *Stram.* violent.
- *Bry.*, *Nux-v.* syctic, *Cocc.* syphilitic. *Cocc.* represents a stage of atony and asthenia further than *Bry.* towards *Zinc.* Another analogue *Ign.* is acute to *Zinc.*
- Incompatible with: *Caut.*, coffee.
- Vertigo, headache, nausea < motion = *Bry.*; plus < noise = *Ther.*; plus < odors = *Agar.*, *Cocc.*; < latter two only (i.e. noise and odors) = *Nux-v.*; all plus touch, light = *Lyss.*
- Trios: *Ars.-Cocc.-Syph.* *Ars.-Cocc.-Phos.* *Ars.-Cocc.-Plb.* *Cocc.-Ign.-Nux-v.* *Cocc.-Merc-c.-Phos.* *Merc.-Cocc.-Plb.*

# COLOCYNTHIS

*Bitter Cucumber*

**Coloc.**

## Monogram

NEURALGIC. APPREHENSIVE. FLATULENT. CALCAREOUS.

## Region

Digestive tract: Stomach; colon

Nerves (large): Trifacial. Abdominal. Spinal. Sciatic. Solar plexus

Kidneys

Ovaries

One side; left or right

## Worse

Hot sun and cold air

Drafts

4 a.m. and p.m. 5 p.m. Night, in bed

Lying on painless side

Touch. Lifting

Emotions; vexation, grief, chagrin, anger

Eating; long after

Cold drinks. Raw food. Heavy food. Millets. New corn. Potato (*Alum.*)

Lead. Mercury

## Better

Heat

Gentle motion. Exercise. Walking in open air

Touch. Hard pressure

Bending double

Deflation; stool

Coffee

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Plethoric. Choleric (*Bry.*). Gouty (*Colch.*). Rheumatic. Neurotic (*Caust.*). Bilious. Women with copious menses and of sedentary habits.
- Action: Acts chiefly on the ganglionic (or sympathetic group of the autonomic) system, sensory portion of the spinal cord; more particularly upon the trigeminus, the solar plexus/coeliac plexus,

the lumbar and crural nerves, and on the tissues supplied by them. The result is on the one hand an irritation causing neuralgias (at times passing into true inflammation esp. in alimentary tract); or on the other hand a state of neurosis, when emotions press upon the epigastrium producing a state of apprehension or goneness therein, the main emotions being anger or shock which achieve this effect by incarceration of flatus at once. *Nux-v.* offers here a parallel; but it acts first on the spinal cord and also renders the action of muscles spasmodic and incoordinated.

- Pains: Crampy. Griping. Pinching. Clamping. Neuralgic (*Mag-p.*). Constrictive. Tearing. Screwing. Cutting. Twisting. Bruised. Paroxysmal. Periodical. Increase and decrease suddenly/quickly (except headache). Pains wander, but return soon. With restlessness, anxiety, anger, despair, screaming, weakness, faintness, nausea, vomiting or diuresis. Followed by numbness (*Plat.*).
- Cramps: Sudden, atrocious; arms; hand; fingers; hip; leg; thigh; calf; foot; toes. Acute irregular spasms of the circular fibres. Internal spasms. Convulsions reflex from abdominal irritation (diarrhea).
- Numbness: After pains. Numb right forearm, leg (while walking; calf; foot; left foot goes to sleep (i.e. numbness with sometimes tingling); toes (left).
- Weakness: More pronounced in legs, when walking staggers and totters; of knees (with stiffness). Malaise (weariness) from indigestion. Weakness with faint feeling and coldness. Legs appear too weak, heavy and tremble (when standing erect) or totter on walking. Disinclined for any work.
- Trembling; from fright, anger, indignation or frustration.
- Pulsations through the body (*Ferr.*).
- Physical depression while walking in open air. Faintness with coldness.
- Contraction of muscles and tendons.
- Dropsy: Ascitic; ankles; feet; anasarca.
- Glands: Swelling and suppuration of axillary.
- Growths: Broad ligament tumors. Cystic tumors of ovaries. Painless tumor on right tarsus. Corns.

- Emaciation; wasting, wrinkled skin.
- Alternating: Colic and vertigo. Face ache and cramps in calves. Flatulence and other symptoms. Stitches or tenesmus in rectum and in bladder. Headache and chest pain.

### Mind

- Extremely irritable (*Cham.*). Impatient, suspense-hater. Anger with indignation, with silent grief (*Ign., Nat-m.*); from mortification and insults (on others as well); from pains.
- Introvert. Depressed and joyless (from reverses or frustrations). Wants to be alone. Averse to doing anything, nervous exhaustion.
- Anxious; after stool. Anguish; from incarcerated flatulence; by sudden emotions; in pit of stomach. Psychoneurosis.
- Absence of religious feeling (*Anac.*). Confusion from beer.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo on jerking head (to left); after stimulants; from flatulence; at beginning of colic.
- Attacks of violent unilateral pinching headache, with nausea/vomiting, piercing pain from head to feet. Pressing, aching in sinciput; < moving eyelid, stooping, lying on back, > eructations.

### Eyes

- Pressure in eyeballs; on stooping. Heavy left eyelid. Burning. Smarting.
- Ophthalmia; arthritic. Choroiditis; arthritic. Pains of glaucoma and iritis, spasmodic, burning. Photophobia.
- Vision: obscured.

### Ears

- Itching. Pain, > putting finger in. Throbbing in (left). Roaring in. Crawling in, > boring.

### Nose

- Throbbing and digging from middle of the left side of nose, to the root of nose. Coryza more fluent in open air than in house.

**Face**

- Anxious, careworn, distressed appearance (*Caut.*). Distorted. Swollen and dark red (left), during fever.
- Pain (left), extending to ear and head; burning like hot iron, or like cold nail; tearing; with eye symptoms; worse touch, motion, better warmth, rest or (walking) in open air.

**Mouth**

- Wrenching or stretching toothache (left). Dry mouth without (or with) thirst. Taste bitter.
- Burning in tongue and throat. Pains (left) sterno-mastoid, < turning head (to right); stiffness; pressing. As if sand in palate.
- Tongue: Red; coated white, with rawness as from too much smoking.

**Stomach**

- Appetite erratic; craving for beer, bread, fluids. Cannot stand hunger. Emaciation though good appetite. Violent or no thirst. Dyspepsia; burning in stomach (acidity). Habitual nausea and oppression.
- Worse after: Cold things, drinks when overheated (colic), acid drinks; undigestible foods and mixed servings; raw food; stale foods, new corn or durra (epigastric, chest or back pains); millets, great and pearl; raw fruits; potatoes (colic); brinjals; cheese (constipation); cutlets.
- Eructations: Violent; after eating; sobbing; sour, bitter.
- Vomiting; stercoraceous from obstruction with diarrhea.
- Epigastrium: Emptiness (also in abdomen) or a full feeling; violent pressure in stomach and precordial region; tenderness; griping, hours after each meal ; pains from chest and abdomen tend to settle in pit of stomach.

**Abdomen**

- Transient stitches in hepatic region; after emotions; after dinner; < motion; > warmth.
- Colic: Nervous, rheumatic, of lead poisoning, flatulent; biliary (*China*, as a follow-up), renal, intestinal; paroxysmal pains; in both sides of abdomen, sometimes converging on pelvis (the

v-pain); psychogenic; radiating; periodical; pain more nervous than inflammatory; cramping; cutting. As if clamped with iron band; as if bowels were squeezed between stones. < foods (above mentioned), light pressure (tenderness); deflation (Lilienthal). > coffee, smoking (Borland), bending double, hard pressure (temporarily), violent exertion, deflation. Pain in groin extending around pelvis to thighs; or down legs, as from hernia; or pressure, sensation as if a hernia were receding.

- Peritonitis. Tympanites. Metritis. Pelvic peritonitis.
- Flatulence: Attacks of; incarcerated- after midnight during sleep, from dietetic errors or sudden emotions, causing pressure on precordia or twinges in chest; long after eating.

### Rectum

- Various diarrheas, even dysentery. With colic (like *Pyrog.*). Mucous or membranous colitis. Cholera morbus. Cholerae. Cholera infantum. Cramps before or during but always > after stool; tenesmus during or after stool, but also occasionally > after stool; but burning at the anus remains. Violent, sudden urge to stool. Violent pain in the forehead during stool and colic. Stools: profuse, watery with mucus, later blood-stained; mucus and blood increases with frequency of stools.
- Constipation, after abuse of drugs (*Nux-v.*).
- Hemorrhoids, painful, > motion; blind.

### Urinary

- Cystitis, scanty urine, tenesmus. Abdominal colic while passing urine and then urge to stool. Spasm of bladder following operation on orifice (*Hyper.*).
- Kidneys: Renal stone (also gall stone) colic. Urine: copious; during headache, but scanty after; in diabetes, with chyluria, milky, colloidal, gelatinous urine; burning along urethra; during stool; after urination; after emission.

### Male

- Strong desire. Painful retraction of testes and priapism, with retained urine. Phimosi. Paraphimosi.

**Female**

- Left (or alternating left and right) ovarian pains, crampy, tensive, boring, squeezing, stitching; > bending double (also dysmenorrhea), with vomiting. Ovarian tumor/ fibroid/cysts. Broad ligament cysts. Pains of cancer. Abortion. Suppressed lochia, from anger etc.; colic, tympanites, diarrhea. Puerperal fever.
- Metritis; after suppressed menses. Metrorrhagia.
- Displacement (uterine prolapse). Thick, yellow, offensive leucorrhea between periods.
- Painful nodosities in the mammae.

**Respiratory**

- Irritation and constriction in larynx. Voice muffled during chest pain or colic. Nightly asthma. Slow breathing. Dyspnea; during menses. Rapid breathing; with flatulence. Titillating cough, frequently during night.
- Oppression of chest, as if it were compressed; after eating; worse evening, towards 8 p.m., before midnight; on inspiration, with sticking (in sides).
- (Stitching) Pains in left (or right) side of chest, < talking; before stool or deflation; with cold and numb left toes, pain in ulnar side of hand; flatulent, acidic, rheumatic or psychogenic. Bruised pain in spots anteriorly (left); pain in spots (towards evening) in chest, hepatic region and over heart. (Griping) Pain in right (or left) intercostal muscles.

**Heart**

- Pressure in middle of sternum; violent pressure in epigastrium (with sensation of hunger), and precordia (flatulent). Heart feels pushed up (or aches) by a distended stomach. Stitches in cardiac region; before deflation; on going to bed.
- Strong throbbing in the blood vessels. Palpitation, when sitting. Pulse weak and frequent.

**Back**

- Backache; ext. to front, > bending double. (*Kali-c.*). Lumbar; lassitude (and in legs) in evening, pain, > pressure; tensive stitches

(right, or in right dorsal region) < inspiring, lying on back. Tensive drawing in right scapular region. Pain in area of sacro-iliac articulation with crawling in the whole left side as if asleep.

### Locomotor

- Tearing or drawing pains; > deflation, motion, (in open air). Joint pains (gouty) with stiffness and immobility, < motion. Left shoulder (and left scapula) pain, from face and neck, < drawing arm back (*Rhus-t.*). Tensive pain (with cramp) in left thumb impeding motion. Drawing pain in right thumb. Constricting pain in palms.
- Crampy-squeezing pain in hip, > lying on affected side with knees drawn up; hips pain as if screwed together. Lightning-like (shooting) or drawing pains in lower limbs.
- Sciatica: Due to nerve changes, not to inflammatory conditions; also rheumatic sciatica; pain spasmodic/paroxysmal; left side; screwing; bandlike. Aggr.: Cold wet weather, gentle touch, motion, or beginning of motion, standing, raising leg, in feather bed, rotation. Amel: Heat, pressure, continued exertion (but prolonged motion <), bending double, passing flatus.

### Sleep

- Yawning and sleepiness; < noon, after dinner. Sleeplessness; with pains, after anger, following indigestion. Dreams: vivid; anxious; voluptuous.

### Skin

- Itching; crawling; prickling, formication in calf, foot. Itching from handling durra. Boils (on neck and face). Pimples on face. Herpes on face. Carbuncles. White rash. Desquamation of skin.

### Thermic

- Cold body, with hot face; or warm body with cold hands (and fingertips) or soles. Cold hands, warm feet (cp. *Sep.*). Chill and shivering with pains.
- Heat of one half of body; of upper half.
- Sweat; at night, towards morning, prurient, of urinous odor (*Nit-ac.*); from flatulence (when incarcerated); from pains; mostly on head or neck, and limbs (leaving the trunk dry).

- Intermittents; quartan. Bilious fever. Puerperal fever.

## RELATIONS

- Counterparts: *Dios.*
- Complementary: *Arg-n., Bell., Bry., Caust., Dys-co., Kali-c.* (chronic in colic), *Lyc., Merc., Nux-v., Puls., Spig., Sumb.*
- Similar: *Bry.* (botanical congener, is partly *Coloc.* and partly *Dios.*), *Mag-p.* (*Coloc.* is a vegetable *Mag-p.* It contains Magnesium phosphoricum.).
- Collateral: *Staph.*

## Collateral

Colocynth	China
> Pressure	> Pressure
< Touch	> Touch
> Warmth	> Warmth
< Icy-cold food	< Sour food
More colic	More flatulence
More spasm of circular fibres	More paralytic condition
> Eructations	Not > eructation

- Antidoted by: *Camph., Caust., Cham., Coff., Op., Staph.*
- It antidotes: *Caust., Lead, Magnes., Mercury.*
- *Coloc.* is to *Caust.* or *Arg-n.* what *Lach.* is to *Lyc.*
- Compatible: *Cham., Staph.*
- Trio: 1. *Coloc.-Staph.-Caust.* 2. *Coloc.-Arg-n.-Lyc.*
- Compare in colic:
- *Bell.* (violent pains, with fever, red face, hot head, < touch, thirstless; *Coloc.* has more thirst and less fever; *Bell.* right sided, *Coloc.* left sided).
- *Cham.* (does not double up, the child tosses about, is more violent).
- *Staph.* (after lithotomy; flatulent; ovarian; biliary; diarrhoeic; with tenesmus).
- *Verat.* (sensation as if hernia would protrude and colic > bending double are similar; but *Verat.* has cold sweat, cold feeling in stomach and abdomen and sensitivity to pressure).

- *Stann.* (> hard pressure or by laying abdomen across knee or shoulder; *Coloc.* > after stool, *Stann.* < after stool).

<b>Colocynth</b>	<b>Mag-phos</b>
1. Left side more marked.	1. Right side more marked.
2. Patient is irritable and impatient.	2. Patient is distraught owing to pains rather than irritable.
3. Pains > steady, hard pressure.	3. Pains > from rubbing.
4. Less sensitive to cold air; marked agg. from cold application.	4. More sensitive to cold air; agg. from cold application less marked.
5. Causes: Indignation, anger, chagrin, vexation.	5. Causes: deprivation of love, anxiety, grief, fright.
6. Apprehensiveness- more marked.	6. Apprehensiveness-less marked.
7. Tongue- slightly coated.	7. Tongue- usually clean.
8. Numbness after pain.	8. Not marked
9. Alternating symptoms: colic and vertigo, face ache and cramps in calves, headache and chest pain.	9. Not marked
10. Amel. From pressure more marked	10. Amel. from warmth more marked.

# CONIUM MACULATUM

*Poison Hemlock*

**Con.**

## Monogram

CHRONICITY. SENILE SCROFULOUS. NEUROTIC.  
HYSTERICAL. DEGENERATIVE. CACHECTIC. WASTING.  
PARALYTIC. DEPRESSED. PAINLESS. CANCEROUS.  
SYCO-SYPHILITIC. DEBILITATED. NEURASTHENIC.

## Region

Brain and Nerves: Cerebro-spinal system. Ganglionic. Sympathetic

Motor cells of cranium, esp 3<sup>rd</sup> pair. Spinal cord

Solar plexus

Voluntary muscles; later respiratory muscles

Glands: Mammae. Ovaries. Liver. Lymphatic

Bones: Spinal column. Sternum. Teeth

Vascular System: Heart. Circulation. Venous capillaries

Tissues: Adenoid. Absorbent

Right side (head, face). Left side (chest, limbs)

## Worse

An Act: THESE FIRST: first lying down, turning in the bed, or head rising up, raising up, falling asleep (sweat, cough), waking, motion, swallowing/eating.

A Practice (First experience): first appearing in public, first smoke, first coitus, to drink cold water (at beginning of summer).

A Stage in life: Adolescence, puberty, primipara, first week of confinement of a trouble, climaxis

Atmospheric changes: Morning (beginning of day), spring (beginning of summer)

Weather: Wet, cold, snowy, spring

Cold: Air, bath; food, drink

Heat (eye)

Periodically: 12 to 3 or 4 a.m./p.m. 4 a.m. 3 p.m. 5 p.m.

Sundown to sunrise, night, every 10 days, every 2 weeks, before, during menses

When at rest, relaxing or idle on retiring, lying: with head low; on side.

Sleep: During and after (long); loss of

Seeing moving objects

**Depressing factors:** Perspiration, after emotions (excitement, anger, grief, worry, shock, bad news, mortification). Poisoning (alcohol, lead, mercury, aluminium, milk, tea, tobacco). Overexertion. Overstudy. Suppressed eruptions. Contusions. Sprains. Denial or surfeit (of sex etc.). Prolonged engagement. Disappointed love, love-pangs. Clandestine gratification

### Better

Sun heat. Heat (pains)

Cold applications (but tepid bath)

Open air (debility)

Daytime (cough, pains). Sunrise (cough, oppression). Darkness

Closing eyes (vertigo, nausea)

When occupied (diversion, pleasant, company, reading, moving, when walking, eating, or even keeping awake)

Discharges: Seminal emission, leucorrhoea, sweat, deflating, eruptions

Fasting, but also during and sometime after eating (esp. anxiety)

Positions: Knee-chest (colic, oppression), hanging limbs down; continued motion; lying

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Any start causes a reeling vertigo. Sweat on closing eyes, or in first sleep. Agg. first departure from a status quo.
- Glandular induration.
- Loss of physical irritability (or response to stimuli, *Gels., Hell.*). Depressed functions (*Carb-v.*). Gradual shutting down of physical and mental functions (*Alum.*). Trauma.
- Syndromes of aluminium-mercury-lead poisoning (*Carbn-s.*) and addictions.
- Scrofulous affections with engorgement of lymphatics; with exhausted vital energy and tubercular diathesis (takes cold often). Irregular action ending in progressive debility as in old age esp. premature (unsteady gait, early degeneration, both physical and mental; as in *Bar-c., Cur.*); aphasia; dullness, lethargy (hebetude).
- Mental and nervous (paralytic and tremulous) debility, of old widows, widowers or others: languor, sluggishness, lack of reaction, sexual debility, paralysis, losing flesh, arterio-sclerosis, hypertension, diarrhea, urinary troubles, asthma, cough, local congestions, vertigo; (mentally) aversion to meeting people, to

making a new acquaintance, loss of interest (s), weakened memory and (sometimes) extravagance (reverse of *Lyc.*).

- Shopaholic (shopping mania). Adolescents with sex awakening but lack of its fulfillment (*Agar.*). Forced celibacy.

## Nerves

- Pains: Fine stitches (like needles) everywhere; through glands, in mammae, teeth, gums, throat, in abdominal tumor. Stinging pains (stinging stitches) in ovaries, cervical glands, skin. Prickling in skin, clawing. Sudden sharp thrusts (stabbings or shocks); from sternum to spine, deep in pit of stomach, in abdomen, occiput, in heart; glands. Feeling as if bruised by blows, as if rubbing together (joints, vertebrae). Cramps; fingers, calves, (toes). Pains < night, rest.
- Also painlessness with complaints and in lesions (ulcers, paralysis etc.). Numbness:
- with pains; in paralysis; with weakness; of one side of head, left arm, hands, fingers, legs, feet, toes. Tingling.
- Extreme restlessness of the whole body; legs fidgety (like *Zinc.*); will not lie down, must sit up and better walk about. Nerves in a state of fret, jerking, quivering, vibrating (*Med.*). Hurry in actions.
- Tremors a general state. Anxious trembling; of aged. Trembling hands; right after tea or fright; while writing; in dyspeptic; legs on walking. Tremulous sinking from sex denial. Tremors < morning; > breakfast, alcohol. Shakiness, tottering gait, in the elderly. Automatic motions, during coma (and loss of voluntary muscles control; trial- worthy in cerebral palsy).
- Sensorial depression (or loss of power) with acute special senses; vision, hearing (cannot bear any one speak however softly), smell.
- Convulsions; of upper part, lower paralyzed; with (apoplectic) blood from ears (*Cic.*, which goes ahead with convulsions, while *Con.* advances to its target: paralysis). Epileptiform spasms. Trismus. Lockjaw. Chorea.
- Hysteria, from suppressed sex; tending to syncope, chilliness, dilapidated state, globus etc. Nervo-hysterical reflexes (*Lil-t.*).
- Multiple neuritis, disseminated sclerosis. Posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia. *Gels.*, is a milder and earlier stage of *Con.*);

can walk with closed eyes (opp. *Alum.*); or cannot walk in dark; trotting gait. Spinal irritation; after contusion. Softening of brain (*Bar-c.*).

- Fainting fits, after exhaustion. Sinking and sick feeling early in morning in bed, or at stool. Collapse: from abstinence; from disappointed love; at beginning of general paralysis. Even a short walk may cause fainting.
- Debility: Suddenly sick or weak and numb. Profound, prolonged, tremulous, even paralytic (*Gels.*); after exhausting diseases as flu, zymotic fevers, abuse of tea.-Extreme languor with ill humor or general apathy, dread of any exertion physical or mental, yet legs fidgety. Agg. morning in bed. Debility (or hunger, a sinking sensation) after stool (*Arg-n.*). Sudden debility while walking, must desist. Weakness in spells. Complete loss of muscular control or power. Severe neurasthenia; a nervous insufficiency, cause, inter alia, of diabetes (*Ph-ac.*).
- Paralysis: A gradually growing shakiness or paresis into paralysis (*Caust., Cocc.*); or sudden: as legs giving way while walking. Paralysis after grief, a fall, head injury, spinal concussion; paralysis from pressure/compression (*Arg-n.*); after apoplexy (hemiplegia), diphtheria, even after a cold bath; ascending (or reverse); painless; of old people; agitans (*Gels.*), head shaky and bent down, limbs in tremor, walks in trots, body rigid; or after every spell of fever. Paralysis of deglutition comes first, then of motor muscles, of respiration last (*Gels.*). Paralysis of upper eyelids.

### Tissues

- Stenosis, strictures of tubes.
- Indurations; often painless, but also with darting pains; from blows, contusions. Nodules (hard) all over under the skin (rice bodies). Hardness deep under an ulcer. Hard spot after injection. Hard cancers with lancinating pains.
- Atrophy: Mammae; brain.
- Glands: Get sore, enlarge and harden: sluggish indurations; in persons of scrofulous, tuberculous, cachectic, or cancerous diathesis; numb feeling. Induration (tumors) in abdomen from swelling of mesenteric glands. Lymphatics (cervical, axillary

or inguinal) like knotted cords or stringed beads (*Bar-c.*). From simple taking cold in glands to malignancy. Parotid. Pain in axillary glands with numb feeling down arm. Trauma.

- Growths: Tumor in brain (*Thuj.*); on back; of heart (*Sep., Sil.*); behind ear; on a pedicle, both bluish; or elsewhere; after a blow (*Bell-p.*). Fibroids in uterus etc. Wens (sebacious cysts). Warts; on nates, soles. Polypus; in nose, uterus. Feeling of a lump: in brain; in epigastrium.
- Cancers: Rapidly spreading cancers. (Final stage of) Scirrhus, of breasts, after a blow. Cancer of stomach; of eyes; cancerous ulcers of lower lip from pressure of tobacco pipe (*Sep.*); of esophagus; of pancreas; of lungs. Metastasing. Epithelioma. Noma. Lupus. After suppressed sex.
- Emaciation: After every acute trouble; rapid, of the aged; after > of dropsy; with good appetite. Tubercular wasting. Thin, wasted, feeble and cold. Skin wrinkled.
- Dropsy: Anasarca; hydrocephalus (*Hell.*); (ascites); hepatic (*Chel.*); edema of face, limbs, knees, feet. Inflammatory swellings. Infiltrations. < after sour.
- Muscles: Limp; paralytic (*Hell.*). Tottering. Prolapsus: uteri; ani? Hernia.
- Bones: (Concealed) Caries, like *Stront-c.* esp. in middle of long bones. With burning-gnawing. Caries of teeth, sternum. Rickets: softening; spinal curvature (*Bar-c., Calc-f.*). (Exostoses).
- Blood: From ears (apoplectic or epileptic); from nose (vicarious), in Spring (*Lach.*) with anxiety; from gums; in urine, with dyspnea; from lungs, with cough, or due to onanism. Extravasation, after injury. Petechiae. Purpura; senilis (*Lach.*). Ecchymoses. Chlorosis, after suppressed menses. Local congestions; peripheral vascular occlusions. Arteriosclerosis (see Heart).
- Discharges: Thick; burning-hot (tears, urine, leucorrhœa); cold (flatus, stool, sweat); offensive odor in summer (esp. axillary); when fatigued, excited or anxious body gave out a stink; intermittent, gushing.

## Injuries

- Easily overstrained (like *Psor.*); of glands, swollen and hard; after burns or contusions; mammae, from knock, e.g. of sucking child's head or overuse of arms.
- Contusions, bruises or shocks of spine, the "railway spine" (*Cic.*); back-pain after fall or concussion (*Hyper.*).
- Of genitals, from difficult labor, instrumental delivery or sterilization operations. Surgical injuries anywhere in general.
- Stitching pains and other ill effects, hard cicatrices, keloids (*Bell-p.*, *Calc-f.*). A general feeling as if bruised by blows (like *Rhus-t.*).
- Injured (long ago) spot pains (*Arn.*).

## Peculiar features

- Constant lack of vital heat; a constitutional coldness; always chilly; though like cold on parts (eyes, face etc.), cannot stand the massive experience of a cold bath. Liability to take cold from the least exposure, e.g. of feet; glands are the first to be affected. Is a friend of Sun (like *Stront-c.*), esp. during fevers.
- Although a deep-acting syco-syphilitic and tubercular is useful in early stage of disease too; hence called the *Aconite* of chronic disease. "*Con.* is initially to glands and capillary system what *Acon.* is to heart and arterial system" (viz. sudden shock and congestions). It is to *Calc.* what *Acon.* is to *Sulph.*
- Beginning of a certain act, state, process etc. disturbs.
- Single effects: A single organ fails to mature or develops slowly (*Agar.*, *Bar-c.*).
- Opposite effects: Irritable or apathetic. Depressed or lively. Sight too acute or dim. Glands enlarged or atrophied. Indurations, dysentery, painful or painless. Hysterical oscillations of moods (laughing or crying). Loves Sun or anxious in it. No appetite and bulimy. Sleep agg. or amel. Discharges some hot, others cold. Arms weaker than legs, or vice versa.
- Sudden/momentary attacks of: Blindness; weakness; faintness; numbness; paralysis.
- Several "withouts": Lameness-paralysis without pain, without spasms. Headache without ability to pass urine. Photophobia

without inflammation. Dysentery without blood or pain. Stitches in anus without stool. Sexual desire without ability or erections. Seminal emissions without dreams. Loose cough without ability to expectorate. Ulcer without pain. Heat without fever. Can walk without opening eyes (in locomotor ataxia). (Contusion without pain?).

- Anomalies: Salivation with dry lips. Intolerance of clothing but uncovering body in bed not tolerated. Sleepy by day, sleepless at night. Better on sweating but worse afterwards. Desires, but also dreads, to be alone.
- Acute: Vision, hearing, smell (primarily).
- Termini: Cold. Dry (lips, fingertips).
- Ascending symptoms.
- Stubborn chronicity; symptoms develop insidiously, slowly, steadily, even painlessly paralyzing first gastric, then locomotor, then respiratory, and lastly cerebral if at all.

### Comments

- *Con.* is a great revitalizer or rejuvenator, (aligning with *Alum.*), making the old or oldish person look comparatively younger. If you miss *Con.* in children (which is quite likely because e.g. it camouflages as *Lyc.* one is tempted to push it) they will age early without enjoying a vigorous youth, or they may develop tumors and perhaps even cancer. And, if *Con.* is not followed up (esp. in the elderly) by constitutional treatment (as by *Calcareas* or *Barytas*) in time, terminal troubles like apoplexy sclerosis or paralysis might appear. Giving *Gels.* or *Rhus-t* e.g. for colds (where *Con.* was required) may render one, more and more susceptible to colds, to say the least.
- Remember, *Con.* is a bridge between *Gels.* and *Bar-c.* or *Bar-m.*, and a comrade to *Hell*, which is its close-up (in vegetable dyspepsia and cerebro-muscular difficulties of the aged).

### Make-up

- For the lesbian who have become so after unsuccessful sexual relations. For the aged and the prematurely aged, broken down. Also though rarely called for the ageing-resistants not going beyond otosclerosis (deafness and vertigo) and an atonic dyspepsia. *Con.*

is (like *Arn.*) our homeopathic aspirin. It here aligns itself with our *Sal-ac.* and *Chen-a*; will prove a better vasodilator. It perhaps contains some salicylate.

- Persons with rigid muscular fibres; light hair; easily excited or the opposite; strong persons of sedentary habits.

### Mind

- Psychogenic causes: Unresolved grief, sexual abstinence or excesses, being isolated, suppressed love, mortification, business failure etc.
- Irritable; excitable; hysterical; intolerant of contradiction; everything makes an unpleasant impression on him. Oversensitive to light, noise, odors.
- Restless and anxious; moves from place to place; changes occupations frequently. Anxiety from sunlight. Anxious restless apprehensiveness; before menses or during pregnancy. Anticipatory anxiety. Very anxious thoughts almost rising to a deadly anguish haunt one after mid-night when seemingly half-awake. A feeling of apprehension referred to the epigastrium (*Arg-n.*, *Lyc.*); after overeating at supper. Frightened feeling from trifles, e.g. a slam at door, with a feeling as before diarrhea (urging). Great concern about little things. Anxious hurry in all actions with uneasiness (distress) in pit of stomach, anxiety at heart and dyspnea (solar plexus).
- Hypochondriasis; from enforced chastity or after sexual excesses; after suppressed menses; after excitements. Ambulant delirium or mania.
- Melancholia; sad, depressed, morose, though quietly peevish and vexed; during puberty, from suppressed menses, pregnancy or climaxis; attack every 2 weeks. Gives short answers; picks his fingers or at his nose. Folie circulaire (cyclic madness); summer insanity; alternate excitement and depression in ten days cycles. Unsympathizing from indolence and want of proper understanding (which requires adequate will power).
- Brain fog: Inability for sustained mental effort (*Hell.*); can not think, after straining eyes [e.g. students, after night study; or, thinks but slowly; memory somewhat impaired (cp. *Anac.*)]; a gradually

developing dementia, imbecility or a passive insanity; paretic dementia; after grief. Broken down, tired of life, discouraged; women feel as if they must cry and swallow the lump, they feel choking the throat. Apathy; loss of interest in life; no inclination for business or study; avoids any serious work or enterprise, prefers play or platitudes. Fascination for rags. Takes everything in bad part. Childish, free only with her children. Suggested in atrophy of brain; Alzheimer's disease (cp. *Alum.*, *Bar-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Plb.* etc. In schizophrenia, *Hell.*).

- In society: Irritable, tense, peevish. Intolerant, narrow-minded, dogmatic. Suspicious. Religious, superstitious and full of fears with frequent thoughts of death. Aversion to society, even to members of one's own family. Will not care to form or maintain friendships, from lack of stamina or bashfulness. Timid, coyish, sheepish (like *Puls.*), esp. young adolescent girls; before strangers. Or domineering, easily angered, quarrelsome (like *Lyc.*). Asocial (due to indignation or onanism is *Staph.*; due to miserliness, *Lyc.*). *Con.* is somewhat generous.
- In company: Inclined to abuse; scolds and will not bear contradiction (cp. *Anac.*); yet cannot live alone (like *Lyc.*). Ill-adjusted with one's environment. Love-pangs, ailments from unrequited or suppressed love (*Ign.*); melancholia, hysteria, collapse. Grief then imbecility or paralysis. Society-shy old people or children (*Bar-c.* *Con.* parents may beget *Bar-c.* children).
- Old age aberrations: Foolish extravagance, makes useless collections or purchases (and perhaps forgets to collect them), wears best or raggy clothes, cares very little for big things, or much for trifles, wastes or ruins them; dementia. Senile breakdown, depression, withdrawal (*Carbn-s.*). Unbalanced behaviour of the aged living under constraints in an unfriendly set-up.
- Coma: At beginning of paralysis or collapse; eyes roll about, an "unsettled glance;" unsteady, tremulous look.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- (Rotary) Vertigo on any change in posture, or starting a habit, as first smoke; exertion; vicarious; anemia; senile; with numbness in

head; > rest (and walking, *Bry.*); < on turning in bed; to left; when lying down; of old people; with ovarian and uterine complaints.

- Congestion; apoplectic; in children. Sick headaches, preceded by a well feeling, > closing eyes (for sleep).
- Apoplexy: Serous; of the aged; with blood from ears. Apoplexy minor, momentary loss of senses (*Phos.* acute, *Hell.*, severe).

### Eyes

- Photophobia; even with little inflammation. Lachrymation, hot tears on opening eyes. Drooping eye lids. Paralysis of recti-muscles or optic nerve (*Caust.*). Inflammations. Cataract: acute; after contusion; senile. Recurring, indurating styes. Cornea: pustules on; ulcers on; opacity of. Divergent squint.
- Many aberrations of vision; sluggishness of accommodation. Momentary blindness, from sunlight, day blindness. Blurred. Dim. Diplopia. Foggy, cloudy. Dazzled; by bright light. Prefers darkness (like *Med.*).

### Ears

- Meniere's disease. Labyrinthine vertigo, tinnitus. Deafness; from liver affections; > pulling auricle. Fluttering-humming as of butterfly.

### Nose

- Liability to take cold. Spring coryza; discharge watery, purulent; nose obstructed with sneezing in morning. Epistaxis in spring and summer; with anxiety; vicarious. Smell acute. Ozena. Polypus.

### Face

- Leaden hue. Greasy. Nightly pains. Mumps; suppurating; indurated; in diabetes. Ulcer, even epithelioma of lips from pressure of pipe (*Sep.*).

### Mouth

- Toothache, stitching, < cold food, > cold water; feel loose; carious; gums scorbutic. Tongue: inflammation; paralytic; no coating on. Taste bad, bitter. Saliva: sour.

## Throat

- Choking fits, stricture (spasmodic) of esophagus, on first few morsels. Lump feeling, rising. Malignant stenosis of esophagus (a divorcee). Pain < first swallow. Tonsillitis, sluggish, painless; with pepper box openings (small crypts).

## Stomach

- Appetite enormous (loath to miss a meal), but not assimilating (*Phos.*); in the aged; or lost. Desire for acids, coffee, salt, sweet. Averse to bread.
- Easy digestive upsets; esp. after milk; acidity; fulness; heartburn. Heavy nausea; pregnancy; seasickness. Vomiting; coffee-grounds-like. Digestive disorder with pain in left chest, oppression, vertigo.
- Ulcer or cancer (of stomach and/or liver); secondary to nerve malfunction. Eating < pain, generally and in cancer; but in acidity eating > for 2-3 hrs. About 3-4 am inflation (following vexatious dreams of quarrel), with nervous feeling and palpitation (with sometimes oppression or pain in left chest); > deflation, lying knee-chest, sitting up. Atonic dyspepsia. Frequent or constant empty eructations, during stool; while walking.

## Abdomen

- Liver: Painful, sluggish, enlarged, hard; nodes on; metastasis; chronic jaundice (*Chel*, an acute and close-up), after mortification.
- Chronic abdominal affections; venous plethora. Flatulent colic; after milk; incarceration with oppression in abdomen and (l.) upper chest, extending both up and down, cold feet; painful meteorism after milk; > in knee-chest position (like *Med.*). Dragging or distensive pain in the hernial locus. Knocks as from foetus. Trembling in. Retracted (*Plb.*, *Con.* antidote to lead). Pancreatitis. Stitches in left chest, sub-pseudo angina pectoris (flatulent twinges). Abdominal discomfort, during siesta; or oppression of chest during sleep in small hours (3-4 a.m.).
- Mesenteric glands enlarged leading to abscess and after its draining off healing delayed with tumor formation, which is hard and pains like cutting; Tumor on the site of antirabid shots.

### Rectum

- Cold flatus, stool. Heat during stool. Stitching when not a stool. Traumatic periproctitis. Bleeding piles with tenesmus (during normal stool).
- Diarrhea: Neurotic; after milk; crampy; with palpitation and tremulous weakness after stool; during pregnancy. Dysentery: tenesmus, or colic either or neither (*Bapt.*), membranous, pus, no blood. Obstinate constipation; ineffectual urging; stool on alternate days; < after milk.

### Urinary

- Nephritis. Bladder catarrh; strangury; pain squeezing, stitching; retention from nervousness, injury, parietic bladder; or feeble flow.
- Prostate: Inflamed, enlarged, with intermittent flow. forcible retention causes renal pain. Urine flows in a full stream at first. Urination easier standing. Easy prostatic discharge.
- Diabetes from nervous insufficiency (*Ph-ac.*), as in old age.

### Male

- Forced abstinence causes sexual incompetence or/and excessive desire (satyriasis, nymphomania). Erection failing at first coitus. Cutting pain in urethra as urine or semen passes. Discharge; nocturnal; from first smoking; after onanism; after slightest provocation.
- Gonorrhea; stricture after silver-nitrate. Testes inflamed, indurated, hypertrophied or hydrocele after contusion (*Penic.*). Syphilitic sarcocele; after a bruise; also (para-) phimosis.

### Female

- Milky leucorrhoea. Deep-in pruritus, at menses, climaxis or in diabetes. Vagina sensitive, vaginismus, or cold. Inflammations and indurations, after pessary or loop.
- Polypus. Fibroids. Scirrhus (*Arg-m.* in scirrhus of os tincae after *Con.*). Cancers.
- Menses: Feeble; suppressed from cold. Painful, with dragging down, vertigo and shooting in precordia. Climacteric bleeding with vertigo, flushes of heat and high B.P. (*Lach.*).
- Unready conception and ready abortion. Suppressed lochia. After-

pains at (first) breast feeding. Effects of weaning on nurse.

- Mammae: Inflamed after every cold; tender, (stony) hard and swollen at every period; or after a contusion or an abscess, or in the elderly; must press them hard with hands. Nodules around an abscess. Burning (left); in cancer, after a blow; suppressed sex or suppressed cancer elsewhere < night, > warmth, motion (*Sil. compl.*). Atrophy.

### Respiratory

- Peculiar noise from larynx like (tha-ha, tha-ha; saayn-saayn.) Threatened chronic tracheal affection. Tracheo-bronchial catarrh.
- Dyspnea, with hematuria, with anxiety in pit of stomach, the first thing in morning; suffocative, with choking; easy.
- Wet weather asthma, of old people.
- Cough: Periodical coughs. Short paroxysms. Tormenting, nervous, convulsive, dry, night coughs from tickling in a spot in larynx which feels dry. Cough seems to come from the stomach (or sporadic) cough day and night. Reflex, irritative coughs of pregnancy (*Cer-o.*); severe cough threatens abortion. Nervous night cough of old people. Worse: on first lying down after dinner or at night; from slightest exposure to cold air, like getting into a cold bed, getting out of a warm bed, or even taking out arm; in recumbent position; evening or 6 p.m. to sunrise (> in daytime); drinking too cold water; eating sour or salt; deep inspiration; talking; running; on waking; 12 - 3 a.m.; after emotions; from irritating things (acid, acrid or salt) (*Alum.*).
- Whooping cough after exanthema; spasmodic stage.
- Expectoration: During day; loosened late, or cannot be thrown out (like *Ant-t.*, *Zinc.*) but has to be swallowed. Yellow, purulent, offensive, bloody. Hemoptysis after masturbation.
- Phthisis: Dry, hacking cough.
- Chest cold. Pain in apex of left lung extending to sternum with soreness to touch, in (right) side of chest, spot back of clavicle between neck and shoulder. Painful spot at the level of sternum. Sharp thrusts at sternum or through sternum or in precordia. Shooting in side of chest; in sternum. Pressure behind sternum with desire to breathe deep. Stiffness of sternum on physical exertion.

- Pleurodynic stitches; in (right) chest about nipple, on every inspiration, motion etc. (and relieved by hard pressure (like *Asc-t.*, *Bry.*). Fine stitches into (left) side of chest. Hot pains through left breast to axilla. Beating stitch (in heart) with pain in upper and left part of chest towards center. Sub-sternal pain.
- Shocks in chest, heart. Left subclavicular pain, Pectoralis muscle and forearm bruised/tender to touch on the radial or ulnar side (left). Tremor of muscles at base of clavicles; (in chest). Cannot tolerate weight of clothes on trunk (abdomen, chest, shoulders) like *Lach.*, but must have a sheet on in bed. Oppression; (towards morning) from incarcerated flatulence
- Cancer of left lung after removal of left mamma for cancer; whole left arm badly swollen and purple in color (which *Lach.* palliated), axilla swollen and lumpy, oppression in left side of chest.

### Heart

- Precordial oppression. Anxiety, driving him from place to place. Half waking after midnight with great precordial anguish; < 12-4 or 4-7 am, better keeping awake, relief complete by daybreak (probable incarcerated flatulence); sub-pseudo angina pectoris (flatulent twinges).
- Angina pectoris: Pseudo (or sub-pseudo = hysterical). Pressure on chest, in sternum and in heart region. Beating-stitch with pain in upper and lower part of chest towards centre. Sudden sharp thrusts from sternum to spine (or deep in pit). Frequent shocks at heart. Sub-sternal pain. Heart pain extending along ulnar nerve (up to left little finger). Precordial pain from shock to spine in overlifting.
- Violent beating of heart with sinking, trembling and weakness. Palpitation: after exertion, drinking, stool; anxious on being suddenly called (or from a loud noise); during sleep, > lying knee-chest.
- Blood vessels pulsate everywhere. Orgasm of blood; with jerking in heart. Arteriosclerosis; of radial and other palpable arteries, with high B.P. and attacks of hemiplegia; or a momentary attack of left arm paralysis. Essential hypertension with cold flush (and flushes of heat). High B.P. at climacteric. "*Con.* clears peripheral

vascular stenosis (or thrombosis/occlusion) better than dilators” - Dr. Troupe; by controlling cholesterol level in blood and atheroma. Coronary insufficiency. I.H.D.; senile. It thus aligns itself here with the aspirin group like *Am.*, *Chen-a.* and *Sal-ac.* (esp. in the aged).

- Hypertrophy.
- Valves: Insufficiency of mitral. Rough sclerotic sound in the valves; sclerotic mitral and aortic leak; sharp shooting pain from about left nipple through to back.
- Pulse: Intermittent; unequal in strength; irregular in rhythm.

### Back

- Stiff on (first) rising (from lying on cold stone). Lumbar stitches, < on beginning to move. (which causes dizziness).
- Injuries of spine; then spinal irritation (also from sexual causes).

### Locomotor

- Rheumatism with *Rhus-t.* modalities. Nightly fidgets. Jerking during sleep. Trembling, and unsteady; tottering gait. Lame, paralyzed feeling. Yellowish nails, or stains on fingers (jaundice). Sciatica, > hanging leg down. Shooting in heels, as in calcaneal spur.

### Skin

- Spotted red, white, yellow or brown; greenish blue (as if ecchymosed), in incipient gangrene. Dark spots in aged, with wrinkles.
- Urticaria after exertion. Abscesses, with purple surrounding (*Lach.*); felons. Erysipelas. Rash; < before menses. Eczema. Boils. Herpes; zoster. Impetigo figurata. Suppressed eruptions.
- Ulcers: Indolent, painless, phagadenic, fistulous; traumatic; gangrenous; malignant; honey-combed (pepper box openings); tense; with crawling in.

### Sleep

- Sleepiness, of the aged, with vertigo or during headache. Insomnia, of the neurotic and fidgety; of multiple neuritis; till midnight. Worse after long sleep, or loss of sleep.

- Dreams: Of all sorts from amorous and pleasant to most frightful, also of disgrace, quarrel, vexation. "Horrid dreams from which he woke in fright about 3-4 a.m. with distended feeling in stomach (> lying on it), nervous feeling, palpitation (or oppression of chest)."

### Thermic

- Coldness predominates; with internal heat (a feverish coldness); in internal parts (like stomach, vagina etc.); legs cold and dropsical; flatus or stool; knees, feet, arms or anus cold; chilled through wetting feet. Fever on falling asleep or during/after sleep (*Lach.*); or flushes of heat of climaxis (*Calc.*). Sweat on falling asleep (*Chin.*) or even on closing eyes. Inflammatory or catarrhal fevers. Influenza; debility after. Intermittents quotidian or tertian. Bilious. Petechial fevers.

### RELATIONS

- Acutes: *All-s.-, Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb-v., Chel., Gels., Hell., Lach., Merc., Nux-v., Phos., Puls., Rhus-t., Stram.*
- Chronic: *Alum., Bar-m., Cal-a., Calc., Carc., Caust., Cic., Dros., Graph., Lyc., Nat-m., Nit-ac., Phos., Psor., Scir., Sep., Sil., Sulph.*
- Similar: *Arg-n., Brom., Bry., Calc-f., Carb-s., Chen-a., Cist., Cur., Gels., Hydr., Iod., Kali-p., Lach., Lap-a., Merc., Nit-ac., Nux-v., Phos., Phys., Phyt., Plb., Rhus-t., Sal-ac., Sel., Scroph-n.*
- Symbiotics: *Ars-i., Bry., Caust., Chel., Hell., Lach., Lyc., Phos., Sep., Sulph.* *Carb-v.* helps nutrition.
- *Con.* is a bridge between: *Gels.* and *Bar-c.*, *Gels* and *Bar-m.*, *Gels* and *Plb.*, *Gels.* and *Alum.*, *Gels.* and *Aur.*, *Gels.* and *Carb-v.*, *Gels* and *Sulph.*
- *Hell.* is an intensified acute close-up of *Con.*
- *Con.*, *Hell.* and *Zin.* are intensified *Bry.*
- Is an advanced (though less chronic) *Calc.* and esp. *Cal-f.* *Con.* covers the same field as *Calc.* but minus malnutrition and plus more emphasis on nerves.
- *Con.* is like *Chel.*, but deeper acting, more neurotic, hypochondriacal, asocial and cachectic, but not plethoric.
- *Con.*'s non-traumatic analogue: *Hydr.*; traumatic analogue in glandular injuries: *Aster.*
- Antidote to: Aluminium., Lead., Mercury., *Nit-ac.*, nitrate, Silver.

- Inimical: “*Psor.*”
- Counterparts: *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*
- Aged *Sep.* may turn as *Con.*
- *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.* a useful group.
- Trio: *Con.-Bar-m.-Alum.*

## COTYLEDON

*Kidneywort*

**Cot.**

### Monogram

ANXIOUS. NEUROTIC. CONGESTIVE.  
HYSTERICAL-RHEUMATIC-GASSY-HEARTY.

### Region

Circulation  
Cranium  
Air passages  
Throat. Sternum  
Muscles; thigh, leg  
Digestion  
Heart  
Left side

### Worse

Cold; taking  
Morning. Evening. On waking  
Emotions; suppressed  
Abuse of tea  
Climaxis

### Better

Open air  
Walking  
Diversion  
Sighing  
Tea  
Discharges

## GENERALS

### Action

1. Passive congestions (*Carl.*); constrictive (*Xanth.*); sans inflammations or hemorrhages (*Gels.*). Incipient congestive colds. (Congestion of nerve centers).
2. Fullness; tightness. Orgasms (creepings, buzzing, bubbling, surging, tickling) especially after emotions. Tingling (*Carl.*). Trembling hands (*Carl.*).
3. Rheumatic symptoms (*Visc.*). Pains: Sore, aching heavy limbs; numb ache in muscular and fibrous tissues (*Agar.*); pain in the thick muscles (*Cimic.*); jerking; stitching, pricking pains in the bowels, across the loins and hang about the chest and scapulae. Aching in all joints; hysterical joint (i.e. joint disability from emotional upsets or after mimicry).
  - Hysterio-rheumatic-gassy-hearty. Epilepsy. Conversion. Action completes the quartet (HRGH).
  - Languid and nervous. Weak faint feeling in attacks with green shadows before the eyes. Faint at the chest (*Carl.*).
  - Cancer (R.T. Cooper). (Cp. Aster.).

### Peculiar symptoms:

- Ebullitions, hot flushes, warm orgasms or formications; creepings, surgings, waves, bubbling, buzzing (like *Aml-n.*, *Carl.*).
- Feeling as before a severe cold or a rheumatic attack (with creepings in the flesh). Incipient colds (*Camph.*).
- Cold feet in a warm room, during depression, anxiety, headaches, colds.
- Sensations: Surface sensitive as if electrified. Trickling (water) sensation down the spine (*Sumb.*) as if blood trickles down the left arm. Limbs separated as if (*Bapt.*). Some parts of the body (foot, head or hand) were absent as if (in delirium).

### Mind

- Ailments after (suppressed) emotions (*Ran-b.*, *Staph.*). Hysteria.
- Very obstinate. Anxiety, apprehension with pressing flatulence. Better by diversion and walking about (*Ars.*, *Ran-b.*). On waking-

intoxicated feeling, loss of ideation. Confusion as if losing mind; cannot articulate for some time.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headache preceded by confusion or vanishing of speech and thoughts; with red face and itching of eyes, dim-vision. Incipient cold; cold feet. Weight on the brain. Stunning stupefying confusing pains. Darting pain from both the temples meet mid way inside. Worse stooping > open air, tea. Left sinuses (with fullness there).
- Vertiginous staggering as if drunk.

### Eyes

- Weak eyesight (dim) and hearing (*Carl.*). A yellow patch follows the eye. A red patch felt on letters. Green shadows before the eyes.

### Ears

- Fullness in. Feels stuffed. Surging in, down to the legs. Noises disagreeable. Singing in left (*Carl.*).

### Nose

- Congestive stuffy colds. Allergic rhinitis in a tubercular patient. Sinusitis (sneezing). Dry cold in the head.

### Face

- Flushed with confusion and headache (*Meli.*).

### Mouth

- Salivation. Sour taste.

### Throat

- Fullness and choking (*Lach., Sumb.*) constant in the throat- pit, with feeling as if tears were about to burst. Something rising from the chest into the throat (globus).

### Stomach

- Soreness, tightness, beating in the epigastrium with distension and nausea extending to shoulders. Pricking in the right hypochondrium. On swallowing, sensation as if the morsel were pressing against some swelling in the cardiac orifice (or oesophagus), in the evening, recurring pain. Vertiginous

nausea with pains or diarrhea. Torpid digestive functions. Tea regurgitates.

### Abdomen

- Tightness, distension and hysterical flatulence (*Asaf.*, *Poth.*, *Sumb.*), with colic and anxiety. Sternal oppression better by lying down. Pain in the left hypochondrium. Dull pressing pain in the splenic region. Paroxysmal. A long stitch better by tea.
- Urine: Copious and clear with odor of sweet brier rose.

### Female

- Pain around the left mammae (*Sumb.*). Neuralgic pain from the left nipple to the scapula. Hot pains with anxiety (*Cimic.*). Climacteric troubles. Hysterical manifestations. Aching-tingling in the hands. Worse at night and tingling down the arm when a nerve is pressed or stuck. Congestions. Flushes (*Lach.*); chest colds.

### Respiratory

- Congestive catarrhs of larynx and trachea (cp. *Hepatica*). Sighing. Dyspnea; oppressed as if in a globus. Dry tickling cough. Chest colds; feels too tight. Uneasy fullness. Oppression. Pain about the left or right breast extending to the scapula and worse on stooping.
- Pleurodynia (*Ran-b.*). After vomiting (from fried food and exposure to summer sun) was stopped with *Puls.* Chest pain, headaches, coryza, some nausea (a chest cold).

### Heart

- Action disturbed. Neurosis (*Sumb.*). Weariness. Weakness. Rheumatic heart. Suspicious left breast pain with anxiety. Throbbing under the left nipple. Oppression in the chest with anxiety (flatulence) better by walking in open air (*Carl.*). Heat and pain. Full bursting feeling. Soreness at the left clavicle (or below it). Dull obstructive pain. Clawing or dragging pain (constrictive) on riding better by pressing the sides. Flatulent heart symptoms (like *Carl.* which is not a rheumatic or hysterical and is hemorrhagic.)
- Sternum: Oppressive fullness behind and to the right on ascending or running with one or two 'rolls' or jerks. Rhythmic throbs at sternum or at the left side on walking fast. Sensation of blow on

sternum. Thrusting at the sternum. Soreness under the sternum. Oppressive fullness at the sternum with palpitations worse ascending and better by sighing. Paroxysmal palpitations. Single heavy throbs or three or four at a time or from emotions than exertion with heaviness as if after running; during headache.

### **Back**

- Pain at scapular angles; tingling (almost pricking). Lumbar ache extends round the abdomen (*Berb.*).

### **Locomotor**

- Numbness, aching, weakness, heaviness, soreness. Tingling pricking from flatulence. Better after stool. Gnawing rheumatic pain in the right shoulder between headaches. Aching, bruised pain in wrists.
- Hips: Stiffness and soreness in sinuses. Stinging pain under the left nate. Sciatica aching in the back and thighs. A disagreeable nauseating pain along the posterior thigh (or leg or knee). Shooting pains from (middle of) left posterior thigh extends downwards, evening followed with numbness.
- Bubbling sensation in left vastus internus or buzzing in the left knee. Heels painful- cannot tread foot.

### **Sleep**

- Dreamy during the day and sleepless till midnight.

### **Skin**

- Sensitive. The rubbing of trousers causes stinging especially on the thigh. Creepings. Sinuses (fistulous ulcers).

### **Thermic**

- Chilly creepings as of incipient cold, influenza or rheumatic fever. Cold feet. (*Ran-b.*) in a warm room.
- Flushes of heat (*Carl., Lach.*). Burning heat all over better with tea. (*Sumb.* worse after tea). Chest colds and 'flu (*Lob-s.*). Congestive fever after a chill, after washing head and then moving in the sun; desire ice, indigestion, oppression in stomach, headache; some dry cough better by lying.

## RELATIONS

- Collateral: *Asaf.*, *Carl.*, *Castm.*, *Cimic.*, *Conv.*, *Gels.*, *Hepat.*, *Ictod.*, *Lach.*, *Sed-ac.*, *Sumb.*
- Compatible: *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Carb-v.*, *Lach.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*
- Conversion Hysterias: *Aloe.*, *Ambr.*, *Arg-n.*, *Asaf.*, *Carc.*, *Castm.*, *Cimic.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Lac-ac.*, *Lat-m.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Spiran.*, *Stict.*, *Sumb.*, (*Tarax.*), *Taren.*, *Tub.*, *Verat-v.*, *Zinc.*, *Zinc-v.*
- *Sumb.* is a cousin of *Cot.* Similar in meteorism, throat, heart involvement and conversion hysteria. But it has more pain and numbness and is degenerative too. It does not have the congestive tightness and orgasms of *Cot.* It is catarrhal. Mentally *Cot.* is anxious, *Sumb.* nervous, unstable. *Cot.* is rheumatic, *Sumb.* neuralgic.
- *Ictod.*: Pains are erratic, also mind; rest much similar. In *Cot.* heart involvement is more direct. *Cot.* is more congestive than *Ictod.*; it has numbness unlike *Ictod.*; and is more conversion-hysterical than directly hysterical; it has few convulsions and no internal spasms like hiccough, asthma, whooping cough etc.
- *Carl.*: Passive, constrictive congestions, orgasms, flatulent heart symptoms; but is not rheumatic or hysterical and is hemorrhagic.

## CRATAEGUS

*Hawthorn Berries*

**Crat.**

### Monogram

CALCAREOUS. RHEUMATIC. GLUTTONS. GASTRO-CARDIAC.

### Region

Peripheral nerves:

1. Somatic: vagus; solar plexus
2. Autonomous: sympathetic; parasympathetic (cardiac centers)

Heart, muscles of

Arteries. Aorta

Upper digestive tract

Kidneys

**Worse**

Warm room

Night

Motion. Exertion

High living; gluttony

Mental trauma: Excitement, strain, cares, shocks, grief

Drugs: Aspirin, penicillin, lead

**Better**

Open air

Warmth

Rest; quiet

Seaside

Slow walk

Eructations

**GENERALS**

- Functional, though sometimes dangerous, heart conditions dependent on want of proper assimilation of food, due chiefly to dyspeptic states (*Lyc.*).
- Infective and toxic diseases that implicate and weaken the heart (*Am-c.*, *Calc-f.*, *Lycps-v.*, *Pyrog.*).
- Cardio-hemorrhagic.
- Neurasthenia; weak and exhausted, suddenly.
- Burning: Eyes, throat, skin.
- Dropsy: Cardiac, (renal); anasarca; acroedema.
- Anemia, with feeble heart action, palpitation and arrhythmia.
- A tissue remedy for digestive and heart rejuvenation.

**Mind**

- Cross, irritable persons with cardiac symptoms. Very nervous, anxious, apprehensive, with a hurried-flurried insecure feeling (due to rapid heart from overstimulation). Dullness. Confused feeling.
- Gloomy and despondent.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion. Transient attacks of 'black-out' (stupefaction). Pain occipital; left supraorbital, < motion.

### Eyes etc.

- Conjunctival irritation. Fluent coryza. Dry lips. Anxious expression.

### Stomach

- Gastric derangements; from high-living, gluttony; improper assimilation of food.
- Fullness, nausea, flatulence. Dyspepsia that tells upon the heart, persistent flatulence weakening it (flatulence from weak heart, *Psor.*)

### Abdomen

- Tickling. Pulsation-palpitation in (abdominal aorta), from flatulence, or after aspirin; > eructations. Stiff right side.

### Rectum

- Hemorrhage. Dysentery.

### Urinary

- Renal congestion, inflammation. Calcareous, gouty, lithaemic (*Lyc.*). Diabetes; in childhood; from high living.
- Urine: Albuminous, phosphatic, scanty (copious, *Spartin-s.*).

### Respiratory

- Attacks of dyspnea on least exertion, with vertigo, rapid or slow pulse, dropsy. Heaving. Gasping. Obstructive respiratory catarrh.
- Cough; dry; or with albuminous sputum. Congested lungs.
- Pain in left clavicle. Pressing pain under left clavicle.

### Heart

- Gastro-cardiac syndromes; oppression; stitches, before expulsion of gas (pseudo-angina pectoris). Cardio-neurosis. Nervous palpitation, dyspnea, tachycardia and after functional troubles in dyspeptic and anemic subjects. Angina pectoris; in a type-setter.

- Pain; with gooseflesh; when tired, e.g. on Saturday; with dry lips, pain in left arm, dyspnea, palpitation; > warmth.
- Myocarditis; senile. “No influence on endocardium”.
- Pulse: Strong and forcible (in angina pectoris). Weak, but regular. Rapid, small, irregular (*Dig.*, slow). Intermittent.
- A heart tonic: WEAK heart; muscles seem flabby and worn out; from many shocks or reverses (including shock of penicillin). Exhausted from overstrain. Cardiac dullness. Heart-block (*Dig.*), from hard nervous strain (physical or mental). Sudden collapse in third week of typhoid. Heart failure from: Indigestion, exertion, excitement, acute infective toxic diseases, anemia, penicillin, neurasthenia, grief, (fright), hypertrophy, valvular lesions.
- Pathology overshadows symptoms. (*Plb.*). Rheumatic-gouty heart. Alcoholic heart. Fatty heart (*Aur-m.*, *Plb.*). Hypertrophy; with failing compensation; after cardiac debility; from overexertion, sexual or other (culinary) excesses, alcohol, etc.; with dilatation (irregular and difficult breathing; < motion) and cerebral congestion or without dilatation. First sound weak, prolonged, absent, or replaced by a murmur.
- Arterial diseases. Chronic aortitis; pulsation of abdominal aorta, after aspirin, in flatulence, > eructations. Hypertension; high diastolic with low systolic (opp. *Bar-m.*); or a bad case with no HBP at all. Considerable mitral systolic blowing with corresponding diastolic intensification and pulmonary congestion (*Dig.*; systolic blowing at apex, *Spig.*). Slow fibrillation. Extra systoles. Hypotension, with cold extremities, vertigo, air hunger (*Carb-v.*). Arteriosclerosis; of aged; causing hypertrophy. Crustaceous and calcareous deposits on the lumen of arteries (*Lith-c.*, *Phos.*). Valvular murmurs. Mitral insufficiency, with (or without) compensatory enlargement.
- Cyanosis: Blue fingers and toes (*Dig.*); with angina pectoris.
- After coronary mischief, to absorb the scars (*Calc-f.*, *Kali-m.*, *Sulph.*). “A solvent and absorptive to the disease accumulations (adhesions), debris, and a tonic and stimulant to its nutritive nerve supply.”

**Back**

- A tender spot in left side (*Tarent.*). Pain (pressing) under left scapula.

**Locomotor**

- Cold, with pallor; back of hand. Sweaty palms after acute disease. (Arm not numb, unlike *Naja* etc.). Pain in leg, < walking, > stretching.

**Sleep**

- Insomnia of aortic sufferers.

**Skin**

- Cutaneous chilliness (gooseflesh). Eruptions burn, < heat, sweat, > washing.

**Thermic**

- Coldness. Sweatiness. Collapse of typhoid.

**RELATIONS**

- Compatible: *Verat.*
- Compare: *Adon.*, *Am-c.*, *Apis*, *Ars-i.*, *Carb-v.*, *Dig.*, *Gels.*, *Hydr-ac.*, *Lach.*, *Laur.*, *Plb.*, *Stroph-h.*, *Tab.*
- *Cact.*: Similar but is periodical, has no marked sub-psuedo-angina-pectoris and is rheumatic.
- Similar: *Adren.*, *Am-caust.*, *Apoc.*, *Conv.*, *Cur.*, *Iber.*, *Kali-ar.*, *Kali-m.*, *Lat-m.*, *Med.*, *Naja*, *Plb.*, *Verat.*, *Verat-v.*
- Antidotes: *Atro.*
- Contains bioflavonins like rutin, quercitin, triterpinoids, cyanogenic glycoside, trimethylamine, polyphenols, coumarins and tannins.

# CROTALUS HORRIDUS

*Rattlesnake*

**Crot-h.**

## Monogram

HEMORRHAGIC. DEBILITATED. PARALYTIC. COLLAPSY.  
DEPRAVED. PUTRESCENT. MALIGNANT. DESTRUCTIVE.

## Region

Blood  
Veins  
Liver  
Cerebro-spinal system  
Lymphatics; glands  
Heart  
Ovaries  
Right side

## Worse

Warm weather. Spring. Dry cold air. In Sun. Tropics  
Light. Lightning  
Periodically: Full moon; quarterly; annually  
Falling to sleep. After sleep  
Lying on right side; left (heart)  
Noxious effluvia (sewer gas). Alcohol. Drinking foul water  
High living  
Vaccination

## Better

Open air  
Motion  
Radiated heat. Sun. Light

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- The broken down, inebriate, seniles.

### Highlights

- Profound tropic action. Acts vigorously on BLOOD and tissues causing rapid breakdown; a disorganization of blood, fluids

and tissues, with profound nervous shock and prostration with trembling, mental alienation etc.

- Putridity, rapid decomposition and malignancy (*Bapt.*). Zymotic (i.e. toxic) changes coming on with great rapidity; rapid breakdown of blood; turns inky black (*Sec.*). Any disease that takes on a malignant turn.

### Septic

- Tonsils, goitre, ulcers, abscesses, felons, carbuncles, etc. Destructive processes consonant with tubercular and syphilitic miasm. Zymosis (i.e. fermentative toxemia).
- Affects the nerves and blood: dizziness, confusion or deep coma, trembling, tetanic spasms, paralysis; congestions in various organs, inflammations of a low type (*Bufo*); hemorrhages, effusions (infiltrations) into brain, lungs, heart, into serous cavities, putrescence; gangrene; sloughing. Thus indicated in diseases of a dynamic (grave) character whether caused by previous low states of the economy or by zymotic/septic poisoning, abuse of alcohols etc., evidenced by low typhoid states, rapid decomposition with malignancy, faintness, general and cardiac debility with sluggish circulation and feeble pulse (causing faintness, cyanosis); ending with non-reversible state, approaching death through breakdown of tissues. Destruction begun in *Lach.* is continued or completed here.

### Bleeding

- From all orifices and surfaces; from (and within) eyes, from ears, nose or under nails. Accompanies most complaints, characterized by slow oozing of dark thin (inky), or thick, unhealthy, purulent blood. Even sweat is bloody. Purpura hemorrhagica. Ecchymoses. Petechiae; yellow, dark purple or bluish spots and parts; peliosis (purple spots mucous membranes), (Blue) blood (hematoma), blood boils. Hemolytic jaundice.
- Bone marrow diseases either 1. Erythropoietic aplasia (or porphyria) or 2. Thrombocytopenic purpura (or aplasia) and probably also 3. Leucopoietic aplasia (= agranulocytosis). Pernicious anemia. Gangrene. Senile purpura. Disseminated intravascular coagulation (DIC).

**Weakness**

- Tired from any slight exertion. General exhaustion with cold and numb hands and feet, mottled backs of hands, tottering gait, tremulous all over as if apprehending some evil.
- Exhausted vital force (*Kali-p.*); muscles inactive (*Hell.*). Deathly sick, tremulous and weak.
- Sudden and extreme coldness and blueness (*Ant-t.*); sudden attacks of cold sweat; coldness and collapse (more marked than in *Carb-v.* or *Helo.*), a genuine collapse; collapse during fevers, slides down in bed (*Mur-ac.*).

**Dropsy**

- Effusions into inner organs. Edematous swelling of the whole body (anasarca), yearly <; about affected parts; esp. the head. Epidemic dropsy (beriberi). Filariasis; fever every full moon. Dropsy or filaria with purpuric infiltration and serum oozing (*Lach.*). Hot swellings with cold skin and sickly appearance. Puffy face. (Angioneurotic edema).

**Glands**

- Enlarged lymphatics and glands (inguinal, axillary etc.) with inflammation that threatens to become gangrenous, sloughing. Lymphangitis and septicemia from dissecting wounds (*Pyrog.*). Buboes-plague. Swollen parotid and sub-maxillary glands, during yellow fever. Goitre; septic.
- Degraded, depraved states that lead to cancers. Carcinoma; fungoid, malignant sarcoma; cancers of tongue, stomach, uterus with bleeding tendency. Cauliflower excrescences (with bleeding tendency).

**Nerves**

- Neuralgias: Occurring as a sequel to septic, toxemic or even miasmatic disease; from chronic biliousness; at climaxis or in albuminuric conditions. Pains alternate rapidly with each other, come and go suddenly and occur frequently. General burning. Sensitive (< touch) skin of right side.

### Convulsions

- Associated with albumin in urine, with sopor or coma, bloated countenance, lockjaw, constriction in throat, tremulous weakness, septic or zymotic fever, influenza, hemorrhage etc. in broken down patients.
- Epileptic convulsions at onset of zymotic or septic diseases, with trembling limbs, indifference, constriction in throat, foam from mouth, lockjaw.

### Chorea

- When traceable to septic, toxemic; or autogenic as in rheumatic, albuminuric or hemorrhagic subjects; irritable; easily tired; < after sleep.

### Paralysis

- After apoplexy (esp. right), diphtheria; bulbar (glossopharyngeal). Dementia paralytica: Painless palsy of limbs with coldness and numbness thereof. Acute degeneration of the brain tissue simulating general paralysis of the insane (syphilitic taint). (Cerebral palsy; *Crot-c.* verified here).

### Injuries

- Bites and stings (erysipelas etc.). Burns. Scalds. Dissecting wounds. Vaccination ailments. Lightning. Sun (strokes).

### To conclude

- “*Crot-h.* affects the organism more powerfully and thoroughly than *Lach.* and therefore can cure many cases left out by it or *Pyrog.*” (Mure).
- Is an intensified *Bapt.* (its nearest analogue), *Camph.*, *Helo.*, *Lach.*, *Pyro.*
- Is a rescue remedy like *Am-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Arn.*, *Cact.*, *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Crat.*, *Hydr-ac.*, *Kali-p.*, *Lat-m.*, *Laur.*
- Its range is more intensified [though narrower than its collateral *Lach.* (is its close-up so to say)] and it can meet very grave stages beyond the ken of *Bufo*, *Lach.*, *Pyrog.*, or even *Carb-v.* (e.g. hepatitis-B or hemolysis ultima).
- Withal, its range is more acute, less sub-acute and not at all the enduring chronic or constitutional (e.g. scurvy, diabetes, allergies,

G.P.I. To gout is perhaps limited its chronic range, although more or less palliatively).

### **Mind**

- Nervous agitation, anxiety, weeping, irritability, preceding brain degeneration and dementia; nightly loquacious delirium, Delirium tremens.
- Forgetfulness, apathy, melancholia, even insanity.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Vertigo: From nervous congestion and degraded blood, with faintness, weakness, trembling; anemic, aural, cardiac.
- Headache: Congestive throbbing headache with other complaints; followed by apoplexy (in inebriates, hemorrhagic or broken-down patients). Dull headache, of threatened uremic coma, in waves.
- Cerebro-spinal meningitis: From metastasis of ear disease, in scarlatina or toxemia; with hemorrhage from nose, bowels.
- Encephalopathy: Inflammatory, hepatic, ischemic.

### **Eyes**

- Yellow. Hypersensitive to lamp light.
- Neuralgic, cutting or inflammatory (burning) pains. Ciliary neuralgia.
- Hemorrhage: Intra-ocular, into the vitreous or retina, autogenic (inflammatory) or from albummuria; degenerated blood vessels.
- Cloudy aqueous humour. Glaucoma. Ptosis.
- Vision: Dim. Diplopia. Clouded. Yellow. Lost.

### **Ears**

- Otorrhea: Bloody, offensive, with deafness, stuffed feeling. Surging in.
- Nervous deafness. Meniere's disease.

### **Nose**

- Tip red, blue or purple.
- Sympathetic epistaxis; blood black and stringy; in broken downs.
- Ozena, sanguinous discharge; after exanthemata; syphilitic.

**Face**

- Puffy. Lead-colored. Lips swollen, stiff and numb; quivering (also eyelids). Neuralgia; dull, chronic, periodic. Distorted face on waking.
- Acne of all varieties; in drunkards; onanists. Papular eruptions, with teeth grinding; delayed menstruation. Erysipelas.

**Mouth**

- Gums: Swollen, painful, reddened borders, or white, scorbutic, bleeding, septic.
- Stomatitis. Mercurial salivation and ulcers. Mouldy breath, stiff palate. Dry. Spasmodic grinding of teeth at night (*Tub.*).
- Tongue: Yellow red; feels tied up hindering speech, trembles or shifts to right when protruded; syphilis; cancer.

**Throat**

- Sudden sore throat; preceded by palpitation and trembling of heart; nervous, constriction; pain greater than the affection; malignant, decomposed bleeding, puffy face.
- Diphtheria: Gangrene, frightful headache, bleeding from various orifices. Neuralgic drawing or spasms (hysterical) of oesophagus with dysphagia to solids (*Bapt.*).

**Stomach**

- Craves stimulants, sugar, pork.
- When hungry trembling, weakness, faintness at pit, throbbing, fluttering feeling below epigastrium.
- Atonic dyspepsia; nutritional problems of the aged; acidity.
- Gastritis, with malaise, anxiety, in alcoholism. Violent vomiting with anxiety, palpitation, weak pulse; bile, blood, black, fetid green, coffee-ground like, food, < lying on back or right side; after menses. Agonizing pain with restlessness, coldness, weak pulse. Pylorus constricted; lining of stomach turgid. Ulcer.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Congested; from ague, uterine or heart trouble. Tenderness; stitches. Jaundice: black; malignant; hematogenous; hemolytic; (hemorrhagic); with dark blood, black stool (*Lept.*), cold skin,

everything looks yellow; typhoid state; unconsciousness. Acute yellow atrophy.

- Extreme tenderness to touch of clothes; (tympanitic) swelling during (yellow) fever. Violent pain along course of colon.
- Perityphlitis, of low malignant type, tenderness with hardness, foul tongue with red tip, high fever, cold extremities, copious sweat, no stool, or offensive stool (as reaction), lies with legs drawn up. Peritonitis with effusion of bloody serum; esp. in septic-zymotic diseases, low temperature.

### Rectum

- Diarrhea: During (bad) fevers; from sewer gas or ptomaine (food or drink) poisoning (*Pyrog.*), in summer, (during cholera season); simultaneous vomiting, purging and micturition.
- Stools: Green, dark black, brown like coffee grounds, then offensive.
- Dysentery; (painless). Hemorrhage or bloody stool; continuous oozing of dark fluid blood, with great debility, faintness and depression, feeble pulse, sudden coldness and blueness, suppressed urine. Cholera.
- Hemorrhoids: In heart or liver disease, of inebriates; with menstrual troubles; during pregnancy. Perineal abscess.

### Urinary

- Passive renal congestion or inflammation from embarrassed circulation (as from obstruction in heart disease), asthma, bronchitis etc., more esp. during or after exanthematic or zymotic diseases.
- Albuminuria, from toxemia (as in diphtheria, typhoid, low fevers etc.); during pregnancy.
- Urine: Dark blood during bronchitis, low fevers (causing blood disorganization), greenish yellow (from much bile), red (like blood), jelly like; scanty or suppressed (uremia).

### Male

- Increased libido with relaxed organ (*Calad., Selen.*).

**Female**

- Sharp neuralgic pains, intermittent from left uterine side to transverse colon, thence cutting across as if from both sides to meet towards pubes in centre; then again upto face and temples or occiput.
- Menses: Copious; dysmenorrhea, with reflex (continuous, dull aching) pain in heart region extending to arm, or weak heart; with cold feet. Metrorrhagia: during typhoid; with malignant diseases; at climacteric; with faintness at pit of stomach; patient depraved.
- Ovaritis: In hemorrhagic constitutions, associated menorrhagia or puerperal septicemia. Ovarian neuralgia as a pure neurosis; at climaxis, with flushing and (pressive) vertex pain, sinking in pit, palpitation, heart trouble. Ovarian abscess.
- Pregnancy: Abortion from any blood poisoning, typhoid etc. Puerperal fever or convulsions, with albuminuria and septic conditions; with *a* continuous oozing of dark thin offensive blood.
- Girls who appear waxy or anemic, chlorotic and have long missed their periods and break out in pimples and pustules.
- Mammae: Inflammation. Cancers: ulcerating, oozing mucopurulent, hemorrhagic and gangrenizing.

**Respiratory**

- Voice hoarse, weak, lost. Acute laryngitis (and cough) from scalds, stings, irritating substances or vapors; < dry cold air, touch.
- Respiration: Anxious, embarrassed; quick; labored with weak pulse and nervous agitation; or slow, labored with imperceptible pulse, difficult as if the lungs were solid. Stertor.
- Whooping cough: With debility esp. cardiac, blueness or pallor of face (color returning but slowly), face puffy, hemorrhagic spots, purple lips, bloodshot eyes, epistaxis; much frothy, stringy bloody sputa; threatened pulmonary edema or paralysis.
- Pneumonia: With tendency to abscess or gangrene; hepatization, with intermittent fever (also pleurisy); with enteritis. Hydrothorax, of the aged, with oppression, and ague or other fevers. Stitching pains in chest, near sternum; with hectic.

**Heart**

- Weak; trembling; sympathizing with other even distant parts.

- Palpitation: Of debility, obesity or fatty heart; nervous, hysterical.
- Angina pectoris: Sudden great prostration, frequent fainting spells, sudden mouth breathing, inclination to vomit, soreness < lying on one side. Coronary attack: as if something were going to burst under the sternum, it feels so full there.
- Phlebitis; thrombophlebitis, thrombotic processes. Varicosis; varicose veins, with hypertension; varicose veins of spermatic cord (varicocele). Hypotensive state. Softening of vascular walls from neuromuscular inadequacy (of heart) secondary to blood sepsis.
- Pulse: Fluttering, trembling, quick, thready, soft, weak, arrhythmic, intermittent, even imperceptible. Shortened systo-diastolic interval.

### Back

- Myelitis: Mild local pain < pressure; weak back; oppression of chest; difficult speech; painless paralysis of limbs with coldness and numbness. Softening of spinal cord (*Kali-p.*).

### Locomotor

- Inflamed, swollen, mottled, gangrenous; thrombo-phlebitis (Milk leg: phlegmasia alba dolens).
- Pains: Cramp-like drawing in calves, heels, toes. Sore pains: in calf, sole; in bones and joints; with palsy, (Gonorrhoeal) rheumatism. Rheumatoid arthritis. Gout. Pain < touch, jar, motion.

### Sleep

- Sleeplessness from nervous and mental agitation; more than bodily suffering warrants. Drowsiness, but cannot sleep. Torpor, drowsiness, coma.
- Dreams: Of quarrels, travelling, of dead, horrible.

### Skin

- Petechial spots on body (esp. legs); with faintness, irregular heartbeats and dizziness; petechiae and varicose ulcers on legs, with languid circulation. Mottled (blue-yellow), annually with fever and pain. Usually dry; but sudden attacks of cold sweats.
- Abscesses, pustules, boils, carbuncles (*Tarent-c.*), felons, pemphigus, vesicles, pustules (vaccinal), anthrax (*Anthraci.*,

*Lach.*), blood boils, chilblains, burns, all with gangrenous tendency (diarrhea accompanying it); parts look bluish and unhealthy, doughy (esp. centre); all skin troubles with low fever and prostration. Gangrenous inflammation of skin and cellular tissues, with sloughing; hot; bluish moist gangrene. Old cicatrices flare up.

- Erysipelas: Phlegmonous, phlyctenous or oedematous; recurrent; skin purple; in wounds, from dissecting work; after bites, vaccination or suppressed menses; with unhealthy pus in distant parts; with low fever, zymosis, prostration and low vitality; metastasis to brain (*Lach.*).
- Ulcers: Obstinate, even malignant, with yellow complexion, apathy.
- Scarlatina: Eruption tardy with hemorrhages; blood oozing from the gangrenous fauces, tonsils dark red and tumid; scarlet skin with high fever and malignant tendency; dark brown dry tongue; dry skin; thirst; vomiting; diarrhea (putrid); respiration sighing and intermittent; great tremendous weakness; torpor, unconsciousness or sopor; low muttering delirium etc.
- Measles: Black hemorrhagic; dark confluent eruption; tendency to putrescence; intense fever; eruption spreads too slowly (or reappears) as a mottling gangrene of mouth and genitals as a sequel; delirium; eye and nose symptoms very severe, throat and chest symptoms more moderate; puffy face; thirst; urine dark, scanty, cold extremities and other general symptoms.

### **Thermic states**

- All fevers of a low malignant type and adynamic condition in general, presenting also a hemorrhagic and putrescent character whether caused by zymotic or septic poisoning; or by previous low states of the system. Blood poisoning of a very severe nature dominates the whole picture. Chill a non-entity (unlike *Pyrog.*).
- Yellow fever with; vertigo, severe headache, epistaxis, face yellow or dusky, swollen parotids, tenderness over liver, nausea, stools dark, bloody, offensive or involuntary, blackish or suppressed urine, hands nearly black, pain all over body, great debility with tendency to collapse, all symptoms of blood poisoning.

- Remittent, typhoid or malarial fevers with: Sunken eyes, yellow face, tongue dry, cracked, broken in center and deep red edges; gnawing, pain in liver, black pasty bloody stools, dark urine, hepatized lungs, skin yellow, cold, clammy sweat, delirium with drowsiness, even unconsciousness, fever seldom runs high, sometimes even down to subnormal, presenting a typhoid state.
- Fevers: Periodical, annual, monthly; hot latitudes. Influenza; epidemic. Black-water fever (Asia), Hemolytic. Streptococcal infections. Septic. B. coli. PUO.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Am-c.*, *Camph.*, *Card-m.*, *Coff.*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, (*Ter.*, *TNT.*), alcohol, radiant heat.
- Collateral: *Carc.*, *Hippoz.*, *Lach.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Sec.*, *Sul-ac.*, *Ter.*, *TNT.*
- Complementary: *Carb-v.*, *Lycps-v.*, *Phos.*
- Milder: *Carb-ac.*, *Card-m.*, *Sec.*, *Tarent-c.*
- Compare: *Both.*, *Cadm-s.*, *Camph.*, *Crot-c.*, *Elaps.*, *Lach.*, *Naja*, *Nit-ac.*, *Vip.*
- *Crot-h.* acts more on the blood and less on the heart, *Naja* more the heart and the blood but little; *Lach.* acts decisively on both. *Naja* is chilly while *Crot-h.* and *Lach.* are hot. *Naja*, *Crot-h.* terminate life more rapidly than *Lach.* *Crot-h.* and *Elaps.* are right sided; *Naja* left sided (like *Lach.*) with a lure for ovary.
- *Carb-ac.* has sloughing of tissues but no blood destruction.

# CULEX MUSCA

*Mosquito*

**Culx.**

## Monogram

FIERY. TUBERCULAR. PAINFUL. SKINY.  
PRE-CANCERINIQUE. ANTI-REST.

## Region

SKIN

Mucous membranes

Female genitalia

Right side

### Worse

Exposure to wet weather

6-8 pm, worst 7 pm

Heat: Of bed; of room

Light pressure

Rest

Blowing nose

Rubbing

### Better

Open air. Cold air

Hard pressure

Warm application

## GENERALS

- A 'Pre-cancerinique' remedy and apparently a close up of *Rad-br.* As such, it is most likely to find some employment, if we are on the lookout for it.
- Make-up: Stout, thick-set, light brunette. The Anti-rest, almost constant motion of hands and feet (*Cur.*). 'Fidgets' of lower limbs (*Zinc.*).
- Tired, although he desires to go out and walk in open air.
- A remedy of 'PAINS': Burning, as if afire, everywhere; burning-itching; as if frost-bitten (*Agar.*). Soreness, aching all over the body, sharp, stinging pains, like needles, lightening-like, darting here and there, < light pressure, > hard pressure, most severe at 7 pm (*Lyc.*); gripping pains; < warm room, > in open air. "Such a general burning-itching is very often a precursor to serious affections" (Dewey). Cramps.
- Discharges: Sticky; watery; green; bloody.
- Glands: Sub-maxillary, swollen and tender.

## Mind

- Nervous restlessness, cannot keep still, the 'anti-rest'; almost constant motion of hands and feet (*Cur.*). There is no comfort at home or abroad, in bed or out of it and a place of amusement is not to be thought of. Impatient.

- Prone to quarrel on flimsy grounds (*Nux-v.*). Ready to quarrel at the drop of hat (*Prot., Thy.*).
- Strange feeling of having been poisoned. Anxiety and fear of death, poor memory and disinclination for all work, he is so busy walking (to relieve the restlessness) and scratching (to relieve itching), that any interruption makes him impatient and ready to quarrel.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo every time on blowing the nose; with sensation of fullness in ears.
- Headache morning till evening; < right side, right supra-orbital, extending through parotid gland to right side of face, ear and head; < least motion; with nausea.

### Eyes

- Eyes feel tired and hard to keep open, yet they pain when closed.
- Inflammation of lids, < morning, with discharge of sticky fluid, stye like ulceration.

### Ears

- Sharp pain as if about to have mumps, then sticky, watery discharge.

### Nose

- Itching intolerable, but rubbing causes burning. Nose tickles so much that one almost rubs the skin off the nose. Red tip of nose like rum blossom. Redness like erysipelas, < right side extending later left. Sneezing, ineffectual efforts.
- Discharges: Watery; copious; bloody scabs inside; greenish; with stuffy feeling in head. Epistaxis on blowing the nose.

### Face

- Red spots or blotches, feeling as if red pepper had been rubbed in. Heat and redness of the whole right side of face with a sore, bruised feeling, sore to touch.
- Dryness and constant burning in lips causes constant licking. Swelling on upper jaw, slight redness of cheek there, paroxysmal

dull throbbing pain, > warm application; abscess threatened; after exposure to wet weather; vertigo on blowing nose.

### **Mouth**

- Tongue: Coated white; edges covered with double row of small painful vesicles. Numbness of the tongue; with ulceration at tip (after scarlet fever).
- Saliva: Sticky, whitish, bad tasting and smelling, periodical; saliva drools and wets the pillow at night (*Merc.*).
- Toothache on blowing nose (H. C. Allen).

### **Throat**

- Burning, dryness and soreness in throat (esp. right).
- Hawking in morning, tough, greenish, blood tinged mucus. Constant disposition to swallow.

### **Gastrointestinal**

- No assimilation but appetite ravenous, must eat punctually or will faint; very hungry, in the morning before breakfast. Food sours on the stomach. Fetid eructations and flatus.
- Thirst: Desire for cold water but it causes burning in stomach and urging for stool.
- Nausea: Even thought of food causes nausea; with gagging and inability to vomit.
- Cramp during stool with rumbling and never-get-done feeling (and salivation like *Merc.*).
- Stool: Scanty, lumpy, expelled with effort; first part hard, then soft; strains until blood comes out.
- Itching and burning of anus.

### **Urinary**

- Dull pain in the region of right kidney extending up back to occiput.

### **Genitalia**

- Burning of glans. Strong smelling discharge. Itching of scrotum like bee sting, in spots; rubbing only increases the desire for more rubbing.

- Horrible itching of the vulva, she would tear (the labia) to pieces or crush the vulva out.
- Menses: too early, too profuse, dark, clotted, staining indelibly.

### **Respiratory**

- Hoarseness; in morning. Deep sighing breathing.
- Distressing choking cough with red face (or blue face), lachrymation, pain low down in the back; < morning; with protruding eyes. Constant desire to sneeze and cough alternately.
- Expectoration: Light (yellow) colored; doesn't ameliorate.
- Soreness in apex of right lung, < raising right arm or deep breathing, stooping. Pain in right pectoral muscles. Clawing pains in right lung, going to the left lung and staying there.

### **Heart**

- Occasional cutting pains, neither severe nor long lasting.

### **Back**

- Swelling of right side of neck.
- As of cold air blowing through a hole in clothes on chest or back.

### **Extremities**

- Burning of palms, numbness and coldness of dorsum. Hands and fingers burn as if frost bitten. Cold right hand.
- Legs very much tired. So tired and weak that he can scarcely move, yet so nervous that he finds it impossible to keep still. One moves arms and legs almost constantly.

### **Sleep**

- Restless with much tossing about; from heat of bed and itching.
- Dreams: Full of dreams of quarrels, fights and of the dead.

### **Skin**

- Intolerable ITCHING (*Anac.*, *Croto-t.*), everlasting itching everywhere, so severe that he would tear the skin off for relief. The more one rubs the more it burns. Rubbing increases the desire to rub more yet.
- "When this remedy is needed your patient will present to you a picture of something on fire, he burns like something he would like to mention and perhaps does mention the place, the itching

and burning are present everywhere in this remedy, he rubs and scratches wherever the eruptions appear”(Kent).

- Blotches with little pimples over them, anywhere; itching and burning. Eruptions contain a clear colorless fluid, < heat.
- Erysipelas, shining red, sore to touch; esp. on the right side of nose and extends to both sides of nose and face.

### Fever

- Hot flushes, then warm, strong smelling, sticky sweat.

### RELATIONS

- Similar: *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Rad-br.*, *Spira.*, *Vesp.*
- Compare: *Apis* (dropsy with anuria, thirstlessness, apathy, severe itching), *Agar.* (burning, as if afire; itching, burning everywhere, as if frost bitten), *Zinc.* (constant motion of hands and feet, esp. lower limbs), *Mag-p.* (menses appear too early with profuse dark clotted flow; violent pains in the uterus; menses stain indelibly), *Phos.* (thirst for cold water), *Sulph.* (violent itching, burning all over the body, itching < scratching after. Think of *Culx.* if *Sulph.* fails).

## CUPRUM ACETICUM

*Acetate of Copper*

**Cupr-a.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. SPASMODIC. CONVULSIVE. NEURALGIC. PARALYTIC.

### Region

Mucous membranes: G.I., R.T.

Brain

Spinal cord

Left side

### Worse

Periodically. 4 am-4 pm

Heat

Motion

Emotional excitement

Touch

Repelled eruptions

### **Better**

Night

Chewing

Pressure. Lying on affected side

Warmth

## **GENERALS**

- Metals are all slow and deep-acting (excepting *Zinc.*), here the aceticum seems (like *Arg-n.* and *Plb-act.*) to be the acute and violent version of the metal.
- Congestions → Spasms → Paralysis
- Congestions: A spasmodic congestion (like *Verat-v.* or *Phys.* or *Gels.*), in cranium,
- Carbo-nitrogenoid constitution. Feeble persons. Summer complaints of children, with brain affections.

## **Nerves**

- Meningitis cerebro-spinalis.
- Convulsions: Epilepsy: Aura begins in knees and ascends to hypogastrium (feet to abdomen, *Cupr.*), when he becomes insensible; changes positions often; < heat, motion. Limbs and body stiff, jaw clenched. Sudden or periodical convulsions; carpopedal (Boericke); before eruptions break out, or when eruptions suddenly disappear, with tendency to metastasis to brain.
- Chorea: Periodical; after fright; < motion, > lying down; risus sardonius.

## **Tissues**

- Soft and doughy, in anemia.

## **Injuries**

- After amputation, severe spastic burning pains, gangrenous process, cyanotic stasis; neuritic pain with angio-spastic character (Stiegle).

**Mind**

- Weak memory. Absent minded.
- Fixed ideas; police will come to seize him; sees figures and grimaces.
- Anxiety after over study. Weeps in despair; melancholy. Inclination to yawn and cry.
- Delirium, wants to go home (*Bry.*). Maniacal talk; tries to escape. Quarrelsome on waking (*Lyc.*).
- Fears: Falling; of being approached by persons; of death; vague fears.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo with stupefaction; head reels when in a high-ceilinged room, then unconscious. Brain seems void.
- Headache: Agonizing headache in paroxysms. Left sided brow-ague (intermittent neuralgia). Violent throbbing and lancinating pains in forehead. Neuralgia and heaviness of head; burning, stitching, stitching pains in temples and forehead.
- Inflammation of brain; child bites glass or spoon when drinking; face puffed, pale; brain metastasis in catarrhal or exanthematic fevers or chest affections; hydrocephalus; tendency to convulsions; cannot hold the head up; hot head and cold extremities; fear of approaching persons; inclined to gape and cry. Constant protrusion and retraction of tongue (*Lach.*).
- Apoplexy, nervous.

**Eyes**

- Staring. Strabismus.
- Paralysis of left abducent nerve.
- Sudden dimness and diplopia after a long travel.

**Ears**

- Noise: As of beating of drums.

**Face**

- Collapsed; hippocratic.

- Pain: After iron for anemia; after quinine for malaria; from emotions. Neuralgia in cheek-bone (*Con.*), upper jaw and behind right ear; < morning, none at night; touch, combing, > chewing, pressure, warmth (though sensitive to heat when normal).

### **Mouth and Throat**

- Tongue: Pale, broad. Dry mouth.
- Tonsils: Inflamed; swollen.

### **Stomach**

- Burning, nausea, rising from stomach to throat.
- Vomiting: Attacks of vomiting every ten days preceded by frontal headache. Rice-watery; greenish or yellowish-green. Uremic vomiting; after every drink, great thirst, no appetite; ineffectual attempts of vomiting almost make him unconscious.
- Violent spasmodic cramps in stomach and abdomen (cholera). Violent griping and pressing in stomach, followed by vomiting. Cramps and colic with icy coldness of limbs.

### **Abdomen**

- Retracted abdomen.

### **Rectum**

- Gastro-enteritis after suppressed eczema.
- Intestinal catarrh, slimy brown stools.
- Cholera: Brown, slimy stools, violent tenesmus, a leprous-like eruption. Violent spasmodic constrictive cramps in stomach and abdomen, face cyanotic (like *Carb-v.*); cholera paralytica. Burning thirst.
- Stools: Colourless (constipated); rice-watery. Frequent, small, papescent stools often mixed with mucus and blood; nervous depression. Summer diarrhea.
- Worms. Tape worms.

### **Urinary**

- Suppression of urine (*Cup-ar.*). Uremia; coma with convulsions.
- Kidney: Amyloid/fatty.
- Urine: Turbid, deep red, yellow sediment; with thirst and general uneasiness.

**Male**

- Impotence, flaccid on attempting coition; during a temporary erection felt tension in perineum.

**Female**

- Menses: Copious; violent.
- Protracted labour.

**Respiratory**

- Dyspnea, sobbing respiration. Oppression while sitting. Spasmodic constriction of chest, with dyspnea.
- Hay fever: Burning, excoriated feeling, paroxysmal cough, tough, tenacious mucous, fear of suffocation.
- Cough: Frequent, violent, dry cough, with tearing pain in head; cough followed by violent pulsation of heart. Cough < 11 pm to 1 am (*Cupr.*). Spasmodic cough. Croupy. Whooping cough, obstinate cases. Expectoration only at night.
- Measles with bronchitis. Chronic bronchial catarrh.
- Pneumonia: Epistaxis, stitches in left chest, sudden suffocation. Broncho-pneumonia, flapping alae nasi, pale hot face, whistling rales with every cough, rapid, wheezing respiration, with groaning; child raises itself up and then falls back, exhausted, comatose, cyanosis, covered with sweat.
- Phthisis: Chills and heat in evening, sweat in morning, brown diarrhea.

**Heart**

- Pressure in precordial region. Attacks of angina pectoris coming on when excited or exerting. Deathly feeling behind ensiform cartilage.
- Endocarditis. Fatty degeneration (*Naja*).
- Pulse: Rapid, but small and compressible.

**Locomotor**

- Creeping or fluttering sensation between shoulders and at the back of neck.
- Violent drawing and tension in limbs, with frequent shuddering and chilliness, though skin is not cold.

- Numbness and lameness of left hand, esp. of fingers as far as they are supplied with ulnar nerve (Hering). Drags left foot while walking; numbness and lameness in sole of left foot gradually extending up to knees. Coldness of extremities.
- Cramps in lower extremities, esp. in calves; in old people. Tonic spasms of toes (right), < rubbing, on cold floor. Phlebitis of left leg.

### Skin

- Dirty, tawny, yellowish, greenish.
- Purpura hemorrhagica in upper half of body, < iron chloride; later boils on legs. Measles. (Prevents) smallpox. "Smallpox matter contains copper acetate."
- Lepra. Leprous-like eruptions without itching over whole body, in spots of various sizes. (*Cupr.* has lepra vulgaris, according to Hering).
- Chronic psoriasis, no itching. Rash. Coppery rash on margin of hair (forehead).
- When eruptions (scarlatina, miliary rash, measles, smallpox, erysipelas, purpura etc.) are suppressed or checked: Temperature drops down, sweat, convulsions, sopor or delirium, threatened paralysis of brain (*Zinc.*). Brain metastasis during catarrhal or exanthematic fevers.

### Thermic

- Fevers: Catarrhal. Exanthematic. Respiratory.
- Spotted fever with clonic spasms.

### RELATIONS

- Antidoted by: *Bell., Chin., Cic., Con., Dulc., Hep., Ip., Merc., Nux-v.*
- Compatible: *Agar., Cimic., Stram.* in choreic affections.
- Complementary: *Ant-t., Calc., Cic., Cupr., Gels., Solanaceae* family, *Zinc.*

# CURARE

*Arrow Poison*

**Cur.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. BILIOUS. DEBILITATED. CACHECTIC. UN-REPAIRING.  
SENILE. DEGENERANT. PARALYTIC. MALIGNANT. DESTRUCTIVE.

## Region

Neuro-circulation

Vasomotor nerves: (Periphery of) or peripheral motor nerves

Spine

Mucous membranes

Metabolism. Liver

Limbs

Skin

One side, one not lain on

## Worse

Dampness. Rains

Swamps. Washing head

Cold, windy weather, cold open air. Change of weather

2 a.m.; 2-3 p.m.

Rising up. Motion. Walking. Ascending

Eating. Drinking

Bites

**Depressing factors:** Severe acutes. Overtaxing. Old age

Lead. Strychnine

Depletions

## Better

Warmth; dry; Sun

Rest; lying

Pressure

Eating

Stool

## GENERALS

- A congestive depressant like *Gels.* or *Xan.* with a touch of degeneration like *Sec.* Irritation: neuro-circulatory and/or mucous

membranes. Its action is multiphasic, as compared to its cousin strychnine, triggered off with congestion.

- From congestion to outskirts of toxemia and sepsis, soon, however, shunting over to paralysis. Nerve degeneration prevailing over tissue degeneration (over-vegetative, *Carbn-s.*).
- Destructive metabol at but fag end, though palliative even here. Manifests a strong tendency to spasms or paralysis or to malignancy.

### Make up

- Sycotic. Syco-syphilitic. Hydrogenoid. Cachectic.

### Nerves

- Depression (simple or function failure, like *Onos.*). Debility stemming either from sepsis or degeneration of old age, or after severe acutes, or depletions like over-lactation or overuse of organs, or without apparent cause (*Colch.*).
- Paralysis: Depression and paralysis of motor nerves from periphery to center: of vaso-motors or musculo-motors. Paralysis also of inhibitory splanchnic fibres; of vagus; of epidermis. A painless muscular paralysis, not involving the brain (*Con.*). Paralysis after dog bite (wrist drop); injections (anti-rabid); injuries (after *Arn.*); lead poison; apoplexy, with easy sweat; epilepsy; depletions; in diabetes; infantile; of old persons; hysterical; bulbar (*Gels.*); pseudo-hypertrophic (*Carbn-s.*); alternates with convulsions (*Stram.*).
- Convulsions: Acute, sudden, severe. Convulsions prevail over trembling (opp. *Gels.*). epilepsy: petit or grand mal; aggravated night; of stone cutters. Epileptic chorea; during intervals paralytic symptoms, numbness and aphonia. Tetanus; traumatic. Puerperal eclampsia. Catalepsy with spasms of jaws. Hydrophobia. Hiccough.
- A sinking faintness with pains, or after vomiting after coughing.
- Progressive locomotor ataxia (*Ang., Sec.*). Spinal lesions, idiopathic or traumatic; sensation acute, motion paralyzed.
- Dull tired ache over back and shoulders; heavy arms; aching all over. Sore bruised pains. Burning. Needle-like pains. Numbness-

tingling-formication more pronounced than pains. Nervous debility, from loss of fluids or exhausting illness.

### Circulation

- General (arterial) pulsations all over except feet; causes a nervous hurried, flurried, uneasy, tremulous feeling or festinatory (hurried) actions. Fluttering-buzzing-vibrating-quivering sensations (like *Lec.*).

### Congestions

- Febrile; paralyzing (*Gels.*), with hammer like pains; in cranial or visceral organs (not ending in hemorrhage). Blood poisoning, sepsis, abscess. (No blood dyscrasia, no scurvy).

### Tissues

- Loss of irritability of fibre (*Stry.*), reflex action diminished or abolished; may go hand in hand with stimulation (see Heart).
- Cachexia and a mild destructive metaboly (without outflow of blood or signs of septicemia; like *Naja*). Breakdown of repair. The degenerative ageing processes (*Bar-c.*). Fetid discharges or gangrene. Ozena. Fissures. Vicious ulcers. Internal degenerations e.g. Leprous scorbutic manifestations as diabetes (acute, juvenile, senile, paralyzing) or frank destructive leprosy itself.
- Cancers: Ulcerating, gangrenizing.
- General appearance of a scirrhou cachexia. Scirrhou tubercles on labia. Hard scirrhou tumors on mammae. Choanate (funnel shaped) ulcerations of os, of face, lips, tongue. In old age (*Hydr.*), cirrhosis of liver (green bilious vomiting).
- Proliferations. Scrofulous tumors in nose, on face, on lips, on perineum, on neck. Tumors after bite. Concretions on nerves with deficient circulation. Tubercles on nose with loss of hair and teeth; scirrhou. Corns. (Horny growths).
- Dropsy: Ascites; swelling of fingers in morning. (Diabetes).
- Mucous membranes: Exudative; tears, coryza, saliva, urine, sweat glands. Congestive catarrhs (*Cot., Eucal.*).
- Bones: Soften, legs bowed outwards. Osteocopy (violent and deep pain).

## Injuries

- Bites; blows; cerebellum (*Crot-h.*); bruised pain, congestion.

## Comments

- A little understood and therefore neglected remedy. The destructive metabolism steps in (like *Kali-p.*) at many levels producing diabetes, leprosy, cancer, sepsis, ulcers, fistulas etc. It deserves a special place in the *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Eucal.*, *Gels.*, *Naja*, *Sec.*, *Stry.* and *Xan.* club. One of the few multi-phasic remedies like *Agar.*, *Lyc.*, *Psor.*, *Sec.*, *Tub.* A good restorative (like *Bapt.*, *Eucal.*).

## Mind

- Unstrung; either ecstatic (with hallucinations of grandeur or of sublime music, even catalepsy), or an antisocial, reckless, wicked mafia (initially kleptomania).
- Indecisiveness.
- A nervous restlessness driving from place to place. Restlessness in limbs too. With congestion or pain either mania or unconsciousness (with coma vigil).
- Soporose sleep (deeper than *Gels.*); with somnambulism. Hydrophobia. Delusion that everything is dirty.
- Insanity; alternating with phthisis (*Tub.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Of decrepit, paralyzed or old people; in hydrophobia; between convulsions; before vomiting.
- Headaches: Congestive, after fever, toxic, bilious ('sick') or nervous. Swashing, vibrating, simmering or shattered feeling in "cerebral T.B." (T.F. Allen).

### Eyes

- Congestion, lachrymation, photophobia (with coryza); pains burning or splinter like. Ptosis of right eye. Myopia.

### Ears

- Chronic suppurative otitis media. Severe pains, extending to legs. Various noises. Swollen lobes. Deafness.

**Nose**

- Congestive (stuffy) colds; purulent discharge (*Psor.*); post-nasal catarrh. Boring pains. Tubercles.

**Face**

- Congestion, later paralysis. Labio-glosso-pharyngeal (bulbar) paralysis. Cracked lips and commissures.

**Mouth**

- Teeth-grinding in sleep; pulsating pain, worse cold; decay and fall rapidly. Congested.
- Tongue: Red, cracked and bleeding. Palate-inflamed; varices on. Fetor. Bitter taste.

**Throat**

- Congestion with bleeding. Pain in, precedes fever etc. Sticking; pulsation; tingling. Paralytic or dry oesophagus. Constant hawking.
- Tonsils: Inflammation, softening, destruction; abscess on.

**Stomach**

- Desires cold water and sweetened drinks, milk. Aversion to bread, vegetables.
- Ravenous appetite, even during fever; with pruritus.
- Fatiguing hiccough or nausea from nervous debility.
- Some “working” in stomach and abdomen. A faint sick, sinking, collapsed feeling in stomach from abdominal, rectal or heart pains; before menses; about 10 a.m.
- Ulcer, pain better eructations. No digestion.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Deranged; from congestion (biliousness, torpor), to enlarged, cirrhosis.
- Flatulence: Three hours after eating; offensive; of the aged (*Carb-ac.*); incarcerated.
- Tenderness. Burning. Pains on side not laid on; > bending double, pressure.

## Rectum

- Weak, relaxed bowels; constipation rarely. Prolapse. Fissures. Painful Hemorrhoids, with pain in limbs.

## Urinary

- Renal congestion (*Ter.*); with dysmenorrhea.
- Bladder (congestion), urging with tenesmus, nausea, dyspnea and faintness.
- Acute galloping, grave diabetes with peripheral neuritis or motor paralysis; not metabolic, but from the lack of nervous support necessary thereto; juvenile.
- **Male**
- Intense blenorrrhea, with chordee. In coition, ejaculation slow and depressing. Impotency (*Stry.*).

## Female

- Menses: Capricious; sickening.
- Leucorrhea: Thick, purulent, offensive.
- Furor uterinus (nymphomania); ulcerated cervix or uterus; horny neck; itching, burning, smarting.
- Sterility. Abortion. Coitusphobia.
- Mammæ: Inflammation; abscess; cancer. Fissures and ulcers on nipples.

## Respiratory

- Aphonia, easy; in epileptics. Dyspnea from weariness (going towards paralysis) of respiratory motor nerves as from old age or in phthisis.
- Asthma; cardiac. Emphysema. Dry cough in wet weather.
- Catarrhal cough with coryza. Phthical conditions.

## Heart

- “Accelerated heart’s action from paralysis of inhibitory splanchnic fibres” (Farrington). Paralysis of vasomotor termini causing the blood vessels to dilate, thereby lessening the resistance to blood flow. (Threatened cardiac paralysis).
- Strange indescribable uneasy faint feeling inside; a distressing anguish in precordia. Tensive, lancinating pains. Myocarditis; after ‘flu (or from debility).

### Locomotor

- Neck: Feels constricted. Lancing pains on sides of. Painful contraction in spinal column.
- Arms: Feel nervous, lame, heavy; tremble; later paralyze. Weak fingers, of pianists (*Pib.*), Nails becomes soft and brittle.
- Legs: Restless in bed, must put them out, feel (weak and) nervous; tremulous, with stumbling gait; weak, bend like a bow. Sciatica with great stiffness. Corns.

### Skin

- Itching-burning-stinging-tickling. Liver spots (flat, brown-black spots); variegated spots; reticulate, ecchymosis. Extravasations. Sensitive. Scrofulous eczema; of infants. Boils, pustules. Scaly herpes. Miliary rash, scarlatina. Pemphigus. Urticaria. Febrile. (Carbuncle. Psoriasis).
- Ulcer: Indolent, malignant, corroding; in the aged from low vitality (*Bapt.*). Erysipelas- erratic, phlegmonous, gangrenous.
- Abscess: On gums; of tonsils; of liver; at anus; on breast; panaritium.

### Sleep

- Drowsy; cannot keep awake.
- Dreams: Of fire, business.

### Thermic

- All stages have shivering and ameliorated after eating.
- Chill: Begins in viscera with thirst. Vicious vomiting follows it.
- Heat: With black mouth, delirium and characteristic symptoms of the remedy (convulsions in paroxysms, fainting, yawning, stretching, heaviness of head, thirst and hunger, cyanosis, prostration, even paralysis). Cold head, hot hands; or vice versa.
- Sweat: Esp. at night; easy; copious.
- Types: Pernicious or miasmatic (polluted environment) fevers, constant chilliness and hammering headache (comparing well with *Bell.*, *Eucal.*). Septic, zymotic (*Bapt.*). Toxic influenza; sequelae with great weakness, shaky legs, thirst, feeling of heat inside (with sensitiveness to heat). (Hectic). "Rapid pulse of post-flu myocarditis" (Hayes).

- Afebrile adynamia (*Bapt.*).

## RELATIONS

- A cocktail of *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Dulc.*, *Eucal.* and *Gels.* A wet weather or old men's or chronic of *Bell.* A super *Bry.* A right sided *Naja.* A *Eucal.* with pronounced malignancy and paralysis. *Hydr.* is a specialized *Cur.* with destruction more advanced, but nerves not involved. *Aster.* is a reshuffled *Cur.*, probably an arterial *Cur.*, so is *Fago.*, a specialized, sthenic, nerve-free *Cur.*
- Compare: *Gels.* (*Cur.* is more hungry and thirsty, more bilious, more convulsive, less tremulous, less catarrhal; its aches are < lying (*Gels.* >) and > pressure; it has no emotional content of *Gels.* Both are similar in spasms, tabes and paralysis, but *Cur.* has destruction also; while *Gels.* stops at toxicity).
- *Stry.*, *Cur.*, *Phys.* and *Op.* form a group. *Stry.* has exaggerated reflexes, *Cur.* and *Phys.* diminished and *Op.* has loss of reflexes.
- Similar: *Ang.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Bufo.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Cond.*, *Crot-h.*, *Cysti.*, *Eucal.*, *Gels.*, *Guaj.*, *Helon.*, *Hippoz.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-p.*, *Naja*, *Nux-v.*, *Olnd.*, *Onos.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Plb.*, *Pyrog.*, *Sec.*, *Stram.*, *Stry.*, *Ter.*, *Verat-v.*, *Xan.*, *Zinc-s.*
- Related: *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Stry.*
- Antidotes: Bromine, Chlorine, *Stry.*
- It antidotes: Lead, *Naja*, Rabies vaccine, Strychnine, *Upa.*
- Follows well after: *Arn.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bell.*, *Led.* (bites), *Puls.*, *Spira.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Follow-well: *Bry.*, *Plb.*
- Chronic: *Aur-m(-n).*, *Bar-c.*, *Graph.*, *Plb.*
- Acutes: *Acon.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Verat-v.*
- Suggested symbiotics: *Carbn-s.*, *Eucal.*
- Collaterals: *Aster.*, *Eucal.*, *Fago.*, *Gels.*, *Med.*
- *Cur.* is psoro-sycotic like *Bufo.*

# CYPRIPEDIUM

*Lady's Slipper*

Cypr.

## Monogram

ECSTATIC. NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. WORMY. DEGENERATIVE.

## Region

Central Nervous System

Brain

Skin

## Worse

Night

Teething

Suppressed menses

Stimulants: Alcohol. Tea. Coffee

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Neurosis. Nervous disorders from over-excitement, teething, intestinal troubles (worms etc.). Disorders of gray nerve matter from mental over-exertion.

### Action

- Stage I: Excitement: Functional cerebral irritation with hyperesthesia. Ecstasy; crowding pleasant ideas, playful, exhilarated, impending brain disorder (convulsions). Intestinal irritation; from abuse of stimulants. Delirium tremens.
- Twitching in extremities; in typhoid; before convulsions. Trembling in limbs. Chorea.
- Reflex convulsions and epilepsy. Hysteria. (Catalepsy).
- Stage II: Depression: Neurasthenia, shattered nerves by long illness like gout, influenza or overuse of green tea or coffee. Changeable moods. Despondency. Melancholia. Indifference to everything (*Carb-v.*).

### Salient features

- Vertigo, then heaviness and dragging of left foot.

- Head: Headache after sight-seeing; during climaxis; in aged. Brain irritation; with diarrhea, resulting ultimately in hydrocephalus.
- Styes; esp. right lower lid.
- Dentition: Convulsions (*Cimic.*); sleepless; nervousness; cerebral congestion; intestinal irritation (*Scut.*). Worms.
- Dyspepsia: From overstudy, anxiety, grief; of aged; from abuse of tea, coffee.
- Spermatorrhoea, with melancholia.
- Amenorrhoea and hysteria. Vaginismus, with sleeplessness.
- Debility after gout.
- Sleepless: From stimulation or exhaustion, or debility (as after an acute illness or abortion). Happy sleeplessness; child wakeful, shrieks and starts playing.
- Skin: Rhus poisoning, eruptions.

## RELATIONS

- Pass. is a neurotic (hence deeper-acting) and neuralgic *Cypr.*
- *Kali-br.* and *Scut.* are intensified *Cypr.*
- Compare: *Anac.*, *Absin.*, *Ambr.*, *Avert.*, *Cann-i.*, *Coca*, *Coff.*, *Eup-a.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-br.*, *Passi*, *Scut.*, *Thea*, *Valer.*, *Zinc.*
- *Absin.* is a blend of *Cypr.* and *Passi.*
- Antidote to Rhus poisoning.

# DEOXYRIBONUCLEICUM ACIDUM

DNA

Des-ac.

## Monogram

SENSITIVE. BACKWARD. SCLEROTIC. CANCEROUS.  
DEPRAVED. ALLERGIC. NEURALGIC. GLANDULAR.

## Region

Bones. Joints

Nerves: sensory, sciatic

Blood

Head

Eyes

Glands

Skin

Side: Mostly left; right (neck & shoulder); right to left

### **Worse**

Movement

Weather: humid, cold

Night. Periodicity: morning, waking on; afternoon (head, eyes)

3 pm-8 pm. Evening (head)

Effects after poliomyelitis

Meals

Grief. Broken relations

### **Better**

Morning (mind)

Rest. Lying down. Lying in darkness

Pressure

Cold water

Urination

Riding in carriage

Stretching (back)

Warmth and massage

Sleep after

Closing eyes (head)

Music

## **GENERAL**

### **Introduction**

- DNA is a nucleic acid that contains the genetic instructions used in the development and functioning of all known living organism. The main role of DNA molecules is the long-term storage of information. DNA is often compared to a set of blueprints, like a recipe or a code, since it contains the instructions needed to construct other components of cells, such as proteins and RNA molecules.
- DNA is found in all living cells from bacteria and viruses, to plants, animals and humans.
- It is the basic unit of life and the
- carrier of all genetic material. It is the structured chemical molecule that is used to store, replicate and pass on the individual genetic

character of one individual to the next individual i.e. generation.

- It goes, hence, a long way to defining one's individual nature and characteristics.
- Basic Chemical compounds: Phosphoric acid. Sugar (Deoxyribose). Four Nitrogenous bases-two purines: adenine and guanine and two pyrimidines: thymine and cytosine.
- DNA is capable of self-replication.
- The elements carbon, oxygen, phosphorus, nitrogen and hydrogen are mirrored in DNA in one way or the other.
- Highlights:
- Depraved (like *Bufo*, *Carc.*). Physical and psychological slowness. Backwardness. Down syndrome. Cancerous conditions. General hypersensibility with asthenia. Difficulty in working but psychological improvement occurs as soon as the body fatigue wears off. Walks with tick, kicks her leg out involuntarily; was born with it.
- Auto-immune disorders; immuno-compromised patients.
- The cells in the brain that carry the messages don't work. Helpful in spina bifida (if given before birth). Good for genetic damage in male reproductive area.

### **Make-up**

- Hot tempered, nervous disposition. Psoric and allergic constitution.
- Children: Sincere but can't perform due to confusion. Born with extra chromosome. Children and adolescents mentally idiotic but sexually precocious (*Bar-m.*, *Bufo*).

### **Nerves**

- Hypersensitive to noise, light.
- Pains: Beating, pricking, stinging, splinter like, fracture like.
- Epilepsy.
- Patches of sclerosis.
- Neuritis and neuralgia; ophthalmic migraine; intercostal neuralgia.

### **Tissues**

- Inflammation: Soft tissues; connective tissues.
- Glands: Hypertrophy of prostate. Dysthyroidism with tendency to hyperthyroidism (Julian).

- Muscles: Weakness-asthenia. Asthenopia. Myopia. Cramps in calves, < night.
- Joints: Shoulder (left) painful. Acromio-clavicular joint. Torticollis, hip and shoulder arthrosis. Periarthritis of scapula and humerus.
- Blood: Peripheral circulatory complaints; hands cold during the day, hot in the evening. Leucopenia. Hemorrhage. Nightly acroparesthesia. Gums bleeding < brushing teeth. Sudden flushes of heat followed by great weakness.
- Bones: Diffused pains of long bones. Fractures repair slowly. Osteomyelitis.

DNA Characters	Remedy Characters
<p>1. DNA double stranded.</p> <p>2. Genetic code- Importance of DNA lies in its ability to control the formation of other substances in the cell.</p> <p>3. Almost all DNA is located in the nucleus of the cell and yet most of the functions of the cell are carried out in the cytoplasm. Here RNA (formation of which is controlled by DNA of nucleus) works as intermediatery. DNA →Protein synthesis Through RNA</p>	<p>1. Sense of duality.</p> <p>2. Fear of loss of control. It's about control in knowing the time and keeping pace with time. Theme of creativity, leadership. Rigid. Matter of fact attitude.</p> <p>3. Felt very motivated to get the things done. Courageous and overcoming obstacles.</p>

DNA Characters	Remedy Characters
<p>4. DNA genetic system also controls cell reproduction. Central theme of life is the DNA genetic system. Single cell controlled (Ovum) → by DNA</p> <p>Whole function of body.</p> <p>5. Replication of DNA:</p> <p>a. Both strands are active.</p> <p>b. Requires enzymes (DNA polymerase and DNA ligase) for replication and phosphates to energize the attachments.</p> <p>c. Formation of each new DNA strand occurs simultaneously in 100s of segments of helix.</p> <p>d. Each newly formed strand of DNA remains attached by hydrogen bonding to the original DNA strand i.e. used as templates.</p> <p>e. DNA about 6 cm in length. It would be impossible to uncoil new DNA helixes from each other. Some special mechanism exists that periodically cut each helix along its entire length.</p>	<p>4. Ubiquitous role. Sense of responsibility.</p> <p>5. a. Mundane worker. b. Very dedicated. Will take the help of others for accomplishing goal. Principled but loving.</p> <p>c. Doesn't want to be idle. Overcomes obstacles.</p> <p>d. Maintaining relations. Wants relations, something that will last. Forsaken. Sense of isolation and separation.</p> <p>e. Imperious need to fix a work programmed. Rigidity. Tenacity. A special individual.</p>

## Mind

- Fears: Of ghost (*Phos.*), of accidents (*Arg-n.*).
- Anxiety: Diffuse (*Kali-c.*); associated with fears. Apprehensive. Failures make him indecisive, anxious and restless. Fear-anxiety-restlessness-isolation, produce the state where he develops the feeling 'wants to go home' (like *Bry.*). But *Bry.* has this feeling out of insecurity and *Bry.* is dry (mentally and physically) while *DNA* has attachment-commitment and at home he can drain himself smoothly.
- Performance: A knowledge hunter (like *Sulph.*); thirst for knowledge is so intense that he becomes committed to be after it and to do necessary work (*Aur.*). Uses all his forces to achieve the targets. A truth seeker (*Caust.*). Often takes up challenges beyond his capacities and suffers from responsibilities (*Carc.*). He knows very well his needs but still torn between emotions and duties. Need to hold the situation and hence has to be rigid and strong (*Carc.*), lest he will lose the control.
- Relations: Wants to maintain relations. Wants to keep the relations long lasting. Cut off relations lead to isolated feeling but he doesn't like to blame others. *DNA* needs warmth and affection and the proving have yielded > warmth and massage. Affectionate (like *Carc.*), but not passionate (unlike *Lach.*). *DNA* chain has to be strong for survival, for attachment and any groove, any weakness, any break, any weak link could produce disintegration and could have devastating effects manifested at three basic levels: Form, Function and Structure.
- *DNA* is indicated for the one who has lost his soulmate or the dear one.
- It is interesting to note that *DNA* doesn't get nasty or possessive in relations though he needs relations badly. It is here that venoms like snakes or spiders make difference. Venoms are more pushing, possessive and even uncontrolled in relations. Rather the feeling for *DNA* is 'I can't stand up for myself. Everybody pushes me around'.
- Hates his self-image on looking in the mirror (*Lac-c., Nat-m.*).
- Swinging of mood. Emotional instability.

- Delusions: He will break in two and lower half won't be able to walk. Birth of an extraordinary elephant. Sees big rat that it could eat puppy. That he is playing with serpents hanging from the ceiling. Sees group of 3 friendly yellow snakes, but they won't bite.
- Duality; confident and courageous but emotionally vulnerable and timid (like *Lyc.*).
- Bipolarity: Sexual mania and diminished libido. Very intelligent and stupid. Rigidity and Flexibility. Clarity of mind and Confusion. Industrious and sluggish (*Adam.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Subject to headaches (like *Lac-c.*, *Nat-m.*). < 3 pm to 8 pm, 11 am, 1 pm, movement; > lying down, with hands under the nape of neck; pulsating; with desire to go to stool which, however, doesn't >; with nausea after wine.
- Alopecia.

### Mouth

- Scorbutic gums. Gingivitis.
- Thick, white coating over the whole tongue reaching even the edges.

### Throat

- Splinter like, raw feeling < morning on waking, 6 pm. esp. on l. side; > cold water, swallowing.

### Eyes:

- Fatigue.
- Persistent bilateral conjunctivitis.
- Bright spots before the eyes, which disappear when closed, appearing around 10-30 am and last for about an hour. Difficult distant vision.

### Stomach

- Craving for tobacco, marijuana, coffee, tea, pumpkin and potato with tahini (sesame seed paste), sweets.
- Averse to red meat and heavy food.

- Hunger pangs between meals. Pain in epigastrium, distension, > on waking up. Burning in stomach and oesophagus. Anorexia.
- DNA increases the appetite and helps put on weight.

**Abdomen**

- Disorders of liver and pancreas.
- Flatulence and rumbling.

**Rectum**

- Tendency to constipation; dry, dark stool.
- Diarrohea, after meals.

**Urinary**

- Irregular urination, on 3<sup>rd</sup> day; scanty with yellow urine, copious with pale; between 3 pm to 7 pm.
- Male:
- Cancer of prostate.

**Extremities**

- Pain in l. shoulder, < movement, moving the arm forwards or backwards. Painful arm, < pressure, cold and damp. Frozen shoulder, esp. l.

**Sleep**

- Insomnia (*Carc.*). Can't fall asleep. Light sleep, unrefreshing. Wakes up several times during the night, talks and tosses and turns in sleep. Wakes to find himself out of bed in the middle of the night, standing up, after a feeling of impact or diving down.
- Dreams: Lustful, erotic. People in a medium size boat being carried to their mooring place. People in a small boat being carried by the tide. Being in a car and I am driving a couple of people on a highway. But the flow of traffic led to a supermarket car park. Hence embarrassed, better to go with the flow and pretend it never happened.

**Skin**

- Eczematous dermatitis; near margins of anus; with burning and oozing. Anal eczema, with burning and oozing.
- Loss of pedicles. Inflammatory folliculitis of thighs. Burns, Psoriasis. Seborrhoea.

- Skin cancer on forehead inflamed, smarting and stinging.

## RELATIONS

- Antidote: *Sep.*
- Analogues: *Carc.*, *Med.*, *Tub.*, *Syph.*
- Comparison with nosodes: *Carc.* is like a brother. Both have family tree of multi-miasmatic diseases esp. syphilitic; both have past history of multi-infections, both take on responsibilities beyond their capacities; both stick up to honesty and both want to keep up harmonious relations with others. *Carc.* is more balanced than *DNA*, *DNA* is emotionally unstable. *Med.* is sycotic *DNA*. It shares backwardness, dwarfism, mongolism and early sexual awakening of adolescents. Both are inquisitive, vivacious, touchy and restless. *Tub.* is precursor to *DNA* in the sense that when tubercular miasm activates the latent miasmatic activity and there is no response to *Tub*, one can think to interpolate a dose of *DNA* to control the miasmatic energy. *Syph* is counterpart of *DNA*. Think of *DNA* when the syphilitic miasmatic activity has begun influencing the system and structural damage is supervening.
- Remedies that put soul in their work: *Carc.*, *Caust.*, *Sil.*
- *Sulph.* and *Lyc.* are sincere but can be charlatan. *Lyc.* has fear of responsibility while *DNA* accepts challenges beyond his capacities. *Lyc.* keeps a distance and maintains his space in relations. *DNA* finds it difficult to cut off relations. *Lyc.* has discrepancy between body and mind, body is weak though mind is keen.
- Truth seeker group: *Carc.*, *Caust.*, *Sil.*, *Lyc.*, *Sulph.* *Carc.* is honest and wants to explore nature, spirituality etc. *Caust.* engages himself in social work and tries to find out who is responsible for injustice. *Sil.* is refined and is after spiritual truth. He avoids and fears being engaged in deceitful acts. *Lyc.* is of many types. Idealistic *Lyc.* engages himself in being a truth seeker. Non-idealistic and pseudo-intellectual *Lyc.* (they are ample in society) spends his energy in pompous behavior and in fondling his high-self image.
- Work committed group: *AURUMS* and *KALIS*. But *AURUMS* are depressive and if they experience failure in work, they get deeply

disappointed and develop suicidal disposition. Out of KALIS, *Kali-a*, *Kali-c*. and *Kali-bi*. are more committed to work.

- Also Compare: *Brachy-s*. (*Brachypelma smithi* i.e. Mexican redknee tarantula), *Plut-n*. (*Plutonium nitricum*), *Lacer* (*Lacerta agilis* i.e. Sand lizard), *Scorp*. (*Scorpio europaeus* i.e. European scorpion), *Van-p*. (*Vanilla planifolia* from the family Orchidaceae). *Brachy-s*'s workaholicism is with spider agility. *Plut-n*. is a deeper *Arg-n*., the *nitricum* element plays a role of panic, threatening state of the mind and severe anxiety that drives the patient to maniacal work. *Lacer*. works as if absorbed and doesn't pay attention to the world outside. *Scorp*. possesses enormous energy and is driven by competitiveness. *Vani's* mania for work is for the sake of his high self-image, which he tries desperately to maintain.
- *Phos*. is more spontaneous and open than *DNA*. Both are intuitive and affectionate. Both reciprocate love and there is always give and take relationship.
- Compare also: *Aeth*. (idiocy), *Bar-c*. (idiocy, glandular, confusion), *Bufo* (backward, epilepsy, depraved, sexually active), *Anac*. (bipolarity-*Anac*. two wills-rather two impulses and is explicitly destructive. It lacks in morality while *DNA* is opposite, it follows morality in a rigid manner).

### Summary

- An important multi-miasmatic remedy of great potentiality. One of the basic remedies of human species that carry on the miasmatic forces.
- One of the neglected intercurrents. When a case comes to standstill and there is no improvement even with well-selected remedies, think of *DNA*.
- Indicated when more genetic load is present in a case. With activation of the fundamental miasm in an otherwise calm case where a case is marching ahead to progressive pathology, think of *DNA*.
- Auto-immune disorders.
- Must be considered in cases of cancer, mongolism, manic-depressive psychosis, psoriasis, tumors and cysts, leukemia, Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, multiple sclerosis,

diabetes, rheumatoid arthritis, osteoporosis, hyperthyroidism/hypothyroidism, obesity, bulimia, hormonal disorders, arteriosclerosis etc.

## DIGITALIS

*Digitalis Purpurea; Foxglove*

**Dig.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. BILIOUS. DROPSICAL. EMACIATED.  
EPILEPTIC. COLD. COLLAPSY. HEARTY. AGED.  
NEURALGIC. RHEUMATIC. GOUTY. NEUROTIC.

### Region

Neuro-circulation: Vagus. Solar plexus  
Stomach; upper digestive tract. Liver. Lungs. Eyes  
Vasomotor nerves  
Heart: Right side; muscles  
Blood vessels, esp. veins  
Joints  
Kidneys. Prostate  
Pancreas  
Spleen  
Mucous membranes

### Worse

Rising up (heart). Sitting upright (dyspnoea). Lying on left side. Crossing limbs  
Motion. Exertion. Strain. Mountaineering  
Heat  
Cold air, weather. Cold drinks and food  
Change of weather  
Night. Waking in morning  
Breakfast. High living  
Coition. Sexual excesses  
Abuse of tobacco, wine  
Coal-tar drugs (keratoplastics), vitamins, aspirin  
Music  
Shock. Fright. Grief. Bad news. Disappointment in love

**Better**

Rest. Lying flat on back. Sitting up

Walking (during anxiety, strangury)

Cool air

Fasting

Eating

Discharges: Eructations. Diuresis. Diphoresis

**GENERALS****Action**

- Through the pneumogastric and vasomotor nerves, acts profoundly on the muscular substance of the heart and arteries producing debility and atony of these tissues even to paralysis, irregularities of circulation or depressed circulation, (or increased arterial tension), slow intermittent pulse, functional derangements in digestive apparatus: Liver, brain, kidneys. Various indefinite or unaccountable symptoms of a weak, slow heart.
- Its greatest indication is in failure of compensation and esp. when auricular fibrillation has set in. Auricular flutter and fibrillation, subsequent to rheumatic fever.

**Nerves**

- Weakness: In morning, < rising; after dinner. Extreme lassitude and trembling. Least exertion (even eating) prostrates. After coition. Sudden total sinking of strength (*Ars.*), with sweat. Gradual decline of strength and vital heat. General weakness as if all parts of the body were exhausted. Collapse: shock, slow pulse, sweat, one hand cold; bluish face, swollen veins, syncope.
- Faintness: Associated with nausea; in stomach as if dying.
- Numbness: Tingling in arms and fingers; fingers go to sleep easily, frequently; creeping all over skin; left arm (with heart), toes, nates and lower limbs.
- Neuralgias: Eyes, face, shoulders, feet etc. Lightning-like pains of locomotor ataxia.
- Epileptic fits. Hiccough in paroxysms. Convulsions: Head retracted, syncope, collapse. Uremic convulsions.

- Paralysis: One-sided; of organs; of left arm.

### Tissues

- Emaciation: Wasting of body in proportion to mental recuperation.
- Old age: Weak heart, cold extremities (gradual decline of natural heat of body), enlarged prostate, penis cold and flaccid, pneumonia, residual urine. Lecherous old men.
- Dropsy: Due to heart not pumping adequately; heart sympathizes from other causes. Dropsy in newborn (*Apis*). Commences in feet, more left, < daytime, exertion, standing, > morning, night. Nightly swelling of right hand and of fingers (clubbing). Dropsies of abdomen, uterus, genitals, scrotum, chest. Fatty swelling of knees. Oedema about eyelids, of lower eyelids (not in *Calc.*, upper lids and under lower lids (*Kali-c.*); of face (*Apis*); knees, legs, ankles and feet; lungs. Effusion in pleura, brain. Is a diuretic, not directly but heart stimulating kidneys: increased activity of left ventricle producing increased fluxion to kidneys, thus removing dropsies.
- Sebaceous glands, ulceration.
- Blue: Skin, eyelids, lips, tongue; cyanosis.
- Brown: Tongue, sordes, urine, stool, skin complexion.
- Congestion: Passive congestion of lungs (or pneumonia) from weakened dilated heart; brain (delirium, coma); liver; eyes. Hyperemia (rush of blood) to lower limbs (to fingers, toes?).
- Gout: Affecting heart; nodosities. White swelling of joints. Stiffness. Rheumatic pain in joints.

### Injuries

- After cut or wound: Sluggish flow of dark, thick blood.
- Collapse after rat-bite, left side colder, can't lie on left side, nausea, formication and excessive trembling, cold limbs and sweat; desires fanning, pulse slow, wiry, weak, constipation, cyanosis.

### Reaction

- Diuresis; diarrhea; diaphoresis.

### Mind

- Psychoneurosis: Sad, depressed and low spirited. Neurasthenia; wants to be alone, tries to escape if others force themselves upon

her; great anxiety like from troubled conscience; anxiety with great fear of future, < at 6 p.m.; with trembling and slow pulse; melancholia intermits; hard to understand, can't express feelings well; with gastric-hepatic troubles after disappointed love. Alcoholic mania and melancholia (< music), delirium, pain in pit of stomach, indigestion, high living.

- Restless; great love of labor; must walk about (when nervous); overworked mind.
- Grief: Shock; palpitation, pain in left chest and arm, enlarged heart (or dilated, hypertrophied). Every shock is registered in epigastrium; sinking in epigastrium; as bad news. Unhappy love (anguish). After grief: extreme dryness of lips, no thirst, no urine, cold extremities, oedema. After grief: extreme dryness of lips, no thirst, no urine, cold extremities, oedema.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Brain feels weak and fatigued, with vertigo, because of a weak heart unable to stimulate it sufficiently, with anxiety and weakness in limbs. Brain seems to oscillate in the cranium. Vertigo during anxiety, ascending, looking upwards, on rising, stooping, walking.
- A sudden crashing noise (as from breaking glass) within the head, with frightened starting up esp. in nervous prostration or in threatened epilepsy.
- Passive hyperemia of brain; in pneumonia; in alcoholics. More for apoplexy (nervous or serous) than paralysis.
- Cerebral meningitis: Effusion, cold extremities, cold sweat, albuminuria (*Hell.*), slow, intermittent and irregular pulse, pulls her hair.
- Headache < lying down; in warm room; midnight. Pain in forehead after ice-cream, in head on drinking cold water, settles in forehead and extending down nose.

### Eyes

- Ocular troubles after tobacco.
- Inflammation of eyes after suppressed catarrh; of eyelids; of meibomian glands.

- Pupils dilated, worse right side; insensible.
- Detached retina: from effusion in eyes; anemia. Amaurotic congestion of retina; A. apparently from disturbed (or weak) circulation. Anemia of the optic nerve. Squint.
- Unnatural alterations in the (sense of ) sight. Tears scalding, after walking against wind, in cool draft or from exposure to bright light.
- Change in acuity of perception of green. Everything appears green (*Phos.*). Objects appear doubled, yellow or greenish, silvered or there is a haze of many colors. Sparks of colors before the eyes, colorblind for shades of green. Wavering stripes. Hovering dark bodies like flies. Cloudy vision.
- Painless opacity of lens (cataract).

### Ears

- Hissing noise as of boiling water. Ringing after coitus.

### Nose

- Coryza and hoarseness; dry than fluent. Epistaxis.

### Face

- Puffiness. Dry. Parched lips and (tongue and) mouth with thirst.
- Venosity: Blue distended veins on lids, ears, lips and tongue.

### Mouth

- Excessive flow of saliva, < night, during nervous fever; or utterly dry.
- Taste: Mawkish, insipid or bitter; sweet with constant ptyalism; putrid after coitus; sour to everything.
- Aphthae. Stomatitis.
- Tongue clean during dyspepsia.

### Stomach

- Desire for sour drinks, bitter foods, beer. Loss of appetite with violent thirst. Thirstless during fevers; with scanty urine and dry mouth. Continuous thirst with dry lips and mouth (diabetes from high living).
- After meals: Excessive prostration of strength. Weakness in stomach as if it were sinking away or as if life would vanish. After the contents of stomach reach down, terrible uneasiness and pain

for 1 or 2 hours. Feeling of deathly weakness or great emptiness of stomach just before going to sleep. Feels best when stomach is empty (fasting); or (in diabetes) must eat to overcome weakness.

- Worse after: Cold food; or drink; after breakfast; ice-cream.
- Disordered stomach: From excessive venery (or even a stray coitus); high living; alcoholism; alcoholics who try to break off even after a small quantity of food, or even from mere sight or smell with clean tongue; lassitude and trembling; sleep uneasy, unrefreshing and nightmares; surface and extremities cold and blue; bowels confined; urine dark and scanty; dry lips, mouth and tongue; eructations amel.; pulse slow/rapid; but intermitting (much like *Carb-v.*).
- Deathly nausea, a sinking, goneness, faintness, apprehensive or qualmishness (*Mag-c.*); associated with liver or cardiac troubles (*Jug-c.*); after a bad news; before convulsions; odor of cooking food unbearable. An unpleasant sensation in pit of stomach (like *Naja*, narcotic). Faintness beginning in stomach. Tenderness of epigastrium.
- Vomiting (and nausea) from portal engorgement; by mouthfuls; from cerebral action of the pneumo-gastric; extremely sour; followed by cold sweat (sea/car sickness).
- Sense of extreme anxiety or deathly anguish felt in the epigastrium. Every shock (as a bad news) strikes there; it goes through the body like an electric current. > eructations; sitting up.

### Abdomen

- Liver: Soreness and hardness in region of liver. Congested. Enlarged liver, from organic heart disease (CCF). Jaundice due to liver not taking from the blood the elements necessary for bile formation; liver fails to remove the coloring matter of bile from the blood and not (due to) retention of bile by obstruction; due to abuse of (*digitalis*) wine; from induration and hypertrophy of the irritable liver; with drowsiness, bitter taste, soreness, irregular pulse.
- Pain in descending colon and under left false ribs. Pain from aneurysm of aorta.
- Fullness in abdomen. Ascites; with attacks of faintness.

- Hernia: Incarcerated. Dragging in pelvis, externally into testicles, with pressure.
- Flatulence: Causing tension; incarcerated. Anxiety in hypochondria with tension and constriction.
- Retracted abdomen; at umbilicus (like *Plb.*). Colic; griping, in umbilical region (*Plb.*).

### Rectum

- Diarrhea: Accompanied by violent beating of heart; with sinking in stomach, faintness before and after stools; every other morning, at same hour coldness and slight chill followed by diarrhea. Cough and diarrhea alternate. Dropsy; cold sweat after stool, intermittent pulse, drowsiness.
- Stools: White, pasty, putty like; blood tinged mucus (dysentery).

### Urinary

#### *Kidneys:*

- “*Dig.* has a specific venous relation to kidneys and may act as a palliative in nephritis.”
- Venous hyperemia. Irritation, followed by granular degeneration. Contracted kidneys.
- Nephritis, acute: Anasarca, edema of lungs, general nervous prostration, effusion from weakness of vessels and diminished force of circulation, jaundice, amaurosis, edema of genitals, slow intermitting pulse, threatened renal failure.
- Nephritis, chronic: Edema of lungs, scanty or suppressed urine, threatened heart failure after failure of renal function; uremic poisoning with drowsiness, stupor and convulsions, urine suppressed; vomiting.

#### *Bladder:*

- Inflammation esp. neck; fruitless urging or urination does not end it. Tenesmus vesici et recti. Pain as if a straw were being thrust back and forth, or throbbing; > lying (on back); sensation of burning and contraction (narrow) at neck. Sense of fullness even after urinating. Strangury, has to walk about in distress, incessant urging (more at night) with precordial anxiety and anxiety after urination.

*Prostate:*

- Prostate cancer: Oliguria, jaundice, cold body, slow, intermittent pulse. Enlarged: in senile subjects (use in 6c); impotence; lascivious thoughts (in aged); heart troubles; weak limbs; inflamed. With dribbling urination.

*Urine:*

- High colored and scanty; scanty and copious alternately; yellowish brown, dark brown, reddish brown (mahogany); brick-dust sediment; scanty and colorless; copious; increased specific gravity.
- Diabetes from high living (*Ant-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*).

**Male**

- Gonorrhea: Inflammation of upper portion of urethra and neck of bladder and prostate, strangury, burning in urethra, purulent bright yellow discharge. Gonorrheal urethritis.
- From sexual excesses, onanism, coition, gonorrhea: Debility, impaired digestion, palpitation, dyspnea at night, severe pain in precordial region, pain in chest, weak legs (and arms), weak memory, foul taste in mouth, headache, roaring in ears, (vertigo); yellow eyes, nausea and bilious vomiting, urine at times whitish, urethral burning, seminal emissions, palpitation from slight exertion, slow fever towards evening, trembling of limbs, in chest; nightmares.
- Hydrocele; left side; with scanty, albuminous urine (walks about in great distress).
- Early morning erections. Atonic night losses. Lascivious thoughts, in old men, though impotent.
- After coitus: Indigestion; pain in heart.

**Female**

- Nausea and vomiting of pregnancy.
- Abortion.
- Dysmenorrhea: Anorexia, thirst, labored breathing, great anxiety and fear of suffocation drive her out of bed at night, edema of feet and ankles (esp. left), labia, abdomen; cold limbs, diminished urine (even when not albuminous), veins distended of legs (esp. left), jugular, (symptoms of C.C.F.).

- Suppressed menses, with cough and blood from lungs (heart troubles). Every four weeks, after menses: edema of face and legs, apnea, scanty urine, palpitation etc.
- Puberty: Face violet, distended veins of eyes, ears, lips, tongue, irregular heart's action.
- Nymphomania, with slow pulse. Pruritus in diabetes.

## Respiratory

- Frequent painless hoarseness. General desire to take a deep breath (sigh) which temporarily relieves the sense of suffocation. Fear of suffocation at night. On dropping off to sleep the breath seems to fade away, he wakes up with a gasp as if to catch breath, feet edema, esp. left. Respiration irregular with sighs and deep breaths; catching, during sleep.
- Asthma: Cardiac (*Aspidin.*); of hydrothorax; </> lying. Persons who suffered from inflammation of serous membranes, esp. from pleurisy and consequently become anemic with oppression in centre of chest. Diaphragmitis (of opposite crura).
- Dyspnea: < eating, coughing, writing, walking, sitting bent forward; > cool open air; sitting up right.
- Cough: With pain in shoulders and arms. Dry cough, the more he coughs the deeper he has to breath. Sympathetic with gastric affections. Worse: Cold drinks, eating.
- Expectoration: Muco-bloody (hypostatic congestion of lungs), bloody (passive congestion of lungs or vicarious) blood tinged, boiled starch, prune juice (pneumonia), copious (catarrh), sweetish, grayish.
- Inflammation with chronic bronchitis. Broncho-pneumonia with paralysis of the pneumo-gastric nerve. Senile pneumonia, dry cough or only prune – juice expectoration, cyanosis, heart weak, cold extremities, deathly nausea or gone sensation in epigastrium, (edema pedis). Pleurisy, serous forms, especially ill rheumatic cases with Bright's disease; from hyperemia of kidneys. Passive congestion of lungs dependent on a weakened dilated heart or failing myocardium. Diaphragmitis, grasping pain.
- Pulmonary or laryngeal catarrh. Chronic catarrhs, in tubercular persons, esp. in phthisis florida, abnormalities in heart's action.

- Pains: “Seemingly rheumatic pains.” Soreness in chest. Tension in chest. Contractive pain in chest. Smarting in chest. Congestion in chest. Sensation of weakness proceeding from the stomach; can’t even talk; < riding in a carriage, coughing, breathing, walking. Aching. Pressing. Sore (on coughing).

### Heart and circulation

- VEINS distended in eyes, lips, tongue. Venous passive congestion, cold skin, edema pedis; from cardiac anomalies; C. C. F. Varicose veins.
- Cyanosis: From non-closure of foramen ovale; any movement causes fainting; > symptoms.
- Arterial tension increased; with slow pulse or low A.T. with rapid pulse.
- Trembling in heart, evening while sitting; after coition.
- Weak heart; with liver or sexual symptoms; at puberty. Heart symptoms, without rheumatism, flatulence or hysteria (of the classical quartet) but Boericke says, “auricular flutter and fibrillation after rheumatic fever”. Atonic weakness of muscles of heart and muscular coats of arteries. Heart has lost its force; beats more frequent and intermittent, sometimes irregular; irritable heart of tobacco (after myocardial infarct, dilated). Weakness and dilatation of myocardium.
- Cardiac failure after fever (e.g. influenza, TB, malaria or pneumonia); when asystole is present. Orthopnea (*Queb.*). Sinking after bad news, coition, or shock. Sudden sensation as if heart stood still, with anxiety and oppression or would stop beating if he got up or moved.
- Inflammations: Of heart muscles; coming on insidiously or sudden. Sudden cases of myo,-endo,-or pericarditis; fluttering, dropsy, effusion. Effusion from weakness of vessels and diminished force of circulation.
- Pains: Dull uneasiness in various parts of the cardiac region with sensation of weakness in forearm; with cold sweat, with palpitation. Feeling of slight confusion of heart esp. on moving, with painful sensation of weakness in wrist and forearm. Pain in heart extending to head, throat, left shoulder, left arm; from mental emotions such as from unhappy love; bad news; anxiety; fright;

shock; any excitement; after coition or bodily exertion; sometimes even without any apparent cause. Heart sprains: pain, collapse and asthenia from any great strain as chopping wood, firing engines, parturition etc. Sudden attack of angina pectoris brought on by exertion or careless quick movements esp. of arms (lifting etc.) upward or even causeless. Pain in sternum and between ribs, whole left side (pressing, sore). Oppression, uneasiness, anguish, sinking in pit, tingling in arm and fingers, nightmares, dyspnea. With sweat or > by sweat, or not >.

- Anxiety and oppression/palpitation at heart, must get up and walk about; or < moving about (Repertory). Violent pulsation of heart, especially at night, when the great anxiety and fear of suffocation drives her out of bed.
- Palpitation: Originating in grief; with pain in left chest and arm; from excitement or exertion (of arms), stooping, onanism, ascending.
- Organic heart diseases; great weakness and sinking of strength, faintness, foldness of skin, < any exertion. Loud venous murmurs. Bright de souffé.
- Enlarged heart. Acute dilatation. Secures compensation in hypertrophy. Slow fibrillation with urinary symptoms (renal failure). Enfeebled heart with or without valvular complication.
- Degeneration: Fatty; myocardium.
- Pulse: Slow, but also rapid, intermittent (misses every 3<sup>rd</sup> beat), irregular on exertion. Slow pulse in recumbent position, but irregular and dicrotic on sitting up.
- “Heart worn” with intermittent pulse and congestion to head.

### Back

- Spinal anemia from seminal loss.

### Extremities

- Frequent sudden stiffness of fingers. Weakness of upper limbs; forearm, < afternoon. Weakness of knees, of legs. Heaviness or paralytic weakness of left arm; tingling; numbness.
- Burning in legs as if red hot wire thrust through it.
- Painful stiffness of trunk and limbs, < thighs, of neck or back; fingers; of joints after sitting, > walking, < ascending (knees).

- Painful swelling in various joints; gouty, paralytic pains and weakness. Rheumatic pains; moving towards heart.

### Skin

- Elastic white swelling of the whole body. White toe tips due to peripheral circulatory incompetence.
- Blue, doughy, itching and jaundiced; purplish.

### Sleep

- Desire to lie flat on bed with no pillow.
- Drowsiness, even stupor.
- At night frequent waking in a fright, as from a dream, as if he fell from a height or into water.
- Nightmares: Wakes in great anguish from terrifying dreams. Frequent startled awaking at night, from noise as if some glass crashed. Epileptic aura.

### Thermic States

- Chill: Coldness of the whole frame; of limbs; genitals; feet, during micturition. Chill < 5 pm; begins in termini, swollen veins, blue lips and eyelids, anorexia, pulse slow, cold one arm, hot the other. *Dig.* patients may require *Chin.* after malarial fevers. Tertian intermittent. Uncovering <.
- Sweat: Clammy cold all over, but warm (or none) on palms. Night sweats; one sided; only on forehead, exhausting; with attack of sinking. Free perspiration > heart symptoms (or no >).
- Heat: Slow nervous fevers. Hectic fever. Typhoid, bad odor from nose. Never well since scarlet fever; all colors appear green, eyelids and sexual organs oedematous, noises in head like boiling water, palpitation < night, tender soles.
- Sudden flushes of heat, at climacteric (irregular circulation).

### RELATIONS

- *Calc-ar.* is a milder, simplified *Dig.* minus uremia, but with malignant tendency.
- *Carb-v.* a counterpart; flatulence, venosity, scanty urine, cold limbs, dry lips, collapse same; but in *Carb-v.* weakness is > eating and is thirstless.
- *Hell.* acts primarily on brain and then on kidneys. *Dig.* first on

heart then on kidneys or vice versa. Action on (solar plexus) epigastrium is less pronounced in *Hell*.

- *Iber.* (Post-flu cardiatory). *Coffin* (A direct heart stimulant and diuretic. Threatened heart failure. Neuralgia).
- Incompatible: *Chin.* ["It increases the anxiety caused by digitalis" (crude). After malaria where *Chin.* was needed but not taken, *Dig.* symptoms (angina etc.) may develop], *Nit-s-d.*
- Abuse of digitalis: *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Laur.*, *Lycps-v.*, *Nux-v.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*
- Similar: *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Apis*, *Apoc.*, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Crat.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lycps.*, *Nat-m.*, *Olnd.*
- Compatible: *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cham.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Verat.*
- Antidoted by: *Camph.*, *Chin.*, vegetable acids, vinegar, infusion of galls, ether.

## DIOSCOREA VILLOSA

*Wild Yam*

**Dios.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. NEUROTIC. GOURMET. FLATULENT.  
NEURALGIC. NEURASTHENIC. RHEUMATIC.

### Region

Sympathetic system  
Splanchnic nerves and plexi (visceral organs)  
Cardiac plexus  
Solar plexus; vagus  
Umbilical plexus  
Spinal cord  
Adrenal cortex  
Left side

### Worse

After sleep; during sleep; post midnight (2, 3 am)  
Periodically  
Sitting up (faintness)  
Lying. Motion. Jerk (headache, sciatica). Lifting. Bending forward

Eating; long after; gluttony, pastry, milk  
 Tea abuse. Lead. Starches  
 Onanism

### Better

Open air  
 Warmth; warm drinks  
 Motion (heart, abdomen, sciatica)  
 Pressure  
 Riding. Walking in open air  
 Bending backward  
 Eructations  
 Eating

### GENERALS

- A congestive irritant (like *Bell.*; *Olnd.* a congestive depressant, *Ambr.* an irritable depressant).
- The symptoms mostly play in visceral organs.
- Pains: Flatulent or irritative. Gripping; sharp; twinging; band-like; darting; suddenly arise and cease and change place; radiating to distant (or not correlated) parts: in left little finger, in left sternomastoid, in left shoulder, left forearm; paroxysmal; remittent (returning regularly); periodical; with shuddering; reflex pains e.g. chest or heart pain referred from stomach. Painful stage of several diseases, esp. in visceral organs.
- Numbness: Localized, in limbs; in left hand; fingers; in head; sciatica; with paralysis. Pricklings internally.
- Cramps: In (flexures of) fingers, toes; alternate with uterine (or chest) pains.
- Restless, trembling, faint feeling (with colic, after stool. Compare *Rob.*). Restless after 2 a.m.
- Weakness: < ascending; tottering gait; languid, tired, sinking feeling; after onanism (esp. in back, knees).
- Faintness: Nightly (< on sitting up), with tingling and numbness (< lying, not on back); before headache; at stool; after starchy food (*Lyc.*, *Rob.*); during colic.
- Chorea: With seminal emissions.
- Joints: Weak, stiff, painful and lame esp. knees; hamstrings feel shortened- contracted. Elbow pain alternates with knee pain.

**Mind**

- Nervous and easily upset; irritable; depressed, after seminal emissions; confused. Great depression of spirits. Feels tired; yet still keeps walking around room.
- Troubles are not psychogenic (unlike *Ambr.*).
- Averse to women; to conversation (*Nat-p.*). Fear of people; in crowd
- Calls things by wrong names. Uses wrong words, opposite, putting right for left or vice versa.
- Restlessness, > walking (*Arg-n.*).

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: Falling backward or to side (right); while eating; from onanism; with goneness in stomach.
- Dull pains, < after dinner. Fullness. Squeezing or crushing pains. With: Coryza, dry mouth, nausea (dyspeptic headache). < (or >) pressure; > motion.

**Ears**

- Pressing or squeezing, sharp or dull pain before or behind ears, extends to angles of jaws; < jerk (like coughing or blowing nose).
- Buzzing in head. Sudden stopped up feeling.

**Nose**

- Bad smell in nose as in bilious fever patients; bad smells retained long.
- Nasal congestion, as of incipient cold, much sneezing, nose dry or watery discharge. Ascending cold.
- Epistaxis; left.

**Face**

- Pain in left lower jaw. Soreness in parotids.
- Lips dry; commisateurs sore.
- Little pimples with black heads.

**Mouth**

- Sticky mucus in, yet dry, sans thirst (*Puls.*). Taste mostly bitter. Salivation during sleep, in morning (Allen). Swollen gums.

- Sore sides, tip of tongue; feels burnt; coated brown or pale yellow. Sore gums, palate.

### Throat

- Cold begins in throat, then ascends/descends. Dry, burning, smarting, sore. Constricted band like feeling. Throat colds, see Thermic. Pain in left sternomastoid.

### Stomach

- Gastric troubles from indiscretion in diet: Over or wrong eating (*Nux-v.*), e.g. old cheese, raw fruit, un- or half-cooked foods, 'yam, potatoes, fasting (or overeating after it), fats, milk, abuse of tea, smoking, overuse of carbohydrates (*Lyc.*), horse beans, cabbage.
- After eating: Nausea, faintness, distress, burning.
- Digestion of carbohydrates (starch, sugar) suffers (in *Rob.* too, they produce acidity in addition to flatulence which gathers in abdomen); of pastry (*Rob.*).
- Gastro-entero-thoracic-cardiac neuroses (clearing the ground here for *Carb-v.*, *Lyc.*). Irritated coeliac and umbilical plexii.
- Gastralgia: Extends above to head, and down to feet; extends along or behind sternum and to both arms even; with cold clammy sweat; > eructations. Burning in morning and after eating. Sharp cramping pains; then belching; then hiccough and (offensive) deflation.
- Feeble digestive power; esp. in children; in aged (like *Ambr.*). Heaviness, as if food lay en masse (stuffed). Pit of stomach: Faintness, an uneasy, all-gone-feeling, with trembling (in abdomen also), < stool, at noon, emotions; > dinner. Weak feeling < evening, > supper. Distress, full feeling, > eructations. Flatulent dyspepsia. After *Dios.* alleviated the painful stage. *Lyc.* may be needed for the underlying inveterate dyspepsia if any. Neuralgia in chest long after eating especially 3 to 10 am (colon dyspepsia). A sort of 'working' in. Nausea; sans vomiting.
- Eructations: Voluminous, terrible, hiccough-like (or with it), offensive, constant with temporary > of pain, distress, anxiety (in precordia) and twinges (in chest).
- Pyrosis; of pregnancy.

## Abdomen

- Bowel neuroses; pains in stomach or bowels extend to sternum or even arms; flatulent colics, < eating, lying, beginning of motion; > rising up and walking, bending backward. Pain begins in a small spot, then radiates upward and downward, to stomach, liver, spleen, uterus, (chest), back, to distant parts like fingers, toes; or wander. Gripping pains about umbilicus, radiates to all parts; suddenly shift and appear in distant localized to fingers or toes. With sweat. Alternate with cramps in fingers, toes. Colics are not the sine qua non of *Dios*.
- Pain in liver region, < lying on right side, > eructations. Darting pain from liver to left scapula; to right nipple, to right arm; to left arm or from anus to liver. Bilious (or gallstone) colic.
- Spasmodic colon. Megacolon (missing parasympathetic ganglion cells in the distal part of the colon.). Spastic colon troubles.
- Pain at crest of ilium extends above to renal region and down to testis and leg. Appendicitis (mother tincture in hot water). Inflammation of bowel and pelvic viscera. Distress or griping pains in umbilical and hypogastric region; in regular paroxysms; radiating to chest and arms. Crampy pain in sigmoid flexure (splenic flexure syndrome).

## Rectum

- Sudden urging, esp. in morning (after distress in pit of stomach and chest). After horse beans previous night sudden painful urging to stool with pain and distress in precordia and incipient cold symptoms. Morning diarrhea. Cholera morbus and infantum.
- Constipation: Hard, dry, lumpy stool, dark or light.
- Dysentery: Stool feel hot; more pain after than before stool.
- Piles: Like bunch of cherries, grapes, protrude after stool, blind; mucus piles; with liver pains; with prolapse ani (*Sep.*).

## Urinary

- Nephritic colic, calculus (right). Urethral stricture, with colic, spasmodic.

**Male**

- Irritation: Erections and excitement, all night (so in females like *Rob.*).
- Depression: Loss of libido. Emissions without erection during sleep, with dreams of women or without; genitals cold, flaccid; followed by weakness (esp. back, knees) and depression.
- Strong smelling sweat on genitals (scrotum, pubes). Smegma.

**Female**

- Dysmenorrhea: Radiating pains; alternate with cramps in fingers and toes; ovarian neuralgia.
- Pregnancy: Pyrosis, gastric disorders, alternate diarrhea and constipation. (False) labor pains; alternating with pain in fingers, toes; run to distant parts (*Carb-v.*). After- pains.

**Respiratory**

- Breathlessness; especially when ascending; with pain in left or right chest or heart; flatulent: asthma; oppression; chest pain; heart pain. Irritation in larynx, hacking cough.
- Pains: About nipples; in lungs; extends to back, or vice versa, or to both arms. Sharp cutting pain from left axilla to nipple and down side deep in the lung. Tightness, (across upper part of chest), all along sternum; feels solid/stuffed (*Oln.*).
- Atelectasis, unable to expand on breathing; distressed feeling in. Chest colds (see Thermic). Chest dyspepsia.

**Heart**

- Pains: Sharp, darting pains in left chest or precordia or heart (pangs) arresting breathing and movement. Pseudo- and subpseudo angina pectoris. Flatulent twinges (*Arg-n.*). Neuralgia. Stitch; before deflation, stool. Gastralgic form of angina pectoris (with flatulence). Catching pain.
- Faint, distressing sensation; pangs. Distress in left chest near heart, or tightness across chest, > deep inspiration. Hard, slow beats, awake suddenly, or < after sleep. Palpitation [anxiety (at heart) with oppression, flatus rises up and presses on diaphragm or chest, with distress in precordia during sleep after midnight (2-3 am), > belching, keeping awake; with pain in left shoulder,

sternomastoid, arm, little finger, cold limbs, cold numb toes with occasional cramp in left big toe.]

### Back

- Lame and stiff (in morning). Neck painful. Lumbar weakness, pain extends to testes, > bending backward, spinal hyperaesthesia; feels bruised; reflux spinal irritation (after sex abuse).

### Locomotor

- Pain in left shoulder extending to arm; (with tingling) or to left (external) throat and chest, or vice versa. Aching in left arm. Pain in bones of forearm and of leg.
- Sciatica: right, < moving, sitting up; > pressing, rest; burning and numbness.

### Sleep

- Many symptoms < after sleep. First sleep late but wakes early.

### Skin

- Itching- burning. Urticaria. Panaritium, to abort, as soon as the pricking is first felt, or in early stage with sharp agonizing pain; with brittleness in nails.

### Thermic states

- Chilliness, with colds, sore throat; with bitter taste, and aching in bones, back, lungs, heart region; no fever, but with or followed by sweat. Cold extremities; with colic; with feeble pulse and no fever.
- Symptoms of a bad cold: Chilliness, aching, head heavy, pain in right lung, in heart (precordia). Sensitiveness to open air and drafts – throat or chest colds.
- Sweat cold, clammy, with colds or pains.

### RELATIONS

- An acute and close-up of *Arg-n.*
- Collateral to *Mand.*, *Nux-v.* and *Lyc.*
- Similar: *Berb.*, *Bism.*, *Coloc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rob.*, *Mag-c.* (flatulent twinges), *Puls.*, *Kali-c.*, *Raph.* (also a tuber). Both *Dios.* and *Raph.* are acutes of *Lyc.*
- Complementary: *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cupr.*, *Lyc.*, *Spong.*, *Samb.*, *Sulph.*

- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Cham.*
- Contains steroidal saponins.

## ECHINACEA ANGUSTIFOLIA

*Purple Cone-flower*

**Echi.**

### Monogram

DEBILITATED. PSORO-SYPHILITIC. TUBERCULAR.  
CANCEROUS CHILLY. SUPPURATIVE. SLOW.

### Region

Metabolism  
Cellular tissue  
Blood. Circulation  
Cerebro-spinal nervous system  
Kidneys  
Lymphatics  
Skin  
Side, left

### Worse

Food or drugs: spoilt, stale, old poisonous plants & herbs, vaccinations, antibiotics  
Eating  
Operations. Injuries. Bites  
Motion. Exertion  
PM. 11 am  
Spring. Autumn  
Lying on right side

### Better

Rest. Lying  
Heat  
Cold drinks  
Morning

### GENERALS

- The herb has a positive effect on the immune system. It is reputed for boosting the immune system. It contains alkaloids

like isobutylemide; ethanocoside, cynarin, humulene, ethinolone, betaine, polysaccharides, and others. It prevents formation of an enzyme called hyaluronidase, which destroys a natural barrier between healthy tissues and unwanted pathogenic organisms. The purple cornflower appears to shorten the intensity and duration of colds and flu. It is applied topically to speed minor wound healing. It helps the body fight off infection.

- Our substantial answer to what mainstream therapists call as viral infections, streptococcal (also venom infection) (with toxemic condition) and therefore be regarded as a homeopathic anti-viral or antibiotic.
- Toxic or viral inflammations without hyperemia (with hyperemia, *Ferr-p.*). Cellulitis.
- Blood poisoning and septic conditions: Result of autoinfection, reabsorption (*Rhus-t.*), defective elimination (*Jug-c.*), or from poisons introduced from without [e.g. bites (also rabies), stings, contact with poisonous plants (e.g. *Rhus-t.*), bad food, decaying fruits, or old drugs, vaccinations or injections], puerperal infections, poisoned wounds (*Pyrog.*). Hangovers of blood poisoning; chronic effects of (latent sepsis), peritonitis, even years after (*Pyrog.*).
- Scorbutus (*Bapt., Ter.*), a blood-dyscrasia. Hemorrhages. Anemia. Secondary anemia.
- Veins: Dark; distended. Capillary stasis (Boericke repertory).
- Depraved condition of the system.
- Retrograde metabolism (*Hippoz*). Tissue waste from disordered lymphatics and disorganized blood. Devitalized morbid accumulations in body. It may be called as ‘a bloomer’ (like *Dros., Orni.*). “It improves and regulates secretions, excretions (elimination) and absorption.” – Pulford.
- Malignancy: Tendency to low malignancy in acute and sub-acute disorders. Last stages of cancer, to ease pain (*Tarent-c.*), with mixed infection. Susceptible to low malignant disease.
- Weakness: The disease so virulently cracks down on the system that even before the pyrexia appears the patient feels absolutely done in. Profound prostration that comes earlier than even *Bapt.* (which is its counterpart). Rapid emaciation and great debility,

he feels as if all strength has left him, vitality is ebbing and is on his last tether. Hence, a virtual ‘corpse-reviver’ (like *Carb-v.*, its follower). Weakness everywhere: in stomach, bowels, heart, knees and mind. Slow to answer, in speech, in movements; senses dulled (like *Bapt.*). Fatigue, < afternoon. Feels as if he were sick for a long time (*Bapt.*).

- Glands: Glandular inflammations and indurations. Lymphangitis of septic origin (*Bufo*). Bubonic plague.
- Discharges: Foul (*Bapt.*, *Pyrog.*).
- Allergies. Incoordination (Phatak).
- Pains: Sharp, darting, shifting, neuralgic or rheumatic type. Dull feeling in head, limbs, aching in limbs.
- Cold: Hands; feet.

### Injuries

- Bites of insects and snakes. Bruises and contusions (Boericke repertory). Injections. Poisoned wounds (*Pyrog.*). Postoperative or dissection troubles of surgeons (blood poisoning). Nerve injury. After crushed fingers: Red streak up the arm (*Bufo*); axillary glands swollen (drainage), septic fever.

### Mind

- Confused. Depressed. Cannot exert mind. Drowsy, dizzy and dull (*Gels.*). Sluggish. Dulled senses; slow to answer.
- Cross and out of sorts. Becomes angry when corrected, doesn’t wish to be contradicted.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Dizzy; on first changing position (or moving of head) (*Con.*, *Rhus-t.*).
- Hot, burning forehead. Supra-orbital pain, < sneezing. Sharp pain, deep in the brain. Dull headache, > rest, pressure, open air; < evening. Head feels too large, with every beat of heart. Throbbing through temples.
- Cerebrospinal meningitis (viral).

**Eyes**

- Twitching in eyebrows. Pain, > closing. Feels tired.
- Lachrymation from cold air; on looking steadily.

**Ears**

- Shooting pain in right ear.

**Nose**

- Feels stuffed up. Post-nasal catarrhs with ulceration and fetor; foul, membranous discharge. Right nostril raw, flowing and bleeding. Membranous formation, protruding. Ozaena.

**Face**

- Bluish. Pale. A peculiar periodical flushing (even up to neck) with headaches.
- Corners of mouth and lips cracked.

**Mouth**

- Teeth sensitive to draft of air. Sordes on. Pain < right side. Gums recede and bleed easily (scorbutic).
- Tongue dry and swollen; dirty brownish; white with red edges or borders (*Lach.*); red like raw beef (*Pyrog.*); chopped (sores); numb. Lips, tongue and fauces tingle.
- Stomatitis materna; gangrenous or ulcerated sore mouth; aphthae (*Bapt.*, *Eucal.*). Canker.
- Frothy saliva in mouth; sticky white mucus. Peppery taste.

**Throat**

- Tonsils purple or black or gray. Ulcerated sore throat; destructive; syphilitic.
- Malignant diphtheria; gray exudate extending to post-nasal, even nose and air passages. Must hawk mucus.
- Goitre, exophthalmic.

**Stomach**

- No appetite; but thirst for cold (iced) water (*Phos.*).
- Sour belching and heartburn. Eructations offensive; do not > distention which comes after eating.
- Nausea: With chilliness; better lying down.
- Vomiting: Sour; bloody; like coffee grounds.

- Cancer.

### Abdomen

- As of a load in posterior liver. Abscess of liver with a history of boils and carbuncles.
- Colic suddenly coming and going, > doubling up (about umbilicus).
- Peritonitis; also its sequelae. Appendicitis; ‘suppurative appendicitis after pus had formed and evacuated in intestines’-Royal. But Boericke cautions: “A neglected appendicitis with pus formation would probably rupture sooner under its use.” Recurrent inflammation of caecum.
- Flatulent distention; after eating. Flatus offensive.

### Rectum

- Blood follows stool. Profound exhaustion after stool. Gripping pain followed by offensive flatus or a loose yellowish stool. Diarrhea; in typhoid.
- Hemorrhoids.

### Urinary

- Sense of heat while urinating.
- Urine: Scanty (*Penic.*) or suppressed (kidney failure), frequent, involuntary. Albumin. Sugar.
- Uremia (*Bapt., Ter.*). B. coli infection. Pyelonephritis.
- **Male**
- Gonorrhoea.
- Syphilis: Syphilitic ulcers; loss of hair and nails; ozaena; sore throat.
- Seminal emissions.

### Female

- Dysmenorrhoea.
- Leucorrhoea: Offensive, excoriating (*Bapt.*), bright yellow (like pus).
- Puerperal septicemia: Discharges (lochia) suppressed, abdomen sensitive and tympanitic (*Pyrog., Ter.*).

### Respiratory

- Bronchitis every winter, swinging temperature.

**Chest**

- Pain in pectoral muscles. Pleurodynia.
- Pain as of a lump in chest and under sternum. Burning under sternum.

**Heart**

- Anxiety and fear about the heart with pain; with tingling in mouth.
- Palpitation; after stool.
- Pulse rapid; then slow and again rapid (variable). Slow in flu.

**Back**

- Burning under left scapula.
- Chills and flushing over back; “cold flushes all over back”-Cowperthwaite.
- Lumbar pains; < stooping (also kidney region).
- Wen-like tumor on nape.

**Extremities**

- Hands numb alternately (left and right) or restless; on awaking.
- Aching in limbs and general lassitude; numb; pains neuralgic; darting, shifting (*Puls.*). Aching > as fever comes on. Pain in lt. shoulder and arm, > rest, lying still.
- Tubercular hip disease.
- Milk leg.

**Sleep**

- General languor. Drowsiness.
- Dreams: Of difficulties, arduous labor, quarrels or exciting things.

**Skin**

- Irritation from insect bite, poisonous plants, bad food, old drugs. Intense itching and burning of skin on neck. Dryness of skin.
- Scabies. Acne, like one produced by potassium bromide.
- Recurring (big) boils. They progress to the stage like the size of “head” but then stop and do not suppurate. Small boils, in crops, sensitive, more on neck. Carbuncles; bluish red, do not mature, intense pain (*Tarent-c.*), sanguino-purulent discharge. Pyemic abscesses, “promotes suppuration but checks the spread of infection through lymphatic channels.”

- Erysipelas, symptoms of rhus poisoning. Phlegmonous inflammation of connective tissues.
- Pustules. Impetigo, red crusts. Wens. Prickly heat. Bed sores. Eczema.
- Ulcers: Foul; tibial; chronic; cancerous (*Calc-ox.*).
- Gangrene; diabetic.

### Fever

- Chill dominates (*Pyrog.*). Sudden attack of chills, followed by heat and profuse sweat. Tired feeling throughout. Chill in left occiput; in right leg; in sides of ribs; all over back; up back; with nausea; between 11-12 am, 9 am; cold extremities (hands and feet) with fever, icy cold termini.
- Febrile states caused by various kinds of blood infections and in pyemia; attack of feverishness at 11 am. Zymotic fevers. Continued fevers of non-specific type. Paratyphoid; typhoid (with rapid pulse); bed sores.
- Erratic fever. Malaria, pernicious. E. coli fever. Septic fever; temperature fluctuating; uremic coma; tired ab initio.
- Influenza; with greatest prostration; with a low typhoid condition.
- Attacks of cellulitis in leg crippled by acute anterior poliomyelitis; sweat in upper part of body, chills up spine, no appetite, but demands water as fast as it could be iced; general aching and fatigue, so weak must lie down; foot dark red and hot.
- Fever, no thirst, no sweat, increasing but variable pulse, somnolence. Fever, with restlessness and fear of fatal outcome.
- Subclinical viral infection. Feels weak, feverish attacks at 11 am, vertigo while lying, vertex pain, nausea (*Graph., Sulph.*). A case: Cold in the head: after cold drink, chill 9 am, followed by sweat of upper half of body, feels feverish but has none, eyes and limbs burn, flat taste, aching lumbar and legs, > heat, < walking, dizziness on first change of position, morning >, autumn, lady at climaxis.

### RELATIONS

- Is septic acute of *Sulph.* and *Pyrog.*
- *Ars.* exhausted, *Echi.* tired.
- Antidotes: *Lach.*

- It antidotes: *Rhus-t.*, Chloramphenicol.
- Is intensified *Gels.* and *Pyrog.* (which is intensified *Rhus-t.*). *Rhus-t.* and *Pyrog.* both > motion but *Rhus-t.* < beginning of motion, not *Pyrog.* *Echin.* is < motion and exertion and > rest.
- The three *Bapt.*, *Echi.*, *Pyrog.* are substantially similar and mutual counterparts.
- More similars: *Arn.*, *Bell-p.*, *Both.*, *Calen.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Cench.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Chloram.*, *Cist.*, *Hep.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Zinc.*
- *Chinin-ar.* runs parallel but falls short of malignancy; it has more sweat.
- Complementary: *Crot-h.*, *Lach.*, *Pyrog.*, *Sulph.*, *Ter.*
- Followed well by: *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Both.*, *Carb-v.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Rhus-t.*  
Compare:
- *Anthraci.* (boils, felons, carbuncles, malignant ulcers, insect bite, septic fever, but remember, *Anthraci.* is a *Pyrog.* with burning, sloughing and with > from cold).
- *Bapt.* (prostration but later than *Echi.*; *Bapt.* delirious, *Echi.* dull and drowsy; *Bapt.* besotted look, *Echi.* pale look; *Bapt.* has toxicity with hyperemia, *Echi.* has toxicity without hyperemia; Temperature rises slowly but degeneration rapid in *Bapt.*, in *Echi.* both rapid (like *Pyro.*); *Echi.* more erratic than *Bapt.*; *Bapt.* leans towards *Arn.* and *Rhus-t.*; *Echi.* towards *Pyrog.*).
- *Bufo* (similar in suppuration but in *Bufo* pus is not so laudable).
- *Hippoz.* (is more peripheral, fever intermittent, less septicemia, more pyemia; languor, auto infection common).
- *Lob-p.* (snake-bite).
- *Orni.* (complete prostration, cancer of stomach and feeling of sickness).
- *Pyrog.* (is intensified *Echi.* with less chill and heat; *Echi.* has sweat of upper half, *Pyrog.* often of lower half; *Echi.* > cold drink, *Pyrog.* > hot drink; *Echi.* > rest, *Pyrog.* > motion, change of position; *Echi.* more patent sepsis, *Pyrog.* more latent sepsis or zymosis; *Echi.* has, however, less profound effect than *Pyrog.*).
- Compare also: *Calc-s.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Cur.*, *Myris.*

## EEL SERUM

*Ichthyotoxinum; Serum Anguillae*

**Ser-ang.**

### GENERALS

- A renal emergency remedy, a close-up of, and hence a specialized, more intensified *Plb.* Nephro-cardiac situations of *Plb.* patients may call for *Ser-ang.*
- Acute (or subacute) kidney inflammation [from frigor (poor blood circulation caused by exposure to cold), infection or intoxication] with albuminuria, ischuria, uremia or even anuria. Later on heart or liver affections. Or during heart disease, sudden acute kidney involvement.
- Cardiac stage indicated by arrhythmia, hypertension (and oliguria) but sans oedema (like *Plb.*, unlike *Dig.*) by uremia. Heart trouble secondary to renal mischief; functional, like systolic insufficiency (asystolia), decompensation, valvular (mitral) incompetency, dyspnea (emphysema), oedema (or more). Always with some definite renal symptoms, oliguria (preparatory or renal failure), uremia and in addition hepatomegaly.
- Convulsive jerking of muscles (*Sulph.*, *Ter.*).
- Skin: Abscess.
- The crude serum has toxic action on blood of decomposing it; produces hematuria, albuminuria, renal casts in urine and finally anuria (renal failure).
- At the present stage of our fragmentary knowledge of this remedy, we have to reckon (and not ignore) it as a pathological remedy. Deserves a proving.

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Apis*, *Calc-ar.*, *Lach.*, *Vip.*
- *Dig.* is to heart; *Ser-ang.* to kidneys.

# EUCALYPTUS GLOBULUS

*Blue Gum-tree; Fever tree*

**Eucal.**

## Monogram

PLETHORIC. EXUDATIVE. HYDROGENOID. GRIPPY. HYPEREMIC.  
TOXAEMIC. PUTRESCENT. MALARIOUS. PHTHISICAL. DEGENERATIVE.

## Region

Mucous membranes: G.-I., G.-U., B.-P.

Blood vessels: Veins. Arteries. Aorta

Glands: Kidneys. Spleen

Left side

## Worse

DAMPNESS

Periodically

Night (pains)

Loss of fluids

Food poisoning

Quinine. Strychnine

Climacteric

## Better

Heat?

Cold?

Eating (colic)

Exercise

## GENERALS

(Vascular) Excitement → Depression → Paralysis

- Highlights: Catarrhal, grippy congestions; leading to hemorrhages, toxæmia, pyæmia; with malaise and exhaustion ab initio ( like *Echi.*), a stiff, weary aching throughout body; a tense, full feeling as if a coryza, influenza, epistaxis, diarrhea, menses or sweat were about to appear; followed by actual hemorrhages. Typifies a congestive-catarrhal miasmatic influenza. Most of its conditions are febrile.
- Toxaemia: Toxic conditions (malaria etc.) esp. of the congestive variety. Quinine cachexia. Intestinal (*Bapt.*, *Carb-ac.*). Toxaemia

in typhoid. Toxemic nephritis. A sensation of fatigue, intoxication and drowsiness, with lameness in limbs. Pyemic, rarely. Mucous discharges: profuse (depleting the system), acrid, foul, mucopurulent.

- Vasculosis (pathological condition of vessels) (*Verat-v.*). Vascular tumors. Venous plethora. Aortitis; aortic pulsations; aneurisms.
- Pains: Burning (*Antip., Ars.*), jerking, sticking etc. Convulsions (from strychnine). Convalescence retarded, tendency to relapses. Rheumatic pains of jerking, tearing, stitching character, < night.
- Degenerations: Tophi over (small) joints.
- Glandular enlargements.
- Dilated: Spleen, kidney, bronchi (with emphysema), heart.
- Gangrene of lungs.
- Ulcers: Chronic; foul odor (*Carb-ac.*).
- Growths: Cancer of stomach. Tumors in different parts; on mammae; urethral caruncle.
- Fatty spleen. Leukemia involving the spleen. Pseudo-leukemia dependent on a chronic malarial condition.
- Reaction: Diuresis.

### Mind

- Mental exhilaration; irresistible desire to move about; sensation of buoyancy and increased strength. Desire for exercise (*Fl-ac.*); later depression.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, always. Vertigo during all stages of malarial fevers.
- Congestive, uraemic (frontal) headaches in the plethoric or anaemic; in 'flu, malarious, gouty, phthisical or other toxic conditions. Migraine.

### Eyes

- Ophthalmias-catarrhal, gonorrhoeal.

### Ears

- Tinnitus with vertigo. Meniere's disease (otosclerosis with arterial excitement).

**Nose**

- Acute damp weather coryza; acrid, watery, or (when ripe) fetid, purulent; or stuffy colds with tense feeling. Sinusitis frontal or ethmoidal (*Aur-m.*, *Kali-i.*). Hay fever-asthma; allergic to dust. Sneezing (*Lob-s.*); worse morning. Respiratory ‘flu.

**Face**

- Sudden flush, with much flatulence; at climacteric (*Ter.*). Periodical prosopalgia (*Aran.*, *Cedr.*).

**Mouth**

- Relaxed aphthous condition; ulceration; fetor. Salivation. (Pyorrhoea). Pasty tongue.

**Throat**

- Congested, inflamed, often with a false membrane. Tonsils enlarged, ulcerating.

**Stomach**

- Full feeling in. A relaxed condition; catarrhal irritation and a fermenting gastro-enteritis, leading to a flatulent atonic dyspepsia, esp. in malarial or phthisical conditions. Chronic gastric ulcer. Cancer; vomiting sour, blood or coffee-grounds (occult blood).
- Sensations: Hot, burning. Goneness. Weight and uneasiness. Pulsations (aortic). Seasickness (as lozenges).

**Abdomen**

- Early enlargement of spleen; later contracted, hard (the ‘ague cake’); fatty degeneration; malarial pseudo-leukemia. Flatulence < lying down; offensive. Colic several hours after eating (eating > as in *Anac.*); before stool. Burning at navel. (Vascular condition of abdominal aorta.).

**Rectum**

- Diarrhea: During typhoid; worse morning. (Also dysentery). Mucous colitis. Fistula. Worms.

**Urinary**

- Congestion; burning; tenesmus.
- Nephritis: Toxic, uraemic; chronic, after or complicating a malaria, ‘flu, measles or diphtheria; desquamative; pyelo-or

hydro-nephritis. Pyonephritis, signs of sepsis (*Methyl.*). Granular degeneration. Diuresis with enormous quantities of urea.

- Catarrhal cystitis; paralytic bladder. Spasmodic urethral stricture; meatal ulcer. Vascular tumours of urethra (*Thuj.*). Urine smells of violets.

### Male

- Gonorrhoea luetica (*Aur-m.*). Chancres.

### Female

- Ulcer. Puerperal sepsis (and fever). Leucorrhoea.
- At climaxis sudden flushing of face, flatulence, palpitation.
- Stabbing pain below left nipple (*Cur., Aster.*). Tumor.

### Respiratory

- Laryngitis. Catarrhal bronchial asthma of anemic, debilitated or aged persons; cardiac with palpitation etc. Bronchorrhea and bronchiectasis; senile (*Seneg.*). Bronchitis; septic stage. "Aspiration pneumonia."
- Irritative cough (renal reflex). Whooping cough of rachitic children.
- Phthisis: After malaria; with catarrhal crises of throat, stomach, lungs; with profuse sweats. A good restorative here.

### Heart

- Arterial tension (B.P.) raised (*Verat-v.*), or lowered, or first raised then lowered. Low B.P. toxic, after 'flu, typhoid, with a feverish state (cp. *Chinin-ar.*); circulation feeble after acute infections. Aneurism; pressing on vagus (causing dyspnea). Mitral insufficiency, emphysema.
- Veins: Fullness in; varicose; varicose ulcers.

### Locomotor

- Aching; after pricking; with venosity and a stiff weary feeling. Rheumatism, < night, walking, lifting. Heels sore as from long walking.

### Sleep

- Drowsiness (*Op., Verat-v.*); sopor (toxaemia); or sleeplessness.

## Skin

- Herpetic eruptions.
- Ulcers: Foul, indolent, fistulous (*Sil.*), varicose, septic, traumatic.
- Scarletina, with nephritis (*Ter.*).

## Thermic

- Prefebrile grippy aching, or a malarious feeling, a feverish coldness (like *Sabad.*). “Before chill yawning and stretching, pale streaks under nails (that turn blue during chill), about 9-30 a.m. Nausea towards end and vomiting at the end of chill. Fever stage predominant. Sweat (offensive) not so pronounced” (Pierce). Vertigo throughout. Spleen involved early. Symptoms of toxæmia.
- Miasmatic fevers (i.e. caused by polluted environment). Malarial or ‘flu that tends towards remittent, typhoid or relapsing; or may take a low septic turn, puerperal etc.).
- Influenza: Catarrhal. Sporadic. Chill, congestive headache, burning eyes, coryza, sneezing, sore throat, flatulence, before fever. Aching, stiff and weary feeling. With tachycardia, Low B.P., nephritis, diarrhea, hemorrhage. A prophylactic (traditional use).
- Urinary tract infection (B’coli). Scarlet. (Measles). Suppurative fevers; with nephritis (*Meth-b.*). Viral infections; or obstinate relapsing or prolonged fevers; of phthisical persons (*Calc., Tub.*).
- Toxaemic typhoid. Hectic, profuse catarrhal discharges (sputa etc.) and sweat (*Bapt.* scanty).
- All fevers tend either to low type with subnormal temperature (a feverish coldness) and blood disorganization, or to high fever (*Mur-ac.*); rapid pulse; slow or impeded convalescence; tendency to relapse.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Absin., Am-c., Ant-t., Antip., Ars., Bapt., Carb-ac., Cedr., Chin., Cur., Dulc., Echi., Eucal-t., Eup-per., Gels., Hippoz., Lob-s., Mur-ac., Seneg., Ter., Verat-v.*
- Chronics: *Aur-m-n., Calc., Merc., Nat-m., Sil., Thuj., Tub.* etc.
- Antidotes: *Camph., Coffee, Kreos., Nat-s., Phyt.* (tumor), *Thuj.*
- Antidote to: Strychnine poisoning.

- *Cur.*, *Eucal.* and *Gels.* antidote strychnine and are antidoted by tobacco.
- Nearest analogues: *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Echi.*, *Ter.*
- Counterpart: *Mur-ac.*
- Intensified: *Ter.*
- *Cur.* is asthenic, convulsive and less toxaemic *Eucal.*; it is a *Eucal.* with pronounced malignancy and paralysis.
- *Nux-v.* + *Rhus-t.* = *Eucal.*
- Contains volatile oil containing cineol, pinene, sesquiterpenes and alcohol.
- Many symptoms are from traditional use; hence in absence of distinct modalities low potencies might yield better results.

## FAGOPYRUM

*Buckwheat*

**Fago.**

### Monogram

CATARRHO-RHEUMATIC. SORE. CONGESTIVE.  
GLANDULAR. HEMORRHAGIC. SKINY. TUBERCULAR.

### Region

Circulation: arterial, cranial, buccal

Mucous membranes

Muscles

Heart

Skin

### Worse

Rest. Relaxing. Retiring

Lying on right side

Ascending stairs

Deep inspiration

Afternoon; 3-6 pm; 11 pm

Motion

Heat (except teeth); of room

Sunlight (*Bapt.*, *Glon.*)

Frostbite (*Agar.*)

Scratching

### Better

Cold: air; moving in; bath

Motion (rheumatism). Activity

Pressure

Coffee (stomach)

### GENERALS

- Irritation: Muco–circulatory, esp. buccal; muco-cutaneous.
- Itching: Violent; in many parts; senile.
- Pains; aching, sore. No burning (like *Aster.*, unlike *Ars.*).
- Active congestions: Cranial (*Antip.*); cerebral; buccal.
- Bleeding arteries; apoplexy, sans paralysis (*Aster.*, *Glon.*).
- Mucous membranes: Congestive catarrhs (*Antip.*); itch.
- Offensive excretions.
- Glands: Parotids; tonsils; sub-maxillary.
- Sudden viral infections in tubercular subjects (*Ars.*).

### Mind

- Depressed. Irritable. Cross. Aversion to being spoken to.
- Restlessness, with heat, after retiring, mental exertion; no concentration; unable to study; cannot remember. Confusion of mind, > after eating. Exceedingly happy.

### PARTICULARS

#### Head

- Vertigo. Vertiginous confusion (*Bapt.*).
- Congestive bursting pains (*Glon.*, *Bapt.* has sore pains, with toxic apoplexy); apoplectic. Apoplexy minor (*Aster.*). Head hot.
- Pains: Deep in head, pressing upward, < in sun; evening; with tired neck; occipital, > walking in open air, bending head backward (occipital), eating, cold applications.

#### Eyes

- Ophthalmia; swelling; heat, redness and soreness.
- Itching (in and around) eyes and ears; itching-smarting (*Agar.*).
- Lachrymation, < reading.

- Pains: As if being pushed out and also has drawn back by cord simultaneously. Pain along lachrymal duct.
- Granular lids. Styes. Meibomian gland of left lower lid inflamed.
- Night blindness. Objects appear wavy.

### Ears

- Hot, itching and painful; frostbite (*Agar.*); erysipelas.
- Neuralgic pains in external ears.

### Nose

- Sore, red, inflamed, itching, burning, swollen, as if frost bitten (*Agar.*).
- Coryza: Fluent, with sneezing; followed by fullness, dryness and crusting (*Rumx.*, *Stict.*). Viral.
- Catarrh of posterior nares (naso-pharynx), dry crusts, granular appearance, with itching. Pain (of headache and) at root of nose.
- Deeply cracked septum.

### Face

- Unevenly flushed (*Acon.*). Hot, dry, swollen, as if burnt by sun.
- Longitudinal crack in upper lip. Lips dry and cracked; and sore.
- Scarlet red neck below mastoid process.
- Mumps (parotid and sub-maxillary).

### Mouth

- Teeth sore, < from cold water (> in *Rumx.*). Gums sore and bleed easily. Palate swollen and sore.
- Dry hot feeling in mouth, with salivation. Bad taste in morning (*Puls.*). Fetor.
- Tongue red and cracked along edges.

### Throat

- Soreness and excoriated feeling, deep down pharynx; rawness.
- Thick mucus collects in throat on rising. Feeling as if a lump in oesophagus, painful on swallowing.
- Tonsils swollen, red, badly smelling cheesy mass coughed up. Uvula elongated (*Phyt.*).

**Stomach**

- Appetite wanting, but returns while/on eating (contra *Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*). Persistent nausea and bad taste in morning.
- Sinking: 6-7 am; 6-7 pm (Clarke).
- Eructations of scalding, acid (heartburn), of watery substance, hot as almost to cause strangulation; > coffee.
- Tenderness in stomach.

**Abdomen**

- Liver affections. Pain (sore) in liver > lying on left side, < stooping to write. Sharp sticking through liver from before backward.
- Tympanitic/flatulent distension, < pressure of clothes. No rumbling.

**Rectum**

- Anal itching (*Rumx.*).
- Diarrhoea: Watery or pappy with flatulence, offensive; with tenesmus; chronic, < 6-7 am (palliated, *Lach.* cured).
- Burning in rectum after stool, creeping, urging.

**Urinary**

- Urine scalding. Difficulty in voiding last drops of urine, dribbling after urination.

**Male**

- Pain from testes through or up into abdomen.

**Female**

- Pruritus vulvae; with yellow leucorrhoea (*Kreos.*), < rest, sitting.
- Burning or soreness in right ovary, < walking, > lying (on left side).
- Tubercular pelvic organs after T.B. of knees.
- Tender mammae before menses (*Bry.*). After retiring, severe sticking through breast from nipple backward, > pressure.

**Chest**

- Stitching-twitching in chest. Pain < resting in a warm room, stooping to write, > pressure. Persistent heavy pulsating pain, < deep inspiration. Light feeling in chest.

**Heart**

- Rheumatic heart: Pain around heart, extending to left shoulder and arm, > lying on back (on left side, *Rumx.*), with sweat.
- Palpitation; oppression, < pressure of hand; < lying on right side (but flushes < lying on left side). Strong heart beats < lying, even audible.
- Arteries: Visible pulsations of carotids and other arteries. Throbbing in all arteries (*Aml-ns.*) after retiring; even of lips; with sour sweat.
- Pulse: Irregular, intermittent, rapid.
- High blood pressure.

**Respiratory**

- Breath very offensive.
- Touching the neck occasions a cough with a smarting sensation extending to the ear and throat, under lobe of right ear.

**Back**

- Stiffness and bruised, tired feeling in muscles of neck; cannot turn head; neck feels too weak to support head (*Bapt.*). Throbbing carotids. Left axilla pain extending down arm.
- Stitching in region of right kidney; dull lumbar pain.

**Loco-musculatures**

- Dull aching rheumatic pain in shoulders; with pain along fingers; < morning, getting chilly. Pain with occasional sharp stitches from arms to muscles of both sides of chest. Streaking pains pass through arms and legs with sharp pain extending to feet. Pains in forearm of writers.
- Stinging and burning pains along length of fingers or deep in limbs.
- Hip pains extending up into lumbar or down to feet. Dragging pain in the joints, esp. hip and (right) knee.
- Knees: Dull pain and weakness.
- Numbness and pricking in legs esp. toes; in limbs; in feet.

**Skin**

- Red, hot, swollen.

- Itching: Violent (*Iod.*, *Antip.*); burning, stinging, itching (like *Agar.*); in arms and legs; deep in arms; in knees, elbows; in hairy parts; senile; due to irritation of coats of arteries, < touch, scratching, toward evening on undressing at 11 pm; on retiring, on sitting still in warm room, > bathing in cold water, walking in open air (opp. *Rumx.*). Itching-erythema (*Antip.*). Sore, red blotches like flea-bites. Blind boils.
- Dermatitis: Vesicular, pustular, phlegmonous.
- Eczema (*Aster.*). Rashes (often symmetrical) from nervous excitement and stress. Intertrigo.

### Thermic

- Chill: Chilliness along back, afternoon. Yawning and stretching, 5-6 pm.
- Heat: Heat and restlessness on retiring. Feeling of heat all over. Face, head and hands (hot) burn in afternoon. Hands and feet are alternately hot and cold.
- Sweat: Copious; offensive; cold and clammy at night; genitals; axilla; of hands and (though cold); of soles.

### RELATIONS

- *Antip.* is a venous *Fago.*
- *Dol.* is a hepatic *Fago.*
- A specialized, sthenic, non-nerved, arterial *Cur.*
- Collateral: *Apis*, *Aster.*, *Cact.*, *Card-m.*, *Euph.*
- Is a warm blooded *Rumx.*; a counterpart of *Rumx.*; skiny; tubercular; throbbing. But *Fago.* does not go down and is more catarrho-rheumatic.
- Compare: *Bov.* (itching on getting warm, urticaria), *Lyc.* (< afternoon), *Polyg-h.* (urticaria), *Rhus-t.* (> motion), *Seneg.* (bending head back). In congestive headaches, *Bell.*, *Glou.*, *Nux-v.*
- Similar: *Agar.*, *Bov.*, *Prim-o.*, *Sep.*, *Spira.*, *Tor.*, *Urt-u.*
- Chronic: *Aur-m.*, *Calc.*, *Sulph.*

## FELDSPAR

*Alu-, Kali-, Nat-silicates*

**Feld.**

### Monogram

DEGENERATING. SCLEROTIC. VENOUS. DIABETIC.

### GENERALS

- Chief action on arteries and veins. Arterio-sclerosis. Varicose veins. Hemorrhages retinal or urinary. Paralysis agitans. Suppuration.
- Mental depression, suicidal thoughts and neurasthenia.
- Retinal hemorrhage.
- Meniere's disease, due to petrol fumes (vertigo, tinnitus, deafness). Otosclerosis. Equilibrium problems.
- Parotiditis; suppurating (*Calc-sil.*).
- Kidney arteriosclerotic, with blood in urine. Diabetes with gangrene in toe.
- Heart: Arteriosclerotic (*Syph.*); High B.P.; failure (CCF), with edema pedis; fainting spells.
- Sciatica.
- Herpes zoster.
- Recurrent attacks of fever and mental depression (brucellosis). Glandular fever, with swelling of superficial lymph nodes and growth of atypical lymphocytes in blood, (Mononucleosis). (Plague).

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Alu-silicosulphocalcite* (Slag): flatulence, constipation, anal itching, piles, lumbago, housemaid's knee.
- *Nat-silicofluor* (Salufer): Bone caries, exostoses; malignancies.

# FERRUM ARSENICOSUM

*Arsenite of Iron*

**Ferr-ar.**

## Monogram

CACHECTIC. TUBERCULAR. HEMORRHAGIC. CONVULSIVE. DROPSICAL.  
MALARIAL. PARALYTIC. ALLERGIC. ANEMIC. HYSTERICAL. PERIODICAL.

## Region

Mucous membranes: G.I., G.U., R.T.  
Blood. Blood vessels  
Bone marrow  
Liver  
Spleen  
Gums  
Skin

## Worse

Cold: Air, room, wind, weather, winter, becoming  
Lying. Rest. Sitting or standing still long  
Motion (inflamed parts). Violent exertion. Fast walk. Running  
After eating  
Night  
Loss of vital fluids (*Chin.*). Sweat  
Vinegar. Sour. Butter

## Better

(Moderate) motion (generally)  
Slow walk (*Ferr.*)

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- Robust. Anemic. Chilly, sensitive to cold in every form. Sensitive to noise (*Chin.*).

### Highlights

- A deep acting remedy, more destructive than *Ferr.* Hemorrhagic diathesis. Combines the hemorrhage of *Ferr.* and anxiety and restlessness of *Ars.* and anemia of both.

- Useful in enlarged liver and spleen from chronic malarial infection (cp. *Chion.*).
- General tiredness and generally not feeling well. Relaxation of the whole muscular system with a sensation of heaviness.
- General PULSATION, throbbing, hammering pains; pulsation in parts, surging of blood in the body and head. Throbbing of blood.
- General physical irritability.
- Lying < many symptoms. The longer he lies the more restless he becomes; must get up and walk about. Most complaints grow worse during rest.
- Periodicity.

### Nerves

- Pains: Burning. Aching (bones). Sore, bruised, drawing, pressing paralytic pains.
- Chorea, in anemic subjects. Epileptiform convulsions. Tonic spasms. Hysterical.
- Weakness: All *ferrums* and all *arsenicums* are weak, and hence *Ferr-ar.* is doubly so. Low vitality from malaria, inherited phthisis, anemia or loss of fluids. Malarial cachexy. Weakness < evening. Paralytic weakness from exertion or walking. Faints easily.

### Tissues

- Inflamed parts indurate (*Sil.*); < motion (but it > the patient).
- Blood: Bleeding from: stomach; lungs; bladder; nose (on blowing or coughing); gums. Anemia; simple, iron deficiency or pernicious. Thrombosis. Pulsations in arteries. Leukemia.
- Dropsies: Without thirst (*Ars.*).
- Tumors. Scirrhus tumor of breast.

### Mind

- Conscientious about trifles. Anxiety as if guilty of a crime, with fear. Anxiety; in stomach; in chest; general physical anxiety; in abdomen; at night.
- Fears: In a crowd, of evil, of people.
- Concentration difficult. Confusion of mind. Stupefaction. Forgetful. Irresolute.

- Hysterical. Religious affections. Disinclination to work, even to leave his bed; to talk. Tranquility. Discontented. Extreme sadness, in the evening, when alone. Thinks of death.
- Irritable from contradiction. Excitable. Quarrelsome. Restlessness; at night; driving out of bed; tossing about in bed during fever.
- Alternation of moods. Serious mood.
- Oversensitive to sounds.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Tendency to fall, during headache, looking downwards, with nausea. When walking he staggers, with obscuration of vision.
- Hyperaemia of the brain. Sensation of emptiness or fullness. Flushes of heat in head with coldness of feet. Thrombosis.
- Headache: Hammering. Periodical. Headache from carriage riding; before and during menses; < cold air; > open air, cold application.
- Hair falls out.
- **Eyes**
- Injected blood vessels. Inflamed; discharge of mucus; scrofulous. Lids stick together at night. Burning as if sand.
- Sclera yellow. Dim vision.
- Paralysis of optic nerve (*Kali-c.*).

### Ears

- Discharge: Offensive.
- Noises in the ear (Meniere's disease), roaring, singing etc.
- Hearing impaired.

### Nose

- Chronic catarrh; acrid, greenish or purulent; bloody; crusts; sneezing.

### Face

- Dark circles around eyes; pale, waxy; sickly, suffering expression; flushes during fever.

**Mouth**

- Gangrenous sore mouth (cancrum oris). Swollen gums; bleeding. White tongue.
- A case: Toothache; right upper molar, extending to ear and vertex, throbbing, appears suddenly but goes gradually, < cold air, > warm application, > clenching teeth together, > lighted room; with restlessness; allergy to eggs and meat, sister menorrhagic, mother had tuberculosis and father had asthma, a patient of *Merc-c.* constitution.

**Throat**

- Tonsils swollen, with albuminuria.
- Constriction, choking, lump sensation in throat.

**Stomach**

- Desire for bread, sour. Aversion to food, meat.
- Thirst extreme. Also thirstlessness in chronic troubles; in malaria; in dropsy.
- Eructations: After eating; abortive, bitter, empty, sour, foul.
- Vomiting: During fever; during pregnancy; blood; food; sour.
- < Butter, fat food, sour; cold drinks. Eggs < (like *Ferr.*). Hard to get suitable food.
- Pain after cold drinks. Soreness in pit, pulsation. Heartburn.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Congested, sluggish, enlarged. Soreness in liver. Swollen liver and spleen; without fever (Kent).
- Spleen enlarged; with a continuous high fever (*Phos.*).
- Inflammation of bowels. Ascites.
- Colic > warmth.

**Rectum**

- Diarrhea: Colliquative (profuse); night; after midnight; after drinking, cold water; after eating; < motion; stool undigested; brown, watery; bloody; excoriating.
- Hemorrhage. Constipation; urging to stool; ineffectual. Hemorrhoids, external, large.
- Involuntary stool. Paralysis of rectum. Prolapsus during stool.

**Urinary**

- Involuntary urination at night.
- Pain in kidneys.
- A case: Nephritis, last stage, no urine; patient used to swell up after fruits and sour food. Albuminuria and swollen tonsils. Burning in urethra during micturition.
- Urine: Albumin; sugar; bloody; cloudy on standing; dark, red; smells sweetish.

**Male**

- Seminal emissions.
- A case: Hydrocele; increasing and threatening gangrene, penis S shaped, left lobe of liver enlarged, a drunkard, on night after copious urination, prostration, fear of death and ascites.

**Female**

- Inflammation of genitals.
- Menses: Amenorrhoea. Copious, bright red, dark, too soon, painful. Metrorrhagia.
- Leucorrhoea: Excoriating, thin, white.
- Burning in labia.
- Prolapsus uteri (*Sep.*).

**Respiratory**

- Mucus in larynx and trachea. Hoarseness; voice lost.
- Subject to asthma after midnight. Oppression of chest, evening. Respiration arrested on coughing.
- Cough in cold or open air, < talking. Whooping cough.
- Expectoration: Blood streaked. Hemoptysis.

**Heart**

- Palpitation at night with anxiety. Anxiety of chest in heart symptoms. Surging of blood in body and head. Sensation of fullness. Blood vessels distended. General pulsation.
- Varicose veins, of lower limbs.
- Anemic murmur.

**Back**

- Coldness of back (*Calc.*).

- Pain: < night, during stool. Pain in cervical region, between shoulders. Bruised pain in lumbar region. Tearing, pulsating in back. Stiff neck.

### Extremities

- Restlessness of all limbs, esp. legs.
- Cold hands and feet. Blueness of finger nails. Contraction of fingers and toes.
- Rheumatic pains. Gouty pains. Sciatica < at night.

### Sleep

- Sleepless with sleepiness. Restless.
- Dreams: Anxious.

### Fever

- Chill: Night; begins at periphery; with trembling.
- Fever: Highest at night; after midnight. Heat in flushes which rush upwards. Mid-day and midnight fever. Malarial fevers where much quinine has been taken. Chronic intermittent fever with enlarged spleen and liver. Pernicious malaria. Kala-azar. Anemic fever.
- Sweat: During anxiety; on coughing; during stool; after eating, clammy; staining yellow; without relief, rather < all troubles (*Merc.*).
- Thirstless throughout.

### Skin

- Dry. Cold. Pale.
- Withered warts. Liver spots. Eczema. Psoriasis. Impetigo. Lepra (Blackwood).
- Ulcers. Burning

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Ars.*, *Calc-ar.*, *Chin.*, *Ferr-i.*, *Ferr.*, *Graph.*
- Related: *Carc.*, *Phos.*, *Tub.*

## FERRUM IODATUM

*Iodide of Iron*

**Ferr-i.**

### Monogram

SCROFULOUS. EXUDATIVE. TUBERCULOUS. CANCEROUS.

### Region

Glands; thyroid  
Mucous membranes  
Blood  
Bones  
Respiratory system  
Anus

### Worse

Warmth; warm room, covering  
Morning. Night  
Lying  
Motion; walking  
Touch  
During menses  
Alcohol. Mercury. Smoking

### Better

Open air. Draft  
Lying  
Pressure

### GENERALS

- All metals (and some other elements) are (like cyanides and acids, but slower and therefore deeper) destructive, excepting the mild and lovely *Ferr.*, the metallic *Puls.* This work is allotted to *Ferr-i.*
- All Iodides accentuate catarrhs (alimentary and respiratory), bulimy, emaciation, diabetes, albuminuria, phthisis, growths and malignancy on their bases and are (hesitatingly) warm blooded.
- This one is a wide and deep-acting remedy corresponding to many forms of chronic diseases, e.g. drastic (galloping) forms of tuberculosis and malignant types of blood and gland diseases growing graver from year to year, starting though from the

innocent - looking catarrh of respiratory canal or of the alimentary with a bit of flatulence.

- Catarrhs in various mucous membranes. Catarrhal congestions.
- Pushed up, pressed up, held up sensation in stomach, abdomen, urethra, uterus. Feels as if lying in a crumpled position.
- Glands: Enlarged; cervical, sub-maxillary. Congested. Exophthalmic goitre; after suppressed menses. Hyperthyroidism. Hypothyroidism. Tumors of breasts. Hodgkin's disease.
- Blood: Plethora. Pulsations in arteries of body and limbs (in blood vessels of), orgasms, both even during rest. Anemia. Chlorosis. Hemorrhages. High blood pressure; with diabetes.
- Easy fainting. Impaired strength. Debility following drain on vital forces as after viral colds or menses. Paralytic weakness; lameness of (right) arm, even paralysis. Emaciation (as in other *Ferrums* and *Iodides*).
- Bones: Periostitis. Scoliosis (lateral spinal curvature).
- Dropsies: Anasarca. Renal. Oedema of face, legs, feet, ovary.
- Cancer: Scirrhus. Lupus. Leukemia (blood cancer). Vagina. Glands.

### Mind

- Anxiety. Conscientious about trifles. Hysterical moods. Easily angered. Aversion to company. Fear of thunderstorm. Depression (unlike the erethistic *Ars-i.*, its nearest analogue).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion. Heat. Pain, pulsating; > open air, esp. draft, lying, pressing.

### Eyes

- Conjunctivitis. Swollen lids. Trachoma.

### Ears

- Noises: Humming, ringing, roaring.

**Nose**

- Catarrh (morning fluent or obstructed); with heat (and restlessness); and sometimes sweet smelling urine. Pain at root of nose, ext. to occiput. Scrofulosis; nose swollen.
- Discharges: Acrid, watery, thick, greenish, yellow, purulent; crusts. Sneezing, nightly. Epistaxis; from coughing. Descending colds.
- “A great remedy to finish acute colds, viral infection colds and influenzas. It is a reabsorbent as other iodides.”- Bellokossy.

**Face**

- Earthy; pale; red; or yellow. Hippocratic countenance.

**Mouth**

- Bleeding gums. Stomatitis; dryness; burning. Tongue yellow; red papillae on. Perverted tastes; pepperminty.

**Throat**

- Sore throats. Burning. Scraping. Splinter- pain (*Nit-ac.*). Hawks viscid mucus.

**Stomach**

- Ravenous appetite; but easy repletion, with upward pressing into throat (reversed peristalsis). Anorexia. Great thirst.
- Soreness in pit; with pinching-pricking in back behind it (also in side of abdomen). Pulsation. Nervous tremulous feeling across epigastrium.

**Abdomen**

- Flatulent distention; obstructed flatulence, upward pressure on diaphragm. Enlarged liver and spleen, but without h/o fever (unlike *Ferr-ar.*). Jaundice. Colitis; mucous.

**Rectum**

- Constipation. Diarrhea; yellow stools. External piles. Generally stool hard, black, scanty.
- Various sensations: A cord tugging (or pushing up) anus to navel, with cutting pain on straightening. Boring-screwing. Trickling. Crawling-itching. Revolving-twisting.

**Urinary**

- Acute nephritis; following eruptive diseases; in anemic children (also enuresis).
- Urethra: Crawling-tickling in. Drops felt held up or lingering in.
- Urine: Dark, sweet-smelling, milky sediment.

**Male**

- Erections painful, < night; wanting.

**Female**

- Leucorrhea: Acrid, like boiled starch, stringy; < during stool.
- Menses: Copious; scanty, or suppressed; vicarious.
- Bearing down feeling (in the pudenda); feels as if the uterus descended so as to be pushed up, or as if something pushing or pressing upward from vagina. Prolapsus, with enuresis. Displacements; retroversion.
- Deep-seated intrapelvic soreness. Itching, burning and soreness of vulva and vagina (passive congestion, vulvo-vaginitis).

**Respiratory**

- Laryngeal catarrh, with hoarseness. Asthma. Cough. Expectoration copious, greenish, viscid, offensive, bloody, < mornings. Unresolved pneumonia (cough).
- Phthisis catarrhal; mercurial; suppurative; in last stage even. (For acute infections during phthisis, *Ferr-p.*).

**Heart**

- Anxiety and oppression in chest and heart (> deflation?). Pressure (or distress) beneath sternum. Pain extending to axilla. Pain from left nipple to arm. Violent palpitation.

**Locomotor**

- Soreness. Rheumatic pains; from (left) foot to pelvis, with lameness.
- Paralyzing lame sensation in right arm, < evening; on waking; while writing. Numb fingers. Periostitis of fingers and toes.

**Skin**

- Dry. Cold. Liver spots. Crops of boils. Impetigo (on cheeks). Urticaria.

**Sleep**

- Restless; frequent waking and startling.
- Dreams: Of past events, fighting with thieves, that he has grown large, anxious, of dead people.

**Thermic**

- Cold (extremities) about noon; at night in bed, > rising; in warm room. Nightly chills.
- Dry heat; 12-4 or 3-4 p.m. Flushes of heat. Hot feet.
- Sweat nightly; on least exertion; cold, clammy; copious.
- Intermittent fever; desire to uncover.

**RELATIONS**

- Similar: *Alum.*, *Alumn.*, *Ars-i.*, *Caul.*, *Ferr.*, *Ferr-ar.*, *Ferr-br.*, *Graph.*, *Helon.*, *Hydr.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Compare: *Chin.* (is vegetable *Ferrum*), *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Thyr.*
- Related: All *iodides*, *Tub.*, *Syph.*

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM***Hydrofluoric Acid***Fl-ac.****Monogram**

MERCURO-SYPHILITIC.    ULCERATIVE.    SUPPURATIVE.  
 CANCEROUS.    CACHECTIC.    DESTRUCTIVE.    DEGENERATIVE.

**Region**

Metabolism

Nutrition

Vegetative tissues: Fibrous. Connective

Bones; long jaws

Periosteum. Nails

Mastoid

Glands: Liver. Thyroid

Blood-vessels; veins; capillaries

Circulation

Lachrymal apparatus

Skin

Central nervous system

### **Worse**

HEAT: Hot room. Hot drinks. Summer (hot dry). Hot wet weather

COLD: Wet weather. Dry weather

Morning. Night

Retained discharges

Standing. Sitting

Fasting

Overstrain

Mercury. Alcohol

Burns of x-ray, solar-rays

Sweets. Sour. Tea. Coffee

Depletions

### **Better**

Mild weather

Cold bath (but not cold air). Cool room

Heat (teeth, skin)

Covering abdomen

Walking in open air

Exertion; sports

Bending (head) back

Menses before (mind)

Eating

Discharges

Excitement

## **GENERALS**

### **Highlights**

- A picture of perverted nutrition, esp. of gross or vegetative tissues, acting destructively on mucous surfaces, glandular and bony structures, the skin and lastly the central nervous system itself, all developing slowly, insidiously, but sure.
- Destructive metabolism, a starting point.

### **Make-up**

- Broken-down, cachectic, from fast life (wine, women, work and worry), a life of stress and strain, leading to rapid ageing

and infirmity, and esp. those of (inherited or acquired) mercurio-syphilitic constitutions. Syco-syphilitics.

- Mannish women (*Sep.*).
- Children fair and' finely built, inheriting mercurio-syphilis.
- Victims of the lowest forms of disease (short of frank malignancies to which *Nat-sil-f.* is more fitting); esp. low-strata persons, not refined.
- Energetic. Fond of exercise (*Eucal.*). Sophisticated intellectuals.

### Nerves

- Organic diseases of. Degenerative processes in the central nervous system; tabes dorsalis (locomotor ataxia); with great sexual excitement, even lechery; spinal affections, trembling and numbness of soles; spinal irritation, paralysis, decubitus.
- Brain softening; of tertiary syphilis.
- Numbness: (From feeble circulation); in brain and spinal affections; of side not lain on (i.e. not from pressure), but when quiet or still.
- Pains: Burning, in small spots. Pricking like needle. Violent like streaks of lightning (fulgurating pains) in ulcers or ataxia. Jerkings. Twitchings.

### Tissues

- Bones: Caries and necrosis on a syphilitic or tubercular base; temporal, mastoid, ossicles or sub-maxillary.
- Fistulae: Lachrymal, dental or anal; sinuses. Defective callous formation. Exostoses; to soften and absorb osseous growths and ossified tissues. Bone TB; suppurate, periodically; nightly pains; become brittle. Nails degenerate, periosteal abscess.
- Blood: Feeble circulation: atony of capillary and venous system; bed-sores; cold arms. Localized congestions. Tendency to varicose veins and ulcers; in multiparous women. Capillaries dilated; aneurism. Weak, distended blood vessels. Naevi (*Ham.*). Angioma. "Small bright-red blood-vessels resembling fleshy warts". Small spots of collected veins. Hemorrhagic purpura; red plaques (ecchymoses). Arterio-sclerosis. Thrombi.

- Discharges: Bloody, salty (in fistula). Thin, excoriating, offensive (in caries). Acrid tears. Pus discharged periodically. Discharges held up (stool, urine, menses) cause troubles.
- Dropsy: Of aged. Of drunkards. Ascites from enlarged or indurated liver (as from alcoholism). Hydrocele. Hydrothorax. Edema; esp. of legs upto abdomen; of certain parts; in the old and feeble.
- Growths: Figwarts; dry, hardened warts.

### Noteworthy Features

- Warm blooded. Always too hot, heat in the whole body, seeks a cool place, bathes in cold water (esp. head and face); burning soles (not unlike *Sulph.*). Heat in stomach abdomen > eating.
- Rapid metabolism (another forerunner of destruction): hair and nails grow fast. Catabolism pounces upon the masses eaten.
- A constant irresistible desire to walk (in the open), and long walks (or even exercise) do not cause fatigue (cp. *Kali-i.*). Even while sitting, bodily movements go on; standing for him is better than sitting (opp. *Sulph.*), walking preferable to standing and running to walking.
- Worse from extremes of heat and cold (Clarke's: "can bear extremes" is dubious or obtained in some rare cases).
- Being chronic of *Sil.*, moon periodicity could be expected.
- Old cicatrices become red around edges, surrounded by (or covered with) itching vesicles, become tender, itch violently; threatening ulceration.
- Symptoms often ascend.
- Lassitude, but no weakness (an exception to acids).

### Mind

- Amiable to outsiders, harsh or indifferent to one's own people (*Kali-i.*), or sometimes to everybody (*Sep.*); ungrounded hatred of absent or particular persons (*Tub.*); a bias.
- Irresponsible gaiety, an easy going complacency; a hedonist pleasure seeker, often even libidinous. Unstrung, in short. Uncommon buoyancy of mind, fears nothing. Materialistic. Libertinistic. Frivolous.
- Shuns abstruse things, but is clear on everyday matters (contra *Lyc.*); with marked mental decay later. Brain fag; from revelling,

excesses, depletions; with melancholia or a return of mildness; reticence of a tired brain; forgetfulness; anxious and apprehensive. Silent alienation. Brain softening.

- Increased ability to exercise without fatigue.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Congestion: During pregnancy; apoplexy minor. ‘Stunning headache with vertigo, > bending head back, free urination, eating; of drunkards; from constipation.
- Brain anemia, softening, atrophy. Left side of head atrophied, left eye looks smaller; pain along sutures. Crusta lactea; itching; dry scales.
- Hair: Lusterless, brittle, tousy, bushy, dry; falling, after typhoid, grows wild. Alopecia; areata.

### **Eyes**

- Chronic inflammation (and ulceration), in lachrymal canal and sac. Constant winking from sand feeling in eye. Left eye infected and burning, < reading, > cold application; after cauterization by Beta rays. Lachrymal stricture, fistula.

### **Ears**

- Catarrhal inflammation of middle ear. Itching.
- Numbness. Ringing, singing noises. Deafness, > bending head back. Necrosis.

### **Nose**

- Red, swollen, inflamed. Paroxysmal coryza, acrid; > excitement, or sudden.
- Chronic catarrh, obstructed nose and headache; with ulceration of septum.
- Ozena; nose flattened and perforated. Destruction of nasal and facial bones.

### **Face**

- Puffy; glabella region; puffy folds under eyes. Or oldish, wrinkled.
- Suppurating subcutaneous nodules; infantile syphilis.

**Teeth**

- Decay at root (or at crown). Brittle. Mottled (from fluoride poisoning). Pyorrhoeic fistula dentalis which gradually undermines health.
- Sensitive from worn away enamel. Feel dull, rough or tartary. Pain > cold water; sometimes > warm. (Gum-boil).

**Mouth**

- Salivation in morning or nightly during sleep; precedes headache or diarrhea. Fetor.
- Tongue: Red tip and edges; ulcer in center with fissures all around; yellow (centre); tender. Hot. Ulcerated (without inflammation).

**Throat**

- Sore and ulcerated from slightest cold exposure, but pain < heat. Chronic ulcer, in secondary syphilis, or non-specific. Tumefied; also soft palate and uvula. Ulcers contain small gummata; with nervous or brain symptoms.
- Goitre (as in other halogens).

**Stomach**

- Craves exciting things (tasty, spicy, piquant, highly seasoned, dainty, fancy dishes, alcohol), refreshing things, herbs, vegetables. Averse to coffee, sour, sweets.
- Increased appetite; eating only temporarily > the gnawing hunger and emptiness (in stomach and around navel); gluttony in the aged. Feels heavy when empty.
- Thirst for cold drinks; warm drinks cause eructations, nausea, flatulence, diarrhea. Nausea; bilious vomiting from slightest indiscretion, with polyfeces (multiple times passing of stool) preceded by cramps.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Congested, indurated, enlarged; with ascites. Alcoholic livers; cirrhosis; hob-nailed, abscess; cancer; fatty (better *Nat-sil-f*).
- Spleen-pain; pinching extending to hips; pressing extending to left arm. Copious offensive flatus.

## Rectum

- Hemorrhoids: With constipation, itching or burning, small soft stools, > cold.
- Diarrhea: Obstinate; esp. in the old and the broken-down, with insidious (other) complaints. Worse: On alternate days and an hour later each time; morning; daytime; soon after drinking esp. warm; from salmons; coffee (*Ox-ac.*); stools: Bilious, brown, scanty. Blood after stool. Prolapse during stool.

## Urinary

- Bladder irritation, frequent urging, pain before urination. Bedwetting; in a drunkard with fear of death.
- Urethra: Burning during and after urination; upward drawing in.
- Urine: Copious or scanty, pungent odour, purple sediment. Diabetes.

## Male

- Sexual erethism; in spite of age. Excessive indulgence in sex without fatigue. Ejaculation tardy (but free) and without bad after-feeling; bloody reddish brown.
- Edema: Gonorrheal (*Cann-s.*); prepuce; scrotum. Gonorrhea overriding a *Fl-ac.* state; early stage, with priapism and heightened sex, yellow discharge. Varicocele and hydrocele, sequelae of syphilis. Stitches in left teste extending to spermatic cord. Gummata.

## Female

- Menses too early, too protracted and copious. Metrorrhagia; dyspnea.
- Copious excoriating leucorrhoea with itching and cramps (*Agar.*).
- Nymphomania. Ulceration of uterus and os with sharp darting streaking (like lightning) pains. Ovarian tumour (right).
- Mammae: Itching in left breast and right side of nose. Nipples itching, sore, cracked; red, swollen, itching (in pregnancy).

## Respiratory

- Dry painful catarrh of larynx. Cough mostly dry; sputa white, frothy. Dyspnea < lying; wheezing, with small frequent pulse (in hydrothorax); only > in elevated position or bending backward;

from suppressed or alternating with or with metrorrhagia (cp. *Ip.*).

- Oppression of chest; on reclining, with trembling legs; with pain. Stitches: in side; under ribs to left of ensiform cartilage. Phthisis.

### Heart

- Uneasiness in. Aching; jerking in; soreness. Pain as if a stitch would appear behind heart. Dilated.

### Back

- Stiff neck, with occipital headache (myelitis). Bruised pain in os sacrum and loins, > stretching and bending backwards, pressure. Coccygodynia, with itching, > cold.

### Locomotor

- Chronic arthritis; of finger joints. Synovitis. Acute prickings as with needles; in fingers. Lameness (with numbness). Sciatica. Burning in palms and soles > cold. Nightly pains.
- Nails: Throbbing, stitching or splinter-like pain under, > walking, cold (felon). Feeling of something working out from under nails. Grow more rapidly and awkwardly, degenerate, deformed, brittle, crippled, split, cracked, longitudinally furrowed, soft, rough, too thick some and too thin others, (horny).

### Skin

- Dry, harsh, itching, cracked. Sallow skin. Mottled. Itching, esp. of orifices or in small spots, > cold bath, undressing, also > warmth. Small red spots (blotches), tendency to desquamate, warmth. Dry crusts, like rupia; syphilitic rupia. Syphilitic tubercles; lupus-like. Scaly, squamous eruptions. Psoriasis; with onychia.
- Ulcers: Red edges with vesicles, copious discharge, < warmth; low forms of ulcers and eruptions. Bed sores (decubitus) in typhoid; on non-sweating parts; in tabes dorsalis, with violent pains like streaks of lightning (fulgurating pains). Syphilitic ulcers. Varicose ulcers; venectasis. Telangiectasis.
- Gangrene. All gangrenes finally require (because syphilitic) *Kali-i.* or *Fl-ac.*
- Excrescences. Sore corns and keloids. Fig-warts. Dry hardened warts. Tumors, patient has a desire for rapid motion.

**Sleep**

- Sleepy in early evening and till late in morning. Sleeplessness; sudden; periodical; likes a short nap which suffices and refreshes him.
- Dreams: Frightful, of death.

**Thermic**

- No chill; overheated states of the system; internal heat sans temperature rise or thirst, feels as if hot vapour (steam) emanated from the pores or from under the covers.
- Slow and insidious febrile action. Ebullitions (flushes) of heat; with pain in bones. Heat, with nausea (< motion), desire to uncover or wash (face) in cold water.
- Sweat: Sour, offensive, acrid, purulent, ulcerative. Local, on hands and feet, more on upper part of body. Clammy, on moving.
- Old cases of nightly fevers, coming on week after week, even year after year; periodically. Typhoid, for the bed-sores.

**RELATIONS**

- *Card-m.*, *Lach.* and *Lyc.* are cognates to the well-known trio. *Puls.-Sil.-Fl-ac.* useful to fill up certain gaps. Another trio: *Sil.-Fl-ac.-Calc-f.*
- *Bufo.*, *Lach.* and *Fl-ac.* are mutual counterparts (i.e. similar in most symptoms but opposite in remaining ones).
- Complementary: *Aur.*, *Calc-f.*, *Calc-s.*, *Coca*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Lap-a.*, *Med.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Sil.* (also an antidote), *Syph.*, *Thuj.*, *Tub.*
- Close-ups: *Card.* (Liver), *Arg-m.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-sil-f.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Puls.* (acute).
- Similar (besides the above): *Agar.* (nervous energy), *Ang.*, *Arg-met.*, *Borx.*, *Brom.*, *Coff.*, *Kali-c.*, *Merc.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.* Acutes included in the above.
- *Calc-f.* is a hard *Fl-ac.*  
(Read Dr. Ajit Kulkarni's articles on 'Trinity in Holism' and 'The Trio: *Puls.-Sil.-Fl-ac.*' for further relations and explanations).

# GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS

*Yellow Jasmine*

**Gels.**

## Monogram

SLOW. CONGESTIVE. PARETIC. LANGUID. HEAVY.  
SORE. PASSIVE. WEAK. CATARRHAL. TREMULOUS.  
TIMOROUS. NEURASTHENIC. SYCOTIC.

## Region

Circulation: Blood

Motor nerves of: Muscles, knees, eyes

Mucous membranes: Nose. Alimentary tract

Serous membranes

Brain and spinal cord: Occiput base, neck. Solar plexus

Liver

Right side; left side

## Worse

**Depressing factors:** Old age

Sudden emotions: Dread. Ordeals; exciting or bad news; excitement, embarrassments, surprises; with fright; grief; with anger or vexation. Piteous shrieks (looking at mutilations and hearing).

Weather: Falling barometer: Spring (*Lach.*) Damp cold; dry cool in summer. Foggy, muggy south or southeast winds. Snowstorm. (Before a) Thunderstorm. Warm relaxing. Change. Heat of summer, sun (*Lach.*) (Cold) wet weather

Periodically: Afternoon: 4-8 pm (*Hell., Lyc.*), 10 am–11 am

Sleep (delirium, headache, colic, heart) (*Lach.*)

Motion; beginning of (but rest does not <)

Fatigue. Suppressed eruptions

Quinine. Gas. Aspirin. Morphia. Tobacco. Narcotics. Wines

**Depleting factors:** Spoilt foods. Onanism

Thinking of complaints; of his losses; strain on nerves (study, career, hunting, nursing, overexertion in business, dentition)

## Better

Discharges (*Lach.*): Copious urination. Sweating. Menstrual flow. Epistaxis (but not seminal)

Motion; continued (muscles, heart) (*Rhus-t.*)

Exertion; mental  
 Cool open air  
 Local heat (coryza, pains)  
 Reclining with head held high  
 Bending forward (*Kali-c.*)  
 Alcohol (opp. *Zinc.*) (except eye symptoms)

## GENERALS

### Shows seven trends

1. Dull; listless; lassitude, languid; timorous; exhausted (*Kali-p.*)
2. Catarrhs (*Nat-m.*)
3. Cerebral congestion (*Op.*)
4. Beginning of septicemia (*Cur., Lach.*) and neurotoxy (*Zinc.*)
5. Neurotoxy and ataxia–spinal irritation (*Arg-n.*)
6. Paralyzes (*Naja*)
7. Ageing: Confusion, slow pulse, trembling (*Con.*)

### Make-up

- The neurotic. The deconfidenced; mentally and physically (sensorially and motorially). Weak, tired, delicate, timid: children; adolescents. Women of nervous, hysterical temperament (*Ign.*). Flabby, lax-fibred, plethoric persons; old people, for their infirmities. Onanists, for their nervous affections.
- Is the ‘blossom’ to the infant, a ‘finger’ to the young and a ‘stick’ to the old and infirm, a reassurer or confidence inspirer to all.

### Nerves

- Neurotoxy: System seems to be laboring under the effect of some poison. Nerve exhaustion. Severe nervous depression. A low nervous condition, drowsiness, languor, a disposition to be quiet; general relaxation, a tired, played out feeling following depressing factors (emotions, continued work, apprehension, anxiety or watching over sick relatives, chill, etc.); non-appearing eruptions (*Zinc.*).
- Prostration: Begins with exhaustion, through incoordination to paralysis (*Stry.* begins with turbulence, through in-coordination to exhaustion–paralysis, cp. *Ang.*). Prostration of vital forces.

Adynamic condition of the system: atony, inertia. Feels completely played out (exhausted). Every little exertion fatigues. Nervous exhaustion as found in persons of dissolute habits (e.g. onanism); tobacco or alcohol addicts or cigar smokers. Muscular prostration through action on motor nerves. Muscular relaxation and prostration (resulting in indigestion, diarrhea etc.) and even paralysis from overpowering emotions (as fright, bad news, preparing for an extra ordeal etc.). Command lost, intellectual and motor.

- The 7 bells of *Gels.* (Wright Hubbard): Faint, dusky, confused, drowsy, unbelievably feeble, yet high strung and exhausted.
- Fainting in acidosis due to eating after fasting. Flu, severe anorexia, then utter prostration leading ultimately to closure of mouth-no speech, no deglutition, cases of acidosis. *Gels.* helped in one case.
- Depression: A stage of depression, lassitude or paresis mental and physical as a result of acute or sub-acute disease of old age, or of some emotional assault on the nerves. Complete relaxation of the whole muscular system. Utterly powerless, though there is perfect cognizance of what is transpiring (like *Cocc.*). General depression from heat of sun or summer; yes, from heat, not from immediate effects of the sun (as in the case of *Bell.* or *Glon.*) (Lilienthal). Moved in sun, then slept under a tree and became unconscious. Languid, listless and lulled. *From tobacco*: Nervous depression, occipital pain, vertigo, tremors; impotence; palpitation; helps break tobacco habit (like *Tab.*). *From quinine*: Amorousness, metrorrhagia, deafness and aphonia.
- Commotion: Excessive trembling of single muscles: face, chin, tongue etc. During high excitement and afterwards, also with febrile condition and remains sometime after. Undistinguishable from nervous chills. Swimmers who tremble violently when out of water, in spite of warmth or old people tremble much after a cold morning spell. Crawling, tingling, and pricking (*Agar.*).
- Chorea of pregnancy following or being allied to rheumatism; with intermittent fevers. Locomotor ataxia.
- Paralysis: Cases that begin with fever (like polio). Of various groups of muscles: Eyes, throat, chest, larynx, bladder, sphincters,

extremities etc. After a snowstorm exposure. Post diphtheric. Professional neuroses (those who use only a small set of muscles as writers, pianists etc.). Functional paralyses. Paralysis after cobra bite. Paralytic weakness of painful parts.

- Convulsions: Convulsions from reflex irritation (e.g. teething, exanthema) from mother's fright. During fever. Convulsive symptoms: Hiccough; urination; Millar's asthma; cough spasmodic. Hysterical epilepsy after suppressed menses. Puerperal convulsions; > washing with cold water (hands) due to rigid os or uremia.
- Hysteria: Globus, spasm of the glottis, onanists, numb extremities, loss of muscular power. Hysterical insensibility and catalepsy. Hysteria with spasm of throat followed by a heavy, stupid feeling or loss of muscular power - inability to move a limb or even to raise the eyelids, though the hearing is unimpaired.
- Pains: Deep-seated muscular pains (like *Cimic.*), with loss of control over the painful part. Sudden darting pains that make one start. Overpowering aching. Pain intermits. > stimulants. Shooting, tearing along tracks of nerves, especially when < by change of weather, soreness. Pains fixed, continuous, unremitting, no restlessness. Or little pain; pains cease during labor or metrorrhagia. Pains run upwards (colic, labor pains, burning in spine). Waves run upwards. Pains: Tender to touch; scalp, occiput, abdomen etc. Aching: from spinal irritation, cold (rheumatic), after ague. Pains in pectoral muscles.

### Tissues

- Congestion: Paralytic (earlier stage of *Carbn-s.* and *Cur.*). Paralyzing catarrhal congestions (*Am-c.*, *Zinc.*). Rheumatico-toxic. Congestion with motor paralyses of sundry organs.
- Muscles: Incoordination of muscles; muscles do not obey the will, can't direct their movements with precision; power over muscles impaired (*Hell.*). Heavy, tired feeling; in single parts; heart; liver, etc.; knew everything going on, but could not move. Languor; muscles feel bruised; from every little exertion. Old age infirmity.
- Blood: Being related to *Bapt.* and a vegetable *Lach.*, there must be same blood poisoning in *Gels.* Fringe septicemia, earlier stage (*Chin.*, *Bapt.*, *Bufo*, *Cur.*, *Streptoc.*) but tending towards tabes like

*Lol-t.* (but departing from *Sec.* in putrescence). In hemorrhages blood crimson.

- Circulation: Passive. Congestion (arterial and venous) with sluggish circulation. Vascular excitement (*Verat-v.*); ebullitions, orgasms, flushes. Venous stagnation; fullness. Plethora. "Blood vessels dilated and full but lack the firmness and resistance of a fully developed sthenic inflammation" (Hering). "Hyperemias dependent upon relaxation of (annular, *Ferr-p.*) muscular fibers of blood vessels or of voluntary motion."
- Tension: In arteries, eyeballs, liver, kidneys (like *Bry.*).
- Catarrh: Catarrhal conditions in general by warm moist relaxing weather; growing out of the relaxed and debilitated condition of the system on the return of warm weather at the close of winter. Catarrhal affections, especially if motor disturbances (e.g. asthma, spasm of glottis, larynx) occur. Discharges watery mucus, generally excoriating, never purulent, yellow (*Gels.* is yellow jasmine. It has yellow catarrh, excepting nasal).
- Bones: Rickets.
- Periodical return of symptoms when the year comes round.

### Injuries

- Traumatic shock, cobra bite. Fall: Brain, concussion; paralysis.

### Signs of reaction

- Epistaxis; urination.

### Mind

- An inhibited neurotic. High strung, puny and timid, apprehensive, sympathetic. Overburdened, consequently exhausted persons. Persons subject to nervous chills.
- Fagged (*Zinc.*). Mental exertion causes a sort of helplessness from brain fatigue. Discouraged and helpless.
- Great want of courage; stage fright, nervous dread of appearing in public; examination funk; of soldiers in battlefield. Upset when called on to perform something unusual.
- The increased responsibilities of this age of strife, stress and strain; responsibilities financial, social or church burdens. These cause mental heaviness, inability to reason out problems, fear and apprehension as to the ultimate outcome, a state of physical and

nervous restlessness with inability to keep quiet even when the opportunity presents itself.

- Great distress and apprehensiveness at the memory of a former accident (shock) (cp. *Op.*). On becoming overwhelmed by some surprise, he becomes faint, nauseous, weak and exhausted, tired in all the limbs and unable to resist opposing a feeling of helplessness.
- Children get an anticipatory fear, e.g. of examination or race competition or any test (esp. a viva voce), become panicky, lose their thread, stammer and seem stupefied; may even suffer bodily.
- Fears: Full of fears of pains, ordeals, failure, crowd, public places, lightening, labor-pains (an anticipatory fear) (a kind of helplessness), of death and more esp. of falling—the child grabs the nurse or the crib. All fears are chiefly anticipatory. Paralyzed by fright. Infant cries on unless it is held fast by the nurse, it won't lie, on the bed or in the cradle or on the nurse's arms. Gets unnerved if he lets go his usual stick. Must lean on something, or he is upset. Great personages with foibles may as well be *Gels.* patients. Must have a company, cannot bear to be alone (when apprehensive). Apprehension, distress and fright from a thunderstorm after seeing a lightening strike a person.
- Nervous restlessness; unstrung nerves. Excitable, irritable, sensitive. Inclination to throw from a height. Muttering delirium when half awake, or when falling to sleep. Night terrors, from stoppage of nose. Causeless nervous excitement of hysterical patients.
- Desire to be quiet, to be let alone, lie quietly half reclined. Dislike any fuss. A sort of melancholia stupid (esp. during early stages) after protracted work and anxiety, night watching, excess in alcohol, grief etc. "Too paralyzed to be afraid" (Wright Hubbard) like *Zinc*. "Discerning are lethargied". Mental dullness. Blunted sensibility. Confused, dazed, apathetic and torpid (cp. *Ph-ac.*). Feels the oncoming illness (like *Sabad.*) but too apathetic to care much or worry over his condition. Stolid indifference to external stimuli (physical). Muddled—befagged. General heaviness, result of emotional excitement, depressing events or news etc. Stupor; in hot weather esp. in sedentary persons; with drowsiness (in otitis,) during labor.

- Insensibility. Intoxication. Stupefaction. Stupor. Unconsciousness. Stupid comatose condition: in typhoid. Confusion: in onanists; (old men); with diarrhea.
- A grief remedy too (like *Ign.*). *A case:* After death of her husband, from cancer, great prostration and intestinal inertia with persistent fear of cancer. Grief with vexation. Sad mood without cause. < consolation and fuss. *Gels.* tremendously helped.
- Bottles up his troubles. Very rarely cries and usually it is in solitude (*Ign.*, opposite *Puls.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Due to paralysis of neck muscles, preceded by diplopia. Vertigo with dim vision and dusky face; spreading from the occiput to the whole head; as if intoxicated.
- Congestion: Passive. Venous cerebral congestion. Blood rushes from occiput to forehead, sensation of fullness and expansion (*Arg-n.*). Giddiness, faintness, pain (or stiffness) in neck, pulsation in carotid arteries, copious urination, pain in and coldness of limbs, great drowsiness, sneezing, double vision, loss of sight. [*A case:* Pain and aching in legs, fever, completely aberrant mind, did not recognize husband or son. Drowsy, unable to speak clearly, occasionally delirious; after taking lobster (encephalitis)].
- Sunstroke: Cerebral congestion, delirium, headache, high temperature and tendency to coma. Sun-headache and congestion.
- Apoplexy: Ushered in by a severe chill; giddiness, tendency to stagger, intense passive congestion with nervous exhaustion, coma, loss of vision. Apoplectic intermittents: Chronic cerebral irritation and pulsation in head and body.
- Meningitis: Basilar, malarial, beginning, severe chill, followed by congestion to brain and spinal cord, tender occipital region, intolerance of slightest motion, dilated pupils. Cold extremities, trembling, incoordination, mind clear with impaired muscular power; jerking of one side on falling asleep. "Is hardly homeopathic to pain as its action is wholly motor but may be

indicated in meningitis by its general symptoms...Spalding used it successfully in the cerebro-spinal variety” (Dewey).

- Headache: Congestive, hysterical, neuralgic, uremic, of a dull heavy nature as if congested with blood. Bursting sensation in forehead, eyeballs. Begins in cervical spine. Preceded by blindness (*Lac-d.*). Better: Copious urination, compression, raising head, sleep, rest, sitting erect. Alternates with pain in abdomen or pelvis. > bending head back, > in cool air, > stimulants. Band feeling (*Carb-ac.*). Heaviness; with soreness of neck and shoulders. Contracting sensation in the skin of the middle of forehead. Pain in left temple changing from pain in left floating ribs. In temple extending into ear or chin or nose. Occiput: Hammering (*Nat-m.*); piercing from occiput to forehead, cutting in eyes as if jumping out of sockets, chest pains left to right, complete blindness (grief hysteria).

## Eyes

- Disturbed muscular apparatus. Heavy, drooping eyelids due to cerebral congestion. (Paretic) weakness of internal and external recti muscles. An abundance of paralytic symptoms: Ptosis, diplopia, strabismus etc.
- Suffused, sore, aching eyes. Bruised pain back of orbits. Wild protruding eyes.
- Glaucoma: Choroidal and venous congestions, either with or without serous effusion, from increased secretion rather than from obstructed secretion. Serous infiltration into the vitreous, making it hazy. Increased intra-ocular tension. Intra-ocular inflammations where serous exudations occur, dull pains, vertigo.
- Diseases of the fundus oculi and paralysis of the nerves. One pupil dilated, other contracted.
- Serous inflammations of the eyeball. Retinitis albuminuria. Descemetitis. Serous iritis, alone or complicated with choroidal exudations; hypersecretion; cloudiness of the aqueous, with moderate ciliary infection and pain; gradual impairment of vision.
- Pain settles over eyes. Orbital neuralgia with contraction and twitching of muscles, associated with intramuscular inflammation. Painful eyes in prodrome of fevers. Head and eyes symptoms

from cardiac trouble. Pain > warm application. Thirst for light, insensible to light. Detached retina from myopia, from injury. Astigmatism.

- Inability to accommodate quickly. Blurring and discomfort in eyes even after accurately adjusted glasses. Blurred vision: with gastralgia; from liver affections; before headaches. Hysterical amblyopia. Smoky. Dim vision during pregnancy; sudden; with sleepiness. Asthenopia; passive, from want of tone in optical muscular structures; vision varies from day to day, even hour to hour.
- Amaurosis: < stooping from brain congestion; sexual excesses; onanism; worms; after grief; abuse of quinine (or tobacco); sore throat; a fall; during fever; with convulsions; vertigo; albuminuria; postapoplectic; liver congestion; after a fall in a tobacco–alcoholic (vitreous humor). Paroxysmal. Flickering scotoma.
- When inclining head towards shoulders; controllable by the will; during pregnancy; during or from suppression of menses with vertigo or headache.
- Objects look thread like.
- Strabismus from weakening of the muscles; after diphtheria.
- Later-life eye troubles in persons of solar plexus in early life.

### Ears

- Otitis interna. Exudative serosa. Acute necrosis in the mastoid process. Meniere's disease. Rushing and roaring in ears.
- Earache: After taking cold; from quinine; when swallowing. Stitches behind ear. Digging in right ear. Pain > pressing hand on ear and head.
- Mild forms of nervous deafness, sudden but transient loss of hearing. Catarrhal deafness with pain from throat into the middle ear. Deafness from quinine; morphia; after measles. Hearing unaffected in insensibility (*Op.*).

### Nose

- Coryza with violent sneezing and running of acrid water from nose with coldness in the extremities, < morning, afternoons; with fever afternoon till morning, hot head and congested face, going

down into the throat-tonsils, heaviness in the extremities, fullness at root. Muscularly weak when he caught cold.

- Catarrhal affections from motor disturbances, as spasmodic asthma. Early stages of cold in the head: dullness and weakness, fullness of head; hot fever and chilliness, chills running up and down back, hugs the fire, watery, excoriating or blows coryza, sneezing. < Change of weather; mild winter; spring; summer. Swelling of turbinates.
- Disposition to catch cold with every change of weather. Catarrhs (and neuralgias) in spring and summer when the heat so depresses both the muscular and nervous systems. Colds in warm, moist, relaxing weather. Feverish colds.
- Nose stuffed or full as if. Hot water flowing from nostrils as if. Nightmares when nose was clogged up.
- Epistaxis: With brain congestion; from suppression of some discharge.

### Face

- Hot, heavy, full. Suffused, red, dusky red, pink, crimson or purple. Besotted (*Bapt.*). Expressionless. Neuralgia. Chin quivers incessantly. Lower jaw dropped. Facial muscles contracted esp. around the mouth. Stiffness of the jaws.

### Mouth

- Toothache from a cold or purely nervous; in cold damp weather. Putrid taste and breath. Overflow of saliva. Yellow saliva. Sticky feverish feeling in mouth during fevers (typhoid).
- Tongue: Coated yellowish, creamy. Paralyzed and heavy-thick speech as if, trembles, can hardly put out. Numb.
- Dentition: Fever, sleeplessness, frantic, awakes with screams, sudden loud outcries, fontanel pulsates too strongly, meningeal troubles; brain congestion.
- Sore mouth coincident with febrile or catarrhal states.

### Throat

- Paralytic condition. Food regurgitates through the nose or drops into trachea-causing strangling. Difficult swallowing; from paralysis, incoordination, hysteria; warm food; for no apparent

reason or warm liquids (and alcohol) can be partially swallowed, cold drinks come up at once (stenosis). Choking from clothing? Infant can't swallow milk due to incoordination of muscles of esophagus.

- Throat feels rough. Burning. Feeling of a lump in throat that cannot be swallowed. Pain, extending to ears; swallowing causes pain in ear (*Hep.*). Pain is sterno-mastoid, back of parotid. Itching and tickling in soft palate and naso-pharynx (*Wye.*). Surging like a wave from uterus to throat ending with a choking feeling (labor).
- Sore throats, mostly catarrhal, rarely ulcerative, no exudate > warm drinks (swallowing warm fluids less difficult). Uvula tilted to left in amaurosis after sore throat. Aphonia.
- Tonsillitis: Pain from throat into ear; painful spot deep in tonsil; rapid progress (*Dewey*). Swollen tonsils.
- Diphtheria: Severe headache, vertigo, thirstless and severe body pains; after: regurgitation of food (paralytic); change of voice; aphonia; paralysis. (*Lach.*). Post-diphtheric paralyses.

### **Stomach**

- Nervous false hunger. Sensation of emptiness and weakness in pit of stomach. Active hyperemia of mucus membrane of stomach; increased appetite; fullness.
- Congestion of the stomach. Oppression as of a heavy load, < pressure of clothing. Flatulence in stomach with eructations from want of elasticity in muscular fibers. Nervous dyspepsia, dullness after eating.
- Syncope: *A case*: Obese, a multipara nearing climacteric, good natured, religious; indigestion and pent up flatus (due to eating on completion of prolonged fast) causes oppression, anxiety and later stupor, pulse highly intermitting, restless, lies more on left side, feels heart will stop if she moves, (seems to be/feels) choked. Internally wants to weep, had remembered her absent daughter, no air hunger, no cold limbs, some cramps in fingers. *Gels.* helped her to consciousness and improved pulse soon but required *Lil-t.* at once.
- Thirstless; without aversion to water; during chill and heat, thirsty during sweat; with copious urination (with dry mouth). Hydrophobia.

- Hiccough; < evening.
- Nausea; on looking at a wound.
- Vomiting: Cold drinks vomited at once. Vomiting with cold sweat on face. Vomiting of drunkards.
- Pain in stomach with nausea and dim vision. Spasmodic gastrodynia of pregnant women.
- Pictures botulism (which is suggestive of bulbar paralysis since neurotoxy). Poisoning from lobster (see Head), fish (*Ars.*, see Skin).

### Abdomen

- Symptoms of intestinal catarrh, with persistent nausea and diarrhea. Gastro-enteritis. Enteritis (catarrhal) during damp weather (warm or cold). Alternate pelvic and head symptoms (*Ars.*, *Aloe*).
- Liver. Passive congestion with vertigo, dim vision and fullness of the head; causing dysentery or remittent fever. Jaundice, persistent nausea, blurred vision, dizziness, diarrhea. Tropical liver. Hepatitis with high fever and adypsia.
- Soreness of the abdominal walls. Tenderness of right iliac region during typhus. Periodic malarial neuralgia of the intestines. Colic, < beginning of motion, > continued motion, > sitting erect; after fright, suppressed sweat, sudden spasmodic pains in the (upper) abdomen that leave a constrictive sensation. Gripping in gall bladder.
- Flatulence; in solar plexus persons.
- Intestinal obstruction. Strangulated hernia.

### Rectum

- Diarrhea in nervous persons; painless nervous diarrhea from depressing emotional excitement, fright, bad news, grief; when one has to appear in public, undergo a surgical operation, appear for an examination or go to a battle; when startled, with unwarranted weakness (*Ars.*), with chilliness in back; confusion; involuntary, cream colored (*Calc.*), tea green, copious.
- Dysentery: Inflammatory; from passive congestion of the liver, epidemic; malarial; catarrhal, no tenesmus.
- Rectal pain after labor.
- Partial paralysis of (relaxed) rectum of sphincter.

- Prolapsus. Cholera infantum with complete paralysis.

### Urinary

- Exercises a permanent soothing influence on the nerves of urinary system (spasms). Frequent and profuse micturition; of nervous, excitable people; relieving heaviness of the head, dullness of mind and dim vision etc.; with trembling and chill.
- Partial paralysis of the bladder; it does not seem to be emptied; in children or old people (constant dribbling but not a drop flows on straining, no pain, no pressure), after diphtheria.
- Spasmodic enuresis or retention; dysuria alternates with enuresis; intermittent flow (*Con.*). Stricture. Polyuria or enuresis before or during chill.
- Cystitis: Tenesmus of bladder, frequent urging with scanty emission. Nephritis; acute, reduces tension at once. Albuminuria sans dropsy with drowsiness, dim vision, twitching in different parts; during pregnancy, copious urine. Kidneys paretic. Pressing pain in kidney region like by a blunt instrument. Frequent nephritis (Boger).
- Diabetes: High blood sugar.

### Male

- Atony. Flaccidity. Involuntary seminal losses at night without sexual excitement or erections. Genitals cold and relaxed (*Carbn-s.*); sweaty. Sexual weakness from irritability of seminal vesicles; after masturbation. Easy discharge. Cowperitis. Orchitis.
- Gonorrhoea: First stage, discharge scanty; tendency to corrode, little pain but much heat, smarting at meatus, urethra sore. Or fever from suppressed gonorrhoea.

### Female

- Menses suppressed = diplopia, legs paralyzed and cold, numb right side. Vaginismus.
- Uterine troubles and headaches alternate.
- Uterus: Congested, heavy, sore, feels clutched, squeezed. Congestive hysterical dysmenorrhoea with scanty flow, menses retarded, pain, extending to back and hips, pain > by flow; with pale, copious urine. Neuralgic with congestive dysmenorrhoea with much bearing down and labor like pains. During menses aphonia

and sore throat. Congestive amenorrhea, patient drowsy and apathetic, head congested. Metrorrhagia, simple; without other symptoms or pain (*Mill.*); < 4-6 pm; from quinine; painless. Every period preceded by headache, with profuse vomiting and bearing down.

- Leucorrhoea: Deep yellow; thick, white.
- Abortion, after fright, sudden depressing emotions (*Bapt.*).
- Labour pains false, pains cease; radiate, go up, down thighs, nervous, shaking, shuddering, trembling. Chills up and down back like a wave from uterus to throat causing a choking (like *Ust.*). Fear of delivery (anticipatory). Labour at standstill; soft as puffy; atony of uterine walls; rigid os, will not dilate; rigid in hysterical women with great nervous excitement. False labor pains interrupting true. Stupor during nervous excitement. Os dilated, everything seems relaxed. After-pains. Hydrosalpinx.

### Respiratory

- Hoarse during menses; hysterical aphonia; after quinine; periodical; from laryngeal catarrhal paralysis; from parietic state of the muscles of glottis. Nervous from emotions. Nervous with burning in throat.
- Spasm of the glottis < on waking (*Lach.*), noise, urinating, defecating, evening, swallowing, excitement. Long croupy (crowing) inspiration and sudden forcible expiration. Spasmodic affections of lungs and diaphragm.
- Slowness of breathing with great prostration, vertiginous staggering; from congestion to chest.
- Cough dry with sore chest and fluent coryza < in spring. Hard, barking cough during measles. Irritative nervous coughs. Convulsive cough. Cough from tickling in eustachian tube. Bronchitis.
- Severe attacks of dyspnoea with fullness and heaviness in middle of chest, threatening suffocation, desire for fresh air, cold extremities; with serous coryza; in winter chest colds. As of a lump behind sternum.
- Catarrhal affections from relaxed and debilitated condition of the system on return of warm weather at close of winter; in general

excited by warm, moist relaxing weather. Debility of lungs. Threatened paralysis of lungs esp. in old people.

- Pneumonia: Catarrhal pneumonia from debility on return of warm weather at close of winter. Congestive pneumonia from suppressed sweat with pain under scapulae.
- Pains: Periodical pains in the pectoral muscles. Stitching pains in the right side of chest, in heart region. Thrusting pain in floating ribs, changing to one temple.

### Heart

- Nervous affections of the heart brought on by depressing emotions such as fright, anger and grief or food toxemia. Head and eye symptoms from heart disease.
- Palpitation: Easily startled; when startled, when reminded of his loss. Hysterical palpitation in plethoric women.
- Stitches in cardiac region (or HBP) from bad news. Smothered after nervous spell. Cardiac neurosis with deficient power and action. Heart's action feeble, slow, depressed; head and feet cold (on going to bed). Heart disease with tremor of the whole body and desire to be held still, so that she may not shake so; on going to sleep, is suddenly roused with a feeling as if it were necessary to keep in motion or else heart's action would cease. Chronic heart failure.
- Palliative in angina pectoris. Pseudo-angina pectoris. Pain from pylorus to axilla under scapula and down right arm.
- High BP, LBP, subnormal temperature, cold extremities, asthenia, weak cardiac action and slow metabolism; sweat, vertigo, after night watch etc., sweat > headache.
- Syncope, intermittent pulse, anxiety, oppression, lies on one side, feels choked; coma from indigestion. S. when at rest, accelerated on motion. Syncope with diarrhea, low fever. Misses 10<sup>th</sup> beat, faintness, no fear (after anger and then running).
- Pulse: Full, round, soft, flowing, 'Water hammer'. Slow pulse of old age.
- Threatened or early arteriosclerosis (like *Con.*).

**Back**

- Tabes or ataxia, fresh cases, spinal weakness from exhaustion, fatigue of lower limbs after slight exertion, cannot control movements of lower limbs.
- Spinal congestion, pain from spine to shoulder and head. Early stage of myelitis of anterior horns. Heat in back while reading exciting news. Spinal exhaustion of onanists; body feels light.
- Syringomyelia (abnormal dilatation of the central canal of spinal cord). Morvan's disease.
- Pain in muscles of back, hips and lower extremities, mostly deep seated. Myalgia from overexertion. Dull heavy pain > walking. Pain in neck, esp. upper sterno-cleido muscle (behind parotid glands). Pains under scapulae.

**Extremities**

- Cold limbs; with colic, chorea, fever; esp. feet (as if in cold water) with anguish and pain in legs, oppressed breathing; afternoons, in summer, after mental exertion, during headache, (during fever); wrists and hands (with hot palms).
- Great heaviness of limbs. Lower limbs lame, feel heavy as lead, fatigued easily. Loss of power of muscular control. Great tremulousness, weakness of limbs; can't direct their movements with precision. Joints awkward and clumsy. Tottering gait. Weak knees, < descending. Great numbness of extremities.
- Rheumatism: Gonorrheal. Neuralgic. Deep seated muscular pains or dull aching in the limbs and joints generally; increased by cold and attended with loss of motion. Also: no aching, but heaviness of the whole body esp. lower limbs. Hard ache in right humerus. Pains > shaking limb. Spring rheumatism.
- Obstinate sciatica, pain < beginning of motion, > perspiration. Hip pain < beginning of motion. Limbs pain > continued motion.

**Sleep**

- Drowsiness; in hot weather, when not arising from deranged stomach or liver; of students; sedentary persons; with fever, stupor at beginning of fever; as the chill leaves and during heat; alternating with polyuria; during dentition.

- Delirious on falling asleep. Starts on dropping to sleep or feels heart is about to stop. Night terrors from stoppage of nose, wakes from sleep with headache or colic.
- Insomnia; from exhaustion; from uncontrollable thoughts; of brain workers; businessmen who pass restless nights (wake up early and worry over business affairs); from emotional disturbances; from nervous irritation (*Coff.*); during dentition; after evening company; from tobacco; abuse of wine.
- Sleeps in catnaps.

### Skin

- Smallpox. Measles, congestive stage. Catarrhal symptoms (see Nose), fish poisoning, measly face, dull red rash (neurotoxy). Chowdhary calls measles sensory (nerve illness).
- Polio symptoms after suppressed measles (*Zinc.*). Itching, eruptions livid. Scarlet fever. Scarlatina simplex. Erysipelas. Erythema. Moist yellow skin. Pellagra; fading: torpor, unwilling to move, drowsy, metastasis to brain, abdomen or lungs; spasms and paralysis; croupy coughs, asthenic forms (*Zinc.*).

### Fever

- Prodrome: Disturbed vision. Enuresis.
- Chill: Chilly and achy with languor; chill with aching, heat with sopor. Coldness so severe as to be painful. Chill mostly in back, heat mostly around head (begins also there). Chill up back. Chill from nape to tip of tongue. Nervous chills. Skin warm; shivering sans chilliness; in heart disease, labor, food poisoning. At 10 a.m., at same hour, a.m. Chill intermingled with or alternating with heat. Must be covered during the whole paroxysm. Wants to be held during chill (*Lach.*). Chill, then heat, no sweat. Congestive stage (chill).
- Heat: Reactive stage. Feeling of illness as in fever (*Sabad.*). Long heat with intense burning or sopor. Sleep throughout heat. Heat (and sweat stage) long and exhausting; or decline of heat without perspiration towards morning. Heat much between 4-8 p.m.; afternoon remittent fevers without chill and no other symptoms esp. of children. Lasting all night. Hyperpyrexia in flu and brain fever. Heat concentrated around head or begins in head and face. Heat

with blood vessels dilated and full, not a sthenic inflammation (as in *Bell.* or *Verat-v.*), languor and muscular weakness, indisposition and almost inability to exert mind or body, desire for absolute rest and drowsiness (such as in early stage of septicemia).

- Perspiration: Generally not profuse. Sweat doesn't relieve fever (*Lawrie*). Cold sweat on genitals.
- Malaria with predominantly nervous symptoms, shivering sans chilliness, nervous restlessness.
- Intermittents: Recent uncomplicated cases where the system is not thoroughly impressed by the poison. Fevers apt to end as intermittent or typhoid. Intermittent fever, symptoms called for *Nat-m.*, but patient had history of cerebro-spinal meningitis. Regular periodic fever without chill at 10 a.m. Dumb ague without much muscular soreness, great heaviness, prostration, violent headache; masked ague (neuralgia, chorea, convulsions); after abuse of quinine or fevers simulating masked ague. Periodicity extends throughout its entire pathogenesis; all its fevers are of a regular type but characterized by disorders of enervation. Intermittents or remittents which are contracted at summer watering places (*Nat-m.*) and 'wintered over' making their appearance again in early spring; intermittents of non-malarial origin.
- Great mental confusion, severe internal trembling, also slight external tremor, vertigo; suppressed malaria 40 years ago, also of *Gels.* type.
- Remittent fevers; bilious, from irritation of teething with sensation of falling; stupor, dizziness and faintness, prostrated, slight sweat which relieves, thirstless, unconscious < 4-8 p.m.; from intestinal trouble like worms; from malarial influences; from change of weather (*Merc.*).
- Influenza: Aching soreness, thirstlessness, constant chilliness, hags fire, sneezing, dullness, drowsiness etc.; apathetic fear of the disease; never well since. (Compare *Dulc.* but *Gels.* has more coryza and less aching than *Dulc.*). Hyperpyrexia. *Gels.* (like *Rhus-t.*) is an anti-virus remedy.
- Typhoid: Nervous prostration just preceding typhoid; feeling of illness, as in fever; great prostration of vital forces. Early stage of typhoid, vertigo, languid aching in back, (sore) tired feeling in

limbs as if pounded, great weakness, dread of motion, wants to rest even to sleep; dropping eyelids, blind spells; red face, apathy, “looks and feels as if he were going to have a fit of sickness but doesn’t care much, he never worries over his condition (like *Bapt.* or *Pyrog.*)”-Dewey. Tremulous extremities, chilliness along spine, soft pulse, no gastric or hepatic symptoms. Nervous symptoms predominate, trembling. Tongue thickly coated yellow, besotted face, dusky crimson, limbs heavy, cannot move, tender right iliac region. Low typhoid, exposure to cold snowstorm, great prostration and trembling, feels drowsy and stupid.

- Nervous fevers. Skin hot and dry. Sluggish fevers. Low fevers. Mild septic fevers. Sleeping sickness with schizophrenia. Fevers from over study. Bilious fevers, liver passively congested. Fever after getting wet and abuse of mangoes (spoilt?), headache and colic alternate, fever increased after wet compresses on forehead.
- Irritative fevers (local irritation) e.g. ulceration, abscess, suppuration, foreign body pressure etc. (in very nervous, sensitive patients), with excessive erethism and no gastric, hepatic or visceral complications.
- Hectic fever. Worm fever with thirstlessness. Simple fevers without functional disturbance. Rheumatic fever, esp. in muscular rheumatism. No or short apyrexia. Adynamic fever. Hay fever. Dengue.

## RELATIONS

- Acutes of: *Arg-n.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Kali-i.*
- Chronics: *Carbn-s.*, *Caust.*, *Cimic.*, *Con.*, *Cur.*, *Helon.*, *Onos.*, *Phac.*, *Sec.*, *Sep.*, *Zinc-pic.*
- Intensified: *Bapt.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*, *Xan.*
- Counterparts: *Acon.*, *Dulc.*, *Onos.*, *Xan.*, *Zinc-pic.*
- Antagonizes: *Atro-s.*, *Op.*
- Antidotes: *Atrop.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Coca*, *Con.*, *Dig.*, *Lach.*, *Mag-p.*, *Naja*, *Nux-m.*, *Puls.*, *Sol*, *Stry.*, *Tab.* Alcoholic stimulants relieve all complaints where *Gels.* is useful. TAB vaccine (typhoid-paratyphoid A and B vaccine). Nitroglycerine.  
Compare:
- *Am-c.*: Is an early *Gels.* *Bapt.* appears to be the later stage of both *Am-c.* and *Gels.* *Gels.* stands between its earlier and later stages.

*Gels.* is a sycotic and vegetable *Lach.* while *Am-c.* is a chemical snake. Hence the trio *Am-c.-Gels.-Lach.*

- *Arg-n.*: A mineral analogue. Both are similar in ant. anxiety, solar plexus affections, trembling and paralysis. Both are neurotic and tense; but *Arg-n.* is active while *Gels.* is slow. *Arg-n.* is more confused, hurried and impulsive than *Gels.* *Gels.* is paralysed due to apprehension. *Gels.* bottles up his emotions, *Arg-n.* not. *Arg-n.* warm-blooded, *Gels.* chilly. Theme of nutrition and absorption more pronounced in *Arg-n.*
- *Bapt.*: Exaggerated, intensified *Gels.* (and *Ferr-p.*). It has congestion of all organs situated in the cranium esp. the mucous membranes (*Gels.* has cord also). *Bapt.* has rapid and sudden onset, *Gels.* slow developing pace. *Bapt.* more dusky, congested, besotted look with heavy eyes, *Gels.* sleepy, drooping lids, *Bapt.* more toxic, confused, fuddled and offensive. Sweat in *Gels.* sour, in *Bapt.* offensive. *Bapt.* thirsty, *Gels.* thirstless. Through *Gels.*, *Bapt.* is connected to *Arg-n.*
- *Cimic.* (is a mild combination of *Bapt.*, *Gels.* and *Rhus-t.*)
- *Cur.*: Analogous. Both are congestive depressants; both have febrile, paralyzing congestions, as also bulbar paralysis and are similar in spasms and tabes. *Cur.* is more hungry and thirsty, more bilious, more convulsive, more soporous, less tremulous, less catarrhal; its aches are < lying (*Gels.* >) and > pressure; it has no emotional content of *Gels.* *Cur.*'s action is multiphasic including tendency to destruction, degeneration, cachexia and malignancy; while *Gels.* stops at toxicity.
- *Ferr-p.*: (first stage of acute disease; passive congestions; relaxation of muscular fibers of blood vessels; it has more redness, is hemorrhagic and has hyperpyrexia).
- *Gels.* appear to represent an early stage /mild form of *Bapt.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cur.*, *Echin.*, *Hell.*, *Op.*, *Verat-v.*, *Zinc.*
- *Helon.* (with more direct pelvic congestion, not cerebral)
- *Ign.* [*Zinc.* is its chronic, while *Zinc-phic.* is chronic of *Gels.*; *Cimic.* imbibes both *Gels.* (blood) and *Ign.* (nerves) and its chronic is *Zinc-val.*]
- *Lach.*: *Gels.* is a sycotic *Lach.* and a vegetable *Lach.* (< waking after, < spring, summer).

- *Naja*: Paralysis from *Naja* bite was cured by *Gels*.
- *Onos.*: A nearest analogue and counterpart. *Onos.* is a milder and more chronic *Gels.*; a virtual second *Gels.* Both are similar in paralyzing congestions, dullness, dizziness and muscular tiredness and weariness but dissimilar in convulsions, paralysis and thirst. *Onos.* is not drowsy and has scanty urine and there is sleeplessness and entire lack of sweat. *Onos.* exerts less emphasis on motor nerves and cerebrospinal system and having a restricted applicability; has no influence on blood. *Gels.* more right sided, *Onos.* more left sided.
- *Op.* (more insensibility, more stupor, more thirsty)
- *Stry.* (ends in exhaustion, *Gels.* begins with it)
- *Zinc.*: *Gels.* is vegetable *Zinc.* and an earlier stage of *Zinc.* *Zinc.* complements it in typhoid.
- *Xan.* (has more numbness, pricking, nausea, neuralgia, collapse, and less congestion, no eye and urinary symptoms)
- Trios: *Gels-Plb-Con.* *Gels-Cimic-Zinc-Valer.* *Zinc-Gels-Naja.* *Sep-Caust-Gels.*
- *Zinc-phic.* (a perfect chronic) counterpart.
- Also compare:
- *Alet.* (tired), *Bry.* (gradual onset and sensorial depression), *Carbon* group (dullness), *Con.* (brain feels too large, ptosis, photophobia, paralysis), *Cot.* (passive congestion sans hemorrhage), *Culx.* (vertigo on blowing the nose with fullness of the ears), *Eucal.* (congestive-catarrhal influenza), *Ign.* (gastric affections of cigar makers), *Lact-v.* (depression but *Gels.* is neurotic as well), *Lol.* (trembling), *Mag-p.* (*Gels.* contains some magnesium phosphoricum), *OInd.* (neurotic, but not hysterical, unlike *Gels.*), *Pyrog.* (partial).
- Follow-up in acute influenza: *Beryl.*
- Compatible: *Cact.*, *Caul.* (dysmenorrhoea), *Ip.* (dumb ague), *Lyss.*, *Stront-c.* (flu and other fevers), *Zinc.* (meningitis, typhoid)
- Midway: Between *Bell.* and *Bapt.* It partakes some properties of both *Bell.* and *Bapt.* but lacks violency of *Bell.* and the toxicity of *Bapt.* Also between *Bapt.* and *Arg-n.*
- Inimical: *Atrop.*, *Con.*, *Phys.*, *Tab.*, *Op.*

- Mineral analogues: *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Nat-m.*
- Nerve group: *Arg-n.*, *Barytas*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Lath.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Plb.*, *Sep.*, *Thal.*, *Zinc-pic.*
- *Visc.* continues the work of *Gels.* in paralysis.
- Contains indole alkaloids which are toxic and depressant to central nervous system, Gelsamine, gelsidine, iridoids, coumarins and tannins.

### Memorative D's

DISCOMFORTED. DECONFIDENTED. DULL. DIZZY. DAZED. DROWSY. DREADFUL. DELIRIOUS. DEPRESSED. DISSIPATED. DEPRESSING EMOTIONS. DUSKY. DOLOR. DODDERING. DROOPING. DIMNESS. DIPLOPIA. DIARRHEA. DAMPNESS.

## GRAPHITES

*Black Lead*

**Graph.**

### Monogram

SCROFULOUS. HERPETIC. FLATULENT. SCORBUTIC. CALCAREOUS. FISSURED. VENOUS. TORPID. ROUGH. AGEING. DEGENERANT.

### Region

Nutrition

Solar plexus

Circulation; veins

Skin; folds of

Glands: Lymphatic. Thyroid

Orifices

Nails

Toes

Left side

### Worse

Cold: Air. Drafts. Weather. Damp weather

Moon; during full (skin)

Warmth (teeth); of bed (itching)

Bath (hot or cold). Wetting feet

Light, of sun. Summer  
 Daytime. Night  
 During sleep. After siesta  
 Rest (numbness)  
 Side not lain on (pains in head, abdomen, limbs)  
 Motion. Exertion. Overlifting. Sprains  
 Suppression of: Discharges, eruptions, menses (or during menses), foot  
 sweats, nature's call (stool & urine)  
 Fasting. Eating (colic, chill). Dinner  
 Mercury. Iodine  
 Grief. Fear. Vexation  
 Climacteric

### Better

Open air; walking in  
 Riding in car (headache, deafness, indigestion)  
 Warmth of bed (gastralgia), food and drink, milk, covering up  
 Darkness  
 Lying  
 Touch  
 Washing (itching)  
 Eating  
 Discharges: Eructations, sweat (headache)

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- A slowing down of all functions beginning with a gastro-intestinal irritation (including senile, like *Carb-v. or Carbn-s.*). A defective oxygenation of blood, and internal metabolism. A whole series of dyscretic states and threatened grave chronic phenomena, esp. after disappearance of eruptions, discharges or secretions. A low state of nutrition and poor blood-making. Inefficient repairs of the economy (like *Calc-fl.*).
- A skin phase is generally at the root of the matter (like *Psor.*), indicative of malnutrition of tissues (like *Calc.*).
- Lower tissues (epidermis, nails etc.) more affected.
- Its action is nowhere vehement or stormy, but insidious, mild and the condition endurable, suggestive of a deeper chronicity.

- The verge of degeneration: Organic changes, visualized or even touched but not realized (as is common with psora), except in nails and cicatrices. Doubtless a long and (moderately) deep-acting antipsoric, capable of meeting the threat of pathological degenerations (of sycosis, here complementing e.g. *Nux-v.*), and destructions (of syphilis, again here complementing *Lach.*, or complemented by *Phos.*, *Lyc.*, or *Sil.* A destructive *Graph.* case would be better served by *Carb-an.*). A good repairer and restorer, a co-runner of *Psor.* Its pathologies are not of an irreversible nature, (unlike *Plb.*). Rather poised for organic changes. Progressive deterioration, esp. in nerves would be better handled by *Caut.*

### Make-up

- Oxygenoid, plethoric (not a true plethora, however).
- Stout, of fair complexion. Fat, flabby, or is ab initio thin, chilly and costive, relaxed, torpid. Blonde hair, pale face. Large head and face. Wrinkled; looks too old (like *Lyc. Graph.* is a psoric and a less intellectual *Lyc.*).
- Children: Puny, after suppressed eruptions. Skiny, heavy and flabby. Pallor, with flushing up under stress. Lazy, averse to work with an element of anxiety.

### Nerves

- Weakness: After dinner, with sleepiness and heat. Of muscles and tendons after overstraining by lifting etc. Weariness as if sinking down, with choking; sudden and rapid failure of strength, hypotension, collapse, tottering.
- Pains: Nightly, felt even during sleep; in open air; go to the side not lain on (numbness reverse). Burning. Constricting. Dragging down. Cramp - like. Cramps. Shocks through whole body as from fright or electric shock (*Arg-m.*).
- Hyperesthesia internally (eyes, ears, nose), but hypoaesthesia, numbness externally. Numbness predominates over pain (*Sumb.*); while sitting or lying on the part; of head, brain, left side of face, arms, left arm (during menses etc.), forearm, hands, left hand (more than right), finger-tips, lower limbs (during rest), heels, toes; with coldness. Tinglings.

- Tremulous sensation (or pulsation) throughout body. Twitchings, anywhere.
- Spasms; after suppressed menses or erysipelas; begin in eyelids (*Cic.*). Epilepsy. Hysterio-epilepsy. Tetany. Catalepsy (*Bry.*). Locomotor ataxia; in the weak-sexed.
- Paralysis: From suppressed menses, arms cold and numb; of a single limb; of face from bathing; during (or after) measles; rheumatic. Paralysis is not total, rather a paresis.

### Tissues

- Glands: Lymphatics swollen and hard; cervical, on left side of neck, submaxillary, mesenteric, inguinal, buboes. Seborrhea on head. Greasy face. Sebaceous cysts (*Wens*).
- “Hypothyroid states with secondary insufficiency of gonads.” Lumpy goitre.
- Blood: Hemorrhages; pale, watery. Chlorosis. Leprosy. Scurvy.
- Mucous membranes: Dry, cracked, whitish (*Ferr.*). Dry eyes, ears, mouth.
- Discharges: Offensive (*Psor.*), corrosive, yellow, thin, sticky, of urinous odor, albuminous.
- Bones: Scrofulous bone pains, < cold. Bones soft, bent, drawing limbs together, making them crooked. Joints gouty.
- Cracks in bends of joints in angles; at commissures and margins of mucous membranes (eyes, lips); in nostrils; in termini (finger-tips etc); anus; nipples; between toes; middle of lower lip (*Nat-m.*). Cicatrical tissue reopens, hardens, burns. Early stage of keloid and fibroma. Nails a prominent target; besides inflammation of matrix, become brittle, distorted, rough, corrugated, discolored (black), split, thick, horny, ingrowing (toe-nails).
- Callosities: Horny, thick or hard (keratosis); skin, glands, tarsi, palms; of scars; nails.
- Falling: Hair on head, face; of nails. Exfoliation in ears; of nails.
- Induration of tissues: Liver, ovaries, uterus, mammae, cicatrices. Infiltrations. Gouty concretions. Calcareous deposits and formations.
- Sclerosis of connective tissue. Contraction of tendons, esp. behind knees (*Caust.*).

- Tumors: In herpetic people. Cystic, on eyelids (chalazion), cheeks, gums (epulis). Sebacious cysts esp. when atheromatous. On abdomen (lipomatous). Fibrous tumour on omentum; in pelvis. Fibromata recent in early stage. Tumours on iliac fossae. Cauliflower excrescences. Granuloma. Sarcocele. Papilloma (rice bodies).
- Cancer: In old cicatrices, of repeated abscesses, e.g. cancer of pylorus; of mammae; of uterus; of cervix. Lupus.
- Emaciation: Even without a perceptible cause; of affected part. Looks too old, skin wrinkled.
- Weakened ligaments; prolapse of rectum; uterus.
- Edema: Of face, during menses; of legs. Elephantiasis graecorum (leprosy); with coppery, leprosy spots. Dropsy, ascites.
- Leucoderma (Albinism).

### Noteworthy Symptoms

- At night, specially after midnight; discomforting ideas, great agitation, inquietude, startings, anguish, oppression, choking fit, heat, numbness attacks, itching, gastric sufferings and many other troubles; except during travelling nights (vibration or walking help).
- Lies in a cold draft or before an open window; with body well covered.
- Sudden: Prostration, vertigo, flatulence, cold sweat.
- Inclination to stretch utmost (*Vinc.*).
- Urinous odour of body and discharges. Also fecal odour, with itching. Bell says, "Great itching as though fecal matter would escape from skin."
- Alternation of skin and internal symptoms. Respiratory and skin symptoms alternate or are reflex from sexual organs.
- Felt as if skin were tightened over body (hide-bound) (a sort of constriction).
- A general feeling of (venous) stagnation when at rest (*Rhus-t.*).

### Mind

- Make-up: Coarse, rough, fastidious. Non-appreciative, non-listening, but officious and non-irritable; even good-natured. Rebellious, but resigning and accommodative too.

- Children: Mischievous, jesting, teasing, impudent, laughing at reprimands; but frightened easily. “Children of *Graph.* parents act like devils.”
- Excitable, irritable or stoic.
- Fidgety, fretful, hasty. Restless; while sitting at work; when attempting mental work; at night; with anxious tossing about (like *Ars.*). Restless and un-settled, no pleasure in anything, out of mood. Anxious about one’s spiritual welfare. In need of a support, spiritual or mundane (like *Phos.*).
- Will not bear suspense. Distressing and uneasy thoughts. Many ill assorted thoughts at night (like *Phos.*). Weepy and sad from music, anecdoted. Sadness, despondency, dejection. Hysterical melancholia. Grief and sadness, despair over small matters (*Nat-m.*). A desolated, forlorn feeling. Symptoms point to a slowly progressing fag.
- Conscientious about trifles. Great anxiety. Apprehensiveness in pit of stomach; amel. weeping away.
- Fear of dogs (*Tub.*), of darkness (*Phos.*). Timidity, dread of new undertaking or enterprises (*Arg-n.*, *Psor.*). Shrinking from strangers or publicity. Hesitating, wavering, even about routine matters; unable to decide. Embarrassment, with muddled head.
- Slow ideation, cannot concentrate. Dull in morning, active and excited in evening. Forgetful of recent events, though he constantly recalls events of decades ago (a sign of senility.). Also ageing resisters. Dyslexia, confusedness, yet no dementia, but attacks of mental blackout (blankness), at last brain fag.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; faintness.
- Congestion, from menstrual trouble (esp. at climaxis), flatulence, after a sudden shock about heart, from venous stasis; constipation.
- Headache (with numbness, nausea and cold sweat). < sun-rays, > cool open air, hot application, riding. Burning on vertex.
- Meningitis after suppressed eczema.
- Milk crusts. Eczema; fissum (i.e. with cracks). Hair grows wild, matted, baldness in round patches, during climaxis; brittle.

## Eyes

- Ophthalmia: Scrofulous; arthritic; phlyctenular. Pustular keratitis.
- Great photophobia, more to sunlight than gaslight, with lachrymation, pains. Inflammations.
- Cracks on canthi. Eyelids thicken, producing ectropion or entropion (*Calc.*); droop; inverted; eczema of lids; blepharitis; edges fissured; herpes or cystic tumors on; lower hangs down, Eyelashes turn inward, turn wild. Canthi affected. (Glaucoma). Wens. Chalazion. Styes, after taking cold, Indurated. Fistula lachrymalis.
- Vision: Various defects; dim during menses, with numb left arm. Glittering. Weak, from flatulence. Amaurosis, < sun, (eclipse-watching), during menses.

## Ears

- Chronic diffuse otitis.
- Various noises, rumbling sound or reports. Deafness, from eustachian catarrh, > in noise, riding in carriage (to voice). Acute to noises.
- Dryness of inner ear. Fissures in and behind the ears, with discharge of white, gluey, sticky fluid (*Psor., Sanic.*).

## Nose

- Tendency to catch cold. Fluent coryza (*Carb-v.*). Smell acute, intolerance to odors of flowers. Imaginary odors; like urine (and breath too may smell urinous).
- Epistaxis: Before menses or after congestion to head; during excitement, stress; with palpitation; vicarious. Scabs and fissures in nostrils (*Kali-bi.*).

## Face

- Coldness of left side. Erysipelatous flushing; radiating phlegmonous erysipelas.
- Cracked lips, esp. at commissures. Acne, or cracks at menses. Barber's itch. Greasy. Comedones.
- Pain from cold exposure. Cobweb sensation. Moist eczema around mouth and chin.

## Mouth

- Toothache < both cold and warm. Tartar. Gums scorbutic, spongy. Dentition; eczema < at every erupting. Fetor.
- Tongue: White. Burning blisters on. Ulcerated under or at edges, after chilled food. Salivation during indigestion, in company or while riding in a carriage; or dryness.
- **Throat**
- Catarrh. Roughness. Rawness. Ulcerative pains. Chronic sore throats; tonsillitis. Constant spasmodic choking and plugged feeling, compelling swallowing.

## Stomach

- Aversion: Sweets, salt, warm food, non-veg.
- Desires: Warm drinks. No special cravings, except dainties.
- Good appetite with bad digestion; cannot stand fasting. Drinks to cool oneself rather than to quench. Milk intolerance, esp. sweetened. Sweets, proteins, fats <. Stomach constantly feels spoiled, slightest indiscretion upsets; sluggish and imperfect digestion, with a sense of rancidity and heartburn. Averse to liquids. Can digest only cereals.
- Nausea: Faintlike (qualmish); after sweets; with salivation, anxiety and sweat; < at menses, riding, in morning.
- Gastralgia, with great anguish, before menses, of conversion hysteria; > after eating but causes colic. Chronic gastric catarrh; after suppr. menses. Gastro-enteritis; after suppr. eruptions. Gastromegaly (dilatation).
- Ulcer; pain > eating, hot drinks esp. milk and lying down; patient desires sweets, fried salines, warm foods and like bath and winter (*Lyc.* unhelpful). Gout of stomach (*Nux-m.*).

## Abdomen

- Burning; in liver and spleen; heat while listening to music; sensitive to clothing after meals. Chronic abdominal complaints. Colic > eating. Wakes at night with gasping, must get to eat something.
- Flatulence; incarcerated, pressing on diaphragm, causes numbness and headache, vertigo, even unconsciousness; from any dietetic error; sudden, causing pain in groin. Tension in groin when

standing or walking; tenderness in. Dragging down pains, in inguinal region; hernia inguinal, scrotal, flatulent.

### Rectum

- Constipation: Obstinate, about or instead of menses; of aged; stools large, narrow (*Phos.*), hard, mucus-covered.
- Diarrhea: After suppressed rash, abscess; from fright, grief; chronic; with cold sweat. Dysentery; after suppressed eruptions with mercury.
- Burning: Fissures; hemorrhoids.
- Mucus piles. Erosion of perineum. Prolapse. Worms. Herpes.

### Urinary

- Cystitis. Bed-wetting; after grief. Stream feeble.
- Urethra: Burning while (or when not) urinating, ejaculating. Diabetic gangrene, (pruritus). Enlarged prostate.

### Male

- Dropsical swelling; hydrocele, in boys.
- Sexual debility: No erection, or no sensation, or no emission during act (but spermatorrhea); coition exhausts (*Agar.*). Complaints from onanism or sex excesses. Priapism.
- Gonorrhoea. Herpetic eruptions.

### Female

- Menses; too late (even 2 to 6 months), too scanty; numb left hand during. Before: constipation. After: Diarrhea. After chilling feet: dysmenorrhoea; or suppressed, with congestions to head or chest, constipation, convulsions, edema pedis, heaviness in limbs, phthisis (*Senec.*).
- Climacteric: Gastric complaints; flushes of heat; frigidity; vagina dry, constricted.
- Ovarian inflammation, swelling, induration. Sterility.
- Uterus: Inflammation; prolapse; displacements.
- Cervix: Laceration (then follicular diseases), erosion, softening. After coition or abortion legs cold. Aversion to coitus,
- Leucorrhoea: Gushing, instead of menses (*Cocc.*).
- Pruritus vulvae; just before menses.

- Cauliflower excrescences. Cancer, with black lumpy fetid discharge (*Carb-an.*).
- Mammæ: Milk scanty. Pain (in left) at menses. Nipples: painful; cracked; retracted; eruptions on. Indurations or cancer; in old cicatrices; after operated abscesses; suspicious tumors in.

### Respiratory

- Spasmodic asthma (and cough); when falling asleep; gasping or smothering during sleep after midnight, must jump up and grab something to eat or to drink warm; < walking.
- Chest: Constrictive; sore, on coughing, ascending; burning; stitching; flatulent twinges. Oppression. Hoarseness, on beginning to sing. Groaning (low snoring during sleep).
- Threatened phthisis; cicatrices in lungs, of an old cough, the 'heated lesions' (i.e. active TB lesion). *Sulph.* is a close-up in chest affections.

### Heart

- Agitation, compression of heart and anguish. Oppression and anguish, painful, in left side and precordia; with distress in pit of stomach; < during sleep, lying down, inspiring, ascending. Great anxiousness and apprehension with hot face and cold limbs; esp. in pit of stomach (solar plexus). Anginoid.
- Palpitation: Nervous; with oligomania (mania in few aspects only). Shock from heart to (front of) throat, then brain congestion.
- Circulation: Irregular, unstable (temperature fluctuating or erratic; limbs alternately hot or cold); unequal (local coldness); feeble (cold termini). Flushing. Orgasms. Pulsations; tremulous. Low B.P. with vertigo, congestive headache, sudden weakness. High B.P. at climacteric; after suppressed eczema.
- Veins: Venous stasis in brain, eyes, abdomen, rectum; plethora; varicose, itch, covered with pimples.

### Back

- 'Peasant's neck' (dermatitis solaris). Stiff neck.
- Back pains; from sprain. Deep-seated spinal complaints; spine sensitive, painful; spinal irritation.
- Myelitis, with tremulous feeling, numb left arm.

### Locomotor

- Limbs feel dull, heavy, lame, weak from overstraining, paralyzed; with a feeling of general stagnation (due to venous stasis) and depressed mood; < suppressed menses, rest. Congestion in legs when standing. Heel pains. Contraction of the tendon behind the knee. Pain in brachial plexus, > hanging arm down.

### Sleep

- Late sleeping and waking. Sleepiness after dinner. Troubles after loss of sleep (*Nux-v.*). Deep sleep in morning.
- Suffocation when falling asleep (*Lach.*).
- Dreams: Of troubles or pleasures.

### Skin

- Hard, callous; cracked; oily. Sclerosis of connective tissue. Eruptions exude a honey-like, sticky fluid; are pustular, furrowed or fissured; alternate with internal affections. Running in streaks erysipelas.
- Herpes; zoster, burning pains. Psoriasis. Boils. Prurigo. Pityriasis. Intertrigo.
- Spots: Leprous; coppery; annular; with elephantiasis graecorum.
- Ulcers: Discharge like herring-brine; proud flesh in; burning; leprous.

### Thermic

- Chill: After eating; > in open air, warm drinks. Always cold, body or parts.
- Flushes of heat; climacteric; upwards from toes to head (*Visc.*). Dry burning heat evening till morning; < riding in carriage.
- Heat: Vertex; hands from excitement; palms and soles; feet.
- Sweat: On affected part; on trunk; head; foot; < morning; during menses; does not > (headache). Very little tendency to sweat.
- Influenza. Recurrent malaria. Gastric; mild fever.

### RELATIONS

- *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, and *Sulph.* a very useful group. Has been termed the 'Puls. of the climacteric.' What *Puls.* is at puberty, *Graph.* is at climacteric. *Sulph.-Calc.-Graph.*

also a good trio, *Graph.* replacing *Lyc. Lach.-Lyc.-Graph.* another promising trio.

- Contrary: *Sanic.*
- Counterparts: *Calc., Caust., Sulph.*
- Acutes: *Agar., Am-c., Antip., Apis., Ars., Bell., Carb-v., Chin., Con., Cur., Dulc., Gels., Kali-c., Lach., Lac-d., Penic., Phos., Psor., Puls., Pyrog., Raph., Rhus-t., Skook., Tub.*
- *Agar.* doesn't thrive on ferro-carbonaceous soil, is antidoted by charcoal. Therefore *Agar.* and *Graph.* could be related as acute and chronic; *Graph.* and *Antip.* (a simpler version of *Agar.*) are so already.
- Complementary: *Ant-c., Ars., Arg-n., Calc., Calc-f., Caust., Carc., Euph., Ferr., Hep., Kali-c., Kali-sil., Lyc., Mez., Nux-v., Psor., Puls., Pyrog., Sep., Sulph., Thuj., Tub.*
- Similar: *Am-c., Calc., Calc-f., Carb-v., Caust., Cur., Jug-r., Kali-ar., Kali-bi., Kali-i., Kali-sil., Lach., Morg., Nat-p., Nat-c., Petr., Phyt., Psor., Sep., Sulph., Thios.*
- Compare: *Fl-ac., Nat-s., Petr., Sep., Sulph.*
- Antidotes: *Acon., Ars., Chin., Nux-v.*
- *Carb-an.* is *Graph.* + *Carb-v.*
- *Graph.* probably contains some calcium, hence similar to *Calc.* Resembles *Sep.* (ink contains sulphur, calcium and magnesium) in women's diseases, but *Graph.* affects ovaries more markedly than *Sep.* *Graph.* affects the glands, skin and orifices similar to *Sulph.*, but *Graph.* orifices are pale, those of *Sulph.* red. Hence *Graph., Calc-c., Sep.* and *Sulph.* are closely associated.
- *Sil.* (both are chilly, nutrition impaired; *Sil.* is more sensitive and refined, *Graph.* coarse and rough; *Sil.* more suppurative, sweaty and deeper-acting than *Graph.* *Graph.* contains some silicic acid.).
- *Graph.* contains iron, hence similar to *Ferr.* Both are plethoric, nutrition impaired, chlorotic; both are coarse and rough; but *Ferr.* is more sensitive and excitable; *Graph.* action insidious and mild, *Ferr.* stormy; *Graph.* inclines towards degeneration, *Ferr.* towards hemorrhage.
- *Graph.* contains some Manganese, hence related to *Manganum.* Both are anemic and > lying; *Mang.* has more exaggerated reflexes than *Graph.*, while *Graph.* is more skiny than *Mang.*

- *Graph.* (or *Sil.*) may come as a fulfillment of *Carb-v.* just as *Calc.* could (sometimes via *Sulph.*) come for *Carb-s.* *Kali-c.* is a chronic of *Carb-v.*, and withal an acute of *Graph.* (all are carbons); while *Kali-bi.* is an acute of *Calc.*

### Specimen grouping of some common drugs

Position of Graphites - A grain of thought			
Miasm	Psora	Sycosis	Syphilis
Phase	Childhood	Youth	Old age
Attributes	Delicacy	Vigour	Feebleness
	Encumbrance	Exuberance	Involuntance
	Functional	Growths/	Destruction/
	Inflammation	Degeneratio	Decay
		Catarrh	Ulceration
Region Remedies			
Acute..... Acon.		Ant-t.	Ars.
Sub-Acute	<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 50px; height: 100px; display: inline-block;"></div>	Brain Bell	Stram.
		Nerves Gels	Bar-c.
		Temper Cham.	Phos.
		Muscles .....	Puls.
		Circula- Gels	Bapt.
		tion Ferr-p	Calc-f.
			(biochemic stage)
Mucous membranes			
Chronic	<input type="checkbox"/> Lower tissues <input type="checkbox"/> Higher tissues	Graph. (carbon) Plat. Sulph.	Silica (Salt) Aur. Lyc. or Sil.
General		Ant-c.	Hep.
<i>Graph.</i> is a cocktail of the trio <i>Sulph.</i> , <i>Calc.</i> , <i>Lyc.</i>			

### Collaterals

Graphites	Calcarea carb
1. Dry, rough, harsh, skin	1. Soft, sweaty skin
2. Obesity, esp. of the older younger	2. Obesity, esp. of the younger

Graphites	Calcarea carb
3. Aversion to sweets, salt	4. Desire for sweets, salt.
4. Extrovert, showy, stingy	4. Introvert, austere, generous
5. Distressed, excited and worried due to mental work	5. Tired out with any mental effort
6. More gentle and weeping during depression	6. More foreboding during depression
7. Sensitive to music	7. -----
8. Slow or dull in the morning	8. Alert in the morning
9. Uncomfortable with constipation	9. Better with constipation
10. Discharges offensive	10. Discharges sour

## HEDERA HELIX

*Common Ivy*

**Hed.**

### Monogram

SCROFULOUS. EXUDATIVE. CALCAREOUS.

### Region

Metabolism

Upper digestive tract

THYROID

Glands: Liver, gall-bladder, pancreas

Blood vessels. Heart

Sides: left to right

### Worse

Early morning; 3 a.m.

Night

### Better

Open air: Weakness. Headache. Coryza. Fatigue. Cough

Cold bath

Afternoon. Evening

Eating

Movement. Exertion

Rubbing

## GENERALS

- Chemical composition: Saponosides triterpenic, Hederacoside HOH (Glucose, Arabinose, Hederagenine).
- Make-up: Aged.
- Defective metabolism. Scrofula; cervical glands (*Calc-i.*). Thyroid overaction, or underaction.
- Catarrhal conditions: Copious coryza, stools, urine, sweat.
- Phosphorics (tubercular), with hypoergic (indolent) state.
- Extreme tiredness and languor; > in open air, physical exertion, during menses.
- Emaciation, with good appetite (*lod.*).
- Generalized tingling: In nerves, muscles, joints. (Not in *lod.*, nor pathogenetic of thyroidism).
- Concretions: In joints (gouty); in gall-bladder (stones).
- Rickety conditions. Acromegaly.
- Hypertrophic: Thyroid; prostate (*Calc-f.*).
- Dropsies: In brain (hydrocephalus, chronic).
- Tension: In head, (eyes), throat.
- Convulsions.

## Mind

- Nervous, diffident, depressed.
- Drunkenness. Delirium; with chronic convulsions.
- Perpetual state of anxiety > open air.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Pain (left side). Frontal sinusitis.
- Vertigo < bending, rapid movement of head.
- Intracranial pressure. Chronic hydrocephalus (*Calc-p.*).

### Eyes

- Sand feeling in. Cataract. Used as a sternutator for 'clearing the sight' from very early times.

**Nose**

- Coryza; > in open air (*lod.* <), cold bath. Rhinorrhea cerebrospinalis (i.e. coryza > hydrocephalus).

**Throat**

- Pharyngitis. Pain in throat on swallowing (*lod.* when not swallowing). Tonsillitis; septic.
- Hyperthyroidism; with marked anxiety (esp. about the heart), goitre, exophthalmos, tension in throat, increased (or loss of) appetite, insomnia, profuse sweat (*lod.* none), extreme weariness and desire for open air.
- Corresponds well with primary thyrotoxicosis and its complications esp. cardiovascular and alimentary.

**Stomach**

- Nervous hunger, > eating. Nausea. Vomiting. Spastic stomach, pain > eating. Anorexia.

**Abdomen**

- Cholecystitis; gall stones.
- Chronic cirrhosis of liver, esp. secondary to gastritis, duodenitis or cardiac decompensation.

**Rectum**

- Stools copious; fatty (*lod.*). Worms.

**Urinary**

- Hypertrophy of prostate. Diabetes. Polyuria.

**Sexual**

- Left ovarian pain (*lod.* right).
- Menses retarded or menorrhagia.

**Respiratory**

- Bronchial asthma (of children). Bronchitis. Cough > in open air, cold bath < warmth. Emphysema. Tuberculosis.

**Circulatory**

- Anxiety about the heart. Palpitation.
- Angina pectoris: Constriction. Sudden stitches; needle - like pains. Myocarditis. Infarction. Decompensation. Goitre heart. Senile

hearts. “One of our great heart remedies”.

- Blood-vessels: Arteriosclerosis; coronary. Aneurysm. Varicose veins.

### Locomotor

- Stiff limbs in morning. Languor > exercising.
- Joints: Pains, > eating (*Spong.*). Chronic articular rheumatism. Arthritis deformans. Tuberculosis of joints (*lod.*).

### Skin

- Acne. Small pustulous eruptions. Pruritus.

### RELATIONS

- *Gunp.* antidotes ivy intoxication symptoms viz. mental depression, skin irritation and eruptions (mistaken for scabies).
- Contains iodine; may therefore be called a “vegetable *lod.*”
- Compare: *Aral.*, *Calc-f.*, *Fuc.*, *Gins.*, *Jab.*, *Lycps-v.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sil.*, *Spong.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*
- Followed well by: *Fl-ac.*, *Kali-f.*, *Lap-a.*, *Mag-f.*, *Mag-m.*, *Nat-f.*, *Thuj.*

## HELLEBORUS FOETIDUS

*Bear's foot*

**Hell-f.**

### Region

SPLEEN

Endocrines, all

Rectum

Uterus

Sciatic nerve

### GENERALS

- A violent narcotic-acrid poison.
- Vascular atony.
- Glandular enlargements.
- Exostoses.
- Tissues, sodden, flabby, non-elastic.
- Hair and nails fall off. Skin peels off (exfoliation).

- Anxiety, better after vomiting.
- Vision disordered.
- Mouth and throat excoriated. Smarting at tip of tongue. Taste of manure.
- Violent purging and vomiting, with nausea, gastralgia, colic. Gastroenteritis esp. of children. Parts supplied by coeliac axis congested, their function impaired. Cholera.
- Spleen: Inflamed; enlarged (and liver). Tenderness over left hypochondriac region; sensation of burning in the spleen region, liver, stomach; spleen pains extending to (left) scapula, neck and head, < evening. Chronic “ague cake”(i.e. spleen looks like a cake).
- Chronic congestion and hypertrophy of uterus. Tight feeling in chest.
- Numbness in muscles of neck; stiffness. Sciatica.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Colch.*, *Hell-v.*, *Verat.*

# HIPPOZAENINUM

*Nosode of Glanders*

**Hippo.**

## Monogram

EXUDATIVE. SCROFULOUS. PYEMIC.  
UNREPAIRING. ULCERATIVE. DESTRUCTIVE.

## Region

Nutrition

Mucous membranes: G. I., B. P.

Cellular tissue

Blood. Veins

Lymph vessels, glands

## Worse

Touch (abscess)

## Better

Warmth

## GENERALS

- Auto-infection, with pyemia (*Bufo*) (without blood poisoning, unlike *Echi.*); suppurations low, malignant.
- Purulent inflammations of serous membranes, esp. of linings about joints. Purulent infiltrations of skin and cellular tissues (esp. upon forehead and eyelids, and near joints). Purulent articular rheumatism; e.g. hip-joint disease.
- Erysipelatous or phlegmonous processes; malignant erysipelas with (extensive) pus formation and destruction of parts.

### Abscesses

- Rather malignant, anywhere, along course of absorbents (i. e. along the spongy tissues), about joints, kidneys, glans, testes lungs, loins, psoas, liver, spleen (cuneiform, wedge-shaped),” even in brain (scattered). Multiple, on skin. A series of boils in rapid succession, with fever. Sensitive to touch; or, pain noted only early, later on painless (like *Myris.*): “Abscesses become extremely hard and painful and then gradually change to doughy consistence” (Hering). Burning. Fistulating.

### Swelling

- Affected parts. Scrofulous; of glands. Filaria; elephantiasis. Periarticular non-fluctuating swellings.

### Growth

- Fluctuating tumors of muscular tissues. Nodules in arms. Tubercles in: kidneys, genitals, lungs, brain, pleura, choroid plexus; upon alae nasi.

### Putrescence

- Destructive, quasimalignant (ulcerative) tendency to tissue decomposition (*Cur., Hoang-nan, Sec.*).
- Ozena. (Leprosy). Gangrene; of swollen root of nose. Obstinate syphilitic sores with great fetor; putrid bed-sores; old bad (ulcerated) legs.

### Ulcers

- Putrid, malignant, cancerous (*Hydr.*), deep, sinuous fistulous, appearance livid; secreting watery, offensive pus, with no tendency to throw out granulation.

- **Mucous membranes:** Tendency to catarrhal inflammations (*Xan.*). Ulcerative catarrhs; syphilitic catarrhal destruction of mucous membranes. Catarrhal deafness (*Hydr.*).

### Discharges

- Slimy, albuminous (*Borx.*): nasal, urine, vaginal, bronchial, gastrointestinal. Catarrhal deafness (*Hydr.*).
- Prostration, fatigue (*Echi.*), a decided cachexia suggestive of “integral parts of syphilis, consumption, cancer etc.” Sans any decisive action on the nervous system (unlike *Ars.* or *Bufo*). Collapse, with dilated pupils. Repair lags behind; emaciation, wasting, hectic fever (*Psor.*). “Extrusion of contents (catabolism) overbalances supply of nutrition” (Hering).

### Blood

- Pyemia, with low-pus formation (*Bufo*). Ecchymoses in internal organs: (nose), pharynx, stomach, supra-renal, sub-pleural. Pyemia with inflammation of veins (e.g. uterine) and lymphangitis (*Bufo*). Swelling and inflammation of lymphatic vessels; with fever; with whitlow (*Bufo*). Phlebo-thrombosis (“milk-leg”).

### Glands

- Inflammation of facial glands esp. left parotid, with abscess formation (*Hecla, Merc.*); of inguinal glands, bubo, plague (*Carban.*).
- Indurated, like beads of knotted cords (*Hecla, Psor.*). Cancer of glandular structures (*Hoang-nan*). Nodule formations.
- **Bones:**
- Caries of nasal bones. Necrosis of nasal cartilages. Ozena. Necrosis of jaws (*Phos.*) and skull (*Hecla*). Hip-joint disease.

## PARTICULARS

### Mouth

- Buccal cavity (like *Merc.*). Gum-boils. Throat ulcerated. Tonsils hypertrophied. Parotitis; painless; abscessed. Gums, teeth and tongue covered with a black sooty deposit.

## Abdomen

- Liver: Enlarged (*Ins.*), often showing signs of fatty degeneration; icterus. Hepatitis with gangrene and ulcerative inflammation of gall-ducts.
- Spleen: Enlarged; sphenoid (wedge-shaped) abscess in. G.I. catarrhs; diarrhea, with excessive thirst, colliquative.

## Respiratory

- Descending catarrh beginning in nost (*Hydr.*). Chronic rhinitis; secretion acrid, offensive, tough, greenish, sanious. Hoarseness. Pharynx ecchymosed Papules and ulceration in frontal sinus and pharynx. Frontal sinusitis. Nodosities on the wings of the nose. Diphtheria (black). Catarrhal laryngitis.
- Asthma bronchial, senile. Chronic coughs, chronic chest colds, bronchitis. Bronchiecstasis. Noisy, short, irregular breathing. Whooping cough. Cough commencing at Christmas and lasting till June. Bronchial catarrh; of aged, suffocation from excessive secretion (*Am-c.*).
- Pneumonia: Specific process. Nodules larger, forming isolated grey hepatizations and abscesses, Pneumonia malleola (in animals). Symptoms like early stage of typhoid (*Phos.*).
- Neglected pleurisy; sub-pleural ecchymoses.
- Phthisis: Catarrhal; as a palliative, abates recurring inflammations (like *Ferr-p.*).

## Locomotor

- Obscure pains in limbs, most violent in muscles and joints. Fixed pains; in joints. Hip-joint disease (tuberculous).

## Skin

- Eczema. Boils (when septic think of *Echi.*, *Gunp.*). Carbuncles. Pustular herpes; constantly forming (malignant) pustules; confluent variola (*Maland.*). Rupia. Erysipelas maligna. Pemphigus. Lupus exedens (ulcerous cutaneous disease). Bed sores.

## Thermic states

- Frequent chilliness. Cold skin, like collapse. fever of inflammations, ulceration, abscesses (with chills), 'febrile disturbances constantly increasing. Hyperpyrexia. Worse: 1-4 p.m.

- Plague. Putrid fevers. Glanderoid flu (i.e. with ulcerating nodules; cp. *Nat-m.*). Hectic fever: “like a chronic tuberculosis”. As the pains increase regular or continuous fever prevails (in *Echi.* fever is mainly intermittent).

## RELATIONS

- A complex medicine more or less resembling *Bufo*, *Echi.*, *Eucal.*, *Gunp.*, *Hydr.* or *Maland.* in its action, but with more localized, peripheral intensified action, leaving nerves alone.
- Compare: *Ars.*, *Bufo* (low inflammations), *Cadm-s.*, *Calc-hp.*, *Calc-p.*, *Crot-h.* (destruction), *Cur.* (leprous or metabolic destruction), *Fl-ac.*, *Hecla.* (inflammation to destruction of bones), *Hep.* (abscesses, catarrhal destruction), *Hoang-nan.*, *Hydr.*, *Ins.* (pyemia), *Kali-chl.* (tubercular process), *Maland.* (low state of vegetation), *Merc.* (ulcerations), *Phos.* (destruction, necrosis, caries), *Sec.* (putrescence).
- *Gunp.* (more septicemia, *Hippoz.* more pyemia; *Gunp.* has extra-infection, *Hippoz.* auto-infection). *Echi.* (fatigue and auto-infection; but it has more septicemia and has extra-infection too like *Gunp.*). *Pyrog.* (has extra-infection too; is more systemic, *Hippoz.* more peripheral; *Pyrog.* has sepsis-latent or patent-in addition to latent pyemia. *Hippoz.* has only patent pyemia). *Bufo* stresses on nerves; *Hippoz.* on mucous membranes.; *Merc.* on glands.
- Acute: *Rhus-t.*
- Chronic: *Bac.*, *Calc.*, *Carc.*, *Ins.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.*, *Syph.*, *Tub.*, *Vario.*

## HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS a vue d'ensemble

*Golden Seal*

**Hydr.**

### Monogram

EXUDATIVE. HARDENING. HEMORRHAGIC. TORPID. AGED.  
CACHECTIC. CANCEROUS. DESTRUCTIVE. DYSCRETIC.

**Region**

Digestive tract  
 Mucous membranes; their glands  
 Outlets (sphincters)  
 Genitals  
 Nutrition  
 Liver  
 Muscles  
 Skin

**Worse**

Air: Inhaling open. Dry cold winds  
 Warmth  
 Morning; night  
 Washing  
 Touch of clothes  
 Chemicals: Potassium chloride Borax. Purgatives  
 Alcohol

**Better**

Cold (applications). Cool open air (headache)  
 Rest  
 Pressure  
 Dinner

**GENERALS**

- Make-up: The tired retired. Suffering (or senile) physically, not mentally. Sedentary. Broken down (alcoholics etc.).
- Phthisical. Scrofula. Scorbusis (with or without diabetes). Wasting; marasmus. Sweaty. Face sallow, muddy.
- Action slow and deep. Syco-syphilitic. Lowered vitality. Torpidity. Atony. Atonic dyspepsias. Obstipation. Muscular atony: prolapsed rectum, uterus, relaxed uvula, scrotum, herniation, hypotension. Faintness; esp. in epigastrium (and pulsation).
- Hypertrophic catarrhs/catarrhal inflammations (destructive/ulcerative) everywhere; ending often in ulceration and even malignancy.
- Discharges: VISCID, copious, thick acrid, yellow. Not suited for active/acute inflammations of *Bell.* or *Verat-v.* type. Pharyngeal, or gastro-duodenal catarrhs.

- Mucous (or ulcerative) or muco-membranous colitis. Pseudo-membranes (nose, throat).
- Destructive tendency: Erosions. Ulcers-internal; aphthous; fungoid (mycosis); fistulous (or shallow); leprous; chancroid; bed-sores (decubitus); easily bleeding false granulations; < washing. Fissures, everywhere, esp. around outlets (e.g. commissures, anus). Smallpox: great redness, swelling and itching.
- Weak, faint feeling (e.g. in epigastrium), after acute diseases; more than a depletion warrants; with pulsation.
- Seborrhea; oily forehead.
- Growths: Nodular degeneration, of glands, liver etc. Cirrhosis of liver, with intended and broad tongue and pale, scanty stools. Nodosities; in viscera. Benign hard mammary tumors < during menses, pregnancy. Scirrhus tumors on glandular tissues (*Con.*). Goitre of puberty and pregnancy. Corns. Fibroids. Cancers: oral; mammary; lupus; epitheliomas; also, for pre-cancer syndromes and for troubles after surgical manipulation.
- A homeopathic anodyne for cancer pains; is a non-traumatic *Con.* Fungoid cauliflower excrescences.
- Pains, (raw) BURNING. Rheumatic pains with stiffness.
- Dropsies: Hydrocele. Edema pedis.

## RELATIONS

- Compare inter alia: *Alumn., Ars., Ars-i., Bor., Calc-f., Carb-an., Carb-s., Chin., Cund., Con., Halogens, Hippoz., Iris., Kreos., Lyc., Med., Nit-ac., Ol-j., Phyt., Puls., Rob., Syph.*
- *Lach.* and *Hell.* (in acute renal failure).
- *Hydr.* is *Ars.* without its thirst, fear of death, and restlessness, it is despondent and dead-beat.
- Antidoted by: *Sulph.*
- Antidote to: Mercury and chlorate of potash.
- Contains isiquinoline alkaloids (hydrastine, berberine, canadine), volatile oils and resin.

# HYDROCYANICUM ACIDUM

*Prussic Acid*

**Hydr-ac.**

## Monogram

CONVULSIVE. PARALYTIC. SYNCOPIC. ALGID. CYANOTIC.

## Region

Nerves; vagus

Brain; medulla oblongata

Solar plexus. Epigastrium

Neuro-musculature. Neuro-circulation. Circulation; heart

Larynx

## Worse

Storms

Sun (-stroke)

Full moon

Suppressed discharges

Feasting

## Better

Vomiting

Coffee

## GENERALS

- HCN is a deadly poison, second only to KCN. Cyanides are all respiratory paralyzers.
- Action: A depressive irritant to nerves, a neuropathic acid (cp. *Acet-ac.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Pic-ac.*). Senses first active, then lost. Mortification of tissues.
- Suddenness: cessation of discharges; unconsciousness; apoplexy; spasms; weakness; collapse.
- Nervous weakness; tottering; trembling.
- Jerkings, cramps; followed by convulsions, from periphery to centre (beginning in toes); with (unconsciousness), coldness, heart implicated, cyanosis. Uremic convulsions; during labor with cramps in nape (medulla affected). Tetanus; traumatic (milder than *Stry.*); with diarrhea.

- Hysteria.
- Epilepsy: Before - waterbrash, nausea, shriek, wave from stomach to throat, vomiting. After - drowsiness.
- Collapse; pulmonary rather than cardiac; all discharges stopped (*Op.*); after camphor; cyanosis; drinks gurgle down; icy coldness, of hands.
- Paralysis: After spasms; ascending. Hemiplegia; after apoplexy.
- Injuries: Bites.
- N.B: The following stages from mild poisoning and proving may prove suggestive for its uses:
- Starts with oro-pharyngeal (scraping) and laryngeal congestion (cough), burning tongue (tip), fumbling speech, cramps and heat in fauces.
- Then vagal spasms with anxious restlessness, headache, sinking in stomach or nausea, vomit (which >), involuntary stools and urine.
- Then slowed respiration and pulse with precordial oppression and constriction (this also in throat).
- Then spasms of oesophagus (causing rolling down gurglingly of liquids); of larynx (laryngismus stridulus); of diaphragm (with rapid, irregular, convulsive breathing; short inspiration, long expiration).
- Now develop major spasms (tonic, clonic), even exploding into actual tetanus with loss of consciousness.
- Lastly (or suddenly) comes the stage of threatened respiratory (and/or vasomotor, but not cardiac) paralysis, with: faintness, cyanosis, Low blood pressure, icy coldness and precordia anxiety (pointing thus to its use also in the algid stage of cholera with cessation of discharges).
- After recovery muscular and cardiac weakness may persist. Or, there may be sudden weakness in any stage.
- A patient may present any one of the above stages.
- “Threatened (paralysis of) vital centers of the medulla oblongata immediately after an attack of apoplexy”- Leeser.

### Mind

- Ecstasy. Catalepsy (trance). Narcolepsy (coffee antidotes). Coma alternating with convulsions; vigil.

- Wild random delirium. Loud, involuntary cries. Constant fears: of imaginary troubles, horses, (dogs), house falling, (approaching) vehicles.
- Depressed; confusion; apathetic; amentia; desentia. Timidity.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Vertigo, < in open air, motion; intoxicated feeling. Cloud over brain as if (sunstroke). Brain feels a fire.
- Violent confusing stupefying headache; < night; right supraorbital, with facial flushing of that side. Dullness of r. half of the head (*Amyg.*, left).
- Meningitis: Changing delirium; dim sight; sudden grave turn.

### **Eyes**

- Pupils motionless; dilated; glistening; but half open (paralytic).
- Vision: Blurred. Dim. Cloudy. Amaurosis.

### **Ears**

- Noises. Hardness of hearing.

### **Face**

- Bloated. Dusky. Flushed. Bluish; purple.

### **Mouth**

- Inflammation; burning (also throat, stomach); > heat.
- Tongue: Burns (at tip); coated white; paralytic stiffening; feels cold.
- Taste: Pussy; metallic; astringent.

### **Throat**

- Drinks roll audibly down (as if poured into an empty barrel) and enter the stomach with a gurgling sound.
- Constriction. Spasms. Heat in. Scraping.

### **Stomach**

- A nervous sinking or an unpleasant sensation in epigastrium (or gurgling), hence unable to eat. Or, a dyspeptic fullness. Or, gnawing when hungry.
- Chronic dyspepsia. Heartburn. Waterbrash. Nausea, after eating.

- Vomiting: Black. Hiccough (> by coffee).

**Abdomen**

- Cramps. Colic. Coldness; alternating with burning.

**Rectum**

- Cholera; collapse, oppression, precordial anxiety, threatened asphyxia, all discharges ceased. Involuntary stools (and urine).

**Urinary**

- Retention; in the aged.

**Respiratory**

- Larynx: Feels swollen. Burning- scraping in. Spasmodic constriction or croup (a stridulus, Millar's asthma).
- Asthma with choking; recent; periodical. Breathing irregular, slow, groaning. stertor, gasping. Threatened asphyxia.
- Dry spasmodic suffocative cough. Whooping cough; with convulsions.
- Tightness, oppression, with anxious palpitation (< at noon, while eating); tightening pain, with anxiety, < inspiration.
- Lungs: Venous congestion of; threatened paralysis of (*Aspidin.*)

**Heart**

- Pulsative pain in precordia; pressing at; angina pectoris, due to debility of the continued ganglia of heart, or to infarction; with sudden shriek. Vagal spasms. Palpitation. Anguish.
- Toxemic High B.P.; of pregnancy or labor.
- Insufficiency of arterial contractions; with stupefying headaches. Dilated blood-vessels, with writhing in them. Cyanosis; infantile; lips bluish (or pale). Shock of coronary thrombosis.
- Pulse: Irregular; unequal; weak; failing; with occasional strong beats.

**Back**

- Dorsal muscles contracted. Cramps in neck: venosity at.

**Locomotor**

- Weak, lame, paralytic limbs, esp. legs. Neuralgia of right hip and thigh metastasing to heart. Stiffness.

**Skin**

- Formication. Urticaria. Malignant scarlatina. Blue exanthems.

**Sleep**

- Irresistible drowsiness. Yawning with shuddering.

**Thermic**

- Coldness. Cold limbs, with hot head. Shivering; with vertigo, cloudy vision.
- Typhoid; thirst, but fluids cause pain and gurgle.
- Scarlet fever, great prostration, even coma.

**RELATIONS**

- Similar: *Agar.*, *Amyg.* (contains HCN), *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cic.*, *Cupr.*, (*Eup-per.*), *Hell.*, *Helo.*, *Iber.* (angina pectoris.), *Lab.*, *Laur.*(contains HCN), *Prun-v.* (a mild *Hydr-ac.*).
- Antidotes: *Ammonia*, *Coff.*, *Cann-i.*, *Chlor.*, *Ip.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Verat.*, *Verat-v.*
- It antidotes camphor.
- Compare: *Con.*, *Crat.*, *Halogens*, *Lach.*, *Oena.*, *Solin-act.*, *Tab.*
- *Aspid.* (more cardiac, *Hydr-ac.* more pulmonary). *Nux-v.* (more turbulent and not collapsy). *Cic.* (has descending symptoms, *Hydr-ac.* has ascending.). *Helo.* (has 'arctic' coldness and no tetanic phase).
- Collapse after Zinc may require *Camph.*, *Hydr-ac.* or *Verat.*

**HYPERICUM PERFORATUM***St. John's Wort***Hyper.****Monogram**

SENSITIVE. SHOCKED. SORE. PLETHORIC.  
PARALYTIC. NEURALGIC. RHEUMATIC.

**Region**

SPINAL NERVES: Coccyx. Infra-scapular. Meninges

Nerves leading to medulla oblongata

Vertex

Joints  
Rectum

### **Worse**

Injury: Jar. Concussion. Shock. Bruises. Penetrating. Cutting. Dog bite.  
Instrumental delivery; operations. Mental trauma; fright, shock  
Motion. Exertion. Touch  
Change of weather. Fog. Cold. Damp  
6-10 pm (cough)  
Least exposure  
Closed room  
Mesmerism

### **Better**

Lying on face  
Bending back  
Heat (cough)

## **GENERALS**

- Make-up: Plethoric with great soreness. The *Arnica* of nerves.
- Highlights: Bad effects of shock; of fright; of mesmerism; first coitus; separation; unemployment; following chilling of the buttocks and lower back from sitting for a long time on a cold damp bench or on the cold ground. Nervous disorders arising from fall or hurts.
- Injury to parts rich in sentient nerves.

## **Nerves**

- Hyperesthesia of wounded surface.
- Neuritis: Ascending; traumatic or otherwise; chronic; tingling, burning, numbness and fuzzy skin.
- Shuddering; a sense of internal quivering.
- Commotion: Spasms, after injury; from blows upon the head; knockings. Trembling and salivation after anaesthesia. Trembling from appointments or ordeals; nervous trembling.
- Tetanus; as a preventive.
- Weakness: Paralytic; on change of weather.
- Postural paresis (e.g. pressure of body on limbs). Paresis after needle prick. Spastic paralysis.

- Pains: Shock due to pain from injury to nerves (*Acet-ac.*, *Arn.*). Violent, shooting, lancinating along nerves; towards trunk; down sides of heart or chest; in epigastrium; infra-scapular spine; fingertips etc.; with crawling and numbness.
- INJURIES: Lacerated; injured or inflamed nerves; injury to or reflected from brain or cord; of cicatrices. Mashed fingers; slivers under nails; gunshot; gaping wounds. Dog bite; rat bite; injection injury to nerves or acupuncture wounds; amputations; scoops when the appearance of the perforating wound is greater than appearance would suggest. Concussion of brain and spine; in railroad accident. Railway spine. Neuralgia of stump after amputation.

### Tissues

- Glands: Lymphangitis, red streaks along arm or leg after punctured wounds.
- Blood: Prevents sepsis. Local congestion, capillary erethism and great nervous depression after wound.
- Mucous membranes: Dry: nose, lips, mouth, rectum.
- Bones: Bunions; corns; rheumatism etc. when the pains so disproportionately serve as to show nerves are attacked. Tearing, rheumatic shaking pains; < before storm, during damp weather. Compound fracture.
- Nails: Treading on nails.

### Mind

- Shock: Mental, nervous, emotional, of separation (of mal-adjustment), of fright, of grief (girls newly wedded), of injury.
- Excited, as after tea. Delirium. Feels as if lifted high in air, or anxiety lest he fall from height. Forgetful. Makes mistakes in writing. Melancholy. Nervous depression after injury. Nervous trembling (*Arg-n.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, with urging for urination; at night.
- Headache: Undulatory morning headaches. Traumatic headache, bursting, aching pains; after *Arn.* has controlled the congested,

bruised condition, > bending head backward, pain extends into zygoma and cheeks. Throbbing in vertex, < closed room.

- Brain fag and neurasthenia. Brain seems compressed; feels alive; pressed asunder. Head feels drawn to a point; elongated upward or extending upward like a conical hat.
- Meningitis: Great anxiety, tearing stitches in brain, beating on vertex, tongue white or yellow, thirst (warm drinks), hacking cough; face hot, bloated; traumatic cerebral and spinal meningitis.
- Fractured skull; bone splintered.
- Falling of hair, from headaches after concussion. Perspiration on head, rest of body burning hot; < morning and after sleep.

### Eyes

- Pains; stitches in right eye; burning; stinging in tarsi. Irritation of optic nerve, from injury. Stye on lower left lid. Pain due to anterior synechia (old cicatrices) from injury. Eye symptoms after insanity.

### Ears

- Pains. Acute hearing; during menses. Hot.

### Nose

- Acute smell. Dry. Crusts. Picking continually.

### Face

- Working; grimaces. Facial neuralgia, right. Red eruption around mouth and on right ear. Yellowish green scabs with cracking and moisture. Lips dry, feel hot.

### Teeth

- In decayed tooth at night, severe aching; > lying on affected side and keeping quiet, holding cold water in mouth; from neuritis or exposed nerve endings (during dental operation or otherwise).

### Mouth

- Tongue: Coated white or dirty yellow; white at bare, tip clean. Sore (see Skin). Dry, burning. Inflamed tongue from a bite.
- Old ulcer and sores in mouth when very sensitive. Lockjaw (as a preventive).

**Throat**

- As of a worm in throat. Scraping in trachea, during foggy weather. Hot risings in oesophagus after fright or with anxiety. Goitre of puberty and pregnancy.

**Stomach**

- Feeling of a lump in stomach (*Abies-n.*). Pressure on eating little or nothing; after
- milk. Oppression in evening; after little rice. Thirst; desires warm drinks (milk) or thirstless with dry mouth. Craves wine, pickles, hot milk.

**Abdomen**

- Tympanitic distension of laparotomy; on waking; < after stool.

**Rectum**

- Dry. Urging. Dull, pressing pain.
- Bleeding piles with pain and tenderness. (Anal part is rich in sentient nerves).
- Ulcerative colitis after spinal injury (in a *Sep.* women).
- Stools: Summer diarrhoea with eruptions. Cholera morbus. Diarrhoea, driving out of bed in morning; from excitement (after concussion); with catamenia. Constipation; violent tenesmus, discharge of a hard little ball.

**Urinary**

- See Thermic. Retention after pains or shock or injury (e.g. in delivery). Urine: beer colored; peculiar sweetish odour.
- Frequent urination after shuddering; followed by tenesmus vesicae.

**Male**

- Sexual functions excited.

**Female**

- Menses: Delayed by fortnight; with tension in uterine region; headache.
- After pains; after instrumental delivery.
- Scirrhus of breast after injury. Sore vulva from use of pessaries.
- Milky white excoriating leucorrhoea of little girls.

**Respiratory**

- Scraping and hoarseness in trachea in foggy weather.
- Asphyxia after a fall.
- Spasmodic asthmatic attacks; with changes of weather from clear to damp (*Rhus-t.*), before storms (*Rhod.*), in foggy (not necessarily in damp) weather, after brain concussion or a fall (years before) with sensitive spine. > profuse expectoration and perspiration; < lying on back.
- Expectoration: Gelatinous, granular white mucus.
- Whooping cough < 6-10 pm.

**Heart**

- Heart feels as if it will fall down.
- Palpitation and local congestions, capillary erythrim, with or without hemorrhage, with nervous depression (following injury).
- Pulse: Rapid; hard; frequent.

**Back**

- Painfully sensitive spine. Spinal tenderness with paroxysms of terrible pain; screaming if approached (*Arn.*); in different joints with nausea. Bruised pain in the coccyx on sitting (*Am-m.*).
- Consequences of spinal concussion. Prolapse of the disc. Coccyx injury during labour, from a fall; with pain in nape of neck and hips; < motion, touch.
- Severe backache before menses. Cutting between scapulae.

**Extremities**

- Crawling sensations in hands, and feet; they feel fuzzy; sticking in them as from needles; feet feel pithy. Sensation as if left foot was strained or dislocated.
- Articular rheumatism, much effusion, muddy urine. Joints feel bruised. Hysterical joints. Flying and darting in shoulders.
- Traumatic neuralgia and neuritis. Sciatica after injury; numbness in left leg after long sitting.
- Compound fractures of hands and feet, with great laceration of soft parts.

## Skin

- Eczema of hand and face, intense itching, eruption seems to be under skin. Itching in sacral region, < undressing. Eruptions with diarrhoea in summer. Skin rough, as if full of small knots.
- Painful boils and abscesses, not suppurating. Painful wounds before suppuration. Old ulcers or sores in mouth when very sensitive. Hard, dry, yellow crusts form on wounds or open sores. Modifies and sometimes arrests ulceration and sloughing.
- Herpes zoster. Tetters. Nettle rash on both hands, < evening.
- Scars in tissues rich in sentient nerves.

## Sleep

- Constant drowsiness. Insomnia after strain on brain due to nerve injury.
- Dreams: Vivid; distressing; that God has repudiated him; anxious, as if something important were left undone; horrid; of mormons, horses, fights and great action; of climbing mountains; business.

## Thermic

- Chill at 4 pm. Chill with desire to urinate.
- Heat with delirium, wild staring look, hot head, throbbing carotid, brightened, bloated face.

## RELATIONS

- *Arn.* represents the primary condition of congestion and bruise; *Hyper.* later for the hypersensitiveness and irritation of nerves. *Hyper.* has a greater and wider shock, affects nerve endings, has little muscular involvement. *Arn.* has less spinal involvement. “*Hyper.* holds the same relation to laceration that *Arn.* does to contusions”. “*Hyper.* is to lesions of nervous system what *Arn.* is to muscular lesions.”
- “*Led.* seems to supply the gap left by *Arn.*, *Calen.*, *Staph.* and *Hyper.*”
- Compare: *Acon.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.* (exalted sensitiveness); *All-c.*, *Bell-p.*, *Con.*, *Led.*, (wounds); *Lach.* (bites); *Lyss.* (bites); *Nux-v.* (tetanus); *Gels.*, *Lath.* (spastic paralysis); *Ruta* (rectal irritation). *Staph.* (splinter stretches).

- Soreness: Of tendons and cartilages, *Ruta*: of veins, *Ham.*; of nerves, *Hyper.*; of flesh *Arn.*
- Compare also: *Agar.*, *Cocc.*
- Antidotes: Effects of mesmerism, sulphur.
- Antidoted by: *Ars.*, *Cham.*
- Compatible: *Bry.*
- Similar: *Ang.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Contains hypericin, pseudohypericin, carophyllene, flavonoids etc.

## ICHTHYOLUM

*A Fish Fossil*

**Ichth.**

### Monogram

CALCAREOUS. ALLERGIC. CATARRHAL.

### Region

Mucous membranes: Gastro-intestinal. Respiratory

Kidneys

Joints

Skin

### Worse

Change of temperature

Cold. Winter

### Better

Warmth

Cold (head)

Motion

### GENERALS

- Catarrhal or rheumatic inflammations with redness and burning. Burning in eyes, stomach, urethra, (skin).
- Poly-arthritis; gouty deposits. Right shoulder (and leg) lame.
- Uric acid diathesis; deposits in kidneys.
- Tuberculosis; aids nutrition.

**Mind**

- Concentration difficult. Forgetful. Irritable and depressed.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Pain worse cold air, motion of eyes; better cold, pressure, warmth. Supra-orbital (frontal sinus).

**Eyes**

- Red, burning.

**Nose**

- Coryza bland. Stuffed feeling. Sneezing. Hay fever.

**Face**

- Dry and itching. Acne rosacea.

**Throat**

- Bad taste. Dry, sore. Hawking. Pain extends to the ears; better cold drinks.
- Tonsillitis.

**Alimentary**

- Increased appetite and thirst. Nausea at menses. Vomiting of alcoholics. Burning. Gripping in navel and left hypogastric regions. Fullness in hypochondrium.

**Rectum**

- Stools soft. Early morning diarrhoea; gastro-enteric catarrh.

**Urinary**

- Catarrhs of bladder, kidney, urethra (gonorrhoeal or non-gonorrhoeal). Diabetes insipidus.

**Female**

- Pelvic fullness. Dysmenorrhoea. Pruritus of pregnancy.

**Respiratory**

- Bronchial catarrh; of aged; in winter; bronchial asthma. Bronchiectasis. Phthisis. Cough rattling (or dry); whooping cough.

**Skin**

- Heat. Irritation. Itching. < warmth, > cold. Burning. Scaly eczema. Crops of boils. Chronic urticaria. Psoriasis. Erysipelas. Acne rosacea.

**RELATIONS**

- A combination of Sulphonated hydrocarbons. Is supposed to be a fish fossil. Fish are known to be rich in phosphorus, iodine and sulphur. Should be considered when we are thinking of *Ars.*, *Phos.* or *Sulph.*
- Though lacking in finer discriminatory details (due to lack of provings), it should not be lost sight of as a close-up (especially renal and arthritic) of *Sul.* and an analogue of *Phos.*
- *Ichth.* belongs to the Petroleum class of remedies.
- Compare: *Ars.*, *Calc-act.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-caust.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Sil.*

**INSULINUM**

*Active Principle from Pancreas*

**Ins.**

**Monogram**

TUBERCULAR. ULCERATIVE. SUPPURATIVE. TORPID.

**REGION**

Nutrition  
Absorption  
Perihepatorium  
Upper digestive tract  
Mucous membranes  
Blood  
Cellular tissue  
Ears  
Skin

## GENERALS

- A great liver remedy. Liver embarrassed by continuous toxic processes such as typhoid, pneumonia, over-drugging, etc. Chronic functional derangement. Even enlargement after acute diseases like dysentery, fevers, bronchitis. Painless enlargement. (Malignant liver sans jaundice).
- Scrofulous make-up. Scrofulous or tubercular suppurating glands (*Hippoz.*). Scrofulous ulcers. Glandular fistulae.
- Asthenia. Weakness like *Chin.*, but no disturbance in biliary passages.
- Broken down conditions. Ailments from enlarged liver; debility and emaciation with lack of vital reaction to well selected remedies: a low state of vegetation. Marasmus and early stage of infantile liver, without jaundice; progressive emaciation. Run down conditions as from infectious diseases or from excessive or prolonged suppuration (like *Calc-hp.*).
- Susceptible to cold. Epileptic convulsions, from insulin injections. Allergies (cp. *Med.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Cloudy brain and other mental derangements. Vertigo < fasting.

### Eyes

- Hypopion.

### Ears

- Chronic suppurative otitis media with liver derangements or h/o jaundice. Chronic mastoiditis and otorrhea in emaciated children with enlarged liver and/or who wet their bed. Mastoid abscess; pus thin. Purulent sequelae of infectious diseases.

### Face

- Acne.

### Mouth

- Tongue: White coated.
- Fetor oris. Throat pains from swallowing liquids.

**Stomach**

- Craves sweets.
- Voracious appetite.
- Chronic dyspepsia with loose motions (resistant to emetine etc.) and enlarged liver. Duodenal congestion; hunger pains of duodenal ulcer.

**Abdomen**

- Enlarged (painless) liver with: chronic sepsis, suppurative conditions (otitis media, tubercular glands, sinuses, boils, carbuncles (like *Calc-hp.*). Chronic intestinal troubles, diarrhea etc. (like *Chin., Podo.*).
- Greenish diarrhea, after dysentery (*Merc-d.*); with liver troubles (*Morgan-co.*); after artificial foods; more chronic the diarrhea the better indicated. Worse daytime, soon after eating, esp. bread; after moving in the Sun.
- Children: *Calc.* type: late dentition, head large, pot bellied. Craves sweets, jaggery (unrefined sugar made from palm sap), dehydrated milk and earth. Another child *Cina* type: craves sweets and banana, nibbles all day, lies on abdomen, irritable and obstinate; after fever with jaundice treated with *Nux-v.* which was his father's remedy.
- Also constipation with: aching; headache; formication (in hands) etc. (opp. *Calc.*).
- Hydrocele operation leading to suppurating sinus (fistula). Polyuria. Disturbed glycogenic balance in liver leading to suppurations. It helps to reduce blood sugar, esp. those not taking hypoglycemic drugs.

**Chest**

- (Asthma). Suppurating tubercular sinus. Myocardial infarction. Arteriosclerosis. Low blood pressure.

**Locomotor**

- Suppurating scrofulous glands of the neck (pus thick, white, offensive).
- Legs: (pain or heaviness) worse hanging the legs down. Diabetic rheumatism, esp. calves. Burning soles.

## Skin

- Tendency to abscess formation and easy suppuration, suppurative conditions; with disordered liver of diabetics (caused by disturbance of sugar metabolism); after acute infections; during exanthema; with asthenia and disordered liver; with polyuria. Pyemic abscesses.
- Chronic sepsis with enlarged liver. Sudden acute dermatitis (of palms and fingers), with chronic diarrhea and liver complaints.
- Summer boils, with bad liver and heavy perspiration.
- Itching eczema, with erythema. Allergic eczema. Intractable eczema, with liver disorder or diabetes.
- Ulcers, bed sores, hypopion as after-effects of acute infectious diseases with liver disorders. Scrofulous ulcers and sinuses, *Bac.* or *Ol-j.* failing.

## Thermic

- Intermittents; 11 a.m. chill.
- Typhoid: Sequelae (liver enlarged, hard, but not painful); after abatement of toxemia, fever does not yield, with obstipation, white or dirty tongue, offensive otorrhea and breath. *Psor.* does not help (delayed convalescence). Patient does not rally; lack of vital reaction and no response to usual treatment.

## RELATIONS

- Related to: *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-hp.*, *Card.*, *Crot-h.*, *Echi.*, *Hippoz.*, *Maland.*, *Merc-d.*, *Nat-p.*, *Psor.*, *Pyrog.*, *Thyr*
- Antidotes (to insulin): *Ant-ar.*, *Ant-t.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Ins.*, *Lyc.*, *Sulph.*
- Insulin shock (hypoglycemia) requires *Ant-t.*, *Ars.*, *Carb-v.*, (*Crat.*), *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*
- It is a counterpart of *Bry.* (It contains two glycosides - Bryonin and Bryonidin). Insulin cases respond inter alia to *Ars.* Sulphur ingrained in the Insulin molecule activates it. Contains Carbolic acid as a preservative. *Calc-ar.* enlarged liver is painful, of *Ins.* not. *Chel.* is of wider application, barring purulency.
- A group of symbiotics: *Bry.*, *Carc.*, *Ins.*, *Med.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Streptoc.*, *Sulph.*

- In memory of late Dr. Sukerkar who gave us so much about this potent medicine.

## IODIUM

*Iodine*

**Iod.**

### Monogram

ACCELERATED. GLANDULAR. TUBERCULAR. EXUDATIVE.  
TOXIC. CACHECTIC. ATROPHIC. GOUTY. HOT. CANCEROUS.

### Region

Nutrition

Metabolism

Glands: Liver. Spleen. Pancreas. THYROID. Testes. Prostate. Mesenteric.

Mammae

Sebaceous. Lymphatic

Mucous membranes: LARYNX. Lungs (right apex) or base

HEART

Blood vessels

Skin

Nerves

Connective tissue

Right side

### Worse

HEAT: Warm damp weather. Room. Air. Sun. Wraps. Fire. Bath

Exertion: Ascending. Talking

Fasting. Overeating

Night. Morning. After midnight and noon

Nervous shock; grief, bad news, worries, disappointed love

Rest. Lying down (dyspnea)

Touch. Pressure

Motion (headache)

Mercury. Quinine. Lead

Moon changes

Fats. Heavy food

**Better**

COLD: AIR. Room. Bathing. Milk (constipation)

Open air. Fanning. Walking about, in open air

Motion. Exertion

Occupation

Eating

Sitting up

Sleep

Sweat

**GENERALS**

- All iodides are nutrition remedies, and therefore germane to scrofula, vegetative disturbances, diabetes, glandular troubles (including endocrinal), indurations, fissures, tumors, phthisis, cancer, arteriosclerosis, even thrombosis, cataract, leprosy, osteomalacia, necrosis.
- All iodides are great “absorbents of drains”; they busy themselves in dissolving accretions; second only to fluorides. Thus they are indispensable in the last-repair-stage of constitutional treatments (overhauling) e.g. in diabetes, T.B., gout etc.
- The Halogens (*Iodides, Fluorides, Chlorides* and *Bromides*) cover all the four miasms (though with syphilis uppermost, like *Syph.*). They are active, intense, warm blooded and are powerful irritant of mucous membranes.

**Make-up**

- Dark hair (light hair, *Brom.*); dark yellow tawny skin; exceedingly thin, dark complexioned, black eyed with enlarged lymphatic glands.
- Patient with a history of goitre in the family or partially cured goitre in themselves.
- Tubercular type. Oxygenoid. Haggard, hungry and hot.
- Young persons who grow too rapidly, with weak chest.
- The aged. Warm-blooded notwithstanding emaciation. Intolerance of external heat (due to increased oxidation); wants a cool place to move, think, read, write and work in.
- Children: Alert. Intense restlessness, fidgety. Sudden impulsive irritability; break out suddenly (for no apparent cause) into violence. Florid thin with rheumatic troubles.

## Highlights

- Intensely rapid action. Rapid acceleration of the pace of disease processes; acute as well as chronic; finally ultimating in atrophy. Rapid metabolism (oxidation, combustion, wasting). Diseases characterized by a loss of absorption. Rapid deterioration.
- Sluggish vital reaction; hence chronicity in many of its aspects. Acute exacerbations of chronic inflammations. Tendency to congestion. Local torpidity; little or no pus. Painlessness.
- Low cachectic conditions with profound debility and emaciation in overgrown boys with weak chests. Great emaciation in spite in spite of voracious appetite and voluminous eating, “it makes them poor to carry it.”

## Tissues

### Glands

- Hypertrophy of all glands; thyroid, testes, ovaries, prostate, lymph nodes (except mammary which later on dwindle). Nodular. Hard. Swollen and indurated glands after bruises; with cancer. Torpor and sluggishness of glands. Painless glandular swellings. Cold swellings. Scirrhus swelling of inguinal glands. Tabes mesenterica; mesenteric glands felt as knots. Simple goitre. Cervical adenitis (tubercular). “While the body withers, the glands enlarge.” Glands grow in proportion to the dwindling of the body and emaciation of the limbs.

### Growths

- New growths and hyperplasia. Scrofulous and syphilitic indurations, effusions and tumors. Lymphatic tumors in various parts. Ovarian cysts. Cervical and uterine cancer. Sarcoma; conjunctivae Hepatoma. Irradiated cancers with *Iod.* symptoms, *Rad-iod.*

### Mucous membranes

- Exudative; or dry. Exudation: grayish (ash- colored); white velvety; plastic; membranous; fibrinous. Acute inflammations; throat, liver, spleen, intestines, kidneys, eyes, glands. Discharges: hot, acrid, watery, fetid. Pus: thin, ichorous, salty.

### Atrophy

- The end result of all pathological processes. Of breasts, uterus, ovaries, testes, sub-cutaneous fat, nerve and brain tissue; glands; old people. Atrophic catarrh of mucous membranes.

### Emaciation

- Withered oldish look. Infant loses flesh, gets marasmus even without apparent (or substantial) cause; though eating well. Emaciation of single parts; gradual or rapid; almost to a skeleton. Cachexia; stemming from tubercular disposition (*Ars-i.*, *Carbn-s.*); malarial; quinine (*Nat-m.*). Emaciated *Iod.* may be chilly in the final stage.

### Tension

- In abdomen, testicles, neck, chest, throat.

### Blood

- Congestions. Ecchymosis. Hemorrhages (from nose, bowels, lungs, uterus). Pernicious anemia.

### Dropsy

- Oedema pedis, hands; face (below eyes); cardiac; hepatic; renal; knees; anasarca.

### Joints

- Arthritis; deformans. Gout.

### Bones

- Curvature of bones. Nightly bone pains. Necrosis. Caries. Osteomalacia. Rickets.

### Nerves

- Powerful excitement of all nervous system. The nervous system is affected (secondary to absorption). The state of exertion: nervousness; restlessness; twitching; subsultus tendinum; trembling.
- Weakness: Excessive. Fainting, on going upstairs. Loss of power to breathe. Cardiac. Tubercular. < morning; (*Carb-an.*) during menses in Addison's disease. Weakness when hungry; > eating.
- Locomotor ataxia (tabes dorsalis); gait unsteady, hand does not reach straight.

- Abdominal reflex, chorea.

### Injuries

- Cellular inflammation often following a punctured incised and slight wound. Abscess at umbilicus after a fall, child voracious and emaciating.

### Mind

- Apprehension: Fear of people; shuns every one even the doctor; thinks he is well. While passing in the street he tries to avoid meeting his best friend. Fears everything will result in some disaster. Apprehends an accident from every trifle. Feels unfit for anything. Unbearable apprehension about nothing at all; waiting in terror for an expected telephone ring; undesirable restlessness and apprehension for no cause. Fears he will go crazy.
- Anxiety: A peculiar kind of physical and mental anxiety that comes on if he tries to keep still, and the more he tries to keep still, the more the state of anxiety takes hold of him. Anxiety with a thrill that necessitates a change of position or place. A wander-lust, a vagrant (like *Arg-n.*, *Sang.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.*). Anxiety for others, little about oneself.
- Travelling is to him a tonic (*Kali-i.*). Must keep in motion day and night, otherwise he is overwhelmed with destructive impulses.
- Impatience: never sits down nor sleeps at night. "If I rest, I will go mad." Restless agitation. Great hurry, worry and flurry (*Med.*). Feels cannot act fast enough for want of strength; hence is keen to finish off before. Wants to execute or express all their ideas and thoughts at once. Anxiety and depression for the present; no reference to the future.
- Impulsiveness: Sudden dreadful impulses to run and to do violence; to kill oneself or others; beats or quarrels without any rhyme or reason; constantly must be on the move or do something; lest he may kill somebody, destroy things etc. Finds his escape through work; sluggish notwithstanding inclined to mechanical labour. Threatened insanity. Insanity.
- Mind very sensitive; wants to cry. Scrupulous and timid with blunted sensibilities. Fastidious (*Ars.*). Dejected or intolerably cross. Every little nervous annoyance causes trembling. An internal agitation

like that which follows bad news or remorse after a quarrel, with inability to fix attention. Melancholy. Hypochondriasis. Illusions of moral feelings. Forgetful. Despondent.

- After nervous shock (disappointment in love, grief etc.): loss of appetite, vomiting, emaciation, loathing of life, stupor.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Chronic congestive vertigo of the aged; with prostate hypertrophy (*Con.*). < stooping, in warm room, rising from a seat, active exertion; > eating. Vertigo with red face, palpitation, hysteria, nervousness.
- Headache: Mostly on the left side with paralytic feeling in arms; < heat, motion, noise, speech, from scanty urine; > eating. Headache alternating with dysmenorrhea and metrorrhagia.
- Apoplexy: Chronic congestion to brain from hypertrophy of right ventricle or from compression of blood vessels around neck from struma.
- Acute hydrocephalus. Tubercular meningitis; patient glandular. Meningitis may develop after iodoform application on wounds.
- Atrophy of nerve and brain tissue.
- Hair falls out. Iodine (e.g. in fish) makes hair beautiful.

### Eyes

- Ophthalmia, esp. from taking cold. Catarrhal, scrofulous affections of the eyes. Lids oedematous. Violent lachrymation. Enlargement of little glands of lids. Sclera dirty yellow.
- Iritis, especially if syphilitic. Ulceration of cornea. Acute dacryocystitis. Eye troubles of nephritis (retinopathy).
- Eyelids (especially right) so contracted that it looks like looped into a festoon. Eyes prominent. Staring with wide open eyes; lids seem to be retracted. Pupils dilated. Convulsive movements and quivering of the eyes; of the (lower) eyelids.
- Vision: Dimness of vision after application of iodine to any part of the body. Diplopia. Sparks and scintillations before the eyes.

### Ears

- Chronic catarrh of the eustachian tube, tonsils inflamed.

- Deafness, chronic; after glandular or throat affections, adenoids. Adhesions in the M.E. or granular enlargement. Reverberations in head.
- Noises: roaring; as in a mill.

### **Nose**

- A confirmed subject of catarrh. Subject to colds in the head. Subacute and chronic catarrhs. Cold extends downwards from head to throat and bronchi. Dry coryza becomes fluent in open air (*Puls.*); also a fluent hot coryza with general heat of skin. Nose red and swollen; much sneezing.
- Discharges: Fetid, grayish, whitish. Pain at root of nose and frontal sinus; influenzal.
- Ulceration in nose with bleeding crusts; carious ulceration (ozaena). Loss of smell. Acute nasal engorgement with high BP.

### **Face**

- Miserable, withered, brownish, sallow or dusky look. Greasy. Circumscribed redness in chest affections. Lips bluish, with swelling of superficial veins. Oedematous swelling of face under eyes. Mumps.

### **Mouth**

- Gums: Loose and bleed easily. Little blisters. Absorption of gums and alveolar processes.
- Ulcers: Painful, ash colored, inflamed, bleed easily. Aphthous patches in whole buccal cavity. Profuse fetid ptyalism.
- Salivation: Mercurial; sweetish; with liver, spleen, pancreatic troubles; during pregnancy.
- Tongue: white at edges, brown on centre; hard, furred. Biting constriction of tongue, changing to burning.
- Stammering from incomplete control of tongue.

### **Throat**

- Swollen sub-maxillary glands. Uvula swollen. Sore throat; from syphilis or mercury, < warmth. Throat tumid and red, covered with white spots. Ulcerated. Permanent constriction of the gullet and impeded deglutition.

- Tonsillitis: Chronic enlargement and indurations of tonsils (*Bar-m.*); in hungry, withered, hot patients; torpid cases, no pain, not spasm.
- Thyroid troubles: Enlarged. The loss of reproductive and functional powers (of the thyroid) resulting in cellular hypertrophy, the gland assuming the proportion of a morbid growth, due to the same causes as will at other times produce atrophy.
- “Inveterate cases of goitre; the harder they feel, and the more other symptoms are wanting, the better indicated-” Hering. Goitre: soft and recent; simple, painless, hard (*Spong.*); with vertigo, enlarged heart and protruding eyeballs. Parenchymatous goitre.
- Diphtheria: expectorates cast of larynx; membrane white grayish, velvety, grayish and pale color, < heat, hunger; fibrinous exudation.

### **Stomach**

- Ravenous hunger. Must eat every few hours; anxious and worried if he does not eat. Hungry before urination; yet emaciates. Variable appetite. Intense thirst, < after milk (*Lilienthal*).
- Empty eructations from morning till evening, as if every particle of food were turned into gas. A single internal tremor which radiates from the stomach with increased warmth. Weight in epigastric region with internal tremors.
- The solar plexus people; emotions strike at the pit of stomach. Vomiting of bile, with violent pains in the stomach. Digestion difficult, irregular, feeble; with constipation. Non-assimilation of fats.
- Gastric carcinoma: burning pain, epigastric pulsation; pale, yellowish complexion with bluish lips (*Borland*). With diffuse generalized enlargement of the abdominal glands (hard in consistency); enormous appetite; cachexia; violent vomiting renewed by eating.

### **Abdomen**

- Pancreatic dysfunctions: Pancreatitis; chronic. Pancreatitis with salivation, vomiting, frothy, whey-like stools, constipation; pain across the upper part of the abdomen, with distension, pressing feeling.

- Liver: Jaundice with pain in liver through to shoulder blade; loss of appetite; clay-colored stools; dirty yellow skin; thickly coated tongue; constipation. Chronic jaundice. Cirrhotic liver; after mercury. Hepatoma, primary and secondary.
- Glands: Enlargement esp. of lymphatic glands of the abdomen and the mesenteric glands; with bloating of abdomen, < lying down. Tabes mesenterica, with rapid emaciation, night sweats, slow fever, dry laryngeal cough and diarrhea. Scirrhus swelling of inguinal glands.
- Large, tumid, doughy abdomen. Pulsations in abdomen; throbbing of abdominal aorta. Incarceration of flatus in left side of abdomen. Rumbling with gnawing hunger.

### Rectum

- Constipation: Hard, knotty stools; abdominal distension; with ineffectual urging; > cold milk.
- Diarrhea: Violent, frothy or of sanguineous mucus. Chronic morning diarrhea; of scrofulous children. Diarrhea alternating with constipation. Whey-like, fatty in pancreatic affections.
- Dysentery: Thick mucus, or purulent matter; diphtheric.
- Piles protrude and burn; < heat. Itching of anus. Worms.

### Urinary organs

- Uremia; from senile hypertrophy of prostate, urethral stricture and ammonaemia. (Early stage of) Bright's disease; albuminous urine, emaciation. Incontinence of urine in the aged.
- Urine: Scanty, dark yellowish green, milky, with a variegated cuticle.
- Diabetes with canine hunger (and thirst) but rapid emaciation; assimilative diabetes; in scorbis.

### Male

- Hydrocele. Sarcocoele. Testes hypertrophied; pain extends to abdomen; or painless; with sexual excitement; offensive sweat. Atrophy of testes (*Kali-i.*); complete loss of sexual power.

### Female

- Menses: Brown; with weakness; after every stool; irregular, too early or too late; copious or short and scanty. Amenorrhoea. Chronic menorrhagia.

- Leucorrhoea: Chronic; acrid; thick, yellow, grayish white; slimy; fetid; < during menses; > eating; with atrophy of the mammae, goitre, induration of cervix, cancer etc.
- Wedge-like pain from right ovary to uterus giving the sensation of an internal boil. Chronic congestion of either ovary; even cancerous lesions. Ovarian cysts (*Apis*). Atrophy of ovaries and mammary glands, with sterility.
- Chronic metritis, with intense pain, nervousness, constant urging to urinate, heat and dryness of vagina. Cancer of uterus, with profuse hemorrhages, corrosive yellow discharge, ravenous appetite.
- Mammae: Flaccidity and dwindling of mammary glands; with enlarged ovaries. Bluish red nodosities of skin of mammae. Cancer. Suppression of milk.

### Respiratory

- Laryngitis; choking hoarseness, < morning; membranous. Laryngeal and tracheal ulceration. Laryngeal phthisis. Stridulus due to enlarged bronchial glands.
- Cough: Dry, deep, barking, croupy; from tickling in throat; also thick, yellow, blood-streaked expectoration; with wheezing and sawing respiration; chronic. Itching nose-tip is a signal for cough to begin. < indoors, in warm wet weather, lying on back; > daytime, grasping throat, cool open air, eating. Whooping cough: vomits food; great appetite, rapid emaciation.
- Respiration: Oppressed on slightest exertion with palpitation and vertigo. Asthma after repeated attacks of coryza with sneezing, lachrymation, hot discharges.
- “Breathing comes in wave-like expansions” (Hering). Violent pulmonary congestion. Difficult expansion of chest; internal dry heat, external coldness.
- Pneumonia: Rapid extension. Localised right sided pneumonia with high fever. Croupous; beginning of plastic exudation. Hepatization spread rapidly with persistent high temperature; no sticking pains of *Bry.* or absence of pain in spite of great involvement; < warmth, craves cool air; no sweat (*Acon.*, *Ferr-p.* or first stage of *Bry.*); hungry but no intense thirst; tongue not much coated; mentally more alert (than *Bry.*); < motion; not

necessarily restless; certainly not anxious (contra *Acon.*). Rattling in the chest, yet nothing comes out. Pleuro-pneumonia, with acute articular rheumatism. Pneumonia with or developing into phthisis.

- Phthisis: Of rapidly growing young people thin and dark; after herpes was suppressed by iodine application. Phthisis with rough voice, dry cough, night sweats, lung consolidation, blood-streaked expectoration, suppuration, hectic fever and emaciation. “*Iodine* suits only after the expectoration has become purulent. If diarrhea is present it does not generally act favorably ‘’ (Dewey). In the last stage of phthisis it acts as a tonic, where suppuration sets in without a marked febrile action.

### Heart

- Affections secondary to glandular or respiratory troubles. Symptoms of functional and incipient organic heart diseases.
- Palpitation like ‘lightening’ when thinking of real or imaginary wrongs. Palpitation < motion, menses, least exertion (from walking or going upstairs). Heart feels squeezed, grasped by an iron hand (*Cact.*) followed by great weakness and faintness. Cardiac disease with purring feeling. A feeling of vibration in the heart, a sensation one gets when stroking a purring cat (*Spig.*). Tremor of heart with vertigo.
- Constant heavy oppressive pain in the region of heart, with sharp piercing movable pain. Constrictive pain. Anguish, dyspnea. Precordial anxiety, obliging change of position (cp. *Ars.*). Violent orgasm of blood.
- Valvular insufficiency; pains about the heart after typhoid, right side dilated. Valvular affections following endocarditis. Myocarditis, painful compression about heart. Pericarditis after typhoid, complicating a pneumonia or rheumatism; < motion. Hypertrophy (e.g. of housemaids) from overexertion (*Arn.*). Fatty degeneration; of an hypertrophied heart (*Ars.*, *Phos.*, *Stry-ph.*).
- Aneurism, on a syphilitic basis (*Aur.*, *Kali-i.*).
- Blood vessels: Abnormal vaso-constriction, capillary congestion followed by oedema. Vascular degeneration. Violent pulsations all over. High B.P. (See Nose).
- Pulse: rapid, small, weak, irregular.

**Back**

- Swelling of the exterior of neck. Spinal complaints, with gressus vaccinus (awkward walking). Diseases of the periosteum; bones curve.

**Extremities**

- Joints: inflamed and painful. Chronic arthritic affections. Osteoarthritis. Arthritis deformans; after mercury. Nightly joint pains (also bone pains); without swelling. Gonorrheal rheumatism. Swollen and deformed joints left after an attack of rheumatism. Wandering rheumatism, seems to attack even the brain meninges; metastasis to heart. Hot, bright red (dropsical) swelling of knees. Sub-acute synovitis with fistulous opening; with bloody ichorous discharge.
- Oedema of hands, feet. White swelling of knees. Patellar hygroma. Paralytic weakness of arms, early morning on waking. Fingers: Convulsive movements; go to sleep. Limbs become cold and black with muscular wasting. Acrid sweat on the feet.
- Osteomalacia.

**Skin**

- Hot, dry, rough, dirty; yellow, dark dusky and withered; brown spots on. Pale, dingy and livid.
- Tetter. Furfur. Panaris. Erythematous/papular/pustular eruptions of weakly children. Psoriasis. Nettlerash, violent itching, esp. on the outer side of the left knee. Lipoma. Nodosities. Scrofulous ulcers, esp. ulnar with swollen glands, spongy edges, discharging a bloody, ichorous, even purulent matter.
- Addison's disease; brown skin, or sudden turning of yellowish color into brown, as if smoked (*Nat-m.*).

**Sleep**

- Sleeplessness at night but weariness by day. Restless in bed; also feels well in bed, the complaints appear after rising and beginning the days duties.
- Dreams: Agitated; anxious; vivid; of eating.

## Thermic

- Chill: Shivering, even in a warm room. Chill alternates with heat. Cold feet all night. Cold hands and feet; during labour, with cold sweat.
- Heat: Flushes of heat all over body. Heat waves ext. to head. Burning heat of the hands. Internal heat with external coldness; hyperpyrexia, or external coldness with anxiety or stupor; restlessness; apathy. Fugitive heat.
- Sweat: Profuse night sweats in phthisis; morning sweat, acid; debilitating; corroding.
- Fever after neglected injuries. Hectic fever with cachexia. Slow fever. Ague. West Indian fever. African fever. Typhus. Malaria: Old suppressed by quinine and arsenic; old chills. Influenza. Tendency to get sudden violent.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Apis.*, *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Camph.*, *Chin-s.*, *Cinch.*, *Coff.*, *Colo.*, *Ferr.*, *Grap.*, *Grat.*, *Hep.*, *Merc-c.*, *Merc-s.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Spong.*, *Sul.*, *Thuj.*
- Complimentary: *Am-iod.*, *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Bad*, *Bacls-7*, *Calc.*, *Ferr-i.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Sil.*, *Spong.*, *Thyr.*
- Followed well by: *Acon.*, *Arg-n.*, *Calc-c.*, *Calc-p.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc-s.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Puls.*, *Tub.*
- Similar: *Abro.*, *Ars.*, *Brom.*, *Cact.*, *Calc-f.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Carb-ani.*, *Carb-s.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Dig.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Hed-h.*, *Hep.*, *Iris.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-i.*, *Kali-m.*, *Lap-a.*, *Lil-t.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Puls.*, *Sanic.*, *Sep.*, *Spong.*, *Sulph.*, *Tarn.*, *Tub.*
- A cocktail of *Ars.*, *Kali-i.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sulph.* and *Tub.*
- *Iod.* is a midway between *Arg-n.* and *Tub.*, also between *Arg-n.* and *Kali-i.*
- *Hed.* may be called a “vegetable *Iod.*”
- *Kali-i.* and *Sul-i.* (both “syphilitic *Sulph.*”) carry further the work of *Iod.*
- Temperature and emaciation more marked in *Kali-i.*

# JABORANDI

*Pilocarpus Pennatifolius*

**Jab.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. EXUDATIVE. GLANDULAR. NEUROTIC.  
SYCOTIC. CONVULSIVE. DYSPEPTIC. DROPSICAL. HEARTY.

## Region

Mucous membranes  
Mucous glands  
Serous membranes  
Glands: Thyroid; pancreas; testes  
Circulation; arteries  
Nerves  
Eyes  
Left side

## Worse

Cold  
Everyday at noon (headache)  
7 pm (chills)  
Beginning of menses  
Mercury

## Better

Looking steadily at moving objects (nausea)  
Noise (deafness)  
Eating (distress in stomach)

## GENERALS

- A powerful glandular stimulant and diaphoretic.
- Tension: Tense muscular system (rigid os in labour); ocular; in salivary (and other) glands. Tension of accommodation.
- Congestions: In retina; face; head; chest; temporal arteries; glands. Congestive irritation.
- Waves: Waves and undulating effects. Hot flushes. Orgasms and ebullitions to chest, head, heart (*Aml-ns.*); arterial pulsations; hypercirculation, but lowered arterial tension.

- Exudative diathesis: Copious tears, coryza, saliva, urine, bronchorrhea, sweat. Effusions in eyes, middle ear, pleura. Serous discharges.
- Nervous effects: Ear (deafness); heart (palpitation); stomach (dyspepsia); orgasms; N. excitement. Nervousness. Nervous affections. Sweat.
- Trembling; of arms.
- Dropsies: Ascites; hydrothorax; cardiac; renal; pulmonary oedema.
- Tendency to take cold and to sweat. Colliquative states (exhausting from excessive drain).
- Convulsions: Uremic or puerperal.
- Make-up: Neurotic. Sycotic (with a slight syphilitic touch).

### Mind

- Homicidal thoughts, fixed idea that she will murder all her family with a hatchet (*Hep.*, *Kali-br.*). Nervous excitement. Nervous restlessness with anxiety, tremulousness, < evening. Confusion. Disinclination to speak. Stupor. Coma.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo. Left sided headaches; < noon; preceded by forenoon restlessness.
- Hair gray; falling (crude). Baldness. Makes the hair coarse and turns it dark.

### Eyes

- Red vascular appearance as from cold (congested or over-worked).
- Retina: Retinal congestion and hemorrhage; detachment (from effusion); torpor retinae due to overuse of eyes, fine work etc., amblyopia from diminished sensibility of retina.
- Iritis: Plastic, traumatic, rheumatic (serous, tubercular). Iridocyclitis (*Prun.*). Atrophic choroiditis. Optic neuritis. To absorb adhesions of iritis.
- Increased ocular tension, (with reduced arterial tension), glaucoma.
- Vision: Spasm and tension of accommodation, with approximation of nearest and farthest points of distinct vision, vision changing

constantly towards dimness, but sometimes becoming clear too. Changing hypermetropia, causing ciliary muscle (irritation) spasms. Blurred images are retained long after using eyes.

- Strabismus: Periodic, convergent; return of squint after operation.
- Asthenopia; of cataracta dura (hard cataract).
- Pupils: Contracted (myosis) or dilated.

### Ears

- Serous exudate in middle ear; (otitis media). Tinnitus.
- Nervous deafness; > in noise.

### Face

- Pale, but red during sweat; red and hot before coldness, or with diarrhea; with throbbing of temporal arteries. More sweat, greater flush of face.
- Tension in salivary glands; mumps, with metastasis to testes, (mammariae), joints. Swelling and pain in sub-maxillary glands.

### Mouth

- Hot, causing dryness. Saliva stringy (or viscid), alkaline; after supper; during siesta; during sleep (*Merc.*); contained urea; alternates with dryness (with great thirst).
- Tongue furred. Articulation difficult and indistinct.

### Throat

- Dry. Soreness and smarting in throat with (left) headache. Tonsils swollen. Diphtheria, with salivation.
- Exophthalmic goitre with tachycardia, tremors, nervousness, heat and sweating).

### Stomach

- Eructations. Nausea, sometimes with hiccough, < on looking at moving objects or from eyestrain; sudden.
- Vomiting: After supper; sudden; followed by retching.
- Nervous dyspepsia; heavy distress in epigastrium, < starches, proteins (due to sycotic miasm), > after meals.

### Abdomen

- Emptiness (with fullness in chest). Pain over pubes, with urging to urinate.

**Rectum**

- Constipation: Stools long, large, hard, dark.
- Diarrhea: Painless, gushing, weakening, < daytime; stools yellow, undigested; with flushed face, hiccough, sweat.
- Threadworms.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis. Uremic convulsions.
- Shooting (sudden) in bladder. Burning in urethra, when urinating. Much urging with pain over pubes or vertigo.
- Urine: Urea increased, or decreased (with appearance in saliva, sweat).
- Diabetes insipidus; copious urine during sweat.

**Male**

- Orchitis, with (incipient) bronchial trouble.

**Female**

- Menses: Scanty, with (throbbing) congested head, pelvis and back, dry skin, coldness and faintness at start. Dysmenorrhea, with intraocular tension.
- Pregnancy: Salivation; stubborn vomiting; oedema.
- Labor: Tedious; normal secretion from uterus dried up, skin dry, pains hard, muscular system tense, rigid os (hence, puerperal convulsions).
- Milk deficient; excessive.
- Climacteric: Flushes (*Lach.*); with copious sweat, salivation, nausea, vomiting, cold limbs; or followed by cold sweat on face.

**Respiratory**

- Increased activity of mucous glands of upper respiratory tract. Loose cough; copious, foamy sputa. Exudative pleurisy.
- Breathing: Difficult; hurried; or slow, sighing.

**Chest**

- Violent ebullitions (orgasms) to head, chest and heart; sudden; from depressing emotions (*Arg-n.*, *Lach.*); nervous (*Aml-ns.*, *Merc.*).
- Flatulent twinges (*Carl.*).

## Heart

- Nervous heart affections. Neurosis cordis; irritable heart. Precordial pain, palpitation, hyperpnea, anxiety and oppression of chest (nightly); and headache (about noon). Stitches in chest. Violent rapid heart beats; early morning in bed; with nervous, anxious, restless condition (and constant yawning); hyper-circulation, but with hypotension and hypothermy; almost complete asystolia with hypotension during sweat; very irregular during sweat. Extra-systole.
- Palpitation and rapid breathing, early morning in bed after taking dry rice and popcorn previous night, preceded by flatus rising up; or from a short walk in morning; with weariness and dry mouth, with thirst, legs give way while walking (totter).
- Attacks of faintness. Profound collapse; a sense of dissolution. Cyanosis.
- Arteries: Throbbing in temporal. General pulsation, palpitation, tremor (and flushed face) during sweat (nervous sweats) or after dinner.

## Sleep

- Sleepy; during day; while reading. Dreams of accidents, quarrels, fights.
- Sleepless on account of restlessness, oppression, hyperpnea etc.

## Skin

- Red (and moist). Dry not perspiring, also.
- Dry eczema.

## Thermic

- Chill: Up and down back; on uncovering (but sweat on covering). Hypothermic; icy cold hands and feet; and sweat.
- Heat: Fever, malaise, headache, restlessness, delirium, sans thirst (at night). Erratic temperature. Heat starts from face. Flushes of heat; at climacteric (*Lach.*). A sense of pleasant warmth, a glow (even in winter), with or soon followed by sensation of or actual sweat, from above downwards; sometimes with nausea, cold extremities, often with salivation.

- Sweat: Begins in face and neck or forehead, or chest-trunk. Semilateral (left). Nervous sweats. Sometimes sweat and salivation vary inversely. Night sweats of slow convalescence or tuberculosis. With: flushed face, palpitation, general pulsation, tremor.

## RELATIONS

- Collateral: *Arg-n.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sel.*
- Similar: *Agar.*, *Ant-t.*, *Aml-ns.*, *Antip.*, *Hed.*, *Hep.*, *Ip.*, *Lil-t.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Phys.*, *Ruta*, *Sep.*, *Verat.*
- It antidotes: Mercury, lead, *Nux-v.*, bite of snake (of trigonocephalus i.e. *Lach.* group).
- Antidote: *Atro-s.*, *Am-c.*, salvolatile (solution of ammonium carbonate used as smelling salts), brandy.
- Compatible: *Carb-v.*
- Is a mild *Lach.*, a vegetable *Lach.* Also a vegetable *Merc.*
- Crude usage is forbidden in adynamic patients, cases of cardiac embarrassment, pulmonary congestion and oedema, and senile cases. These may serve as clinical conditions for the remedy.

# KALIUM ARSENICOSUM

*Fowler's Solution*

**Kali-ar.**

## Monogram

SKINY. CHILLY. EXUDATIVE. NEUROTIC. CALCAREOUS.  
CANCEROUS. CACHECTIC. PSORO-SYPHILITIC.

## Region

Skin

Mucous membranes

Blood

Cardiovascular system

Nerves. Solar plexus

Kidneys

Every tissue generally

**Worse**

COLD: Air, drafts, becoming, feet getting. Uncovering  
 Change of temperature or weather  
 Warmth (itching). Becoming heated  
 Every other day, morning: 1-3 a.m. (*Ars.*); 2-3 a.m.  
 Touch. Noise. Eating  
 Milk. Ice-cream. Quinine  
 Walking (fast). Motion Exertion. Ascending  
 Suppressed sweat, eruptions

**Better**

Warmth  
 Rainy days  
 Eructations  
 Rest

**GENERALS**

- Highlights: A very deep and long-acting medicine. Complaints associated with eruptions of long before, or at present. Tendency towards malignancy. Takes cold easily, from drafts, from being heated and then chilled. Inveterate skin diseases.
- Make-up: Chilly, nervous, restless, anemic. Puffy under the eyes. Pale, waxy, clammy. Emaciated, old-looking. Lack of vital heat, a constitutional coldness with aversion to and < from everything cold. Wants very warm clothing and warm room even in Summer (*Psor.*). Averse to open air. Coldness of many parts. Gouty. Neurotic.

**Nerves**

- Tremors; from loud noise or 'sudden unexpected motion.' Numbness in limbs. Tingling in limbs.
- Weakness, as in patients heading towards phthisis, Bright's disease (or gout); unwilling to move (opp. *Ars.*). Sensitive to touch, to noise, esp. voice. Convulsions, with consciousness, clonic. Epilepsy (all KALIS). Hysterio-epilepsy. Paralysis.

**Tissues**

- Rheumatic, gouty and syphilitic pains; < at change of weather. Pains burning, stitching. "Itching, jerking, twitching, burning, nausea and constriction." Pulsation all over body. Gouty

nodosities; < change of weather. Fissures about flexures of joints.

- Mucous membranes: Catarrhal inflammation and ulceration.
- Blood: Anemia. Chlorosis. Pale and waxy complexion, with sweat. Veins of legs varicose.
- Dropsies: Ascites. Edema of chronic nephritis or myocardial weakness (*Ars.*); under eyelids, of face, of limbs (with rheumatic stiffness).
- Discharges: Bloody, yellow, offensive.
- Muscles flabby. Glands atrophy. Bones and other tissues necrosed. Inflammation in many organs and glands; esp. stomach, liver, kidneys. Fatty degenerations (all KALIS).
- Growths: Small nodules under skin. Warts grow rapidly. New growths; lupus; epithelioma; cancerous ulceration; skin cancer, where suddenly an alarming malignancy sets in without any external signs. Presents a good picture of malignancy coupled with a h/o eruptions. Parakeratosis (horniation) of corns, warts.

### Comments

- An *Ars.* minus its temperament (fastidious, austere, miser, greedy), and plus calcareous (gout) and other *Kali* features (like rheumatism), and a prominent skin phase.

### Mind

- Conscientious; emphasis on morality. Nervous, anxious and restless, contentious, curt, jealous, oversensitive etc, like *Ars.*
- Neuropathia: Nervous tremors from a loud noise or a sudden motion; globus hystericus.
- Apprehension in pit of stomach from emotions.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headaches: Gastric, catarrhal; chronic periodic sick headaches, after suppressed eruptions or malaria; toxic, uremic. Worse: uncovering head, cold (opp. *Ars.*), sleep, lying down, eating. Better: hot drinks, warm wrapping, heat. Hot head, cold limbs.

**Eyes**

- Brilliant, glassy, fishy, protruding. Veins injected, eyeballs fixed, with dyspnea. Cornea: spots on; ulceration. Lids: lower swollen (upper *Kali-c.*).

**Ears**

- Pain < evening and night, cold air, > heat. Tinnitus and deafness; after quinine.

**Nose**

- Chronic catarrh; since childhood. Discharge offensive, acrid, bloody, yellow-green, burning. Sneezing frequent and violent.

**Face**

- Expression: anxious, frightened, startled, staring. Looks sickly, haggard, pinched, sunken and oldish; pale and waxy; muddy. Periodical pain (neuralgic or rheumatic).
- Acne, pustular, < during menses. Boils. Rash. Nodular eruptions. Epithelioma.

**Mouth**

- Aphthae. Vesicles. Ulcers. Toothache < eating, menses, cold. Tongue: inflammation, swelling (or feels swollen); burning; dry; clean red like raw beef, coated on edges only; cancer. Taste abnormal. Dry. Salivation.

**Throat**

- Choking, with saliva. Globus, > eructations. Dry and sore; burning; torn as if; ulcerated.

**Stomach**

- Desires: Sour, sweet, warm things. Averse to food, meat.
- Worse after: Fats, cold food and drinks, milk, ice-cream (when overheated).
- An anxious, or empty sinking sensation (when faintness) from pit of stomach to spine, with palpitation. Obstinate forms of gastritis, acute or chronic.
- Intense nausea with most complaints, during pregnancy, < cold things.

**Abdomen**

- Enteritis and ulceration. Peritonitis. Tympanitic distension. Dropsy.
- Liver painful; jaundice; gall-stone colic. Catarrh of colon (mucous colitis).

**Rectum**

- Burning; with piles, < walking. Diarrhea < night, after midnight, milk, cold drinks. Constipation.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis (all KALIS), cutting and stitching pains, edema; Addison's disease. Bladder: catarrhal inflammation. Incontinence. Not finished sensation.

**Male**

- Syphilis. Testes hard, painful, swollen. Erections feeble. Seminal emissions.

**Female**

- Itching. Burning. Leucorrhoea offensive, acrid, burning.
- Menses: Acrid, offensive, scanty; absent or suppressed.
- Cauliflower excrescences, with flying pains, pressure below os pubis and stinking discharge. Cancer of uterus (palliative).
- Mammae: Milk suppressed.

**Respiratory**

- After suppressed eruptions: Hoarseness, aphonia. Asthma, < every other day, 2-3 a.m., touch, noise.
- Cough: Wet in morning, dry at night; choking, asthmatic cough, in cold, anemic subjects; with fever; gastric; spasmodic; < 2-3 a.m., cold.
- Expectoration: Muco-purulent with specks of blood.
- Tropical eosinophilia, fever from 4 p.m. lasting all night, cough worse during fever, after eating and again 2-4 a.m.; patient has black otorrhea (is warm blooded), allergic to dust, thirstless; > in wet weather.
- Chest: Constriction. Oppression. Inflammation of lungs; pleura (with effusion). Threatened phthisis, patient with unmanageable chilliness.

**Heart**

- Endocarditis. Pericarditis. Anxious and violent palpitation; with nephritis, with anxiety in stomach. Cardiac and anemic murmurs. Myocardial weakness; dropsy.
- Pulse: Weak, small, imperceptible; contracted; rapid.

**Back**

- Cold and sensitive to cold air. Stiffness. Much pain and tenderness down spine. Spinal irritation.

**Locomotor**

- Rheumatic and neuralgic pains in limbs; during chill, in cold air, > heat. Limbs numb and tingle. Aching in (right) shoulder and elbow joints followed by herpetic eruption. Skin of arms thickens and roughens (of soles, *Ars.*). Gouty nodosities.
- Sciatica, extending downwards. Muscular contraction of knees. Crampy feeling in legs, with partial loss of motion and sensation, livid in places, tending to slough.

**Sleep**

- Restless, disturbed, by horrid dreams. Late falling to. Yawning. Sleeps with one hand over the heart region.

**Skin**

- Most troubles have a skin phase or base. Neuro-skins. Allergic skins. Dry, wilted (dull), wrinkled, inelastic; muddy, cicatrices (of eczema) remain dark-colored.
- Chronic dry eczema, scales (larger than of *Ars.*), intense itching < night, warmth (of bed), walking, undressing, on uncovered parts.
- Herpes: Papules, then vesicles, then pustules which dry up into scabs. Herpes zoster esp. right. Psoriasis. Rash. Lichen confluens. Intertrigo. Boils; to remove the tendency. Exanthemata. Erysipelas. Lepra. Epithelial cancer.
- Phagadenic ulcers, with deep base and turned up edges, ichorous, black, offensive discharge.

**Thermic**

- Chill and coldness dominate; even during fever. Internal heat with external chill or coldness. Temperature intense or subnormal.

- Sweat profuse, cold, offensive, from weakness, slight exertion like eating; with chill; in chronic cases. But otherwise absent.
- Chronic intermittent fever; after abuse of quinine. Febrile complaints after suppression of sweat from entering a cold damp room or cellar. Hectic fever.
- Scarletina: Brain and kidney affected; coma alternating with delirium; subsultus (twitching); renal elements (casts) in urine, edema pulmonum with uremic symptoms (cp. *Ter.*).

## RELATIONS

- *Kali-ar.* may be a member of the radioactive group (*Calc-f., Phos., Plb., Stront-c.* etc.).
- Compare: *Ars., Carc., Chin., Kali-sil., Psor., Rad-met., Rumx., X-ray.*
- Antidote: *Kali-i.* (to overdosing).
- Complementary: *Nat-m.*
- Collateral: *Ars., Ars-i., Hep., Kali-bi., Sil., Syp., Thuj.*

# KALIUM CARBONICUM

*Carbonate of Potassium*

**Kali-c.**

## Monogram

CATARRHO-RHEUMATIC. CALCAREOUS. SENSITIVE. SLOW.  
TREPID. TOUCHY. DRY. DROPSICAL. DEVITALIZED. ATONIC.  
DYSPEPTIC. BILIOUS. GASSY. CHESTY. CHILLY. PARALYTIC.

## Region

Nerves: Vagus. Solar plexus. Spinal cord

Mucous membranes: G.I., G.U., B.P.

Serous membranes: Pleura

Muscles: Involuntary. Uterus. Lumbar. Heart. Arms

Glands: Liver. Ovo-uterine. Kidneys. Adrenal. Lymphatic

Blood

Veins: Pelvic. Right heart

Joints. Ligaments. Cartilages

One side; right, right lower chest

**Worse**

COLD: Dry winter months. Wet weather. Air. Drafts. Chilling after heating or exercise

Change of weather / atmosphere. Cold water, food. Foggy misty weather

Open air

Warm food, drinks

Small hours after midnight; 3 a.m.

Unexpected touch, sounds

Unguarded motion/action

Rest. During sleep (*Lach.*)

Lying on painful side

Pressure. Exertion. Lifting

Fasting. Eating

Coition after

Emotions: Cares, shock, stress, grief, bad news, anticipation, suspense

Before menses. Abortion

Lead. Mercury

Depletions

Suppressed eruptions, discharges

**Better**

Mild warm weather. Warmth (dry or wet). Wrapping up. Summer

Open air

Daytime. 8 p.m. to 2 a.m.

Lying on painful side. Sitting with bending forward

Pressure

Moving about. Activity

Eating. Breakfast

Company. Diversion

Discharges: Deflation, catarrhs, bleeding, pus, menses, eruptions

**GENERALS****Highlights**

- Lack of vital heat; a constitutional coldness (*Psor.*). Chilly and shivering; from any draft or uncovering; waiting for the end of winter; loss of resistance to variations of atmospheric states. Slowed down parietic functions; peristalsis, digestion, micturition, stool, menses, expectoration. Sluggish repair. Weakness; all *Kalis* and all *Carbons* are weak, and hence *Kali-c.* is doubly so; great exhaustion of the muscular system (including heart) and joints.

Winter instead of bracing acts hostile. Weak, whether losing weight or gaining (as in the aged). All *Kalis* have 2 or 3 a.m. aggravation.

- Chronicity: Symptoms begin insidiously, progressing slyly towards a final breakdown and organic lesions (gout, phthisis, paralysis, cardio-renal damage etc.); slow repair, with increase of tissue waste due to incomplete metabolism (albumin, urea, sugar, cholesterol etc.), establishing a toxic state.
- Paralysis; ascending; senile, with trembling and cramps in hands, fingers, toes. Vagotonia (increased excitation of the parasympathetic nervous system).
- All told, a sycoitic and syco-syphilitic remedy of wide sweep.

### Make-up

- Declining, weak, ageing, withered, broken-down, wasting, cold and susceptible to colds, and later phthisis. Gaining weight due to incomplete metabolism; in old age.
- Oversensitive both mentally and physically; touchy; soles most sensitive. Chilly.
- Plethoric. Perspire easily, on slight exertion; catarrhal but not exudative. Elderly persons victims of disease, overstrain and deficient power of will or mental energy.
- Children not thriving physically, mentally, socially; after suppressed itch.

### Nerves

- Neuralgias; stitching pains in parts that become cold or are uncovered; after spoiling stomach; less during day and activity, worse about 2-3 a.m.
- Universal commotion: Any surprise causes trembling or thrills in limbs, or orgasms. Cramps. Jerks. Starts. Twitchings. Tingling in limbs; when hungry, Numbness, from cold. Pulsations.
- Pains: Flying in all directions (*Kali-s.*, *Puls.*); cutting like knives or like hot needles; stitching, sticking, sharp, stinging, burning in internal parts, dry passages.
- Epileptic fits, most at night or small hours, preceded by epigastric fluttering, aborted by drinking (cold) water (*Caust.*).
- Hysteria; the quartet - Hysteria, flatulence, rheumatism, heart.

- Paralysis. Hemiplegia. Carpal tunnel syndrome. Wrist drop (*Plb.*).

### Tissues

- Dropsies everywhere; notable above upper eyelids; on glabella; lips, in abdomen, chest, feet; hepatic, renal, cardiac, senile. A sagging of tissues. Inflammatory swellings. Proper functioning of organs and tissues halted from glandular inadequacy; dropsies from menstrual troubles.
- Membranes: Mucous membranes catarrhal but not exudative, even dry; serous membranes also dry and stitching.
- Muscles and joints easily give way. Articular rheumatism; osteoarthritis of major joints; hysterical; tubercular; suppurating; gouty. Hip-joint diseases (right).
- Growths: Tumors (with stitching pains). Warts, on face and fingers. Vulvar cysts. Uterine fibroids and malignancies; moles.
- Blood: Hemorrhages. Profound anemia, effect of T.B. or rheumatism and affecting glandular functions. Continuous suppurations (like *Calc-hp.*); muco-purulent discharges: blenorrhea, pyorrhea, leucorrhoea, bronchorrhea, cystorrhoea. Abscesses in eyes, liver, lungs, anywhere. Hemangiopathy is however the prerogative of *Kali-i.*, minor ischemia apart.
- Sequelae of: Suppressed eruptions (even in childhood), closing up of old ulcers and fistulous openings, pneumonia, pleurisy, abortion, confinement, (incomplete) exanthema etc. (*Carb-v.* a lesser *Kali-c.*); sudden surprises, unexpected and therefore unprepared against any such attacks.
- A general feeling of emptiness (in the whole body); in pit of stomach from a sudden slip. Also a feeling of heaviness, weight in pelvis, chest, on lumbar back.

### Injuries

- Sprains (esp. back). Contusion (glands). Blow on kidney. Fall (epilepsy, lumbago). Wounds (erysipelas). Pricks.

### Mind

- A personality uninteresting, dry, drab, undeveloped (or shrunk, of old age). Miser and hoarder. A shirker. A yielder. A defeatist. An escapist.

- In consequence of chronic illness, overstrain (of struggle) on his nerves, sexual excesses, badly manled, because of deficient will power of mental-physical energy, he reacts feebly to the hard realities of life, unable to stand up courageously (manly) to the challenges thrown to him; he will resign the moment someone comes forward to take up the burden; unwilling to take up responsibilities he will fair let events take their own course; avoids taking serious decisions himself; he will not defend himself when wrongly accused, nor defend his rights.
- A lily-livered, pusillanimous approach to life.
- He cannot absorb a bad news; he must run to the closet first. Also (like *Arg-n.*) he is subject to anticipatory upsets (like diarrhea etc). Apprehensiveness, rather than anxiety < night. Is apprehensive but not nervous.
- Fear of everything, ungrounded or unjustified or frivolous fears. Night (and esp. darkness) brings vague fears to these timid, neurotic souls (like *Calc.*, but unlike it); yet tense and quarrelsome. Easily alarmed, easily startled; from a sudden noise as a slam at the door, from an unexpected touch anywhere on the skin (esp. on back and soles). All these surprises, and emotional shocks are registered in the epigastrium (*Ambr., Arg-n.*). Solar plexus people. Makes a great ado about comparatively little suffering (hypochondriac). Fear of darkness; of dogs; of snakes; of ghosts; of future, of losing control; of appearing in public (speaking, demonstration); of disease; of AIDS; of cancer; of heart disease; of death. Fear of poverty makes him possessive and avaricious. Fear that he may not be able to earn enough, or things may not be available when needed, hence hoards whatever comes by even picks up things thrown away on streets. Clings to money, to clothes, to everything. The hoarding instinct pertains to psora (*Sulph.*).
- Restless; hurry, panicky, flurry (*Med.*). Hurry in thought and action; in eating, talking and occupation. Has several things under way simultaneously, leaving each partly done and none finished; he has an inner dread of accomplishing and pushing his work. There is also an awkwardness; drops things, falls over furniture. Active, but timid (like *Arg-n.*). Impatience. Suspense hatred. Sympathetic. Never at peace. Increased industry, seems busy, with

inability to dispose of matters.

- Aversion to company, yet dread of being alone (*Gels.*). Also Desires company yet treats them hard. Averse to husband and child, yet clings tenaciously to them.
- Inherent/spontaneous attachment of strong type (which itself is a source of trouble); inter-personal relationship is like oxygen (*Puls.*, which is more parasitic).
- Strong sense of duty. Sensitive, irritable, to the extent of being quarrelsome even at the cost of his own interest. Rigid. Stiff. Introvert. Whimsical. Peevish. Jealous. Hatred. Malicious. Emotional instability. Desire to hurt others before menses.
- Finally brain fag, slow ideation. Absent-minded. Forgetful. Apathetic. Deficiency of expression; always in search of the right turn of expression. Bluntness of speech; difficulty to explain or make himself clear; is misleading or ambiguous in statements, with intense desire to be understood. Dementia; after emotional upsets. Apraxia (*Sep.*). Stupefied from prolonged talking, > pressing eyes together; dazed, suddenly.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: gastric; as if bed were sinking; photophobic; < riding, moving (in open air), staring; alternates with asthma.
- Headaches: Catarrhal, congestive, bilious (*Lach.*), gastric (*Bry.*). Hair dry, brittle, rough; falling out (also of) eye-brows (*Anan.*); in brain disease; after nervous fevers.

### Eyes

- Stitches in, while reading, sewing. Muscular asthenopia after: measles, abortion, coition, sexual excesses, depletions, fine sewing work. Various illusions of vision (like *Hyos.*). Pannus, after seminal emission.
- Cornea: Abscess; ulcer; leucoma, albugo (white opacity). Cataract.

### Ears

- Cold one and hot other; in gastritis, gastric ulcer. Wax serous. Otitis media, stitching outward pains; abscess. Various noises.

**Nose**

- Descending cold in the head; nose stuffs up in warm room, opens in cool air but it causes a headache (due to unfree discharge); after spoiling stomach (like *Nux-v.*); with lachrymation (like *All-c.*).
- Epistaxis; on washing face in morning (*Am-c.*, *Mag-c.*).

**Face**

- Puffy, bloated; or haggard, pinched. Greasy. Yellowish, after vexation. Pale after meals. Hot one side; with cold feet. Spots on: freckles; red on one cheek.
- Lips: Peeling, dry, cracked, ulcerating. Tremors of facial muscles in pneumonia.

**Mouth**

- Teeth decay; catch cold; painful while chewing; stitching in, or in left chest. Gums inflamed, scorbutic, receding, ulcerated, bleeding.
- Chronic catarrhal inflammation; aphthae. Salivation, after taking cold, < at 3 a.m., in arrhythmia; or dry without thirst.

**Throat**

- Cold, settles in. Catarrhal inflammation; atrophic catarrh.; with stitching splinter-like pains (*Hep.*). Oesophagus: myasthenia or stricture. Lump feeling in, and in pit of stomach.

**Stomach**

- Desires sweets, sour. Aversion to bread, milk, fats. Neutral to salt.
- Appetite best for breakfast, less for lunch, none for supper. Hunger upsets him, but feels oppressed after meal (from flatulence).
- Radiating gastric pains; stitches, with anxiety. Heavy beating in pit; on eating or talking. Deathly nausea, with anxiety.
- Retching: After a happy surprise; when fasting. Gagging at height of cough. Bilioussness.
- Worse after: Legumes. Milk. Bread. Banana. Fats. Flushes of heat while eating warm food. Flatulent dyspepsia; all food turns into gas; colic; twinges (in chest); insufficiency of vagus impairs metabolism; atony of the gastro-intestinal canal with abdominal plethora. Many troubles after eating, and esp. after midnight.
- Dyspepsia of the chilly, declining; of gastro-pectoral or gastro-cardiac type; incarcerated flatulence; menstrual reflex.

## Abdomen

- Old chronic liver troubles, hepatitis with jaundice and dropsy; periodical bilious attacks; congested; sluggish; enlarged; stitches from liver through right scapula to chest; > lying on left side (*Chel.*); preceded by flatulent dyspepsia.
- Abdominal troubles with sharp pains < open air, early morning. Peritonitis; tubercular; puerperal; infantile. Appendicitis.
- After abdominal surgery: Colic (like *Coloc.*), flatulence, tympanites, coldness in abdomen, peristalsis dulled (causing constipation). Lax abdominal muscles (herniation?), regurgitation.

## Rectum

- Obstinate constipation; atonic. Chronic diarrhea; painless, from gastro-hepatic troubles; < 3-4 a.m., alternates with (same time) asthma.
- Hemorrhoids: Stitch or burn; in child-bed (after labour); < jerks, > (cold sitz) bath. Fistula.

## Urinary

- Catarrh of urinary organs.
- Nephritis: After a blow, or taking cold; stitching; burning. Polyuria, < daytime; bed-wetting (nightly). Micturition retarded, but more pressure gets less flow.
- Urine more than one drinks; contains urates, albumin; uremia; diabetes; lithic acid diathesis (calculus, gout).

## Male

- Atony, premature ejaculation.
- Neurotic complaints: After coition or sex abuse, weakness, nervousness, tremulousness, weak vision. Scanty white gleet.

## Female

- Menses: Too early, too copious, too prolonged; or opposite; painful; mentally upset before; vicarious; > flow (*Lach.*).
- Metrorrhagia: After curetting or abortion; during pregnancy. Delayed first menses with various troubles.
- Leucorrhoea yellow, acrid.
- Pain from left labium ext. through abdomen to (left) chest. Bearing down pains.

- Pregnancy: Toxemias. Labor pains inefficient; confined to back, going down thighs; in distant parts like occiput. Threatened abortion. After-pains. Retained placenta. Bloating abdomen from suppressed lochia. Sub-involution. In puerperum: metritis; metrorrhagia, debility, backache, dyspepsia. Incipient phthisis from over-lactation (*Calc-hp.*) or repeated child-bearing.
- Climacteric: Flushes of heat, with cardiac disturbances (*Lat-m.*).
- Mammae: Fine stitches in; cancer.

### Respiratory

- Catarrhs. Asphyxia, during sleep. Emphysema. Asthma, < any period from midnight to 5 a.m.; lying, > sitting erect, with head bent forward on knees. Violent, hard, racking cough: dry, barking; spasmodic (or whooping); with gagging, vomiting, fever, spurting, sneezing. < in winter; fasting; lying; sitting erect; becoming cold. > breakfast.
- Expectoration: Purulent, sour, sweet, viscid, yellow or globules, not easy (paretic muscles); sometimes like prune-juice.
- Bronchitis, catarrhal, capillary. Bronchiectasis. Pleurisy; tubercular diathesis; dry. Pleural adhesions and fibrosis (*Ran-b.*).
- Pneumonia: Right sided; later stages, with gastric upset and cardiac exhaustion; never well since; tendency to T.B. (ulcerative), to abscess. Infantile pneumonia with choking cough, cyanosis; after measles.
- Chest: Intense anxiety and heavy oppression, with hurried or impeded breathing; < lying on right side, after emotions; accompanies most complaints. Stitching or cutting pains. Soreness from talking or lifting. Pleurodynia. Chest colds. Flatulent twinges. (Distress or fluttering in, after lunch).

### Heart

- Weak (as in all potashes), with a feeling of unsteadiness. Chronic inflammations, with effusion, adhesions. General toxemia affecting the heart muscle. Stitches about heart ext. backward to left scapula.
- Constrictive pain. Burning. Throbbing. Coldness or oppression in epigastrium, chest, heart. Violent ebullitions of blood with throbbing in all arteries even to the termini; ebullitions; with

palpitation, Low B.P., High B.P.

- Threatened heart failure; in pneumonia. Coronary occlusion (after *Carb-v.*). Mitral valve insufficiency. (Cerebral embolism?).
- Disposition to phlebitis. Hypercholesterol. Tendency to fatty degeneration.
- Pulse: Rapid, in morning; intermitting, in digestive disturbances; extra-systoles (*Bry.*); weak, soft; irregular (arrhythmia).

### Back

- Severe pains; of females (during pregnancy or labor and after).
- Neck: Pain on deglutition; stiff, with shooting pains through chest.
- Lumbar: Everything affects it, or pains start there. Broken as if. Feels weak. Sticking; sudden sharp pains extending up and down. Must first turn on the (well) side to sit. < stooping, straightening, rising, walking, > pressing. Squeezing pain. Occasional stitch from lumbar (or from left thigh) through abdomen to chest (left).

### Locomotor

- Heaviness, weariness, uneasiness. Want of muscular strength (esp. arms.). Trembling; sudden; hands when writing. Thrill on touch. Cold; with various complaints; numb and cold (esp. arms). Brachial girdle pain, from right pectoral muscle, through shoulder, to between scapulae and down.
- Legs devoid of energy but restless (esp. night in bed). Sciatica; pain from lumbar to posterior thigh or in lateral part of thigh; from hip to knee (right).
- Feet cold, puffy, cyanotic, numb and torpid after eating; so toes. Soles tickle/thrill on touch; burn (*Sulph.*).

### Skin

- Excessively dry, and harsh. Waxy. Dark spots; of aged (*Lach.*); in Addison's disease, bronzed (*Caust., Sulph.*). Burning-itching-sticking; frostbites (purple); itching during menses (urticaria).
- Erysipelas; of the aged (*Arn., Lach.*). Eczema, < warm weather (and chest troubles in cold weather). Herpes. Ulcers; burrowing; oozing in dropsies.

**Sleep**

- Yawning and drowsy during day. Nondescript insomnia; after mid-night (*Mag-c.*); wakes suddenly with several complaints.
- Dreams: Frightful, of quarrels or pleasant. During sleep starts, walks or talks.

**Thermic**

- Chill: Constant chilliness. Chill with thirst (but heat without); after pains are over; with coldness of heart. Local coldness; one-sided.
- Heat: With ebullition, surging of blood and throbbing in blood-vessels.
- Sweat: Easy; after warm drinks; after spasms; on upper body; nightly, in incipient T.B. But generally non-sweaty.
- Catarrhal fevers. Intermittent. Remittent, bilious, continued. Typhoid, last stage, violent cough, skipping pulse, nervous, easily frightened, orbital swelling, stupor, sweat. Hectic. Puerperal. Inflammatory. (Gastric).

**RELATIONS**

- Affiliated to *Sulph.* (or via it) to *Calc. Caust.* (also a *Kali.*) is collateral (i.e. analogous or parallel).
- *Arg-n.* is counterpart of both *Kali-c.* and *Caust. Lyc.* is counterpart of *Arg-n.* and *Caust.* This connects *Arg-n.*, *Caust.* and *Lyc.* with *Kali-c.*
- Symbiotic: *Kali-i.*, *Kali-n.*, *Lach.*
- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Coff.*, *Nit-s-d.*, *Psor.*
- Complementaries : *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Bac-7.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-hp.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Helon.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag-c.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-ar.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Phyt.*, *Puls.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*, *Tub.*
- Acutes : *Am-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Ars.*, *Asc-t.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Colch.*, *Dulc.*, *Hell.*, *Kali-s.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Rumx.* (contains potassium), *Spig.*, *Squil.*, *Stann.*, *Ter.*
- *Kali-sil.* (which is a mineral *Psor.*), *Sil.* and *Psor.* are all mirrored in *Kali-c.* in one aspect or another. So also *Ran-b.*
- If a *Kali-c.* patient becomes neurotic, he will first require *Ran-b.* (or *Arg-n.*) before *Kali-c.* could help him gainfully.

- *Kali-c.* and *Caust.* are twins: *Kali-c.* goes deeper in gastro-pectoral-cardiac sphere while *Caust.* does so in paralysis or neuro-muscular sphere; *Caust.* anxiety is more diffuse than *Kali-c.*, *Caust.* has no true inflammation.
- *Lach.* is symbiotic in the aged's fibrous-food and garlic intolerance causing oppression about 3 a.m., esp. if lying on right side. *Lach.*, *Rhus* and (its appellate) *Pyrog.* clear up the ptomaine poisoning of *Kali-c.* and (their chronic) *Calc.*
- *Kali-c.* may beget *Caust.*
- *Kali-c.* is cross between *Calc.* and *Nat-c.*
- *Calc.* is energized by *Nit-ac.* which is energized by *Kali-c.*; so indirectly *Kali-c.* would energize *Calc.*
- *Carb-v.* is an acute and symbiotic to *Kali-c.* (*Carb-v.* emphasizes on blood, *Kali-c.* on vagus, and through it on metabolism, *Carb-v.* affects it directly) and is a lesser *Kali-c.* A depressed system of *Kali-c.* may come in helpfully if a preliminary course of *Carb-v.* to nurse up is rendered.
- *Asc-t.* and *Bry.* are nearest analogues and close-ups.
- Compare also: *Cast.*, *Phyt.*, *Rumx.*, *Squil.*, *Visc.*
- The *Iodides* and *Murs* are less deep-acting than *Carbs*; and of the former, *Iodides* are more angrily acting than the other two. *lods* and *Sulphs* never disown their parents *Iodine*, *Sulphur*.
- *Castoreum* a simplified *Kali-c.* and helper to it; with more emphasis on spasm, syncope and collapse, and absence of rheumatic symptoms.
- *Mag-c.* is a forerunner of *Kali-c.* *Mag-c.* after suppression of eruptions may become *Kali-c.* (the sycotic taint) and *Kali-c.* may turn to *Mag-c.* after lead poisoning.
- *Kali-c.* and *Kali-i.* help each other in more ways than one; as e.g. the former in gastro-cardiac syndromes and psychogenic troubles and the latter in blood-dyscrasias, accretions (growths).

# KALIUM IODATUM

*Iodide of Potassium*

**Kali-i.**

## Monogram

RHOEO-RHEUMATIC. EXUDATIVE. DEGENERANT. CANCEROUS.  
DESTRUCTIVE. CACHETIC. SCORBUTIC. SCROFULOUS.  
CALCAREOUS. SYPHILITIC. UNREPAIRING. ALLERGIC.  
TUBERCULAR. VEGETATIVE. WARM-BLOODED. NECROTIC.

## Region

### NUTRITION

1. Mucous membranes: Alimentary (G.I.). Genitourinary (G.U.). Respiratory (B.P.).

Pleura (serous membranes). Nasal (and sinus). Larynx

2. Glands: Pancreas. Prostate. Kidneys. Lymphatic. Thyroid

3. Blood-vessels

### BONES

Joints. Periosteum. Ligaments. Lumbar. Legs

## Worse

WARMTH: Weather; room; bed

Cold weather, dry or damp. Change of weather. Open air (coryza)

Seaside

Periodically: Evening; dusk; to morning. Night; towards morn 4-7a.m./p.m.  
5 a.m./p.m.

Rest. Lying; on painful side

During sleep

Walking (chest, heart)

Touch. Clothing. Pressure

Jolts. Jars Vibrations of car riding

Coition

Eating; long after. Cold food, drink, milk

Mercury. Lead. Sulphur

## Better

COLD: Cool open air applications. Uncovering

Warm room (coryza), applications (scalp, teeth)

Temperate climate

Morning 7-12 a.m./p.m. 9 p.m.-4 a.m.  
 Diversion. Activity. Pleasant company. Talking  
 Motion. Travel. Riding. Walking (anxiety, pains)  
 Keeping awake  
 While eating; esp. feasting  
 Deflation

## GENERALS

- All iodides are nutrition remedies, and therefore pertinent to scrofula, vegetative disturbances, diabetes, glandular troubles (including endocrinal), indurations, fissures, tumors, phthisis, cancerinque, arterio-sclerosis, even thrombosis, cataracts, leprosy, osteomalacia, necrosis, goitre. This one depicts the preponderance of *Iod.*
- Stubborn chronicity and deep-seated action. Poised for organic changes (syphilitic, gouty, rachitic, tubercular, cancerous, etc.). In chronic ailments at times useful (like *Sulph.*) even if not frankly indicated; esp. as a hindrance-remover and absorber.
- System depressed. Slow reaction. Lagging repair process, recovery never complete. Low vital strength.

## Make-up

- Pale, delicate, warm-blooded (rarely or latterly cold-blooded too); flushing easily. Scrofulo-syphilitic (like *Aur.*). Syphilo-sycotic (like *Thuj.*). Mercurio-plumbo-psoric/ syphilitic. The antirest (like *Aur-m., Tub.*).
- Children: With big head and wasted limbs; big teeth and small jaws; with polyuria and polyfecia; who cannot bear touch or jolts; inherited syphilis; marasmus; rickets.

## Tissues

- Fungoid diseases like thrush, ringworm, eczema, cauliflower excrescences, condyloma, actinomycosis, teataster's cough (allergic inflammatory response of the lungs to inhaled tea fluff), of joints. Bacterial diseases like T.B. (Amebiasis).
- Induration: Of ligaments and fasciae; of glands.
- Cellular tissue inflamed; orbital; pelvic.
- Mucous membranes: Exudative diathesis. Croupous catarrhal congestion (like *Hep.*), inflammation, ulceration, suppuration

(*Hep.*). Burning (as in *Xan.*). Edematous. Degenerating, esp. of stomach.

- Discharges: Copious, acrid, watery, salty, ichorous, foul, greenish; thick; viscid.
- Bones: Osteocopy; gnawing, throbbing, burning, tender. Thickening of periosteum, esp. tibia. Softening; Pott's curvature; rickets. Hypertrophy. Painful exostoses. Necrosis. Caries; of lower jaw (*Phos.*); teeth. Ozena. Perforations in bones (osteoporosis). Cancers.
- Joints: Old gouty cases, with deposits (tophi). Chronic arthritis, with considerable spurious ankylosis. Bursitis; housemaid's knee. Hip joint disease (T.B.). Synovitis. Spasmodic contraction of muscles or tendons.
- Glands: Inflamed. Indurated. Ulcerating. Tender (mammar). Enlarged; cervical (T.B.). Atrophied; ovaries; one mamma or teste disappears.
- Copious glandular secretions: saliva, urine, milk. Buboec, after abuse of mercury, with fistulous openings. Goitre, sensitive, rapid growth. Enlarged prostate.
- Blood: Scorbutic; parent of diabetes. Anthrax, on a syphilitic base. Suppurations, "A liquid or rolled up knife, a homeopathic lancet", difficult and slow.
- Hemorrhages: In brain; from nose, rectum, lungs, fibroids, (gums). Purpura hemorrhagica; miliaris; petechial spots; extravasations.
- Venous states. Thrombophlebitis; milk leg.
- Diffuse arterial vasculosis and degeneration. Arterio-sclerosis; consequent cerebral embolism or thrombosis; temporary paralysis of right arm, later sudden transient loss of sense of personal identity, and of surroundings, amentia, amnesia, confusion, daze. Aneurisms. Painful beating of abdominal aorta. Orgasms; after emotions.
- Wrinkling emaciation; after every acute trouble; progressive, with anorexia or bulimy; sans apparent cause, just from a cachexy (syphilitic, mercurial, tubercular or cancerous). Emaciation (and temperature) less marked than in *Iod.*

- Dropsies: Hydroa i. e. bullous eruption (on lips). Hydrocephalus. (Ascites). Hydrocele. Hydrothorax. Edema; eyelids, retina, face, mouth, palate, throat, lungs; pedis, from sour (e.g. tamarind); angio-neurotic; anasarca. Interstitial infiltration from pressure of swollen (lymphatic) glands. Interstitial distension of bones or other tissues. Effusions in various (or serous) cavities; of serum in cellular tissue.
- Vegetations (proliferations): Change of connective and fibrous tissue into tubercular. Excessive growth of connective tissue (aneurisms, bubo, gumma, bunions, nodes, cysts, sebacious cysts, indurated ulcers). Sensitive, rough (syphilitic) nodosities (or rice bodies) all over. Painful hard lumps; on pericranium, on mammae. Condylomata (acuminata) or nodules of long standing; in cachectic subjects; after chancre; on glands. Tumors: Fibroid. Lipoma; under axilla, after measles; on scapula, after tensions (*Sulph.*). Abdominal. Mammary. Uterine. Cerebral (gumma, involving nervous tissues, hence sensitive; neuro-fibromas). Bony; exostoses; about orbital bones.
- Deposits: Fatty more than fibrous (unlike *Calc-f.*). Of lead, mercury or sulphur. Effete products of acute diseases as bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, erysipelas, hemorrhages (e.g. apoplexy) liquefied and absorbed (like *Arn.*, *Sulph.*). Valvular deposits. Calcareous deposits: on teeth, in kidneys, on joints (like *Carbn-s.* but sans its senility).
- Malignancies: A cancer cachexy. Epithelioma, jaws (*Nit-ac.*), tongue. Cancer of rectum, mammae, uterus, skin. Canceroid ulcers. Secondary conditions after removal of cancerous uterus, or of tumors.

## Nerves

- Pains: Crushing. Compressing, as in a vise. Screwing in. Squeezing. Darting. Sharp-stitching (*Nit-ac.*). Gnawing. Burning (*Sulph.*). Streaking, like lightning (in head). Worse: night, damp weather, touch, pressure, rest, lying on painful side. Better: open air (*Rad-br.*), lying on back, motion. Painful rheumatic conditions: in neck, back, sciatic, heels, soles, toes; with tenderness as if ulcerating. Coldness of painful parts

- (*Led.*). Pains precede catarrh (*Lach.*). Numbness but rare; of legs; of toes. Syphilo-mercurial or gonorrhoeal rheumatisms.
- Universal commotion: Jerkings, shocks, starting, startling, on falling asleep or during. Cramps, contraction of muscles. Twitching. Subsultus tendium (involuntary twitching of muscles). Crawling: in nose; at root of tongue; in legs, when sitting, better lying down. Tremor; of hands; not so prominent. (Tingling in left arm).
  - Chorea rheumatica. Rolling eyes. Convulsions; in hydrocephalus. Epilepsy.
  - Syphilis of nerves and brain; locomotor ataxia; tottering gait; brain softening.
  - Faint-like exhaustion. Nervous weakness, better walking about; not a feature (unlike the *Kalis* here) except when hungry (cannot stand fasting). Paralytic sensation in limbs; paralytic lameness of right arm (after animated talk).
  - Paralysis; of syphilitic or mercurial rheumatism. Hemiplegia; after spinal meningitis (or apoplexy); right, of a muscle connected with (syphilitic) periostitis or rheumatism of spine; transient, from embolism or apoplexy minor.

### Injuries

- Pain long after injury. Tendency to strain back.

### Noteworthy features

- Distressing, unstrung condition of the nervous system, a nervous irritation that compels one to walk even long distances (a “nervous mobility “), and it causes no fatigue (like *Fl-ac.*). Must be on the go. Weak, nervous and tired if forced to stay indoors (esp. if warm). Feels better out of doors, esp. on busy streets, and still better when walking. Rest is fatiguing. Travelling is to him a tonic (like *lod.*). He has to seek some diversion, activity or a pleasant company. The anti-rest (like *lod.*, *Tarent.*).
- Diffused sensitiveness or soreness of surface/skin; of area around affected part (e.g. skull, cheeks, splenic region). Generalized tenderness of whole body and limbs to touch or jolts (or vibrations). Mild goose-flesh from touch of cloth.

- Always troubled with something. Many, varied, or diverse symptoms and lesions, and modalities (like *Agar.*, *Lyc.*).
- A vague indescribable feeling (discomfort, uneasiness or distress) in head, epigastrium, chest etc.
- Feels used up/spent/exhausted, a kind of faintness and sinking.
- Warm-blooded (like *lod.*), but rarely also (esp. in later stage) chilly, the *Kali* element then prevailing.
- Attacks (rheumatic et at) persist long, stubborn chronicity.
- Metastases: of lungs to brain or chest to head. Or alternation between them (like *Aloe.*, *Lach.*).
- Lack of reaction; paucity of symptoms (like nosodes, *Sulph.*).
- Its action takes some time to start (like *Kali-bi.*), relief coming gradually but soothingly.

### Mind

- Stress and strain make him despondent, irritable, abusive and stern, but also has moments of jocular loquacity.
- Sulky, harsh with own people. Cruel. Aversion to being touched (*Ant-c.*).
- Anxious, restless, morose, weeping (from the slightest cause). Nervous; must walk. Starting from noise.
- Tendency to (syphilitic) dementia, dyslexia, G.P.I.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Ocular; labyrinthine; reeling; intoxicated feeling; vanishing of senses; confusion, daze (see Blood).
- Headaches: Catarrhal, congestive (all *KALIS*), apoplectic; protracted, mercurio-syphilitic; < 5 a.m.
- Cerebral metastasis (congestion, inflammation, effusion) from hepatization of lungs, or of mercurio-syphilis. Meningitis.
- Apoplexy minor. Cerebral embolism. No brain fog (unlike *Kali-c.*).

### Eyes

- Catarrhal congestion/inflammation; scrofulo-syphilitic. Conjunctivitis. Pustular keratitis. Iritis; irido-choroiditis.

Choroidoretinitis. Retinitis: proliferating; punctata albescence; albuminurica; (pigmentosa; apoplectica). Orbital cellulitis; periosteitis.

- Opacity: Of cornea, punctata; of aqueous; of vitreous (diffused); of lens (cortical cataract). Incipient glaucoma (syphilis). Pupils contracted. Edema: eyelids, conjunctiva (chemosis) with injection.
- Vision: Disturbed; dim; diplopia; foggy; lost (nephritic).

### Ears

- Otitis, with tender scalp (in rachitis); in facial abscess; interna. Adhesions in middle ear. Catarrhal deafness.
- Noises: various; ringing; humming, as of a distant siren; pulsating, in and about ears. "A specific for tinnitus in warm-blooded patients" (Cooper).

### Nose

- Inflammatory catarrh, involving eyes (lachrymation etc.), face, frontal and maxillary sinuses, root of nose, mouth; descending colds. Crawling, tingling, burning in congested nose.
- Discharges: (earlier) Copious, watery, acrid; (later) greenish, cool, viscid, bland. Also dry, stuffy colds ('cold in the head'). Sneezing: morning, on rising; paroxysmal, violent, frequent and prolonged. Epistaxis; mercurial.
- Hay fever. Influenza.
- Ozena, nose flattened and softened; with perforated or ulcerated septum.

### Face

- Pain; in jaw when opening mouth or chewing. Swelling; also sub-maxillary and parotid glands (mercurial). Suppurating glands and antrum. Lumpy jaw (actinomycosis).
- Lips: Dry and cracked; glutinous mucus on, in morning; (swollen).
- Acne: Small boils/papules around one large; leave scars; epidemic; suppurating; rosacea.

**Mouth**

- Teeth: Crawling at root; jerking pains. Gums: scorbutic, receding, ulcerated; gum boils. Stomatitis; materna; ulcerative, mercurial. Salivation; during sleep; with chest complaints. Sore throat; of speakers; ulceration; pain worse by warm drink, or cold drink (but not amel. by warm drink).
- Diphtheria (membrane greenish), edematous appearance. Tonsils red and swollen. Throat dry; in coryza; with cramp and apprehension. Uneasiness and burning in esophagus and stomach. Terrible pain at root of tongue.

**Stomach**

- Desires dry, cold food; roasted preferred to cooked; sweets. Averse to broth.
- Live appetite, cannot go long without food; a faintness or a qualmish emptiness (or nervousness) in epigastrium that drives him to eat, latest about 11 a.m. Feels well while eating; troubles start during digestion, burning, distress, eructations (which amel.), oppression in chest. Clucking (a kind of cry) in stomach.
- Deranged, feeble digestion, bordering on athrepsia; everything causes distress, a full sensation and oppression, esp. after midnight; chilled things and sour things not tolerated. Catarrh; vomiting, with salivation; nausea, after coition. Degeneration of gastric mucous membrane; suggestive of incipient cancer.

**Abdomen**

- Constant fermentation. Flatulent distension (sudden), incarceration and pain. Flatulent dyspepsia (*Lyc.*). Incarcerated flatus, after heavy food, or from embarrassment or depression.
- Tenderness over hepatic (and splenic) region, after fatigue. Syphilitic liver; enlarged, with gumma on.
- Spleen enlarged after malaria. Pancreatitis. Gripping pain in groins. (Hernia, flatulent). Tightness in hypogastrium, better deflating.

**Rectum**

- Rectal syphilis, such as cancer. Spasms in rectum; after coition. Mucous piles. Diarrhea / dysentery with tenesmus; with lumbar pain, polyuria; after mercury; in phthisis.

**Urinary**

- Gouty or mercurio-syphilitic nephritis, with copious urine, darting pains in renal back, chilliness and chest involvement (phthisis); free salivation and urine precede. Calculi.
- Granular kidney (chronic interstitial nephritis). Contracted kidney.
- Bladder catarrh, frequent painful urging, before menses, > as flow starts; before nephritis. Enuresis nocturna.
- Prostatic enlargement. Painless urethritis; greenish gleet; burning, urine (semen) (*Sulph.*).
- Urine: Copious, esp. at night; and frequent; limpid, or red; hot and dark coloured (in coryza, flu); suppressed, (in pneumonia etc.); diabetes.

**Male**

- Scrofulo-syphilis, secondary syphilis, esp. after mercury. Tertiary syphilis: chancres, with hard edges; fistulous ulcers, thin, acrid or curdy pus, gangrenous. After coitus fullness in epigastrium and chest, vertigo, weakness in arms, numb fingers.

**Female**

- Menses late and copious; with polyuria, and squeezing in uterus. Suppressed menses, with chilliness, heat in head, abdominal pains going into thighs, which feel as if squeezed.
- Leucorrhea: In metritis; in young weds; acrid, watery, offensive, like meat-washings, or white.
- Hypertrophy of uterus (predisposing to hemorrhage). Bearing down pains. Ovarian pains (right). Pruritus.
- Pregnancy: Salivation. Abortion. Subinvolution.
- Lactation: Much flow, or disappearing.
- Mammæ: Dwindle (*Iod.*, *Sabal.*); abscess on; nodes on.

**Respiratory**

- Spasmodic croup, of scrofulous children; croupy hoarseness. Aphonia: Nightly, with dyspnea; with head or chest pains.

- Larynx: Catarrhal inflammation, with edema, choking spells (from obstruction in larynx); of speakers; with rawness. Phthisis.
- Dyspnea, edema pulmonum and emphysema. After midnight wakes-strangling or hyperventilating, dry lips, oppression (2 a.m.). Awakened about 5 a.m. with oppression of chest, preceded by dreams of dispute, relief from getting up and deflating, and worse lying on right side (*Kali-c.*); flatulent dyspnea. Dyspnea on ascending, with anxiety in chest, pain in precordia (palpitation).
- Nasal colds descend to chest. Allergic conditions, with coryza, sinusitis, (angio-neurotic) edema, hay asthma. Asthma of youngsters not growing well. Suffocative (capillary) bronchitis, so-called chest colds. Morning cough dry, later loose with soap-suds like or greenish salty expectoration.
- Dropsy in chest; worse lying down on well side. Orgasms in chest; after emotions. Stitching pains; in nephritis; amel. lying on painful side; from midsternum to both shoulders (the Y-pain). Pleurodynia rheumatica. Uneasiness about left chest. Oppression; towards morning, < lying on right side, must sit up, > deflation; on waking.
- Exudative pleurisy; during nephritis or pneumonia; cannot lie on the affected side. Pleuro-pneumonia; of scrofulous children. Pneumonia with: dilated pupils, catarrh, red face, blue lips and nails, salivation, hemiplegia; hepatization (bronchophony), metastasis Jo brain, hydrocephalus, anuria and hydrothorax (*Hell.*); edema pulmonum. Croupous pneumonia. Abscess in lungs.
- “Lung syphilis”: various diseases of lungs and pleura, with salivation, constant hacking cough, dyspnea, hectic and exhausting night sweats; phthisis pituitosa, with catarrh and purulent sputa in addition, patient cachectic already.

### Heart

- Weakness, vascular (*Kali-c.* muscular). Horrible smothering feeling about heart during sleep, awakens and compels him to rise up (*Grin., Lach.*). High B.P.; C.C.F. (see Blood, ante).

- Anguish (anxiety and apprehension) with palpitation and jerking in left arm; fluttering on awaking; with tinnitus (esp. humming, pulsating), beats felt in ears; reflex from obstructed flatulence or cardio-neurosis. Stitches. Cutting pains ('pangs'). Angina pectoris; rheumatic heart. Tumultuous palpitation, nightly, worse walking.
- Inflammation: Endocarditis rheumatica, tumultuous, irregular and intermitting beats, tensive pain, oppression, faint-like exhaustion. After (repeated) endocarditis or abuse of mercury burning or darting pains in heart when walking, dilation of right ventricle. Pericarditis, with the Y-pain, polyuria, despair of recovery.

### Back

- Rheumatism; pain ext. to the sternum; stiffness; Right of spine, with paraplegia. Weakness of scapulae; throbbing between shoulders. Lame feeling in lumbar.
- Lumbar: Pain: in meningitis; in nephritis; after abuse of mercury; during diarrhea; as before menses; as if vided, crushed, bruised, broken (*Mag-c.*). Worse sitting bent. Coccyx pain as after fall on it. Painful lumbar stiffness, worse bending backward or forward, rising, turning sideways, has to turn to well side before rising (*Kali-c.*), cramps at times esp. from jarring, jerking pain on sneezing, coughing, lifting, sits erect but walks stooped. Preceded by darting or crampy pain in left hip; cause, abuse of chilled drink of sour buttermilk; repertory-winner *Sep.* failed, *Kali-i.* cured; second attack required *Kali-c.*

### Locomotor

- Hip-joint disease. Darting or boring-gnawing in left hip (bone). Sciatica; < at night, lying on painful side. Pain in periosteum of left leg; thigh feels as if squeezed; better flexing legs, walking, open air.
- Knee: Gonitis. Synovitis. Bursitis. White swelling (fungus articulosum or tumor albus genu). Effusion in, non-fluctuating, doughy spongy feel.
- Cramps in calves; after mercury. Gnawing in left leg. Hot, burning feet (*Sulph.*). Ulcerative or gouty pains in heels, soles and toes, worse cold and wet.

- Frozen shoulder (adhesive capsulitis); or neuralgia of brachial plexus, < motion of opposite arm (*Caust.*).

### Sleep

- Lies on back or on left side with legs drawn up. Restless legs in bed. Wakeful 2-5 a.m. from flatulence; all night, except early morning. Wakes nightmared with a start and distress as from some emotion or a sense of calamity. Weeping during sleep.
- Dreams of danger, of falling, wandering.

### Skin

- Epidemic purulent eruptions. Nodular (i.e. giant) urticaria. Bullae. Summer boils. Rupia (bulbous eruptions of tertiary syphilis). Squamous (scaly) syphilides. Erythema nodosum, worse winter. Purple spots. A large carbunculous boil surrounded by small ones. Pustular eruptions; often umbilicated. Herpes, on face, itching worse heat, covering, better scratching. Acne rosacea; pustular. Erysipelatous swellings. Leucoderma or skin lesions symmetrical.
- Ulcers: Foul; fistulous; indurated; gummatous; with a corrosive, ichorous, curdy-cheesy deposit at bottom.

### Thermic

- Cold hands and feet; painful parts (*Led.*). Chill predominates; with thirst; alternates with heat or sweat; > (at times) in warm bed but never by applied heat (Hering); begins in the back.
- Flushes of heat, with dullness in head. Evening fever; then chill; then nightly sweat (acute syphilis). Temperature (and emaciation) more marked in *lod.*
- Sweat: Nightly; scanty. Normally dry skin, unable to perspire; dry and wants dry (food and no water).
- Hay fever/influenza/allergic rhinitis: catarrh in prodrome; or rheumatic pains precede catarrh; sinus headache; congestion of eyes, nose, palate, throat; swollen (upper eyelids); lachrymation; tinnitus; sneezing; running nose; burning throbs in nose; (angio-neurotic) edema of face; white tongue, salivation; violent thirst; hot dark urine; laryngitis; dyspnea; cough; chills. Also as a prophylactic.
- Old malarial cases; in scrofulous persons. Chill better applied heat, not by warmth of room (Kent repertory). Chill > warmth

of bed, not by applied heat. Dry mouth, thirst. Anasarca. Splenomegaly.

- Evening remittent fever, going off in nightly perspiration; hectic.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Am-m.*, *Arg-n.*, *Aur.*, *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Hep.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sulph.*, *Val.*
- Antidote to: Lead. Mercury. *Mez.*, *Sulph.*
- Acutes: *Ant-t.*, *Apis*, *Ars.*, *All-c.*, *Bell.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Colch.*, *Cur.* (a wet-weather *Bell.*), *Gels.*, *Iod.*, *Lach.*, *Merc(-c).*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sumb.*
- Complementary: (*Agar.*), *Ars-i.*, *Aur.*, *Bac-7.*, (*Bar-m.*), *Calc.*, *Carc.*, *Caust.*, *Hep.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lap-a.*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Merc(-c).*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Plat-m.*, *Plb.*, (*Sep.*), *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, (*Tub.*), *Sumb.*
- Symbiotics: *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Olnd.*, *Phos.*, *Sulph.*
- Counterparts: *Acid-f.*, *Ant-c.*, *Ars-i.*, *Aur.*, *Calc-f.*, *Hep.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Op.*, *Still.*
- Collateral: *Lyc.*, *Sep.*, *Phos.*, (or *Lach.*) and *Kali-i.* are rehearsals of each other; one continues the work left by the other. So are *Lach.* and *Phos.*, also *Aur-m.*
- Is a cocktail of: *Ars.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cur.*, *Hep.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.* Isn't it?
- Is a version of *Sulph.*, a syphilo-mercurialized *Sulph.* *Lach.* is intensified *Kali-i.*
- *Kali-i.* and *Sul-i.* (both 'syphilitic *Sulph.* ') carry further the work of *Iod.*
- *Anac.* is deeper-acting in tertiary syphilis; *Kali-i.* is unkind to one's own people, but this one (may be a child of a *Kali-i.* parent) is cruel to parents, may withal be 'sold out' to spouse and children and be quite amiable towards outsiders. (Another instance of a split or unstrung personality).

# KALIUM PHOSPHORICUM

*Phosphate of Potassium*

**Kali-p.**

## Monogram

OVERSENSITIVE. NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. FAGGED.  
SCORBUTIC. SLOWED DOWN. PARALYTIC. AGED. DEGENERANT.  
PUTRESCENCE. ATROPHIED. NEURALGIC. ADYNAMIC. EPILEPTIC.

## Region

Nerves; brain (gray matter); cord  
Muscles  
Blood and intercellular fluids  
Mucous membranes  
Excretory system  
Skin  
Liver  
One side

## Worse

Lying. Rest. Beginning of motion  
Slight causes. Excitement. Touch (*Lach.*)  
Surgical shock (*Stron-c.*)  
Eating (stomach, bowels)  
Cold dry air. Winter  
Pains. Puberty. Uncovering head  
Depleting factors: Exertion. Coition  
Lying on painful part  
Mechanical injuries. Blows  
Grief. Worry. Bad news. Fright. Anxiety. Fatigue  
3 am. 5 am. 2-5 am (pains) After rising in morning

## Better

Sleep  
Cold (neuralgia). Warmth  
Rest. Gentle motion (motion without exertion)  
Leaning against something  
Company; pleasant excitement  
Eating (pain in occiput). Nourishment  
Menstrual flow

Out of doors (headache)

## GENERALS

### Make-up

- Nervous, delicate, oversensitive, neurotic, and in a state of inertia. Worn out businessmen, professionals.
- Nervous women who are subject to abortion, nursing mothers tired to distraction by nervous babies. Society women who have gone through the season of excitement (*Scut.*).
- Young people born weak or deficient in nerve power (*Sil.*).
- Aged persons with want of regenerative force of the nervous tissue, adynamia and decay, sluggish circulation, slow creeping paralysis.

### Nerves

- Fagged, exhausted nerves. Nervous insufficiency followed by vital insufficiency.
- Weakness: Exhaustion; with or without irritability; with nervousness. Tremulous sensation. Muscular exhaustion; but no trembling (Royal). Weak and tired. Mental and physical debility (paralytic lameness) due to impaired nerve energy. Weakness starts from shock mental or physical, from overstrain or overdrain of the system. Weakness from pains. Neurasthenia; esp. from sexual excesses; with spinal irritation.
- A general slowing down. Inertia. Brain and nerve exhaustion and degeneration; softening. Marked disturbance of the sympathetic nervous system. Conditions arising from want of nerve power, mental and physical depression, from excitement, overwork and worry; morphine habit.
- Increased sensitiveness to all impressions, from weakness of the vital organismic resistance or control. Hyperaesthesia of senses with anemic weakness and failure of strength as after mental overstrain, depressing emotions or from exhausting draining nerve centers of the spinal cord.
- Paralysis: Paraplegia. Paralysis depending on exhaustion of nerve power in recent cases as after diphtheria. One sided; from a gradually increasing weakness, comes on suddenly; partial

(face; bladder, upper lid, vocal cords etc.); with atrophy. Creeping paralysis, slow tendency to walking, loss of tactile sense of facial paralysis (from working in water). Infantile paralysis. Multiple sclerosis.

- Pains: Chronic neuralgia, > by gentle motion, pleasant excitement, exhaustion after paroxysm; with depression; failure of strength, sensitiveness to noise and light, < when quiet or alone; cold. Or, little pain.
- Epilepsy: Palpitation and coldness after attack; from fright; menstrual.

### Tissues

- Cancer: For the pains, offensive discharge and discoloration; after removal of cancer when in a healing process the skin is drawn tight over the wound. Cancerous ulcers. Suspicious malignant tumors. Cases coming very late, with advanced metastasis. Typhus, putrid states. Leukemia. For the detoxification as after chemotherapy or radiotherapy. Neuro-fibrosarcoma. Malignant triton (like a large mollusc) tumours.
- Blood: Septic putrid hemorrhages. Blood not coagulating, thin, blackish or light red.
- States of adynamia, decomposition and decay, gangrenous conditions. Blood poisoning with infiltration. Low blood states, such as gangrene, phagadenic states.
- Discharges: Serous, ichorous, sanious, corroding, chaffing; putrid or golden-yellow secretions, coat on tongue, stool, urine etc.; copious; onion or carrion odor of secretions. Pus brownish, watery, dirty, offensive; stench from mouth and stomach; great prostration.
- Atrophy: Of glands; with putrid stools. Atrophic diseases in old people, tissues dry, lack of vitality. Wasting muscular diseases. Rachitis with atrophy; atrophy with paralysis (*Pib.*). Emaciation, anemia and tubercular tendency. Patient losing flesh all the time and often suffering from diabetes, phosphaturia, cancer, loss of semen and blood.
- Fatty degeneration of muscles; of heart.
- Scorbuty. Scurvy with gangrenous condition (*Carb-ac.*).

- Collapse: Vitality ebbing–sinking; strength failing: in delayed labour; after abortion; (in cholera); complete inertia; physical; uterine. Collapse, livid bluish countenance and low pulse; in cases coming late under treatment with great weakness, pale bluish face etc.; speech slow, becoming inarticulate. A good remedy in restoring the vital force to its par value.
- Delayed convalescence; from fever and blood poisoning.
- Burning; soreness.
- Irregular: Menses, pulse etc.

### **Mind**

- Morose, irritable, tearful, aversion to being talked to, flies into a passion and can hardly articulate; tongue feels thick; affections perverted, cruel to dear ones, husband, to baby, quarrels with her family; apprehensive, completely exhausted after a moderate mental effort; resents criticism, objects to being advised, insists he is all right. Irritability after diarrhea or purgative.
- Children: Cross and ill-tempered, fretful, frightened easily, screaming, whining, night terrors; scorbutic; fear of burglars; wants to be carried. Backward children. Cerebral palsy.
- Great impatience. Makes mountains out of mole hills. Anxiety, nervous dread without any special cause. Lethargy, external lassitude and depression. Slightest labour seems a heavy task, want of energy. Hypochondriasis. Undecided, irresolute.
- Hysteria: Nervous attacks from smothering passion in a highly nervous and excitable person. Hysterical fits of laughing and crying. Changeable.
- Great despondency about business and pecuniary affairs. Sighs; fidgetiness and trembling. Tired of life, with fear of death. Looks at the dark side and troubles arising from nervous excitement. Sad by day, sleepless at night; from domestic troubles.
- Weeping mood. Very nervous, start easily, when touched. Nervous prostration from mental work, prolonged anxiety, much sorrow and sexual excess or vice. Chronic fatigue syndrome. Melancholia: from overstrain of mind; accompanying exhausting drains affecting the nerve–centers often spinal cord; of aged; religious.

- Shy; indisposition to mix with people, to converse; excessive blushing from emotional sensitiveness. Sheepish.
- Noncommittal. Lack of drive. Miser. Selfish. Homesick. Haunted by vision of past and longing after them. Routine lover. Indifferent. Frustrated.
- Delirium, fear, sleeplessness, restlessness and suspicion, rambling talk, grasping at imaginary objects, in typhoid and septic fevers. Loss of memory; cannot recall names or words. Alzheimer's disease. Softening of brain, early stage, starting on being touched.
- Aphasia after suppressed sweat from fright or mental emotions, from mental over work.
- Insanity; due to excessive masturbation; puerperal mania.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Head cold and sensitive to cold air. Complaints after uncovering.
- Vertigo: Cerebral anaemia, causing undue nervousness and vertigo. From nervous exhaustion and weakness, not gastric. < lying, standing up, sitting, look upwards, (facing sun) (*Gran.*). Seasickness, without nausea.
- Headache: Biliary, of students and those worn out by fatigue resulting from deep emotions and physical efforts. With weak, empty gone feeling at stomach (*Ign., Sep.*). Worse: < Bright light, noise, pressure, eye strain. Better: > gentle motion; good sleep; massage; nourishing food; fresh air; cheerful excitement; eating; pressing temples. Occipital headache > lying on back; rising; while eating. Before menses violent tearing pain in forehead and sense of fatigue; > lying down and menses appearing. Alternates with toothache, bellyache, spine pain etc. Neurotic headache of pale, sensitive, irritable persons; followed by great weakness. Neuralgic pain at base of brain and upper spine. Trigeminal neuralgia; with atrophy of nerves.
- Meningitis. Hydrocephalus, acute or chronic. Brain affection with diarrhea smelling like carrion. Feeling as if a rocket passed through the head during sleep.
- Incipient paralysis of brain (with nephritic irritation). Brown stripe at edge of hair. She must let the hair hang down.

**Eye**

- Anemia; atrophy of the optic nerve; paralysis. Drooping of left lid.
- Eyes burn, sting and swim in tears; yellow gray. Milky (curdy) secretion. Retinitis, albuminuria. Reflex eye symptoms. Weakness of sight, loss of perspective power. Strabismus after brain diseases. Conjunctiva inflamed. Sensation: of sticks in eyes; of sand; dryness; prickling and smarting.
- Lids agglutinated in the morning; styes on left lower lid.
- Strabismus, incoordination of ocular muscles and loss of accommodation for near objects; after diphtheria; from exhaustion of optic nerve, fatigue. Weakness of eyes in newly married people (due to sexual excess).

**Ears**

- Tinnitus: Humming, singing, ringing and buzzing in the ears < lying down; noises from nervous exhaustion and cerebral anemia, with vertigo.
- Hearing: Acute to noises and voices but impaired as to articulation of the human voice. Deafness from want of nervous perception, with weakness and exhaustion of the nerves; of old people.
- Atrophic condition in old people, and tendency of tissues to shrivel up and become scaly (see Skin).
- Otagia. Otitis, sensation of fullness. Discharge: Yellow, dark, offensive, sanious, ichorous, purulent (scarlatina).
- Itching and pimples in canal and external ear. Eczema. Ulceration of membrane tympani. Suppuration of the middle ear with offensive dirty pus, brownish and watery.
- Polypus.

**Nose**

- Snuffles. Nasal disease with offensive odour, fetid; thick yellow discharge; ozaena. Yellow crusts blown from nose followed by epistaxis (thin, black blood) in weak, delicate constitutions, predisposition to it; in low fevers. Sores inside nose.
- Sneezes from the slightest exposure; at 2 a.m. Hay fever; as a prophylactic; with great nervous weakness. Cold with sneezing, headache and discharge or clear stringy mucus.

- Catarrh with offensive, purulent, yellow discharge; obstinate. Itching in posterior nares; thick mucus hawked from P.N.

### Face

- Livid and sunken, with hollow eyes. Haggard, sad, careworn look. Sickly, pale, dirty, yellow, chlorotic. Wart on the lip; epithelioma.
- Prosopalgia, right side, < when the room becomes too warm, evening, cold air, > warmth of hand, fresh air, cold application (*Lil-t.*). Stitching, tearing, drawing; exhaustion after the attack.
- Loss of power in facial muscles, causing contractions. Facial paralysis from working in water; one sided; flushing in young people of nervousness (*Ferr-p.*).

### Mouth

- Toothache: From exhaustion, mental labor and loss of sleep, with salivation. After every cold; in delayed or filled teeth. Toothache alternates with dull frontal headache and nausea with dizziness. Toothache of highly serious, delicate or pale, emotional persons with easily bleeding gums; they have a bright-red line or seam on them. Gums spongy and receding (*Caps.*). Toothache starts from the least touch.
- Nervous chattering of teeth. Brown covering on the teeth (rickets, scurvy).
- Tongue: Coats brownish, like French (or liquid) mustard; white; slimy; greenish yellow; will cleave to roof as if, feels thick. Cracked transversely. Dry in morning. Inflammation. Creeping paralysis.
- Breathe offensive; hay like (mown and dried grass like); putrid cheese like; fearful with low nervous condition. Stench from cancrum oris, with mortification of the cheek. Canker sore mouth; gangrenous. Aphthae. Salivation. Palate feels greasy.
- Taste: Bitter, putrid, sour, greasy.

### Throat

- Inflammation and swelling of throat and tonsils with white deposits like membrane.
- Gangrenous sore throat. Croup, last stage.

- Diphtheria: With putrid odor. Malignant gangrenous condition, prostration etc. After effects of diphtheria: Weakness of sight, nasal speech and paralysis of any part.

### **Stomach**

- Appetite: Ravenous; with languor; but vanishes at the sight of food; from nervous weakness; during menses; soon after eating (*Psor.*); after stool. Very thirsty. Averse to food, bread, meat. Desires ice, icy cold drinks, sour, sweets, vinegar.
- Nervous dyspepsia like *Anac.* (> eating); but brought on by nervous causes, excitement, worry. Feels seasick without nausea. Nausea soon after eating (later drowsiness), > by (putrid) eructation.
- Pain: Gnawing pain at 5 a.m. on waking; with fullness in afternoon. Soreness. Stitching. Stone in stomach as if; in a small spot. Pain from fright or excitement.
- Solar plexus: A nervous gone sensation at the pit of stomach (*Ign.*). Indigestion with nervous depression and faint feeling in the pit. Eructation of bile < after eating.
- Gastritis; with asthenic conditions.
- Round ulcer, being a disturbance of the tropic nerves. Deep green or blue or black vomiting from brain troubles, in yellow fever; ulcer or cancer of the stomach.

### **Abdomen**

- Bilioussness from mental worry. Tympanitic with great pain in typhoid fever.
- Colic: in hypogastrium with ineffectual urging to stool > bending double; left to right; with soreness; with flatulence. Stitching. Cutting; pins pricking like.
- Borborygmus. Fermentation. Dropsical. Bowel symptoms cease when the mind is employed. Weakness in left side under heart. Splenic troubles. Noisy, offensive flatus. Bearing down, > sitting up; < left side, after drinking water, flatulence; griping, when eating.

### **Rectum**

- Hemorrhoids protruding, with swelling and burning pains. Paretic condition of rectum and colon after removal of hemorrhoids.

**Stool**

- Constipation: Stool difficult, hard, large, knotty, dark brown, streaked with yellowish green mucus; variegated.
- Diarrhoea: Painless, watery from fright or other depressing causes with great prostration. Stools: putrid, like rice water, bloody, golden yellow. Carrion like odor of decomposition; < while eating, early morning on rising, nightly; watery stool with imperative call, followed by tenesmus. Diarrhea and dysentery; in typhoid; putrid; bloody.
- Dysentery: Stool consists of pure blood; patient becomes delirious; abdomen swells. Mucus colitis (Schussler). Offensive flatus which > symptoms. Prolapsus recti (*Ign.*). Entero-colitis.
- Cholera: Rice water stools; want of reaction (*Ars.*, *Verat.*).

**Urine**

- Red; saffron colored. Milky; golden orange very yellow; bloody.
- Enuresis: Nocturnal; old people; in nervous prostration; excitable nervous children; from typhoid.
- Chronic catarrh of bladder in old people and nervous wrecks. Cystitis in asthenic conditions with prostration, discharge thick white mucus; stream stops and starts. Bright's disease; depressed conditions of nerves; incipient brain paralysis. Albuminuric nephritis.
- Diabetes with nervous weakness, voracious appetite; impotence. Breath has peculiar hay (grass) like odour; after shock and grief. Paralysis of bladder; retention of urine.

**Male**

- Utter prostration and weak vision after coitus (*Kali-c.*). Impotency. Sexual passion obliterated; after excesses. A/F suppressed sexual excitement (*Con.*). Nervousness due to sexual excitement with aching in sacrum, back and occiput; sleeplessness, frequent micturition, despondency. Priapism.
- Emissions: Nocturnal; without erections.
- Phagadenic chancre.

**Female**

- Menses: Premature and profuse in nervous subjects; irregular, scanty almost black; offensive odor. Amenorrhea with depression of spirits, lassitude, general nervous debility and chest troubles and headache.
- Before menses: Sense of fatigue. During menses: Restlessness > lying on abdomen, motion. Spasmodic dysmenorrhea; uterine pains alternating with migraine (l.). After menses: Sexual desire intense for 4 or 5 days. Prostrated.
- Leucorrhea: Horribly foul odor; acrid, burning, copious; in young girls.
- Pains in ovaries; stitching. Ovaritis.
- Chronic abscess discharging periodically through vagina and return a copious orange colored fluid.
- Mastitis, pus brownish, dirty looking, with heavy odor; adynamia and gangrene, bad smelling pus. Tender mammae.
- During pregnancy: Bloody discharge; night pains.
- Labor pains: Feeble and ineffectual; spurious. Threatened miscarriage in nervous subjects. Puerperal mania. Puerperal fever.
- Excessive sexual desire esp. in virgins (*Plat.*).

**Respiratory**

- Aphonia: From paralysis of vocal cords; with exhausted feeling from overuse of voice, with nervous depression or as a rheumatic affection. Sub-acute laryngitis with suppressed lochia, piles and leucorrhea; cases coming too late under treatment, great weakness, pale bluish face, speech slow, becoming inarticulate, nasal speech; creeping paralysis of any part; palsy of vocal cords.
- Cough: From irritation in trachea in cold air, throat feels sore; with frothy serous masses being brought up in excess and threatening suffocation; lassitude and prostration. Chest very sore; catarrh. Whooping cough with great exhaustion in highly nervous children.
- Expectoration: Yellow; in phthisis. Thick. Fetid. Salty. Greenish. Soap suds like (frothy); putrid.
- Nervous asthma; depressed condition of the nervous system; sallow features, sunken eyes, emaciation. Hay asthma. Hay fever. Short breath when going upstairs.

- Acute oedema of lungs, dyspnea.
- Phthisis: Catarrhal phthisis with rapid emaciation and colliquative sweats; feeling of faintness and dizziness from weak action of heart; spasmodic cough.
- Axillae: Swelling; abscess; sweat smelling of onions.

### **Heart and circulation**

- Faintness: In nervous people; from weak action of the heart; from fright, fatigue, etc.
- Intermittent action of the heart with morbid nervous sensitiveness, from emotions, grief or care with palpitation. Functional disturbances of the heart with weak, anxious, nervous state. Distress about the heart; from flatulence.
- Pulse: Intermittent, irregular, or below normal. Palpitation: From walking upstairs; after rheumatic fever with exhaustion; with nervousness and anxiety; from slight emotional excitement; with sleeplessness.
- Fatty degeneration of heart. Angina pectoris, from emotions, from flatulence; < descending. Anemia, blood poor, palpitation with sleeplessness and restlessness.
- Sluggish circulation. Dull throbbing in left side, seems to stop heart beating.

### **Back**

- Paralytic or rheumatic lameness, with stiffness after rest, yet becoming better by gentle motion < beginning of motion. Weak back, cannot sit erect without a chair, back to lean against. Spinal anemia from exhausting diseases with laming pain. Spinal irritation. Idiopathic softening of the spinal cord with molecular deadening of the nerve centers. Difficulty in guiding himself; loss of power of movement; stumbles and trips easily. Many non-descript spinal affections.
- Creeping sensation and intense pain along spine relieving the headache at intervals. Lumbar pains < lying on back.

### **Extremities**

- Paralytic lameness; drawing > warmth and gentle motion (i.e. motion without exertion), < beginning to move. Muscular weakness after severe illness; esp. lower.

- Pains with depression and subsequent exhaustion. No trembling (as in *Gels.* or *Arg-n.*), no much pain (Royal). (But Kent says trembling of hands and Otto Leeser says of calves). Involuntary motion of extremities.
- Prickling hands, feet (and abdomen). Numb; fingertips. Foot feels frostbitten. Pains in soles. Itching palms and soles.
- Sciatica > gentle motion, < after rest and beginning of motion; great restlessness and exhaustion. Rheumatic and gouty pains in limbs and joints > warmth and motion (gentle). Fidgety feet; hands. Burning in feet. Paralyzing drawing pain in sole of foot. Chilblains. Stumbling and awkwardness, due to softening of spinal cord.

### **Sleep**

- Simple painless wakefulness. Sleepless after worry, business troubles or excitement from nervous causes, abuse of purgatives; of sleeping pills. Night terrors in children awakening with fright and screaming; somnambulism.
- Yawning: Stretching and weariness with sensation of emptiness at pit of stomach. Excessive, unnatural; hysterical. Drowsy; with headache.
- During sleep: mumbling and grinding teeth; talking.
- Dreams: Amorous, fire, robbers, falling.

### **Fever**

- Chilliness: Ascending along the spine in evening. Nervous shivering and shuddering. One sided coldness. Heat all night with hunger.
- Heat: High temperature. Heat with no sweat.
- Perspiration: While eating; with weakness at stomach. Onion like odor of axillary sweat.
- Typhoid fever: Low putrid type. High fever, brown dry tongue, brown sordes, petechiae, sleeplessness, stupor, delirium (low muttering), low, putrid malignant symptoms. Putrid diarrhea. Offensive breath, great mental depression, small or whizzing pulse; abnormal brain function; face pinched, pale, anxious expression; with hysterical symptoms. Disease not located in any single organ; in later stages lack of recuperative power.

- Septic hemorrhages. Hectic fever: Putrid sweat and sputa, great nervousness and excitement.
- Scarlet fever: Skin dusky and throat putrid and dark red, exhaustion, stupor etc. Intermittent fever: Fetid, debilitating profuse sweat; quartan forms.

### Skin

- Eczema with oversensitiveness and nervousness. Inactivity of the skin.
- Itching 2/3-5 a.m.; with crawling, > gentle friction, diabetic. Greasy scabs with offensive smell. Chilblains. Malignant pustule. Smallpox. Felons, abscess and carbuncle when the matter becomes fetid. Pemphigus malignus; blisters and blebs over the body, watery sanious contents, skin wrinkled and withered looking, bloody, watery, offensive discharge. Alopecia areata. Noma. (Leprosy).
- Erysipelas bordering on gangrene. Blue spots on skin. Jaundiced skin.

### RELATIONS

- Similar: *Lob-p.*
- Collateral: *Caust.* (but it has no putridity).
- Intensified: *Psor.*, *Sec.* and *X-ray* are intensified *Kali-p.* *Kali-p.* is an intensified *Ambr.*
- *Agar.* is more sthenic and not pyemic; has irritability, universal commotion (while *Kali-p.* has complete inertia), is more pronouncedly chilly, *Agar.* contains *Kali-p.* which may be an antidote. Mushrooms contain *Kali-p.* and hence are useful after a weakening illness in restoring muscle and nerve power (Hering).
- Nerve group: *Caust.*, *Cur.* *Kali-p.*, *Lach.*, *Lob-p.*, *Nux-v.*, *Psor.*, *Zinc.*
- Counterpart: *Agar.*, *Sec.*
- Acute: *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Compare: *Agar.*, *Aven.*, *Arn.* and *Con.* (blows), *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cadm-p.*, *Chin.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*; *Ferr.* (diarrhea while eating); *Hyos.* (mania); *Ign.*, *Kali-hp.* (debility and wasting of muscular tissue); *Kreos.*, *Lach.*, *Macroz.* (extreme debility after severe illness; collapse); *Mur-ac.*, *Op.* (drowsiness); *Ph-ac.*, *Pic-*

*ac.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.* (but its weakness is erethistic and is scrofulous); *Zinc-p.* (paralysis of brain).

- Compatible: *Cycl.* (disordered mental conditions); *Kali-m.* (in puerperal fever); *Mag-p.*
- (bladder troubles).
- In yellow fever, if *Carb-v.* is not sufficient, think of *Kali-p.*

## KALIUM SILICICUM

*Silicate of Potash*

**Kali-sil.**

### Monogram

EXUDATIVE. SCROFULOUS. CALCAREOUS. CHILLY.  
CANCEROUS. SYPHILITIC. TORPID. DEGENERANT.

### Region

Mucous membranes  
Glands  
Joints  
Right side

### Worse

COLD: Weather, dry or wet room; becoming; Winter  
Open air; drafts  
Bath. Uncovering  
NIGHT; after MIDNIGHT, evening  
Suppressed sweat  
Exertion, even slight. Motion. Walking (fast)  
Lying (respiration)  
Touch and pressure  
Eating  
Coition; sexual excesses  
Mental exertion

### Better

Heat; summer. Covering up  
Lying. Rest  
Deflation

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- A deep acting chilly and cryophobic; uncompromising chilliness. Considered a chemical *Psor*. Chilly people who are weak and therefore want to keep still and rest; are averse to open air and bath; are constantly taking cold; and waiting for the arrival of summer. Lack of reaction (*Psor.*); syphilitic base; scrofulous. Emaciation.

### Discharges

- Mucous secretions increased; bloody, offensive, thick, yellow.

### Nodosities

- In glands; muscles; under skin; arthritic (gouty). Warts: painful, stinging suppurate (and then wither).

### Glands

- Scrofulous; swelling of facial, cervical and axillary.

### Nerves

- Trembling all over; esp. in the abdomen. Formications. Pains pressing, sore, cutting. Rheumatism. Lassitude; weak, weary and chilly; must constantly lie down (*Psor.*).
- Long-lasting weakness after straining muscles; in chest, loins, joints.

### Degenerations

- Fatty (as in other *KALIS.*).

### Injuries

- Small wounds do not heal, go into suppuration.

### Mind

- Absent-minded, difficult concentration, confusion, forgetfulness, misplaces words, makes mistakes in reading and writing;
- Depressed: Indifference (to everything), wavering, loss of ambition and will power, diffidence, indecision; mentally done up and almost imbecile; at worst, brain fog.

- Weeping disposition. Consolation < the mental set-up. Angry over trifles. Capriciousness. After coition irritable or diffident and timid. Apprehensive anxiety.
- Full of imaginations about dead people. Fantastic illusions. Hysterical. Timid. Restless at night and sadness in the morning.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Congestion; vertigo; as if intoxicated; inclination to fall backwards; but head cold.
- Headaches: Catarrhal; from any exertion; from depletion; cold exposure. Head sensitive to everything cold; > heat and rest.

### **Eyes**

- Scrofulous eye troubles. Ophthalmia, > heat, discharge thick, yellow. Lachrymation in cold air. Photophobia to daylight. Conjunctivitis. Eczema around eyes.
- Vision disturbances. Cataract. Corneal opacity. Paralysis of optic nerve.

### **Ears**

- Hearing acute, esp. to noises; later deafness (catarrhal). Congested, from cold; tinnitus (flapping, roaring). Pain esp. right, > heat.
- Otorrhea; thick, offensive, purulent and bloody.

### **Nose**

- Recurrent catarrhs. Frequent sneezing. Discharge acrid, bloody, offensive, thick, greenish or yellow.
- Dryness and great soreness of nose. Swelling. Obstruction. Crust formation. Ulceration.

### **Face**

- Lips dry, cracked, ulcerated, crusts on lower. Glands parotid and submaxillary inflamed, swollen.
- Discoloration: Bluish, red, pale. Moist eczema.

### **Mouth**

- Dry, no thirst. Swollen gums and tongue. Fetor. Aphthae. Swollen tonsils, impeding swallowing.

**Stomach**

- Appetite ravenous but more usually lost. Averse to meat.
- Worse after: Cold food and drink, milk, fats. Tight, heavy, distended feeling in stomach and abdomen from obstructed flatulence, > after belching. Hiccough.
- Nausea: With vertigo or headache, < after eating.
- Vomiting: Watery, bilious, of ingesta; after coughing.
- Cold feeling or anxiety in stomach. Pain in liver region.

**Rectum**

- Constriction of anus; during stool. Itching after stool. Soreness, cutting pains. Ulcerating, protruding, bleeding piles. Fistula.
- Constipation or diarrhea; worse during menses. Dysentery.

**Urinary**

- Bladder catarrh. Micturition slow to start, leaves unfinished sensation, dribbling.
- Urine: Cloudy, red sediment. Urine burns.

**Male**

- Induration or swelling of testes. Desire first increased, then lost. Seminal emissions.

**Female**

- Soreness in genitals. Pruritus and eruptions on. Dragging down feeling in pelvis; prolapse; labor-like pains at menses.
- Menses: Too early or late, intermittent flow, offensive; suppressed.
- Leucorrhea: Excoriating, yellow.

**Respiratory**

- Catarrh of air passages and chest. While lying dyspnea and violent, spasmodic and paroxysmal cough, (resembling whooping cough).
- Expectoration: Morning, purulent, viscid, yellow, bloody.
- Stitching in chest on inspiring and coughing. Abscess of lung. Dropsy of pleura. Phthisis. Orgasms, from chest to head. Great weakness of chest (*Stann.*).

**Heart**

- Palpitation on excitement, exertion.

**Back**

- Feels cold. Pain; during menses. Lumbago; weak feeling in. Stiff neck. Whole spine is sore.

**Locomotor**

- Stiffness (all over). Rheumatic/bruised pains. Formication. Cramps in hands and calves.
- Gout. Pain in joints; sprained feeling; arthritic nodosities.
- Trembling. Twitching (esp. thighs). Hands crack in cold weather. Hip-joint disease. Paralysis, esp. lower limbs.

**Sleep**

- Restless sleep.
- Dreams: Of dead people, death, water, frightful, nightmares.

**Skin**

- Cold. Tension in. Dry. Cracks in. Old scars become painful (*Graph.*). Liver spots. Itching, > heat. Pimples.
- Eczema; stubborn cases, *Graph.*, *Psor.*, *Sulph.* etc. failing. Scabby eruptions, after scratching. Nodular urticaria. Herpes. Intertrigo. Ulcers; discharge bloody, purulent. Lupus. Wounds do not heal.

**Thermic**

- Chill: One sided; with thirst, < cold, > heat.
- Fever: Alternating with sweat. Flushes of heat.
- Sweat: Easy; nightly (during sleep); of palms; offensive, of feet and between toes; checked in cold air produces many symptoms.

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Kali-ar.*, *Graph.*, *Psor.* (a nearest analogue and counterpart), *Sil.*, *X-ray.*
- *Alum-sil.* is ataxic., *Calc-sil.* is a poly-(stubborn-) chronic, *Kali-sil.* is catarrhal, *Nat-sil.* is irritate and all are cold and chilly and imbibe several *Sil.* features.

# KALIUM SULPHURICUM

*Sulphate of Potassium*

**Kali-s.**

## Monogram

CHLOROTIC. CATARRHAL. PHTHISICAL. DEGENERANT.  
RHEUMATIC. SYCOTIC. SKINY. DESQUAMATING.

## Region

Epithelium: respiratory, skin  
Mucous membranes  
Glands  
Genito-urinary organs  
Solar plexus

## Worse

Warmth; air; room  
Evening (*Puls.*)  
Noise  
Lying (mind). Rest  
Suppressed: eruptions, gonorrhea, syphilis  
Emotions

## Better

Air; cool; open  
Motion. Walking  
Fasting  
Deflation

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Fat, fair and forty. Chlorotic.
- Torpid processes. Sluggishness of body and lack of physical irritability; (but not of mind) lack of reaction; well-selected remedies fall short in action.
- Pains: Sharp. Cutting. Piercing (*Arg-n.*). Stitching (ears). Tearing. Festering. Burning (*Med.*). Shifting (*Puls.*). Rheumatic (*Kalm.*). Neuralgic. Deep seated. Maddening. Painful warts (*Nit-ac.*).

- Catarrhal discharges: Profuse; earlier thin yellow, watery, later thick, ripened, deep yellow or greenish pus; slimy, serous or degenerated secretion; brownish (ears). Intermittent; fetid; occasionally bloody. Third stage of inflammation. With soreness. Effusions. Favors resorption.
- Desquamation: Tendency to; after scarlatina, measles, erysipelas; epidermis.
- Growths: Warts. Polypoid excrescences, soft. Epithelioma (*Acet-ac.*, *Ars.*). Cancers (with *Ferr-p.*).
- Degeneration: Fatty; glands; liver; heart.
- Pre-disposition to phthisis. It is a good substitute for *Sulph.* in TB (like *Sul-i.*). Lupus.
- Dropsy after scarlatina. Pulsation all over the body. Surging of blood in the body.
- Trembling; quivering. Epilepsy; chorea.
- Joints: Fungoid inflammation, white swelling. Migratory rheumatism.

### Causation

- Ill effects of chill when overheated. Injuries. Suppressed eruptions, gonorrhoea, syphilis.

### Biochemical assesment

- It is the function remedy of the epidermis and of the epithelium present in the epithelial cells of skin and mucosae. *Kali-s.* which is in reciprocal action with iron affects the transfer of inhaled oxygen to all the cells containing iron. It affects the access of oxygen and so facilitates the formation of new epithelium. When a sulphate and any oxide of iron come into contact with decomposing organic substances, they surrender their oxygen and form sulphuric acid and iron oxide.
- In other words, it helps to convey oxygen to the cell structure and thus has a boosting influence on metabolism. Its deficiency causes due probably to retrograde metamorphosis (fatty degeneration of inflammatory products and of effete epithelium etc.) resulting in yellow, slimy discharges and epidermal or epithelial desquamation.
- Schuessler's biochemic *Puls.*

## Mind

- Tense in temperament (like *Nux-v.*) but sluggish and inactive (like *Puls.*). Easily angered (like *Sulph.*); very irritable and quarrelsome. Hurried. Impatient (*Arg-n.*). Excitable. Oversensitive; to noise. Easily frightened; startling from fright; fear of falling. Timidity.
- Anxiety in stomach, chest, heart; in open air; from warmth; while walking on waking, evening-night in bed. Hysterical symptoms. Emotions cause faintness/goneness in pit of stomach. Amiable, friendly. Seems to be thinking of something far away.
- Desires and rejects the things. Desire to lie down, but lying aggravates, so one must walk for relief. Lack of confidence. Conservative (like *Kali-c.*). Aversion to work, business and company. Irresolute. Mental exertion aggravates.
- Mental type is a blend of *Arg-n.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.* and *Sulph.*

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: < rising or looking up, > lying. Every moment in fear of falling or dare not leave the room. Staggers while walking.
- Headache: Various. Catarrhal. Gastric. Rheumatic, < in warm room, in evening, motion; > walking in open air (*Puls.*). Dull, befogged feeling in head, feeling to lose her senses. Great pain on moving head from side to side or backwards, can move it forwards without pain.
- Hot (fore-) head, cold vertex.
- Scalp: yellow, scaly dandruff, moist, sticky. Scald head. Psoriasis. Crusta lactea. Falling of hair. Bald spots, also beard (after gonorrhoea).

### Eyes

- Troubles after eyestrain, burning, photophobia. Conjunctivitis; yellowish or greenish, watery or purulent mucus from the eyes, yellow crusts on the eyelids; ophthalmia neonatorum (*Puls.*).
- Cornea: Abscess; ulceration; spots.
- Cataract, opacity of the crystalline lens.
- Hypopion (*Hep.*).

**Ears**

- Otitis media; discharge thin bright, yellow, greenish, brown, or white purulent, offensive, < evening (*Puls.*), stinking.
- Pain into the ear, sharp, cutting, stitches, piercing below the mastoid process.
- Deafness from congestion of the tympanic cavity or with catarrh and swelling of the eustachian tube. Polypoid excrescence closes the meatus near the opening, causing deafness.
- Noises; ringing; roaring; rushing in.

**Nose**

- Tendency to take cold; when once heated cannot cool off without taking cold.
- Yellow, slimy (or stringy) discharge; thick alternating with watery; lumpy in ozaena. Loss of smell and taste.
- Nose obstructed; discharge from PN. Epistaxis.
- Engorgement of the naso-pharyngeal mucous membrane; mouth breathing, snoring, wheezing, etc., remaining after removal of adenoids.

**Face**

- Pale. Greasy. Chlorotic. Sickly. Epithelioma on right cheek, extending from lower eyelid to alae nasi; size of silver dollar; eye sympathetically affected either through extension of disease process or through irritating discharge; ulcerative stage, indurated base, wall-like hard elevated edges.
- Blisters on lips and inside mouth. Warts on lip. Lower lip swollen; desquamation; dry. Prosopalgia.

**Mouth**

- Tongue: Coated yellow and slimy, with dyspepsia, in malaria; sometimes with whitish edge; at base. Warts. Taste insipid, pappy, lost.
- Aphthae.
- Gums: Bleeding; chronic painfulness; white.
- Toothache: Worse warm room towards evening; better in cool open air.

**Throat**

- Hoarseness croupy (*Hep.*, *Spong.*) from cold air, overexertion (i.e. heat). Constriction. Dryness.
- Tonsils swollen. Adenoids; mouth breathing; snoring after excision. Pharyngitis. Mucus; easily hawked up; < morning.

**Stomach**

- Desires: Sour, sweets, cold drinks, milk, and cold things.
- Averse to: Bread, eggs, meat, warm food or drink.
- Nausea after cold drink; during headache. Solar plexus, obstructed flatulence. Sensation as of a load at the pit of stomach, with yellow mucus coating on tongue.
- Gastralgia after chilling. Chronic catarrh of the stomach and duodenum. Repeated vomiting of a whitish substance. Burning heat or coldness. Colicky pains.

**Abdomen**

- Gastro-duodenal catarrh with jaundice. Colicky pains; abdomen feels cold to touch. Pain in abdomen just above the angle of the crest of the ilium; on a line towards the umbilicus, deep within beside the right hip.
- Obstructed flatulence. Tympanitic, tense abdomen. Typhlitis, to aid the absorption of any secretion and to lessen tendency to inflammatory condition in abdomen.

**Rectum**

- Constipation; stool large like sheep's dung, usually light-coloured and bilious, with hemorrhoids (*Sulph.*), yellow tongue.
- Diarrhea: Yellow, slimy, after midnight, morning; chronic. Symptoms of cholera; black, thin, offensive stools in whooping cough.

**Urinary**

- Oxaluria. Pyelitis. Nephritis, with stitching pains; post-scarlatinal chronic catarrh of bladder.

**Male**

- Gonorrhoea; discharge slimy, yellowish-green or thick yellow (*Nat-s.*); old or advanced stage but no stricture. Coronitis and orchitis, after suppressed gonorrhoea.

- Syphilis, with evening aggravation. Sexual desire lost.

### Female

- Menses: Too late, scanty and feeling of weight in abdomen. Metrorrhagia.
- Leucorrhoea: Yellow, greenish, slimy or watery.
- Frigidity. Prolapse. Builds women subject to abortion. Morning sickness of pregnancy.

### Respiratory

- One of the most useful remedies in catarrh of the chest.
- Tendency to take cold; when heated cannot cool off without taking cold. Every cold settles in the larynx; constant scraping sensation in larynx..
- Tendency to respiratory tract affections: Laryngitis, pharyngitis, bronchitis, bronchiolitis, asthma, pneumonia, whooping cough etc.; with yellow, slimy or watery, but easily expelled expectoration.
- Pneumonia with wheezing; dyspnea < warm room; yellow, loose rattling phlegm or watery mucus; stage of resolution; coarse rales; tongue coated yellow and slimy.
- Bronchial asthma; < warm season, warm room; with yellow expectoration. Suffocative feeling in hot atmosphere.
- Cough < evening, lying, hot atmosphere, > cold air and drinks; post-grippal; cough hard coarse like croup; mucus slips back and is generally swallowed, in children.
- Rattling of mucus in chest (*Ant-t.*); during sleep, esp. in children; with or without cough; premature mucous rales in chest (i.e. rales which appear before other symptoms). When a child has passed through broncho-pneumonia and seems to have recovered and after every change in weather to cold, the child coughs and rattles in the chest; no expectoration; passive rattling cold; without prostration.
- Tuberculosis.

### Heart

- Palpitation from effects of heat. Dropsy from heart disease. Anxiety in chest.

**Back**

- Pains: Periodical, < evening, > open cool air.

**Extremities**

- Shifting, wandering pains. Rheumatic pains in joints, < heat, evening; > cold weather or cold application, fungoid inflammation of joints; arthritic nodes. Hip-joint disease.
- Cold hands and feet (opp. *Sulph.*). Chronic restless legs.
- Nails diseased; growth interrupted. (*Ant-c.*).

**Sleep**

- Dreams: Terrifying; ghosts, death, robbers, murder, and violent struggling in their sleep.

**Skin**

- Tendency to desquamation; abundant after measles etc.; hands; legs; yellow scales. Psoriasis. Vesico-pustular and papular eruptions. Yellowish pustules and marked soreness. Nettle rash. Seborrhea. Favus. Polyps. Scabs. Tubercles.
- Eczema: Burning, itching, papular eruptions; > open air; yellow greenish watery discharge; suppressed. Ringworm of scalp or board with abundant scales (*Mez.*).
- Skin harsh and dry from suppression of eruptions or exanthema. Tuberculous ulcers with a continuous oozing of yellow pus and lymph. Various veins.
- Erysipelas, blistering variety, to facilitate the falling off of scales. Boils after rheumatism.
- Lupus. Epithelial cancer with discharge of thin yellow serous matter.

**Thermic**

- Chill in evening (mingled with heat), then fever, no sweat.
- Temperature rises in the evening until midnight and then falls again (near morning).
- Chronic intermittent fever with yellow, slimy coated tongue. Fever from blood poisoning; gastric; enteric; typhoid. Scarlet fever, stage of desquamation, cold sweat, thirstless. Hectic.
- Profuse, easy sweat < night (*Merc.*).

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Acet-ac.*, *Ant-t.*, *Aur-m.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-s.*, *Carls.*, *Hydr.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-m.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-p.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.* (precedes well), *X-ray.*
- Compatible: *Ars.*, *Hep.*, *Kali-c.*
- Complementary: *Dulc.*
- A blend of *Bry.* and *Puls.* A cross between *Sulph.* and *Puls.*
- Compare: *Puls.* (soft and gentle; but *Puls.* is more demanding, attention seeking and parasitic; *Kali-s.* more hot than *Puls.*; *Kali-s.* thirsty, *Puls.* thirstless; *Kali-s.* more obstinate and irritable than *Puls.*; *Puls.* more shy; *Kali-s.* may be tense in temperament but sluggish and inactive; *Kali-s.* deeper-acting than *Puls.* Hence when *Puls.* fails to relieve permanently follow up with *Kali-s.* if the patient remains hot; if the patient becomes chilly and is > rest, then follow with *Sil.*).
- *Hydr.* (similar in dyspepsia; epithelioma; constipation; profuse sweat; ophthalmia; but *Hydr.* more sticky and ropy; ulcers in *Kali-s.* oozing yellow pus while in *Hydr.* atonic, senile and shallow; *Hydr.* more senile, tumorous and cancerous).
- *Kali-s-chr.* (very fine threads from the septum to external wall in the nasal passages; affection of nasal fossae and hay fever; chronic colds; sneezing, red, watery eyes, irritation of mucous membranes).
- *Kali-bi.* is more adherent and sticky than *Kali-s.*
- Acutes: *Hep.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kalm.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Antidote to: *Rhus* poisoning.

# LACHESIS MUTA

*Bushmaster or Surucucu*

**Lach.**

## Monogram

HYPERSENSITIVE. HYSTERICAL. CONGESTIVE. HEMMED IN. HEMOTOXIC.  
TENSE. HEMORRHAGIC. BLUE. PURPLE. THROMBOTIC. DESTRUCTIVE.  
VENOUS. CALCAREOUS. EPILEPTIC. CANCEROUS. HEARTY. PHTHISIC.

## Region

Blood. Circulation

Veins

Nerves: Vasomotor. Cerebrospinal. Sympathetic. Vagus. Solar plexus

Cellular tissues

Lymphatic vessels. Nodes

Glands; sex.

Liver

Mucous membranes: Alimentary (G.I.). Throat. Urogenital (G.U.).

Respiratory (B.P.)

Side: Left; left to right (throat, chest, cranium). Left upper, right lower.

Right: liver, appendix, sciatica to left. Alternating

## Worse

**Depressing factors:** HEAT: Spring. Summer. Autumn. Sun. Room. Bath (fainting) Food. Drink

Cold: Weather. Snow. Food. Drink.

Weather: Extremes of. Changes of. Warm wet. Cloudy. Stormy. Windy

Closed places

Confinement

Before discharges, flow, menses

Climaxis

Periodically: Night. Morning, waking. Morning to evening. Evening to morning. 12 noon to 12 morning; 12 morning to 12 noon. 1 to 3 a.m. or p.m. Every 12 hours or their multiples. Alternate days, nights, months. Every 4,7,10, 14 days. Moon (?)

Monthly, 1/2 yearly. Annually

Darkness

Before and during sleep, siesta; latter part of; on awaking from; night-watching

Motion. Standing

Vibrations

Suppressed eruptions

Overexertion

Fasting

Swallowing; empty; liquids

(Long) after eating

Drugs: Quinine, Metals, chemicals, organic, narcotics, synthetic vitamins, alcohol, tobacco

Bad foods, odors, sour

Slight touch. Pressure of clothes

Mental trauma, mortification, constraints, jealousy, grief, shock, etc.

Aloneness at night

**Depletions:** Emissions. Sexual excesses. Hemorrhages

## **Better**

### **A. De-tension**

Liberation. Free secretions including seminal, katabolic waste, eruptions, deflation, epistaxis etc, stool, rain-pour

Catharsis: Divesting, diversion, venting, weeping, talking, change, end of eclipse, end of winter

Clear weather

Daybreak

Rest; while asleep (esp. early)

Sitting bent

Bathing part (cold or hot)

Eating

### **B. Stimulation**

Spring

Open air. Light

Day

Slow fan

Cold bath (though averse). Cold application (head)

Warm: Room (chill). Fomentation (forehead, teeth, abdomen, skin). Warm or cold (throat)

Keeping awake and occupied

Pleasant atmosphere

Hard pressure (*Chin.*)

Rubbing, stroking, reassuring, patting

While eating; citrous fruits, coffee

Normal thermic food, drink, bath

Travel

**GENERALS****Doctrine of Signature**

<b>Animal characters</b>	<b>Remedy characters</b>
1. Snake: Sensitive animal; intolerance of anybody coming nearby	1. Hypersensitive: mind, body
2. Snake: Nocturnal reptile	2. Mental activity, < night
3. Snake: Sluggish in morning hours	3. < Morning
4. Snake: Life more secluded	4. Misanthropy, secretive
5. Snake: Moves quickly	5. Desire to travel; quick actions
6. Snake: Poisonous animal	6. Mind: poisoned—jealousy, suspicion.
7. Snake: Sensory pits between eyes and nostrils sense from a long direction	7. Clairvoyant; prophesying
8. Snake: Sensitive to touch and vibration	8. < Touch, < noise
9. Snake: Sensitive to heat	9. < Sun, Summer, heat, hot drinks
10. Snake: Cold to touch	10. Coldness of affected parts
11. Remains curled and silent in Winter	11. > Winter, < Summer
12. More furious and poisonous when hungry	12. < Fasting, > eating after
13. Snake: Sheds its skin in spring	13. < Spring
14. Snake: Gets attracted to fire	14. Dreams of fire

<b>Animal characters</b>	<b>Remedy characters</b>
15. Tongue: Constantly darting in and out	15. Trembling of tongue, of whole body, flow of speech irrelevant
16. Snake: Bifid tongue	16. Patient uses double the number of words or repeats words, duplicacy
17. Snake: Coils itself from left to right. Most of the organs situated on left side	17. Left sidedness. Complaints go from left to right
18. Neck of snake: Constricted, thinner portion. Most vulnerable to catch	18. Neck prominently affected; sensation of constriction; cervical spondylosis, eczema, carbuncles etc.
19. Lies quiescent but ready at the slightest provocation to bite	19. Slightest triggers → explosion. Impulsive. Like a volcano. Thought → Passion → Obsession → Compulsion → Action
20. Snake bite: Application of ice	20. > Cold air, application, bath, fan
21. Snake bite: Application of tight tourniquet	21. > Hard pressure
22. Incision at the spot-to let out the blood and venom	22. > Discharges in general; > Menses, bleeding < Suppression of discharges < Before and after menses < Climaxis
23. Snake bite: Circulation	23. Action more on circulatory apparatus
24. Snake bite: Localized and generalized blueness	24. Cyanosis: central, peripheral; ulcers, eruptions etc. bluish

<b>Animal characters</b>	<b>Remedy characters</b>
25. Snake (Python): Able to swallow even large creatures (solids)	25. > Solids
26. Holding snake, it tries to raise the head up	26. Upward direction of symptoms ascending effects
27. Snake bite: The victim is not allowed to sleep, but to walk	27. < During, after sleep
28. Voluntary movements of snake → consecutive waves of contraction	28. All sphincter areas, throat, cardia, anus, tubular muscular walls, GIT, blood vessels, spastic contractions
29. Snake poison: Mixture of neurotoxic, blood coagulating, hemolytic, cardiotoxic, cytolytic, proteolytic enzyme characters	29. Action vividly expressed as the poison (See Action)
30. Snake poison: Over-stimulates CVS	30. Chief CVS remedy; palpitation, orgasms, hot flushes, tachycardia, etc.
31. Said that snake takes a revenge	31. Vindictive; malicious, revengeful
32. Snake: religious, God: Shiva. Mythology: symbol	32. Religious; control of super-human being; mania; repetition of mantras (chanting); obsessions
33. Snake: Moves in zigzag	33. Thinking not straight
34. Stools: Black, offensive	34. Discharges: Blackish, offensive
35. Can't recognize male or female for coitus	35. Homosexual. Perverted sex

Animal characters	Remedy characters
36. In esoteric traditions the coiled snake represents energy of sexual type.	36. Sexually oriented. Passionate. > coition. Sex is regarded as an expression of love.

### Highlights

- Constrictions (mental and physical). Sensitive mind and surface. Blue in mind and surface. Sleep has a special role [agg. in lower schemes (sleep of REM type), amel. in higher (deep sleep)]. Flushes of heat. Disintegration. Septicemia.

### Make-up

- Nervo-bilious. Bilious-lymphatic. Tubercular. Mercuric-syphilitic. Syco-syphilitic.
- (*Kali-i.* is syphilo-sycotic). Weak, emaciated, indolent. Vascular; the aged with (cerebro-) vascular ageing, but not senile otherwise. Venous (*Aesc.*). The aged (apoplexy etc.) facing young wives (*Agar., Nat-m., Onos.*). Psychopathic; melancholic (i.e. blue, choleric), unhappy, suspicious, jealous, impatient. Neurasthenic, but not neurotic. Lively, affable, sharp, even ecstatic. Generally out-spoken, but may be reticent also (due to inhibitions).
- Worse: Whatever restricts or enforces. Better: (Whatever detents, expands, radiates, stimulates or releases (e.g. diversion, conversation, pleasant company, giving love, philanthropy, social work, creative ventilation). Even discharging, secretions; coitus amel.

### Action

- It is a tensive (irritative) depressant. On nerves-Vagus (Irritation in throat, larynx, bronchi, gastrum, heart). Neurotoxic (Prostration, convulsions, unconsciousness, paralysis, like *Zinc.*). Haemotoxic [Decomposition, hemorrhages, abscesses, malignant inflammations and suppurations, gangrene, pyemia, sepsis (cp. *Am-c., Bufo*)]. Local inflammation with secondary blood-infection (and nervous prostration) in visceral organs: Gastritis, hepatitis, peritonitis, appendicitis, cystitis, metritis, oophoritis, mastitis, laryngitis; also meningitis (cp. *Med., Rhus-t.*).

## Blood

- Hemorrhages of decomposed black blood looking like charred straw on settling, or contains dark particles, and perhaps occult too, like coffee-grounds; vicarious; after suppressed scabies. Blood-decomposition and tissue degeneration, with peculiar nervous phenomena. Purple or bluish affected or pressed parts, face, gums, tongue, sordes, inflamed parts etc. Cyanosis; congenital, with patent foramen ovale; < during sleep.
- Blackish eyes, face, diphtheric membrane, vomit, stool, urine, sordes, blood, edges of ulcers, pustules; melanosis (dark blotches in the aged). Scorbutic; spongy gums; ulcers. Fungus hematodes (vascular malignant tumour of bleeding type). Purpura hemorrhagica; ecchymoses, extravasations, petechiae. Uremia (see Urinary). Varicosis.

## Nerves

- Pains: Constricting. Bursting. Throbbing. Hammering. Burning. Twinges, (flatulent) in abdomen, chest or head. Play between localities. Periodical. Intermittent. Shifting. In spots. At climacteric. With voluptuous feelings (*Gins.*).
- Universal commotion: Trembling general, internal; of tongue, hands, legs. Formication; crawlings, in head (left). Tingling in left arm (splenic flexure syndrome), hands, toes, genitals, nose, face. Twitchings. Pulsations and wave-like sensations (orgasms) or surgings (in chest. See ears). Sudden jerkings; during sleep. Cramps (occasional). Rolling eyes. Lolling tongue. Chorea (left); paralytic; with ulceration; after ear-puncture. Violent convulsive hiccoughs.
- Numbness, left arm; < pressure; during sleep; in heart trouble.
- Hysterical nervous exaltation and trembling; any news, excitement or harsh word agg. (cramps in abdomen and chest, sinking, faintness). Mother was frightened by a snake years ago during pregnancy; now the child hates mother and shrinks from strangers (conversion hysteria).
- Convulsions: From pains or abscess; during chill; puerperal; h/o sunstroke; with spurting. Begins in (or violent in): legs, in face (left). Falls to left side. None while awake, agg. fatigue.

- Epilepsy: Sexual (excitement, onanism, excesses, emissions, hypersex, disappointed love). Traumatic (bite, blows, sunstroke). From jealousy etc. Before exanthema, leucorrhoea or menses appear. At climacteric. After suppressed (or pain stopping in) abscess, ulcer or caries. Aura: confusion, vertigo, sizzling in forehead, pale face, eructations, flatulence, heart discomfort or palpitation, mouse running (or fornication) down spine, or up uterus to throat, cold feet (and during).
- Catalepsy: From jealousy, disappointed love, during (scanty) menses at climacteric; with cold upper lip.
- Fainting spells; with vertigo, nausea, dyspnea, cold sweats; from warm bath; during heart pain; at climaxis.
- Weakness: A general weak, sick feeling, morning on waking; in bed (*Agar.*). Weakness, even to sinking; with (im-) perceptible heart beats. Rapidly growing prostration; after confinement etc. Feeling as if the body was overwhelmed by a disintegrating process, with sinking of vital forces. Exhaustion; physical (followed by) mental weakness in morning; after a night of ecstasy. Weakness, vertiginous, from indigestion or flatulence. Weakness (rising from) abdomen, after sleep. Agg. heat, sun or weather vagaries, after pneumonia etc.
- Paralysis: Incipient. Paralysis (left) after apoplexy, diphtheria, cold exposure or extremes of temperature, cerebral exhaustion, typhoid. Paralysis with heaviness, stiffness (and numbness) of limbs. Toxic paresis in typhoid, whitlow, dissecting wounds (*Pyrog.*). Functional paralysis: deglutition, speech; stool or urine involuntary. Paresis; of lower jaw; of left arm, < morning. Tottering gait; paraplegia.

### Tissues

- Lax tissues: (Flatulent) hernias (*Lyc., Syph.*). Prolapses: rectum, uterus, vagina. Para-oesophageal hiatus hernia (*Lyc.*).
- Cellulitis, with burning and blue skin (*Tarent-c.*). Infiltration of cellular tissue. Orbital cellulitis with sloughing.
- Emaciation: Arms, legs, nates (*Bar-m.*); with suffering and weakness; with insanity.

- Dropsies: From liver, spleen, kidney, heart disease; after pleurisy, scarlatina, abuse of iron. Anasarca, with ecchymosis. Ascites. Edema: (brain), face, lungs, wrists, ankles, feet from sour (left first). Elephantiasis, with ulceration. Exudates and debris of inflammations, to dry up and absorb (*Kali-i.*).
- Glands: Hard; testes, ovaries, mammae. Buboec.
- Mucous membranes: Dry (on waking), eyes, throat: with ulcerated margins; hemorrhagic (*Ail.*). Discharges: copious, ropy, acrid, offensive, membranous.
- Bones: (Peri-) ostitis. Caries. Necrosis; also of tendons; in whitlow. Joints: sprained pain; osteoarthritis. Nails.
- Fissures: Between toes. Fistulas: Lachrymal; rectal.
- Calcareous tendency: Has tartar on teeth and sand in urine (hence suggested in gall-stone or renal colic); is yet not definite on gout. All the 3 make a remedy calcareous.
- Growths: Polypi; fleshy growth in (left side of) vagina. Wens (sebaceous cysts). Tumor on back. Hard tumors. Erectile tumors; bleeding. Brain tumors. Pterygium. Subcutaneous Papilloma (rice-bodies). Warts; fleshy; hard; painful; infectious (molluscum contagiosum).
- Breakdown, disintegration; general tendency to subcutaneous decomposition and ulceration. Inflammations and ulcers, or (strangulated) hernias turn gangrenous.
- Degenerations: Brain softening; dementia after surgery (e.g. of anal fistula, uterus or phimosis). Liver: softening; nutmeg. Sclerosis: early progressive posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia); awkwardness of hands and feet (fumbling, stumbling), mild incoordination; laryngeal crises of. Myelitis; spondylitis; spinal irritation. Broadly however, destruction prevails over degeneration.
- Malignancies: Cancer; of syphilitics, drunkards, chimney-sweepers (lupus). Of eyes, lips, tongue, esophagus, stomach, bowels, ovary, uterus. Scirrhus, of rectum, mammae. Melanotic. Colloid. Encephalomoid.

### **Peculiarities**

- Oversensitive peripheral nerves; will not bear a touch even on hair, or a cloth around neck, abdomen, wrist, legs. A diffused

sensitiveness (*Kali-i.*). More left side (*Crot-h.*, right side). Sensitiveness to external impressions (noise, odors, light, esp. sun, heat, but also to cold as in teeth); to vibrations of riding in (closed) cars. Aversion to touch of water (bath etc.), but bath invigorates; (lukewarm water for bath is welcome); will not drink unless it is cold.

- Sleep: Aggravation before, during and after sleep, a symptom from bite persisted also in the proving. Agg. in Spring is equivalent to agg. on waking after sleep (or the cosmic sleep of hibernation) of winter. There is also amelioration from asleep esp. in higher tissues (equivalent to amelioration from de-tension).
- Constriction: Causes paraphimosis, infarction, gangrene.
- Associating symptoms: Heart with headache and/or amblyopia or other troubles. Faintness with vertigo, nausea or cardiac angina. Coldness with most complaints. Pain in tibia with quinsy, hepatitis, dysentery or typhoid. With alimentary complaints amblyopia or lumbago. Albuminuria in various diseases. Toothache with pain in opposite limb. Dysphonia with diarrhea ('sermo abdominalis'), flatulent twinges; reflex aphonias. Nausea with prosopalgia.
- Alternations: Sides of pain (like *Lac-c.* which has dreams of snakes). Heat (day) and coldness (night). Drowsiness and insomnia (each other day); similarly scanty and copious stools; scanty or none and copious menses. Diarrhea and constipation. Headache and pain elsewhere. Pains in limbs and pains elsewhere. Colic and chest pain. Skin and chest. Loquacity and rage (or irritability).
- Anomalies: Less exhausted after a bad sleep than after a good. Physical troubles are worse during (later part of) sleep compelling to keep awake; continuing during day they (as also the stress of keeping awake and other tensions) find relief during early part of sleep. Swallowing liquids causes more pain than solids, empty swallowing still more. Stimulated while eating, depressed after. Radiate heat <, contact heat >. Sensitive to cold but not to cold drinks. Spring braces him up, but physical troubles dormant in winter also come up then. Menses may flow on alternate days, or appear only in alternate months. Wants warm for bath and food, but cold for drinking.

- The hysteria quartet: Hysteria, flatulence, rheumatism, heart is significant here too.
- Metastasis: To brain from rectum, chest or skin.
- Dryness: Eyes; throat (sans thirst) on waking; hands, fingertips.
- Ascending effects: Colds, globus, chills, heat, pains.
- Rapid onset: Prostration; rapidly growing intensity or malignancy.
- Lump feeling: Throat, liver, abdomen, rectum, bladder (*Abies-n.* Also a plug feeling like *Anac.*).
- Poisoning from gas (sewer, auto-exhaust, industrial) and ptomaine. *Lach.* depicts the evolution: Thought → Passion → Obsession → Compulsion → Action.
- Left sided or left to right: Body bent to left while walking; dragged to left. Tendency to fall to left side (vertigo). Tongue bent to left after apoplexy, typhoid. Penis slanted to left. Right sidedness of certain troubles (e.g. liver, appendix, sciatica etc.) not excluded.

### Injuries

- Shock: Incessant sighing, rapid gasping respiration; cold forehead, ears, nose, giddiness tend blindness, pulse thready and imperceptible.
- Poisoned wounds; from dissecting, surgery, post-mortems (*Gunp.*, *Pyrog.*), stings, bites, (of rattlesnake, mad dog) even years back.
- Gaping wounds. Skin around injured parts bluish green, purple, lead coloured, yellow (or black).
- Controls extravasation and helps absorption.
- Old cicatrices reopen, pain, bleed or turn fungoid. Straining of muscles; of back.
- Sequelae: Fever; fungus of dura mater; insanity.

### Signs of good reaction

- Catarrhs. Epistaxis. Vomiting. Diarrhea. Sweat. Eruption. Expected outflow (menses; even hemorrhage).

### Epilogue

- Though discharges ameliorate in *Lach.* (as in *Zinc.*) it is not an elimination remedy (unlike *Sulph.*) i.e. one which can reestablish external manifestations formerly wrongly suppressed. Yet it is a stop-gap constitutional remedy, sub-chronic (i.e. somewhat chronic) in character, at least so far as Psora is concerned. Dr. M.

B. Desai classes it as an acute and sub-acute remedy not relevant to deeper constitutional dyscrasias like gout, degenerations, sclerosis, growths, malignancies, tuberculosis etc., except to their results or fulgurating symptoms (a palliative in short). At any rate it does help in incipency or early stage of organic damage and soothes in advanced cases. It thus serves as a bridge between *Puls.*, and *Arg-n.*, *Puls.* and *Sil.*, *Bufo* and *Crot-h.*, *Bufo* and *Merc.*, *Lyc.* and *Graph.*, *Rhus-t.* and *Caust.*, *Phos.* and *Aur.* and so on.

### Mind

- Psychogenic causes: Prolonged grief. Jealousy. Anxiety. Shock. Upsets. Bad news. Vexations. Fright. Frustration. Disappointed love. Suppressed sex (*Con.*) or sexual excesses. Tensions. Mortification. Disharmony. Being neglected. Over excitement. Threat of un-lived life (*Sep.*).
- Paraphernalia of constraints or impaling: Narrow-mindedness, jealousy, suspicion, malice or misanthropy; obsessions; e.g. fear of infection (hence prolonged hand-washing like *Syph.*); easy hatred; censorious; dictatorial (will not allow free life). Lastly melancholia and even insanity or religious dogmatism (a result of wrongly sublimated sex).
- Congested-crowd-closed room hater (claustrophobia/agoraphilia); upset by every bondage, yearns uncaging. Or, rarely, a closed personality (introvert).
- Vivacious, high-spirited; or, indolent, easy-going. Fastidious, but careless. Immature, because of lack of free scope, the source of troubles mental, physical, moral; and the struggle ends with dementia (cerebral palsy). Smothered feeling from neglect or disgrace in an unaffable set-up.
- Migratory voluble deliriums; alcoholic.
- Attacks of vanishing of thoughts (dementia), of senses (desentia), or even of personal identity; stupefied (blank, vacant) feeling < in morning on waking, followed by unsteadiness, also after surgery.

### Mental Make-up

- Claims too high for one self. Cynic. Dynamic but jealous and suspicious and low-minded with a depressed undertone (like Indira Gandhi). Hard-hearted (syphilitic trait) and selfish (a psoric

trait) but also subduedly selfish with an altruistic trend/bent (like *Phos.*).

- Careful, meticulous (like *Syph.*), adroit, vivacious, unlike *Sulph.* or intellectual like *Sulph.* Possessive. (Superstitious). Heterogenous. Darkness-shy. Also, romantic, joyous, ecstatic; sensual; likes pleasant company. Compensatory social workers.
- Children: Inquisitive. Vivacious, active. Sharp. Sarcastic. Jealous. Aggressive. Critical.
- Women: Sharp, active, affectionate but somewhat aggressive. Lack feminine grace, sweetness and charm, even unattractive, mannish. Or, mystic, of vivid poetic imagination (like Mahadevi Verma). Worn out multiparas by too frequent advances of their husbands (*Sep.*).
- Restlessness drives him into open air; and hurry.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestive (cerebral or gastric) vertigo, with reeling, swimming, staggering.
- Worse: Before convulsion, menses, stool, looking up, rising (*Chel.*), stooping, in morning on waking, sour things, sudden motion of head.
- Various headaches, chiefly catarrhal (obstructed) or congestive (cerebral or hepato-gastric: the toxic sick or tension headache). Rheumatic, epileptic, menstrual, solar, erethistic (vascular, like *Verat-v.*) or nervous. Cerebral irritation and inflammation; reflex from alimentary or genito-urinary tract.
- Brain: Tumor, softening, traumatic fungus of dura mater. Cerebral ischemia, embolism.

### Eyes

- Dry (and gritty) on waking. Intraocular inflammations and hemorrhages.
- Post-surgical, diphtheric, uremic and diabetic problems, e.g. orbital cellulitis, opacity, retinitis, cataract etc.
- Lachrymal fistula. Pterygium. Glaucoma. Cancer.

**Ears**

- Dry. Cold; sensitive to wind, to sounds and noises (though deaf to voice).
- Tinnitus; Meniere's disease. Pulsating-humming, as of a (fan or) machine. Sizzling-simmering as of boiling fat or tea.

**Nose**

- Ascending or descending colds, esp. (from a cold wave) in Spring; hay asthma. Epistaxis; in fevers, vicarious, in incipient T.B., < mornings.
- Red tip: In heart disease; of drunkards.
- Ozaena.

**Face**

- Red; purple and mottled; hectic flush; but pale before convulsion; greasy. Hot flushes; from chest to face; of drunkards; from stopped outflows; ascend into head (followed by tic).
- Mumps, left; septic. Erysipelas; purple; with brain symptoms; septic. Pain; alternates with nausea.

**Teeth**

- Pain: During sleep or on waking; in Spring, or Summer; on getting wet; with oligomenia; > external heat; with heaviness of limbs, headache, alternate chills and hot flushed, cold ears. Sensitive; wisdom teeth. Carious. Brittle.
- Gums: bluish, scorbutic, sensitive.

**Mouth**

- Stomatitis, aphthae; in nursing women; in (last stage of) T.B. Fetor. Saliva; stringy; in diphtheria, cancer.
- Tongue: Brownish or red streak down the center (*Verat-v.*), paralytic (affecting speech); dry, during sleep, with incarcerated flatulence; cracked tip; cancer.
- Sore mouth (ulcerative) in (last stage of) phthisis.

**Throat**

- First and main target. Constriction, choking, as if the cravat were too tight (*Agar.*), even with half a spoonful of water (*Lach.*), stricture < touch, wrapping neck or warm drink.

- Sore throats: Left to right or right to left. Diphtheria (membrane purple, white or gray), debility from start or even before. Diphtheria carriers. Lump (or empty) feeling. Tonsillitis, quinsy. Uvula relaxed, elongated.
- Ulcers: Syphilo-mercuric, sloughing, < wet weather. Angina crouposa or nervosa; empty swallowing agonising, liquids (esp. cold) less painful, solids least (*Sanic.*). Regurgitation.

### Stomach

- Desires: Fat, cream, sweetened butter, ice-cream, sweets, dry food, cold drinks and (warm) food, pickles. Neutral to: sour, salt, warm drinks.
- Thirsty (or thirstless) with aversion to drinking (a kind of hydrophobia).
- Cannot stand fasting; emptiness at 11 a.m., hungry sans real appetite; feels well while eating, but after it weak, drowsy and heavy in head with hot flushes. Dyspepsia, slow (or even suspended) digestion, alcoholic, mercurial or psychogenic, but better eating in pleasant company (a kind of stimulation).
- Worse after: Proteins. Tubers. Milk. Fibrous foods. Sour. Vegetables. Pulpy fruits (not sweet-sour juicy fruits). Stale-spoilt foods. Tea. Ice-cream. Fats (esp. ghee, sesame). Mush. Cold foods. Garlic. (*Lyc.* complementary here).
- Constant qualmish nausea, from iced drinks or milk. Vomiting black, green; in cholera; cerebral. Attacks of gastrosic headache, then of oppression in chest, then of vertigo (*Sulph.*).
- Weak, sinking (or a lump) feeling in epigastrium; precancerous; (emotional) apprehension in. Or, fullness.

### Abdomen

- Bilious attack; at climax. Gall-stone colic; septic gall bladder.
- Liver complaints: Abscess. Inflamed. Enlarged. Nutmeg liver. Acute yellow atrophy. Jaundice: Catarrhal; obstructive; uterine reflex.
- Flatulence; incarcerated, hours after eating, during sleep, with colic, bubbling or oppression (of chest); distension, tympanic, ascending pain. Splenic or sigmoid flexure syndrome.

- Peritonitis. (Peri-) typhlitis. Appendicitis. Buboes. Abdomen enlarged, of young girls at puberty. Hernias; turning malignant. Pelvic cellulitis. Sago (i.e. white-anemic) spleen.

### Rectum

- Proctitis; cellulitis (*Rhus-t.*); pain < standing, > lying, > sitting. Obstipation, even obstruction, with inertia. Pulsating pain; in piles, fistula, scirrhus. Offensive (even formed) stools.
- Diarrhea. Dysentery, tenesmus after stool, with tibial pain (*Rhus-t.*). Dark (blackish red) stools. Stitches in. Prolapse.
- Hemorrhoids: Protruding; purplish; with hemorrhage (*Lept.*).

### Urinary

- Acute nephritis, with suffocation. Strangury (*Tereb.*). Cystitis; polyuria < lying or during sleep; or infrequent urination. Poor elimination from kidneys of nitrogenous waste concentrates in and poisons blood causing headache etc. (*Urt.*).
- Urine: Bloody; black, in various dropsies; sugar; albumin, after infections, during pregnancy, with heart trouble; red sand, brick dust; high odor. Suppressed.

### Male

- Chancres. (Para-) phimosis. Desire < after sleep.
- Varicocele. Orchitis. Ejaculation burns, tardy or absent.

### Female

- Desire excited; luxurious convulsive thrills of delight (i.e. orgasms) run all through her; esp. during pains (cp. *Bar-m.*, *Gins.*). Nymphomania; tickling-jerking from thighs to genitals.
- Leucorrhoea: Acrid, offensive, greenish, yellow, milky; worse exertion, before menses start; cause of sterility (*Sep.*).
- Dysmenorrhoea: (Labor-like) pains on first day, > after flow starts freely (less flow, more pain).
- Menses: Flow may appear on alternate days, or it may be scanty (or absent) and copious on alternate periods; or, the menses (flow) itself may be feeble. Before: Desire for open air; bulging waist; bruised feeling in hips; left ovarian pain; vertigo; perhaps sore throat (like *Mag-c.*). During: Cramps; a trance-like state. Blood: dark, clotted, (sometimes) membranous. Suppressed: From emotions; causes

vicarious bleedings, rheumatic pains ('rheumatism of vagus') in throat, head, teeth, joints ('hysterical joints'), sciatic nerve. Such pains occur in metrorrhagia too (which is thin, non-clotted).

- Ovaries: Pain: after emotions, after confinement; in left or left to right; extending to heart; < motion > flow of menses (*Lac-c.*). Inflammation, with fever, pulsating pain. Suppuration. Induration. Cystic tumors. Sacculated (sac-like) ovarian disease. Cancer.
- Uterus: Congested, with malposition or prolapse. Ulceration. Troubles after removal, e.g. hot flushes, paralysis, dementia.
- Vagina: Prolapsed and strangulated; purple hue; gangrenous. Fistula; itching after menses; with leucorrhoea.
- Pregnancy: Veins swell up. Movements of fetus cause anxiety and faintness. Labor pains surge upwards, or cease suddenly with clutching at throat. Delayed labor, h/o snake-bite. After-pains. Lochia scanty, thin, ichorous. Milk thin, blue.
- Climaxis: Hot flushed (by day and cold flushes at night); flooding; capillary circulation affected; fainting spells. Hot, burning vertex. Biliary derangements; jaundice. Anal fistula; hemorrhoids. Palpitations. Uterus congested or inflamed; hypertrophy of uterine wall; cancer, flooding, after grievous shock. Never well or whole since climaxis or after hysterectomy, at least worn out.
- Mammae: Swollen, painful before menses (*Bry., Con., Lac-c.*). Pain in left, extending to left arm (*Cimic.*), with menstrual troubles. Inflamed. Tumor on (left). Cancer, bluish or purple hue with blackish streaks. Fungus hematodes on. Nipples: erect, swollen, very tender, itching tetter on and around.

### Respiratory

- Epidemic laryngitis. Croup. Spasm of glottis, < on waking (*Gels.*). Voice stiff led, deep, hollow, guttural, hoarse (cardiac). Aphonia in various troubles.
- Sensation as if breath would leave her when lying down, she must get up and walk (*Am-c., Lac-c.*).
- Dyspnea, with anguish, fainting, cold sweat, < night during sleep. Emphysema. Must sit erect or bent forwards with head thrown back. Asthma; after suppressed eruptions. Chronic dry coughs,

reflex or nervous, cardiac, < in various weathers, attempting to speak (*Cimic.*).

- Bronchitis; capillary; tubercular; cardiac. Pneumonia, hepatization, left, typhoid state, brain symptoms, abscess or T.B., pleurisy during. Lungs: edema, bleed, threatened paralysis, dropsy, gangrene.
- Chest: Oppression, with tachycardia, flatulent twinges (stitches), < prolonged talking, during sleep, towards morning, lying on right side, > deflation. Rheumatic pains. Dropsy. Chest colds from banana, exposure of feet.

### Heart and circulation

- Nervous heart affections, sympathizing with most other troubles; the so-called neurosis cordis. Senile hearts; cardiac insufficiency; perhaps also ischemia. Heart failure; post-diphtheric etc. Pericarditis, endocarditis; after diphtheria, scarlatina with rheumatic pains there.
- Anxiety at heart; in sunstroke. Faint-weak feeling about heart, with (flushes of) heat up spine and flushing of face. Feels suspended or turning over. Full feeling in body with anxiety, on ascending, exertion, after stool, prolonged talking, or sudden; > with rise in temperature. Anxiety and faintness also from movements of fetus (or flatus); during precordial or chest pain.
- Palpitation, nervous; in young hysterical girls or at climacteric, with faintness, giddiness, anxiety, choking, sweat, numb left arm; (heart throbs) felt in head; tremulous palpitation and fluttering, < morning, on waking; while sitting; standing; resting; lying on back or left side; after exertion; in warm room; warm soup. > sitting up or lying on right side.
- Shocks in cardiac region during sleep. Spasms in heart, with (aneurism of right carotid and) pulsation in ears. Oppression; in sleep; during chill and heat; before menses; > deflations.
- Constrictive, cramp-like pains (with palpitation and anxiety). Stitches in precordia. Rheumatic metastasis, pain, with restlessness, trembling, anxiety at heart, dyspnea, suffocation on lying down, oppression, fainting fits, hasty speech (or dysphonia), numb (or pain in) left arm, cold sweat. Angina pectoris; also of

pseudo-and sub-pseudo types in absence of retrosternal pains. Pain > by bending to, and pressing right side; < emotions.

- Organic hearts: Fibrin deposits on surfaces of heart, valves and investing membranes; septic valvular vegetation. Hypertrophy (of left ventricle). Dilatation of (right or left) ventricle, aorta, carotid. Patent foramen ovale. Fallot's tetralogy (i.e. narrowing of pulmonary artery, a septal defect between the ventricles, hypertrophy of right ventricle and displacement of aorta to right).
- Circulation uncertain: Heat flushes (in waves); headache in waves; a surging of waves (orgasms), surging (or waves) of pain; cold feet etc. Pulsations anywhere; in carotids (< left) congestions. Dilated capillaries. Cerebral thrombo-embolism or apoplexy (*Phos.*). Orgasms; from any disagreeable news or citation, suspense, with restlessness, oppression, anxiety.
- Arteries: Atheromatous condition in old people (causing unstable angina, ischemia). I.H.D. Coronary thrombosis with myocardial infarct, and after (to prevent recurrence); resulting in gangrene, ischemia or chest wall syndrome. Chronic aortitis, with terrible dyspnea. Aneurism. High B.P.; Low B.P.
- Pulse: Soft, weak, intermittent, irregular etc.; extra-systoles.
- Veins: Cyanosis; neonatorum; congenital. Phlebitis, secondary to ulcer. Varicose veins; of pregnancy; incipient gangrene (very blue); Varicose ulcers. Induration of veins and surrounding cellular substance. Venous stasis; with a direct paralytic like affection of medulla spinalis and a general anemia.

### Back

- Neck sensitive, stiff; spondylitis. Myelitis; sprains; neuralgic affections, > inspiring. Lumbago; reflex; < acids, flatulence.
- Caries of (dorsal) vertebrae. Infiltration on back, limbs, with parietic formication.

### Extremities

- Rheumatism; annual. (Osteo-) arthritis. Arm: numb, weak; red streaks (whitlow); blue-black swelling; openings on, erysipelatous, necrosed, fistulous. Palms and soles burn at night (*Sulph.*). Pain in the ulnar (or radial) side of left forearm (*Con.*); in shoulder or upper arm < raising or bending arm backwards.

- Sciatica; after suppressed menses; alternating with other pains. Milk leg (pneumasia alba dolens). White swelling of knee. Hip-joint disease. Tibia pain with sore throat, hepatitis, dysentery; caries of.

### Sleep

- Sleeps into an aggravation. No comfort; hence dread of going to bed. Reflex sleeplessness. All sorts of dreams, wakes in a fright. Must uncover abdomen to get sleep. Sleepiness p.m.. (or insomnia); from sun (*Gels.*).
- Dreams: Amorous. Snakes. Frightful.

### Skin

- Sensitive to touch, it leaves a blue patch like ecchymosis; in purpura tardy fitting up after removing pressure on it. Itching as from nettles < in spring, in sunlight.
- Exanthema: Measles black, or suppr. with typhoid state. Malignant pustules. Scarletina.
- Abscesses; to mature (like *Hep.*); necrosed whitlow; anthrax; sphacelus (degenerated tissues).
- Erysipelas: Infantile or senile, alcoholic, septic. Sore spots turn fungoid. Cellulitis, with burning and blue skin. Carbuncles; erysipelatous, with multiple (pepper box) openings, purple surroundings, tardy suppuration from low vitality. Gangrenous blisters, black. Pemphigus. Gangrene senile, atherosclerotic, traumatic, diabetic.
- Urticaria: From acids, tomatoes, juicy fruits; in spring, rains, autumn, solaric; similarly, erythema, herpes. Herpes rooster, neuralgia, burning.
- Ulcers: Indolent; pimples, vesicles or small ulcers, and purple skin around; traumatic; gangrenous. Sloughing. Bed sores with black edges; general tendency to subcutaneous decomposition. Leprosy. Localized pyemia from reabsorption, with hectic fever. Cicatrices burn, reopen, bleed, turn red.

### Thermic

- Chill: Begins in back; tertian or quartan; preceded by cold calves; nightly cold flushes with hot flushes during day. Cold

limbs with most complaints. Icy cold feet: after warm bath (with stupefaction); with (internal) heat; on walking in sun.

- Fever: Rises during or after sleep with shivering; preceded by headache or stitching in throat. Feverish coldness; < morning, on waking.
- Catarrhal or gastro-catarrhal fevers. Septic, puerperal fevers, with convulsions. Low asthenic fevers. Slow, chronic fevers. Annual. Yellow fever. Ptomaine or sewer gas poisoning. After sour foods. Irritative, nervous fevers; after worry.
- Typhoid: Rambling loquacity, black tongue and sordes (also purple), swollen glands; typhoid state skin cold and clammy; lastly, paralysis of left limb. Dyspepsia after it.
- Intermittents: After fright; after sour; returns every spring after suppressed by quinine. Prodrome: Thirst. Apyrexia: Complete relief, but weakness esp. in morning on rising.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Carb-v.*, *Card.*, *Cedr.*, *Chin.*, *Cic.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Hep.*, *Led.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Complementaries : *Alum.*, *Ant-c.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Aur.*, *Bac.*, *Bar-m.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-f.*, *Cal-s.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Con.*, *Crot-c.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Gels.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Merc-i-r.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Ran-b.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stram.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Syph.*, *Tarent.*, *Ther.*, *Thuj.*, *Thyr.*, *Zinc.*, *Zinc-i.*
- *Lyc.* is chronic of *Lach.*, a chronic of *Merc.* which is the chronic of (and deeper-acting than) *Merc-c.*
- Counterparts (i.e. mostly similar but opposite in some respects): *Agar.*, *Apis.*, *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Bufo.*, *Calc.*, *Chel.*, *Cimic.*, *Fl-ac.*, (*Guaj.*), *Ign.*, *Lit-t.*, *Lyc.*, *Lyss.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Puls.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, (*Sep.*), *Tarent.*
- Some other similars: *Ail.*, *Am-c.*, *Ant-a.*, *Arist.*, *Aster.*, *Bapt.*, *Bart.*, *Both.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Glon.*, *Graph.*, *Grin.*, *Iod.*, *Lac-c.*, *Merc-i-r.*, *Nux-m.*, *Sul-ac.*, *Sul-i.*, *Sumb.*, *Trinit.*, *Ust.*
- Acutes: *All-s.*, *Am-c.*, *Amyl-n.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Echin.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Stram.*

- Pairing well with *Lach.* are *Chel.*, *Con.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Kali-i*, *Kali-n.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*
- Trios: *Lach -Lyc.- Graph. Lach.-Lyc.-Tarent. Sul.- Lach.- Lyc. Lach.-Lyc.- Sulph. Lach.- Phos.- Lyc. Lach.- Sil.- Fl-ac. Bell.- Bry.-Lach. Bry- Lach.- Lyc.* (like *Puls.- Sulph.- Fl-ac.*). *Lach.- Anac.-Syph.*
- *Bry.* develops into *Lach.* (or *Merc.* or *Tarent.*). *Lach.* may require *Bry.* later.
- Mild snakes: *Arg-n.*, *Card.*, *Kali-i.*, *Puls.*, *Sul-ac.*, *Ust.*
- Chemical snakes: *Am-c.*
- Close-ups of *Lach:* *Bufo*, *Raph.*
- Collaterals (i.e. very much similar): *Carl.*, *Coty.*, *Nux-m.*, *Phos.*, *Raph.*, *Sul-i.*
- Greater neurotoxics: *Am-c.*, *Crot-c.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-m.*, *Zinc.*
- Inimical: *Acet-ac.*, *Am-c.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Dulc.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Psor.*, *Sep.*
- Antidoted by: *Alum.*, *Bell.*, *Cedr.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Hep.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sep.*
- *Agar.* is a psoric *Lach.*
- *Arg-n.* is the *Lach.* of *Nat-m.* people; it walks out, while *Lach.* talks out (*Kali-i.* doing both) tensions.
- *Gels.* is a sycotic *Lach.*, a vegetable *Lach.*
- *Bufo* and *Cimic.* are sycotic *Lach.*
- Aged *Lach.* may need *Graph.*
- *Lach.* + *Helon.* = *Ust.*
- *Lach.* has like *Sep.* the distinction of mediating between many remedies, acute and chronic; it is virtually a pivotal remedy, a hub so to say.
- It antidotes: *Bufo*, *Cedr.* (Chloramphenicol), *Crot-h.*, *Echin.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Tarent.*
- *Crot-h.* presents a further deterioration than that of *Lach.* the break-down is there complete. It is right sided. < at beg. of sleep. Blood is dark and thin or stringy (like *Croc.*). Heart sympathises with pains (but with less extensive damage).
- *Lach.* seems to be the central remedy for the trio : *Sulph.- Calc.- Lyc.*

- *Fl-ac.*, a decisive synergist to *Lach.*, pushes its work further in destruction and finishes it just as in degenerations. *Kali-i* (e.g.) continues its work and *Calc-f.* (e.g. again) finishes it. *Fl-ac.* is not inimical to *Lach.* as sometimes considered.

## LACTUCA VIROSA

*Acid Lettuce*

**Lact-v.**

### Monogram

IRRITATED. CONGESTIVE. TENSE. PAINFUL.  
DYSPEPTIC. FLATULENT. HYSTERICAL.

### Region

Circulation

Brain

Nerves; vagus, solar plexus

Thorax

Left side

### Worse

Warm room

Cold water

During sleep. On waking

Periodically

Night-revelling

Lying on back

Touch. Pressure

Grief. (Tensions). Contradiction

### Better

In the open. Open air: exertion in

Sitting up (chest)

Bending double (colic)

Deflation

defecation

## GENERALS

- Unfolds itself in two ways. Produces circulatory depression resulting in congestions. And on the vagus affecting its vegetative side, leaving the neurotic side for *Gels.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.* or *Mez.*, (yet may occasionally be called here too as an acute, like *Nux-v.*). We thus find that it depresses brain, circulation and nervous system, affecting withal the vegetative and later the respiratory functions (like the secondary action of *Op.*).
- Congestive irritation with tightness-tension and fullness in parts, but not reaching true inflammation, or haemorrhage (unlike *Bell.*), but leading to depression of functions (ultimating even in thrombosis cerebri); a depressive irritation (like *Op.*), the cause of a plethora of pains (like *Prun.*) any and everywhere, especially in head, eyes, abdomen, chest. These pains may be more severe than the strength of congestions would warrant. Heaviness in head, nose, stomach, abdomen, limbs. Ebullition in limbs. A distended feeling. And of course the ubiquitous
- PAINS: Congestive or neuralgic in cranial organs, flatulent in viscera, thorax and rheumatic in limbs. Cramping. Pinching. Dragging. Contusive. Squeezing. Lancinating. Burning in forehead, eyes, throat, liver, spleen. Cramps in limbs anywhere with tightness- tension: of body (or lightness), occiput, eyes, ears (left), face, abdomen, chest (during sleep), knees. With severe and unsurmountable LASSITUDE.
- Trembling (and pulsation) in: Head (during rest), lips, chest, limbs, hands.
- Numbness: Lower limbs. Tingling: face, lips, mammae, limbs, fingers.
- Discharges: Copious; saliva, urine, sputum, (menses, milk); except sweat (unlike *Op.*).
- Dropsy: Eyes, ascites, uterine, thoracic (after malaria), pedis, even anasarca.
- Tumor: Ovarian (or hypertrophy).
- Globus hystericus. Clavus. Convulsions. Cough in hysterical persons. Hysterical behaviour; of children.

### Peculiarities

- Concomitants: a) Headache with affections of respiratory organs. b) Headache with nervousness c) Ascites, with induration of liver, and asthma d) Hydrothorax with anasarca) Headache and throat contractions with constant inclination to weep.
- Intolerance of anything tight around neck (*Lach.*).

### Mind

- Irritable, excitable (after contradiction), restless, distressed, oppressed and anxious; gay delirium tremens (nightly with coldness, tremors). Later confused, bewildered, stupefied; thoughts lose coherence; memory faltering (also gait).
- Any mental exertion causes headache and confusion.
- Forsaken feeling. Anxiety (even anguish); flatulent; after stool or sudden; a general physical, nervous, oppressive anxiety (*Nux-v.*).

### PARTICULARS

#### Head

- Vertigo, < in warm room, lying; with confusion, darkness before eyes or confused vision and heaviness in limbs; whirling, shaking, waving (from abdomen to chest), swimming, swaying, staggering, (levitating). A feeling of heaviness, stupidity-intoxication of a hangover of night's revelry.
- Various headaches; with respiratory affections. Dull shocks in head, temples. Jerks during repose (with stupidity). Resonance in. Empty feeling in.

#### Eyes

- Congested, irritated (with abdominal congestion also, like *Aloe*). Biting in. Dilated pupils.
- Vision confused (> looking intently), cloudy (veil or a gauze before), muscae volitantes, threads run together while sewing. Hemiopia.

#### Ears

- Stitches in. Pulsations before ears. Various noises.

#### Nose

- Coryza. Frequent sneezing which < chest. Illusory smells.

**Face**

- Haggard. Heat, tension, pain. Lips feel swollen, tingle, twitch, quiver. Swollen glands.

**Mouth**

- Twisting toothache. Sore gums. Salivation; or dryness sans thirst. Tightness in. Nauseous taste. Tongue: white coated; sore, burned at tip.

**Throat**

- Heat; burning. Raw feeling in uvula. Dysphagia. Viscid mucus, esp. in morning. Dryness (with dry cough).
- Choking from clothing around.

**Stomach**

- Uneasiness, distress or pressing fullness, heat and tightness in pit of stomach followed by precordial anguish, > after deflation.
- Flatulent vagal dyspepsia. Frequent eructations. Qualmish nausea.
- Eats much, drinks little. Retracted feeling in pit. Pain > bending forward.

**Abdomen**

- Tense. Lancing or dragging pains. Flatulent pinchings; esp. around navel, after breakfast or meal, > crossing legs.
- Flushes of heat from abdomen to chest. Fullness, distension, heaviness, oppression (also in chest); painful; with portal congestion (and hemorrhoids). Borborygmi. Relaxed feeling in abdomen. Sinking feeling with oppression in chest < morning.
- Liver congested, painful; indurated; enlarged. Squeezing pain in spleen.

**Rectum**

- Stool preceded always by pain or tenesmus. Dry, hard, knotty stools with burning at anus. Lassitude or drowsiness during.

**Urinary**

- Polyuria (diabetes insipidus) with constant urging and a feeling of dribbling in urethra.
- Uremia: Headache; coma. Urine smells of violets (*Ter.*).

**Male**

- Lascivious thoughts, dreams and pollutions, with reduced libido and declining mental ability. Pains after onanism.

**Female**

- Crampy dysmenorrhea. Too early or retarded menses. Painful gonorrhoea. Relaxed weak feeling in pelvis, with bearing down pains. Milk disappearing.

**Respiratory**

- Congestion. Undesirable tightness of the whole chest (including larynx), with fullness, pressure, oppression, anguish, squeezing and heat; with tachypnea. Dyspnea (and oppression) nightly during sleep. With constriction < lying on back, >lying on right side or sitting up yawning, stretching and deflating; expiration difficult from constriction in umbilical or precordial region. Anxiety (with lassitude) in morning; anxious oppression (flatulent). Tachypnea (from dragging and orgasm in chest).
- Pains: Aching; sore; lancinating; stitching (esp. left); pressing; squeezing; spasmodic jerking; flatulent twinges; dull stitches (from left side ext. to scapula); crampy; weary; with lassitude, even to a sinking feeling. Hysterical (or pseudo-) angina pectoris from irritation of vagus (not from arteriosclerosis as of *Lyc.*). Lancinations under armpit, on raising arm.
- Incessant spasmodic (whooping) cough with concussive bursting pain, copious expectoration; or a similar but dry one. Laryngo-bronchial catarrhs.

**Heart**

- Anguish-anxiety. Anginoid oppression and dull stitches (during sleep, need to get up). Gastro-cardiac episodes, > deflation. (Cardiac-neurosis also is an irritation).
- Has to wake up or get up often (like *Lyc.* whose dyspepsia and angina are however deeper). Movements of flatus (gurgling) with lancination (below or) in precordia. Pain in morning on waking; on exertion. "To check recurrence of coronary attack or stroke."

**Back**

- Tension in neck. Cramp-like radiating pains. Pain in spinal marrow as far as the cauda equina, ext. to sacrum; or streaming along to coccyx.

**Locomotor**

- Arm (esp. right) weary, (lancinating) pains. Hands ache, tremble.
- Legs: Lameness, lassitude, fatigue and heaviness; have a feeling of circulatory block; cramps in.
- Numb, pithy soles. Toe-pain. Faltering (tottering) gait and a tendency to stumble (early locomotor ataxia?).

**Sleep**

- Yawning and stretching. Drowsiness during day, with fatigue and lassitude; esp. during stool, labor (or other) pains. Deep comatose sleep (like *Op.*), or frequent waking. Nightly oppression and great lassitude; troubled sleep due to oppression.
- Dreams: Fantastic, anxious.

**Thermic**

- Coldness of various parts: Head, throat, stomach, chest, back, hands, feet. Lack of vital heat; chilliness, even collapsic. Shivers (not unwelcome) in warm room. Hostile to cold water (*Phys.*).
- Heat with headache, burning eyes, achings and cold feet. Dryness (unlike *Op.*).

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Gels.*(depression but it is neurotic as well), *Op.* (first irritates then depresses, *Lact.* depresses causing irritation), *Dulc.*, *Ictod.*
- A close-up and counterpart of *Nux-v.*
- Antidotes: *Acet-ac.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*
- Complementary: *Alum.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caust.*, *Cimic. Con.*, *Graph.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Ran-b.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Sumb.*, *Thuj.*
- Contains sesquiterpene lactone (lactucoporicrin, lactucerin), flavonoids and coumarins.

# LATRODECTUS MACTANS

*Black Widow Spider*

**Lat-m.**

## Monogram

SCROFULOUS. NEUROTOXIC. HYPERESTHETIC. SPASTIC.  
APOPLECTIC. CONVULSIVE. SYNCOPIC. SHOCKED. HYSTERICAL.

## Region

Neuro-circulation

Nerves: Lumbo-sacral plexus. Vasomotor. Spinal

Circulation: HEART. Viscera- abdominal, pelvic

Left side

## Worse

COLD: Weather, damp, water, bath

Change of weather. Storms (before)

Sun, exposure to

Night; after first sleep

Touch

Riding in a car, boat

Eating; sour food

**Depressing factors:** Any exertion, hurry strain, overwork, climaxis, emotional stress, grief, worry, shock, company syphilis, alcohol tobacco

Periodicity; annual

## Better

Warm bath, applications

Open air

Cold drinks

Dark

Closing eyes

Lying

Alone when

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Systemic failure; result of addictions and/or prolonged struggle in life, of stress and strain, of fighting a losing battle, of climaxis. Extremes of tension, spasticity and constrictiveness. They

manifest themselves in the mind, chest, abdomen, lumbar spine and lower limbs. Universal commotion (trembling, twitching, cramps, paraesthesias and muscle spasms). Manifests the trio (like *Sumb.*), hysteria, gas and heart. Precordial region is the chief locus of attack.

### Action

- Blood: Does not coagulate. Other blood changes like pyemia, abscesses left for *Tarent. or Ther.* Apoplectic tend, ency; apoplexy minor. Neurotoxy (all SPIDERS).
- Deadliest among the poisons known, though its action is not so deep. However, it is a dire necessity in the emergencies calling for it. The more virulent a poison is, the more superficial (though life saving) its action is homeopathically (cp. *Acon.*). The animal poisons (a gift of merciful nature) offer thus a contrast to the inorganic substances and to some extent to herbal. Homeopaths can better understand how all is well and wisely put by the Almighty Providence.

### Note

- Only the female bites the man. She kills and eats the male after mating. Hence called 'Black-widow spider.'

### Make-up

- Robust; active (*Naja*), lively, high-strung and intelligent; the 'why-seeker'. Congenial, sympathetic. Obese. Constitutional syphilis and addiction (alcohol, tobacco).
- Extremely hypersensitive reflexes to all nervous responses esp. to slightest noise (all SPIDERS), touch (even hair); ladies during their crises (puberty, pregnancy, climaxis).
- Chilly, yet averse to open air (*Puls.*). Retiring, seclusive, nervous and depressed, even lachrymose; yet restless.
- Exhausted and tired after struggles and tensions (*Kali-c.*). Bilious.

### Pains

- Severe constrictive (*Lach.*) or cramp-like pains, in waves (like labour pains); muscles sore to touch; though restless, motion aggravates (*Tarent.*); call for screams. Pain in bitten spot runs to

precordium.

### **Convulsions**

- Clonic; tetanic. Hysterical effects; conversion hysterias, e.g. colic, lumbago (*Plb.*, *Tarent.*, *Zinc-val.*); crying. Finally paralysis of all functions related to lumbo-sacral nerve plexus (rectum, urinary, genitals, lower limbs); of upper limbs; left sided; spastic; with heart pain.

### **Syncope**

- Vaso-vagal attacks; collapse (*Camph.*, *Tab.*).

### **Shock**

- Of stings; psychic; of tobacco; climacteric. Blood does not coagulate; becomes thin, watery.

### **Glands**

- Tubercular, cervical. Tubercular peritonitis. Goitre heart (*Lycps-v.*).

### **Signs of reaction**

- Black vomit or stool.

### **In a nutshell**

- Scorbusis. Bilioussness. Acidity. Tympanites. Flushes. Syncope. Cardiac or precordial involvement. Spasms. Nervous. Tense. Sensitive.

### **Mind**

- Extreme restlessness, anxiety and fear (*Ars.*). Inner restlessness. Hidden (often imagined) worries e.g. about her domestic affairs; but loath to disclose (esp. at climacteric). Sense of insecurity; of dissociation. Anxiety that is less mental and more nervous (an anxiety neurosis), due some extent to an inner apprehension or realization (in the later case there might even be a pleasurable anticipation) of impending end. Face expresses deep anxiety.
- Hypochondriasis. Anthropophobia. Sestomania (to bite).
- Unrestrained and causeless crying in usually stable, strong persons.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Constant headache; congestive, with apoplectic disposition; worse lying (an exception). Occipital pains (see Back). Pain in the right ear.

### Nose

- Catches cold after emotional stress, triggering further troubles. Thick yellow discharge. Left nostril drips at night; or stuffy.

### Mouth

- Teeth sensitive to touch, cold air and water, to noise; pain > by warm application, but also cold drink, noiseless dark room.
- Gumboil in a smoker. Teeth dirty yellow. Gums bleeding, soft, spongy, (scorbutic). Fetor. Lips cracked.
- Dry or salivating. Sore throat; pain on swallowing; better cold water; after or alternating with lumbago.

### Stomach

- Averse to sweets.
- Thirst for cold water (little and often). Sinking sensation, or pain as if transfixing in epigastrium; apprehension in. Nervous dyspepsia. Acidity, flatulence. Bilioussness; at climacteric (headache < cold air, sun heat, acids; > bilious vomiting, warm drinks).
- Loud belching. Hiccough. Gagging; with pain in the pit and the left chest oppression, nausea and headaches after fried foods (incarcerated flatulence). Nausea, then colic or precordial pain; with other pains; motion-sickness with vertigo; < closing the eyes.
- Vomiting: Bile, bitter brown matter, black.

### Abdomen

- Distended, even tympanitic. Severe colic with nausea and sinking in the epigastrium. Abdominal distress with poor elimination and no appetite; sometimes tenderness. Pelvic and lumbar heaviness after dinner.
- Pain and flatulent tension in (lower left quadrant of) abdomen during a virus infection, with pain in the arms; lady at climacteric. Cramps; after nausea; after weakness of legs; from chest to abdomen. Hernia.

- Extreme gaseous distension, rigid as a board with anginoid symptoms (pseudo-angina pectoris; hysterical angina pectoris); cramps in abdomen with angina pectoris (*Spig.*). Heart symptoms pose as if abdominal; abdominal symptoms borrowed from the heart.
- The whole picture closely simulates also abdominal mischief: An acute surgical emergency like perforated gastric ulcer, strangulated hernia or ruptured appendix or incipient peritonitis or ruptured peritoneum. Also in milder cases; recurrent pain in the right iliac fossa with a tender spot to the right of the lumbar spine and another to the right side of the occiput.

### Rectum

- Pain during stool. Inaction, obstinate constipation.

### Urinary

- Paralytic bladder; urine retained, > hot fomentation esp. over perineum; hysterical retention. Urine: albumin and sugar.

### Male

- Frequent prolonged erections.

### Female

- Menses delayed; scanty, suppressed.
- Climacteric troubles galore: attacks of syncope, vertigo, left supra-orbital and left leg pain, cannot walk (intermittent claudication?), pelvic and lumbar heaviness, after dinner heaviness and uneasiness, sleepless, palpitation, copious easy sweat, petechiae (on arms), nasal dripping, pruritus vulvae, eczema (> washing), aching back and legs; flushes of heat, then chilliness and so on.

### Chest

- Fear of losing breath and die. Extreme dyspnea. Gasping, grunting expiration. Hacking cough. Oppression of the chest.
- Cramps. (Pleurodynia). Hard ache in axilla. Left (Pseudo-angina pectoris).

### Heart

- Great precordial anguish with sense of impending dissolution. After bite (in right finger) pain ascends up the arm to the nape of

the neck, then down to the precordia and travels down through left axilla to left finger tips via left arm (as in angina pectoris). Pain as if transfixed; in sternum; attacks begun after a cold bath. Parasternal burning pains as a red hot poker were thrust along the descending aorta. Aneurysm of aorta.

- Constrictive pain (in lower part of sternum) extending to left shoulder, axilla and back (between the scapulae); to neck; to abdomen; to both upper arms; to left arm; sometimes to right arm (*Lil-t.*). With numbness, tingling in fingers; numbness, pain or paralytic lameness (paresis) of left arm; anxiety; nausea; tendency to syncope; cold sweat, collapse, icy cold skin (as marble); thready pulse; often apnea; sense of impending dissolution. Angina of effort; after dinner. Crampy pain usual.
- Angina pectoris vasomotoris. Coronary insufficiency; after abdominal surgery anginal pains, pressing in upper chest, the distension so caused awakens frequently; tightness in chest on hurrying; panicky with acute pains and pangs; pains began during considerable emotional stress. Sudden spasms of arterioles, then hypertension, then distension of left ventricle (causing agonizing breast-pang).
- Thrombosis of arteries (of legs, intermittent claudication); coronary thrombosis (with ischemia or occlusion or infarction). Embolism. Apoplexy. Hypertension. Unstable angina (not from atheroma).
- Stenosis of mitral orifice, heavy sweat. Goitre heart. Tubercular glands in the neck (*Ther.*).
- Pulse rapid, weak, and thready.
- Gradual (congestive) cardiac failure with a tendency to dilatation (Borland).

### Back

- Pain in the neck to occiput. A tender spot on the right of occiput or lumbar spine.
- Lumbo-sacral region: Right; painful cramps in; constriction in; shooting pains; worse bending, motion (though restless); later paralysis. Back feels broken. (Spinal anaesthesia; irritation).

### Locomotor

- Paraesthesia of lower limbs. Feeling of icy coldness from hips downwards. Paralysis, increased reflexes, spasticity, inability to lift legs from spasms of extensor muscles of hips; intermittent claudication. Crampy pains.
- Tenderness of calves, with tingling and numbness in hands and feet. Burning and stinging in soles as if afire. Swelling of ankles.

### Sleep

- Dreams: Of flying.

### Thermal

- Chills with fever, or after flushes of heat. Coldness predominant. Skin cold as marble.
- Easy, heavy sweat; collapse; hair-destroying; of upper half of the body; on trunk; on covering up in bed.

### RELATIONS

- Apparently a cocktail of *Cact.*, *Camph.*, *Cimic.*, *Ign.*, *Tab.*, isn't it? and therefore all the more welcome.
- *Verat.* follows well.
- *Sumb.* is milder *Lat-m.* and *Lyc. Sumb.* and *Lat-m.* are mutual symbiotics.
- Compare in addition: *Ars.*, *Carb-v.*, *Lach.*, *Lat-h.*, *Lat-k.*, *Mygal.*, *Naja*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Sanguiso.*, *Spig.*, *Tarent.*, *Ther.*, *Visc.*
- Acutes: *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bry.*, *Crot-h.*, *Nux-v.*
- Complementary: *Ars-i.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Thuj.*, *Verat.*
- Counterpart: *Aran.* (coldness, < cold, night and neuralgia similar, but *Lat-m.* has suppressed menses and constipation, *Aran.* has profuse menses and diarrhea).
- "When needed it is badly needed", a veritable corpse-reviver. Useful in acute emergencies, surgical or circulatory; in spastic, neuralgic or paralytic syndromes. While invoking these medicines, this one should be considered esp. for the shock stage or when one is fighting a losing battle, as during climaxis or an addict or aged.
- *Lat-h.* (septicemia, levitation). *Lat-k.* (lymphangitis).
- A close-up and intensified *Nux-v.*
- Antidotes: *Apis.*, *Ars.*, *Led.*

- If deserves a clinical expansion esp. in early stages and in non-cardiac side, to upgrade it, like *Cact.* to a polychrest.

## LECITHIN

*Phosphatidylcholine*

**Lec.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. SORE. FAGGED. DYSPEPTIC. TREMULOUS. SHOCKED.

### Region

Nutrition

Phosphorus metabolism

### Worse

Trauma: mental, nervous

## GENERALS

### Lecithin physiology

- Phospholipids [containing choline (which aids fat transportation/digestion and absorption), phosphoric acid, fatty acids and glycerol] are synthesized in the liver. In this form fats are delivered to the tissues/cells for production of energy or for storage. Is essential also for the phosphorus cycle and hemoglobin maintenance, and health of brain. It is abundant in Soyabean. Its breakdown is not cholesterol-forming.
- Cholesterol is the physiological contrary of lecithin.” Both seem to play some unknown role in the growth of tumors. Fatty tumors and fatty degenerations are inhibited by choline (a constituent of vitamin B-complex, found abundantly in dairy products).
- Cholesterol is a crystalline substance of fatty nature (it is a fatty alcohol, a sterol) found in brain, nerves, liver, blood and bile. It is not readily soluble, and may crystallize in the gall bladder and along arterial walls (causing gallbladder stones and atherosclerosis). Source of many of the steroids and of the bile acids. Protects RBCs against hemolysis (i.e. disruption of its membrane and consequent leaking of hemoglobin into plasma,

RBC remaining a host). LDL/HDL ratio (1-4) is well maintained by MUFA's (Mono-unsaturated-Fatty-Acids) which also control the quantity of cholesterol in the blood. Thus cholesterol's role is negative as opposed to that of lecithin considered as positive.

- Acetylcholine, a form of choline is essential as the chemical mediator in the transmission of nerve impulses. It is secreted at nerve endings.

### Action

- Results of SHOCK, mental/emotional trauma; overwork, fright, any nervous or emotional shock. Traumatic shock; effects of surgery. Brain fag; from burden of school work, produced trembling and congestive (occipital) headaches, could cope only with light domestic work.
- A general sore, tired and exhausted feeling. Lassitude, languor and lack of energy, esp. in morning. Weariness, from mental work; the brain feels tired. Marked or unexpected nervous exhaustion during severe acute disease (*Aven., Ph-ac.*). Sore, tired and nervous.
- A general feeling of nervousness and quivering (vibration) over the entire body. Sensation of internal tremor or general trembling, with (of course) soreness and tiredness.
- A sort of shakiness, nervous shuddering (and perhaps buzzing); during menses. Weak. Weeping. Wavering/Waving. A state of hurry and flurry (*Med., Sumb.*).
- Anemia.

### Mind

- Agitated, at trifles; excited even after a short conversation with friends (esp. animated conversation). Later, general sluggishness and melancholic apathy alternating with an uneasy desire to be occupied or moving; dull, confused; forgetful; a state of brain fag.
- Aggravation from vexation, reprimand, bad news, overwork.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Aching, esp. in occiput.

### Ears

- Pulsating and ringing in ears.

**Face**

- Face pale. Pain in zygoma. Tension in face as if smeared with yolk of egg or molasses, or as if varnished (*Alum.*).

**Mouth**

- Dry mouth, with thirst. Tongue coated white.

**Throat**

- Choking sensation in throat. Globus (from stomach up in throat).

**Stomach**

- Averse to bread, potatoes, meat, milk, craving for stimulants like coffee, wine (to shake off tiredness).
- Anorexia. Sinking, gone sensation in stomach, leading to notable hunger; sometimes during chill. Constant belching. Soreness in stomach, extending to throat. Lecithin helps milk metabolism.
- Band like contraction around hypochondria. Rumbling. Bloating (*Alet.*). Liver cancer. Umbilical colic.

**Uro-genital**

- Urine: Scanty; loaded with sugar (after a shock), albuminuria, phosphates (*Alf., Aven.*).
- In males desire and power gone (*Aven.*).
- Ovarian insufficiency. Lecithin boosts lactation also.

**Chest**

- Congestion and soreness in (right) lung. Dullness at the base of left lung, emphysematous sounds, stridulous rales, hyperpnea after fright. Oppression in chest. Tuberculosis of the young.
- Palpitation: Violent beating, causing dyspnea and choking in throat. Heart pain; after vexation.

**Locomotor**

- Spine feels sore. (Hyperesthesia, spinal irritation). Rheumatism of left shoulder; aching, soreness, lameness in limbs. Tired aching; in knees, in morning; in ankles; even a short walk felt too long.
- Fingers feel stiff and swollen; tingle.
- Legs shake violently. Sciatica. Cramps (esp. in calves) < cold wet weather. Cold feet at night during sleep.
- Sleepless, latter part of night; after 2 a.m.; wakes tired.

**Thermic**

- Fever in evening with headache and a general tired, exhausted feeling. Night sweats.

**RELATIONS**

- Similar: *Chol.*, *Kali-p.*, *Phos.*, *Ph-ac.*
- Similar in disturbed Phosphorous metabolism to: *Acet-ac.*, *Alet.*, *Alf.*, *Aven.*, *Beryl.* etc.

**LOBELIA SYPHILITICA***Great Blue Lobelia***Lob-s.****Monogram**

DRY. CATARRHAL. RHEUMATIC. SCORBUTIC. DYSPEPTIC.

**Region**

Mucous membranes: Naso-pharynx, alimentary, respiratory  
Right to left, or left to right (tonsils)

**Worse**

Cold air  
Motion (vertigo). Lying (lassitude)  
Touch. Jar  
Deep inspiration  
Brain work; reading, writing  
Night  
Dinner  
Suppressed discharges

**Better**

Cold water drinking (dyspepsia)  
Open air  
Discharge

**GENERALS**

- Commissioned in influenza, gastric catarrhs, and pseudo-angina pec's, and rheumatism based thereon.

- Pains: Sore, dull, aching, radiation, stitching, stinging; with numbness, melancholia. Travel from right to left; from left tonsil to right; from back down legs; from eighth rib downward; aching from back of head down nape.
- Synalgias: 1. Pain in right maxillary region with pain in middle of right lung. 2. Pain in breast and larynx. 3. Pain in left side of chest, with aching in left shoulder and arm.

### **Mind**

- Dejected; depressed; unhappy; constant disposition to cry; a feeling of wildness. Confused; making mistakes. Incubus.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Pain esp. supraorbital, glabellar, after dinner or mental exertion. Hot forehead; with cold hands.

### **Eyes**

- Drowsy; heavy, dropping lids (like *Lob-p.*). Soreness.

### **Ears**

- Burning in, with hot face. Deafness from Eustachian catarrh or blocking; from unhealthy, soft swollen, easily bleeding condition of the naso-pharynx; adenoids.

### **Nose**

- Sensitive to cold air. Dull aching over root of nose; in frontal sinus. Constant sneezing. Dry, stuffy colds; later thick discharge from the post-nasal (*Hydr.*). Colds descend. Hay fever. Sinusitis. Influenza.

### **Face**

- Flushed, hot; and headache; after dinner, with drowsy lassitude (which disappears on lying), amel. in open air. Lips and nostrils very dry.

### **Mouth**

- Bleeding gums. Putrid taste. Mouth raw, sore; pricking in. Dryness of left side or of lower part of palate.

**Throat**

- Sore throat with dryness (posteriorly), constricting rawness and tenderness. Lump feeling. Pain around tonsil. Better thick discharges.

**Stomach etc.:**

- Sinking in, then rumbling, then watery stools with sore tenesmus. Colic, worse jars, incarcerated flatulence during sleep (at 3 a.m.); pain below umbilicus followed by diarrhoea. Pain in posterior part of spleen. Acid or gastro-pectoral dyspepsia. Sour eructations, < 5 to 6 p.m. Hiccough. Waterbrash. (Nausea, vomiting)
- Constipation with ineffectual desire, but easy deflation.

**Urinary**

- Itching-smarting in fore part of urethra. Cystalgia on holding urine. Urine of deep amber colour.

**Respiratory**

- Tickling and tension in larynx. Morning hoarseness, gastric reflex.
- Dry, hacking cough; dyspeptic; with pain in chest (under short ribs) extending outward.
- Oppression in lower chest as if air could not reach there. Chest pain (left), flatulent, dyspeptic, or rheumatic (chest colds).
- Painful jarring in breast and larynx; pain under left breast (*Cimic.*). Left axillary pain ext. to shoulder and arm (*Dios., Lat-m.*).

**Heart**

- Distress in precordia with audible “knocking” respiration like sound of chopping wood; severe pain, in afternoon, about sunset.

**Back**

- Pain under (i.e. inside, not below) inner angle of right scapula (liver reflex?); worse after weeping. Pain behind spleen or kidney. Heavy aching or cutting under false ribs. Lumbago (right), ext. down; soreness. Spine painful and rigid; worse motion. Rheumatic back pain right to left and going down. Spinal irritation.

**Locomotor**

- Pains: Shoulders, hips, arms, tibia, ankles, heels, thumbs, great toe. Aching in knees, with sensation of coldness as if from the

weather. Stinging, pricking sensation as if asleep (or tremors) in soles.

### Sleep

- Drowsy after dinner, yet wakeful on lying down. Catnaps.

### Thermic

- Cold sensation; on thighs. Sensation of heat in face, back, shoulders. Diffuse (spreading from local to general) fever (*Naja*). Feverish influenza; catarrhal; upper respiratory; sequelae, coughs.

### RELATIONS

- As a mild alternative to *Nux-v.* deserves more employment, esp. in colds etc. (with this difference: *Nux-v.* relates to irritation, *Lob-s.* to depression).
- Contains calcium chloride, phosphate; iron; silox.
- Compare: *Cean.* (spleen troubles), *Chel.* (dyspepsia), *Hydr.* (post-nasal catarrh), *Nat-ar.* (coryza and influenza), *Puls.* (tearful), *Ran-b.* (myalgia).
- Antidoted by: *Podo.*
- All *Lobelia* remedies are dyspeptic.

## LOLIUM TEMULENTUM

*Darnel*

**Lol.**

### Monogram

NARCOTO-IRRITANT. ATAXIC-PARALYTIC.

### Region

Neuro-musculature (of co-ordination)

Nerves of brain and spine esp. posterior spinal roots

Less on blood (unlike *Sec.*)

### Worse

Wet weather

Morning

**Better**

Eating; dinner  
Free micturition

**GENERALS**

- Action: A narcoto-irritant (like *Op.*, *Zinc.*). Severe affections of brain and spinal marrow. Ataxia. (Paralysis).
- Ataxic ramifications of *Sec.*, but less spasmodic (like *Napht.*), titillating, sweaty and enervating than it. Not putrescent.
- Memorative Ds: Dysphagia, Dysphonia, Dysbasia, Dyskinesia, Dysgraphia, Dyspraxia, Dysphoria, Dyspepsia, Dyspnea (*Op.*, *Onos.*).
- Its toxic effects include: Epilepsy, insanity, ataxia, incoordination, vomiting, irritation of mucous membranes; rarely, gangrene (because it contains some ergot infestation).
- Universal spasmodic trembling with drowsiness (*Gels.*) and cold limbs. Spasmodic motions of arms and legs (chorea).
- Prostration and restlessness; a general uneasiness, malaise, a sense of intoxication, lameness, torpor, exhaustion.
- Paralysis with restlessness, paralysis agitans.
- A feeling of fullness in internal parts. Perhaps no twitching or numbness.

**Mind**

- Professional (or occupational neuroses). Anxious restlessness. Depressed. Delirium-wild, raving, frenzied, tremens.
- Confused, stupefied, after inability of hand to write (writer's cramp).
- Failing of memory. Insanity. Loss of judgment. Distraction of mind. Cretinism.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: Reeling, staggering (on rising), must close eyes, worse sitting, motion, walking; with nausea, and aphonia. Head feels full, heavy, intoxicated as if.
- Cephalalgia. Stitching pains.

- Meningitis rheumatica, cerebialis (*Hell.*); narcoto-irritation of brain; with trembling (*Arg-n.*).

### Eyes

- Pupils dilated. Scintillation before eyes. Vision: Dim; uncertain; lost.

### Ears

- Feel stopped with wool. Tingling in. Noises like playing of drums and cymbals; roaring. Meniere's disease. Deafness.

### Nose

- Epistaxis.

### Face

- Red, hot, puffy, pale.

### Mouth

- Tongue: First white, then black; tremulous. Burning in mouth and throat. Taste repulsive, offensive.
- Speech: Difficult, cannot pronounce a whole word; indistinct; lost.

### Throat

- Paralysis of deglutition.

### Alimentary

- Loss of appetite (opp. *Sec.*). Irritation/inflammation of the whole alimentary canal with fever.
- Gastric troubles < at night, > eating (pressing). Pain in pit of stomach and abdomen, > eating. Uneasiness in epigastrium, with waterbrash, offensive or of a bile taste. Eructations of a peculiar nasty taste. Nausea, vomiting.
- Abdomen distended (with gas). Gastroenteritis. Severe colic, with purging. Obstinate constipation, copious micturition.

### Respiratory

- Difficult breathing (Hay asthma). (Whooping cough). Stitching pain in sides.
- Pulse small, irregular.

### Locomotor

- Loss of power (a sense of lameness) in limbs. Trembling of all limbs; of hands (when grasping, in paralysis) < morning. Paralysis agitans, < morning. While attempting to write hand refused its service and he became stupefied. Incoordination; awkward at hands, cannot write, writer's cramp; cannot hold a glass of water. Professional (or occupation) neuroses.
- Gait unsteady, uncertain, wavering, staggering, reeling, < morning. Thrombo-angitis obliterans (Buerger's disease); intermittent claudication (*Sec.*). Locomotor ataxia.
- Sciatica. Calves; violent pain (not cramp) as if bound by cords; constriction, tightness (not in *Agar.*), or cramps. Stitching pains in sides. (Spinal irritation).

### Sleep

- Sopor; deep sleep (*Napht.*); not purely narcotic, but narcotico-acridity. Constant deep sleep with half open eyes.

### Skin

- Eruption on forehead. Rarely, gangrene (from poisoning).

### Thermic states

- Chilly internally. Cold rigors. Cold limbs. Fever. Cold sweat.

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Agar.*, *Arag.*, *Arg-n.*, *Arund.*, *Astra.*, *Anan.*, *Dub.*, *Gels.*, *Lath.*, *Merc.*, *Napht.*, *Nux-v.*, *Onos.*, *Op.* (sleep), *Oxyt.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sec.*, *Stry.*, *Visc.*, *Zinc.*
- Note: Repertory gives *Lob.* wrongly instead of *Lol.* at several places.

# MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM

*Carbonate of Magnesia*

**Mag-c.**

## Monogram

THREPTISTATIC. DYSTHREPTIC. NEURALGIC. NEURASTHENIC. SOUR.  
CARE-WORN. WORN-OUT. DEVITALIZED. DRY. CHILLY. SLACK.  
BROKEN-DOWN. SENSITIVE. PAINFUL. RHEUMATIC. SYCOTIC.

## Region

Nutrition

Mucous membranes

Digestive tract

Bronchi

Nerves, peripheral

Cranial: 2<sup>nd</sup> (optic), 5<sup>th</sup> (trigeminal and its dental branch)

7<sup>th</sup> (facial), 8<sup>th</sup> (auditory), 10<sup>th</sup> (vagus)

Solar plexus

Neuro-musculatures (*Caust.*, *Visc.*)

Uterus

Bones

Left side

## Worse

Warm: Warmth of bed. Hot weather. Warm food

Change or fall in temperature. Change of weather

Dry, clear weather

Cold: air, drafts, winds. Uncovering

Walking in open air

Night. 2-3-5 am. Midnight to morning, 12-6 am. Periodically: 2, 3 weeks

REST. Relaxing (*Calc.*)

Lying. During sleep. Standing. Kneeling

Slight causes; touch, contact, motion

Emotions: being neglected, anger, vexation, grief, fright, bad news, shocks, cares, worries

Milk. Carbohydrate. Artificial foods

Before and during menses. During pregnancy. Climaxis

Smoking (headache)

**Better****MOTION**

W's: Walking about in open air. Working. Waking. Wet weather  
 Warm application. Warm air. Warm drink  
 Covering head  
 Cold drinks. Cold water in mouth  
 Evening. 8 am to 12 night  
 Menstrual flow  
 Eructations. After stool

**GENERALS****Make-up**

- Withered, dehydrated, phthisical persons. Malnutrition, emaciating or not. Sycotic.
- Children: Badly nourished, sickly, puny, marasmatic, sour; mouth full of aphthous ulcers (indicative of impoverished state of the economy); glands swollen; abdomen bloated, subject to colics; refuse milk and crave meats; tendency to boils; of tubercular parentage, steadily losing flesh and about to go into decline. Emaciation begins at neck; neck begins to sink in (flatten) as if from atrophy of the cerebellum with parietal jutting out: esp. in orphanage children. Wormy, colicky babies. "The great unloved." "Children of lesser God."
- Lack of repair; not thriving for want of or in spite of wholesome food.
- Chilly. Desire to keep warm; cannot bear uncovering (even if averse to heat); sensitive to cold, yet desire for open air. Sensitive to dry cold windy weather (*Kali-c.*) and to a drop in temperature though not frankly cold (*Rumx.*), to change of weather. Takes cold with coryza, toothache, sore throat etc; before menses. Chilly from drafts. Cannot bear hands covered, yet chilled by uncovering. 'The anti-milk'.

**Nerves**

- Nutrition of nerves affected (*Caust.*).
- Exhausted nerves: From cares, worries, strain, overwork, without nourishing food and pleasures or peace; from malnutrition, due to

gross artificial, denatured or vitiated food (as from public rationing) and milk (processed in dairies or prepared from powders), all loaded with insecticides and preservatives; from lack of happy environment or salubrious conditions, “the caring uncared,” yearning for a sustained soothing influence. Exhausted by cares and anxieties, less by fatigue (*Cocc.*). Falls down suddenly. No sprightliness, agility or exuberance of vital energy. Worn out from prolonged suffering. Nervous at 7 am, causes heaviness, numbness, nerve exhaustion, intense neuralgic pains.

- Yet, sensitive, irritable and tense. Sensitive to the least esp. unexpected touch, start or noise (*Chel.*, *Kali-c.*) to charging or any unpleasant emotion (*Ran-b.*). Tense and nervous; in dry cold or change of weather.
- Trembling: From anxiety, fright or apprehension. A slightest contact causes trembling and heat (‘as if one were put to bed and relaxing after a bad accident’). Tremulous weakness (*Carl.*). Trembling of hands; with indigestion (*Chel.*); when frightened; with uneasiness; < morning. Least excitement makes her tremble and turns cold. Painless twitchings here and there; twitching in fingers and feet during toothache. Weak, tremulous, anxious (like *Carl.*, *Chel.*), < when hungry, mornings. Jerks in chest (and respiration) during sleep, from flatulence. Vibration internally on slight motion (in head). Anxiety, uneasiness, frightened feeling, qualms, trembling, sweat and general feeling of warmth (orgasm, glow); after soup. A feeling of warmth (glow) streams through her whole body.
- Weakness: More tired in morning (even after a good sleep) than at the end of the day’s work (*Staph.*); on getting out of bed, coldness. Always tired, or easily tired. The whole body feels heavy, tired and painful (esp. legs and feet), prostrated. Cramps. Weakness (during menses) with sweat. Coition hangs heavy on him. Atony, weakness (and soreness); < mornings. Weak (right) arm after fatty food. Weakness after heavy, indigestible dinner or flatulent foods, with sleepiness, tremulous hands also short or catching breath, palpitation, weak right arm, cold extremities. A good energizer (like *Kali-c.*).
- Paralysis: Upper limbs.

- Pains: Subject to pains and neuralgias of the most violent type. Violent maddening pains. Generally with fever and restlessness. With neuralgia the digestive tract usually suffers (*Kali-c.*, *Ran-b.*). Nerves painful and muscles tired. Sharp, shooting like lightening along nerve tracts; with fever; < left side (*Coloc.*, < right side, *Mag-p.*); apt to be worse or only at night in cold air, must get up and walk about for relief, reappearing as soon as he stops moving. Worse: Drafts, change of temperature, touch, side lain on. Ulcerative. Tearing. Digging. Cutting. Constrictive. Burning, like hot needle. STITCHES.
- Numbness: With nerve prostration. Attack as if about to sink down (syncope), sudden sleepiness and general numbness. Numb, distended feeling. Crawling in arm from shoulder to fingers. Numbness inside mouth, numbness of left arm from pressure; during sleep; of hand < lying on it.
- Epileptiform attacks with consciousness intact.

### Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Increased secretions. Dry (*Alum.*). Dry catarrhs. Of alimentary tract affected; of respiratory tract little, and then the upper part too.
- Discharges: Foamy: Vomit, stool.
- Glands: Engorged. Scrofulous. Hypersecreting. Goitre.
- Muscles: Soft, limp and lax; causing hernia and prolapses. Muscles dwindling; emaciation; Marasmus (*Kali-i.*). Jerking of legs on falling asleep, during sleep (*Kali-c.*). The muscles have lost their tension and resilience. Lack of stamina and poor muscular power (though looking well nourished).
- Emaciation: Rapid; with increased appetite, esp. in children; from defective digestion and assimilation; from chronic diarrhea.
- Growths: Tumors, when sensitive to cold winds and weather. Tumor after injury. A growth in a spot bitten by a rat years before, with shooting pains; as a boy bottle fed, sour, had foot sweat suppressed; nervous in dry clear weather; cannot lie on right side; pain in costo-sternal junctions; F/H of cancer. Tumor of right malar bone, feels soft as if cystic, constant gnawing pain, < cold air and weather. Bony tumors. Nodes

under the skin. Hard nodosities. Warts. Pleuritic fibrositis. A magnesium-free diet (like potassium) is said to favour growth of cancer. Cancer of the athreptics.

- Rheumatism: General soreness, stiffness, aching. Stiffness of whole body in morning on rising; limbs feel bruised and broken, “as of broker on the wheel”- Hahnemann, with tremulous weakness, so that he must lie down again. Rheumatic pains.
- “*Mag-c.* is related (like *Kali-c.*) to the deeper and older psoric sickness. It is deep-acting and long-acting, and permeates the economy as thoroughly as *Sulph.*” But less penetrating than it or *Calc.*

### Other features

- Sourness: Mind, eructations, vomit, stool, sweat, odor; child smells sour despite all washing.
- Salty: Vomitus, expectoration.
- Sudden: Collapse without loss of consciousness; sleepiness; deafness; fluttering of speech; falling to the ground with unconsciousness or faintness (menses); pain in chest.
- Dryness: Mucous membranes; skin.
- Indelible: Mental traumas, menses, sweat, leucorrhea.
- Sleep does not refresh him. More tired in morning, better evening.
- Menses flow more at night during rest.
- Oedema; pedal.
- Sensitive to touch.
- Slight causes like touch, pressure, noise, drafts, change of atmosphere, exposures, annoyance, excitement etc. cause a lot of sufferings. Easily sprained.

### Injuries

- Shocks. Blows. No tendency to strain muscles. Mental shocks (Phatak).

### Mind

- “The anti-rest” (*Kali-i., Med.*). A restless flurry; better: motion, walking, waking or activity or even diversion; tired when relaxing, (compare *Fago.*), no fatigue from active work. Internal restlessness with distraction of mind and trembling of hands (*Chel.*). Anxious, apprehensive. Sensitive.

- Fear with trembling and heat. Anxiety with pains (in chest of flatulent origin). Changeable; gloomy, vexed, ill humored, then talkative. Least excitement makes her tremble and turn cold. Nervousness, and inquietude with anguish, trembling (esp. of hands) and apprehension of evil; due to nerve exhaustion esp. from cares and worries.
- Tense and unattractive. Devoid of any creative faculty. Absent minded; dazed feeling, packs and unpacks her clothes without consciousness of having done so.
- Irritable. Sensitive to interference. Epigastric and precordial anxiety (of flatulent dyspepsia) is not found here.
- Worse: Day, in bright clear weather, after taking warm food (anxiousness, heat and sweat), mental exertion. (Gastro-) Neurotic (and respiratory) symptoms < after midnight to morning.
- Better: In bed, wet weather, walking in open air, eructation, stool, amiable company, pleasant occupation, change of place.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: < Morning on rising; kneeling, in evening with swooning, when standing as if everything was turning round; with nausea and waterbrash; staggering; > after a walk, drinking water.
- Congestion of blood to head (*Op.*) esp. when smoking. Heaviness in brain, after a fit of passion.
- Headache: Violent darting headache after vexation. Pressing headache from mental exertion and when among many persons. Stitching-shooting pains. Shattering, blown up pain. Pain at 1 pm, throbbing (right side), vertigo, heaviness about sternum, cold sweat on palms and soles; > sitting up. Sick (bilious) headache, with sour vomiting and nausea; supra and infra-orbital, left, < stooping. Violent neuralgic headache of school children, cannot sleep, must walk about, cover up head, or wash in cold water. Stitching pain in the side on which he lies. Vertex pain in morning on rising and when constipated; with menses. Pain as if hair were pulled. Tension in occiput. Vibration internally on slight motion.
- Meningitis basilaris: Craves animal broth, anxiety while eating warm food.

- Scalp: Itching (with desquamation), dandruff and tetter, worse in wet weather. Unhealthy nails and hair. Rapid growth of hair. Hair falls out profusely. Hard nodosity on right temple.

### Eyes

- Scrofulous ophthalmia; with obscured cornea. Chronic blepharitis. Eyeballs dry, lids so dry they stick together; during menses, with (dry) coryza. Pain or sweat over right eye. Tearing on right upper margin of orbit.
- Styes. Warts on lids. Corneal opacities left by inflammation. Prominent eyeballs, Grave's disease. Suppuration or ulceration.
- Cataract: Senile (after *Sulph.*); diabetic. Cataract has much to do with general nutrition, esp. fat assimilation and blood sugar level (therefore carbohydrate assimilation) also.
- Vision: Dark/Black motes before eyes, floating spots, vision dim. Feathers before. Foggy. Triptopia. Dim vision; after fats.

### Ears

- Otitis, external redness and sensation of great soreness; with abscess.
- Feeling of distension in middle ear. Numbness of outer ear. Distressing sense of dryness in ears.
- Tinnitus: Roaring, whizzing, ringing, buzzing, fluttering; humming like a siren, explosion. Subdued tinnitus. Sudden tinnitus, vertigo, deafness (*Chen-a.*); < when ears were wrapped; unexpected touch; morning in bed.
- Deafness: Nervous deafness, exhausted hearing. Deafness comes suddenly and varies. Deafness after taking cold, from cutting wisdom tooth, after fatigue, from worries (Clarke - inkling, rumbling, and a sensation as if a bird were flapping it's wings in ears. Noise as of bells, and sometimes of water rushing in left ear with numb feeling elsewhere), after fright; worse in house, better in street. Deafness rapidly progressing with heat on vertex, headache and tinnitus; with abscess. Clarke says, "*Mag-c.* may be said to be for deafness of middle and old age what *Calc.* is for deafness of childhood."

**Nose**

- Sneezing, < morning; during menses (*Graph.*, *Kali-c.*); violent.
- Dry catarrh, nasal stoppage, before menses; fluent in a.m., dry at p.m.; dry cough followed by chill. Affections of the antrum of Highmore (*Chel.*), throbbing pains. Scabs; thick mucus.
- Epistaxis in morning; while washing face (*Am-c.*); > during menses.
- Vesicular eruptions, pressing pain. Blisters.
- Chronic affections of nose where everything else fails.

**Face**

- Pale, waxy, greasy (oily), drawn, sickly, sallow, dark rings under eyes, bloated and covered with tubercles. Slovenly appearance. Muscles relaxed, tired; wrinkled with furrowed lines. As of white of egg dried on face (*Alum.*).
- Pains: Neuralgia, left; shooting like lightening. Tearing pain in one side. Pain (with swelling in right) malar bone, pulsating; < during rest; touch; after exposure (to cold wind, to change of temperature); night, walking. With frightful anxiety. Boring as with a hot iron, with anxiety (*Ars.*).
- Lips: Dry, morning, evening, after carbohydrates without thirst.

**Teeth**

- Ailments from cutting wisdom tooth (cp. *Cheir.*). Throbbing in wisdom tooth and temple. Teeth very sensitive, even to touch (like *Ant-c.* but it affects the dentine, while *Mag-c.* affects the roots; *Hyper.* affects the nerves); difficult dental manipulation or mastication; feel elongated. Dentition; slow.
- Pains: Tearing, digging, boring. Stinging. Beating after eating (*Sulph.*); pains extend to ears (*Plant.*), temples (*Puls.*). Ulcerative. Twitching with anxiety and restlessness. Salivation.
- Worse: Night; rest; riding in carriage; heat of bed; in the cold (weather), during pregnancy (like *Chin.*).
- Better: Walking about and holding cold water in mouth (*Cham.*, *Coff.*) but heat externally; salty things. Burning, easily bleeding, vesicles on gums and palate etc. Loose teeth with swelling of gums. Scorbutis.
- Caries: Lower teeth, roots. Pyorrhoea.

## Mouth

- Dry: At night; (early) morning; (on waking); no thirst (*Lyc.*). “Burning of starches requires more water which is drawn from tissues, especially so in diabetes.”
- Saliva: At night; sour; bitter; bloody.
- Taste: Sour. Food tastes like straw. Bitter.
- Swelling inside mouth; hard palate. Aphthae. Burning vesicles in mouth, easily bleeding; small tubercles. Ulcers in mouth and gums; malignant. Frequent sudden stammering.
- Tongue: Paralysis. Occasional aphasia.

## Throat

- Burning in throat and palate with dryness and roughness as if scraped by an awn. Stitching. Pain in throat; > cold drinks; < talking, swallowing, eating.
- Hawks up fetid greenish pea-colored particles, cheesy mucus.
- Sore throat; left to right; left before menses; continues during and some days after; leucorrhoea and stomatitis run together; started after typhoid; ulcerative.

## Stomach

- Desires: Sour fruits, acids, meat, animal broth, vegetables; milk; bread and butter; salt; sweets.
- Aversion: Warm food; milk; vegetables.
- Nibbling appetite. Intense thirst for cold water esp. at evening and night; also thirstless.
- The whole digestion period is covered by very painful and distressing sensations (cp. *Arg-n.*). Feeble, slow, defective digestion, emaciation, aphthae. Useful as gastric toner after severe illness says Dr. M. B. Desai. Weakness after heavy and indigestible food. Gastric symptoms < afternoon and evening (*Lyc.*, *Puls.*), after midnight (*Ars.*), during digestion (*Ran-b.*); better going without meat.
- Pain in (pit of) stomach as from ulceration. Constrictive pain.
- Extreme bloatedness of stomach without discharge of gas up or down, heartburn, pyrosis, or dryness of mouth. Pressure in stomach extends up into the chest. Flatulent dyspepsia. Emptiness, qualmishness, sinking in pit of stomach (*Dig.*,

*Lach.*); after dinner or waking after midnight. Pressing like a load on pit after milk. Throbbing in pit (*Ran-b.*). Apprehensiveness in pit (*Ambr.*).

- Eructations: Sour; greasy; tasting like rotten eggs; during menses after cabbage; >; waterbrash after strong food. Gastrointestinal catarrh with marked acidity.
- Hiccough; incomplete. Nausea, with qualms, and vertigo, while eating soup; > after dinner.
- Vomiting: Sour; bitter water; coagulated milk.
- Worse after: Milk sours, causes pain or is passed undigested (even of breast); processed milk from dairies; injudicious feeling. Foods: Devitalized, vitiated, denatured, artificial; gross, starchy foods like polisher rice, raw diet potatoes, bananas; cabbage (*Alum.*). Non-assimilation of carbohydrates (causing cataract and diabetes). Fats, fruits, warm food, proteins.
- Amelioration: Salty foods. While eating: Anxiety and heat, vertigo and nausea (esp. warm food); orgasms while taking warm food. After eating: Disordered feeling; sleepiness with heat on face (and eyes); but relief of gone feeling; sense of heaviness.
- Long after eating [during digestion: Oppression of chest, short breath, tremulous weakness more of right arm, palpitation, heaviness in left chest, cold extremities, better from eructations (like *Carb-v.*) (without epigastric and precordial anxiety)].
- Acid dyspepsia; heartburn and “sour stomach”.

### Abdomen

- Induration and shooting in hepatic region. Hepatic insufficiency. Stitches in right hypochondrium. Pain in left hypochondrium through to back; must support with hand and get up and walk about; < lying down and at night.
- Numerous flatulent symptoms: Rumbling; gurgling. Griping; very heavy, contractive, pinching pains in right iliac region. Flatulent distension; sensitive to touch. Flatus discharged after any exertion; after stool; incarcerated during sleep.
- Spasmodic affections of stomach and intestine. Colic followed by leucorrhoea; > stooping (*Coloc.*); cutting knife-like; constrictive gastric and abdominal pains often precede the dyspeptic

disturbances. Gripping (right side) before drawing legs up, discharge of flatus.

- Wormy, colicky babies. > after stool. Dragging towards pelvis as before menses.
- Prolapse. Affection of left abdominal ring. Predisposed to hernia. Inguinal and scrotal hernia (left; *Kali-c.* right).

### Rectum

- Extremely painful stitches as with needles, < morning on waking, > discharge of flatus; followed by discharge of coagula from vagina. Pricking in rectum after walking, with nightly spasmodic cough; (worms).
- Constipation: After mental exertion, severe nervous strain, emotional excitement or shock, fatigue, neurasthenia. With left ovarian pains. Stool alternate days (*Alum.*). Stools every third day (*Alum.*); white putty-like (*Calc.*).
- Diarrhea: After excitement; from milk; devitalized foods; fruits; dentition; hot weather; every three weeks; morning (*Nat-s.*). Cholera infantum. Daytime. Tenesmus (*Merc-c.*). Stools: Sour; watery; floating, frothy and greenish, like scum or a frog-pond (*Sanic.*); grass green (*Arg-n.*); gelatinous, jelly like lumps (*Aloe*); bloody mucus sinking to the bottom (dysentery); white like chyle or (coagulated) milk; [fatty masses or white lumps like gains of fallow (*Phos.*). floating on watery green stools] and many a times *Dulc.* cured it; lienteric; preceded by colic, < right side of abdomen with sour eructations. The diarrhea group belongs to the mucous membranes, the constipation to the nervous condition - Royal.
- “Painful varices in the anus” - Hahnemann.

### Urinary

- Retarded, must press abdominal muscles.
- Involuntary urination while walking or rising from a seat. Polyuria at night. Burning, smarting during urination. Bladder and rectum irritable.
- Urine: Copious, pale, watery; sugar (both diabetes and cataract originate in carbohydrate – starch intolerance); green; with white sediment. *Mag-c.* leads to diabetes, *Kali-c.* to nephritis.

**Male**

- Impotence. Loss of desire. Frequent night emissions.
- Easy discharge of prostatic fluid when passing flatus.

**Female**

- Broken down, worn out (from strain and cares) (*Helon.*); women with uterine and climacteric disorders, who cannot even keep house properly (*Helon.*). Restless, chilly, listless ‘shadow-wives’ of urgent husbands. Backache and general flabby condition (*Kali-c.*).
- Leucorrhoea: White acrid; mucous, preceded by colic; regularly after menses (*Alum.*); worse lying, relaxing; better moving; stooping.
- Menses: Dark, like tar / pitch or thick dark molasses; acrid; indelible; too late and scanty; irregular; debilitating; only at night (*Am-m.*); or when lying down, ceases when walking and afternoon; more copious at night and when first rising; only during sleep; better between pains (ceases when the pains is on and starts after the pain is over). (Pain starts when flow begins, *Tub.*, flow > pain, *Lach.*). Metrorrhagia; with milk intolerance. Dysmenorrhoea: Craves acidulated drinks and fruits.
- Before menses: (Ulcerated) sore throat, cold in the head, obstructed nostrils, backache, weakness, labor-like pains, chilliness, cutting pains, bearing down. Reappearance of menses in women of advanced age.
- Pregnancy: Nausea, vomiting; toothache, acidity.
- Frequent itching of pudendum.

**Respiratory**

- Dyspnea: Air hunger. Short breath; with constriction and oppression; from flatulence (catching respiration, arrhythmia, chest feels full and weak, attacks of vertiginous weakness). Not true asthma. Bronchial catarrh. Bronchitis; during enteritis.
- Cough: Dry cough before (afternoon) chill (*Rhus-t.*). Paroxysmal/spasmodic cough. Cough of wormy children. Loose by day, dry at night (*Calc.*).
- Expectoration: Stringy (like *Kali-bi.*), scanty, difficult (like *Kali-c.*); thin, serous; pea-yellow balls or tubercles; yellow;

purulent; offensive; bloody; salty; clots of blood or mucus tasting sweet.

- Pains: Sudden sore pain in chest after meat with creaking and nausea. Bruised pain in pectoral muscles on touch and motion. Throbbing in left side of chest, < evening in bed. Cutting. Constrictive, with dyspnea. Stitches in left costal region; in left lowest costal ribs; cutting stitches in ribs below right axilla; < while sitting; a pain at the junction of the 5<sup>th</sup> right rib with the sternum, noticed more when wiping the anus (costosternal junction pain like *Ran-b.*). With anxiety. Occasional by flatulence. Or herpes zoster or acidity. Shooting below left breast; left subclavicular. Stitches on sternum, above ensiform cartilage.

### Heart

- Pain as if excoriated, soreness, or shootings in left side of chest and the region of heart. Whole left side painful with nightmare, short breath and palpitation (pseudo-angina pectoris). Stitches in precordial region, inward; evening; while sitting. Sudden violent sore pain in the heart with audible cracking (after dinner), meal with a tormenting qualmishness.
- Palpitation from agitation and worry. Orgasms (*Carl.*): after warm food; after emotions. No precordial and epigastric anxiety (contra *Ars.*, *Merc-c.*, *Puls.*, *Ran-b.*).

### Back

- Back as if shattered, beaten to pieces < night; in a lady with renal failure. Stiff neck. Sweat on neck. Lump in scapula as if.
- Chronic coccygodynia, sudden piercing pains, almost faints away.
- Lumbar pain: Dragging, before menses; intermittent during menses; worse sitting, better walking, stooping.

### Extremities

- Soreness of all limbs. Weariness. Weakness. Restless aching, rheumatic pains, > walking. Cramps; fingers, calves, toes.
- A crawling uneasiness in limbs in evening. Lameness of right arm, with pain in top of shoulder; weakness, more of right arm (*Calc.*), after fatty or flatulent food. Tearing pain in shoulder; as if dislocated; from left shoulder to wrist; in right shoulder, extends to clavicle and chest, cannot raise it (*Sang.*). Rheumatic pain in

shoulder with tingling down to fingers, tearing pains preventing any movement of it; cervical spondylitis.

- Fingers: Hot (in fever); red, inflammatory swelling; blisters stinging, spreading on fingers. Dry fingertips. Cracked/chapped skin of hands, fingers. Unhealthy nails.
- Knees: Painful on walking (but feet when lying in bed). Inflammation. Swelling at bend of knee. Constriction at knees, in the hamstrings (tension). Nightly cramps in calves. Burning spot on tibia.
- Legs: Whole body feels heavy, tired and painful, especially in legs and feet. Heavy, weary legs, > walking. Pain in the legs as after toil, walking is difficult. Always worse after walking some distance, suffers in proportion to the distance, pricking in rectum from it. (Crawling) uneasiness in (right) leg, at night; she must move the feet constantly or must constantly put it out of bed in a cool place (*Sulph.*). Cannot put her left foot on the ground when walking. When walking or standing suddenly falls to the ground. Lameness of left leg, later to right. Oedema of the feet upto the calves.
- Feet: Pain during menses; weary-tired feeling; < ascending; cold. Drawing pain in soles.

### Sleep

- Sleepless from oppression in abdomen or from anxious uneasiness (*Ars.*). Orgasms (*Ran-b.*). Sleeps after 2-3 am; or wakes between 2 to 3 am; or sleeps after 2-3 am or after 1 am must rise and move about (*Kali-c.*). Sleepless due to intense heat, yet dreads exposure on uncovering. Unrefreshing; more tired on rising (even after a fairly decent night's sleep) than when retiring in evening. Sleepy daytime, sleepless night. Sleepy afternoon after dinner. Falls asleep after dinner; while talking (*Op.*); while standing.
- Dreams: Of dead persons, thieves, fire; nightmare, anxious, vivid dreams followed by palpitation, pain in left side of chest or oppression; of fruit.

### Skin

- Earthy, sallow and parchment like; emaciation, parched dry towards morning. Dry skin (and heat) after meat. Extremities and

lips dry, especially at night from indigestion skin darkening, with black blotches on forehead, from dyspepsia.

- Sensitive (*Carl.*). Predisposed to boils; with dyspepsia; diabetes. Small blood boils. Pimples here and there. Spreading, sticking vesicles on hands and fingers; violent itching, < (cold) bath, wet weather (also >), > scratching (not always). Itching stitches. Spreading blisters. Dry copper colored, scaly eruptions (herpes etc.) of scalp. Small red painless herpes which afterwards desquamate. Neuralgia of herpes zoster. Cold ulcers dry up, become shiny, little discharge. Stinging large nodosities under skin. Painful node on a spot bitten by a rat, < night.
- Nettle rash with much swelling. Leprosy.

### Thermic States

- Takes cold with coryza, toothache, sore throat etc. Exposure from cold changes, or cold drinks when overheated; sensitiveness of skin (esp. of head) to cold.
- Chill: Chilly in evening. Chill down back from 4 pm till sleep; at 9 am; chilliness through and through. Cold extremities; from emotions; indigestion (*Calc.*). Cold feel as if from wading (walking with effort through water) in cold water. Cold toes when shocked. Cold feet on excitement. Wants to be covered in all stages of fever (*Ars.*). Dry cough before the evening chill (*Rhus-t.*).
- Heat: Evening or night; internal; anxious with restlessness and dread of uncovering. Anxious and warm in the whole body, especially head. Head and sweat with anxiety after warm food and drink. Sensation of warm thrills (ebullitions, orgasms or flushes) through the whole body. High fever with restlessness. Heat in head with sweat on face. Right sided heat. Heat of fingers in fever. Dryness towards morning in bed.
- Sweat: Inability to perspire (*Alum.*, *Kali-c.*). Sweat on least exertion (esp. face), sour, oily, indelible and offensive.
- Infantile remittents with diarrhea from milk.

### RELATIONS

- *Mag-c.* is a blend of *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Kali-c.*, and *Puls.*
- Both *Sanic.* and *Mag-c.* (and probably *Carl.* also) are chronic of *Cham.* *Carl.* contains (but *Sanic.* does not) *Mag-c.* inter alia.

- *Acutes: Ars., (Carl.), Mur-ac., Puls., Ran-b.*
- *Similar: Colos.* (green, sour diarrhea during dentition), *Lappa* (sourness), *Nat-p.* (dyspepsia, sourness), *Plan., Rob.*
- *Complementary: Arg-n., Calc., Caust., Kali-c., Lyc., Mag-f., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sulph.*
- *Antidotes: Acet-ac., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cham.* (neuralgia); *Coloc.* (colic); *Kali-c.* (dyspepsia); lead, *Puls., Nux-v.* (constipation); *Rheum* (diarrhea).
- *Abuse of magnesia: Cham., Kali-c., Nux-v.*
- *Counterpart: Cham. Cham.* is a cranky *Mag-c.* (while *Rheum* is a sour *Cham.*), but *Mag-c.* is deeper acting than both *Cham.* and *Rheum.* All (in addition, *Kreos.*) have difficult dentition.
- *Comparison:*
- *Alum.:* Counterpart. Dryness, lax and flaccid muscles, marasmus, alternate day constipation, < from artificial foods, milk, potatoes, starches, coryza during menses common. But *Alum.* has desire for ingestible foods, is < cold drinks and foods (*Mag-c.* < warm); *Alum.* has constipation as a rule (also from artificial foods, *Mag-c.* has diarrhea from it), emphasizes more on paralysis (*Mag-c.* on neuralgia), mentally is dull and senile (*Mag-c.* excited), *Alum.* not sour, cravings of both are opposite.
- *Calc.* has all that *Mag-c.* has. *Mag-c.* required in dyspeptic attacks of *Calc.* patients esp. for incarcerated flatulence after starches. *Calc.* carries forward the work of *Mag-c.* It is in *Calc.* that the malnutrition reaches its final destructive phase, phthisis, diabetes, gout, cancer, or Bright's disease). *Calc.* has more sweat on scalp and face than *Mag-c.* *Calc.* is more dependent, more timid than *Mag-c.*
- *Kali-c.:* *Mag-c.* is a lesser *Kali-c.* *Mag-c.* after suppression of eruptions may become the sycotic taint of *Kali-c.* or *Kali-c.* may turn to *Mag-c.* after lead poisoning. *Mag-c.* may first require *Ran-b.*, just as *Kali-c.* requires *Carb-v.* *Kali-c.* antidotes abuse of milk of magnesia. *Kali-c.* (an intensified *Mag-c.*) leads to nephritis, *Mag-c.* to diabetes. *Mag-c.* more nervous but less apprehensive, while *Kali-c.* is more apprehensive and less nervous. But constitutions can take swings either way, thus needing change in medicine.

- *Phos.*: Chilliness, sensitivity, left side, burning pains, > open air common, but *Phos.* is dreamy, cheerful, artistic and full of volition. *Phos.* craves company, *Mag-c.* averse to company. Both have action on nerves, but *Mag-c.* has exhausted nerves while *Phos.* has paralysis and destruction of nerves.
- *Plb.*: Athrepsia, cataract, hernia, tumors. *Alum.* the antidote of *Plb.* is similar to *Mag-c.* Hence *Mag-c.* too should antidote lead.
- *Puls.*: Worse evening, *Mag-c.* after midnight, eructations >; < rest very much similar.
- *Op.*: *Cham.* antidotes *Op.* and is acute of *Mag-c.* Hence *Mag-c.* has some *Op.* element in it.
- *Kali-i.*: is more emaciated, has more dropsy, more cachexia, and less action on nerves (less tremulousness, less neuralgias), is mercurio-plumbo-syphilitic (*Mag-c.* is psoric) and a psoric (when mercurialized is likely to become *Kali-i.*; *Kali-i.* hot, *Mag-c.* chilly.
- Trios: *Carb-v.-Kali-c.-Mag-c.* *Alum.-Mag-c.-Sanic.* *Cham.-Mag-c.-Sanic.*
- *Ran-b.* → *Mag-c.* → *Kali-c.* → *Carb-v.*

## MALANDRINUM

*Grease in Horses*

**Maland.**

### Monogram

GREASY. HERPETIC. PUSTULAR. SCORBUTIC.  
ULCERATIVE. VACCINOSIS. MALIGNANT.

### Region

Skin

Mucous membranes

Circulation

Glands

Nerves

Left side

**Worse**

Cold; weather  
 Evening, night  
 Washing  
 Quinine  
 Vaccination

**Better**

Warmth  
 Warm wet weather

**GENERALS**

- Low vegetation (*Bufo*).
- Neither the acute infections of *Vario*. nor the full blood poisoning of *Echin*. But Grimmer says, “Acute and violent symptoms of blood poisoning coming soon after vaccination. Terrible effects of an infected vaccination wound, rapidly developing fever and septicemia.”
- “A deep and long-acting remedy”- Burnett.
- As a prophylactic against and in treatment for ailments after vaccination and smallpox (which a syphilized variola) (cp. *Vac.*, *Vario.*).
- An intercurrent in cancer (cp. *Carc.*); helps clear up the remnants of cancerous deposits and scar tissue.
- Greasy: Face, pustule, hair, dandruff.
- Offensive: Breath, stool, sweat (of foot etc.).
- Exanthema: Smallpox; chickenpox; measles.
- Tired; malaise; weariness; lazy, weak feeling; fatigue.
- General debility (*Psor.*). Nervous exhaustion. Great heaviness of body.

**Mind**

- Comprehension, concentration and memory impaired. Confusion. Anxiety, with feeling of strangeness.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Frontal and occipital headache; dizziness.

- Impetigo covering head from crown to neck and extending behind ears. Thick,
- greenish crusts with pale, reddish scabs, itching < evening.
- Hair falling (after vaccination). Oily dandruff. Oily hair.

**Face**

- Eczema facialis; oozing a viscid fluid; burning, < cold air, washing. Skin chaps and smarts on shaving, except on warm wet days. Greasy (*Thuj.*).
- Scab on upper lip with stinging pain when torn off. Red stripes under eyes.

**Nose**

- Catarrh. Dryness. Burning, rawness.

**Ears**

- Profuse, purulent, greenish-yellow discharge (*Kali-s.*), with blood. Ringing in ears after quinine.

**Mouth**

- Tongue: Yellow with red stripe down center (typhoid); ulcerated and cracked down middle; swollen. Stomatitis; gangrenous.
- Gums: Scorbutic; ulcerated, tenacious, brown mucus, pus.

**Throat**

- Sore, rough scraping sensation, left to right; ulcerated, preceded by pain in tibia (left). Grayish patch.

**Stomach**

- Sinking in stomach with trembling and faintness, not > by eating.
- Thirstless; water nauseates.
- Vomiting of bilious matter. Shaky feeling in stomach.

**Abdomen**

- Colic around navel. Tender abdomen.

**Rectum**

- Diarrhea: Acrid, yellow, offensive, dark brown, black, changeable; burning in anus; malaise and weariness.
- Bowel inactive, no desire for stool. Ailments from quinine.

## Back

- Pain along back, as if beaten.
- Limbs: Pains runaround on nails of hands and feet. Pains and achings. Vaccinated arm inflamed, swollen, painful (*Sil.*). Upper limbs: impetiginous crusts on extensor sides of forearms. Lower limbs: pains especially in left tibia, with petechiae like patches on anterior aspect of left leg from knee to ankle. Petechiae on both thighs. Sciatica (left), < in cold weather, before a storm.
- Knock knee (genu valgum) in a child who constantly was handling its penis (*Med.*, but *Maland.* has deeper action).

## Female

- Vagina closed with impetiginous crusts, yellowish greenish brown in nature.

## Skin

- Impetigo; Ecthyma; covering back of head, extending over back to buttock and even into vagina; covering labiae. Impetigo on extensors of forearms. Boils; blood boils. Abscesses. Small, dusky red spots on legs, not disappearing on pressure. Herpes zoster. Eczema fissum. Ulcers; oozing; viscid (*Graph.*).
- Fat, greasy looking pustular eruptions; oozing, viscid; yellowish honeycomb like crusts. Malignant pustules (*Bufo*). Pustules slow to develop but never ending. Confluent variola (*Hippoz.*). Crusty eruptions, conical in form (syphilitic miasm).
- Itching: After small pox, > warmth, < cold air, undressing. Itching rash. Toes feel scalded and itch terribly, > cold bath.
- Corns: Callosities on heels, palms, and planter surface with fissures. Keloid (*Sil.*). Bone like protuberances (*Hecla*).

## Thermal

- Fevers: Spoilt intermittents. Dumb ague. Typhoid. Petechial typhus. After vaccination (*Sil.*).
- Intercurrently in continuous fevers with enlarged liver (*Ins.*).

## RELATIONS

- In bad effects of vaccination: *Carc.*, *Echin.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*, *Vac.*, *Vario*.
- In pustular eruptions: *Ant-t.*, *Hep.*, *Hippoz.*, *Merc.*, *Sulph.*

- In malignant pustules: *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Bufo*, *Carb-v.*, *Crot-h.*, *Lach.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*, *Tarent-c.*
- *Maland.* is *Carb-an.* with more emphasis on skin and glands and bones but little.
- Similar: *Carc.* (plus greasy skin and minus depraved history; low state of vegetation; effects of vaccination; cancerous diathesis; *Carc.* is the *Maland.* of malignancy). *Bufo* (similar in low state of vegetation; greasy skin; cancerous diathesis; malignant pustules; but *Bufo* is non-cachectic, epileptic, warm-blooded and has no vaccinosis).
- *Hippoz.* (confluent variola; malignant pustules and ulcers; no blood poisoning; but with more localized, peripheral intensified action, leaving nerves alone).
- Similar also: *Anthraci.*, *Ant-t.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Castor-eq.*, *Echin.*, *Eucal.*, *Graph.*, *Gunp.*, *Kreos.*, *Merc.*, *Sarr.* (congestive irritant), *Thuj.*
- Intensified *Kreos.* *Kreos.* carries the work of *Maland.* and *Merc.* to decomposition.
- Deeper acting than *Vario.*, but neither reaches the blood poisoning of *Anthraci.* or *Gunp.*
- Antidoted by: *Merc.*
- Antidotes: *Vac.*, *Vario.*

## MALARIA OFFICINALIS

*Decomposed vegetable matter*

**Malar.**

### Monogram

RHEUMATIC. GOUTY. MALARIAL. CACHECTIC. TUBERCULAR.

### REGION

Glands (liver, spleen, kidneys)

Muscles

### Worse

Damp weather

Getting wet

Camp life

Tobacco  
Closed room (head, stomach)  
Open air (chills)  
Quinine

### **BETTER**

Eating  
Lying on abdomen  
Daytime

### **GENERALS**

- *Malar.* seems to bear the same relation to chronic malarial affections that *Chin.*, *Ip.*, *Nat-m.*, *Rhus-t.* and its alkaloids do to acute. It is especially effective in 'spoilt cases' coming from the tropics and the suppressive treatment of the dominant school, where the type has been changed and it is impossible to distinguish between the symptoms of the original disease from the drug effects. Has great power to cause the disappearance of the plasmodium of malaria. Useful also as an intercurrent in complicated cases of malarial and quinine cachexia.
- A deep acting anti-tubercular remedy. Long standing malarial troubles thrive on a tubercular soil. Also malaria antidotes phthisis and conversely phthisical persons are unlikely to contract malaria. A consumptive lady got after *Malar.* a severe chill but was ultimately cured of both chill and consumption.
- A general sense of weariness; esp. through pelvis, sacral region and upper thighs. Feels irresistible desire to stretch. Feels malarious; thinks she has malaria in her system, deadly sleepy most of the time and so very tired (*Tub.*); depressed and languid. Dizzy and drowsy (*Gels.*); stretching, yawning and gaping; wants to lie down. Desire for fresh air.
- Malarial rheumatism. Rheumatic paralysis and emaciation. Gout.
- Liver, spleen and kidneys affected.
- Pains: Burning; sensation of burning flush rising from knees to throat. Aching; upper limbs, than lower.
- A kind of simmering all through the body. Restlessness, tossing about. Body painful, full of languor.

**Mind**

- Feels stupid, sleepy, senses confused, great restlessness all night, worse towards morning. Fear of becoming mad. Hypochondria. Sighing. Very forgetful.
- Apparently nervous (like *Phos.*) and associated with intense fatigue in the extremities.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Waving dizziness on falling asleep, on rising from reclining position. Vertigo.
- Dull headache, dizzy and drowsy all the time, < mornings; frontal.

**Eyes**

- Eyes weak, blurring. Feel heavy and sleepy. Aching above the inner angle of right eye. Burn like coals of fire.

**Nose**

- A tense (concentrative) sense at and just above the root of the nose, as if about to have a cold or hay fever. Catarrh: bloody discharge < morning.

**Face**

- Itching on right cheek over the malar bone, > slight rubbing or scratching.
- Face becomes warm as if flushed and spreads over body.

**Mouth**

- Tongue: White; white with a brown streak down center.
- A sense of specks of spice or pepper on the root (or point) of tongue (burning). Mouth feels dry but is moist. Lips, mouth and throat parched.
- Profuse salivation.

**Stomach**

- Unusually hearty appetite, for supper. Odor from cooking pleasant, but no desire for dinner.
- Thirst for (large quantities) of cold water (*Bry.*), lemonade, sour milk, more than water. Qualmishness. Nausea < morning. Continuous nausea (*Ip.*).

- Vomiting: Bilious.

### Abdomen

- Functional liver diseases. Steady dull pain in the hepatic region > urinating. Aching under right scapula (*Chel.*); cramping in liver. Liver pain, cannot breath, cannot lie down, must rise up, > hard pressure, rubbing liver. During day no trouble and no tenderness; raves, sings and talks all night.
- Cracking feeling in the region of liver.
- A kind of tired feeling through chest and abdomen.
- Great uneasiness in (lower) abdomen.

### Rectum

- Haemorrhoids, bleeding.
- Morning diarrhoea with soft, yellow, dirty stool. Frequent stools, liquid mucus, streaked with blood.

### Urinary

- Urine scanty and high coloured, like coffee.

### Respiratory

- Laryngeal irritation esp. after singing; with cough and secretion of bloody mucus.
- Burning in chest.
- Frequent sighing, takes a deep inspiration; restless and nervous.
- Hacking half minute gun cough (*Coc-c.*, *Cor-r.*).

### Back

- Lumbar ache goes up; goes down hips; > lying on abdomen. Rheumatism of back and limbs; with lameness; after fall on back, but also malarial in origin.

### Extremities

- Sense of fatigue (and ache) first in upper extremity, then in lower. Burning palms and soles; < at midnight (followed by profuse sweat).
- Limbs get numb and cold. A sense of coldness ascending from the body from the legs upwards. Hands cold during day and feet and hands cold during night. Right arm numb. Soles benumbed.

- Rheumatism of malarial nature or origin in a person working in water.
- Dull pain of the external sciatic nerve of the left hip. Aching in old cured bunion on left foot.

### Skin

- Dry. Yellow (jaundiced).
- Pruritus of cheek and face, then of limbs, better by slight rubbing and scratching.

### Sleep

- Sleepy: During day of chill; all the time; can go to sleep standing.
- Impelled to lie down and on falling asleep, a sense of waving dizziness that passes all over the body preventing sleep. Gaping, yawning and desire to stretch and lie down.

### Fever

- Chill every other day, fever next day; at noon; at 6 pm. Postponing chills. Chill ascends (from feet) but aching descends.
- High fever at night; restless tossing about (*Rhus-t.*). Fever worst about trunk (*Phos.*, *Rhus-t.* but head cold).
- Sweat easy and copious, on least exertion.
- Ague every other day, weak and drowsy between. Dumb ague, chills every week.
- Hay fever. Compound fever. Bilious fever. Relapsing fever especially those based on tubercular or malarial causation. Intermittent: quotidian; tertian.
- A genuine typhoid, semi-paralytic state; quite a profound type of typhoid-like picture.

### RELATIONS

- Related to: *Ars.*, *Chol.*, *Eup-per.*, *Penic.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Compare: *Bry.*, *Cean.*, *Cedr.*, *Chel.*, *Chin.*, *Chinin-s.*, *Chol.*, *Coc-c.*, *Cor-r.*, *Dulc.*, *Eug.*, *Ip.*, *Lem-m.*, *Lith-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Meny.*, *Nat-m.*, *Tub.*
- Similar: *Gels.*, *Hippoz.*, *Lach.*, *Malatox.*, *Nat-s.*, *Tub.*
- *Pyrog.* is from decaying animal tissue, while *Malar.* is from decomposed vegetable matter.
- Antidotes: *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rhus-t.*

# MEDORRHINUM

*A Nosode of Gonorrhoea*

**Med.**

## Monogram

ALLERGIC. RHEUMATIC. CATARRHAL. CALCAREOUS.  
SYCOTIC. TENSE. TUBERCULAR. CANCEROUS.  
DEGENERATIVE. EXUBERANT. CHRONICITY.

## Region

Nerves: Spinal. Sympathetic. Solar plexus. Cerebro-spinal system

Cellular tissues: Pelvis. Lungs

(Small) joints

(Neuro-) musculatures

Mucous membranes: Upper digestive tract

Glands: Liver. Kidneys. Lymphatic. Endocrine esp. thyroid

Veins; right heart

Side: Left; right upper, left lower

## Worse

Rainy season. Cloudy weather. Thundery. (Before)Storms

Cold: Dry (winter) or wet

Heat: Sun heat and rays. Warm room. Hot drinks Getting hot

Wet, getting. Sea-bath Inlands. Mountains

Air; drafts of

Covering (H. C. Allen). Uncovering

Periodically. Daytime. Sunrise to down

Early morning, small hours, 5-8 am (a sycotic time)

Night (mind, pains, urine, cough, heart, itching); until midnight; after midnight, to 3 a.m. 11 a.m. to 2 p.m.; 3 to 9 a.m.; 4 to 10 a.m.

Motion (rheumatism with swelling)

Straining muscles. Fatigue. Touch (of apron, on lock of hair, etc.) by one not enrapport

Sleep: During and after

Suppressed catarrhs (nasal, gonorrhoea, leucorrhoea, etc.), eruptions

Thinking of it. Shocks. Bad news. Scolding. Tensions. Frustration

Noises. Music

Sweets. Salt. Drugs. Tea

Vaccinations

**Better**

Rain pour

Dampness (*Caust.*). Rainy weather. (Cold) bath

Heat (neuralgias), mild warm weather, covering up

Fresh air. Fanning

Seaside; bath

Evening, sunset After midnight; 1 until noon

Massage; hard rubbing

Motion (aching) continued

Lying on abdomen, knee-chest. Bending head forward

Clutching hands

Discharges; urine

Diversion

Music

**GENERALS****Highlights**

- Stubborn chronicity. Deep vital wrongs (but less deep than *X-ray*). Lack of reaction. Sycotic history.

**Make-up**

- Children: Sensitive. Pale, pining, puny, scrawny, rachitic, dwarfed and stunted, with red anus or back, of gonorrhoeal inheritance, with cholera infantum and marasmus (in first year); or plump with big heads, but backward, even mongols (mother had *Med.* symptoms). Attention deficit. Slow teething and walking. Tendency to colic, > open air. Tendency to asthma. Sleep on abdomen or knee-chest position. Ticklish feet, aversion to being touched. Startling from noise. Cry always, or all day, quiet all night (*Carc.*, opposite). Sour smelling (*Mag-c.*). Masturbating (*Carc.*). Precocious (*Lyc.*), early secondary sexual development and awakening. Fastidious. Inquisitive (*Phos.*). Biting nails (*Nat-m.*). Sucking of fingers. Afraid in dark. > weeping and weep even while speaking.
- Young persons suffering from premature heart disease. Girls suffering from recurrent cystitis or leucorrhoea.
- Old gonorrhoeal persons either declining fast, or remaining plump and well nourished despite pretty long suffering.

## Nerves

- First impact of suppressed gonorrhoea is on nerves: all nerves, from center to periphery, in a state of fret, irritation, pains, tension.
- Universal commotion: Trembling, quivering, crawling, creeping, tingling (with numbness), fluttering, fidgetiness, > clutching hands. Bubbling; in kidneys. Cramps. Vibration. Buzzing. Prickling.
- Intense nervousness leading to profound exhaustion. Initial impatience, hurry and hustling ends soon with loss of ambition, drive and initiative. Depression, desire for rest and dread of change. Easy fatigue and exhaustion, esp. early morning (is generally fresh and quick by evening), from even a noise. Weak in morning, played out during day, braced up by sunset.
- Many Pains: Achy, sore, stiff, rheumatic, lame, stitching like needles. Accompanied by a feeling of tension, tightening, constriction. Appear and disappear suddenly. Wander. Burning. Drawing-contracting (a kind of tension), in hamstrings, in back. Burning palms and soles (like *Sulph.*). Better: fanning; cold, or heat.
- Numbness: with flatulence; of dorsal hand with heat; of thigh with paralytic feeling; of left leg; of arms (esp. left) with flatulence (*Sumb.*). Hands hot and numb, or cold and numb. Left little finger tingles.
- Convulsions, < early morning, at menses. Tonic spasms with rigid extension of arms and legs, hands everted, palms outward, thumbs down and fingers claw-like. Opisthotonos. Risus sardonicus. Epilepsy; h/o gonorrhoea; foaming and rigidity, with violent regurgitation at heart and absence of mitral cluck.
- Degenerative diseases of the spinal cord and its meninges/membranes leading to paralysis; disseminated sclerosis. Spinal curvature, rachitis. Osteomyelitis. Spinal irritation. Posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia). Necrosis of bones. Nails brittle, ribbed, concave. As *Psor.* is to skin and mucous membranes so is *Med.* to spine and nerves.

## Tissues

- Cracked: Lips, soles, fingertips.

- Puffy swelling; after acute troubles; of old persons; dropsies (hydrocephalus, hydrocele, of serous sacs, ascites etc.). Edema: under eyelids; pedis (> by diarrhea). Gouty swellings.
- Emaciation, consumptive languor and wasting; progressive, after every acute attack. Sycotic patients turning tuberculous.
- Glands: Lymphatics all over hot, sore swollen. Goitre. Glandular enlargements with rachitis. After thyroid removal, troubles.
- Muscles and joints: Acute arthritis; after suppressed catarrhs, < touch, noises, > warmth, fanning on part, wet weather (not cold wet). Chronic arthritis, articular rheumatism, gout, osteo-arthritis, rheumatoid arthritis; of knees, puffed and hot, with cataract, covers up head (like *Psor.*, but h/o gonorrhoea); gouty concretions, deformed finger joints, large puffy knuckles. Ankles painful, stiff, swollen, turn easily when walking. Belter's syndrome (a professional singer's complaints).
- Mucous membranes, etc.: INFLAMMATIONS (like *Rhus-t.*). Catarrhal: gastritis, hepatitis, colitis, pelvic cellulitis, appendicitis, of uro-genitalia;, bronchitis, arthritis. Meningitis. Catarrhs: nasal; gastric; vaginal.
- Blood: Pernicious anemia (*Carc., Nat-s.*). Leukemia in children of sycotic parents. Allergy; esp. after damaged liver (from drugs, etc.); allergic urticaria.
- GROWTHS. After suppressed discharges or infections. Tumors and morbid growths (fibroids, cysts, warts, etc.) with a h/o gonorrhoea. Sycotic red nodes. Moles. Warts; condylomata. Cauliflower (fungous) excrescences. Polypus, from chronic-catarrhal/suppurative discharge. Hypertrophy in bones; mucous membranes (e.g. of uterus). Fibroids, cysts, moles in uterus.
- Malignancy: Leukemia. Carcinoma. Epithelioma, of lip, of wings of nose, of pylorus. Traumatic neurofibroma. Scirrhus uteri et recti, after suppressed leucorrhoea, menses.
- Discharges: Fish-briny; profuse; acrid; causing itching; thick; yellow.

### Other Features

- Sensitive to cold. Lack of vital heat, wants heavy covering. Tendency to catch cold, esp. from drafts. Also, sensitive to heat,

esp. sun heat and shine; warm-blooded (like *Sulph.* but loves bath). All sensations intensified.

- Fiery RED patches or bands (of miliaria); red rash around anus. Red band down back. In newborns; on chest. Red blotches or spiderlets (small spider like blotches on face).
- Contrariety of symptoms: Wet weather > but not cold wet. Sea-bath amel. some symptoms but agg. others. Bathes in cold water, wants cool and fanning, but must have food and drinks hot (esp. in fever). “Sycotic but not hydrogenoid” (like *Caust.*; *Thuj.* and *Nat-s.* are sycotic and hydrogenoid). Cold all over, but blood feels hot.
- Faintness: In morning; after urination; from bubbling sensation in kidney; before heat in spine; during menses; with chilliness.
- State of collapse: Sweaty, cold, pulseless, but with air-hunger (wants fanning all over, not only on face like *Carb-v.*), throws off all covers; burning. Like *Sec.* (but without it putrescence). Cold all over, but blood feels hot. Cold termini (ear-lobe, tip of nose, nipples, finger-tips).
- Is, like all nosodes, a hindrance remover and normalizer. But rebuilding of tissues (repair) may need restoratives like *Kali-i.*
- Calcareous (tartar on teeth, renal stone, gouty concretions).
- Nausea: After straining eyes, even a wild feeling. Unexplained nausea. Before angina pectoris. When weary. On looking down. In cars.

### Injuries

- Straining and lifting; overwork and overplay (like *Rhus-t.*); fatigue. After amputation stump turns black and vesicates.

### Mind

- Touchy; easily upset, by any noise, confusion, a harsh word or disorder, although his nerves themselves are in disorder.
- Misanthropy; abrupt, curt and censorious; selfish; quarrelling, even cruel. Rude, but sensitive to rudeness of others. Aversion to being touched and to crowds.
- Nervous, restless and tense: hurry, worry, flurry. Anxious and panicky (*Arg-n.*). Anticipating anxiety, almost clairvoyant (*Phos.*).

Hallucinations about things (they seem strange or unreal), about time, (about space a far-off feeling), about persons (haunting).

- Fears; of night, darkness, evil, of insanity, misfortune, cats. High-strung, but also unstrung; timid, but also courageous. Vivacious (*Lach.*). Wild feeling after sleep or straining eyes.
- Subsequent depression: Introversy, non-committance, self-accusation, remorse. Despondency, abject pessimism (*Sel.*); apathy; melancholia. Shuns responsibilities.
- Homosexual.
- Incipient insanity: A wild, desperate, crazy feeling; exalted sense of perception (feels even a passing calculus), of beauty. Confused, as if dazed; and absent-minded, forgetful, heading towards dementia.
- Attacks of desentia, black out (vanishing of senses, loss of personal identity, location-forgetting, blankness. Like *Thuj.*). Erratic; full of ideas but loath to exert (though restless).
- Hysteria; of frustration. Alternating moods: cross, depressed or prostrated during day, exhilarated and playful at night; dull in mornings, bright in evenings.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Various headaches; mostly tensive, band-like; tension from either eye meets in brain and then proceeds down spine < jar, Sun, > bandaging. Alternates with fever (*Bry.*).
- Meningitis: Cerebro-spinal or vascular; during diarrhea or cholera infantum. Cerebral thrombosis, paralysis of right arm, aphonia, h/o gonorrhoea, cured after reactionary epistaxis (*Kali-i.* for the latter dementia stage).
- Tinea with fetid ichor. Dandruff. Hair unhealthy; tousled; wiry; mat; fall from scalp and occurs on odd places (*Sep., Thy.*).

### Eyes

- Inflammation of conjunctiva, lids, iris, etc. Pains burning; before menses; splinter-like, as if pulled out, tensive. Cataract.
- Vision: Diplopia; (blindness in children); objects look smaller. Hard upper lid. Ptosis of lids.

**Ears**

- Noises: Hears whispers as if (arterial pulsation); his whistling sound doubles itself (with peculiar vibration like a tremolo); frying and hissing sounds in mastoid cells; simmering. Formicating.
- Deafness: Skin feeling on ear (stopped sensation); with sensation as if a tube went through head from ear to ear; from ascending bronchial catarrh.

**Nose**

- Obstinate catarrh; sycotic; > sea bathing. Snuffles with dirty nose, enlarged tonsils, lips thickened from mouth-breathing; teeth grinding; post-nasal obstruction; cold tip, anosmia, ageusia (loss of taste), hot breath. Rose colds; hay fever.
- Sinusitis. Itching in. Epistaxis, with numb feeling. Sensitive to unpleasant odors.

**Face**

- Greasy, waxy, pale, greenish; yellow band on edge of hair. Tic (after *Bry.*).
- Acne or small boils, < menses. Fever sores. Abscesses about (left) sub-maxillary gland.

**Mouth**

- Teeth: Chalky, brittle; yellow, soft; serrated edges (*Syph.*); decay at roots (and edge of gums, like *Syph.*).
- Sore mouth; heat; aphthae (under tongue); blisters or ulcers near commissures, inside cheeks, tongue (esp. edges, tip); fetor in morning. Stringy saliva during sleep. Taste spoiled, lost.

**Throat**

- Soreness; after sea bath, but > saline water gargles; constant hawking; tonsils and throat glands swollen, pain extending to ears causing transient deafness; ascending catarrh from bronchi.
- Frequent tonsillitis; right preceded by cough, aching legs. Constriction and aching in throat when weary.

**Stomach**

- Craves: ICE, salt, sweets, sour (e.g. oranges, raw green hard fruits), pickles, chilies, coffee grounds, stimulants, tobacco, liquors, hot

food and drinks (during fever too), cold drinks. Very thirsty, even dreams of drinking.

- Pain: Two hours after eating. After dinner (or exertion / fatigue) internal heat as if blood were boiling in veins or burning in epigastrium like a flame. After a hearty meal sore spot on left side, intense agonizing pain in solar plexus, surface cold. Stitching like pains. Sick, gnawing or clawing pains. Cramps, as from wind. Trembling in pit of stomach. A sinking sickness in. Hiccough; after intra-venous glucose.
- Vomiting: Infantile, curdled and sour; of pregnancy. Duodenal ulcer; perforating, pains extending to loins. Carbohydrates (and perhaps fats too) create problems.

### Liver

- Congested. Violent radiating pains. Bilious colic. Abscess. Damaged; from drugs (causes asthma). Infantile liver, with burning palms and soles (h/o sycosis). Stitching as from ice cold needles.

### Abdomen

- All colics > lying on abdomen, pressing feet against support or in knee-chest position. Infantile colics; worms. Flatulence; > at sea-side.

### Rectum

- Sycosis of rectum, fiery red rash, fish-briny mucus from. Stitches. Tenesmus recti et vesicae. Soreness.
- Gastro-enteritis; cholera infantum or morbus, cramp in abdomen before stool, and in calf after stool. Inertia of rectum, obstinate constipation, must lean far back to effect a stool (or urine).
- Piles; alternate with rheumatism. Fistula. Ulcer. Abscess. Early morning urgent diarrhea, in phthisis. Diarrhea after suppressed eruptions; opisthotonos during. Pin worms; itching.

### Urinary

- Renal (stone) colic; with cold fingers; while coughing; with ice-craving; cold taking in kidneys; nephritis. Anguish in kidneys.

- Cold in bladder, cystitis, chilly when bladder is full, nervous if urination is delayed; but faintness after. Incontinence; nocturnal; after reprimand (even fever). Slow urination, bladder inertia. Prostatitis.
- Urine: Burning (and semen). Diabetes. Polyuria; during menses.

### Male

- Indurated testes. Nocturnal emissions. Impotency. Onanism (in syctic children). Handling (*Stram.*). Chancroids, metastasizing into warts. Gleets. Enlarged prostate.

### Female

- Dysmenorrhea; pain-colic; > pressing feet against wall, draw up knees, bend hips or lie knee-chest; membranous. Metrorrhagia: at climacteric or in cancer.
- Intense pruritus: < daytime, thinking of it, scratching (causes burning); > rubbing, washing (preferably with cold water).
- Pain in uterus; extending to rectum; bearing down or drawing; when weary or after driving. Cutting, knife-like in whole pelvic region; chronic pelvic disorders; pelvic cellulitis. Chronic intra-uterine inflammations.
- Menses: Profuse, dark, clotted, foul (*Psor.*); stains difficult to wash out (*Mag-c.*).
- Leucorrhea: Thin, acrid, excoriating, fishy odor.
- Frigidity. Sterility. Abortions. Still births. Or, only one child (*Thuj.*). Sub-involutions. Ulcerations. (Vaginismus). Intense labor pains (as in colic). Os deformed, inflamed, suppurating. Growths.
- Breasts and nipples sore and sensitive; COLD as ice (during menses or with asthma), rest of body warm; tenderness between periods; nipples bleed (or ooze).

### Respiratory

- Asthma: Millari. Dyspnea, air hunger, of expiration. Syctic (*Nat-s.*); hepatic; allergic (from dust, smoke, pollen, tobacco); Psychogenic (from anger or worry). < uncovering, even hands, eating. > wet weather (rains settling dust), urination and stool, free air (fanning).

- Cough: Dry, croupy, harsh, barking or deep, hollow (as in a barrel). < after ice cream or wetting, eating, sweets. > lying on abdomen or on left side.
- Expectoration: Difficult, viscid, frothy, bitter ball.
- Incipient or inherited consumption. Phthisis florida; pituitous; sycotic.
- Chest colds; with heat in left chest; sharp stitches on exposure to cold damp air; rheumatic soreness (left). Oppression (left). Lungs feel stuffed; cold pain in right lung and liver on coughing; feel fatigued (*Stann.*).

### Heart

- Radiating precordial pains, to left scapula, left arm (with numbness), head, throat, shoulder. Burning. Cold stitching. Soreness; rheumatic.
- Palpitation after slight exertion, from anticipation; subjective cardiac symptoms. Mitral valve affected first. Thrombosis. Vacant feeling in precordia. Pain from apex to base (*Merc.*, opp. *Syph.*).

### Back

- Cervical pain > throwing head back (*Thuja.*). Pain (esp. burning) above left scapula. Lumbago of strain; clawing (alternating with releasing). Pain in sacrum, running around pelvis to pubic region or down back of hips to limbs. Back: lame or stiff (*Rhus-t.*); transverse pain from shoulder to shoulder, or in loins from kidney to kidney.
- Spine BURNS like growing coals; from nape down spine; between scapulae; above left scapula, or under, extending down left arm. Sore and tender spine and lumbar vertebrae (spinal irritation).

### Locomotor

- Limbs heavy, stiff, aching (esp. legs) all night, and lame; cold. BURNING hands and feet (like *Sulph.*); during an electrical storm. Hot palms and soles. Diagonal pains, right upper, left lower.
- Arms: (and legs) become hairy. Tremble.
- Nails: Dry and brittle; consumptive concavity, depressed transversely; corrugated (a sycotic-tubercular trait).

- Legs: Restless, cannot keep them still (*Zinc.*), < night, > clasp hands. Cramps, >stretching. Lameness. Awkwardness (unsteadiness). Leadens heavy and aching (all night). Ankles turn when walking. Hamstrings feel contracted. Sudden crural or sciatic pains (left), < early morning, > at seaside; with sour mouth; h/o sycosis. Pain in knees < stretching, rising up. Great sensitiveness, soreness or tenderness of soles and heels, as if stepping on eggshells, has to walk on knees (*Ant-c.*), of ball of great toe.

### Sleep

- Spasmodic yawning. Sleeps and wakes late. Bed (esp. pillow) feels too hot. Wakes frightened and fatigued, with depression, anxiety or wild feeling. Sleeps on back with arms over head (*Carc.*), cannot sleep long on left side.
- Dreams: Horrid, of dead, of ghosts, of drinking and walking.

### Skin

- OILY. Dry, rough (esp. hands) or cold and clammy; yellow. Unwashably offensive (*Psor.*). Abrasive. Itching soreness. Itching < thinking of it, cloudy days, > at seaside, radiate heat, rubbing, washing. RED spots and patches; erythema; instep very red, patient has warts and lipomas; carbuncular boils with dark red streaks (*Anthr.*, *Bufo*); eczema (rubrum).
- Sycotic skins; scabies. Intertrigo. Psoriasis palmaris. Favus. Small ulcers. Leucoderma (all nosodes). Leprosy.

### Thermic

- Chills: Up and down back. Creeping chills in liver and kidneys as if clawed by cold insects. Influenza with stiff soreness like *Rhus-t.* and aching in bones like *Eup.*; with sore throat; every winter; catarrhal. Flu. Malaria, like *Nat-m.*, but > at seaside.
- Fever: With congestion of lungs, renal distress, thirst for hot drinks, nervousness and sleepiness.
- Typhoid: Fever rises after 10 a.m., h/o gonorrhoea, asthma, rheumatism, gout, etc., with symptoms of wasting. Hectic fever every afternoon.
- Flushes of heat alternating with chilliness; or external coldness with internal heat.

- Sweat: Easy, nightly, during sleep; old foot-sweats < in winter (*Arg-n.*).

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Acet-ac.*, *Alum.*, *Arg-n.*, *Cann-i.*, *Cimic.*, *Gonotox.*, *Hydr.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phys.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sec.*, *Sulph.*, *Syco-syph.* [better at seaside, always washing hands and feet, fond of sweets, salt, icy drinks, juicy things, abortive tendency, burning feet, pink disease (acrodynia), neck glands and small warts, rat-bite and general < evening till midnight cp. *Sulph.*], *Thea*, *Thuj.*, *Thy.*; *Tub.*, *Zinc.*
- Bowel nosodes cognate: *Syc-co* (like *Morb.*, *Streptoc.*). To *Dys-co.* (like *Carc.*).
- Acutes: *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Cimic.*, *Cist.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Dros.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Stram.*, *Ther.*, *Tub.*
- Complementary: *Aur-m.*, *Bar-c.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-s.*, *Carc.*, *Dys-co.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Syc-co.*, *Syph.*, *Then*, *Thuj.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*
- *Carb-v.*, *Kali-sil.*, *Med.*, *Merc.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.*, *Thuj.*- a fraternity.
- Complementary to: *Podo.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Ther.*, *Thuj.*, etc.
- Antidotes: *Ip.*, *Nux-v.*, *Thuj.*
- Being symbiotic of *Nat-m.* it helps its acutes like *Bry.*, *Ign.*
- *Sanic.* is a psoric *Med. Med.* is an intensified *Puls.* and *Rhus-t.* *Carc.* is close-up of *Med.* Both *Sulph.* and *Zinc.* are combined in *Med. Psor.* and *Med.* shake hands in suppressed eruptions. *Rhus-t.* is an acute of *Med.* (and *Med.* is an acute of *X-ray*).
- *Sulph.* may be useful after *Med.* *Med.* is (like *X-ray*) a sycotic and intensified *Sulph.* (warm blooded; burning of palms and soles; restless legs in bed; wants sweets; A.F. suppressed catarrhs and eruptions; but *Med.* is not shabby, has no aversion to bathing and is fastidious and tense).
- All nosodes have suppressed eruptions, leucoderma, diabetes, nodosities, leprosy.
- *Nat-m.* is a version and counterpart of *Med.*
- *Phys.* goes to ataxia, *Med.* to malignancy (and is > cold).
- Son of *Med.* may require *Thyr. Med.* required after thyroid surgery (also *Ign.*). Children of an *Ign.* mother may require *Med.* or *Nat-m.*
- Counterparts: *Penic.*, *Sul-i.*, *Syph.*

- Suggested Trios: *Ign.-Med.-Thyr.* *Thyr.-Med.-Sul-i.* *Ign.-Nat-m.-Med.* *Ign.-Cimic.-Med.*

## MILLEFOLIUM

*Achillea Millefolium*; Yarrow

Mill.

### Monogram

HEMORRHAGIC. ATONIC. VENOUS. SCORBUTIC.  
ULCERATIVE. TUBERCULAR. CANCEROUS. SORE.

### Region

Mucous membranes  
Blood  
Nose  
Capillaries: lungs  
Uterus  
Venous circulation

### Worse

Fall. Injuries. Overlifting. Violent exertion  
Stooping  
Suppressed discharges  
Coffee

### Better

Lying down (nausea)  
Violent exercise (vertigo)  
Wine  
Discharges

### GENERALS

- Stands at the head of the long list of our armory against hemorrhages.
- Hemorrhages: Of all kinds. Bright red (*Acon.*); profuse; fluid; painless; active (passive, *Ham.*); without fever (with fever, *Ferr-p.*); without anxiety (with anxiety, *Acon.*); without nausea (with nausea, *Ip.*); due to injury or fall from a height; due to pulmonary tuberculosis; hemoptysis from a ruptured vessel;

in typhoid fever; from wounds; after violent exertion (*Bell-p.*), labour, abortion or miscarriage, postpartum; during menses; from nose, mouth, larynx, bronchi, lungs, stomach, bladder, rectum, uterus; internal hemorrhages from over lifting or injury; obstinate, chronic from every orifice; with malaise and great weakness (with coldness, *Stront-c.*).

- Ailments from: Overlifting, overexertion, fall (*Arn.*). Sprains. Oozing of blood from the edges of closed wounds. Operations for stones; biliary, renal etc.
- Make-up: Aged; atonic; women; children; venous.
- Suppressions: Spasms or convulsions, after suppression of hemorrhages, menses, lochia, milk; cough from suppressed menses or hemorrhoids. Fever from suppressed itch.
- Difficult: Dentition. Breathing. Labour. Development of exanthema. Opening of a catarrh. Expulsion of worms.
- Convulsions: Tetanus. After parturition. Convulsive and fainting attacks of infants.
- Veins: Varicose; break easily (*Phos.*); congested; painful; varices during pregnancy (*Ferr.*). No tendency to repair of vascular tissue.
- Profuse mucous discharges, from atony.
- Piercing thrusts of pain. Bruised soreness.
- True inflammation absent.

### Mind

- Confusion after coffee (*Arg-n.*), after wine; sensation as if he had forgotten something; doesn't know what he is doing or wants to do. Asks for nothing.
- Aversion to work. Sadness. Moaning children.
- Delusion that everyone is possessed of a devil. Violent in the evening; after dinner.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, when moving slowly; but not when taking violent exercise; with unconsciousness.
- Congestive headache; <stooping, > rising. Piercing thrusts of pain, beats the head against the wall (*Tub.*).

**Eyes**

- Piercing pain from eyes to root of nose, and sides of forehead. Foggy vision and contortion of facial muscles.
- Blood shot eyes.
- Lids: Agglutinated in morning. Lachrymation.
- Eye symptoms after insanity. Hair of brows falls out (*Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*).

**Ears**

- Crawling and itching, > boring in with fingers. Stopped sensation.

**Nose**

- Nosebleed (*Erech.*). *Mill.* is called as “nosebleed” because if leaves of yarrow are inserted into the nostrils, nosebleed occurs.
- Stuffed nose.

**Face**

- Painful jerking in lower jaw. Sensation of heat, as if blood were rising to the head.

**Mouth**

- Rheumatic toothache; with diseased gums. Scorbutis.
- Tongue: Swollen and coated. Ulcerative stomatitis (*Sul-ac.*).
- Give a dose of *Mill.* before extraction of tooth (also before confinement).

**Throat**

- Pain in left side on swallowing. Rawness. Oozing of blood.

**Stomach**

- Desires: Mustard (*Lac-c.*).
- Violent pain in pit of stomach (during retrogressive smallpox). Vomiting when coughing. Eructations, < after soup. Painful gnawing and digging in stomach, as from hunger (*Puls.*, *Sulph.*).
- Cramps in stomach, with a sensation of liquid flowing from stomach to anus.

**Abdomen**

- Incarcerated flatulence. Inguinal hernia. Ascites. Wind colic, with bloody diarrhea (during pregnancy).

**Rectum**

- Hemorrhage, < after much exertion. Bleeding hemorrhoids; suppressed. Condylomata. Bloody dysentery. Mucus diarrhea. Soft stool followed by smarting, as from excoriating.

**Urinary**

- Bloody urine (*Senec.*). Stone in bladder, with retention of urine. Pus like discharge after lithotomy. Excessive urging to urinate; involuntary. Catarrh of bladder from atony. Painless hematuria (*Ars-h.*).

**Male**

- Swelling of penis or testicles. Spermatorrhea. Sycotic excrescences. Gonorrhoea; gleet. No seminal discharge during coition.

**Female**

- Menses: Early, profuse, protracted, vicarious; membranous dysmenorrhoea with fainting fits or convulsions. Hysterical spasms. Epilepsy. "Menses become suppressed if this drug is used too long in the treatment of haemorrhoidal flux" (Bhattacharya).
- Hemorrhage from uterus; bright red, clotted (dark clotted, *Plat.*); fluid; prolonged of a hard labour, after great exertion (*Arn., Calc.*); with congestive headache; after labour, abortion or miscarriage.
- Painful varices on external genitals during pregnancy. Subinvolution. Lochia suppressed or too copious. Leucorrhoea; of children. Prolapsus, uterus. Sterility from profuse menses (*Nat-m.*).

**Respiratory**

- Cough, and bloody expectoration from suppressed menses or hemorrhoids; after a fit of passion; with palpitation (*Acal.*).
- Hemoptysis in incipient phthisis. Phthisis after mechanical injuries to chest (*Ruta*).
- Excessive accumulation of mucus in bronchi. Ulcers in lungs.
- Bubbling sensation in chest as if warm blood were ascending (orgasm).
- Difficult breathing, with tetanic spasms.

**Heart**

- Violent palpitation; with bloody sputum; with oppression of chest. Ebullitions from coughing blood.

- Pulse: Accelerated and contracted.

### Extremities

- Feet go to sleep; first left foot, then right; disappearing on walking. Pain as from a blow or sprain in right tendo Achilles. Rheumatic and arthritic complaints.

### Sleep

- Violent yawning without being tired.

### Skin

- Suppressed itch, and from it fever. Ulcers: bleeding, cancerous; fistulous; gangrenous. Warts. Ecchymosis.

### Thermic

- Continuous high fever in infants. Hectic; with hemoptysis; chilliness with pain in left kidney. Fever with thirst (thirstless, *Bell.*). Puerperal fever. Colliquative perspiration.
- Smallpox with pain in pit of stomach. Typhoid, tympanitis, hemorrhage.

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes to *Mill.*: *Ant-t.* (vertigo), *Ars-i.* (diarrhea).
- It antidotes: *Arum-m.*
- Incompatible: *Coff.* (congestion to head).
- Compatible: *Ant-t.*, *Thuj.*, *Zinc.*
- Chronic: *Calc.*, *Dulc.* Consider *Bapt.*
- Compare: *Mill.* is a special variety of *Bry.* with emphasis on catarrh and bleeding.
- *Phos.* is an intensified and tubercular *Mill.*
- *Mill.* is *Acon.* but without its anxiety.
- *Mill.* shows a further stage towards cure than *Bell.*, being simpler, simpler even than
- *Acon.*
- *Mill.* is traumatic *Ferr-p.* but without its active inflammation.
- *Mill.* is a simplified and milder version of *Senec.*
- *Mill.* is an earlier stage of *Zinc.*, though both are alike in difficult coming out of things. While *Mill.* represents one end the sthenic,

*Zinc.* is at the other end the asthenic. *Mill.* has freshness of start of life's journey with nerves intact, *Zinc.* indicates the fag end.

- For venesection *Mill.* could take precedence over *Staph.*
- Compare in injuries: *Arn.*, *Bell-p.* and *Calen.* (all from compositae family), *Led.*
- Compare in bleeding: *Acal.*, *Bell.*, *Bell-p.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Erech.*, *Erig.*, *Fic-v.*, *Ger.*, *Ham.*, *Helx.*, *Ip.*, *Phos.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Sabin.*, *Sec.*, *Senec.*, *Stront-c.*, *Tril-p.*, *Ust.*, *Vip.*

### Comments

- *Mill.* seems to take us very near the beginning of a disease. A disease usually begins with atony and therefore denial of catarrh at the (nasal) mucus membrane. There is no trouble so long as the nose is dripping. In *Mill.* the drama begins with drying up of the nasal catarrh and this is the starting point of most diseases. It creates congestion in the capillaries, and this gives rise to bleeding which is nature's ready-at-hand detensor. Epistaxis is the simplest form of bleeding that removes the congestion at little or no cost to the economy. The disease moves further on with catarrhs and congestions in other deeper parts, where too bleeding becomes nature's sheet-anchor, for removing the congestions.
- Thus, catarrh is the primary manifestation, which, when disallowed to appear or continue or held up, creates congestion leading to flooding. This is how a disease must have started in the primordial man healthy in all other aspects heretofore. When this flooding too is denied expressions, all when discharges (like lochia, piles, menses) or eruptions (like smallpox) are plugged up, one has to face a malignant fever whose mismanagement may cause convulsions.
- Catarrhs → congestions → bleeding → fever → convulsions.
- In *Mill.* healthy elimination or manifestation of discharges, eruptions or teething is not accompanied due either to atony or to maltreatment; but due to suppression more serious states like continuous (malignant) fevers, followed by convulsions may appear.
- The condition here appears like that of a mild *Bell.* without toxicity or dyscrasia, but the process here is more continuous. It is also

lacking in the furor of *Acon.* or *Verat-v.* Bleeding comes before an inflammation is established, thus averting a future train of troubles e.g. rheumatism or pneumonia. It aborts an inflammation so to say. Thus apoplexy is more probable than meningitis in brain diseases.

- When a final cure is round the corner, it is clear enough that *Mill.* symptoms will show themselves and not *Acon.*, since this one still retains some dyscrasia and nervous insufficiency. So after lingering a while amongst *Bell.*, *Bry.* or *Puls.* the patient now no more in need of one of them, rallies quickly under *Mill.* indicating that he is now as most normal as medicine can make one.
- Nature has here furnished an answer to our need for a help when we are almost alright yet want just a finger aid; just as it has provided us with things to match the most deadly (malignant) states.
- Another facet pointing to *Mill.* being the earliest medicine for man is that the very first treatment man, must have required was against trauma. Our *Mill.* (also *Bell-p.*) is a 'pure' vulnerary i.e. for trauma in persons without any dyscrasia or constitutional background, as is taken for granted in *Arn.* or *Ham.*
- Taking into account the whole portrait of *Mill.*, it can safely be said that *Mill.* covers all the miasms or rather it transcends all miasms. It is the most fundamental of all medicines. It is the earliest anti-psoric that man must have required.
- However, *Mill.* pathogenesis doesn't restrict to Psora alone, but soon acquires tubercular miasmatic state as evidenced by malignant states like continuous fever, continuous profuse bleeding, convulsions, cancerous affections, pulmonary TB, ulcerations of fistulous and gangrenous types etc. *Mill.* has sycotic stock too but very little viz. warts, condylomata, arthritis etc. Suppressions carry the system on towards tubercular phase more. And for cure to occur, patient must retrieve from the tubercular miasma to the psoric one. This is because disease began with *Mill.* and must therefore end at *Mill.*
- *Mill.* gives us the lesson, 'do not be scared of hemorrhages'. Study them carefully. It is wise not to meddle with nasal catarrhs or epistaxis of healthy children by other than homeopathic medicines.
- (Read *Bryonia alba* under 'Primordial illnesses and the remedies' for further relations and comments.)

## NAJA TRIPUDIANS

*Cobra*

**Naja**

### Monogram

TREMULOUS. PARALYTIC. EXCITED. EPILEPTIC.  
CONGESTIVE. NERVOUS. DEGENERANT.

### Region

Nervous system

Cerebellum

Medulla oblongata

Nerves of: Heart. Mitral valve. Respiration. Glossopharyngeal. Vagus

Spine. Brain

Left side: Arm. Temple. Ovary

### Worse

Cold; damp air; drafts

Spring. Foggy weather. Summer. Heat. Hottest part of the day

Morning. (Day time). 3 p.m. Night

After: Sleep, menses

Lying on left side

Touch. Pressure of clothes

Motion. Walking. Riding in car

Stimulants. Water

Grief

### Better

Heat. Warmth

Open air (not cold); walking in, riding in

Evening

Lying on right side

Sneezing

Smoking

Sour fruits (as lime). Brandy

### GENERALS

- Diseases originate from degeneration of motor cells of nerves; prostration, collapse, paralysis.

- Make-up: Nervous, excitable, active, quick-acting but of vacillating disposition too and skeptic; quickly exhausted, with tremulous weakness; with cardiac insufficiency, often reflex; paralytic.
- Fatigue. Languor. Faintness. Torpor. Restless weakness, rolls about, tosses head side to side, moves arms and legs (like *Ars.*, *Lach.* is excited and weak). Uneasy, uncomfortable feeling all over; esp. in stomach, abdomen, bladder, chest (left) and heart.
- Many pains; constrictive, stitching, screwing-up, burning etc. Intractable neuralgias; with heart symptoms. Aching all over, < morning on waking. Constrictions in (head) throat, chest. Fullness, congestion, in head, chest, hands, feet. Cramps; in nape, shoulder, thigh. Numb right side; left arm. "Loss of sense of feeling."
- HOT feeling in parts. Uncomfortably hot and feverish. Hot head, eyes, ears, nose, face, lips, mouth, gums, eructations, rectum, genitals, chest, lungs, hands (but feet cold).
- Sudden: Urging to stool; leucorrhea; weakness when walking.
- Puffy, cold or sweating hands, palms, feet. Eyelids swollen in morning. Anasarca. Edemas.
- Collapse stage of cholera; cold tongue.
- Paralytic: Lips; aphonia; dysphagia or aphagia; sphincters; respiration; heart; limbs. Bell's palsy. Polio. Bulbar paralysis.
- Blood: Coagulates in long strings (viscosity), or does not. Ecchymoses. Decomposes (at last).
- Glands: Bubonic plague.
- Cicatrices itch.
- Distant parts or organs feel drawn together, as ovaries and heart.
- Convulsions start in outer throat. Epileptoid states. Epilepsy.
- Cancers.
- Dubious: Sepsis; syphilis.

### Mind

- Nervous, easily excitable, also temperament soft (like *Puls.*, but contra *Lach.*), weeping, quick of motion and ideas, always on the go.
- The anti-rest. Duty bound. Easily broken down from responsibilities. Brooding and vacillating, sceptic. Intoxicated

feeling, torpor, listlessness; confusion, distraction, amnesia, depression.

- Fear of rain (*Elaps*), of being alone. Delusion that head is injured or he is starved; of being neglected; is under superhuman control.
- Guilty and ambivalent.
- Insanity; suicidal.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion; heaviness; heat (and face, with cold feet). Periodic, neuralgic, sick headaches; left supra-orbital, extending to occiput, with palpitation, spinal pains.
- Cold feet; < morning; after breakfast; with nausea and vomiting; at climacteric; < noon, wears off later; stunning, as from a blow on, shooting.
- Better: In (not cold) open air, wine. Meningitis, with loquacity, delusions of rainstorm.

### Eyes

- Drooping; or wide open; paralytic. Hot pain deep in eyeballs; like a scald. Pupils dilated. Paralysis of iris. Loss of sense of vision. Lids bluish and glued together in morning.

### Ears

- Hears voices (inaudible to others). Tinnitus (whizzing, mill-like). Pains.
- Chronic otorrhea, discharges black, fishbriny.

### Nose

- Congested, hot and tender; thin discharge and sneezing. And later, descending into larynx, with asthmatic breathing (> in erect position), suffocative spells < sleep, lying. Hay fevers of Spring, August, Flu colds.

### Face

- Pale, haggard; red, > washing. Jaws locked, or drooping. Lips hot and sore, dry and cracked, painful and excoriated. Purple sordes on lips, gums and tongue. Neuralgic pains.

**Mouth**

- Gnawing toothache; after catching cold. Gums hot, swollen, tender. Worse when hungry. Dry mouth sans thirst; or foaming and viscid saliva.
- Breath hot and offensive. Thick, yellow coating; coldness; ulcers, on tongue (*Agar.*). Loss of speech, with choking, palpitation; after a lecture. Metallic sour bitter taste.

**Throat**

- Choking; nervous, but also stricture. Sensation of hot iron has run into larynx; of a hair. Sore throat, dark red (*Ail.*).
- Tonsillitis, left side; with redness and shooting pains; pricking and redness < morning. Diphtheria, wakes in distress; threatened heart failure, gasping for breath on waking; membrane gray, white or purple.

**Stomach**

- Desires stimulants, which <. Thirst for small quantities and often.
- Eructations hot, foul. Acidity, heartburn. Faint like nausea. Distress in, as from indigestion; pressure as from stone. Condiments cause palpitation. Peptic ulcer.
- Vomiting due to spasmodic stricture of esophagus (*Bapt.*).

**Abdomen**

- Tensive, flatulent colic, extending to precordia. Anguish in left hypochondrium and loin (groin?) after dinner, with flatulence (there); obscure pain in left groin, esp. in post-operative cases; hernia. Uncomfortable about umbilicus.

**Rectum**

- Constipation, sudden urging, with feeling of a large stool, or of insufficient stool.
- Diarrhea, with sudden urging, bilious. Cholera, collapse, pulseless, dyspnea, gasping.

**Urinary**

- Uneasiness and pressure in bladder, or a feeling of atony. Urine sedimented; with lithates; deep straw colored.

**Male**

- Great desire with little power. Involuntary emissions followed by prostration, depression and distress.

**Female**

- Congestion and neuralgia of left ovary; with palpitation and precordial pain; before menses; obscure, not inflammatory, pains.
- Ulcerative pain in vagina during coition. Thin, whitish leucorrhoea.
- Dysmenorrhoea, flow stopped when pain was severest. Reflex symptoms of climacteric. Abortions.
- Mammae: Milk reduced. Stitching under left nipple. Ulcerative pain during coitus. Suspicious lumps in left.

**Respiratory**

- Catarrh of larynx. Laryngismus stridulus from spinal irritation. Hoarseness, when reading aloud.
- Asthma; hay; cardiac (*Laur.*). Respiration failing, gasping, stertor, puffing; asphyxia during sleep; > sitting erect, sneezing.
- Cough: Dry, hacking; short; cardiac (*Spong.*); of laryngeal or pulmonary phthisis. Cough > lying on right side. Expectoration viscid, white; blood-spitting (non-coagulable).
- Pain in left pectoral muscles; sub-clavicular. Dull pain to right of sternum; tenderness over sternum and in throat. Shooting in supra-mammary region; or under left nipple alternating with same over left eye extending, backward < after sleep, exertion, tea, coffee, > sitting or riding in (not cool) open air. Dry, hot, empty feeling in (left) lung; or heavy, oppressed feeling. Ribs feel broken (*Sep.*). Chest sympathizes with heart.

**Heart**

- Non-descript nervous cardiac troubles; nervous sensation in; a peculiar oppression felt in. All the disturbing forces have settled in the heart, no distinctive symptoms (*Am-c.*) but simple atony (as in children), or cardiac murmurs, palpitation etc. are associated with nervousness; a peculiar depressed feeling or distress in precordia.
- Palpitation: Easy; most when sun in hottest; or < in summer, or on waking; after public speaking. Chronic nervous palpitation.

Sudden fluttering when writing, with (choking) rising into throat. Cardiac cough (*Lach.*).

- Breast pangs (violent, short, spasmodic pain); dragging and anxiety or trembling in precordia, after grief, hysterical. Constriction. Acute anginal pain with loss of breath and speech; after articular rheumatism. Severe pains extending to shoulder, nape, scapula, back and left arm; with choking, palpitation, dry cough, anxiety; < hurrying, exertion, ascending or riding in car (*Raph.*); at 2-3 a.m. with band like sensation in left arm, < lying on it (IHD). Stitching pains; below left nipple. Cramps, ascending to neck. Orgasms rising upward. Tightness and tension in.
- Damaged heart after infectious diseases (*Iber.*), diphtheria, flu, typhoid. Rheumatic heart. Syphilitic heart. Threatened cardiac arrest with cyanosis, gasping, thready intermitting and sinking pulse. Valvular murmurs (from fibrous deposits) remaining after coronary attacks. Dilated. Low B.P. Hypertrophy.
- Inflammations: Acute (septic) or chronic rheumatic endocarditis (later than *Lach.*). Myocarditis with violent stitching pains. Pericarditis.
- Pulse: Irregular in force and rhythm or regular in rhythm but irregular in force; imperceptible.

### Back

- As of a blow or aching in neck. Tired feeling in cervical and dorsal vertebrae. Pain or uneasy dragging between scapulae < moving arm. Spinal pain (with palpitation) from disordered sexual functions. Shooting pain from left scapular angles to front of chest (or vice versa). Spinal irritation.

### Locomotor

- Shifting rheumatism; aching, bruised pains on waking; with weakness; in shoulders, wrists, thighs, ankles. Painful numbness of hand, palm. Aching in hand, ulnar side. Staggers or drags along when walking, feels so weary.
- Terrific racking destruction in marrow of thigh. Limbs ache in morning on (waking or) rising. Feet always cold. Tingling in legs and feet when standing. Painful chilblains on feet.

**Skin**

- Itching, crawling, prickling. Mottled, dark purple. Inflamed, with pimples, blisters, boils. Gangrene.

**Sleep**

- Great sleepiness with yawning; profound sleep with stertorous breathing and puffy expiration, and moaning. Restless sleep disturbed by dreams; or no inclination for sleep, brain being irritable; not so much fatigued however next morning.
- Dreams: Of murder, suicide, fire.

**Thermic**

- Chill: Chilliness, chilly creepings, least draft intolerable. Coldness of whole left side. Cold limbs; left arm; hands; constantly icy cold feet, with hot hands.
- Heat: With prostration and discomfort, dry lips, but no thirst. Hot, congested head, with flushes of heat in face (left). Hot hands, hot and sweaty palms. Feverish uncomfortable feeling, internal heat.
- Sweat: General, free or cold and clammy, on loin, palms, ankles when coughing.

**RELATIONS**

- *Naja* venom contains *Zinc*. Both *Agar.* and *Naja* are psoric *Lach.*
- *Cur.*, *Crot-h.* and *Elaps* are right sided *Naja*.
- *Naja* is midway between *Spig.* and *Dig.*
- Complementary: *Arg-n.*, *Aur.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidotes: *Cur.*, *Gels.*, *Tab.*, Ammonia, Brandy.
- Similar: *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Cad.*, *Crat.*, *Crot-h.*, *Cur.*, *Dig.*, *Elaps.*, *Iber.*, *Lach.*, *Laur.*, *Lepi.*, *Phase.*, *Spig.*, *Sulph.*, *Spong.*, *Tarent.*
- *Lach.* spends, itself out on blood, *Naja* on nerves. Opposed to *Lach.*, *Naja* is chilly and better from sour fruits. *Naja* has stitching pain more marked; *Lach.* has the feeling of constriction. *Naja* patients are less congested, less bloated-looking and a little paler than *Lach.*
- *Naja.*, *Crot-h.* terminate life more rapidly than *Lach.* *Crot-h.* and *Elaps.* are right sided; *Naja* left sided (like *Lach.*) with a lure for ovary.
- *Zinc.-Gels.-Naja* a trio.

# NATRIUM ARSENICOSUM

*Arsenite of Sodium*

**Nat-ar.**

## Monogram

CATARRHAL. RHEUMATIC. MALARIAL.  
TUBERCULAR. DROPSICAL. MALIGNANT.

## Region

Mucous surfaces

Blood

Nutrition

Nerves

Thyroid

Right side (head); left side (testes, leg)

## Worse

Cold air, wet weather. Winter. Uncovering

Warmth: of exertion (itching), application

Morning. Day. Midnight

Lying. Pressure. Motion. Jar. Least exertion

Walking in open air. Ascending

Dust; coal. Smoke; of tobacco

Sweat

Warm drinks; milk.

Cold drinks (nausea)

## Better

Warmth (eyes)

Walking in open air (mental symptoms)

Evening

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Susceptible to cold, taking cold easily, from air pollution, wet weather, oversensitive externally as well as internally. Easily fatigued, feels tired and desires rest. Yet so nervous that one needs great effort to keep still. Weak; nervous; tremulous (severer than in *Ars.*). Marked emaciation, after previous embonpoint. Adolescence troubles (*Thyr.*). Chilly, must stay well covered,

hugs fire. Pale; thin; slightly cyanosed; blue rings around the eyes; brown hair.

- Sub-acute or chronic catarrhal conditions in: eyes, nose, pharynx, alimentary tract, bladder, respiratory tract. Irritation, congestion, inflammations (catarrhal), with blood from mucous membranes. Typifies a respiratory influenza.
- Discharges: Watery; sticky; yellow; bloody; offensive.
- Thickening: Nasal mucous membrane, uvula, tonsils, pharynx; corns.
- Dropsy: Edema; about eyes esp. above (*Kali-c.*), face, throat, limbs, leg (after heavy food), feet.
- Malignancy, leukemia; sarcoidosis of lungs (*Beryl.*).
- Syphilis.

### Mind

- Combines the features of *Natrum* and *Ars*. Anger, < contradiction; loquacious; conscientious. A kill joy. Suspicious.
- Anxious. Nervous. Restlessness; at night; 1 a.m.; 3 a.m. Cannot sit still without great effort. Easily frightened. Fear of being alone after a loss. Fear of impending bankruptcy, evil or disease or death. Confused feeling; with headache. Memory weak. Fastidious.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, levitating, on turning head suddenly. Headache; catarrhal, periodical; esp. frontal, supraorbital; < night, noise, warmth, pressure, motion, smoking. Congestive fullness in. Numbness. Emptiness. Dullness.
- Alopecia, with accrual to legs and upper lip, lady (*Med., Thy.*).

### Eyes

- Dry; painful, burning; soon tired, must keep closed; > warm application. Conjunctivitis; with redness and small rugae (folds) over it. Granular lids, with morning agglutination. Smarting (as from smoke). Lachrymation; in open air; while reading. Stiffness in. Photophobia; avoids opening them fully. Heaviness of lids.
- Vision weak; objects blur; dim; foggy.

**Ears**

- Hearing acute for noises; or dull hearing. Tinnitus, humming etc.; rushing, synchronous with pulse (*Puls.*).

**Nose**

- Stuffy colds < night, morning, open air; or alternately dry and flowing. Rhino-sinusitis; pressing pain over root of nose; discharge mostly post nasal watery or thick yellowish, tough, bloody crusts, purulent, offensive; has to hawk up. Violent sneezing. Worse cold, dust, smoke.
- Hay fever. Influenza (*Lob-s.*). Nasal catarrhs with supraorbital pain, dry (and burning) eyes and throat and anosmia.

**Face**

- Flushed, hot, red or purplish, puffy (morning). Commissures cracked, indurated, ulcerated (as from a cold). Herpes on lips. Stiff jaw.

**Mouth**

- Teeth sensitive, loose. Gums tender, bleed. Dysgeusia. Salivation; also dry burnt feeling not > drinking. Aphthae. Ulcer. Tongue: deep red, white (back), yellow; furred; cracked (front); corrugated; flabby; large (feels).

**Throat**

- Dry (or stiff), on inspiring or swallowing, on taking cold, < morning. Empty swallowing only pains. Glossy, red. All parts (purplish) red, thickened, oedematous; (uvula baggy). Burning-constricting in esophagus. Globus. Clavus (pin-like).
- Sore throat; at dissecting room; painless. Diphtheria: membrane gray, white or purple (*Naja.*); neck and body cold, clammy; precordial oppression (*Naja.*), pulse weak, intermittent, irregular.

**Stomach**

- Gastric ulcer going on to malignant one (*Hydr.*). Bulimy; or anorexia. Thirst like *Ars.*, during gastric pains. Averse to (cooked) food, fat, milk, even odor of food. Desires sweets, mucilaginous food, salty, spicy. Worse from: butter, cold food or drink (nausea), fruits, fats, milk, pork, tobacco, wine, vinegar, warm drink.

Vomiting: (and eructations) sour; bloody; of gastric cancer; in Sub-acute gastritis, with cutting pains after eating (or tenderness). Sinking sensation. Hiccough.

### **Abdomen**

- Nervous (uneasy) feeling in. Flatulence; < after stool; pain, in transverse colon; Poupart's ligaments, groins, > deflation, stool, then bruised pain in left teste. Inflammation of spleen, liver (stitching pains).

### **Rectum**

- Constipation alternating with diarrhea, Diarrhea; after milk; nightly; after taking cold; painless, or colic before, tenesmus during and colic > but burning after stool; with flatulence.

### **Urinary**

- Nephralgia, with free frequent urine; with digestive complaints. Sore bladder while urinating. Urine: albuminous; phosphates; epithelial scales; fat globules, casts.

### **Female**

- Menses scanty but protracted. Leucorrhoea copious, thick, offensive, yellow.

### **Respiratory**

- Dyspnea from (coal) dust, smoke, even air inspired (miner's asthma); with oppression along sternum, about epigastrium or behind sternum; chest feels clogged, full or stuffed and oppressed; all > urination.
- Roughness in bronchi; causes hemming, with (dry) racking cough (< mornings), difficult sputum. Loose night cough (after supper); expectoration grayish, (slate-colored), or bluish black, offensive, purulent.
- Bronchitis; in growing children. Pleuritic pains. Typical T. B. with racking cough and greenish expectoration; hemoptysis; hectic; night sweats; last stage: cavernous respiration, rapid pulse, great dyspnea and emaciation with reduced sweats. Advanced "greenish" stage of T. B.

**Heart**

- Polyneuritis of chest (simulating a heart attack) with: anxiety, palpitations, pains, irregular pulse, precordial oppression, nervousness, tachypnea, sore and stiff back, numb arms, hot hands, trembling and chill; after stress and strain. Oppression, on least exertion. Anxious palpitation; < ascending, exertion, hurrying.

**Back**

- Sore and stiff; coldness; neck; between scapulae; < inspiration; > bending forward. Lumbago; < stooping, sitting, walking; > motion, walking.

**Locomotor**

- Coldness of hands and feet. Frequent erratic neuralgias. Joints painful, stiff, crack. Aching in arms, esp. shoulders. Legs feel heavy, weary, sore, aching anteriorly then restless. Pain in anterior crural nerves (left, sciatica) < rest. Shaking in tibia when walking. Ankles weak, turn easily. Corns on toes (*Sil.*).

**Sleep**

- Drowsy; but wakes early. Emissions during. Sleepless after midnight. Nightmares. Dreams: amorous, angry, quarrels, murder, vexatious or pleasant, black animals, vivid.

**Skin**

- Psoriatic squamous eruptions, with bran-like scales which on tearing leave red spots; scales itch, < from heat of exertion (cp. *Ars.*, *Thyr.*); or scaly on chest, dark brown spots, eruptions with red base, non-itching. Pityriasis rubrum. Miliary rash. Moth patches on face, or red blotchy irregular eruptions.
- Ulcers: Burning, stinging, deep (fistulous) or phagadenic, discharging yellow.

**Thermic**

- Surface dry and hot, or cold and clammy. Warmth-seeking chilliness; < at night, followed by dry burning heat; or alternating with dry heat (from 11 pm to 3-4 am).
- Nightly dry fever with lassitude. Hectic, with night sweats. Heat of face with dullness in forehead.

**RELATIONS**

- Is a cocktail of *Ars.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sep.* and *Thyr.*
- Similar: *Apis.*, *Ars.*, *Arum-t.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-c.*
- Antidote : *Camph.*

<b>Nat-ars.</b>	<b>Nat-phos.</b>
1. Emaciation more marked	1. Emaciation less marked
2. Nervous and restless	2. Timid and indifferent
3. > open air	3. < open air
4. Less general sensitiveness	4. More general sensitiveness
5. Less rheumatic and acidic	5. More rheumatic and acidic

**MEMORATIVES**

D's	I's
DISCONTENDED	IMBECILITY
DISCOURAGED	IRRITABILITY
DESPAIR	IMPATIENCE
DESPONDENT	INDIFFERENCE
DULL	INDOLENCE

**NATRIUM MURIATICUM***Common Salt***Nat-m.****Monogram**

UNBALANCED. HYDRIC. HELIOPHOBIC. CHLOROTIC. SALOPHILIC.  
 CACHECTIC. CALCAREOUS. SCORBUTIC. EXUDATIVE. MELANCHOLIC.

**Region**

Absorption.

Nutrition

Mind

Mucous membranes

Mucous glands

Thyroid

Lymphatics

Liver. Spleen  
Spine  
Solar plexus

**Worse**

Heat: Sun, summer. Room. Hot damp (not cold damp)  
Marsh exposure. Wetting  
Sea-side. Seabath  
Winter exposure  
Periodically: Morning till 10 a.m. or noon; forenoon. Small hours of morning, 2,3,5,8,9,10,11 a.m. Every 12 hours; 10 or 12 a.m./p.m. Begin or end at 10 a.m., 12 noon, 4 p.m. to midnight. 5, 6, 7 p.m. Daytime; with the Sun.  
Alternate days. Fifth day  
Moon: Full; waxing; 1<sup>st</sup> quarter  
Before menses  
Puberty  
Depletions: Loss of fluids. Onanism  
Trauma: Mental (grief, sympathy, frustration, anger, bad news, horrid scene, altercation)  
Exertion. Motion. Long talk. Noise  
Suppressed: Malaria, headache, sweat  
Touch. Mild pressure  
Immunizations  
Eating; soon after, 2-3 hours after; during digestion; breakfast. Carbohydrates  
Abuse of salt, sour, silver salts, bread, fat  
Quinine Aluminium. Zinc

**Better**

Cool: Bath, open air  
Seaside. Evening (mind)  
Sleep. Being let alone  
Fasting  
Moderate exercise. Deep breathing  
Rubbing  
Rest. Lying; on back [not on one (left) side]  
Hard pressure (back)  
Sweating. Stool  
Lying on left side (dyspnea)  
Music

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Depressed. Irritable. Bloating. Dry. Thirsty. Constipated. Catarrhal. Intermittency, often regular.
- In health, salt assists digestion and nutrition regulates osmosis and holds the fibrin and albumin solution. Its abuse may produce *Nat-m.* (or *Nit-s-d.* or *Phos.*) condition.

### Biochemical

- Salt within the cell attracts water from the intercellular fluid keeping it moist and aiding mitosis. It is the great regulator of osmotic pressure in blood vessels, thereby keeping the blood-serum at an uniform specific gravity (and volume). It thus controls the distribution of utilizable water in the system (while *Nat-s.* turns out of leucocytes waste water). Thus, *Nat-m.* presides over water in arteries, *Nat-s.* that in veins. In depletion of salt, water is retained in intercellular spaces and hydraemia results, excess in some parts and dryness in other: an unequal distribution of water and serous fluids in the cells and intercellular spaces, resulting in symptoms attributed to *Nat-m.*
- Three substances are of largest natural distribution, and almost freely available in the first group: Carbon, Salt and Silica; and these three our precious metals in the second group: Platinum, Argentum and Aurum. Both groups represent the four miasms: Psora, Sycosis, Tubercular and Syphilis. The first group has a moderately deep action; the second very deep one.

### Make-up

- Persons with pale, shiny, bloated, greasy, downy, pentagonal face cheek bones prominent; chilly, weak and restless; having unequal-unbalanced body-build, growth and even emaciation. The oxygenoid; demineralized. Tubercular.
- Covers both extremes: In physical formation fatty or thin, ugly or shapely; mentally intelligent or imbecile, timid or bold; shrewd or bungling; flattery-hater or lover; emotionally sympathetic or cruel; objective or controlled at mental level, immature at emotional level; highly moral or depraved, pervert; generous or

greedy; good sense of humor or none; in behaviour fastidious or untidy; discreet or crude artless; hostile or amiable; will strong or poor; anti-rest or lazy; over function or dysfunction, e.g. hair grows exuberantly or falls off in clusters; growth rapid or slow; oversexed or frigid. In short, a bipolar remedy (cp. *Carc.*).

### **Mental Make-up**

- Conflict between self-love and self-denial. Individuals where the heart rules the head.
- Fastidious, but careless. Contemptuous; hates persons who once offended him; malevolent, takes everything en mal; immature, yet obstinate; narrow-minded, malicious; wants things exclusively (like *Ars.*).
- A man in search of his ego. Creates a wall around himself. Introverts; reserved; non-communicative, silent in grief, weeps in solitude. Friendless. A kill-joy. Has to work constantly at being happy.
- Unbalanced; unstrung nerves; hysterical. Vulnerable at emotional level. Given to excesses everywhere (in work, habits, sex or even in anti-social activities); angel in society, devil at home; nice to know, difficult to live with. Slippery or undependable; artistic but tactless; have unjustifiable antipathy (prejudice) against certain people; torn by emotional conflicts; lovers of past, but also dwell too much on unpleasant past occurrences, grievances or depressing subjects and harbours resentment over them with no inclination to forget or forgive. Time instead of healing serves to crystallize the rebuffs. Unpredictable. Sensitive to small noises, not to loud one. Ungrateful.
- Hasty, active, fidgety, the anti-rest, “restless even while resting.” And a great hustler, “never takes rest, never gives rest.” Hence often awkward too.
- Abnormal, increased mental faculty with reduced rationality or feeling. Answers a sentiment very much enhanced or with a contrary sentiment. Generous (even lavish) but slow to pay dues. Excess of greed, leading to kleptomania, even if affluent.
- A non-conformist. Dogmatic. Schizophrenic. A snob. An anti-fuss; refuses help, sympathy or consolation. Unscrupulous,

promiscuous, incestuous, lecherous (under religious garb, *Tarent.*).

- Children: Learn to walk early but to talk late or vice-versa. Brought up in domestic disharmony. Hostile to parents, esp. father. A problem child coming down with breath-holding spasm, asthma, enuresis, etc.; also behavioural problems like temper tantrums, kleptomania, thumb-sucking, nail-biting, juvenile delinquency; cry, when looked at, esp. pampered children; a prodigy. Obstinate; demanding; fights for things he wants. Leader in school with competitive spirit. Estranged/displaced children. Mute. Backward; idiotic, mongol, moron, cretin. Infant who did not cry after birth; high grade malnutrition with undeveloped speech centre.
- Old people, marrying young girls.

### Tissues

- Hydric tendency, with unequal distribution, excess of water in one place, none in others. Blood discharged is watery. Effusion in serous cavities (pleura, peritoneum, pericardium). Serum collects in joints; closed sacs (e.g. hydrocele, hydrocephalus). Dropsies, after malaria, after alum. Ascites. Hydro-thorax. Elephantiasis. Edema: face, lips, feet; anasarca. Dropsy: cardiac; (hepatic).
- Malnutrition diseases; Addison's disease. Goitre. Anemia. Leucocytosis. Leukemia.
- Fissures; lips dry and cracked, esp. in the middle, also commissures, skin and around nails; between toes.
- Nails: Faulty, brittle, thickened, flat, split, sensitive, ingrowing, ribbed, "hangnails split up the side of the nails".
- Emaciation: Unequal, neck scrawny, collar bone prominent, but hips and legs remain plump and round. Or neck may be bulky; or full bosom and thin below. Emaciation descending or ascending.
- Mucous membranes: Exudative, acrid, slimy, watery, frothy, later thick white like boiled starch or white of egg (*Alum.*). Or tendency to dryness of some MM with inflammation or erosion.
- Glands: Swollen – sub-maxillary, cervical (also sore when coughing); goitre.
- Blood: Scurvy. Hemorrhages, circulation irregular; weak (icy coldness of body). Purpura hemorrhagica. Hodgkin's disease.

Leukemia. Raynaud's disease; idiopathic trophoneurosis leading to cyanosis and gangrene.

- Joints: Arthritis, subacute or chronic; after frustrations, resentment, etc. or based on some dyscrasia (as malaria). Joints stiff; crack; pains fixed; contraction in; constriction; synovitis; gouty concretions.
- Growths: Warts (on palms etc.); hard, horny. Corns painful, stitching in. Polypi. Dermoid tumor on edges of eyelid. Fibroma.
- Organic changes: Practically all sclerotic/degenerative conditions like arthritis deformans, malignancy, sclerosis, High B.P., Addison's disease, myasthenia gravis and so on call for *Nat-m.*, a deep acting antisycotic and tubercular. Scleroderma. Scirrhus. Epithelioma (of malarial origin, etc.). Dupuytren's contracture (acrosclerosis). Thrombo-angiitis obliterans, with intermittent claudication. Arteriosclerosis. Atheroma. Atrophy.

### Nerves

- Oversensitive to all sorts of influences, external (like noise, light, heat) or internal (emotions); but not so to smell or pain.
- Pains: Pulsating, hammering, bursting, stitching, splinter, constricting. Worse: touch, motion. Better: cold, hard pressure.
- Numbness: Of parts lain on, of one side, nose, lips, tongue, lumbar region, (fore) arm, hand (right), fingers, legs (during siesta), foot (left or ascending), toes. Tingling in nose, lips, tongue, limbs, finger (tips), toes.
- A general nervous trembling, internal trembling; trembling and sweat from tobacco; morning, before breakfast, noon (after sleep), before sleeping. Intention tremors. In hand when writing. Twitching.
- Cramps: Arms, hands, fingers, legs, feet, (toes). Deficiency of salt causes cramps. Professional neuroses.
- Weakness: Morning in bed, > after rising; after eating; in evening. Paralytic weakness in limbs with stiffness, shortening of tendons, hamstrings. Hysterical weakness. Tremulous weakness.
- Paralysis: From pains, nervous exhaustion, sexual excesses, intermittents, diphtheria, emotions (anger, etc.), spinal. Paralysis of lower limbs, after anger, grief, diphtheria. "A sort of hemiplegia

from nightly pains” (Boger). Paralytic sensation in parts. Post-apoplectic hemiplegia.

- Chorea: After fright; after suppression of eruptions; right side; full moon.
- Spasms: Febrile; at full moon; 8-11 a.m. Traumatic tetanus with bubbles from mouth.
- Epilepsy: After vaccinations, immunizations, malaria, quinine, from tubercular heredity. Petit mal, suppressed measles, retarded brain. Before: general nervous feeling, twitchings.
- Locomotor ataxia. Awkwardness; jumps up and down regardless of near objects.

### **Peculiar Symptoms**

- Intolerance of summer and sun. As a part of their defense mechanism they have instinctively to resort to taking salt and water.
- Anomalies: Irritable from trifles, not from big problems; they may cause great mischief. Sensitive to small noises, not to loud. Seems to enjoy his melancholia. Though a good person, is difficult to live or pull on with. Sweat relieves itching.
- Greasy skin with aversion to fats.
- Metastases: Of pains of mumps to testes; of malaria to brain.
- Suppressed neuralgias lead to eczema, phthisis or insanity.
- An orderly disorder; symptoms usually begin (or end) at a definite hour; every 12 hours. A regular ague (like *Chin.*). Pulse intermits regularly. Stool only on alternate days.
- Lop-sided, unbalanced (see-saw like) functions (see Make-up).
- Autism: Automatic conduct during unconsciousness or sleep.
- Reflex discharges: Tears from pain or cough; salivation with toothache; from shake-up; face sweats or nose drips while eating, urine spurts while coughing, sneezing, etc.
- Tendency to deposits: On teeth, in kidneys, on joints; “the calcareous.
- Congenital malformations with muscular contractions (Rub salt).
- Extremes: See Make-up.
- Opposites: Some parts cold; others hot (irregular circulation). Some part boggy; others dry (e.g. lachrymation with general

dryness). Some parts emaciated, others obese. Drowsy during day, sleepless at night. Chilly during day, hot at night. Fear of open space as well as closed rooms. Past lover as well as hater. Active, or lazy. Claustrophobia or agoraphobia.

- Contradictory symptoms: Chilly but heliophobic and < or > by cold air, clothing. Itching > after perspiration. Cold drinks > chill. Weak digestion with bulimy. Loses flesh while eating well. Hunger without appetite. Emptiness not > by eating. Weepy but not > by consolation. More irritable when consoled. Hatred of those who love her intensely. Generous, but avoids payments, or schemes for selfish ends. A good person but difficult to pull on with. Or, strangely, two pugnacious, irascible, tantrumy *Nat-m.* persons making a happy couple. Sympathetic, but resents sympathy. Fastidious but careless. Tears from laughing. Thirsty during chill, but thirstless during heat (*Ign.*), thirsty during sweat again. Menses early and copious or late and scanty. Chilly but averse to sun.
- Alternations: Hyperesthesia and numbness. Restlessness and inertia. Irritability and depression. Cheerfulness and sadness. Sleepiness and sleeplessness. Intolerance of heat and chilliness. Thirst and thirstlessness. Temperature too high and too low. Desire for and aversion to the same thing. Violence and goodness. Superiority and inferiority complex. Schizophrenia and asthma. Coryza fluent and dry. Constipation and diarrhea. Palpitation and beating in head. Dandruff and catarrh.

### Injuries

- Sprains. Shock of injuries: Threatened collapse with intermittent pulse and great thirst. Chronic effects of injury to head (*Nat-s.*). Tetanus. Cicatrices become painful. Acupuncture injuries (*Hyper., Led.*).

### Mind

- Anxiety in stomach rises to head. Epigastric pulsation. Anticipatory anxiety. Apprehension. Hurriedness with anxiety and fluttering at heart. Fear of tunnels, crowds, robbers, people, thunderstorm, evil, insanity, on waking or during menses.
- Brain storms (like *Proteus*, its acute). Sudden outbursts of temper with vindictive rage, tantrums.

- Takes every thing in bad part; contemptuous. Cave-man sentiments. Irritability, etc. fluctuate with the degree of constipation. Aggressive, domineering fellows with ‘fighting’ spirit. Rebellious; anti-establishment; nonconformist; egoistic. Also defensive, closed, cautious.
- Frustration, disappointments. Love-failure (rouses e.g. duodenal ulcer). Past rebuffs take possession of her mind. Miserable and makes others too, even cruel.
- Sadness in evening, when alone; during chill, heat or sweat; during feminine stages (puberty, before and during menses, pregnancy, climaxis); from constipation, with silent grief.
- Sensitive to emotions, to music, over-much delicacy, stool or urine withheld in presence of others, even if there are persons in attached room.
- Unconsciousness: from headache, in high fever, frequent blank spells. Fainting, from summer heat, in a warm, close or crowded room; from exertion; during fever. Brain fag.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headache: Ocular; catarrhal; gastric; anemic; periodic; of school girls; qualmish. Congestive headaches (bursting, hammering); migraine; tension headaches; reflex; sun (worst at 12 noon.); summer; sick.
- Acute spinal meningitis with extreme nervous tension and opisthotonos. Acute diseases result in hydrocephalus or spinal irritation. Sunstroke, cerebral type. Apoplexy.
- Scalp: Hair falling; during lactation, with headache. Dandruff; alternating with catarrh. Humid eczema; scabs. Impetigo.

### Eyes

- Inflammations. Lachrymation; from pain in distant parts of shake-ups (jerky movements). From obstruction of nasal duct; in open air or wind; periodical. Ulcers. Lids granular; heavy. Ptosis. Strabismus, divergent, < summer. Stricture (catarrhal stenosis) of lachrymal duct. Fistula and blenorrea of lachrymal sac. Sjogren’s

syndrome. Ocular troubles after silver-nitrate. Protruding (goitre). Incipient cataract.

- Muscular asthenopia; from depletions or fatigue; spinal irritation; abuse of sour foods (and salt). Snow amaurosis. Vertical hemiopia. Diplopia. Sudden vanishing of sight; during headache.
- Recurrent styes; then tarsal tumors.

### Ears

- Sensitive to small noises. Throbbing in. Tinnitus. Eustachian catarrh; deafness. Deaf-mutism.

### Nose

- Tendency to take cold; after emotional upset; begins with bouts of sneezing < in early morning; must cover head, else obstruction at night; with loss of smell (*Arundo*) and taste. Watery, fluent discharge. Sinusitis. Numb one side. Hay fever; in summer. Epistaxis, from shake-ups; instead of chill. Polypus; when at sea.

### Face

- Pale, sickly withered; puffy; shiny; greasy (*Thu.j.*); florid; downy (*Sanic.*). Sweats while eating.
- Pains: Prosopalgia; periodical; the 'brow ague', after lumbago ceased.
- Lower lip swollen, cracked in middle, tingles and feels numb, dry (after anger or eating), wrinkled. Corners of mouth: sore, cracked, crusty (after fevers – fever blisters around mouth). Rash, after emotion. Acne. Parotiditis. Swollen glands.

### Mouth

- During dentition speech delayed though began to walk early (or vice versa). Teeth sensitive; pains radiating, periodical. Gums scorbutic, sensitive; ulcerative or gangrenous tendency. Epulis. Fistula dentalis.
- Aphthae. Blisters. Ulcers. Salivation; with (oral) pains; dyspeptic; mercurial; with exanthem.
- Tongue: Feels dry; clean; mapped (*Tarax.*); beaded or striped along edges; shiny, red; burning; (one sided) numbness or tingling; herpes after sea bath; ranula.

**Throat**

- Chronic sore throat; looks glazed; dryness of the whole alimentary tract; feels dry; raw pain. Plug feeling, rising. Stricture of esophagus from spasm. Pain on swallowing extending to ears; > cold drink. Diphtheria; post-diphtheric paralysis. Tobacco smoker's throat. Follicular pharyngitis.
- Hyperthyroidism. Exophthalmic goitre; after grief, malaria, suppressed menses; with tremulous pulsation in heart and night sweats; with cachexy and palpitation.

**Stomach**

- Desires: Salt, bitter things, sweet, sour, farinaceous, oysters, fish, milk.
- Averse to: Bread, fats, coffee, tobacco.
- Thirst, continuous, for large quantities of cold water; during chill, but thirstless during heat. Little appetite for dinner, but much for supper.
- While eating: Sweating.
- After eating: Aching pressure as if rising from abdomen and compressing the heart, heartburn and palpitation, heat in epigastrium rising upwards to chest. Qualmishness during chill, heat.
- Worse after: Fats. Starches (bread). Proteins, (beans, milk, eggs). Sour.
- In the pit of stomach: Tenderness, throbbing, oppression or sinking; anxiety rising to head. Sinking in abdomen or precordia.
- Duodenal ulcer; after disappointment, vexation.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Inflamed; stitching; tension in; dull aching for some time after meals; swelling, malarial liver (and spleen); atrophy; cirrhosis; nutmeg liver.
- Incarcerated flatulence; colic. Tense, near groins. Pain in abdominal ring (aperture in abdominal cavity) on coughing. Hernia without urging i. e. without driving forward or outward (*Bry.*, *Cocc.*).

## Rectum

- Constipation: Stools; dry, hard, crumbling (*Mag-m.*); on alternate days, at seaside, with hypochondriasis, hysteria.
- Diarrhea: With fever, ascites, oedema; daytime; morning to noon; from milk; from opium; camp diarrhea.; army diarrhea. Painless dysentery. Cholera infantum. Tropical sprue. Blood during stool; after saline drip.
- Hemorrhoids: Throbbing; stinging; burning at stool. Prolapse; in children. Fissures. Herpes ani.

## Urinary

- Tension and heat in renal region; calculi. Bladder catarrhs; shake-up enuresis (*Caust.*). Aversion to presence of strangers during urination. Urine burns; brick-dust sediment.
- Diabetes: After grief; hepatogenic; in scorbutis; dyspnea from starchy food; pruritus < daytime, > cold wash.

## Male

- Gonorrhoea; inherited; suppressed (orchitis); gleet. Phimosi. Chancre; after caustic applications (also leucorrhoea).
- Spermatorrhea. Impotence.

## Female

- Delayed puberty. Leucorrhoea acrid, starchy, transparent (also gonorrhoea); instead of menses. Menses too late and scanty, or too early and copious.
- Before: Anxiety, headache, qualmishness, palpitation. Dysmenorrhoea; urging to stool and backache at the start. Dry: vagina, mouth and skin; with frigidity; with sterility. Pruritus; during menses; during lactation; with elephantine swelling; pimples; eczema (on vulva).
- Uterus: Pains or prolapsus, with lumbago, > lying on back on a hard bed. Easy or uneasy conception. "A tablespoonful salt in brandy night preceding intercourse aids conception" - Hering. "Salt eaters seldom have male issues." Labor pains feeble. During confinement; lochia white, prolonged, milk disappears, hair falls, vulvitis, no recovery (sub-involution).

- Mammae: Full bosom but thin below (large breasts with thin body), or atrophied.

### Respiratory

- Hoarse voice; after silver-nitrate on throat. Laryngitis; after intermittent attacks of malaria. Easy dyspnea; > lying on (left) side. Asthma, in small hours of morning, > in open air. Loose (sometimes dry) cough < lying, warmth of bed, motion (of arms), drinking, air draft, sour; with: eye symptoms (tears etc.), headache, palpitation, stitches in chest. Winter coughs. Whooping cough; in malaria season.
- Bronchitis; after drinking cold water; catarrhal, after suppressed sweat. Broncho-pneumonia. Catarrhal pneumonia. Exudative pleurisy; stitches < long inspiration. Phthisis stemming from coryza catarrhs. Tubercular heredity.
- Oppression; during chill, fever, and after quinine; with suffocation; > lying. Chest pain: < (animated) talk, excitement, grief, exertion, lifting; left chest extending to scapula. Tightness in chest when walking rapidly or during manual labor.

### Heart

- Sensation of coldness of heart (*Carb-an.*, *Petr.*); during fever; from mental exertion. Nervous heart troubles. Cardiac weakness, insufficiency. Attacks of suffocation; in malarial heart (*Chin.*, with vascular insufficiency after malaria); dyspnea; < lying on back, > lying on side or left side; after coition (*Dig.*).
- An overworked heart; hypertrophy, must lie down frequently; pain, with cold hands and numb extremities.
- Pain: Angina pectoris; after emotions, fright; motion, stooping. Sense of constriction, with intermittent pulse and oppression in lower part of chest as if lungs had not enough room to expand; or aching as if a pressure came from abdomen and tightened or compressed the heart (*Chin.*); < turning in bed to right, > putting hand on heart. Pain at apex. Toxic (i.e. forcible and destructive) pain in left arm with precordial pain (sans anxiety), or without it.
- Palpitation: Anxious; with faintness, sadness, anemia, hydraemia, morning headache. Worse after ascending, moving, exertion, lying on left side, on going to sleep, on waking, eating. Better

after drinking cold water. Heart beats shake the body; on sudden exertion, on lying down. Fluttering trembling (*Chin.*) with backache and a weak, faint feeling < lying down. Irregular (or regularly missing 3rd) intermittency of beats and pulse (on lying down).

- Chronic valvular troubles, with tingling in feet, cold extremities.
- Endocardial troubles. Myocardial conditions; enlarged heart; eccentric dilatation with systolic bellows sound (in exophthalmic. goitre).
- I.H.D. Post-infarct ischemia (*Con.*) with hemiplegia, with chest-wall syndrome, attacks of suffocation and dyspnea. Coronary insufficiency precipitated by malaria in a *Nat-m.* patient with dilatation.
- Constipation-piles-goitre-grief-diabetes-myocardial infarct (cp. *Lycopus*).

### Back

- Backache: From coughing; uterine reflex; > lying on something hard; desire for some firm support (*Rhus-t., Sep.*) Stiff neck. “Halting” lumbar pain as from a blow or bruise; after suppressed cholera or malaria; > lying on abdomen, hard pressure. Sacral pain as if beaten.
- Spinal meningitis. With nervous tension, opisthotonos and forward jerking of head. Spinal irritation (and hyperesthesia) with nervousness and weakness, palpitation; after acute troubles or sexual excesses.

### Locomotor

- Heaviness. Lameness (of hands after anger). Bruised in morning after rising. Tension in bends. Painful contraction of hamstrings (*Caut.*). Sprains of joints. Paralyzed feeling in; ankles turn easily. Feet restless; veins distended; emaciated; sweat (suppressed.).

### Sleep

- During: Nervous startling/jerking, salivation, walking, talking; attack of numbness, of paralyses. Drowsy during day, after lunch, comatose during fever.
- Dreams: Anxious, frightful, quarrels, vexatious, of robbers (even illusions of).

**Skin**

- Dry. Dirty. Greasy. Waxy (white). Yellow. Cracked. Withered. Unhealthy. Itching, > cold, sweat.
- Eczema fissum rubrum < salt, seashore. Psoriasis from mental tension. Pemphigus malignus. Summer boils. Pityriasis rubra. Nettle rash < heat, exercise. Blood boils. Fungus hematodes. Blotches (wheals). Blisters. Impetigo. Felon. Epidermophyte after *X-ray* exposure. Cicatrices. Addison's disease, heat in renal region, cold extremities, bronzed skin.

**Thermic**

- Lack of animal heat; icy coldness of body, of termini; knees and legs.
- Chill: Predominates; begins in loins; < in a.m. or chilly all day, heat all night; > cold drinks; chilly, but averse to Sun; shivering; even in a warm room; with blue nails and stupefaction.
- Heat: With comatose sleep, headache, convulsions, faint-like nausea, vomiting. Flushes.
- Sweat: Easy; periodical; amel., but headache > only after free sweat. Suppression, causes headache, weakness, trembling.
- Malaria: Of damp surroundings, after sour things, cerebral. Pernicious/malignant. Quinine cachexy.
- Prodrome: Biliousness. Apyrexia: hydroa on lips, ulcerated corners, cracked middle, impaired nutrition.
- Influenzas; in summer; in winter.
- Respiratory fevers. Vernal (spring) fevers. Pernicious fevers. (Bilious remittents). Paratyphoid. Rheumatic fever. High continuous fever; h/o malaria, periodical headache, biliousness. Sun-stroke fever, spor.

**RELATIONS**

- Symbiotics: *Arg-n.*, *Bry.*, *Ign.*, *Sep.*
- Counterparts: *Anac.*, *Bry.*, *Caust.*, *Chel.*, *Med.*, *Sil.*, *Tarent.*
- Version: *Med.*
- Chronics: *Carc.*, *Med.*, *Prot.*
- Acutes: *Ambr.*, *Apis*, *Arg-nit.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Caps.*, *Chel.*, *Eucal.*, *Ign.*, *Nat-a.*, *Nat-s.*, *Lyss.*, *Nux-v.*, *Seneg.*, *Urt.*, etc.

- *Nat-m.* patients require a preparatory course of *Arg-n.* to bring up tone. A *Nat-m.* patient grows into *Thuj.* if vaccinated, and grows into *Petrol.* when with eruptions.
- Compare: *Aq-mar.*
- *Sanic.* is psoric *Nat-m.*
- *Med., Nat-m.* and *Tarent.* are ‘parent and child’. If one is needed for P. same or others may be needed for C. so are *Merc., Nat-m.* and *Tarent.*
- *Urt.* is vegetable; *Apis* is animal (and both are acutes of) *Nat-m.*
- Antidotes: *Ars., Phos.* To abuse of salt: *Ars., Carb-v., Lith-c., Nit-s-d.*
- Vegetable analogue: *Ign.* (of *Arg-n., Gels.*)
- Inimical: *Nit-ac., Podo.*
- Complementary: *Calc., Carc., Lach., Med., Merc., Phos., Prot., Psor., Sel., Sep., Sulph., Thuj.*
- *Nat-m.* is a junior *Plat. Thuj.* or *Arg-n.* may beget *Nat-m.* and *Nat-m.* may beget *Aur., Plat,* or *Sil.*
- Suggested Trios: 1. *Sep.-Nat-m.-Carc.* 2. *Ign.-Nat-m.-Thyr.* 3. *Lach.-Nat-m.-Sep.* 4. *Apis.-Nat-m.-Sulph.* 5. *Merc.-Nat-m.-Sil.* 6. *Bar-c.-Nat-m.-Sil.* 7. *Bry.-Alum.-Nat-m.* 8. *Puls-Nat-m.-Sep.* 9. *Bell.-Calc.-Bar-c.* 10. *Nat-m.-Sep.-Sulph.* 11. *Ign.-Ph-ac.-Nat-m.* 12. *Bry.-Nat-m.-Carc.* 13. *Ign.-Nat-m.-Sil.* 14. *Sep.-Nat-m.-Sil.* 15. *Bry.-Squil.-Nat-m.* 16. *Phos.-Sep.-Nat-m.* 17. *Puls.-Arg-n.-Nat-m.* 18. *Nat-m.-Nat-c.-Aur-m.*

## NATRUM PHOSPHORICUM

*Phosphate of Sodium*

**Nat-p.**

### Monogram

OVERSENSITIVE. DYSPEPTIC. SOUR. SCROFULOUS.  
EXUDATIVE RHEUMATIC. CALCAREOUS. HYSTERICAL.  
NEURASTHENIC. WORMY. CREAMY YELLOW

### Region

Upper digestive tract (Gastro-hepatorium)

Mucous membranes  
 Mucous glands  
 Lymphatic glands (cervical, sub-maxillary)  
 Nerves; solar plexus  
 Joints

### **Worse**

Air: Open and drafts.  
 Change of weather. Cold; becoming. Thunderstorm  
 Periodically. Morning; 11 am. Afternoon  
 Heat. Gaslight  
 Depletions: Onanism. Sexual excesses  
 Lying; on left side  
 Motion (headache). Exertion; ascending steps  
 Bath  
 Mental exertion. Vexation. Bad news. Music  
 Fasting. Eating (depression)  
 Toxins (Sugar. Starches. Fats. Sour. Citrus fruits. Milk. Eggs. Opium. Bitter food)  
 Cold: drinks, food

### **Better**

Evening  
 Cold  
 Motion (Pains)  
 Eating  
 Pressure (Headache)  
 Beer

## **GENERALS**

- Pictures excess of lactic acid in circulation, and troubles consequent upon it. Biochemically considered, it removes the excess of lactic acid by decomposing it into  $\text{CO}_2$ , which is carried to the lungs for respiratory exchange; thus *Natrum phosphoricum* removes the cause of acidity, rheumatism, gout etc. It also emulsifies fatty acids in the presence of bile. In its absence arises the uric acid diathesis from deposition of sodium urate formed from uric acid and soda.
- Make-up: Children overfed with milk and sugar, with worms (squint, anal itching, sourness). Lean, thin constitution; bilious temperament.

## Nerves

- Neurasthenia. Weakness, lassitude in morning; in hot weather (*Nat-c.*); after dinner; exertion; loss of vital fluids, emissions. Weak legs; unsteady tottering gait, or legs suddenly give way while walking, fears paralysis. Nervous tired feeling, trembling, palpitation, faintness in stomach (esp. during thunderstorm); in morning on waking or on rising at forenoon, during hot weather.
- Nerves in a fret from mental exertion or sexual excess (earlier stage), later stage *Kali-p.*
- Numbness (local). Formication. Twitchings. Shocks. Trembling. Tingling in big toe.

## Tissues

- Loosing flesh. Marasmus of bottle-fed babies, abdomen swollen, liver enlarged, colic < eating. Anaemia. Leukemia. Leukocytosis.
- Mucous membranes: Catarrhal; discharges sour green, yellow (creamy); also pseudo-membrane in throat.
- Joints gouty, rheumatic. Later, renal stones. Calcareous disposition. Fibrositis.
- Glands: Swollen (not indurated); lymphatic; mesenteric; cervical chest. Goitre.
- Acidic: Muscles. Blood.
- Empty feeling in head, stomach, abdomen, chest (*Phos., Tab.*).
- Sour: Eructations, vomiting, stool, leucorrhoea, expectoration, sweat etc. (cp. *Mag-c., Rheum*).
- Diabetes: Succession of boils; hepatic; gouty.

## Mind

- Psychogenic causes: Fear, fright, bad news, grief, anger or vexation, mental exertion, loss of ambition, sexual excess.
- Starting easily; from noise; as if electric shocks through the body while wide awake.
- Depressed, anxious, apprehensive. Morphinomania. Weepy in front of others (in solitude, *Nat-m.*). Hysterical. Nightly fears. Timidity. Mildness. Sad from music, emission. Mental torpor; difficulty of thinking and comprehending. Weakness of memory, after sexual excess. Indifferent to one's family members, to loved ones. Averse to bath, company, open air, conversation (*Dios.*).

- Delusions: Imagines on waking at night that pieces of furniture are persons. Fear on waking that his child, who had trifling ailment, was dead. Imagines that he hears footsteps in the next room.
- A blend of *Natrum* (grief) and *Phos* (fears).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, morning on rising; from mental exertion; while walking (opp. *Con.*).
- Headaches of sexual excess, study, stormy weather; with disturbed vision; preceded by gagging and faintness; < uncovering the head; < thunderstorm; periodical; pulsating.
- Eruptions on the scalp of golden yellow scabs.

### Ears

- One ear red, hot and itchy (with acidity). When lying, sensation as if water dropping from a height into a long narrow vessel.
- **Eyes**
- Bloodshot. Scrofulous ophthalmia, granular conjunctivitis. Granular lids. Hypopyon (pus in anterior chamber). Discharge creamy or golden yellow. Squint. One pupil dilated. Right infra-orbital neuralgia. Paralysis of optic nerve.
- Vision: Foggy; myopia; halo round gas-light; exertion of vision < many symptoms.

### Nose

- Naso-pharyngeal catarrh, with thick, yellow mucus. Itching in. Offensive odour. Fullness at root of nose. Left nostril sore, painful, picks it constantly, scabs form. Morning epistaxis. Stoppage of left nostril, < open air.

### Face

- Alternately pale and red unilaterally. Red blotches but not feverish. Liver spots. Burning. Peculiar stitching pain along cheek into ears. Canker sores of lips and cheeks. Twitching, from worms.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Loose, caries; covered with brownish mucus; grinding in children.

- Gumboil on molars.
- Pricking numbness in mouth preceded by hair sensation on tongue.
- Tongue: Creamy yellow coating. Blisters on tip.
- Taste: Sour, bitter, salty, metallic.

### Throat

- Thick, creamy membrane on tonsils and soft palate. Tough, clear, white mucus from posterior nares, < night.
- Dryness, burning in throat. Sticking in throat, < liquids, > solids. Throbbing in region of left tonsil. Catarrh of tonsils.

### Stomach

- Desires: Pungent (strong tasting) foods, salt, spicy, cold drinks, eggs, alcohol, beer, fried fish. Averse to: Bread, butter.
- Appetite: Canine hunger, or loss of appetite.
- Eating: Nervous before breakfast or dinner but weak and cross after it. Headache, > after breakfast or dinner. Goneness (in stomach, abdomen or chest) all day but < after eating (> after beer), but heaviness / pressure / oppression > eating (though < from tea).
- Burning, two hours after meals, until next mealtime. Heaviness in epigastrium and lower third of sternum, < ascending stairs, during menses.
- Acid dyspepsia with flatulence; of gout (*Ant-c.*). Flatulence all day, but < after eating; pressure on bladder and rectum (causing urging; these after coitus too). Bloating feeling, < evening; but also appetite improves in evening. Flatus may press upward too on chest. In gastric ulcer more HCl, in cancer more lactic acid. Dyspepsia of an early stage (like early stage of *Arg-n.* or *Lyc.*), not amounting to a digestive failure (this work allotted to *Acet-ac.*).
- Chronic gastro-enteritis: Sour/cheesy vomit. Stool: hacked; yellowish brown or green.

### Abdomen

- Liver enlarged; cirrhosis. Decreased bile hampers emulsification of fats. Jaundice. Hepatic diabetes.
- Flatulence during the day, after eating, with rumbling.
- Colic; of worms (*Calc.*, *Psor.*, *Stann.*, *Sulph.*).

**Rectum**

- Obstinate constipation.
- Diarrhea: With flatulence and colic. Involuntary stool while deflating; after (a light) supper. Urging: After coitus; sudden; after supper; with colic, had to contract sphincter to prevent escape of faeces.
- Stool: Yellowish green, so-called ‘hacked diarrhoea;’ yellowish brown; profuse, thin; round worms, long or thread worms; sour; jelly like masses of mucus; coagulated casein. While at stool, sensation as if marble dropped down descending colon.

**Urinary**

- Atony of bladder. Nephritis. Calculus. Cystitis. After urination, soreness in hypogastrium, > lying on back.
- Incontinence of urine in children with gastric derangement.
- Urine: Dark, scanty; oxaluria; urates; uremia.

**Male**

- Sexual excitement; desire, but no erections, later no desire (cp. *Selen.*).
- Emissions without dreams, followed by: nervousness, prolonged weakness, especially in back, trembling limbs. Semen thin, watery, smells like stale urine.
- Gonorrhoea.

**Female**

- Menses: Too early, meat washings like. During: feet icy cold by day, burn at night; restless sleep. After: trembling at heart, headache, right wrist pain, epigastric pressure.
- Leucorrhoea: Cream or honey colored, acidic, watery (after coitus such discharge may cause sterility). Vaginitis. Infertility with acid secretions from vagina.
- Pregnancy, sour morning vomiting.
- Weakness and distress in uterine region. In prolapse or displacements anxiety in abdomen, weak sinking feeling after stool.

**Respiratory**

- Must take a long breath as if the room were too close (during menses). Sudden fullness in (upper part of) chest; or emptiness (< eating). Aching through chest, more in left (after dinner), and in left shoulder (*Dios.*). Burning deep in chest (worse right), in evening in bed. Soreness in lower sternum. Trembling in chest and heart.
- Intercostal muscles feel sore, and as if drawn, < when sitting erect, moving chest, deep breathing, pressing.
- Phthisis florida, in the young (with a hereditary tendency to sigh, esp. during menses). Cough < sitting; drinking water; catarrhal trouble associated with acidity.

**Heart**

- Anxious palpitation, after eating, during thunderstorm. Palpitation (or trembling), < after midnight, ascending, at every strange noise, after supper, fright, lying on right side.
- Palpitation and arrhythmia from indigestion. Feels pulse in different parts of body; feels as if a globule (shot) were rolling through arteries.
- Heart feels uneasy, or pains as rheumatic pains in limbs (and great toe) improve; excess of lactic acid in blood (causes heart pain); during a cold (see Thermic).
- Pulse: Quick, jerking (before breakfast).

**Back**

- Crick in neck. Weak feeling in back and lower limbs; weakness of spine, < evening, after sex; spinal anemia; with trembling of limbs.

**Locomotor**

- Rheumatic pains, during uterine displacements. Muscles acidic. Rheumatoid arthritis; gout; > motion; soreness.
- Joints: Sore feeling in. Small joints ache. Right wrist and left ankle weak, as if paralyzed, ache (after menses). Arthritis; with dark red urine or calculus (cp. *Lyc.*). Rheumatism of knee-joint, with acid dyspepsia, worms. Synovial crepitation. Hamstrings

sore/short/stiff/tense. Knees tremble on rising after sitting. Pain in left shoulder.

- Arms tired. Hand trembles (or cramps) when writing. Numb right arm, hand, fingers. Pain in joint of left little finger. Aching wrists. Contraction of extensor muscles of back of arm when writing; or soreness in hamstrings. Pain in hollow and ball of foot.

### Sleep

- Sleepy forenoon (or all day) but sleepless until midnight. Restless sleep from worms. Desire to lie down after dinner. Sleepless between 12 to 3 am. Wide-awake from least noise. Sits up in bed, seizes the sheet and folds it precisely along the hem.
- Dreams: Troublesome; vexing; of the dead; sexual, thinks she is with her husband but the act is prevented by the forbidden entrance of a stranger.

### Skin

- Yellow, jaundiced (yellow surface appearing like half-dried cream).
- Erythema; rosy red swellings; rosy erysipelas; rosy rash (cp. *Apis*); with golden-yellow scabs. Eczema, with acidity, honey-colored secretion (*Graph.*).
- Intense itching in various places over body; esp. of ankles, scrotum, prepuce, anus. Hives, with biting itching; allergic (> by *Apis*).
- Ulcers; canker sores on lips; blisters on tongue-tip; in stomach.
- Boils pre-diabetic or diabetic. Crusta lactea. Intetrigo. Pimples (> by *Sep.*).

### Thermic

- Chilliness, worse in chest. Coldness after taking cold. Cold hands and feet. Feet icy cold during day, burn at night. Flashes of heat and headache every afternoon. High fever, with delirium; fears fever will go into typhoid.
- Intermittent or worm fevers, with sour vomiting (*Nat-m.*).
- Sweat easy, daytime, sour.

### RELATIONS

- Complementary: *Sep.*

- Similar: *Apis, Ant-c., Arg-n., Benz-ac., Calc., Calc-ar., Carb-ac., Carb-v., Cocc., Colch., Guaj., Hydr., Ign., Ins., Kali-c., Kali-s., Kreos., Lac-ac., Lac-d., Lyc., Mag-c., Mag-p., Merc-i-f., Nat-sil-f., Nat-s., Phos., Rheum, Rob., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Uran-n., Urt-u., Zinc.*
- Compare: *Abrot., Caust., Cina, Kali-bi., NATRUMs, Nux-v., Teucr.*
- Antidoted by: *Apis, Sep.*

## NUX MOSCHATA

*Nutmeg*

**Nux-m.**

### Monogram

DROWSY. HYSTERICAL. FLATULENT. HYDROGENOID.  
DRY. SYNCOPY. CHILLY. INEBRIATE. INFANT. AGED.

### Region

Nerves; vagus

Metabolism

Alimentary tract

Genitals; female

Cerebral circulation

Right side; also left

### Worse

COLD: Wet; bath; feet, winds; drafts; fogs

Change of weather

Uncovering

Touch

Warmth of bed (cough)

a.m./p.m. 4-8; 12

During sleep

Lying on affected side

Motion. Jar. Riding in car

Exertion. Bruise. Blows

Depressing emotions: Excitement, fright, shock, mortification

Hard mental work

(Over) eating. Wine. Cold foods

Suppressed eruptions, menses, discharges

Pregnancy

Slight causes (*Psor.*)

### Better

Wet warmth. Dry weather. Warm room

Lying down

Hard pressure

Before eating

Deflation

## GENERALS

- An irritative depressant. Like all others of the “odorous” group hysterical and flatulent, but also
- A masterpiece of universal dozing. All vital functions metabolic (of digestion, assimilation, absorption and elimination) and reproductive slowed down [while waking, with disruptive activity like flatulence during sleep. Also irritation-erethism of special senses (sight, hearing, smell, touch)] initially; and the ever-ready languor, exhaustion, fatigue, sleepiness, sopor, narcolepsy, faintness, stupor, vanishing of thoughts or even coma, especially when flatulence incarcerates, after stool, or during pains. A typical old-age involution (*Carbn-s., Hell.*).
- Make-up: Delicate. Nervous persons. Fondled children. Hydrogenoid. Scrawny women, who faint easily.
- Pains: In small spots; fugitive; rheumatic, < cold, damp. Reflex neuroses (nausea, vertigo, shakiness, trembling) from constraints physical (wrong spectacles, denture, pessaries, belts, uterine reflex etc.) or emotional mortification (oppression in chest, cardio-neurosis etc.).
- Trembling; on rising and (beginning) walking; of limbs.
- Convulsions: Hysterical. Epileptic (with vertigo but consciousness intact). Puerperal eclampsia. Of children, during diarrhea. On being forcibly aroused (*Nux-v.*). Clonic spasms. Opisthotonus. Chorea. Shocks, during sleep. Hiccough.
- Locomotor ataxia; with staggering-tottering gait. Other organic changes resisted, barring occasional episodes of cerebral embolism and fleeting paralysis.

- Paralysis (with cramps and trembling); of eyelids, tongue, oesophagus.
- Dehydration of membranes and canals; of cranial ostia; skin too dry; yet thirstlessness.
- Offensiveness: Fetor oris, flatus, stool, urine, axilla (sweat).
- Fatty metamorphosis: Fatty heart; oily face.
- Hemorrhages: Blood dark. Metrorrhagia. Hemgingi (gingivitis of half side).
- Dropsy: Anasarca; oedema pedis.
- Atonic, flabby muscles; hernia, umbilical; prolapse: ani, uteri, vagini. Numbness here and there.
- Emaciation, marasmus; though eating well.
- Injuries: Sprains. Crushed bones. Gunshot. Dental operation. Blows.

### **Mind**

- Capricious. Hysterical or silly behaviour. A state of trance, catalepsy or clairvoyance. Exhilaration; foolish laughing at everything.
- Constant nervous restlessness, tension or apprehensiveness. Various nervous phenomena of uterine reflex. Dementia; from indigestion.
- Bewildered; everything, even site, appears big and strange. A dreamy, hypnotized, intoxicated, cataleptic state. Grey-out (gloomy) while riding in wind. Dyslexia. Aphasia.
- Dullness of ideation; forgetful, of names and words, as in senile involution; or in boredom. Will power (volition) deficient. Sudden vanishing of thoughts. Severe apathy, almost a desentia, 'a wakeful unconsciousness.' Lastly coma (after vertigo or excitement) with staring and automatic acts; from pains, menstrual, or during pregnancy, in a crowded room, standing long. Dementia; senile.
- Likes yellow bright colour.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Staggering, levitating vertigo. Strange feelings in head; cracking, expanding, wobbling, of having one more head.

- Headaches; < cold, washing, (over) eating, drafts; > heat (but not warm bed), hard pressure. Pressive. Bursting. Pulsating. With dysphonia, vomiting.
- Congestion; thrombosis (with paralysis and coma); apoplexy; A. minor. Softening.
- Hair: Dry and rough during day, soft and silky at night. Stiff and straight rather than crisp and curly.

### Eyes

- Fullness, tension; glaucoma. Feel tired, cannot face (bright or Sun's) light. Dry. Heaviness. Pterygium; over cornea. (Cataract).
- Weak sight; dimness. Diplopia. Cloudy. Attacks of unopia (one sided vision).

### Ears

- Pain along Eustachian tube, before rainstorm. Buzzing. Humming. Over-sensitiveness of hearing.

### Nose

- (Dry) catarrh. Obstruction while lying. Sneezing. Anosmia. Viscid discharge.

### Face

- Idiotic, distressed or sick look. Lips drawn up. Greasy (especially nose). Constriction; lips and jaw feel compressed.

### Mouth

- Pulsating, radiating toothache; < sucking (cold) air, external heat, but > warm water in mouth. Gums scorbutic bleed. Dryness sans thirst; during sleep, wakes with. Or, little saliva, sticky, cottony, before menses. Tongue numb, paralyzed, stammering, sticks to palate. Chalky taste. Aphthae; of children (*Bor.*).

### Throat

- Dry (on waking). Sore throat; scraping. Paralytic or hysterical dysphagia. Cancer of external throat, splinter-like pain; after tonsillectomy. Choking; hysterical (globus).

## Stomach

- Desires highly spiced food and it suits well; but colicky, gassy diarrhea too observed occasionally. Great appetite; < fast and overeating. Heavy foods better digested (cp. *Nux-v.*).
- Irritative nausea: < riding in car, acidity, flatulence, when thinking of food, from pessary, denture, turpentine. Hiccough. Conversion hysteria; of alimentary tract.
- Dyspepsia: Nervous; sinking or fullness after meals, distension (of stomach and abdomen) oppressing lungs and heart; from: depressing emotions (contradiction etc.), overtaxing mental faculties, shock (of injury).
- Crampy pains. Gout of stomach (*Graph.*). Well before eating, but cannot stand fasting.
- Worse after: Milk, with kedgeree or brinjals, garlic, radish leaves (of odorous group).

## Abdomen

- Nervous flatulency, during colon digestion, from intestinal torpor; < night, especially towards morning; all food gasifies, especially beans, brinjals, cabbage. Oppressing in stomach-pit to chest, or in abdomen to pit, or on diaphragm. Phrenitis with oppression of chest, after wetting, but > wet warm compresses.
- Distension, tympanitic; after emotions; during typhoid. Bar or board sensation across abdomen or hypogastrium. Discomfort, uneasiness, distress (flatulent) in abdomen; during sleep.
- Pain in (right) hypochondrium, liver (*Ran-b.*). Colic < eating or drinking, alcohol.
- Umbilicus: Pinching pain at; soreness.

## Rectum

- Wormy, colicky, sleepy children. Constipation; < at menses; in old people; stool difficult though soft, offensive. Nervous irritation of intestinal tract (*Nux-v.*).
- Diarrhea: < night, cold dampness, cold drinks, milk, summer heat, boiled or hot milk, beans, vegetables; during pregnancy; putrid, bright yellow, lenteric; nausea with faintish sopor or slow ideation. Cholera infantum; choleric.

**Urinary**

- Renal colic (calculus). Bladder tenesmus. Strangury: alcoholic, hysterical, uterine reflex; < dinner, supper, exertion.
- Urine: High or violet odor.

**Male**

- Sexual debility.

**Female**

- Leucorrhœa; replaces menses; muddy and bloody.
- Physometra (*Lyc.*).
- Menses: Irregular (*Puls.*); early and profuse; thick; dark; with drowsiness, pains, congestion in head or chest, lumbago, lame aching limbs, a hysterical state. Scanty or suppressed from debility, cold, fright, overwork, hysteria; with faintness, palpitation. Irritable pelvic viscera; during menses.
- Abortiveness; risks from hysteria, emotional upsets (anger, fright etc.).
- Pregnancy: Fullness in stomach, vomiting, bloated tender abdomen (*Bell.*), oppressive dyspnea, sopor, and cold dry skin. Labor pains false, weak or irregular; drowsiness and irritability during.
- After delivery: Sub-eclampsia; flatulence; sub- involution; displacements. Sterility.
- Mammæ: Flat, small; retracted nipples; agalactea.

**Respiratory**

- Voice uncertain; (suddenly) hoarse; lost, hysterical, from riding in cold wind (*Caust.*). Mutism.
- Hysterical asthma. (Polypnea; from flatulence oppressing diaphragm or phrenitis.)
- Cough: Nervous; dry after drinking, loose after eating; < bath, wetting feet, in cold damp areas, becoming heated especially in bed. (Expectoration viscid).
- Oppression: Rising from epigastrium; on falling asleep, during sleep (towards morning), just before or on waking (*Raph. acuta*). Constriction (or pressing) as if in a vise. Stitches in (left) chest. Phthisis; laryngeal.

**Heart**

- Feels as if blood rushed (orgasm) towards heart and then spread all over (during chest oppression). Cyanosis; infantile.
- Hysteria cordis; violent beats; palpitation (with fainting and threatened arrest), > walking, hot drink. Pseudo-angina pectoris. Cardio-neurosis. Constriction. Anxiety. Stitches.
- Fluttering, quivering, trembling (as from fright); with a buzzing, humming (vibration, strumming); with a “funny” feeling in body. An “awful” feeling in heart.

**Back**

- Pain in, or in spine, from a blow or riding. Lumbar lameness and pain. Soreness of parts lain on; bed sores.

**Locomotor**

- Pains: Rheumatic, from cold damp, with fever, in fall and winter; fleeting; in small spots. Deltoid rheumatism; < raising arm. Hands feel cold, frozen, in a warm room; rush of blood to (purpura?). Dry palms; moist soles. Trembling hands (paralysis agitans).
- Legs tired but restless (with sleepiness); languid knees.
- Hysterical sciatica. (Hysterical joints). Pain in right hip to knee. Calves feel bruised. Cramps in feet, toes. Chilblains every winter.
- Late learning to walk (children). Spent out but can take long walks without fatigue (*Fl-ac.*).

**Sleep**

- Morbid sleepiness (unlike *Op.*), or at least good sleepers. Attacks of deep sleep; hysterical.
- Sleepiness: From complaints (e.g. flatulence. It seems as though flatulence during colon digestion impels sleep to get it incarcerated. Or, flatulence during sleep), from boredom, constipation, exertion (mental or physical), whenever off work (relaxing), sudden (*suo motu* i.e. without any cause), in warm room; with vertigo.
- Dreams: Amorous, disgusting, of falling, terrifying, pleasant, unpleasant, quarrel, vexations.

**Skin**

- Cold, dry, sore. Red scaly patches (psoriasis). Blue spots; cyanosis, neonatorum.

- Ulcers, in the hysterical. (Purpura hemorrhagic); on hands.

### Thermic

- Coldness; with pains; of extremities; of feet (with hot hands), at menses; feverish coldness.
- Chill: Predominating; with somnolence; < evening, begins in (left) hand; < uncovering, > warm room (not warm bed).
- Flushes of heat, ebullitions; congestive. High fever. Heat in upper parts. Anhydrosis; but soles moist.
- Intermittents, apoplectic (cerebral malaria). Influenza; bouts of severe apathy and automatic acts after.
- Typhoid: Morbid sleepiness, tympanites, hemorrhage, high fever, fetor, dry mouth sans thirst; later, a typhoid state with cold dry skin. (Relapse). A kind of pseudo-zymosis (disturbed intestinal flora, pseudomembranous colitis) included by antibiotics, anti-tetanus sera.

### RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Aloe* (Dysentery after nutmeg), *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Gels.*, *Laur.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Thuj.*, *Valer.*, *Zinc.*
- It Antidotes: *Ars.*, Alcohol, Narcotic Drugs, *Laur.*, Lead, Mercury, *Rhod.*, Sulphur, Turpentine.
- Complementary: *Calc.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cham.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Psor.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*, *Zinc.*
- Compatible: *Ant-t.*, *Asaf.*, *Bell.*, *Camph.*, *Laur.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Stram.* etc.
- Incompatible: *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*, *Squil.*, *Sulph.*
- Counterpart: *Raph.*
- Similar: *Ambr.*, *Asaf.*, *Can-i.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cycl.*, *Hell.*, *Ign.*, *Mos.*, *Op.*, *Poth.*, *Sil.*, *Sol-n.*, *Stram.*
- Compare: *Ign.*, *Puls.* (*Nux-m.* is a 'hotted up' i.e. intensified *Puls.*), *Cann-i.*, *Lac-c.*, *Lach.*, *Rad-br.*
- Is like a chronic *Hell.* or *Op.*
- "Odorous" group: *All-s.*, *Ambr.*, *Anac.*, *Asaf.*, *Mosch.*, *Nux-m.*, *Poth.*, *Raph.*, *Sumb.*, *Valer.*, *Vio-o.* All these are hysterical, flatulent, offensive and move towards *Lyc.*, *Psor.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.* or *Thuj.* *All-c.* is merely flatulent.

- Is a sleepy *Carb-v.* with flatulent oppression of chest, imparting sprightliness (energy) after carrying through flatulent colics and rumbling (Hering's suggestions).

## OLEANDER–NERIUM ODORUM

*Rose Laurel*

**OInd.**

### Monogram

NEUROTIC. APPREHENSIVE. CONGESTIVE. ANAESTHETIC.  
PARALYTIC. NEURASTHENIC. PRE-ATAXIC. SENILE. TENSE.

### Region

Nutrition of Digestive tract

Chest

Heart

Nerves: Cerebro-spinal system. Motor. Solar plexus

Neuro-musculatures

Scalp. Skin

Left side

### Worse

Rest. Lying (oppression, teeth)

Looking sideways. Rising (heavy limbs, etc.)

Walking (dyspnea). Exertion

Undressing

Long after eating. After suckling

Touch (mind, skin)

Rubbing

Thinking of it

Fats. Radish. Honey. Coffee. Citrus fruits

### Better

Lying (vertigo, head)

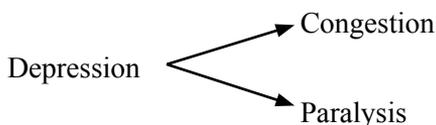
Walking (anxiety)

Diversion

Discharges: sweat, deflation

Brandy

## GENERALS



- A congestive-paralyzing depressant. Localized congestions (hyperacidogenic or otherwise) with their ramifications (*Chin.*, *Raph.*), with resulting atony and paralyses (or spasms like *Phys.*). Numbing tensions, congestions, or paralyses.
- Weakness and general lassitude, a severe sick feeling; indolence, aversion to do anything, even faint and down-hearted with a general giving way (nervous breakdown); legs (esp. knees) painfully weak, heavy or tired (on rising) as after a long walk or standing (*Led.*, *Nux-v.*). Great muscular weakness; weariness in bed in morning; reeling/whirling on rising and tottering while walking (*Ambr.*). Weakness on rising from stomach or abdomen. Tremulous weakness: hands tremble when writing, when hungry or while eating (*Cocc.*); after nursing babe, (Voluptuous trembling).
- Loss of vital: Irritability (*Carb-v.*), reaction (*Op.*), heat (*Chin.*). Rapid decline and ebbing vitality (*Hydr-ac.*, *Kali-p.*). Faint-like languor, with anxiety, as if life were about to terminate; a little walk is so fatiguing; even syncope; > after sweat. Functional torpor (*Carb-v.*); gastro-intestinal (e.g. *lientaria*, *enuresis*); digestive failure (*athrepsia*); dull mental functions (*Alum.*). Senile involution (*Carbn-s.*).
- Simple paralysis without tissue damage. Painless paralysis (*Op.*). Paresis after infantile paralysis (*Lath.*). Post-apoplectic hemiplegia. Paraplegia, paralysis of legs, with crampy convulsions in arms, preceded by weakness (of legs) with numbness of soles when walking (*Sec.*). Paralytic rigidity of limbs. Wrist drop (*Plb.*). Functional paralysis with bowel incontinence and some heart damage, preceded by vertigo. Spinal congestion and paralysis (*Nux-v.*, *Phys.*). Paralysis agitans. Momentary paralytic numbness (of arm, etc.), on waking (*Chel.*).
- Sensation of vibration and resonance in the whole body, or in legs and feet, but esp. in soles (“strumming”). Buzzing, whizzing,



humming, or surging (“Quivering” in Rep. cp. *Lec.*, *Lyss.*) in legs, esp. soles.

- Emptiness: Localized emptiness or fullness (due to congestions). In (upper) abdomen and/or chest (*Calc-p.*, *Dios.*); in pit of stomach or abdomen with fullness in chest (*Puls.*); with fullness in abdomen (*Chin.*); in chest with oppression/fullness in pit of stomach (*Nat-p.*), or with tension in abdomen and palpitation; in abdomen, < morning with anxiety (*Nat-m.*); after stool.
- Pains: Burning. Pressing. Cramp-like drawing (in ears, limbs).
- Numbness in: Skin, head, back of nose, upper lip, arms, feet, soles (*Onos.*). Whole body anesthetic. Tingling in: Palms, soles.
- Cramps: In whole body, head, arms, fingers, legs, feet, (toes). Violent contractions of muscles of left side. Jerks of limbs during sleep. Tension in whole body.
- Convulsions: Eyes turned up, lock-jaw, thumb clenched on palm. More of upper part of body.
- Dropsy. Edema of limbs.
- Veins of hands stand out; emaciation.
- Injuries: Bites and stings (external).

### Mind

- A neurotic, but not hysterical (unlike *Gels.*, *Ign.*, *Raph.*). Nervous and anxious; after conversation (*Ambr.*) with urging to stool (*Arg-n.*, *Gels.*). Lack of confidence. Restless; feet fidgety (*Ars.*, *Caust.*, *Zinc.*). Heedless.
- Ailments from scorn. Cannot bear the slightest handling (interference); angry even at a touch (“touchy”).
- Dementia: Slow perception (*Carbn-s.*). Weak memory. Absent-minded, distracted. Sopor; coma.

### PARTICULARS

#### Head

- Vertigo: With anxiety; on rising; walking in open air; looking down or fixedly; while eating. Reeling, whirling (and staggering). Prodromal/prehemiplegic vertigo of apoplexy (a congestive narcotic depression of sensorium, like *Op.*); or of paralysis.
- Headache: Stupefying. Bursting, splitting. < morning to evening. > looking cross-eyed (squintingly) or sideways (askance).

- Scalp: Gnawing-itching. Itching-numbness. A biting-itching eruption. Crusta lactea oozing a sticky fluid.

### Eyes

- Feel drawn backward into head (*Crot-t.*, *Lach.*). Lachrymation, burning and tension (in lids) when reading.
- Dim vision, < looking sideways. Diplopia < looking down. Horizontal hemiopia. Momentary blindness.

### Ears

- Noises: Ringing. Singing. Wailing (as of wind). Whirling (*Chinin-s.*, *Mill.*). “Hearing increased by (acute to) noises” (*Lilienthal*); but dull to human voice.

### Face

- Stiff jaw muscles. Pale, sunken (morning); with blue rings around eyes. Trembling of lower jaw on yawning. Numbness of upper lip.

### Mouth

- Toothache (only) when chewing; drawing, night, lying, with anxiety, nausea and polyuria. Gums bluish white (*Plb.*).
- Dry mouth. Taste: mawkish; flat. Tongue: numbness (*Gels.*); paralyzed; articulation difficult; white coated.

### Throat

- Choking, with suffocation (like *Lach.*); in weak women, during lactation. Sharp pressive pain in left side of outer throat (*Cocc.*, *Dios.*); numbness (*Gels.*); in heart trouble or acidity; congested.

### Alimentary

- Averse to: Cheese. Desires: Cream, butter, sweets.
- Thirst for (very) cold water. Ravenous hunger/goneness with hasty eating and trembling hands, without real appetite. Gnawing around navel (*Graph.*). Impaired digestion.
- Acidity: Heartburn; burning in esophagus down to stomach (also in chest; even in anus, between stools).
- A gastro-pecto-cardiac syndrome: Distress and anxiety in (left) chest and pit of stomach, soreness there, pain in left sternomastoid and left little finger, numb left toes, flatulent twinges (*Lyc.* complementary. Like *Carl.*).

- Paralytic digestion: All food turn acid or into gas; vomiting or lienteric stools long after eating (even next day). Frequent eructation and rumbling.
- Pit of stomach: Emptiness (sans appetite) with nausea, not amel. after eating, but > eructations, < morning with precordial anxiety (*Phos.*). Sinking in, > after brandy. Oppression when lying. Distress (also in abdomen or heart). Apprehension (or urging to stool) from emotions (*Ambr., Gels., Lyc.*). Pulsations in, like heartbeats.
- Gastroenteritis; with anguish; with skin (*Crot-t.*); involuntary stool when deflating (*Aloes.*). Diarrhea of phthisis (*Rumx.*).
- Paralytic bowels; obstipation; with melancholia; stools do not force out (unlike *Crot-t.*). *Tabes mesenterica*.

### Urinary

- Involuntary (stool and/or) urine.
- Diabetes insipidus; polyuria < after coffee (*Ign.*).

### Respiratory

- Aphonia; reflex (*Bry.*).
- Breathing: Deep, slow, weak; stertor (*Trion.*). Dyspnea; oppression, when lying (> rising), standing or walking, causing deep anxious, laboured respiration. Constrictive. Congestive tightness; from flatulence (*Raph.*). Breathes with great heaving of chest, after palpitation, sans mental anxiety. Chest feels expanded.
- Pleurodynia and perichondritis. Pains in chest, sides (esp. left), sternum. Obtuse stitches in left chest, sternum, diaphragm, < deep breathing, > eructations. Tenderness in right (or left) side.

### Heart

- Constriction. Congestion; sympathizing with chest (*Rhus-t., Spig.*), or vice versa. Anxiety, even anguish, sans anxious thought; or on thinking of it; distress; palpitation; from flatulence, before stool (*Ambr., Poth.*); from sudden exertion (*Dig.*). Dull, drawing pain, < stooping (*Lil-t.*) and later during expiration. Stitches in precordium. (*Neurosis cordis*).
- Pulse: Weak, intermitting, strong in carotids.

**Extremities**

- Burning stitch below, left scapula. Congestive, incapacitating heaviness of limbs; paralytic rigidity; dull, numbing pressure in limbs, or forearms and hands; heaviness on rising.

**Sleep**

- Yawning: Frequent, followed by trembling and shuddering; with chilliness and trembling of muscles of lower jaw. Voluptuous dreams, with emissions. Sopor (*Op.*).

**Skin**

- Abrasile (*Plb.*). Sensitive, chafes, oozes or bleeds. Tense. Scurfy pimples, herpes. Leprous (*Sec.*). Biting itching on undressing; > heat; on first scratching. Desquamation of epidermis.

**Thermic**

- Cold: Chest, hands (with hot face), feet (constantly). Chilliness predominant. Periodical chills.
- Heat: Flushes on hurrying (also anxiety), from mental work (*Lach.*) when contradicted.
- Sweat: Dry skin, unable to perspire (a paralysis of function).

**RELATIONS**

- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Sulph.*
- Contains Hydrocyanic acid. *Prun-v* is a mild *Hydr-ac.* (hence collateral). More collaterals: *Am-c.*, *Chin.*
- Similar: *Ambr.*, *Ars.*, *Carb-v.*, *Carls.*, *Con.*, *Dig.*, *Dios.*, *Gels.*, *Lath.*, *Lyc.*, *Op.*, *Phys.*, *Raph.*, *Rhus.*, *Stry.*
- Chronics: *Arg-n.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Syph.*
- Compatible: *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Trios: *Olnd.-Lach.-Lyc.* *Olnd.-Arg-n.-Nat-m.*
- Earlier stage: *Carls.* Later stage: *Phys.*
- Symbiotic: *Kali-i.*
- Compare: *Anac.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Caut.*, *Clem.*, *Crot-t.* *Kreos.*, *Nat-m.*, *Plb.*, *Spig.*, *Vinc.*
- Contains glucoside neriin, oleandrin, folinerin.

# ONOSMODIUM VIRGINIANUM

*False Cromwell*

**Onos.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. NEURALGIC. NEURASTHENIC. ATAXIC. AGED.

## Region

Sensory nerves  
Cranial organs  
Eyes  
Ears  
Pelvic viscera  
Spine  
Lower limbs  
Left side more. Alternating sides

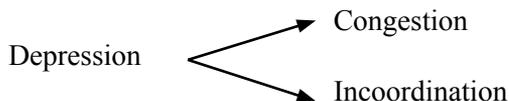
## Worse

Warm humid air. Cold stormy air  
Morning  
**Depressing factors:** Taking cold; anesthetics  
**Depleting factors:** Sexual excesses  
Sprains; eye-strain, jar (mis-step)  
Darkness (head)  
Lying on left side; on back (head, back)  
Clothes on abdomen. Pressure  
Drinking ice-cold water. Alcohol  
Drugs: Chloroform. Potassium bromide. Contraceptives

## Better

Rest; lying on back (colic)  
Open air  
Sleep  
Uncovering abdomen  
Eating cold food and drink

## GENERALS



### The first stage

- Mild congestions, as after taking cold (*Cot.*): In cranial organs (head, eyes, ears, nose, face); in G.U. organs (bladder, urethra, ovaries, uterus, mammae); in pelvis; in spine. A sense of fullness (in head, eyes, ears, nose, face); as also a feeling as if catarrhs, etc. were about to appear (cold, diarrhea, menses or a chill, and perhaps sweat). Frank inflammations not favoured (unlike *Spira.*). Paralyzing congestions; patient dull, dazed and dizzy (like *Gels.* but not drowsy); and dry. No hemorrhages. No convulsions (unlike *Gels., Phys.*).
- Pains: Full of pains in various organs; in small parts/spots; neuralgic rather than rheumatic. Aching. Dull. Drawing. Dragging (down) in viscera (as of a stool or menses). Pains leave a heavy and tired, sore and stiff feeling.
- Numbness: Left forearm, below knees; tingling in calves and feet (left more); in little toe; formication in calves and feet. General distress and full feeling.

### The second stage

- Persistent prostration, muscular tiredness and weariness, as if born tired (*Cur., Helon.*); as if going into (like *Echi.*) or recovering from a serious acute illness (*Bapt.*). A nervous, shaky feeling incapacitating for any exertion mental or physical. Muscles feel unsteady and treacherous. Eyes, esp., feel tired. Weary, tired, lame, stiff and numb feeling in limbs, esp. lower legs. A light feeling as from chloroform; also a weak, tremulous feeling (as in *Lec., Zinc.*).
- Fag. Nervous prostration, as after sexual excesses (esp. of the aged). Feebleness and functional incapacity as in old age (*Ambr., Bapt., Carbn-s., Cur.*).
- Incoordination expressed in six ‘cannots’:
  1. Cannot concentrate: cannot decide or judge; cannot remember; cannot speak properly (aphasia). Slow thinking. Confusion. Omits letters. Apathetic and listless.
  2. Cannot coordinate muscles. Unsteadiness, shakiness in limbs, a sense of insecurity; muscles become unruly; hands fumble

- at work, legs stagger, gait unnatural, cannot stand without a support. Locomotor ataxia (*Agar.*).
3. Cannot judge (physically): A side-walk or floor seems raised up, hence steps too high. As to size, distant objects look very large. Of time, minutes seem hours. Also of distances.
  4. Cannot accommodate (focus). Presbyopia. Asthenopia.
  5. Cannot perceive sensations. Analgesia, Anesthesia. Morvan's disease (*Aur-m.*). Locomotor ataxia, cerebral crises, numbness. In headache not sensitive to noise, light, odors, but in ocular troubles darkness is preferred.
  6. Cannot act. Sexual analgesia, neurasthenia and frigidity.

### Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Dryness in nose, lips, mouth, throat, bladder, skin, with great thirst for ice-cold water (*contra Gels.*); not of vagina. Stringiness of discharges (stool, leucorrhea, menses, expectoration).
- No influence on blood (*Gels.* has some toxemia). No hemorrhages (*Cur., Gels.*), except in retina or eyes.

### Other features

- Tremulousness from least exertion; a nervous, tremulous sinking feeling as from hunger that makes him restless and drives to eat. A nervous shaky feeling making her unfit for any work. Trembling arms and hands. But no express paralysis (unlike *Gels., OInd.*); and probably also no spasms (unlike *Phys.*).
- Associated symptoms: Head and eye. Head and ear. Head and ovary (*Sabal*). Eye and ovary. Rectum and ovary (soreness). (Ear and ovary. Eye and ear). Rectum and bladder tenesmus (*Carbn-s.*).
- Cold (or feeling in): Nose, abdomen, genitals, vagina.

### Mind

- Restless; desire to change position just for the sake of it. Intoxicated, confused feeling. Slow thinking; irresolute; apathetic and listless. Fear of falling on going up or downstairs. Delusion, sees gaily dressed persons. Forgetful.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, < lying on left side (*Gels.*, right). Levitation. Dizzy or nauseated before or after headache; fear of looking i down. Fulness in head > sleep, eating (*Gels.*, no change).
- Various pains, esp. those sympathizing from eyes (strain or myopic), or from ears, or neurasthenic or sexual weakness. Migraine. Occipital most; dull, heavy up-pressing in occiput; pain up and down from (left) occiput to vertex and shoulder or back, < exertion; occiput as if screwed in, < lying on back or left side; occipito-frontal, < morning on waking; to occiput, reflex from eyes.

### Eyes

- Congestion: Retina, optic disc, optic nerve. Retinal vessels engorged.
- Aching, heavy, tired, stiff, strained, tense or lame feeling; dull ache over eyes, esp. in and over left eye, from dictionary or other close work (*Ruta*); pain in eyeball, or between orbit and ball extending to left temple; eyelids sore and heavy (but not so drooping as in *Gels.*). Tension in eyes due to incoordination of ocular muscles, congestion or paresis; on looking at near objects (they have to be held at a distance). Eyes feel wide open, enlarged.
- Vision: Amblyopia, from alcoholism, onanism, bromides. Myopia; aching in right side of occiput and right eye, < fatigue, coughing or sudden motion (i.e. jerk), strained sense in eyes, vertigo. Color-blindness for red, green. Diplopia.

### Ears

- Pains in ears and shooting in front of auricle, vertigo, PM headache, ringing in ears, unable to lie on left side or raise arms above head. Pain in mastoid and temples. Catarrhal otitis media.
- Noises: Singing (like from Quinine); ringing; roaring; hissing. From hyperemia after sleeping in draft during a thunderstorm.
- Meniere's disease: Tinnitus, vertigo, nausea, occipital pain; after exposure to a cold stormy wind tinnitus, vertigo, deafness, vision blurred and diplopic, steps high, loss of memory, numbness.

**Nose**

- Dry, but post-nasal discharge with raw, scraped, stuffed feeling. Sneezing, esp. in morning, when first getting up.

**Face**

- Flushing: After excitement (*Meli.*), < motion, > headache (without epistaxis). Pain in malar bones, with numbness, weariness in limbs.

**Oris**

- Clammy feeling and taste. Sore throat, raw, scraping, soreness, > eating, cold drinks. Constriction when swallowing.

**Stomach**

- Craving for ice water, very cold drinks (distaste for ordinary water), wants to drink often. Nervous hunger; a nervous tremulous faint feeling as from hunger; a sort of tremulous pulsation (like *Asaf.*); after siesta (*Ang.*). Nausea < morning (as in pregnancy). Nauseous eructations; after eating. Attacks of acidity.

**Abdomen**

- Colics (with a tense feeling), > undressing esp. over abdomen, bending backward or lying on back. Colic, as from ice water (a stiffened feeling).

**Rectum**

- Tenesmus.
- Stool: Morning, urgent; mushy, yellow, slimy, stringy, bloody.

**Urinary**

- Bladder irritation; tenesmus. Urethral irritation (*Sabal*); after urethra. Surgery; pain before and after micturition. Urine scanty (opp. *Gels.*); aromatic (*Sabal*, raspberry); loaded with urea; urging seldom.

**Male**

- Constant sexual excitement. Priapism (*Sabal*); with numbness and tingling in legs, < lying on back. Emissions in an onanist.
- Psychological impotence: Loss of desire, incomplete erections, speedy ejaculations; sexual abuse or involution of the aged (*Carbn-s.*). Cold feeling in glans (*Sabal*, cold genitals).

**Female**

- Menses: Too early and too prolonged.
- Leucorrhoea: Profuse, offensive, yellow, acrid, causes itching (> scratching).
- Ovarian pain, < pressure; aching, pulsating, cutting; leave a sore feeling; change sides. With head, eye, ear or rectal pains. Severe uterine pains: cramps as from taking cold during menstruation, > undressing (esp. abdomen); bearing down pains; soreness in uterine region; recurrent pains.
- Displacement. Prolapse. Fibroid.
- Desire completely lost (*Sabal*); after abuse of contraceptives (*Sep.*).
- Mammae: Sore, aching (left); (feel) engorged and swollen; tender; atrophied/undeveloped (*Sabal*). Itching about nipples. Shooting from (left) nipple to breast.

**Respiratory**

- Laryngeal cough, > drinking cold water; expectoration white, stringy. Voice husky. (Asthma). Chest sore.

**Heart**

- Oppression. Depressed feeling in heart, as if it would stop; and pain, causing apprehension of death. Pain: At apex; in precordia with headache.
- Pulse: Weak, rapid, irregular (*Gels*, has slow also), intermittent. Aortic and mitral murmurs; heart dilated.

**Back**

- Pain in various regions, > about noon, moving about; with sexual excitement, legs numb and tingling. Congestion in spinal cord. (Spinal irritation).

**Locomotor**

- Limbs weary, tired, heavy, weak, prostrated, numb; tremulous aching.

**Sleep**

- Sleepless (unlike *Gels.*, *Lol.*, *Napht.*, *Sec.*). Rarely sleepy.

### Thermic

- Flushed feeling over whole body (a glow, orgasm, ebullition warmth). Entire lack of sweat (unlike *Gels.*). Periodical fever, every day 12 to 1 p.m.

### RELATIONS

#### *Comparison:*

- *Gels.*: A nearest analogue and counterpart. *Onos.* is milder and more chronic *Gels.*; a virtual second *Gels.*, however with less emphasis on motor nerves and cerebrospinal system, and having a restricted applicability; has no influence on blood. *Gels.* more right sided, *Onos.* more left.
- *Naphtin.*: Incoordination. Eye symptoms; but of *Onos.* are due to incoordination, of *Naphtin.* due to degeneration (of fluids). *Naphtin.* has twitchings, *Onos.* trembling/crawling. *Naphtin.* drowsy, *Onos.* sleepless. *Naphtin.* emphasises on nose (hay asthma), diaphragm (whooping cough) and kidneys.
- *Cocc.*: *Onos.* is a *Cocc.* without its pathology (i.e. hysterical) element. *Cocc.* is like *Onos.* and *Poth.* together.
- *Visc.*: Continues the work of *Onos.* to paralysis (also of *Gels.*).
- *Phys.*: The depression leads to congestion; but it goes to spasms or paralysis, and continues the sclerotic work of *Onos.* *Olnd.* is non-spasmodic *Phys.*
- *Poth.*: Meteorism, arterial pulsation, asthma; but *Onos.* is not hysterical, and has urinary symptoms.
- Related: *Cimic.*, *Hyper.*, *Lil-t.*, *Lit-c.*, *Lol.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Pic-ac.*, *Sabal.*, *Spig.*, *Stry.*

# PASSIFLORA INCARNATA

*Passion Flower*

**Passi.**

## Monogram

NEUROTIC. NEURALGIC. ATONIC. SPASMODIC.

## Region

Brain and nerves

Heart

## Worse

Hot countries, stay in

Alcohol. Morphia

Excitement. Worries

After meals

## Better

Remaining quiet

## GENERALS

- A neurotic (deeper-acting) and a neuralgic *Cypr.* A homeopathic tranquillizer (like *Ran-b.*) and a stimulant (like *Alf., Aven., Lec.*).
- Nervous excitement, restless and sleepless (*Abies-c., Cypr., Eup-a.*). Neuroses: of children, sleepless, twitchings, teething spasms (*Bell.*), worm fever. Nervous effects of alcoholism like delirium tremens (*Aven., Cypr., Scut., Sumb.*); of morphism (*Aven.*); after 'flu; after spinal meningitis.
- Painfulness internal as well as external, a feature (like *Cham.*). Neuralgias.
- Spasms: Chorea; at puberty, menses delayed. Hysteria (*Eup-a.*). Epilepsy; at menstrual nisis (i.e. when flow is too forcible); aura, a tight feeling in chest. Tetanus of hot countries; of new-born.
- Later, stage of exhaustion, of atony. Hence of use for the mentally worried, overworked and prostrated; or for the feeble infants and aged (*Aven., Scut.*).
- Sensations indicative of nervous erethism: Top of head were as if lifted up (*Glon.*). Eyes as if dashed out of head and lay on the quilt. Heel seemed to be lifted up in the air (*Peti., Ph-ac.*).

**Mind**

- Restless during pains, during (worm) fever.
- Acute mania. No cloudiness, confusion (unlike *Sumb.*) or depression.
- Melancholy (unlike *Cypr.*). Suicidal thoughts.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Heaviness, leaden; or as if buried in ice. Headaches of cerebral, uterine or spinal disease. Pains extending down to coccyx.

**Eyes**

- Protruding.

**Tongue**

- Clean.

**Stomach**

- Leaden heavy dead feeling after or between meals. Sour eructations. Flatulence; hysterical (*Absin.*, *Poth.*).
- Colic: Cramps. Painful diarrhea. Cholera; of hot climates; with erethism, restlessness and convulsions. Rectal pains. Severe attack of piles (local application).

**Female**

- Tedious labor, patient nervous and excitable. Puerperal convulsions.

**Respiratory**

- Asthma. Spasmodic cough, worse night (*Cerc-o.*); whooping cough.

**Heart**

- Constant pain (sharp, cutting, pang-like) with a sense of immediate dissolution. Neurosis, irritable heart from/with exhaustion and loss of sleep; irritation of the central and probably also the local ganglia. Pulse arrhythmic, intermittent. High B.P.

**Locomotor**

- Coccygodynia; with rectal pains and constriction across breasts as if heart would be forced to stop beating. Rheumatism; with clean tongue (mother tincture). Sciatica.

**Sleep**

- Sleeplessness, with nervous erethism (*Coff.*). Insomnia, simple, or of neuralgia (not so *Cypr.*); of infants, aged, drunkards, overworked, worrier; during dentition or menses; after spinal meningitis.

**Skin**

- Erysipelas, sharp stinging pains. Ulcers. Fresh burns (apply). Syphilis.

**Thermic**

- Restless during fever. Worm fever.

**RELATIONS**

- *Abies-c.* (a blend of *Cypr.* and *Passi.*, has tremors before spasm); *Cypr.* (painlessness); *Aven.* (debility stage); *Sumb.* (is nervous and sleepless with a tendency to dullness, confusion, numbness and degeneration, and is more hysterical).
- Compare: *Bell.*, *Crat.*, *Hyos.*, *Nux-v.*, *Oena.*, *Op.*, *Scut.*, *Valer.*, *Zinc-v.*
- *Scut.* is a *Passi.* with nervous tension superadded.

**PENICILLINUM**

*Sodium salt of Benzyl Penicillin*

**Penic.**

**Monogram**

PSORO-SYCOTIC. EXUDATIVE. HYDROGENOID. ALLERGIC  
TUBERCULAR. ULCERATIVE. DYSPEPTIC. SUPPURATIVE

**Region**

Mucus membranes

Glands: Liver. Thyroid

Blood

Veins (*Pod.*)

Cords (spermatic, spinal)

Left side, going to right

Right side (*Bry.*)

### Worse

Suppressions: Usual mucous discharges, eruptions, piles

Periodically: Morning. Alternate days. 4 a.m. 4 p.m. 5 p.m. Before midnight.

Daytime

Loss of sleep. While awake

Wet weather. Coldness. Cool air (except head like *Ars.*). Cold food

Sun

Motion. Exertion. Rest (*Lach.*)

Bathing; averse to

Opium. Mercury. Musk. Tea. Calcium

Inoculations. Immunizers (cholera)

Trauma

Dietetic errors: Decaying stale food (*Bry.*). Banana (*Rhus-t.*). Proteins. Fats (*Puls.*)

### Better

Dry sunny weather. Heat; of sun

Rest. Lying down

Sleep

8 pm–4 am. 11 am–3 pm.

Discharges (sweat, urine, stool)

## GENERALS

- A sycotic remedy. “Like other remedies of fungus origin it causes sycosis or chronic reticulo-endotheliosis” (proliferation of RE cells associated with their function of lipid storage). Gouty and rheumatic constitutions. Hydrogenoid (*Calc.*).
- A haemotoxic (like *Bry.*), but tendency to zymosis and degeneration more prominent. Antibiotics are neurotoxins too.
- Cases sensitive or allergic to penicillin injections. It works best in persons either susceptible to crude penicillin or who get some palliation therefrom in their acute infectious stages where after they continue to suffer, sensitizing oneself, so to say to it. In serious acute troubles *Penic.* (like *Ars.*) gives a lift to the case;

lack of reaction and paucity of symptoms; therapeutic blockings in acute cases.

- Chilly or warm (throws off coverings). Asthenia and chilliness. Low powers of resistance. Takes cold easily.
- Hydrogenoid: Cold and coryza or rheumatism with fever in rainy season; eczema too worse then; fruits (like bananas, gourd, mangoes etc.) also aggravates (*Nat-s.*); cough, asthma worse in rainy season. Mushrooms are not advised for persons susceptible to cold and wet (*Teste*).
- Metastases: Gonitis à diarrhea à colic à tendo Achilles inflammation.
- Pains: In muscles and joints; < motion; night, early morning on waking, 4 am, appear and disappear suddenly; > pressure; warmth; dry, sunny weather; eating; sleep. Pain begins in the feet. Rapid, violent symptoms (*Bell.*). Drawing pains (*Nit-ac.*). Soreness in muscles after buttermilk. Neuralgias. Neuritis.
- Catarrhal inflammations: (Head), eyes, ears, nose, parotid, mouth, tonsil, stomach, abdomen, kidney, testes, ovary, mammae, lungs, pleurae, larynx.
- Blood: Ecchymosis. Purpura (haemorrhagica). Abscesses. Dragging on suppurations. Muco or sero-purulent discharges; yellow, thick, gummy. Septic conditions (*Pyrog.*). Septic tumors.
- Collapse: Of diarrhoea, vomiting, pneumonia. Icy cold sensation in various parts especially head, thorax and lumbar region.
- Angioneurotic edema: Around eyes; of lips; face; tongue; uvula; pharynx; epiglottis; larynx.
- Dropsy: General; < in morning; of old men, with polyuria. Hepatic, from fats. Filariasis. Accumulation of fluids: in lungs; in joints.
- Glands: Painful glands. Swollen lymph nodes. Inflammation of lymph glands.
- Paraesthesia in testes, arms, glands.
- Muscular twitchings. Neuromuscular block (from streptomycin). Convulsions; preceded by thick speech, nausea, only at nights, petit mal.
- Emaciation; tubercular wasting.

- Bone marrow depression; bone marrow may be starving for folic acid. It may cause destruction of polymorph (anuclear leucocytes) i.e. agranulocytosis.
- Injuries: (Ecchymosis, inflammation, pain, suppuration, sepsis, ulcers). Strains with inflammation (*Rhus-t.*). Contusion. Blow on testes (*Con.*). Stings (*Ars.*). Rusty nails. Punctured (*Led.*). Burns (*Canth.*). Rubbing of shoes (*Paeon.*, *Arist-cl.*). Knocking with blunt instrument (*Symph.*). Cuts (*Staph.*).
- Reaction: Free nasal or other catarrhs (*Tub.* complements here).

### Mind

- Fellow feeling, pity kindness. Depression < in the morning.
- Pushingness and enthusiasm to manage affairs. Increased activity of brain; desire to solve problems; euphoria. Excitement. Forced laughter. Restlessness, anxiety, fear, hurry (*Ars.*, *Phos.*). Going from place to place (patient gets down from bed and lies on ground).
- Intellectual clouding. Syncope. Unconsciousness. Brain reaction (toxic).
- Hallucinations.
- Fear: Of death; of serious disease; hypochondriasis.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: After melons (patient allergic to banana), < motion (*Bry.*), with nausea, in the morning, > lying stretched.
- Meningeal irritation (after *Streptoc.*). Falling of hair.
- Pain: With sinusitis; gastric upset; periodical < sun, meat, constipation, suppressed leucorrhoea or gonorrhoea; > lying stretched; wrapping. Pain in (left side of) forehead and vertex; stitching. Pain occiput (drawing). Sub and retro orbitary neuralgia.

### Eyes

- Ophthalmia < after mental work; after meat. Blepharconjunctivitis. Scleritis. Iritis. Agglutinated in morning. Seropus.
- Styes: Incomplete; develop slowly, less painful, hardly suppurate; after loss of sleep. Eczema of lids; around eyes. Photophobia.

- Lachrymation; during fluent hay coryza, with dribbling urine and aching in bladder; in open air and while reading (dacrocystitis < while eating and morning and in open air).
- Growths. Trachoma.
- Dim vision; with lachrymation; in sun. Sensation of a membrane over eyes.

### Ears

- Itching and paroxysmal (intermittent) otorrhoea: thin day, thick night. Chronic mastoiditis; deafness, discharge (a rash came out as reaction).
- Eczema of tube. Boil. Otitis.
- Ringing in ears at 5 pm. Hissing. Noises, with diarrhoea.

### Nose

- Coryza: Fluent, watery; after drinking water, cold drinks and sleeping in cold damp air (*Nux-v.* had cleared him two years back), cold bath or castor oil purgative; begins with a tickling sensation; with lachrymation; during daytime; intermittent; with fever after eating stale food in morning; after loss of sleep; < throughout winter, after suppressed eczema; with fever in rainy season, when eczema was also worse; running of nostrils with or without fever. Swelling of mucosa. > lying on left side, when on right side coryza flow from one nostril. Soreness in right nostril. Severe sneezing, in morning on waking or moving about and evening in bed.
- Coryza suppressed with elevation of temperature; cough. Thick, yellow, trailing discharge. Right frontal sinusitis. Epistaxis.
- Ulcer in nose; due to abuse of penicillin is cured by *Kali-bi*.

### Face

- Acne with tubercles. Trismus. Swelling in morning. Flushing, evening. Mumps; in cold dry weather. Abscess, not very painful (healed by *Merc.* complemented by *Penic.*).
- Drawing pain in jaws (complimented by *Carb-v.*).

### Mouth

- Teeth: Toothache (upper right) changing places, < hot or cold, > holding hot water in mouth, extends to head, cheeks and neck < rainy weather (*Dulc.*); > pressing teeth together. Teeth feel too

long. Incisors feel on edge. Intermittent neuralgic pains. Swelling of gums after extraction of teeth. Caries of upper canine with maxillary sinus. Sinusitis of dental origin.

- Tongue: Indented (*Chel.*), brownish at base (or yellowish brown sari border), cement colored coat. Dry. Black hairy tongue. Blisters on tongue after typhoid.
- Inflammation. Cheilitis. Glossitis. Stomatitis. Vesicles. Ulcers of secondary syphilis.
- Loss of taste. Bitter, to sugar; sour, to food. Dry with thirst; during fever (*Bry.*). Salivation, with tears, coryza with cough.
- Motor aphasia.

### Throat

- Cold begins in throat and rise into nose (*Lac-c.*) or go down to chest.
- Tonsils hypertrophied; red, inflamed, abscess, fever, aching, restlessness; > warm drinks; had taken antibiotics for abscess on scalp with glandular enlargement on neck; sub-acute torpid angina. Sub-febrile angina, continued and reappearing. Angina with slight fever but with a crowd of distant symptoms-albuminuria, cutaneous affections, edema etc. Pain > warm drinks. Throat affected after cold or frozen things (like *Tub.*).
- Diphtheria.
- Puffed after eating.

### Stomach

- Desires: Chillies, pungent things, sweets, oranges, earth, ash, coal (*Calc.*), pomegranates.
- Aversion: Sour (e.g. buttermilk), smoking (in morning).
- Appetite reduced. Thirst for large quantities of water; for hot water (*Chel.*). Can't take breakfast.
- Inflammation, with decay of food (*Carb-v.*); after feasts etc. Vomiting: greenish, bilious.
- Pains: Gnawing hunger pains > eating; > cold things.
- Many gastric symptoms. Beginning of severe dyspepsia. Worse: Stale, decaying foods; rancid butter "cold" foods, "cold" fruits: banana, melons, papaya, cucumber. Rainy weather fruits and vegetables. Brinjal, pumpkin. Pulpy fruits; mango etc.; watery

fruits. Sweet fruits. Chillies. Pickles. Mustard. Fish. Hot food. Cold milk. Fatty; rich; pancakes. Starches. Fermented foods. Flaked cereals (like *Calc.*).

- The intestinal tract becomes putrescent and infected from undigested food and eating unhealthy (or unwholesome) food during (continuous) fevers.
- Peptic ulcer.

### Abdomen

- Epigastric and peri-umbilical pain with cramping sensation, > heat, water and sometimes eating. Colics remaining after cholera; like spraying in right hypochondria; > lying on left side; > sleep; > eating (*Anac.*). Usually a feeling of emptiness but also sometimes fullness, heaviness too (*Pod.*).
- Flatulence with anxiety (*Ars.*); < in first quarter at night or morning (during sleep). Liver pain extends to right scapula (*Chel.*). Jaundice. (Enteritis. Appendicitis).
- Hernia in an old man, addicted to opium.

### Rectum

- Stabbing pain up rectum. Proctitis (with *Rhus-t.*).
- Diarrhoea: After fish, banana, dal, condiments, pulpy fruit (mango), egg, milk, pumpkin, gram flour; nondescript, with coryza. Chronic. Discolored stools periodically. Watery. Copious. Putrid. Lienteric. White. Intestinal hemorrhage. Hemorrhoids: while urinating; > heat; after suppressed eruption (*Sulph.*). Watery diarrhoea in a *Calc.* infant (with vomiting), mother, *Puls.*
- Worms: Pin worms. Hook worms < morning, daytime. Fever, cough as a reaction.
- Dysentery, inflammatory; pain > after stool but a never get-down feeling. Fistula. Fissures.

### Urinary

- Renal pain. Urinary troubles after mercury; of gouty patients. Albuminuria. Deposits of lithates. Child cries before urination and wants to be carried always (*Lyc.*). Edema of the kidney; lipid nephrosis; nephritis. Incontinence. Sudden violent urging, with anxiety. Dribbling, after urination. Bladder catarrh. Burning in

bladder after urination, in meatus during urination; in urethra.

- Urine: Oliguria; albumin; bloody due to hemolysis (toxic) casts. White (*Cina*), red, from 'hot' foods.

### Male

- Irritation in testes etc. Epididymitis. Orchitis etc. after suppressed gonorrhoea (*Puls.*). Edema of penis and scrotum. Gonorrhoea (complementary *Med.*): Discharge white, yellow. Masturbation. Spermatorrhea. Chancre.

### Female

- Cramps. Menses copious. Menorrhagia in pregnancy. Abortion.
- Leucorrhoea: Copious, bland, yellow or white, wheat colored.
- Mastitis; < motion, heaviness, hardness (*Bry.*).
- Pain in ovaries; after suppressed leucorrhoea (Ovaritis).
- Lochia. (Puerperal fevers).

### Respiratory

- Asthma < about 6 am, 4 am (*Med.*); after suppressed leucorrhoea; in a boy with dyspnoea < lying and cough starting in morning after brushing teeth; his throat pains every winter and after cold drinks; heredity of asthma and rheumatism; ate earth (*Calc.* patient).
- Cough: Sympathetic with cold or lingering on after the running of nose has stopped or is suppressed. Whooping cough with lachrymation, coryza, salivation; red face (palliated by *Lach.*; patient was a *Calc.*). Cough < 2-5 pm, 4 pm, in cold air, in winter; in wet weather (after suppressed fever); > lying down; > at midday (after cold fruits, bananas), after suppressed leucorrhoea, gonorrhoea. Yellow mucus.
- Cardiac asthma (complementary to *Apis*).
- Pneumonia: Measles pneumonia (Note: Measles is a kind of catarrh). Pneumonia after mercury (calomel) (*Ars.*, *Bry.*), bluish face during cough (followed by *Phos.*), dry fever, daytime cough, watery eyes, red face, averse to being touched or handled, drowsy (injections, remedies do not hold).
- Pulmonary edema. Dropsy. Emphysema. Empyema after suppressed chicken-pox (*Phos.*).

## Chest

- Pain after 'cold' things. Pain in right side of chest wall; < motion; > pressure, lying on right side (*Bry.*), > heat (*Phos.*). Paracostal pain near the third rib, > deep respiration.

## Circulation

- Ecchymosis. Hematoma. Cyanosis. Azotaemia. Phlebitis (*Puls.*).
- Dermatitis of vascular origin apparently coming from old phlebitis (leg). Necrotizing inflammation of arteries and veins of skin and intestinal tract. Periarteritis nodosa. Anginitis. Thromboanginitis. Myocardial infarction.
- Rapid, weak pulse. Extra systoles. Sinus tachycardia.
- Low blood pressure. Palpitation at 5 pm with drowsiness. Pain under heart extends to left shoulder blade, < when waking up (*Lach.*).

## Back

- Painful swelling in glands of the neck below the ear. Aching in (right) side of neck. Drawing pains. Pain in nape after banana, better rest and pressure. Rheumatic pains in muscles and small of the back. Stiff neck. Myelitis. Backache, > lemon juice.

## Extremities

- Numbness of hands, arms and legs in bed at night.
- Violent cramps in right leg at night, in calf. Shooting pains < night; in ball of right shoulder < night and motion; > pressure; warmth; in right shoulder and interior of upper arm and forearm; in left shoulder and arm. Soreness after buttermilk. Aching in fingers and finger-tips. Intermittent pains in legs. Pain of elephant leg, filaria.
- Hydrarthrosis. Gout.
- Rheumatism after gonorrhoea (*Med., Thuj.*). Post-infection rheumatism. Catarrhal rheumatism < wet weather. Swollen joints. Sciatica.
- Agraphia (upper limbs); writer's cramp. Paraplegia (lower limbs).
- Inflammation of tendo Achilles with bruised pain (*Bry.*).

## Skin

- Itching > bathing; < night.

- All sorts of dermatoses esp. on the face; on legs. Red, patchy, diffuse, spreading lesions.
- Eczema: Chronic; weeping; < wet weather. Complaints traceable to suppressed eczema or catarrhs (see Nose).
- Scabies. Ringworm. Intercostal herpes. Spreading herpes. Erysipelas; spreading. Dermatitis exfoliata. Mycosis of the epidermis. Vesicles on upper half of body; suppurating. Tuberculous abscesses. Painful nodules in subcutaneous tissues. Felon. Prickling sensation under the skin with the pains.
- Urticaria. Rash in a boy fond of pulses; after eating many mangoes; itching < daytime, > open air; fever. Small rash with hard inflammations. Rash resembling measles or scarlatina purpura. Erythema multiforme.
- Warts, condylomata.
- Ulcers: Traumatic; from putrefying environs (*Pyrog.*). Shoe ulcer; tendency to form new ulcer around old ones; septic, suppurating, spreading; slow-healing.

### Sleep

- Wakes at 4 am. Troubles due to generation of heat, due to loss of sleep, from abuse of tea. Sleepy; after meals; during fever.
- Dreams: Of snakes (*Lach.*); vexations (*Sulph.*), quarrels (*Tub.*).

### Fever

- Chilly (*Pyrog.*); with diarrhoea; chills begin in spine. Chilliness (only) in lower limbs. Shaking chill. Became very chilly all over, from being in a cold house.
- Fevers: Catarrhal. Gastro-catarrhal (bilious). Fever from eating stale things in morning; with cold limbs. Lingering like low continuous fevers. Continued low fever for days and months (*Bapt.*, *Maland.*) with impaired digestion. Fever may touch 98° F but linger there for days. Wet weather remittent fevers. Heat evening and night; with aching and restlessness (*Rhus-t.*). Heat at 5 pm.
- Sweat: On neck (*Calc.*); head sweat (*Calc.*) in sleep. Too little or too much sweat. No sweat in fever but comes when fever or symptoms subside.

- Gastric fever after feasts or toxic fever after mango pulp (*Bry.*). Chills, no sweat, vomiting, bitter taste, thirst, nausea (*Bry.*).
- Paratyphoid with headache (*Bry.*). Typhoid; < after food or unwholesome or unhealthy food (bad water etc.). After typhoid: impaired digestion; oppressed chest during sleep at 4 am, with tachycardia > waking and deflation (in association with *Tub.*). *Penic.* is *Bry.* plus typhoid state.
- After over eating or stale food previous night, either oppression or anginoid after midnight or next morning, feeling of cold with some feverishness and clamminess of legs, wearing off later in the day. After wandering in sun and taking fried articles headache then fever sans sweat, with thirst; *Calc.* child subject to fever with somnolence where *Phos.* helped.
- Filarial fever; swelling of right inguinal gland. Pain in liver.
- Tertian: Chill and fever from sunset to sunrise; chill from 10 am to 1 pm.
- Penicillin fever may sometimes come down in a way peculiar itself by slab (s), e.g. it may drop to 98° F or 99° F where it may stay linger/perch for a day or two or more and then touch normal.
- Grippe feeling or a crushing and squeezing pain through body as if from cold; followed by sweat and relief.
- Fever in a dentition child with green diarrhoea and probably colic (*Calc-sil.* type). Fever every time the child eats banana.
- Fever after vaccination (cognate to *Thuj.*, the antisycotic).

## RELATIONS

- An acute of the trio *Sulph.-Calc.-Lyc.*
- A blend of *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Lach.*, *Podo.*, *Puls.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*
- ‘Is between *Sulph.* and *Lyc.*’ - Grimmer (since resembling *Calc.* superficially or serving as an intercurrent between them). Also between *Sulph.* and *Thuj.*
- Penicillin contains some sulphur and homeopathic *Penic.* is a milder *Sulph.* (and *Calc.*). *Sulph.* antidotes skin lesions and is also the chronic of *Penic.*
- *Lyc.*: *Penic.* brings out the symptoms of and helps the action of *Lyc.* (in pneumonia). *Lyc.* works well after *Penic.* *Penic.* is a

milder *Lyc.* and acute of *Lyc.* too.

- *Agar.* cures the rash (urticaria, erythema multiforme) from penicillin. Both are fungi and also tubercular and hydrogenoid. *Agar.* is a homeopathic *Penic.*
- *Lach.* complements *Penic.* in ulcers. Here *Lach.* and *Rhus-t.* make a team with *Penic.* *Penic.* dreams of snakes too.
- *Pyrog.* is a homeopathic penicillin.
- *Rhus-t.* intercurrently helps *Penic.*; when *Rhus-t.* is indicated but does not work well give *Penic.* *Rhus-t.* antidotes fever, urticaria and rash of *Penic.*; so does *Chel.* Allergic reaction after penicillin given for a case of post measles encephalitis was removed by *Rhus-t.* Itching after penicillin injection.
- *Ars.:* “Can manage the elimination of penicillin through urticaria” (M. B. Desai).
- *Kalis:* Useful after overfeeding of penicillin so as to dull the reactive power of patient.
- *Puls.:* Is indicated often after *Penic.* and later *Syph.* or *Med.* (both may be required after crude penicillin for venereal diseases) after which penicillin is again active. *Penic.-Puls.-Syph.* (or *Med.*). *Puls.* antidotes penicillin. Penicillin sensitized persons are benefited by *Puls.*
- *Led.:* (Trauma; *Led.*, *Rhus-t.* and *Penic.* a family. *Led.* antidotes penicillin rash).
- *Nux-v.* quickly cured tendency to coryza and penicillin habit. Complementary in constipation with retention of urine. *Penic.* is subacute of *Bry.* and *Nux-v.* (which is intensified *Bry.*).
- *Penic.* is acute of *Graph.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sulph.*
- Complimentary: *Calc.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.* (ulcer, pneumonia), *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.* (pulmonary), *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Thyr.*
- Antidotes to antibiotics: *Agar.*, *Am-c.*, *Ars.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Led.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.* (diarrhoea), *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sil.*, *Skook.*, *Sulph.*, *Thyr.*, *Zinc.*
- Skin: *Agar.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Chel.*, (*Petr.*), *Rhus-t.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidotes to mercury; calomel; to inoculation.
- Nerves (shock): *Agar.*, *Am-c.*, *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chel.*, *Crat.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Tub.*, *Verat.*, *Zinc.*

- For abuse of penicillin: *Kali* group.
- Penicillin reaction may be averted if *Agar.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.* or *Rhus-t.* is given in advance.

## PHYSOSTIGMA VENENOSUM

*Calabar Bean*

**Phys.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. ATAXIC. PARALYTIC.

### Region

Spinal (motor) nerves: Vasomotor. Solar plexus

Muscles

Back and spine

Ocular apparatus

Mucous membranes

Left side

### Worse

COLD: air, weather, bath, drink, cold and heat

Change of weather

Morning. Noon

Touch. Injury

Lying on left side. Motion. Exercise. Eyestrain

Mental exertion. Emotions. Grief

Shock

### Better

HEAT. Warm room

Open air; walk in. After 12 next (a.m. or p.m.)

Rest. Quiet. Lying head level

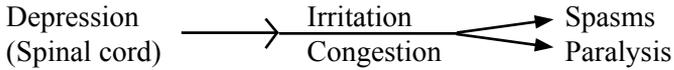
During sleep; spasms

Closing eyes

Leaning forward

Exerting will

## GENERALS



- A depression-paralytic condition-of motor nerve termini causes local irritations resulting first in spasms of involuntary muscles (constriction in throat, cramps in stomach and bowels, tenesmus rectal and vesical, stiffness, tension about eyelids etc.) and later of voluntary muscles (tetanus). Fibrillary muscular twitchings. To the accompaniment of lachrymation, vomiting, involuntary stool and urine.
- The irritation (from dynamic doses) is congestive; of every nerve of spinal origin; congestive stage of spinal paralysis.
- Congestion: In cranial organs (brain, eyes, nose, face, tongue), stomach, rectum, limbs; sans hemorrhage except from nose (*Onos.*, *Spira.*). Myelitis acuta (spasms). Meningeal irritation (stiffness in muscles). A congestive stage leading later to
- Paralysis: Of spinal; Depression of motor and reflex activity of the cord-loss of pain perception, and muscular prostration and relaxation (insufficiency of volition, like *Hell.*). Leading to decided peripheral paralyzes: ocular; infantile; agitans; G. P. I. (like *Agar.*); unilateral (left). Paralysis with muscular rigidity or with unimpaired muscular contractility (impaired, *Carbn-s.*). Paralysis after grief.
- Early stage full of various pains, later stage painless or even numb insensibility to pain. A creeping or wooden numbness (in congestion or meningismus). Numbness in paralyzed parts. Numb cord. Early stage is quite turbulent with
- Universal commotion: Sighing, yawning, cramps, jerkings, startings, twitchings, tingling, fluttering, crawling, hiccough, hyperperistalsis, asthmatic spasms, wavering in brain. Occupation neuroses. Tremors: in eyes, vision, nose, teeth, heart, limbs; fibrillary (*Onos.*, *Visc.*); active torso but numb and paralysed verso (back) or vice versa. Chorea (right). Hysteria.

- Epileptiform convulsions, from brain congestion (*Agar.*); with consciousness. Worse breeze of air. Better sleep (*Agar.*). Before: Loquacity; fulness in stomach. After: Soreness; roaring in ears.
- Tetanus: Idiopathic (from spinal congestion) or traumatic (e.g. a glass-cut) (*cp. Hyper.*).
- Degenerations: Spinal; multiple spinal sclerosis; posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia-tabes dorsalis). Progressive muscular atrophy; contraction of the muscular fibres of blood vessels (*Sec.*). Fatty degeneration of heart (*Stry.*).
- Mucous membranes: Exudative diathesis (tears, coryza, saliva, stool, urine, leucorrhoea, menses, sweat).
- Injuries: To eyes. Railway spine. Concussions. Blows. A tetanus prophylactic like *Hyper.*

### Peculiarities

- Perfect and deathly horror of cold water, avoids bathing, drinking or even touching.
- Pains stop at proximate 12 (*Sil.* at 8).
- Drinking aggravates thirst.
- Pains/sensations go to distant parts: On touching a painful part. Stomach pain extending through chest down arm. Palpitation is felt in head, throat. Heartbeat is heard in ears. Feels the pulse through the whole body.
- A strange, indescribable, unpleasant sensation—a vague discomfort—throughout the system: Face, abdomen, heart etc. during chill. Or “extreme faint, but not unpleasant”. A sort of general physical anxiety.

### Mind

- Overactive, even during sleep. Thoughts persist uncontrolled. Loquacity. Sighing and moaning.
- Unstrung; wild crazy feeling; mischievous inclination (*Tarent.*); feels nothing right. Racing towards insanity or dementia.
- Paralytic state of body and mind after grief (*Hell.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestive confusion, dizziness, faintness, stands stupor.

- Vertigo < change of position; with shakiness and daze as after wine; levitation or wavering in brain; dim vision (ocular vertigo and headache).
- Dull heaviness or pulsating shooting like lightning. Grows gradually and ceases suddenly. > occupying (like *Onos.*).
- Cerebrospinal meningitis, spasmodic stage (pupils, breathing or heart, muscles); or later, in the flaccid stage.

### Eyes

- Main target. Irritation (congestion and spasms) after over-use or uterine reflex. Irregularities of contraction and dilatation of pupils. Nystagmus. Lagophthalmos (Incomplete closure of palpebral fissure when an attempt is made to shut the eyelids). Astigmatism. Traumatic glaucoma or cataract; prolapse of iris. Troubles after surgery (adhesions etc.).
- Painful stiffness; drawing, twisting, > closing, pressing, walking. Photophobia.
- Vision: Tremulous, wave-like, muscae volitantes, multiopia, objects or letters run together, diplopia, flashes of light, or as if screened. Night-blindness.
- Increasing myopia and failure of sight. Accommodation (earlier spasmodic, now) paralytic; post-diphtheritic. Asthenopia; fatigue; from spinal irritation, metallic poisoning, late result of congestion etc. Torpor of retina; of internal (or external) recti muscles causing deviation of axes. Staphyloma.
- Cornea: Opacity; ulceration; sloughing.
- The alkaloid Eserine is more effective in eye troubles.

### Ears

- Congestive fullness. Tinnitus (buzzing, hissing, roaring like escaping steam). Ears overactive, acute (like *Lyss.*, *Morph.*); hears arterial beats of body and of heart; every sound penetrates ears. Dullness in later stage.

### Nose

- Epistactic congestion; epistaxis at supper. Fluent coryza, with sneezing, burning and tingling in nostrils; or stuffy with hot nose.
- Tremor. Twitching, and involuntary dilation of nostrils.

**Face**

- Muscular irritation; contractive sensation (left), or a curious (crampy or spasm-like) sensation with numbness in left hand. Lips dry, numb and tingling. Licks lip.
- Sub-maxillary glands swollen; sore.

**Mouth**

- Teeth feel rough; quivering or tremor in. Dentition: In nervous children (with vacillating pupils), colic on beginning to nurse but > continuing, (vomiting on waking). Loose skin feeling on palate. Saliva thick, leathery.
- Tongue feels sore on tip; smarting, burnt or scalded feeling; tingling; is greasy or mapped; feels paralyzed, with sluggishness of articulation. Taste like kreosote; metallic.

**Throat**

- Sore throat. Enlarged tonsils. Elongated uvula. Raw, scraping feeling. Burning. Choking sensation from fluttering of heart reaching throat, from any breeze.
- Hysterical: Clavus; fullness in stomach ascending to throat-pit; sensation of swallowing a fishbone, a hard body or large lumps. Gone feeling in oesophagus.

**Stomach**

- Desires cold drinks. Averse to cooked food, coffee, tobacco. Anorexia.
- A nervous, uneasy, "unsettled" or weak, nauseous, sinking feeling in stomach. Breathlessness, shuddering, trembling, pulsation, cramp or soreness (to pressure).
- Hyperperistalsis: Hiccough with dyspnea, < 5-8 p.m., > rest, lying, sleep. Nausea; from music of organ; and vomiting, < waking.
- Darting (radiating) pain with paralyzed feeling of left side.

**Abdomen**

- Griping in right hypochondrium (liver) ext. to right scapula (*Chel.*). Stitches in left side. Pain in alternate sides of groins. Soreness in hypogastrium on standing; numbness.
- Flatulence; in ataxia. Colic while eating, > stretching out. Bowels feel knotted up (*Nux-v.*).

**Rectum**

- Obstipation, inactive bowels. Also paralytic (open) sphincter. Prolapse. Tenesmus. A variety of stools including black tarry.
- Piles hard, sensitive; sphincter sore and rigid; during childbed.

**Urinary**

- Kidney region lame, sore, tender (*Solid.*), with copious urine. More phosphates and less urates in (copious) urine.

**Female**

- Leucorrhoea: Milky, bloody, stringy; with backache; with proportionate sighing.
- Numbness about uterus with backache.
- Menses: Irregular; with rigid muscles, tonic spasms, congested eyes and face, sighing, faintness, palpitation. Metrorrhagia; after labour. Climacteric; tonic spasms (*Visc.*).

**Respiratory**

- Laboured breathing; dyspnea and yawning; sighing; (sobbing). Choking feeling from fresh air (with fluttering of heart). Dyspnea > leaning forward, sighing out.
- Chronic bronchial catarrh; cough < talking. Stitches (or twitches) across pectoral muscles; in left breast.
- Pain at apex of l. lung, > pressure; in sternum, > hard pressure.

**Heart**

- Action spasmodic, tumultuous, must lie on back, conscious of every artery pulsating.
- Palpitation: with a fullness and pulsations everywhere; at menses; after grief; < in open air, drafts, turning in bed to left. > keeping quiet, in warm room, closing eyes.
- Fluttering, > recumbence. Tremulous heart, from emotional disturbance. Uneasiness, distress, dull pain, esp. nightly, restless tossing about, numbness of left arm, pulsations. Hurry as if from heart.
- Retarded action, diminished impulse (*Visc.*). H.B.P., L.B.P.

**Back**

- Congestion. Myelitis; with tremor, tottering and lameness down back to legs. Spinal irritation; sensitive spine with burning

and irritation; sensitive spine with burning and tingling (*Agar., Sec.*), heat down back, numbness down back to limbs, incipient paralysis, lame feeling.

- Neck stiff and tense, desire to stretch it from uneasiness there; splitting pain.
- Backache, twinging > bending forward. Crampy stitches up and down spine. Lumbago with a lame bruised feeling, < after exertion; with headache and copious urine. Sacral pain. Contractive pain in anterior surface of coccyx as if dysentery were coming on.

### Locomotor

- Sore, bruised, stiff joints. Crampy pains in limbs; in left calf (or foot) in bed at night. Jerking in limbs on falling to sleep. Heavy and weavy as if tired; gait infirm, especially with eyes closed (*Alum., Aster.*); a paralyzed feeling with (not unpleasant) numbness, esp. left side.
- Pain in upper arm and thigh (*Visc.*); in (right) deltoid > violent motion. Thrusts down left thigh. Pain in (right) popliteal space.

### Skin

- Herpes; on prepuce. Itching absent.

### Sleep

- Comatoid sleepiness, overcome only by exercise or volition; while riding, driving, traveling; with pains (*Op.*), e.g. headache; preceded by a mild numbness (as after opium or morphine). Yawning and sighing; hysterical. Nightmares. Insomnia; of insane. Sleep relieves hiccough, vomiting, convulsions (*Agar., Hell.*).

### Thermic

- Shuddering at every breeze of air, even bracing; on motion; stamping foot; at touch of cold water. Creeping chilly sensation in or up back (*Visc.*), and heat down back. Flushes of heat; in palms.
- Sweat; on excitement (hands); odorous, on genitals, hands. Hot sweat on forehead, cold on hands. Chill and sweat.
- State of collapse: Cold extremities, cold and clammy skin, extreme but not unpleasant faintness and numbness (like *Sulph.*).

## RELATIONS

- In turbulent stage is like *Agar.*, *Bell.*, *Cic.*, *Cocc.*, *Cur.*, *Nux-v.*, *Stry.* In depressive stage like *Gels.*, *Onos.*, *Visc.*
- *Visc.* is a version of *Phys.* but with emphasis on rheumatism, heart and female genital system and absence of cerebrospinal pathology.
- Is a cousin of *Nux-v.*
- Is chronic continuation of *Bell.*, *Con.*, *Op.*, *Verat.*
- Its chronics: *Alum.*, *Zinc.*, *Zinc-s.*
- The alkaloids Muscarine (of *Agar.*), Atropine (of *Bell.*) and Eserine/Physostigmine (both of *Phys.*) are interrelated.
- Strychnine group: *Ang.*, *Cic.*, *Cocc.*, *Car.*, *Gels.*, *Ip.*, *Lob-t.* *Eucal.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Pit.*, *Phys.*, *Verat.*, *Stry.*, *Visc.*
- Antidotes: *Agar.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Atro.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Lil-t.*, *Sulph.*
- *Xan.* shares paralyzing congestions but it has no spasms.

## PITUITARIUM POSTERIORUM

*Extract of Posterior Lobe of Pituitary Gland*

**Pitu-p.**

### Monogram

SPASMODIC. NEURALGIC. ALLERGIC. AGED.

### Region

Unstripped muscular fibres  
 Involuntary muscles  
 Heart  
 Kidneys  
 Female genitals; corpus luteum

### Worse

Cold  
 Motion  
 Evening  
 Night

## GENERALS

- Neuralgias of allergic, where vascular constriction is responsible for affecting nutrition of the part. Cerebral embolism and hemorrhage (Boericke).
- Head injury, unconsciousness (like *Hell.*).
- Intestinal colic; (spasmodic) gripping pains. Incarcerated flatulence; in allergic subjects; or non-descript. Volvulus or intussusception with bradycardia. Strangulated hernia of old people, esp. with h/o allergy or asthma. Spasm of gall bladder; in non-functioning gall bladder. To regulate peristalsis.
- Renal colic. Nephritis. Albuminuria. Prostatitis. Diabetes (*Sec.*); insipidus.
- Rectal spasm alternating with respiratory spasm (asthma). Colitis, after dysentery. Severe constipation in vagotonic subjects.
- Delayed puberty and undeveloped breasts. Scanty menses with obesity (*Thyr.*) and hair greying. Dysmenorrhea; colic every night. Ovarian neuralgia. Sometimes for sterility and early abortion (due to its regulating role on corpus luteum). A parturient (like *Thyr.*).
- Angio-neurotic edema.
- Whooping cough. Difficult respiration.
- Angina pectoris, due to coronary vessel disorder; from chronic uremic conditions in old people or in allergic subjects (*Cact.* from myocarditis, *Naja* from endocarditis, *Spig.* cardiac neuralgia); when getting up at night for urinating or while walking; at 11 p.m. (like *Cact.*); with dyspnea (due to edema pulmonum, action comparable to a diuretic) in a patient of coronary thrombosis (followed by *Merc.* and *Thyr.*). “Will not relieve precordial heaviness and pain arising out of gastrointestinal disorders such as acidity, wind formation.”
- Heart rate slower during the beginning of all colics.
- Hypertension due to arteriosclerosis; with coronary disease.
- Acromegaly or acromicria resulting from pituitary dysfunction. Bone hypertrophy.
- After a remittent fever, progressive emaciation and atrophy, no appetite, no menses (like *Psor.*).

## RELATIONS

- Vasopressins: *Bell., Glon.*
- Oxytocics: *Sec.*
- Related: *Bar-c., Calc., Graph., Med., Merc., Syph., Thyr.*

# POTHOS FOETIDUS

*Skunk cabbage*

**Poth.**

## Monogram

HYSTERICAL. SPASMODIC. SCORBUTIC.  
RHEUMATIC. GASSY. WORMY. ERRATIC.

## Region

Nerves: Motor, vagus  
Neuro-musculatures  
Cranium  
Mucous membranes; respiratory  
Muscles  
Glands

## Worse

Dust  
Motion  
Sleep  
During digestion  
Tobacco

## Better

Open Air (*Puls.*)  
Discharges: Epistaxis. Eructations. Stool. Expectoration

## GENERALS

- Nervous complaints. Hysteria per se. Spasms. Cramps. Hysterio-epilepsy. First tonic then clonic. Preceded by congestive headache, followed by epistaxis (*Meli.*). Tetanic form of hysteria, with abdominal meteorism from incarcerated flatulence; mild shock in pit of stomach (solar plexus reflex), oppressed chest, urging to stool, capricious. Puerperal eclampsia.

- Convulsion after a cut (*Staph.*). Twitchings (in typhus). Internal spasms; sneezing; (hiccough); asthma; (whooping) cough.
- PAINS: Spasmodic; erratic; in small spots; > discharges (*Asaf.*). Chronic rheumatism (*Visc.*). Evanescent, fleeting effects (*Puls.*).
- Congestions: Intracranial (*Glon., Spira.*); with hemorrhages which >. Arterial pulsations (*Glon., Onos.*).

### Mind

- Impetuous (rash). Capricious (*Ign., Sumb., Valer.*). Inclined to contradict (*Mosch.*). Will-o'-the-wisp type (difficult to reach or catch). Absent-minded. Anxiety and sweat before stool (*Calc., Caust., Phos.*).

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestion; vertigo and dim vision (*Glon.*); pulsation of temporal (and carotid) arteries, alternating with pressing in temples (more unilateral), > Epistaxis, eructations. Erratic headaches, with confusion, > open air (*Puls.*).
- Drawing in forehead in two lines, from frontal eminence to glabella, where there is a hard drawing outward as if by a magnet.
- Hair dry. Dandruff.

### Nose

- Swollen and tender, left side. Cartilage cold and bloodless. Violent sneezing, hay asthma (*Stict.*), pain in palate (extending down fauces to stomach, where prolonged pain at cardiac orifice), dust allergy.

### Face

- Red spots. (Hectic flush). Small pimples on left side of face. Red swollen saddle across the bridge of nose (*Syph.*).
- Swollen sub-maxillary glands.

### Mouth, Throat

- Tongue: Tip and edges, red and sore; an unpleasant numb sensation over.
- Burning sensation in the fauces down through chest (*Arum-t.*). (Heartburn, acidity like *Ambr.*). Globus (*Cot., Spira.*).

- Enlarged cervical glands (*Arum-t.*, *Asaf.*).

### **Stomach**

- Eructations, nausea, vomiting (*Lac-c.*). Pain in pit as if something were stretched or broken, < every firm step. Feels loose on sleeping hard. Perhaps no faint emptiness (unlike *Asaf.*, *Ign.*).

### **Abdomen**

- Great meteorism, distension, tension (*Asaf.*, *Valer.*). Tympanities (*Sumb.*). Inflation, incarcerated flatulence (*Mosch.*). Worse: night, on lying, during sleep, during convulsions. Better: drinking water, hot drinks, eructations. Sudden arrest of flatus after emotions, > after a stool.
- Bellyache here and there, in single spots. Spasmodic crampy colics.
- Bowels feel hung loose and shook, while walking.

### **Male**

- Painful, voluptuous tickling in glans.

### **Female**

- Physometra, uterus bloated (*Nux-v.*, *Ph-ac.*). Amenorrhea, Spasmodic labor or after pains (*Asaf.*).

### **Respiratory**

- Spasmodic asthma (*Valer.*); in swampy marshy places; < inhaling dust; > in open air, after stool (*Onos.* after urination). Hay asthma.
- Fullness and oppression or else hollow feeling in chest, or contraction in fauces and chest all need deep inspiration.
- Bronchial catarrh (*Onos.*). Catarrhal affections, of the aged. Chronic coughs; with dyspnea; spasmodic (*Ambr.*); whooping; in cold phlegmatic subjects.
- Pain in chest (*Ran-b.*) and posterior mediastinum with pain under shoulders or left clavicle (*Ran-b.*, *Rumx.*, *Sumb.*), or in axillae (*Asaf.*); seemingly connected with burning in esophagus (acidity).
- Sudden anxiety, even anguish with oppression or dyspnea and sweat, then a stool with good relief.

## Heart

- Heaviness; a weight seems to rise from abdomen to (chest or) heart, with anxiety, due to reversed peristalsis (*Asaf.*, *Sumb.*), with urging to stool, after which a general >; neurosis cordis; hysterical or pseudo angina pectoris. Pressing pain on sternum (*Asaf.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Spira.*).
- Palpitation; hysterical; with nose bleed (*Agn.*, *Arg-n.*).
- High B.P; cerebral congestion, throbbing temporal arteries followed by epistaxis (*Glon.*, *Meli.*).

## Locomotor

- Aching. Knees feel tired. Sciatica (*Valer.*). Pain crest of right tibia. Chronic rheumatism.
- **Skin**
- Soft and flexible. (Inelastic). Herpes, or other eruptions. Whitlow (apply crushed leaves).

## RELATIONS

- The odorous group *All-s.*, *Ambr. Asaf.*, *Hell-f.*, *Mosch.*, *Nux-m.*, *Poth.*, *Raph.*, *Sumb.*, *Valer.*, *Vio-o.* is hysterical.
- Compare: *Ambr.* (hysteria, acidity, tympany).
- *Asaf.* (hysteria, meteorism, congestions, pulsations, *Asaf.* in abdomen., *Ictod.* in pit. *Ictod.* is not venous, has the severe peristalsis but not the hyperperistalsis of *Asaf.* *Ictod.* = *Asaf.* plus *Meli.* *Ictod.* is a slice from *Asaf.*).
- *Cocc.* is like *Onos.* and *Poth.* together.
- *Lact-v.* (hysteria,, meteorism, congestions. But *Lact.* has tightness,-tension, *Ictod.* has spasms).
- *Poth.* (meteorism, arterial pulsation, asthma; but *Onos.* is not hysterical and has urinary symptoms).
- *Puls.* (erratic, hysterical, rheumatic. But *Poth.* gassy, *Puls.* gouty).
- *Raph.* (flatulence, desires and spasms excepted).
- *Sumb.* (meteorism, hysteria. But heart is more directly involved, 'anomalous functional cardiac disorders.' Left arm aches, is heavy, weary, numb; cardiac asthma. *Poth.* is more spasmodic, *Sumb.* more hearty and numb).
- *Valer.* (differentiated by predominance of gastric symptoms like rancid taste, nausea and faint-goneness).

- Complementary: *Arum-t.*, *Asaf.*, (*Carb-v.*), *Meph.*, *Raph.*
- Similar also: *Arum-t.*, *Glon.*, *Lact-v.*, *Onis.*, *Spira.*, *Tarax.*

## PRUNUS SPINOSA

*Blackthorn*

**Prun.**

### Monogram

NEURALGIC. CONGESTIVE. PARALYTIC. DROPSICAL

### Region

Neuro-musculatures:

NERVES: Cranial: orbital/optic. Dental. Respiratory. Heart

Muscles: Respiratory. Locomotor

Bladder

Right side

### Worse

Motion. Walking. Ascending. Jar. Sprains. Overlifting

Touch; of clothes. Pressure

Sun

Night

Warm: Food/drink

### Better

Rest. Gentle motion. Bending double

Thinking of complaints

### GENERALS

- NEURALGIAS. Pains: Burning; forcing out, or backward, shooting outward; pressing or pulled outwards (*Kalm.*), shattering (*Visc.*); lightning-like as if sprained or wrenched; crampy; bruised aching in bones (in morning), esp. in thighs; wandering; with short breath (*Kalm.*), bursting, stitches in various muscles. Ulcerative; bubbling; plug like (rectum, scapula, left calf), pulsating; after shingles.
- Congestion: head, eyes, bladder.

- Uneasiness, bodily, constantly running about; with short breath and oppression of chest. “Constant uneasiness, particularly in the lower limbs.”- Jahr.
- Trembling in whole body.
- Pulsation: Pudenda; carotids.
- Compensating (i.e. balancing) effects like *Plan.*): pains associated with salivation, lachrymation or sweat); pains with dyspnea; eye pain followed by lachrymation.
- Dropsies: Anasarca. Ascites (more right side); of feet (cardiac). (Edema after sprained joint); of ovaries.
- Nerve paralysis; lame, paralytic feeling in limbs.
- Spasms; in bladder.

### Mind

- Cheerless; indifference to pleasure. Peevish mood. Satisfied with nothing.
- Restlessness; walks about constantly, can't remain in one place; with dyspnea and short breathing. Hurry while walking. Thinking of complaints >.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Headache as if from sun heat; < eating.
- Pain from right forehead or right eyeball through brain to occiput. Nervous pain in occiput, thoughts vanished, < stooping. Bruised pain in occiput. Pressing outward in left side of occipital bone. Shattering or plug like pain beneath skull. Brain as if compressed from all sides.
- Unilateral headache with heaviness in chest, dyspnea and clammy sweat all over after heavy food. Sore heavy pain in both temples after eating new peanuts, < touch, pressure. Twinging in right temporal bone extending outward or into ear or to frontal bone.
- Bursting. Jerking thrust through right hemisphere of brain on motion.

### Eyes

- Ciliary neuralgia (*Spig.*). Sudden bursting in eyeballs; > lachrymation.

- Eyes feel pressed out or apart. Pain in right eyeball as if inner part of eye would be torn out. Crushing. Shattering. Pains of glaucoma. Ocular tension increased/decreased. Severe pains, no other symptoms.
- Irido-choroiditis. Irido-cyclitis. Choroido-retinitis in myopia. Retinitis; nephritic. Opacity of aqueous, of vitreous (*Kali-i.*). Fluidity (synthesis) of vitreous.

### Ears

- Pressing asunder pain in right ear. Pains from behind ears into eyes. Binding sensation.

### Nose

- Frequent sneezing.

### Mouth

- Various toothaches; an indescribable sensation; a nerve pain; as if pulled out, wrenching; sprained; piercing; sticking; bubbling; pain as from a cold drink after a warm one; worse warm food and drinks; better biting teeth together (*Plan.*), > eating (*Cham., Plan., Spig.*).
- Tongue: feels burnt (*Sang.*) when not eating or drinking; coated posteriorly.

### Stomach

- Fullness, distension and pressure/ oppression in pit, with short breath (as after a full meal or from overlifting), after a few mouthfuls (e.g. of soup). Drowsiness after dinner. Nausea.

### Abdomen

- Painful pressure in right hypochondrium with dyspnea on walking; > standing. Pain as if something were forcing through right side opposite navel. Stitches in right groin > pressing; pressing outward pain in right inguinal ring; sensation of hernial protrusion (right). Pain like twisting or knotting.
- Colic; with short breath; as from eating too much fruit (e.g. banana) and then drinking water ; after taking cold, with urging to stool; > bending forward.
- Incarcerated flatulence, with cramps (in hypogastrium, bladder) and dyspnea (*Jug-c.*), walking.

## Rectum

- Rectal pain (right side) as if angular body were pressed upward (*Apoc.*). Cramp like bubbling. Tenesmus.
- Burning in anus as from salt in a wound, after a loose slimy stool.
- Constipation; dry hard nodular stool; like a dog's (*Phos.*); in ascites.

## Urinary

- Neuralgic dysuria, he doubles up (stoops) to urinate (reverse *Alum.*); flatulent dysuria, flatus presses on bladder; from not answering the urgent call; vesicle colic (cramp like) and tenesmus, < walking (carelessly); > flow; burning-biting in bladder and urethra; cystitis. Lying on back causes urging to urinate. Strangury; constant (ineffectual) urging.
- Bladder: "Bashful urine"; spasm of sphincter vesicae; reaches glans and then returns and causes pain in urethra; must press bladder long enough before urine starts. Bladder more comfortable when full (distressed when empty). Urination: Seldom (after sprains, injuries); delayed when bladder was full. Fuller the bladder; less the urging.
- Retention; with severe pain in renal region on pressing, then hot drops (cystic congestion).
- Ulcerative pain in left kidney shooting backward into lumbar and down left leg with sensation as if bladder were full and as if some urine remained in urethra < motion, > pressure. Nephritis (*Rep.*); albumin.
- Urethra: Stricture.
- Urine: Forked stream; with first dribbling urination.

## Male

- Red prepuce and glans with dry heat; sensitive to touch. Prepuce retracted, penis small. Sticking in glans during or after urination; causing spasm in urethra and tenesmus recti; pulsation from jar of walking. Gleet in drops.
- Agreeable itching in the scrotum, immediately > by scratching.

## Female

- Pulsating in pudendum.

- Menses: Too early (every 2 weeks), too profuse, too prolonged; thin, watery, with pain in sacrum. Metrorrhagia.
- Leucorrhea: Weakening, watery, yellow, purulent, acrid, staining yellow (*Thuj.*).
- Sticking in mammae, < inspiration.

### Respiratory

- Respiration arrested continually at pit of stomach; has to yawn and breathe deep.
- Anxious, tight, short breathing and oppression of chest. Short breath with many pains; after cessation of pain in sprained ankle (A. Lippe). Broncho-cardiac syndrome (somewhat like *Prun-virg.*).
- Air hunger. Panting. Sighing as if climbing a mountain, wheezing when walking. Cardiac asthma.

### Chest

- Tightness; stitches (Gastro-vagal syndrome), obliging deep breathing; pains in breast esp. left extending to left shoulder; pains under sternum and oppression of chest from fullness of pit of stomach and abdominal distension.

### Heart

- Heart disease; after much sorrow and worries. Heart strain; Hypertrophy or dilatation with oedema pedis.
- Angina pectoris (*Jug.c.*); after indigestible foods, gastro-vagal syndrome; breast pang and pain, short breath (*Kalm.*), free sweat; earlier, attack of deep drowsiness (syncope).
- Knocking or anxiety at heart with laboured breathing. (Venous cordis).
- Furious audible visible beating of heart, with suffocation, from slightest jar or motion; rapid pulse; carotids swollen and pulsating; face bloated, cyanotic (also lips); climacteric and supp. menses.

### Back

- Stiff back as from an injury, < sitting.
- As if a lump below left scapula. Scapular pain with dyspnea (*Jug-c.*).

- Lumbar region: Lame, sprained or ulcerative pain; stitching, ext. to navel, < lying on back; taking away the breath; > gentle motion.

### Extremities

- Cramps in hands, fingers, thumbs. Pain in right shoulder; laming pain in left shoulder joint extending across breast.
- Itching of tips of fingers, as if frozen (*Agar.*).
- Sprained pain in ankles; stiffness in right thumb, hindering writing. Wrenching: in wrists, hands, knees and feet, with tension and paralytic sensation.
- Hip pain, > after midnight. Ulcerative pain in left axilla; in soles.
- Toe bones pulled off/out as if. Tense pain in left toe.

### Sleep

- Sleeplessness at night, but waking too early.
- Sleep full of dreams and phantasies. Dreams of furunculi or of salt things.

### Skin

- Itching- sticking, > scratching.
- Herpes zoster: intractable pains; stitches in; as if torn out; sensitive to clothing, > applied heat.

### Thermic

- Dry heat, more on genitals; except on arms; > in bed, sweat. Sweat and dyspnea; sweat only on face during sleep; nightly.
- Chilly and stretchy.

### RELATIONS

- Similar: *Laur.*, *Kalm.*, *Plan.*, *Spig.*, *Visc.*
- Compare: *Agn.*, *Bell.*, *Carb-an.*, *Chel.*, *Crat.*, *Hyper.*, *Kalm.*, *Kreo.*, *Laur.*, *Led.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Prun-p.*, *Prun-v.*, *Puls.*, *Pyrus*, *Spig.*, *Visc.*
- Counterpart: *Plan.*: Similar in restlessness, hurry, neuralgia, right side; but it has exudative diathesis and ear involvement; it also has symptoms of tobacco poisoning; is sensitive to noise; has profuse flow of urine and nocturnal enuresis.

## PSORINUM

*Sero-purulent matter of a scabies vesicle*

**Psor.**

### Monogram

SKINY. UNWASHABLE. FOUL. ALLERGIC. DEBILITATED. SCROFULOUS.  
UNREACTING. CACHECTIC. SICKLY. PUNY. ATONIC. BROKEN-DOWN.  
SAD. EXUDATIVE. CHILLY. SYCO- OR SYPHILO-PSORIC. CALCAREOUS.

### Region

SKIN; folds of  
Alimentary tract: Absorption, Solar plexus  
Mucous membranes  
Glands: Liver, Sebaceous  
Muscles. Joints. Spine  
One side (headache, paralysis, thermic)

### Worse

COLD: Winter. Damp. Uncovering. Bath. Open air  
HEAT: Sun. Summer. Warm air. Bed. Woolens. Warm food  
Weather: Changing. Stormy. Damp  
Touch: Motion. Exertion  
Riding downhill. Rising up  
Straining. Lying (cough)  
Periodically: Daytime (5 to 5) , Sunset to Sunrise. Night; before or after mid-night. AM: 1,1 to daybreak, 3, 4 to 4 p.m.10 a.m. (oppression), PM: 6 (anguish, sweat), Same hour (excepting malaria). Third, fourth or fifth day.  
Weeks: 1,2,3,4. Full or new moon. Yearly; August. Seasons: Spring, Summer, Autumn. Winter.  
Depressing factors: Stress and strain, shock, bad news, fright, vexation, mortification.  
Foods: Milk, sour, fats, raw fruits, legumes, tubers, cauliflower, vegetables  
Drugs: Coffee, quinine, cortisone, chloramphenicol, morphia, zinc, lead, x-ray  
Suppressions

### Better

HEAT: Summer Applied. Warm clothing, food  
Cold washing (head, piles, skin) drinks (throat, chest)  
Cool (open) air. Mild, clear or cloudy day 4 p.m. to 4 a.m.

Daybreak  
 Rest; lying, with head low  
 Walking (weariness)  
 Hard pressure  
 Constipation (*Calc.*)  
 Eating (except cough)  
 Discharges: Sweat, coryza, epistaxis, deflation

## GENERALS

- Chronicity, due to lack of: Resistance, Response, Reaction, Rallying, Recuperation, Repair; from mismanaged dermal affections, malaria or venereals. Catches infections readily and remedies fail to impress, because of a personal or family history of eczema, scabies, asthma, hay fever, quinsy, etc. Chronic troubles from defective phagocytes, syphilitic or tubercular heredity, suppressed eruptions, etc.
- Sequelae: Of infections, etc. linger on long and patient declines in spite of close prescribing, with progressive debility and cachexy (or also) without any organic lesion or apparent cause, despair of recovery, easy sweating, appetite does not return, abdominal complaints (often undefined). Complaints go on recurring and relapsing-colds, skin lesions, etc.
- Never well since an unresolved or badly managed acute trouble: Typhoid, pneumonia, pleurisy, diphtheria, influenza or exanthem, mental trauma (shock) or even some stress (like a race).
- Pertains to all the four miasms, single or in combinations, but esp. the psoric diathesis, all complaints that reveal or go back to a skin phase, suppressed or palliated, even of the yet-in-utero (by the mother).

## Make-up

- The so called 'great unwashable'; dirty, despite washing (like *Sulph.* 'the great unwashed'), but esp. are the discharges stinking.
- Hypotonic, lean, thin. Weak, sickly, emaciated and cachectic (like *Caust.*), lacking vital reaction, but resist organic changes.
- Chilly, constant chillness - a 'constitutional coldness', wears a fur-cap in Summer, head sensitive to uncovering. Wants warm clothing always, constant or repeated coldness, local or general.

But also sometimes mildly warm-blooded.

- Great sensitiveness to change to cold or wet weather, even to cool air (which feels too cold). Increased susceptibility to catching cold either general or local (as in head, eyes, abdomen, chest, neck or feet) from washing clothes, wetting (even extremities), exposure to cold drafts, even going into a cooler room, from drying up of sweat, in a rainy atmosphere, stormy weather, or during a low barometer (hence called a human barometer like *Merc.*). The weather prophets who have renewed pains in injured parts even after healing or scarring on change of weather or approach of a storm. Also sensitiveness to Sun; when in the Sun felt as if it pushed her down.

### Children

- Great emaciation, pale, delicate, sickly, scrofulous, puny, 'neglected, hungry waifs' (like *Mag-c.*), stumble easily.
- Irritable, faint-hearted, dejected, nervous, easily startled, will not sleep day or night, but constantly fret and cry (esp. at night, though jolly during day); cold, costive (*Alum.*), dirty, offensive, itchy, eruptive and gloomy.

### Nerves

- Debility: Dizzy; drowsy (*Gels.*); weary and tired (like *Echi.*, *Malan.*), in limbs in morning (even after a good sleep), feels braced up only after several hours or in evening, a bad sleep pot fatiguing. Without any structural changes, yet from some deep-seated occult dyscrasia (non-descript). Prolonged, after some strain, howsoever minor like talking or riding. After acute diseases. After suppressed itch (weak and miserable). At climacteric. Worse (walking) in open air. Weariness, heaviness and painful-ness in whole body, as before a malarial attack, no inclination to work, even talking is fatiguing, great prostration after (e.g.) a sermon, with great appetite. Atony of muscular and other tissues, prolapses, hernia.
- Sluggishness and torpor of physical functions (*Caut.*, *Plb.*); cannot finish stool or micturition in one episode.
- Pains: Burning, stinging in ears, nose, teeth, pit of stomach, liver, spleen, inguinal gland, chest, on many spots of skin (*X-ray*). Whole body painful. Pains drive to despair.

- Easy numbness, on going to bed, with easy sweating. Crawling with pricking (and smarting) on scalp and limbs. Wooden plank feeling across occiput. Of arms, esp. forearm feels asleep with crawling in fingers, from flatulence; hand, legs. Cramps in (single) toes.
- Paralytic lameness/weakness, even paralysis (though less pronounced than *Caust.*) of right arm, knees, legs; after suppressed eruption. Paralysis of left arm after a storm. Tottering gait.
- Neuritis is frequently of a focal infection origin (staphylococcal). Ending sometimes in a collapse, as at the end of typhoid (with stupor, coma, staring eyes, singultus, involuntary and unnoticed stool and urine, subsultus, with h/o suppressed eczema, asthma. Fainting, sudden spells of sinking of strength and (momentary) loss of consciousness, with head falling, and with or without jerks of muscles, during menses or pregnancy.
- Restless, nervous, easily startled, and anxious (like *Caust.*), worse at night or in warm room.
- Universal commotion: Pricking-crawling, tingling (an asleep sensation). Sudden jerks (during sleep), twitchings, cramps, tremors; trembling after emotions (excitement, fright, etc.) with sweat, when hungry, while crying, before stool, from noise, with chest pain. Hot tremblings (orgasms) over whole body in morning or during rush of business. Whirling restlessness of legs. Chorea.
- Hysteria, after overstraining. Catalepsy, from worms. Epilepsy, after suppressed eruptions (*Caust.*, *Sulph.*), periodical.
- Sclerosis, multiple/disseminated; posterior spinal (locomotor ataxia), left foot pulled around inward. Tottering gait.

### Tissues

- Tissue degeneration resisted for long.
- Seborrhoea; greasy sweat, face, nose, forehead.
- Emaciation, after some unusual (though not great) exertion (as running a race), after suppressed eruptions by *Ars.* (given for green vomiting and stools); with good appetite and feeding.
- Dropsies: With eruptions, unable to lie down. Hydrocele. Hydrothorax. Acroederma. Anasarca.
- Growths: New growths, encysted tumors, sebaceous cysts (wens) in skin, in cellular tissue under it, in bursa mucosae of tendons

(exostoses), of various forms and sizes, cold, insensible. Fibroids. Polypus, in nose, rectum, vagina, etc. Warts, condylomata, on edges of skin. Pediculi corporis. Corns, painful. Under the skin (of scalp) are formed lumps (which come and disappear), and round tumors like boils (that suppurate rarely). Malabsorption of lipids may cause lipomas (also cataract).

- Cancer: Cancer, mammary; uterine. Malignant pelvic tumor. Lupus. Lymphosarcoma (of neck glands). Adhesive bands in uterus and vagina rendering the cancer inoperable.
- Blood congestions, in warm room. Hemorrhagic diathesis from nose, stomach, rectum, uterus, lungs, vicarious menstruation, disorganisation, scurvy, anemia (with foul taste, anorexia etc.).
- Mucous membranes: Exudative diathesis. Red. All excretions offensive, have a foul carrion like odor, eye-gum, otorrhea, breath, saliva, eructations, stool, urine, leucorrhoea, menses, sweat, ulcers. Foul odor from its greasy skin, from body despite bath, an appalling odor pervades around him. (Here it follows *Pyrog.*). Discharges thick, gluey, viscid, offensive, brown.
- Glands: Glandular swellings everywhere, around neck (scrofulous), in flexures of joints, in axillae, in groins, in lower jaw, in breasts. Sometimes with a chronic suppuration with eruptions on head. Atrophy: testes, mammae.
- Bones: Fragile. Caries. Spina bifida. Rachitis.
- Softening. Curvature of spine. Exostoses. Cervical spondylosis. Periostitis resulting in abscess.
- Joints: Weak, as if they will not hold together, seem loose, easy dislocation. Stiffness. Swelling. Thickening. Neuro-arthritic. Dermo-arthritic. Gout, gouty nodes / concretions.
- Veins: Tearing during storms; itching; varicose on pudenda, limbs.

### **Peculiarities**

- Severe (even grave) troubles from slight cause, e.g. exertion, lifting, reaching (with arms), stretching, a minor sprain, trifling emotions, coition or even a chance pollution, a small noise (may cause trembling, even convulsions), a night's (or half night's) loss of sleep, grasping (causes finger soreness).
- Such slight tensions, strains often cause prolonged confinement to bed, all grades of hysterical troubles, swooning, fever, hemoptysis,

chest pains, decline, (debilitating) sweats. Chest pains after a race, back trouble, lifting. A little hurt pains terribly. After overlifting vanishing of thoughts. Limbs go to sleep from slight causes (e.g. arm holding head, lying down or crossing legs). Voice lost after a mild cold. Weariness from slightest exertion. Fever after cutting hair. Despair from itching. A pronounced tendency to easy spraining, esp. of back; causes even spondylosis or slipped disc.

- Unusually well (with great appetite) day before an attack (of headache, diarrhea, chill, fever, etc.). Attacks unexpected or ravenous appetite preceding.
- Contradictions (*Caut.*, *Ign.*): **a.** Weariness while sitting or in morning, but feels stronger when walking or as day advances (esp. in the evening), or even in morning after a disturbed sleep (than after a sound sleep), **b.** Pains from slight exertions, but not after hard labor (*Sep.*). **c.** Dyspnea from just moving arm, but none by greater exertion as trimming trees, **d.** Flatulence ameliorated from eating, **e.** Emptiness without hunger, **f.** Ravenous appetite with debility, **g.** Slight worse as abdominal symptoms improve and vice-versa, **h.** Chilly in daytime, but feels hot at night.
- Contraries/Anomalies: Drinking < cough, but > dyspnea.
- Alternations (*Plb.*): Feels good and bad by turns. Melancholy with rage and frenzy. Toothache with headache. Winter eruptions with (periodical) headache. Winter cough with summer diarrhea. Cough with headache. Headache with fever.
- Undefined disagreeable sensations: About head. Of dryness over whole body. A qualmish disagreeable emptiness in abdomen. Hot trembling (ebullitions; congestive orgasm) over whole body in morning during rush of business.
- Enjoys bathing (it may < or >). Inclined to wash affected parts; it > pressure in head (also itching). Washing Sometimes aversion to it (like *Sulph.*) or to water.
- Desires to ride, even in bad weather, though it may cause weakness, heat, soreness in rectum and arms, gripping and urging to stool.
- Allergic to: Wheat, fats, sugar, mango, coffee, meat, peaches. After suppressed itch.
- Paucity of symptoms and lack of vital reaction; in chronic diseases; symptoms never clear; in old age. Delayed

convalescence and tedious recovery; patient does not rally: cases improve partially to a certain stage and then stop there, come to a standstill (like *Caust.*). A pronounced tendency to relapse (like *Sulph., Tub.*).

- Attacks in spells: Anxiety; depression; chills; sweat.
- Mixed syndromes: Sick and sun headaches. Chest wall or muscle pain with anginoid pain.
- Leucoderma and leprosy, both offshoots of eczema (all nosodes).

### Injuries

- Very much prone to sufferings after injuries. General sore bruised pains (can be used like *Arn.*). Sprained easily. Falls. Blows on abdomen (like *Bell-p.* or *Nux-m.*). Induration of ovary after a knock. After a bout of running race debilitating sweats, chest pains, patient was robust hitherto. After procured abortion. Pains in old injuries (or scars) at change of weather.

### Mind

- A confirmed pessimist (*Aur.*). Dejected, despondent, despairing. Sentimental. Constantly fretting and worrying. Melancholia with good appetite (but emaciating); at climacteric; in disseminated sclerosis; religious melancholia.
- Perfectionist. Oppressive, restless anxiety; anxiety while riding downhill, about salvation; anguish in head; during urination; after stool; > eating, in open air; walking. Persistent thoughts of ideas which first appeared in his dreams.
- Fear of failure; fire; being alone; becoming insane; poverty; examination funk; of dark. Lunar insanity. Schizophrenia. Wringing of hands. Attacks of desentia, dementia. Dislikes both company and isolation. Deficient élan vital and drive.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Whirling vertigo; with staggering, syncope; from flatulence, < looking up or down, turning, (stooping).
- Congestion, with anxiety; > eating, washing, warmth, epistaxis. Apoplexy minor, after suppressed menses, eruptions, cough.

- Headache: Headache follows visual disturbances. Sun headaches. Old chronic headaches. Sensitive to uncovering head or hair cutting. Shocks in head.
- Hair: Dry, lusterless, tough, bushy, tangles easily, falling. Lousiness. Dandruff.

### Eyes

- Cold settles, in eyes. Chronic, recurrent, scrofulous or catarrhal inflammations. Blepharitis. Lachrymation on opening, > in open air.
- Photophobia, when walking in open air, irrespective of inflammation; must cover up eyes.
- Styes. Pterygium. Cataract. Corneal opacity.
- Visions: False; diplopia, hemiopia, polyopia. Progressive loss of vision. Dim. Dazzling. Cloudy.

### Ears

- Chronic otitis. Discharges; after exanthem. Sensitive and nervous to noises; convulsion from a drum-beat.
- Tinnitus: Thundering, din. Deafness: with tonsillitis, (adenoid); after suppressed eruptions. Severe pains that drive one crazy.

### Nose

- Recurrent colds; stuffy in room, in Autumn. Dry coryza with stoppage of nose. Hay fevers. Sneezing; with chilliness; cough end in. Smell acute. Epistaxis; amel. Septum inflamed. Drawing in frontal sinuses. Ozena; sunken nose.

### Face

- Greasy (*Malan.*, *Nat-m.*); forehead. Fuzzy, dirty, dusky. Cracked corners (*Arum-t.*). Acne, < coffee, fats, sugar, during (scanty) menses. Barber's itch, nodules, condylomata (sycotic). Acrodermatitis contagiosa entero-pathica. Lupus, cancerous growths. Enlarged parotid and sub-maxillary glands; with quinsy.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Tearing pains > warmth; decay, fall early, tartary.
- Gums: Scorbutic, receding; pyorrhoea.
- Stomatitis, pain < warm food (not cold); ulcerated, of infants. Tongue cracked, furrowed; dinner tastes greasy. Profuse offensive

saliva, with goneness in stomach. Or dry mouth sans thirst (night during sleep).

### Throat

- Chronic sore throat; after cold exposure, suppressed foot sweat. Recurrent quinsy, < winter, cold drinks; after removal of (enlarged) tonsils; greasy sweaty (while eating) face, then headache; cheesy deposits on. Lump/plug feeling in throat.

### Stomach

- Desires: Sour, coffee, sweets, dainties, roasted food, earth, non-edible things. Averse to: warm cooked food, fat. Thirst for cold water (or drinks); or thirstless, averse to cold water (touch, bath).
- Cannot stand hunger, it upsets him; eating gives good relief (anxiety, faintness, trembling, shakiness, etc.); midnight hunger; no sleep without supper; good hunger before attacks (headache, chill); soon after eating (*Kali-p.*). But after dinner also: lassitude, congested head, drowsiness, palpitation, hiccough, pressure in stomach. Worse after: stale spoiled foods, rye bread, (raw) fruits, fats, milk, green vegetables (Brinjals, Cabbage). Cold attacks after: spoiling stomach (*Carb-v.*, *Nux-v.*), vinegar, fibres, tubers, garlic, potatoes.
- Chronic dyspepsia; during convalescence or climaxis. Faint-like (qualmish) nausea. Eructations like rotten eggs. Vomiting; of gastric ulcer.

### Abdomen

- Flatulence from liver disorder or weak heart; incarcerated, causing extensive distress; tympanitic distension. Flatulent colic.
- Chronic hepatitis, pain < lying on right side, motion. Chronic induration of spleen; stitches in left side and chest (false pleurisy).
- Pain in right groin; bubonic plague; (right) inguinal hernia. Chronic peritonitis; tubercular peritonitis. Appendicitis (chronic). Chronic intestinal toxemias of children (*Bapt.*).

### Rectum

- Obstipation: From atony, no urging; no stool, no trouble.
- Diarrhea: After severe, acute condition; difficult though soft (or hard) stool; preceded by inordinate appetite; cholera infantum,

during dentition, with nightmarish nervousness before; camp diarrhea (*Carb-ac.*, *Carb-v.*).

- Dysentery: After typhoid, in worm trouble. Hemorrhage, with heat flushes and dyspnea, after suppressed eczema. Night stool more offensive.
- Hemorrhoids, bleeding or blind, < storms, burn. Mucous piles. With offensive flatus. Pain > cold. Itching in anus, worms. (All worm medicines have full moon <). Prolapse. Burning polypus. Erosion.

### Urinary

- During micturition anxiety, tenesmus, prostration. Enuresis; in typhoid; at full moon; dermal history; at night with polyuria during day. Atonic retention; from flatulence; when chilled.
- Urine: Offensive; red sand; bloody; oily pellicle; whitish (in diabetes. All nosodes have diabetes.). Prostate enlarged; easy discharge.

### Male

- Chronic gonorrhoea, old gleet, defying any drug; painless; 'the last drop'.
- After suppressed gonorrhoea: Ocular troubles, rheumatism, strictures, condylomata.
- Syphilis: Chancroid; tertiary; inherited; psoriasis. Sarcocoele. Hydrocele; after suppressed eruptions; from truss (a restraining device for pushing hernia back in place). T.B. of testes; griping pain in.

### Female

- Leucorrhoea: Fetid, after suppressed itch, during climaxis, with back-pain.
- Menses: Delayed first or subsequent; too early and scanty. Dysmenorrhoea. Metrorrhagia; at climacteric; with faintness. Amenorrhoea; vicarious bleedings; pruritus; eruptions.
- Pregnancy: Obstinate nausea and vomiting; painful varices; fainting; hysterical symptoms; congestions; tympany; fetus riotous.
- For psoric diathesis of the unborn.

- After abortion easy bleeding, high fever, etc. Uterine inertia during labor. Sub-involution after labor. Premature births. Labial ulcers. Involuntary orgasms.
- Prolapse: Uterus; vagina.
- Mammae: Swollen; dwindle; cancer. Acrid oozing pimples around nipples, with redness around.

## Respiratory

- Chronic hoarseness or aphonia for years. Attacks of suffocation and/or oppression, esp. after midnight, or about morning generally during sleep (*Lach.*), has to sit up stand stooped and go in open air or open the windows, eructations follow and ameliorate. Oppression at meal-time, > eating, < stooping.
- Dyspnea with desire for open air but < in it, on merely moving arms; sitting up or walking may or may not <. Better lying down flat with arms spread wide apart, (nearer the worse) drinking (which helps raise eructations), gentle exertions.
- Asthma with a dermal background, inherited or acquired. Hay fever: returning annually year after year e.g. Spring, but esp. in August or Autumn, same day, even at same hour. Brought on by odor of pollen, freshly grown grass, dust, in rainy season. By heat of Sun or fire, could go out only after sun-down or on cloudy days.
- Cough, chronic from suppressed eruptions (or sweat) returns every Winter (alternating with diarrhea every Summer or hungry headache in other seasons), < drinking (unlike *Caust.*), eating, deep breathing, mental work. > retching, vomiting, sweating, sneezing (cough ends in).
- Tedious recovery from pneumonia, delayed resolution; suppuration or abscess of lungs; threatened phthisis. Bronchorrhea, mucous or fibroid phthisis, hectic fever, sweat esp. at 3 a.m., h/o suppressed eruptions.
- Pains in chest, with great anxiety (in spells) in right side with dyspnea and sweat (which >); cold drinks < or >; stitches (a sort of grippe, spurious pleurisy), with haemoptysis and headache, worse every breath; constrictive, causing dejection when prolonged (it is a junior *Cact.*). Sore after lifting, soreness to touch, in spots.

**Heart**

- Cardiac debility; and (incarcerated) flatulence with all its sufferings due to it; distress and dyspnea obliging lying down. Borderline hearts. Cardiac neurosis, with or without a pseudo angina.
- Anxiety with oppression of chest; about heart with dyspnea, palpitation and attacks of pain in chest and hard stitches in heart region, every afternoon after dinner, causing sweat in spells, < slightest walking (angina pectoris). Flatulent pressure on precordia (a sub-pseudo angina pectoris).
- Palpitation: With dyspnea and flatulence, in hepatic disorders with anxious oppression; < lying on left side, motion.
- Gurgling sensation in region of heart when lying, sounds indistinct, bellow's murmur with first sound. Purring in region of apex, stenosis of left ostium venosum.
- Pericarditis of psoric origin (pains) > lying, pressure of hand. Rheumatic carditis with effusion, cannot lie down, pain in head and limbs, esp. shoulder.
- Rushes of blood, ebullitions, orgasms in the whole body; in or to chest. Throbbing in arteries (*Amyl.*).

**Back**

- Aching with nausea, constipation, leucorrhoea, dysmenorrhoea; after suppressed eruptions.
- Neck: pain; stiffness; spondylitis. Weak back, esp. lumbar; easy spraining. Spina bifida. Slipped disc.

**Locomotor**

- Tremor. Whirling. Formication. Tingling. Prickling. Numbness. Sudden weakness of limbs, paralytic lameness; spondylitis.
- Chronic rheumatism, arthritis, gout, after suppressed eruptions. Dermo-arthritic. Neuro-arthritic (Dewey). Pain in near (as arm) or distant parts from moderate work (as writing), not from hard (like sewing). Frozen shoulder with heart involvement. Brachial plexus neuritis. Sciatic pains; tension in knees; chronic inflammation of knee, pain < hanging limb.

## Skin

- Unhealthy, rough, dirty (despite washing), worn out, greasy, “as though bathed in oil” (Farrington). Brown, or dark burning spots (like mulatto). Dry usually. Leucoderma (all nosodes).
- Itching: < before midnight, heat, sun, undressing, excitement, washing; > cold appl. (also hot), cool air, scratching, washing (rarely); with despair.
- Allergic; to mango, peaches, wheat, sugar, rubber, dogs.
- Eruptions; esp. in the flexures (bends) of joints. Invertebrate scabies, with T.B. symptoms. Eczema fissum; rubrum; fungous. Psoriasis; syphilitic. Acrodermatitis contagiosa of children. Pemphigus. Malignant boils, < touch. Scaly, white bran. Erysipelas, of face, mammae (esp. during lactation); after fright or exertion; tendency to urticaria, < exertion, after suppressed itch. Eruptions suppressed by Sulphur or Zinc ointments; then urticaria, very weak and miserable, T.B.
- Nodules; with black points in centre.
- Ulcers: Indolent, burrowing, cancerous, itching, ichorous; > hot/cold. Abscesses, recurrent; felons. Leprosy (all nosodes). (Gangrene? Carbuncles?).

## Sleep

- Almost constant yawning and stretching. Sleepy; in daytime. Somnambulism; dexterous bold acts.
- Dreams: Danger, robbers, journey, vexatious.

## Thermic states

- Coldness; after bath (due to weak heart); of termini. Chilliness in daytime but warmth at night. Icy cold knees, feet all night. Chill at certain selected hours, or else at uncertain hours.
- Sudden violent sensation (flush) of heat during rest or slight motion, even speaking, sometimes with sweat. Heat with oppression of chest, anxiety of mind and heart, trembling all over, a dazed, befogged, stuporous-sopororous condition.
- Sweatiness: Easy (*Berb-v.*), e.g. while eating or turning in bed or lifting a small weight; with oppression of chest, nervousness, fear or anxiety, during pains, more pain more sweat (*Cham.*); localized sweats.

- Intermittent fevers: Various types; also non-descript due to lack of reaction, simply a “malarious” feeling, either only chill or only sweat, the so called “dump ague.” Wants to bask in the Sun (like *Stront-c.*). Exposed to damp, swampy surroundings.
- Viral fevers, staphylococcal infections. Influenzas. Bilious remittent fever. Septic fevers. Exanthematous fevers. Typhoid fever, a typhoid state, h/o suppressed skins, lack of reaction (*Ins.*, *Sulph.*).
- Convalescence: After fever convalescence delayed or unsatisfactory with despair of recovery, sweats, chilliness, relapses and decline. “Clears up cases where there is want of vitality after severe attacks” (as in old age, after abuse of quinine or other drugs like cortisone and other immune-suppressive). Never well since some acute affection (like *Carb-v.*).

## RELATIONS

- Complementaries: *Alum.*, *Ant-c.*, *Arg-n.*, *Bor.*, *Cact.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-p.*, *Chin.*, *Con.* (though it may be inimical in some cases), *Graph.*, *Hep.*, *Kali-p.*, *Lemna*, *Lyc.*, *Med.*, *Merc-c.*, *Mez.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Plb.*, *Sep.*, *Spong.*, *Syph.*, *Thuja.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*
- Inimical: *Apis*, *Con.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, snake poisons.
- Antidotes: Coffee, *Nux-v.*, *Tub.* *Psor.* may be useful against overdoses of *Phos.*
- Counterparts: *Caust.*, *Guaj.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-sil.*, *Sulph.* (*Psor.* a “chilly *Sulph.*”), *Sul-i.* (“inverted *Psor.*”).
- Similar: *Ars-i.*, *Carb-an.*, *Carb-v.*, *Castr.*, *Chin.*, *Glon.*, *Graph.*, *Guaj.*, *Hep.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-ar.*, *Kali-p.*, *Kali-sil.*, *Lac-d.*, *Laur.*, *Malan.*, *Manc.*, *Pyrog.*, *Raph.*, *Sanic.*, *X-ray.*
- *Carb-v.*: touches *Psor.* at many points e.g. never well since some acute affection, takes cold after spoiling stomach, flatulence > eructations, chilly, lack of reaction, emaciation, collapse.... It may well be useful as an acute of *Psor.*
- *Caust.*: very much similar (except allergy, foulness, non-paralysis of *Psor.*) and is continuer of *Psor.*
- Acutes: *Anac.*, *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Bac.*, *Bapt.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cocc.*, *Gaert.*, *Hipz.*, *Kali-p.*, *Merc-c.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Pyrog.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*

- *Chronics: Calc., Caust., Graph., Med., Nat-m., Sanic., Syph., Tub. etc.* Bowel nosode cognate: *Dys-co.*
- *Symbiotics: Carb-v., Sil., Sulph.*
- *Trio: Sulph.-Psor.-Thuj. Psor.-Kali-bi.-Nit-ac.* (ozaena)
- *Psor.* is a blend of *Aur.* (pessimism, chronicity, syphilitic miasrn), *Hep.* (chilly, suppurative, sensitive, < touch), *Sil.* (chilly, suppurative, make-up, and sweat) and *Sulph.* (filthiness, lack of reaction, psoric diathesis).
- *Guaj.* is a syphilitic counterpart; so is *Syph.*
- *Kali-sil.* is a chemical *Psor.* (Filthiness, lassitude, chilliness, averse to open air, to bath, skin phase, lack of reaction).
- *Carb-v., Kali-sil., Med., Merc., Psor., Sil., Thuj.* a fraternity.
- *Kali-p.* (neurasthenia + putridity).
- *Stram.* is *Psor.* plus *Agar.*
- *Pyrog.* more septic and heart oriented than *Psor.*
- *Plb.* and *Psor.* are both collateral. *Cocc.* is an acute of both. *Plb.* works more decisively on kidneys and arteries, *Psor.* on liver and skin.
- *X-ray* may be considered, failing *Psor.*; both are similar in spirit: *Psor.* has antidoted nervousness after *X-ray* cautery for itches. *X-ray* may be regarded as an intensified *Psor.* (and *Med.*; and both *Med.* and *X-ray* may be regarded as sycotic *Sulph.*).
- *Thyr.* boosts the action of *Psor.* esp. in growing infants and children.
- *Bac.* is acute of *Psor.*, and *Tub.* is its complementary in allergic cases.
- In *Nux-m.* (an acute of *Psor.* and *Lyc.*) after garlic at supper/(post-midnight) sleep, incarcerated flatulence and dehydration conspire to press on the chest and to garter the abdomen.

## PTELEA TRIFOLIATE

*Wafer As*

**Ptel.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. DYSPEPTIC. HEPATIC. SORE. LANGUID. SICKLY.

### Region

Mucous membrane of digestive tract

Liver

Right side; right to left (*Chel.*)

### Worse

Warm room. Warmth. On walking in warm room

After repelled eruptions (asthma)

4 a.m.; early morning;

Motion

After meals. Fats. Cheese. Meat. Pudding

Lying down; lying on left side (liver)

Air, drafts (chest)

### Better

Sour things

Open air (except chest)

Lying on right side

Rising from bed. Continued motion

Stool after (headache)

### GENERALS

- Ptelea trifoliata is a species of flowering plant in the Rutaceae family, commonly known as the rue or citrus family.
- Action: Acts on the mucous membranes of the digestive tract, producing symptoms of indigestion and bilious disturbance and causing congestion of liver, stomach and bowels, also secondarily of the lungs. Its action is not violent (like *Podo.* or *Iris.*) but slow and pervading giving rise to chronic abdominal conditions.
- Mucous membranes: Congested and irritated with sensation of roughness, smarting or pricking.

- Weak, languid, sick, tired before finishing eating. Sick faint sensation as in bilious patients. Great lassitude and weariness with a disposition to hurry through business.
- Aching distress, general aching and soreness. Restless, uneasy, malaise. Dull muddled head and sinking. Gone feeling all over. Walls of chest feel as if they could sink in.
- Alternating symptoms: Nervous pains alternating from left arm to left eye and temple. Liveliness alternates with sadness. As gastric symptoms improve, difficulty of breathing come on.
- Enlarged feeling: Fingers; head (*Arg-n.*).
- Oedema: Hepatic; of legs and feet.

### Mind

- Unusual energy with disposition to hurry (*Arg-n.*). A great desire to hurry his business, or writing. But makes mistakes in writing. Liveliness after eating (like *Iod.*).
- Tense. Vexed easily, then speaks hurriedly, not keen or jumping. Violent anger.
- Sensitive to noise; starts from a voice, intolerant of tone. Malaise of mind and body.
- Great mental confusion, as in a bilious attack (*Puls.*), < ascending. Memory weak; forgetful, as if the intellect were slow to act; can remember by making a great effort.
- General depression of spirits. Disinclined to mental work and languor rather than incompetence. Averse to society (*Lyc.*).
- Delusion, of intoxication..

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo, < turning the head, or sudden motion, straining at stool.
- Headache: Head feels dull and stupid. Bursting headache (*Ip.*). Bruised feeling here and there in the brain. Rocking frontal headache with red face, hurried, < noise and sour stomach, motion, night, rubbing eyes, with acidity; extending to root of nose; with a feeling of enlargement of head (*Bov.*); in occipital region passing to frontal over the eyes and pressive feeling. Piercing pain in brain. Nail sensation (*Puls.*). Darting pain over left eye deep into head.

Pain in left temple running across to eyes. Temples as if pressed together. Hot flushes and pain in top of head and eyes. Biliary headache and other gastro-hepatic symptoms. Headache with hunger, esp. on waking; < after eating, > breakfast, after stool.

- Ears
- Intolerance of loud talking or noise (*Asar.*) Ringing in ears; slight giddiness. Vesicular eruptions on right ear; later desquamation or pus and scabs form; boils.

### Eyes

- Heavy. Pressure and pains over eyes, < lifting eyebrows. Sensitive to light.

### Nose

- Sneezing. Influenza. Nose stopped, sore.
- Breath hot, burns and irritates nostrils.

### Face

- Sickly, pale expression esp. around the eyes. Face yellow; skin dry and hard.
- Burning heat of cheeks and face.
- Lips cracked; sore; dry; twitch.

### Mouth

- Tongue: Coated with red erect papillae (*Merc., Nux-m.*); or brownish yellow, white or yellow; feels rough, swollen.
- Saliva: Profuse; drooling at night; with dry bitter taste.

### Throat

- Inflamed, sore, ulcerated, < right side. Burning and pricking pains, esp. in tonsils.
- Dryness, roughness, heat and constriction.

### Stomach

- Atonic states of stomach (*Hydr.*).
- Appetite: Enormous or poor with muddled feeling or pains in liver.
- Desires: Acid (sour) food (which >). Breakfast with sour apple sauce or tart grapes >. Averse to: Butter and fats, animal food, rich puddings, things formally enjoyed.

- Gastric and hepatic symptoms in mornings and after meals; feels the effect of food at once; associated with pain in limbs.
- Dyspepsia: Atonic. Obstinate. Chronic. Acid. Eructations: bitter or like rotten eggs (*Arn.*)
- Chronic gastritis: Constant sense of corrosion, heat and burning in stomach; with vomiting of ingesta, constipation and afternoon fever.
- Epigastrium: Weight and fullness, even after a moderate meal. Distress in epigastrium and right hypochondrium with drawing pains in fingers and knuckles. Gripping in epigastrium, with dryness of mouth. Epigastric pains from fats (*Puls.*). Faint feeling in epigastrium. Painful nausea and vomiting with giddiness and unsteadiness of legs. Stomach feels empty after eating (*Nux-v.*). Sense of corrosion, sand or stone in stomach (*Abies-n., Bry.*).
- Biliousness: Nausea, rising of a bitter fluid, confused head, dizzy, sweat on forehead.

### Abdomen

- Liver: Swollen, tender to pressure; clothes feel too tight, heaviness and aching; < deep inspiration; > lying on right side (*Bry.*); turning to left causes dragging sensation and muddled feeling. Chronic hepatitis. Jaundice after gall-stones (*Chel.*); with hyperemia of liver.
- Retraction of abdomen (*Plb.*).
- Pulsation (and severe abdominal pain) near umbilicus, synchronous with the heart.

### Rectum

- Diarrhoea: Bilious, thin, fecal, black, dark, offensive, even cadaverous; with tenesmus preceded by griping pains and rumbling.
- Constipation: Rectal torpidity; small hard balls; with much straining; alternating with diarrhoea.
- Smarting in anus. Dysentery.

### Urinary

- Urine: Scanty, scalding; clear or deep reddish yellow. Deposit of epithelia, phosphates and urates.

- Strange uneasiness in bladder and prostate.

**Male**

- Throbbing pain in glans and pubic region on lying down at night.

**Respiratory**

- Oppressed when lying on left side; or on back. Uneasiness, difficulty in breathing, dull pain in right infra-clavicular region. Feeling of pressure on lungs and of suffocation, when lying on back; walls of chest as if they would sink in. Pulmonary congestion.
- Asthma; after suppressed eruptions and uneasiness in chest, as gastric and hepatic symptoms improve.
- Phthisis, purulent expectoration, sweating.

**Heart**

- Cramp like pains in cardiac region.

**Back**

- Lumbar pains; soreness on waking, or at 4 a.m.

**Extremities**

- Aching, bruised feeling in muscles of joints on waking (in morning). Aching distress, weary feeling. Drawing pains esp. with gastro-hepatic symptoms. Stomach and liver symptoms associated with pains in limbs. Pain in elbow after suppressed rash.
- Hands and fingers cold, numb, large, clumsy and stiff; a trickling-prickling like produced by electricity; nervous trembling.
- Weakness of lower limbs.
- Oedema of feet (hepatic).

**Skin**

- Chronic erysipelatous and urticarious eruptions with affections of liver (*Myric.*); asthma after suppressed eruptions.
- A peculiar reddish clouded appearance of the entire surface of skin.

**Sleep**

- Restless, with frightful dreams; nightmare, awakes languid and unrefreshed. Drowsiness.

**Fever**

- Chilly, wants to be near fire but < in warm room also.
- Heat: Dry, general heat < face and hands. Hot flushes and headache; feverish, hot head; dull, frontal aching. Fever with severe persistent nausea (*Ip.*).
- Types: Ague with profuse vomiting of bilious matter. Tertian, quartan. Influenza. Hectic fever with purulent expectoration of a sweetish taste. Afternoon fever.
- Sweat: Profuse on waking; on forehead during stool.

**RELATIONS**

- Related to: Other rutaceae, also *Arn.*, *Berb.*, *Bry.*, *Merc.*
- Compare in liver affections: *Chel.*, *hydr.*, *Mag-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Podo.*
- Earlier stage of *Hydr.*, *Phos.*
- Partakes attributes of *Arg-n.*, *Nux-v.* and *Puls.*

**PULSATILLA NIGRICANS***Wind Flower***Puls.****Monogram**

HYSTERICAL (UNSTABLE, CAPRICIOUS,  
FITFUL, ERRATIC). NON-DESCRIPT.  
BELATED. SLOW. PLETHORIC. TORPID.  
RHOEO-RHEUMATIC. DEGENERATION-  
ORIENTED. DYSPEPTIC. CALCAREOUS.  
VENOUS. WARM-BLOODED, YET CHILLY.

**Region**

Mucous membranes: Gastro-intestinal(G.I.), Genito-urinary (G.U.),  
Respiratory (B.-P.)

Lower chest and upper digestive tract

Blood. Blood-vessels

Venous circulation; or heart

Solar plexus. Vagus

Glands: Liver. Kidney. Endocrine. Thyroid. Corpus luteum. Adrenal

Synovial membranes

One side, right more

### Worse

WARM: Air. Room. Weather. Clothes. Bed. Food and drink. Spring. SUN

COLD: Wet weather. Sudden spell in hot weather. Chilling or wetting feet. Snowfall

Open air (nausea, colic)

Periodically: EVENING. Twilight. Alternating evening, night. Morning (eyes, mouth, throat, stomach). AM: 1,2, 2-5 or daybreak, 3-6 or daybreak, 4,11,12-12 (< at 6 PM). PM: 1,2,4,5,6,7,5-9 or 10, 1-2, Every 2,4, weeks.

EATING: Long after (esp. supper); during digestion. Overeating. Rich food. Fats. Eggs. Whiskey. Legumes. Starches. Tubers. Sour Sugar. GUR (jaggery). Tea (abuse or missing). Frozen foods. Anomalous mixed foods (irregular mixed diet). Hydrogenated oil. Mushrooms. Sprayed grains. High living? Spoil foods

POISONING: Metals (Nickel in vegetable ghee, tin-containers. Stainless steel. Iron. Chromium. Zinc plating-galvanizing. Silver. Copper. Lead. Mercury. Oxides. Sulphur. Sulfurated stuffs, fumes), Quinine. Alkaloids and extracts, Synthetic vitamins. Steroids. Penicillin. Pesticides and Insecticides. Talcum powder. Sera. Air, pollution. Tobacco. Chamomille tea. Alcohols. Sorbide. Toad stool. (Codliver oil)

Suppressions: Of (foot) sweat, menses, measles

Discharges: Eructations, menses (< pains). Sweat (may <); stool

Excesses: Dietetic; sexual, tea

Lying; on side (left); on painless side (*Bry.*); on painful side (*Chel.*); pain goes to side lain on.

Touch. Rest. Resting after a prolonged exertion or walking. Beginning of motion. Exertion. Walking (weakness) (vertigo)

Sleep. Siesta

Emotions: Fright, struggles, cares, unfavourable circumstances, (silent) grief

PUBERTY

### Better

Tonics. Narcotics. Analgesics.

COLD: Things, food and drink, fresh open air, application

Fanning

Warmth: To superficial pains like face, teeth, abdomen, forehead

Uncovering. Covering up feet

Sitting up. Erect posture (vertigo)

Lying; on back (pneumonia) with head high

Gentle motion; continued (*Asaf.*). Pressure (rheumatism)

(Midnight to noon). Morning to noon

Eructations. Flatus. Deflation

Eating, when

Attention; being cared

Weeping

Talking

Diversion

Meditation

## GENERALS

- A delightfully simple medicine, a polychrest of many uses, virtually a princess in the role of a maid servant; a kindly medicine to all: A boon to the unborn, a blessing to the new born, a comrade to the (growing) adolescent, a comforter to the advanced, a solace to the incurable, and when the end is near, a soother of the rattle; practising well Osler's advice "Aim to cure sometimes, to relieve often and to comfort always." Considering its usefulness in all the three stages of life-childhood, youth and old age, it is pertinent to their three miasms-psora, sycosis, syphilis; yet with an accent on sycosis (catarrhs). A good rejuvenator, developer and restorative.
- A good remedy to begin with in non-descript chronic cases e.g. diabetes, phthisis, sterility, puberty, dyspepsia, diarrhea, urticaria, fevers, etc. serving here to unlock such cases.

## Make-up

- Phlegmatic. Lymphatic. Plethoric (like *Asaf.*), (*Aloe* abdominal). Blonde, light-brown-haired, blue eyed, doll faced.
- Delicate, pretty, fair complexion. Shapely plumpness (*Calc.* flabby or formless plumpness). Flaccid musculature. Highly feminine. Either stout, florid, increasing in flesh (yet growing increasingly nervous). Or lean, weak, pale and chilly. Physique fluctuating in weight loss and gain.
- Soft, sedentary subjects, who can be roused to momentary interest and exertion but speedily relapse to inertia. Anemic, chlorotic, pale persons who have taken much iron, quinine or tonics even years before, giving rise to a host of inexplicable symptoms. Lower lip big and split in center, swollen veins of hands, late menses – a thyroid, adrenal and ovarian insufficiency.

### Mental Make-up

- Psychopathic. Neuropathic. Sentimental. Inter-personal relations like  $O_2$ ; gives more value to human relations than mundane needs. Tearful, weepier than gay and bright. Craving attention and sympathy (*Morb.*). Conciliatory. Indecisive; passes responsibilities on to others; sluggish in reacting. Or, quick, sharp and excitable. Or, pretty and fine, coy, shy, sensitive, affectionate, easy to deal with, and always definitely responsive and cooperative (even if without real appreciativeness). Or, shallow persons without drive and though not miser prefer receiving than giving; calculative: intellectual, but uses it for the sake of her emotional needs and desires; make good/shrewd use of others good opinion of them; not introspective (like *Sep.*; unlike *Ign.*, *Nux-v.*).
- Delicacy of feeling; slight emotions cause dyspnea and oppression. However, emotions are expressed and not suppressed.
- Recessive, not aggressive (unlike *Cimic.*); absence of self-righteousness. Non -assertive; unable to say 'no' to others. Meek, uninteresting, insipid, uninspiring, lukewarm, marble-like; inattentive, but not indifferent to surrounding; girls too much protected and brought up in a large family; undeveloped, babyish, desires fondling and stroking (*Thuj.* is opposite: Responsive to favors, conscientious, silent and fuss-hating). Credulous. Easily amenable to mesmerism, to surroundings and the people she happens to be with. There is nothing positive or assertive with her and the last person's advice is the most welcome one; easily led and persuaded; mob-mentality. No independence of character (unlike *Nux-v.*); infantile character. A true weathercock.
- Mild, good-tempered, agreeable. Touchy, sensitive to slights etc., to social influences (*Pall.*). Attention-monger; seeks approval and affection. Fuss-lover; more people, more fussy; but wants somebody about. Importunate, craving for something more, a bit of greediness (fat persons). Flirtatious. Hysterical oscillations of moods (*Ign.*); unpredictability; fickle-minded (unstable). Given to extremes of pleasure and pain, of sentiments or moods.
- Lack of stamina, discouragement and dread of occupation (though not ingrained as in *Sil.*). Persons of bland and obliging disposition becoming vehement without reason.

## Biography

- Bonny-chubby as infant; sweet and compliant (even meek) as a child; “manifests affection by kissing and caressing”; a family pet, sheltered, loving and giving; child glued to parents, clings and refuses to be shaken off (like *Phos.* but *Phos.* is more active, inquisitive and courageous). Coy and cloy at adolescence, attractive to opposite sex; sleek, calculative and selfish as adult (throughout sexual life); rather miserly but sympathetic when elderly; old people who become milder, rather stingy and turn either egoistic (like *Sep.*) or altruistic (like *Phos.*), feel forlorn, forsaken; want a support (but material and physical, unlike *Phos.*), parasitic. Never rebellious. Common feature in all stages: weepy.
- Resist senility (like *Arg-n.* which, however, has oldish look).

## Nerves

- Weakness: < after waking; desire to lie longer but the longer one lies in bed, feels weak; becomes more lively as the day gets on (but not when hot) and the veins limber up; but nervous about sunset; again more lively about bed time. Weakness of dyspepsia. Paralytic weakness; neurasthenia. Tremulous weakness. Weakness in warm room. Unsteadiness-shakiness (while walking) of aged; walking infirm, tottering. Weakness of limbs; in morning after rising.
- Trembling: Cold sweat and drawing pains. Frequent trembling of limbs with anxiety. Anxious tremulous sensation; in hand with oppression of chest; from tea, while writing. Parkinsonism.
- Tingling: In head, pit of stomach, fingers, feet.
- Vibrating-fluttering-quivering: In head, pit of stomach, chest. Orgasms.
- Chorea: At puberty in sensitive boys and girls with functional digestive and cardiac troubles; from dysmenorrhea or amenorrhea.
- Hysteria: Symptoms ever changing.
- Epilepsy: From suppressed menses; instead of menses (at period).
- Pains: Appear gradually or suddenly but leave gradually. As of (subcutaneous) ulceration. Burning. Jerking. Tearing. Wrenching. Pains (or tightness) become severer and severer and then suddenly let off (with a snap). Come in paroxysms. A drawing tearing

sensation as if the nerves were drawn tense. Wandering. Flatulent twinges (or shocks, thrusts) in chest or even head.

- Cramps: In hands, thighs, legs (evening, on lying down), calves, chest lumbar, (while nursing), thumb, big toe, toes.
- Numbness: Of suffering parts (or after pains); or tingling of parts (recently) lain on; of right side of head, mouth, chest and upper arm in headache (right), being palliated by analgesics; during heat; left arm (after sleep); hands, during chill; or tingling fingers, morning in bed, night; leg (left), while sitting; foot, evening, during chill; soles, > walking; toes. Paralytic symptoms.
- Dyspeptic or congestive collapse, symptoms like acute tobacco poisoning (*Euphr., Tab.*); after quinine. Fainting; blackouts; in afternoon, in a warm room; in attacks.

### Tissues

- Blood: Poor blood with general relaxation and defective natural heart. Relaxed veins, hence oppressed in warmth (despite chilliness); a passive fullness of lax vessels, not an active congestion (unlike *Ferr-p.*). Circulation sluggish, or unstable (causing flushing, esp. in petit subjects); diminished motility; weakness of cardiac walls. Distended blood-vessels, esp. in evening, of hands.
- Veins: Venosity (*Aloe*). Veins full, painful; varicose (also varicose ulcers); with sweat. Tissues of veins: congestion, varicosis, varicocele, inflamed. Phlebitis with chilliness, parts cold. (*Vip.*). Stagnation, stasis. Fullness and swelling of veins of hands.
- Congestions: Head, eyes, intestines, hemorrhoidal, meatus (i.e. natural body canal).
- Blue-purple discoloration (a mild *Lach.*); of painful swellings (e.g. felon); of face from exertion or in apoplexy; of tongue in fever; throat; dark coppery blue (bronze) pigmentation of hands. Also, violet sediment in urine or a violet ring of foam / froth above the sandy sediment.
- Hemorrhages: Passive; vicarious; intermittent. Blood dark, clotted, changeable. Bloody urine, semen, expectoration. Ecchymoses. Purpura hemorrhagica. Extravasations. Capillary congestion. Cerebra ischemia. Cerebral embolism. Arteriosclerosis.

- Tendency to pyemia at the end of an acute disease (as in pneumonia) (like *Sul-i.*). Pus bland, copious, thick. Broncheopyra (pus in the bronchus). A mild post-operative (e.g. cancer of tests.) infection.
- Mucous membranes: Usually DRY: Lips, mouth (sans thirst), tongue (morning on waking), fingers (evening). But not so skin (cp. *Op.* to which it is an antidote).
- Discharges do not give satisfactory relief: eructations, menstrual flow, sweat, expectoration. When they appear they are: profuse, thick, yellow-green, sweetish, bland (except leucorrohea and perhaps tears).
- Glands: Painful, hot, swollen.
- Growths: Bleeding tumors. Lipoma on back after removal of uterine fibroid; lipoma in a solar plexus youth with h/o scabies and dysentery and lead poisoning. Cerebral tumor. Recurring tarsal tumors.
- Emaciation: Esp. of suffering parts; with insanity; marasmus.
- Swelling; dropsies: From menstrual troubles (at puberty, climaxis); after peritoneal dialysis. Hydrocephalus. Ascites. Hydrocele. Anasarca. Angio-neurotic oedema < before menses. Edema of ankles, feet.
- Bones: Jerking boring in bones; incipient inflammation. Scraping or tingling in periosteum.
- Joints: Gout. Rheumatic fever. Polyarthrititis.

### Injuries

- Fractures, for pains. Painful traumatic orchitis.

### Reaction

- Catarrh. Diarrhea.

### Peculiarities

- Changeful, shifting, erratic symptoms; change both location and time, also character (incessantly): No stools alike, no two chills alike, no two days alike, no two menses alike. Wandering pains, chills, thoughts, moods; very well one hour, miserable next. No head no tail to symptoms, even to thoughts In fever temperature is erratic. Circulation unstable.

- Symptoms metastasize; but 'stick to the text': Change location but not form or class (e.g. see Mumps). Incarcerated flatulence leaves chest and seizes head; when another set of symptoms comes on the earlier one vanishes. The earlier syndrome gives place to another.
- Symptoms refer or sympathize: Nausea, vomiting, palpitation from uterine troubles; toothache, vertigo, headache, dyspnea etc. from causes remote/distant from the apparent location of disease. Reflex aphonia. Reflex heart symptoms of indigestion; of chest pain.
- Symptoms associate: Other symptoms with: Vertigo, nausea, dyspnea, chilliness or sleepiness (all or some or one).
- Symptoms intermit, are paroxysmal in fits or gushes: Weeping, pains, weakness, fainting, bleeding, indigestion, hoarseness, fever, (leucorrhoea), (sweat). Paroxysms increase in severity.
- Chilly, with pains etc.; yet likes open air; wraps up feet (and head) and sits under or before a fan. More pain, more chilly (*Cham.* more pain, more hot). Chilled easily esp. through feet or head.
- Belated: Everything late. Deferred effects of shock. Symptoms late to appear. Menses late. Indigestion or flatulence; two (or more even seven) hours after meals. Symptoms appear at once but disappear gradually; or they take time to increase but disappear suddenly. Coryza etc. in late stages. Late sleepers and wakers.
- Poised for organic changes. Incipient locomotor ataxia. Incipient inflammation. Borderline hearts. Early diabetes. Incipient arteriosclerosis. I.H.D. Cataract.
- Unilateral symptoms: Pains, coldness, numbness, chill, heat, sweat.
- Sluggish functions: Digestion, peristalsis, circulation (with chilliness, soft pulse, palpitation, suffocative attacks, Low B.P.). Inertia, when demand is made on her energies for action (not the fatigue of *Arn.*); e.g. in labor.
- Saccharine: Make up and nature, artificial and mawkishly sweet, coy. Sweet: saliva, taste in mouth, urine, expectoration, sweat. Yet not so friendly with sugar, esp. gur (which causes a toothache with pulsating in temples, scanty, high colored, burning urine etc.). Mentally too *Puls.* is not all sugar.
- Anomalies: Weakness is < by lying and also walking, but general

> from walking; restless aching > rest; deep sleep when it is time to wake; chilled (milk etc.) cause trouble, yet afford a relief. More heat less thirst, at highest fever no thirst; will ask for warm drink. Coryza fluent in open air; but sneezing > open air. Weeps easily, but may not weep if deeply grieved.

- Symptoms alternate, sometimes contradictorily: Chilliness and warmness. Deafness and otorrhea. Pains in head and chest / loins/ limbs (*Aloe* which is a close-up of *Puls.* in intestines). Gastric symptoms < morning, mental symptoms < evening.

### Resemblances between characters of Plant and Remedy

Plant	Remedy
1. The plant is small and delicate.	Type more in women and children. Delicate, pretty, fair complexion.
2. It has flexible stem.	Flexibility of body and mind.
3. The stem bends according to the direction of prevailing wind (pulsating with wind).	Changeful; no 'say' of her own. Easily led and persuaded. Even the physique fluctuates between weight loss and gain.
4. Always found in the groups, as if seeking company.	Wants company and sympathy. < when alone.
5. The plant grows on dry, sandy soil and has little need for water.	Thirstless. Can go for long without drinking.
6. The plant appears early, thriving in cool air of first spring and is protected against chill by fine, soft hair.	Loves cool air but needs to be covered during chill. < warmth, summer; > fresh, open air.
7. Enormous variety: more than 100 subspecies of the species <i>Pulsatilla</i> are available.	Variety of symptoms. Changefulness: Emotional symptoms change; sadness changes into laughter, mildness into anger.

Plant	Remedy
8. Some species of Pulsatilla prefer soil rich in calcium, others avoid it.	Changeable flow of menses. Circulation- unstable.
9. Changefulness in colors. All colors are represented. 45 varieties according to color, shape and their.	Wandering pains. Symptoms: Erratic, metastasize, sympathize, associate, intermit or alternate. No two chills, no two stools, no two attacks, no two days, no two menses alike.
10. As to wind and air, the plant opens up to the outer world. Flowers (sense organs) receive the stimulus of sun rays; sense function highly developed with its color variations. Organs of reproduction appear more prominent through special hues and colors.	< Sun exposure. Field of action directed towards outer world i.e. sense organs: Eyes, ears, senses of taste and smell, skin and (skin of organs i.e.) mucous membranes. Deep tissues not affected in general. Action over reproductive organs. Hypo-ovarian function, testes (orchitis) etc.
11. Although 'pulsating with wind,' the roots of Pulsatilla are anchored firmly in the ground; manifesting determination.	Pertinacity as to actions: uses technique of mildness, sweetness to get one's way; selfish; pushes several demands; manipulative, stoops to conquer.

## PARTICULARS

### Mind

- ANXIETY; often but not always; quiet in later stage, even carefree; during chill; during fever; about future, about salvation (religious anxiety); suicidal. With tremulousness; as if in a hot atmosphere; as if death were imminent, obliged to throw off covers or even clothes; < in house; lying; on going to sleep; on walking; > (walking) in open air.
- Infant does not suck, cries day and night; or cries all night and sleeps all day.

- APPREHENSIVE. Weeps readily and involuntarily; while narrating her illness (*Sep.* when questioned about her symptoms); when looked at; when disturbed; at sight of blood; over accidents; about future; after bad dreams. Fears; in evening and twilight; alone being of; starvation; dark; ghosts; people; crowds; narrow places; misfortune; insanity; looking up. Morbid dread of the opposite sex; averse to marriage. Apprehension in pit of stomach. Hates suspense; hurried.
- Tendency to self pity. Melancholia. Inclined to gloomy and too full of cares. Clings to her illness; hypochondriasis. “No one realizes how ill I feel.” Discontented, satisfied with nothing (yet not vexed); waggish; tendency to blame others. Ill-humor, sometimes with a dread of labor and disgust/loathing and contempt for everything; cross even with herself. After fright (her child badly burnt) becomes diffident, joyless and self-reproaching; anorexia. Religious melancholia; at puberty. Religious monomania; fixed ideas about scriptures; insanity with a fixed idea (‘call the grandmother’). Nymphomania.
- Nervous shock: Of anticipation; of bad news; in the new-born, cries day and night, does not take to breast, no discoverable cause except the mother was upset by some domestic reverses; from unfavorable change in circumstances (e.g. unemployment or estrangement, including early weaning), in later life a constant feeling of forlornness. Ailments due to somatic conversion of stored-up neuroses and inhibitions. Attacks of vanishing of thoughts (amentia, dementia), or of senses.
- Unconsciousness: During chill; transient, in warm room; during headache.

## Head

- Vertigo a frequent accompaniment; ocular; gastric; with asthma; with (or after suppressed) menses; with low atmospheric pressure; with High B.P.; reeling; staggering as if intoxicated; < evening, while walking, warmth, letting feet hang down; motion; rising; sitting; turning in bed, looking up > open air; lying; eructations.
- Tingling. Crackling. Buzzing. Vibrating. Sparkling. Humming. Gloomy sensation in head. Twanging. Flatulent twinges in head.

Painful shock or thrust in head, from incarcerated flatus; heaviness rather than pain.

- Headache from overwork; of school girls (who are about to menstruate); from ice-cream; sour, mercury; from being in the sun; overloading stomach; eating; esp. with fats; > cold; as from suppressed catarrh; as from loss of sleep; as in putrid fever; as from alcohol (intoxicated feeling) with vanishing of sight and hearing (*Bell.*), then chill. Sticking after dinner, till bed time with shivering and faint attacks. Stupefying headache < morning in bed, walking in open air, > meditation. Throbbing pain; > pressure, eating warm hand on forehead. Headache starts in vertex. Neuralgic pains commencing in right temporal region with scalding lachrymation on affected side. Occipital ache < coughing. Wandering stitches about head, pains extend to face and teeth.
- A Sun headache, pulsating in both temples and sore bone of forehead (catarrhal 'flu in spring) at changing period between 7 a.m. to 7 p.m., > frowning, not > any otherwise. Sunstroke: High fever, stupefaction, reeling.
- Meningitis: From suppressed otorrhea or any other discharges, even leucorrhœa.
- Apoplexy: With loss of consciousness, purple bloated face, loss of motion, violent beating heart, collapse-feeble pulse, rattles breathing. Attack after full meal or too much tea. Preceded by drowsiness. In women at climacteric or about menses (vicarious). Venous apoplexy. Nervous apoplexy. No paralysis; apoplexy minor.
- Cerebral tumour; or rheumatic metastasis.

### Eyes

- Cold affects the eyes. Mucous discharges bland, but tears acrid (bland-Lilienthal). Lachrymation: During fever or ushers in a (catarrhal) fever; worse in morning, cold open air and wind, reading. Agglutination of eyelids in morning.
- Veins of fundus oculi greatly enlarged.
- Ophthalmia: Neonatorum; gonorrhœal; after or with measles; after abuse of silver nitrate or penicillin; rheumatic; after suppressed menses. Sub-acute conjunctivitis, with dyspepsia. Blepharitis. Blepharadenitis. Photophobia less.

- Burning and itching in eyes. Pains < in warm room; coughing; straining at stool; mental exertion; stooping. > rubbing, cold applications, open air, washing (even warm).
- Styes. Subject to highly inflamed repeated styes. After spoiling stomach. Tumours on lids.
- Congested, inflamed optic nerve. A great remedy for early stages of paralysis of optic nerve. Progressive cataract. Cataracts are also associated with non-assimilation (or abuse) of fats (cp. *Mag-c.*). Gouty keratitis ulcerosa. Hyperaemia of retina after suppressed acne or menses. H/o choroiditis in a tea-fiend.
- Amblyopia: From suppressed menses etc.; metastasis of gout; gastric derangement; after hydrogenated oil; heart disease; dim vision as from accumulation of mucus, with vertigo and nausea, < warm room. Weak accommodation. Blind attacks < during menses. Blindness due to fever.

### Ears

- Cold affects ears. Catarrhal inflammation from suppressed nasal cold. Catarrhal otitis. Earache, nightly; children, recurring; non-descript otalgia of mild children; after measles; extend to face and teeth, even throat, causing dysphagia.
- Deafness due to cold, (after cutting hair) or following measles or scarlet fever.
- Noises: Buzzing, chirping, cracking, crackling, fluttering, humming, music, reverberating, ringing, roaring, tinkling, whistling, wind (rush of), rushing, synchronous with pulse (*Nat-ar.*), bellowing, snapping < movements; suppressed menses. With vertigo (Meniere's).

### Nose

- One of our most frequent remedies for an ordinary cold in the nose, esp. ripe cold; with greenish yellow thick discharge and hoarse cough.
- Coryza: In evening; (in morning, yellow mucus); with loss of smell and taste (chronic) and sneezing; stopped on lying or in room; pressing pain at root of nose; allergic to dust (e.g. from old books), pollen? Nasal bones sore. Ozaena.

- Sneezing: Constant, violent, > in open air; but coryza more fluent in open air (*All-c.*).
- Epistaxis: In warm room; vicarious; dark, clotted (*Lach.*).

### Face

- Red, < evening. Flushes. Greasy.
- Lips: Full. Dry; licks but does not drink; after sugar. Peeling. Cracked lips; swelling of lower lip which is cracked in middle. Neuralgia; one sided; 11 a.m. to 4. p.m.; towards evening, till midnight; with hyperacidity caused by refined and starchy food and pastry; or gur; with chilliness; > warmth; with lachrymation. Sharp and contractive (constrictive) pain in jaws. Tearing (drawing) pain in lower jaw.
- Mumps: Metastasis to breasts or testes (*Carb-v.*).
- Acne, at puberty. Moles or freckles in young girls. Erratic erysipelas.

### Mouth

- Teeth: Drawing toothache, < cold water in mouth but warm water < very much more; > by both cold and warm drinks; > walking (slowly); > open air. Left sided toothache with pulsating in left temple; < stooping and straining at stool; after jaggery (which contains iron and sulphur). In evening till midnight. Neuralgic toothache. Teeth shake up after 'flu, a sulphurised patient. Tartar?
- Mouth dry or slimy, but no thirst. Much sweetish saliva. Dry, in morning. Bad breath.
- Tongue: Yellow or white, covered with tenacious mucus. Feels scalded. Cracks and painful vesicles.
- Taste: Bad, in morning. Bloody. Greasy. Bitter more to water, esp. after eating and smoking, though food tastes natural; food, esp. bread tastes bitter; on waking at night (malarial). Sour to everything (except water). Changing taste.

### Throat

- Alternate sides of throat or neck. Evening <. Sensation of a warm squirming or a skin-tag hanging in throat.
- Throat pain after condensed oils (which require metals as catalytic agents during processing). Scraping sensation in oesophagus (and

stomach), like heartburn; raw- ulcerative feeling, with salivation. Pain in sterno-mastoid.

### Stomach

- All symptoms here are but a gloss on one word: 'indigestion'. Indignation from almost any item, esp. fats (in ice-creams it is its richness that matters not as in *Ars.* its coldness), tea and starches (rice etc.), eggs, sour, bananas, pancakes, onions, mixed diet, unwholesome combinations; from lack of mastication, loss of teeth.
- Distress comes a long time-not before one hour-after meals. Great tightness after meals must loosen clothing. Persistent indigestion in fits with great weight on chest and sickish feeling from mental and physical upset.
- Pain in stomach from irritating nature of contents rather than from mere bulk and weight (which is *Nux-v.*); pain as from subcutaneous ulceration. Compressive pain in stomach and precordial region, produced by incarcerated flatus; oppression in chest and pressure in stomach with cold hands and feet. Soreness in epigastrium (and chest) with cough; tenderness about lesser curvature (or rectus muscle over it).
- Erratic pains (twinges) in chest with gastric symptoms (stitches in left side). Solar plexus people who are readily affected by unpleasant emotions (apprehension in pit, urging to stool etc.) and by anticipation or suspense. They have to face all the difficulties of incarcerated flatulence. Frequent attacks of anguish, esp. at night, with diarrhea, flatus, moves about and causes painful sensations about chest.
- Disordered digestion with vertigo on rising, heavily furred tongue and pain between shoulders. Gastralgia with copious sweat on face. Distress in oesophagus as if food lay there. Supper- sufferers (troubles after midnight till day break). (Poor breakfasters, *Nux-v.*).
- All gone sensation, esp. in tea drinkers. Gnawing like a ravenous hunger. Gnawing-clawing. Scraping. Emptiness in pit with fullness in chest. Heart beats in pit of stomach, as if.
- Anorexia nervosa; before complaints (e.g. haemorrhoidal phlebitis) (rev. *Nux-v.*); with complaints, e.g. headache.

- Averse to: Fat food (*Chin.*), butter, milk, bread, warm cooked food and drink; fluids.
- Desires: Sour, refreshing things (beer etc.), tonics, cold food and drinks, disagreeable things, cattle cakes with maple syrup, sweets only before menses; likes butter but no other fats, relishes ice-cream however; sugar ( as an acute of *Arg-n.*); dry foods.
- Worse after: 1. FATS; butter; bread. Dainties. Rich food. Pastry. Doughnut. 2. Proteins: beans; bengal gram; milk, cold; butter milk. 3. Starches: bread; durra-sorghum; tubers (onions, turnips, radishes, garlics, potatoes occasionally cabbage (including sauerkraut); sweets (including gur, which contains sulphur). 4. Foods: sour; raw; hot (and drinks esp. tea); vegetables, brinjal, cabbage, fruits. (esp. apples, banana); frozen; stale (esp. juice).
- Heartburn; acidity. But Farrington says, “Waterbrash is more characteristic of *Puls.*, heartburn of *Nux-v.*” Waterbrash with a foul taste in morning.
- Eructations: Constant, but < evening and night; bitter; of food; loud; sour.
- Persistent nausea with nearly all complaints; < lying (*Nux-v.* >); < / > open air; in chest and hypogastrium. Qualmish nausea. Qualmishness with chilliness. Ineffectual efforts to vomit (*Nux-v.*).
- Vomiting: Of food eaten long before; nervous, at the proposal for marriage. Vomiting after taking cold in stomach, warm food and drinks, suppressed menses. Hematemesis.
- Gastric troubles after abdominal surgery:
  - 1. After operation for hernia, pain about umbilicus soon after or even while eating, esp. fats.
  - 2. Six years after removal of uterine tumour and uterus, nausea soon after or even while eating, > vomiting; dry mouth, no thirst.
  - 3. After operation for gastric ulcer, nausea and various pains, > eating, resting, vomiting, with a calcified gland in abdomen (complemented by *Stann.*).
  - 4. Colic after removal of malignant uterus.
  - 5. After tonsillectomy.

## Abdomen

- Catarrh of pancreatic ducts in girls. Passive venous congestion of the abdomen.
- Liver: Enlarged with dropsy (< evening). Ascites. “Jaundice in consequence of chronic susceptibility to hepatitis and derangement of secretion of bile, with looseness of bowels; duodenal catarrh; disordered digestion; feverishness and thirstlessness; after quinine.”
- Colic: < in open air, > heat, vomiting. Colic with chilliness, in evening after dinner or night; after iron tonics and purgatives. Pains settle in groins (or move into groins). As of a heavy stone in. Numbness.
- Burning in umbilicus extending down central line, due to excessive tea; worst after urination, > walking; dry mouth. Cramps in abdomen; (and back) every time child nurses; or without any modifying factors; in paroxysms; that formerly required *Lyc*.

## Rectum

- Constipation, no desire, or ineffectual urging. Two natural stools in morning (like *Podo.*), second after breakfast. No stool in morning; has to go after dinner.
- Diarrhea: After fats, cold milk, pastry, fruit, gur, (in infant) mother taking gur, after excitement, fright, bananas, during and after menses. Usually at night. Forcible, spurting (like *Crot-t.*). On attempting to eat or drink. Worse usually at night, after midnight. No special prostration.
- Stools: Changeable; bilious; hot; green, mucus; watery; mixed with blood. Ulcerative mucous colitis, patient a late sleeper.
- Dysentery: Green mucus and blood (like *Merc-d.*), with lumbar pains, rectal burning, chilliness, tenesmus only after stool, colic not > after stool (contra *Nux-v.*); tenesmus from anus up along sacrum; great difficulty of breathing; in cholera epidemic; mucus after dysentery (*Merc-c.* is intensified *Puls.*).
- Hemorrhoids: Blind, with itching, burning and sticking pains; proceeded by pain in lumbar back; > lying. Hemorrhoids associated with gastric derangements; after abuse of gur; after eggs.

## Urinary

- Kidneys (from Repertory): Inflammation; suppurative. Pain; burning, soreness. Catarrh of bladder; from suppressed gonorrhoea.
- Involuntary micturition: From sudden joy or shock; in day on lying; while passing flatus sneezing or coughing; at night (mild girls who kick off covers in bed); urine escapes if she is off her mind to it, e.g. on sleeping; from jealousy; after spinal injury.
- Difficulty of passing water during pregnancy. Frequent urging from pressure of flatus. Congestion at meatus after gur. Heavy pressure on or cramp in bladder. As of a stone rolling in bladder. After urinating spasmodic pain in bladder. Burning pain down left spermatic cord. Burning in urethra; due to excess of tea; > cold compresses; in urethral orifice during or after micturition (seems like a mild *Apis* case).
- Enlarged prostate with flattened stool. Acute prostatitis. Pain and tenesmus. Urine in spurts, with cutting pains on urinating, > lying on back.
- Urine: Turbid from exposure to cold; loaded with urates of ammonia esp. in young children; scanty, high-coloured.

## Male

- Orchitis: Gonorrhoeal; pain from abdomen to testes; from sitting on cold stones; from metastasis of mumps. Cold settles in testes.
- Gonorrhoea: Late stage. Thick greenish yellow discharge with no pain or other symptoms to contraindicate. Usually for female gonorrhoea. 'Ripe gonorrhoea.'
- Stricture: Urine passed only in drops and stream interrupted. Bloody emissions; burning during emission No erection after steriods. Sarcocoele. Varicocele. Spermatocele.

## Female

- A great developer of girls at puberty. The first serious impairment of health is referred to the pubertic age, has never been well since; anemia, chlorosis, bronchitis, phthisis; neurosis.
- Menses: Late, at puberty; dark; scanty; irregular; clotted; changeable; intermittent, slimy; flow more during day; with pain, more flow more pain; (pain > as flow begins, *Lach.*); with

chill, more pain more chilly; pain > lying flat on back and warm applications, with back-pain, tired feeling and nausea; in older women where menses accustomed to appear at full moon; too early and too scanty and too short, history of diphtheria, tonsillitis, pneumonia, leucorrhoea and otorrhea.

- Hypo-ovarianism; estrogen deficiency (dysmenorrhoea).
- Leucorrhoea: Acidic; creamy; milky. "A milky leucorrhoea which becomes watery, acid and burning from being retained in the vagina" (Dewey).
- Pregnancy; molar pregnancy. Abortion: pains and hemorrhage alternate; hemorrhage in gushes; complication with malaria; desires fresh air. Aborts easily and early (5th week). Distress and fever after abortion bearing down feeling, < lying.
- Labour: Uterine inertia, esp. with palpitation, suffocation, must have fresh air. Weak or irregular; very slow; too weak or too strong but no progress (ineffectual), a do nothing case; worse in back; with sleepiness, no thirst, chilliness up and down back, weeping, dyspnea with every pain; even convulsions. It has the power to rectify abnormal (e.g. breech) presentations. "The child lies so queer" she complains.
- After pains: Intermittent; worse towards evening. Sub-involution. Suppression of lochia. Retained placenta; metrorrhagia.
- Prolapsus < lying down. Uterus flabby.
- Climacteric: Diabetic; pudendal itching, > cold.
- Mammæ: Milk in virgins and non-pregnant women from tight clothing; scanty; during menses suppressed; copious; scanty. Sore aching lump; (right). Hard lumps in breasts; of school girls. Ailments from weaning.

### Respiratory

- Hoarseness: Capricious, comes and goes (intermittent). Reflex aphonia; with head or chest pain or genital troubles.
- Symptoms in other parts- parts that properly belong to respiration as well as distant parts not directly related-cause a dyspnea. Dyspnea on lying down, esp. on left side, when heated, on being in the sun. Asthma: from suppressions: rash, gonorrhoea, menses,

etc; allergic, pollen or dust allergy; at puberty or climacteric :< exercise, ascending evening; lying on side; of children. Dyspnea with sensation of stone in stomach, esp. early on walking or after a meal; < 3 a.m.

- Rattling (to induce euthanasia in a terminally ill patient). Irregular respiration. Air hunger. Asthma symptoms not found in Repertory: < during sleep, > bending forward, fan. Asthma every 2 weeks, preceded by insomnia and dreams of black animals chasing her.
- Cough: Loose in morning, dry in evening and night; must sit up. Variable; after pneumonia; after meals. Whooping cough; with suffocative attacks; desires open air; with itching in chest. Barking. Croupy. Wet weather dry cough after chilled water, in single paroxysm.
- Expectoration: Copious, bland, thick, slimy, greenish; variable; bitter, salty, sour or sweet; taste of old catarrh; putrid; greasy, nauseous; burnt, as of dregs of an old (tobacco) pipe.
- Bronchitis: From diesel fumes. (*Puls.* antidotes Sulphuric acid fumes too). Bronchiectasis. Bronchorrhea. Pneumonia: from suppressed menses, catarrhal. Congestion of lungs esp. in phthisis. Threatened T.B. Catarrhal phthisis of chlorotic girls at puberty. Phthisis of a non-descriptive type, evening < (complem. *Stann.*). Hemoptysis: With suffocation, lungs sore, hacking cough, better in am.
- Anxious spasmodic tightness of chest and oppression from venous congestion of chest; oppressed respiration as if from stagnancy of diaphragm; in liver trouble; with flatulent dyspepsia; as if from abdomen (*Carb-v.*).
- Pains: As from ulcer in middle of chest. Pain in lower chest and upper abdomen (upper chest and lower abdomen *Ran-b.*, *Rumx*). Wandering pain in chest with oppression (*Olean.*), but sinking in stomach < lying, > walking (after tonsillectomy). Pectoral girdle pains. Pains as if bruised. Intercostal neuralgia-pleurodynia; with gastric trouble, flatulence. Pain left side of chest; infra-mammary; between hip and lower margin of the ribs (on flank) or a little above, with menstrual derangement; from cold change in weather, > lying on left side (*Bry.*; opposite *Chel.*), eructations (flatulent twinges).

- While lying anxiety, nausea, rapid breathing, oppression, anguish and an indescribable distress in chest with heavy beating, of heart; must sit up (a heart patient, after exertion); *Spong.* complementary.

## Heart

- Cardio-neurosis: Great anguish and inquietude mostly in precordia, attacks at night (liver-trouble); from heavy work (like lifting, pushing, pulling, screwing), dropping things or sudden emotions; irritable heart also from hysteria or abuse of tea, with leucorrhoea. Heart symptoms (stitches, twinges, etc.) are reflex from indigestion and incarcerated flatulence.
- Pseudo-angina pectoris from irritable heart; (Pseudo) anginoid pains, due to increase in lactic acid after a series of depressive factors (like shock, grief, disappointment). Rheumatic (irritation of) heart, pains rapidly change place.
- Angina pectoris: Catching pain in precordia (> pressure). Mild anginoid symptoms after throbbing in temples (< 6 a.m. to 10 p.m.), after, sour fruits in spring. Heart's action generally feeble, often irregular, suggestive of an early stage of *Carb-v.*
- Palpitation: With anxiety and dyspnea; at puberty, after suppressed menses, in anemia, in mitral insufficiency; rapid pulse, breathing and beats with oppression, must throw off clothes; after emotions, on seeing a woman; after meals; talking, ascending, exertion, lying (on l.), after supper, from fast walking. Pulsations through the whole body in violent paroxysms from chagrin, fright, joy; with loss of vision; with pain in bladder-vesical irritation, due to stones in an old man. Heart beat felt in stomach. Orgasms; with flushes of heat (glow).
- General sluggish circulation. Full of venous congestion. Phlebitis. It acts on the right (i.e. venous) heart, vascular system, veins, capillaries; whatever weakens the venous portion of circulation, whatever retards the return of blood to the heart.
- Varicose veins; varicose ulceration. Pain < letting limb hang down. I.H.D. Low B.P with diminished red cells, hemoglobin and excess of white cells; after sorbitrate; weak heart, mitral incompetence.
- High blood pressure from indigestion, from disrespecting calls of nature (stool and urine); with vertiginous heaviness of head.

- Endocarditis, with phlebitis of leg. Hypertrophy or dilatation of right ventricle. Mitral murmur. Spasms of mitral valve (causing fainting). Mitral insufficiency (anguish, palpitation, clear systolic murmurs at apex of left ventricle). Arterio-venous aneurysm.
- *Puls.* patients and tea-addicts and overeaters are very much prone to arteriosclerosis (both are syphilitic).

### Back

- Pain in back; < during menses; with dysentery. Pain in small of back; going from side to side as if bandaged tightly; before stool; with diarrhea, dysentery, with epididymitis, < lying on back, > lying on side. Spinal irritation; from masturbation.
- Aching along spine (mushroom poisoning). Spinal curvature, lateral (scoliosis) with lumbo-sacral pain, > lying on back.

### Extremities

- Nervousness intensely felt about the ankles.
- Rheumatism: After suppression of catarrhal discharge; from bananas, sour, indigestion; alternates with gastric symptoms; from menstrual irregularities, left sided; seldom of a highly inflammatory character; pains shift rapidly; > pressure, lying on affected side, slow walking, cold application.
- Joints: Rheumatoid arthritis. Hip joint painful as if dislocated. After injections for foul lochia; wandering stiffness > motion (see fever). Swelled. Knee swollen with tearing drawing pain < lying on painless side. Gouty symptoms from indigestion. Gouty, rheumatic and blenorrhagic synovitis. Acute periostitis. Felon, > cold water. Drawing pain; in right (or left) little finger. Shooting pain in heels, soles, toes.
- Lower limbs: Pains down; alternate sides. Drawing tensive pain in thighs of legs with restlessness, sleeplessness and chilliness.
- Tensive pain letting off with a snap sciatica; more pain, more chilly (*Cham.*: more pain, more heat) ; < afternoon, > cool air and motion (slow); milder forms, due to venous stasis or uterine. Sticking in tibia < lying, > cool air and motion. Catches cold through feet. Boring pain in heels towards evening; < hanging down (*Vip.*); heels and soles sore while walking. Legs feel heavy and weary. Cramps in: thighs, legs, calves, hands.

## Sleep

- Sleeps with hands over head and high double pillow; arms crossed over abdomen and legs drawn up. Children throw off covers at night. (Cannot sleep on back with legs stretched out). Kent Rep. says legs stretched out (2 marks). Must cover legs (or chest) or cannot sleep.
- Sleepy during labour; before chill; during fever; during sweat; with deliriousness. Late sleeping late rising (opp. *Nux-v.*). Slow in sleeping but once asleep continues late in slumber. Sleeps sound when it is time to wake up.
- Insomnia of neurasthenic young women with menstrual irregularities; after tea, quinine, iron, strychnine, chloral. First sleep restless.
- Dreams: Confused; frightful; anxious; of day's business; black animals (cats, buffaloes); disgusting; exhausting; of falling; of misfortune; pleasant; amorous; of quarrels; sad; troublesome and tiresome; laborious.

## Skin

- Gastric (metabolic) skins. Urticaria after rich food with diarrhea, > cold bath, < heat, of bed; night. < summer, undressing; from delayed menses. Non-descript urticaria. Erratic smarting of skin; after abuse of tea. After eating pork or fatty things, eruptions like varicella. Angio-neurotic odema before menses. Itching worse during pregnancy.
- Inflamed parts bluish. Purple swelling. Erysipelas; erratic; bluish, spreading rapidly. Areas (e.g hands) turn bluish-black. Chillblains unbearable when hot (opp. *Agar.*); turn blue.
- Psoriasis: Chronic, little brownish flat patches that itch. Measles: not much fever or, fever remaining after brain symptoms. Exanthema chapped. Erythema multiforme with dyspnea after Penicillin.
- Ulcers: With hard glistening areolae; surrounded by varicose veins; blood black tarry, offensive, clotty.
- Boils: Axillary boil, pain > walking in open air, about to suppurate. "*Puls.* will empty the majority of pus tubes" (Boger). Suppuration following an acute disease.

- Lepra vulgaris, large patches, itching at night by heat of bed.
- Gangrene in a finger abscess, last phalange necrosed.

### Thermic

- Chill: Cold arms, knees, hands and feet; when excited; cold feet after a bath. One side cold or colder. Chilliness; esp. in warm room with aversion to heat; wandering; worse evenings on lying down at night; with pains (the severer the pains the chillier he becomes; stitching pains do not cause chilliness but burning); in spots or places (with heat in other parts); with oppression of chest and nausea or deathly anxiety; > motion (opp. *Bry.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rhus-t.*).
- Heat: Fever after chilling (e.g. bathing or drinking cold) after being heated (e.g. after playing) thereby suppressing sweat (*Bry.*, *Sil.*).
- Intolerable burning heat at night with distended veins, anxious, with burning hands, that of whole body, except limbs or hands which are cold. Heat on left knee but outer thigh cold. One-sided fever; right heat. Erratic temperature. Fever at sunset.
- Dry heat of body in evening, with distended veins and burnings that seek out cool places. Sudden heat (esp. cheeks) with sweat of face with attacks of anxiety, trembling, faintness and obscuration of vision. Heat of right side.
- Sweat: Drenching night sweats. Ague without sweat. Sometimes dryness. Head, face (offensive, during heat), back, feet (cold, offensive), soles, (between) toes.
- Paroxysms of increasing severity and ever-changing symptoms (after abuse of quinine); no two attacks alike.
- Stages: Not marked and apt to run into each other. Long chill, little heat, no thirst. Thirst before chill; during heat if it be both internal and external; in beginning of heat; after heat; morning paroxysms are attended with thirst; thirst begins as chill is over, decreases as heat increases, entire absence of fever, then begins again as heat subsides and continues during sweat (i.e. thirst in inverse ratio to fever). Paroxysm of heat and sweat after use of talcum powder on rash in an infant..
- Prodrome: Spoiled stomach; thirst; drowsy; diarrhea.

- Fever is unpronounced and (non-descript) or ambulatory (as in paratyphoid), is symptomatic (catarrhal as a rule) and is not attended with thirst or nervous excitement. Fevers with playfulness. In spite of high fever she was calm and answered questions cheerfully. Febrile movement with stupor or loss of consciousness or comatose sleep. Loquacity during stupefied slumber. Drowsy, can be easily roused, answers in an embarrassed manner.
- Bilious, remittent, intermittent, continued. Fleeting or continued moderate fevers. Influenza. Congestive collapse, had taken much quinine; cold blue nose, cold hands and feet, no pulse for hours, paralysis of optic and auditory nerves, of deglutination; chill began at about 6 p.m. Catarrhal. Gastric. Gastro-catarrhal.

## RELATIONS

- Antidoted by: *Arg-met.*, *Calc-p.* (chilly analogue), *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Ign.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidote to: *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Bell.*, *Cham.* (mutually inimical), *Chin.*, *Chi-sul.*, *Coff.*, *Colch.*, *Ferr.*, *Gels.*, *Iron.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Plat.*, Quinine, *Sabad.*, *Sabi.*, *Stram.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-ac.*, Tea, Vapours of mercury and copper, Vinegar, Whisky.
- Compatible: *Ang.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stan.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-ac.*, *Zinc.*
- Inimical: *Cham.*, *Con.*, *Nux-m.*, *Sep.*
- Complementary: *Arg-n.*, *All-c.*, *Ant-a.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Cocc.*, *Coty.*, *Ip.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-br.* (chemical analogue), *Kali-m.*, *Kali-s.*, *Lach.*, *Mag-m.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Pen.*, *Phos.*, *Plat.*, *Psor.*, *Rhus.*, *Sabin.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Stan.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul-i.*, *Syco-co.*, *Tub.*, *Zinc.*
- Counterparts: *Ant-c.*, *Calc-c.*, *Con.*, *Cyel.*, *Iod.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Valer.*
- Intensified: *Agar.*, *Ambr.*, *Apis.*, *Arg-met.*, *Arg-n.*, *Aris-c.*, *Brom.*, *Card.*, *Carb-v.*, *Crot-h.*, *Dig.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-s.*, *Lach.*, *Merc(-c).*, *Med.*, *Pen.*, *Sec.*, *Tereb.*, *Thuj.*, *Tub.*, *Vip.*
- Trios: 1. *Bell-Puls.-Colch.* 2. *Puls.-Nat-m.-Sep.* 3. *Ars.-Phos.-Puls.* 4. *Puls.-Sil.-Thuj.*
- 5. *Puls.-Arg-n.-Nat-m.* 6. *Puls.-Fl-ac.-Thuj.* 7. *Puls.-Lach.-Sulph.* 8. *Puls.-Ars-i.-Thuj.* 9. *Puls.-Sil.-Kali-s.* 10. *Puls.-Sul.-Syph.* 11. *Puls.-Sil.-Fl-ac.* 12. *Penic.-Puls.-Syph.* or *Med.* 13. *Kali-c.-*

*Nat-m.-Puls.* (trio of anemia at puberty) 14. *Puls.-Sep.-Lyc.* (*Puls.* is sycotic first. *Sep.* is psoric first. *Lyc.* is syphilitic first).

- Acute of: *Aur.*, *Con.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.*
- *Nux-m.* is a 'hotted up' *Puls.* and incompatible too.
- Garlic, radish and onion-intolerants require *All-s.*, *Colo.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Sumb.*, *Syph.*
- *Ambr.* is an intensified, negative and morning *Puls.*
- *Graph.* is a chronic, overgrown or climacteric *Puls.*
- *Puls.* is a mild *Lyc.*, a mild snake, a mild *Syph.* and a mild *Sil.* (and its counterpart too).
- *Card.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Ust.* are mild snakes.
- *Ant-c.* is morning *Puls.* while *Ant-t.* is an old man's *Puls.*
- *Aloe.* is a close-up of *Puls.* in intestinal troubles.
- *Valer.* is the *Puls.* of *Tarent.* people.
- *Ferr. is Bell.*, *Chin.* + *Puls.* with some *Calc.* (*Puls.* contains iron). *Ferr-i.* is a metallic *Puls.*
- *Tabac.* is intensified *Puls.*
- *Carb-v.* is the aged person's *Puls.*, its intensified close-up.
- *Graph.* and *Sep.* are the middle aged persons' *Puls.*
- *Merc-c.* is *Puls.* + *Rhus-t.* combined but intensified.
- *Arist-c.* is midway between *Puls.* and *Sep.* A chimera of *Puls.* body and *Sep.* mind.
- Compare: *Apis* > cold; burning; whinnying; thirstlessness. *Puls.* is compl. to *Apis*. It seems to be an intensified *Puls.* and therefore one of its monochrests).
- *Lach.* (purple congestion and cold >; but in *Lach.* discharges > and sleep <, opp. of *Puls.* and *Agar.*; in *Phos.* both discharge and sleep >).
- *Nux-v.* (*Puls.* and *Nux-v.* are antipodal, though they follow each other well; *Puls.* has > lying on back, < turning to either side; *Nux-v.* has < lying on either side; both have < bread, coffee, ice, onions, pungents, tea; both are thirstless; *Nux-v.* chilly, *Puls.* inclines towards hot).
- *Iod.* (warm, irritable, full of motions; but *Puls.* is more sad, tearful, whimsical, is not hungry nor thirsty and puts on flesh; thin *Puls.* may lead to *Iod.*).
- *Brom.* (fair and fat *Puls.* may lead to *Brom.*).

- *Cycl.* (a doublet of *Puls.*, close to *Sep.* and camouflages *Plat.*; is more oblate, possessive, sthenic, mature and less passive and demanding than *Puls.* *Cycl.* has profuse menses, flow < sitting and > walking; *Puls.* < during day; *Cycl.* < open air, *Puls.* > open air).
- *Kali-s.* [soft and gentle; but *Puls.* more demanding and attention seeking; more hot than *Puls.*; *Kali-s.* thirsty; *Puls.* thirstless; *Kali-s.* more obstinate and irritable than *Puls.*; *Puls.* more shy; *Kali-s.* may be tense in temperament (like *Nux-v.*) but sluggish and inactive (like *Puls.*). *Kali-s.* is a chemical *Puls. Bry.* + *Puls.* = *Kali-s.* (*Puls.* contains potassium sulphate).
- *Tarent.* (intensified *Puls.*; but *Tarent.* is aggressive, destructive and agile; *Puls.* opposite, it is selfish but passively. *Puls.* is also religious but more as a victim).
- (See *Bry.* for further relations).

<b>Asafoetida</b>	<b>Pulsatilla</b>
1. < Warmth	1. < Warmth
2. < Night and P.M.	2. < Evening
3. > Walking in open air	3. > Walking in open air
4. > Slow motion	4. > Slow motion
5. > Immediately after	5. > Sometimes after
6. discharge of flatus	6. discharge of flatus
7. Venous	7. Less venous
8. Plethoric	8. Plethoric
9. Sensitive. Apprehensive	9. Tranquil
10. Bone syphilis	10. Mucous membrane and gland syphilis
11. < Fats, warm food	11. < Fats, warm food
12. Reverse peristalsis	12. Hyperperistalsis
13. More appetite	13. Less appetite
14. Taste greasy	14. Taste greasy

## PYROGENIUM

*Decomposed Lean Beef*

**Pyrog.**

### Monogram

INFECTED. TOXIC. PUTRESCENT. RUN DOWN. AGED. SPOILT.

### Region

Blood. Vascular system

Heart

Cranium

Mucous membranes

Liver

Muscles

Skin

### Worse

COLD; air; drink

Damp; getting wet; hot damp weather. Summer; sun. Warm room (cough)

Tropics. Vaults. Unhealthy surroundings

AM: 4 (sweat); 10-11 PM: 7 (chill)

Lying. During sleep

Touch. Pressure

Motion (colic, cough, palpitation, chill)

Stooping

Suppression (discharges, flows)

Immunizers. Insulin

Bad: water, food, oil, effluvia

Open traumas. Surgeries

Frozen substances

### Better

HEAT; warmth (bath, drinks). Covering up

Open air

Motion; change of position; rocking. Walking; beginning to

Stretching

Deflation. Vomiting

## GENERALS

- A syco-tubercular and syphilitic remedy of wide but acute/sub-chronic range. A homeopathic antibiotic (like *Echi.*). Infections: streptococcal, ending in a (latent) septic state; puerperal; post-traumatic; surgical; poisonings (sewer gas or ptomaine); reabsorption of pus (like *Anthraci.*, *Rhus-t.*); or auto; with a malignant tendency (during diphtheria, exanthems, typhoid or hectic), or after surgery. Pushed enough it is a normalizing restorative, revitalizer, bloomer and even a rejuvenator (akin to *Med.*). Infections again may unfold a zymotic state (like *Lach.*) with great rapidity (like *Phos.*) and mental involvement; virus (or exanthem) infiltrates in the blood stream.
- Lack of resistance and vital response, due to hangovers of (i.e. latent) pyogenic states. Chronic states with relapses; never well since some infections (influenza, malaria, typhoid, puerperal, pyorrhea, abscesses etc.); even the remotest effects. Disturbed metabolism with lack of absorption or complete disintegration due to it or old age. Also useful as an intercurrent (like *Carc.*, *Med.*, *Syph. or Tub.*). For lingering serious troubles (like diabetes, T. B., growths, cancer) on the same grounds. The 'best remedy failing' cases. Convalescence delayed.
- Congestions: Brain, eyes, nose, face (cranium), liver. Blood throbs throughout, even to fingertips (*Verat-v.*); (sudden) pulsations, before or during fever with intense restlessness. Rosy red streaks along course of lymphatics (*Rhus-t.*). Hemorrhage: septic; blood dark, offensive. Tingling in toes as if frozen.
- All discharges horribly offensive (taste, breath, vomit, stool, urine, menses, lochia, sputum, sweat). Offensive or sweetish odor from body itself nauseous to himself. Brownish black (vomit, stool, lochia). Pungent heat. Rarely, sweet taste.
- PAINS (in limbs) usher any trouble (including fevers), prostration comes much later. Sore bruised or aching (like *Rhus-t.* but) > even on beg. to move; of parts lain on (not *Rhus-t.*). Aching bones (*Eup-per.*). Pains in waves, < night, after midnight.
- Averse to bath; prefers warm bath.

- Great nervousness and restless (with aching); > after sleep. Nervous weakness, during convalescence, < mornings; paralytic. Paralysis; of legs, keeps rocking.
- Convulsions; right arm or leg moves in a semicircle from left to right.
- Dropsies: Renal. Ascites. Of foot (after sour). [Epidemic i.e. oedema due to intoxication with Argemone Mexicana (Mexican prickly poppy)].
- Epidemic: Jaundice; dysentery; pneumonia; influenza; (beriberi).
- Emaciation.
- Injuries: Infection after cuts, burns, fractures, bites, turning septic, gangrenous mortification, rapid chill and heat. Post- surgical or traumatic lymphangitis (red or black streaks).

### Clinical Tips

- Asymptomatic urinary tract infection (UTI).
- Cases of sepsis accompanied with chills.
- A prominent drug for severe sinusitis; when deeper sinuses are involved.
- Consider *Pyrog.* for any acute infection, when there is temperature-pulse discrepancy (even before full-blown disease portrait has developed).
- A best drug to use pre-operatively in septic cases (like perforated appendix) when there is a drop in temperature and increased pulse rate.

### Mind

- Erethism, rapid ideation and various delusions (mainly of dissociation, duplication and expansion). Thinks himself rich. Increased buoyancy, loquacity (*Coff.*), playful, euphoric; during fever. Restlessness, anxiety, nervousness, < night, after midnight; > sitting up, rocking (rarely none).
- Feels illness intensely (*Sabad.*). Fear of surgery (*Arn.*).
- Later confused; stuporous.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Dizziness on rising up.

- Congestive headaches: bursting; throbbing; stunning; > bandaging, warmth, epistaxis. Toxic headache, approaching apoplexy; after dietetic indiscretions, > milk, Sun, wetting head; > pulling hair, vomiting. Cap-like. Shocks. Occipital, < coughing. (Brow ague).
- Meningitis: Offensive discharges and sweat but they do not >; automation (involuntary motion) of one side; rolling head; syncope; low delirium.

### Eyes

- Phlyctenular keratitis; photophobia, lids feel dry, sandy. Cloudy, dim vision (septic dyspepsia).

### Ears

- Cold. Red. Throbbing. Heart pulsates in ears. Noises purring, puffing, steam escaping etc.

### Nose

- Cold. Catarrh fluent, thin. Sneezing, nightly, from uncovering head. Alternate sides stopped. Flapping wings (*Ant- t.*).
- Epistaxis: Septic, toxic; after headache; dreaming thereof before.

### Face

- Flushed; circumscribed; hectic, < from 12 mid-noon to 12 mid-night, then cold sweat on face.

### Mouth

- Troubles after extraction of (carius) teeth (with pyorrhea). Tongue: red, and dry, clean; cracked; yellow (stripe down center), with red edges and tip; smooth, varnished look; white front, brown back; large, flabby.

### Throat

- Dry, difficult speech. Tonsillitis, follicular; with mesenteric adenitis and a resolving broncho-pneumonia (with *Ferr-p.*); ulcerative. Sore throats; diphtheric. Diphtheria with great fetor.

### Stomach

- Desires sweets, chocolates, warm food, warm water (which is retained) or cold water, which is rejected instantly (*Ars.*) or on warming up (*Phos.*). Thirst for small quantities (*Ars.*). Retains only hot water (*Chel.*).

- Hungry, but easy repletion; distressed, like a heavy load. Weak digestion. Casein intolerance, with aversion to milk (*Lac-d.*). Food toxicity; troubles after indigestible foods or wrong servings, fibrous foods, garlic, onion etc.
- Biliousness: Headache; nausea, with cold feet, > after hot water (*Chel.*). Vomiting: Persistent; coffee grounds, bile, offensive, stercoraceous (in impaction, like *Op.*), after drink gets heated up.

### Abdomen

- Cold. Full, heavy, bloated, tympanitic. Tender. Intussusceptions; febrile; septic. Inflamed bowels, peritoneum, appendix (cutting pains ext. to back, < jar, motion; > lying on right side, heat), uterus; later ulceration of colon (cp. *Ars.*). Tabes mesenterica. Colic, like *Coloc.* but > motion.
- Liver: Biliousness. Jaundice; infectious febrile icterus (hepatitis B) with rheumatic pains; epidemic. Enlarged liver and spleen. After chilled foods bilious remittent fever.
- In left hypochondrium bubbling or gurgling, on lying on left side (flatulent). Pain left of navel < drinking, > deflation. Flatus not offensive usually (an exception).
- Gastro-enteritis, febrile, prostrating (*Ars.*), (sepsis intestinalis), from sewer gas or ptomaine poisoning, (putrefying) canned stuffs, cheese, ice creams. Stools copious, watery, offensive or not. Tongue first coated, later on clean and red. Chilliness or not.

### Rectum

- Obstipation: Even complete inertia; during convalescence; impaction. Stools: black (*Lept.*), large or small balls (like olives) first part, latter natural highly offensive.
- Diarrhea: Post-typhoid; puerperal; tropical (sprue); painless. Stools brownish black, horribly offensive, often involuntary (and urine in septic fevers). Cholera.
- Dysentery: After heavy dinner, rancid fat. Early, septicemic, or malignant. With: colic (like *Colo.*); > after stool; tenesmus recti et vesii; (creeping) chill after drinking and stool; a never-get-done feeling; mounting (ascending and high) fever (with falling pulse). Later, perspiration, collapse, loss of reaction and response

to remedies, infrequent stools or open anus. After *Rhus-t.* in dysentery after curds.

- Sweat about anus. Fistula.

### Urinary

- Cystic irritation as fever comes on; urging, burning, polyuria.
- Nephritis: Septic (reabsorption of pus) after badly treated abscess or ulcer. With gastro-intestinal irritation, cold termini, cold sweat on face, red streaks up arm, swollen genitals, false well feeling. Toxic kidneys in infectious diseases; after over-flesh-eating, fever too high for *Echi.*
- Renal torpidity, congestion. Renal calculi, with pyelitis and cystitis (*Methyl-b.*).
- B-coli infection: Polyuria earlier, pain at close of urination, tender kidney region, and h/o ketonuria.
- Diabetes; gangrene (from latent sepsis). With chill (beginning from heart) alternating with sweat (coming on at 4 am or during siesta), high pulse, touch-me-not; h/o variola, felon, winter scabies, abscesses, typhoid, offensive menses and foot-sweats, and free sweats at climaxis. A sweetish odor about him. *Pyrog.* antidotes insulin.

### Male

- Secondary syphilis: pustular eruptions, varioliform, appalling fetidity. Testes flaccid. Scrotum appears thin, relaxed.

### Female

- Puerperal peritonitis. Pelvic cellulitis, severe pain, fetor. Inflammatory exudate. Ovarian abscess. Puerperal sepsis, fetus or secondines (retained placenta) decomposing, discharge black, offensive. Lochia acrid, thin, brownish dark, fetid, scanty; or suppressed then chills, fever and sweat. Retained placenta. 'To arouse vital capacity of uterus and enable it to expel its contents' (Tyler). Milk suppressed, headache, colic, sweat on face, fever, tachycardia. Never well since abortion (after 'flu): headache, heart trouble, High blood pressure, febrile attacks etc., leucorrhea even in daughter of such mother.
- Menses: Scanty, one day only, offensive; with fever (due to latent pelvic inflammation). Preceded by (sexual) urge during sleep.

Painful; reciprocal pains from navel and uterus meeting at half way (Yingling); pain > motion and doubling up; spasmodic contractions involving rectum (urging), bladder (tenesmus), ovaries and broad ligaments. Metrorrhagia, bright red blood with dark clots (cp. *Ip.*).

- Prolapsus uteri, bearing down pains > by holding breath and straining as during labor.

### Respiratory

- Laryngitis. Asthma; cardiac (dilated, h/o abortions); septic; whizzing when expiring. (Snoring). Rattling (*Ant-t.*).
- Cough: < lying down, in warm room, motion, expiring. > sitting up. After tensions. Suspicious cough, with tachycardia, mother had T.B.; distressing coughs in terminal stage, with bone pains. Expectoration offensive with taste like pus, rusty mucus, bloody, yellow.
- Pleurisy (true or false), sudden, suspected sepsis (after heavy feasting), in one with offensive otorrhea.
- Pneumonia: High fever; epidemic; hepatization; later, abscess. Neglected (colds or) pneumonia.
- Oppression, with tachycardia; in small hours, wakes him up, cause probably incarcerated flatulence from decomposition of food fibres or garlic at sigmoid flexure, < after stool, > deflation. Feels like 'a heavy weight/load on her,' from food toxicity (like *Jug-c.*).
- Chest sore; cutting knife-like pains in side, go through to back, < motion, > lying on painful side (*Asc-t.*). Pain around left nipple.

### Heart

- Sensations: Tired or weary feeling; purring; whizzing; as if pumping cold water; as if too full of blood; as if enlarged; throbbing; as if sinking (with anxiety). Conscious of heart (*Naja*); also of uterus (*Helon.*, *Lyss.*).
- Infections implicate heart (*Am-c.*, *Crat.*), weaken it (from septicity). Threatened heart failure in septic or zymotic conditions, in endocarditis. Toxic heart of typhoid, symptoms like *Ars*. After sore throat arthritis, then carditis, murmurs (like *Streptoc.*) and high ESR but no pain, hungry and thirsty (for cold), sleepy, fever, but not chilly.

- Palpitation; < excitement, lying on left side, motion; audible, violent. Throbbing in vessels
- Throbbing in vessels; of neck running up in waves from clavicles. Violent pulsations in body; before 'flu. Varicosis.
- High blood pressure; h/o abortions (septic).
- Pulse: Disproportionate to temperature, too fast or still soaring with drop in temperature, or slower than the fever would warrant. Increased (cardiac action) with chilliness or oppression of chest. Irregular. Fluttering. Weak. Extra systoles.

### Back

- Pain; > motion. Weak feeling in. Lumbago; stitches when sitting. Pott's curvatures, with abscess, later also fever.

### Locomotor

- Illness (a cold) ushered with aching in limbs (*Eup.*), especially legs (and later arms). Sore bruised pains, > beg. of motion, change of position (opposite *Rhus-t.*). Bone pains (tibia etc.), h/o abortions in mother. Joint pains; after sore throat; after perforated appendix; < touch, pressure. Aching about knee, > stretching, walking.
- Ganglion on wrist after abortion. Milk leg.
- Nails brittle, crumbling. Toenails feel as if flying off (*Apis*).

### Sleep

- In a semi-sleep all along. During sleep load on chest, oppression awakens him (*Lach.*).
- Dreams: All night; of his business.
- Sleep disturbed, restless, unrefreshing; or sleepless from active brain.

### Skin

- Discolored. Pale. Ashy (*Sec.*). Dry.
- Blood boils. Scabies, with fever (*Hep.*). Measles. (Leprosy). Diabetic gangrene. Ulcers: obstinate; varicose; offensive, of old people (*Bapt., Psor.*). Burns. Eczema; with nephritis.
- Decubitus: Rapid [septic (*Carb-ac.*)]; old fever (bed) sores with thin putrid bloody discharge; sloughing. Infectious erysipelatous inflammation; with fever, after surgery. A small cut or injury swells much and inflames.

- Abscesses: Recurrent (internal) abscesses after chloromycetin; violent burning (*Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Tarn-c.*), poor drainage (less discharge more pain). A succession of abscesses after (suppressed) ulcer, with constitutional symptoms: motion < pain but > mentally, thirsty but unable to drink, hungry but unable to eat (from repletion), urine scanty, red sand, peevish, whining, fever.

### Thermic

- Prodrome: Achings. Coldness.
- Chill: Chilly and cold; with aching, tachycardia; < moving, draught, (cold) drinking (*Echi.* >), uncovering; hugs fire. Chill in waves; center on back (begin between scapulae); chill comes after or continues after heat, followed by (or alternating with) sweat; 4 a.m., 7 p.m. Chill with heat; with sweat; or with heat and sweat. Chill absent in several fevers.
- Fever: Sudden (like *Acon.*). With aching, polyuria, burning (chest). Temperature rises rapidly, but malignancy develops slowly (opposite *Bapt.* Both rapid, *Echi.*, *Carb-ac.*). High fever; or a moderate temperature is felt very high (like *Sabad.*). Generally septic, after sewer gas or ptomaine poisoning, cold drinks, frozen foods.
- With: Disproportionate pulse; throbbing blood- vessels; sensitive to touch (especially a spot on spine), bed feels too hard; restlessness and aching (might appear at a later stage) > changing position, mentally over-active. Optionally, only aching, or only restlessness; rarely, none; with also no hunger, no thirst, no stool, no chill, no sweat, (a sort of dumb and silent fever).
- Sweat: With chilliness or (alternating with) chill. Offensive (even body odor). Colliquative (exhausting and emaciating). During sleep. Intermittent. Does not >. Of single parts; lower half of body (*Echi.* upper half).
- Indian continued fevers. Moderate continued fever from low sepsis, after typhoid, or PUO (Pyrexia of unknown origin). Typhoid.
- Catarrhal fever, after chilling when heated; less discharge higher fever (*Lach.*).
- Influenza: Sepsis simulating a 'flu, or 'flu with a typhoid overtone; after cold exposure. Violent attacks of sneezing; thick, gluey nasal discharge with blockage; frontal sinusitis; photophobia.

- Spring/Summer fevers from sewer gas or (hotel) ice-creams. Feverish coldness, with aching; in wet weather.
- Irregular fevers of latent sepsis. Bilious remittent fevers; after frozen foods. Recurring unidentified fevers (PUO). Fevers of low intractable character (*Carb-ac.*).
- Traumatic fever; from a blow (e.g. on chest). Exertion fever. Surgical fever. Pureperal fever. Fermentative, zymotic, suppurative fevers. Catheter fever (suppurative pyelo-cystitis or urethritis).
- Hectic fever: Slowly advancing hectic. In last stage of phthisis. As an intercurrent for septicity in tuberculosis. Malignant fevers i.e. fever taking a malignant turn.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Acon.*, *Anthr.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chin.*, *Echi.*, *Glom.*, *Gunp.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Merc-c.*, *Merc-s.*, *Op.*, *Pimp.*, *Psor.*, *Pyrus.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Staphycoc.*, *Strepto.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.*
- Also partially comparable: *Am-c.*, *Chin-a.*, *Cimic.*, *Crot-h.*, *Cur.*, *Dys-co.*, *Gels.*, *Kali-p.*, *Kreos.*, *Linar.*, *Lob-p.*, *Malar.*, *Meth-b.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Penic.*, *Sec.*, *Verat.*
- *Echi.* (has sweat of upper half, *Pyrog.* often of lower half; *Echi.* > cold drink, *Pyrog.* (> hot drink; *Echi.* > rest, *Pyrog.* > motion, change of position; both are counterparts; *Lach.* antidotes both; *Bry.* is acute of both; *Pyrog.* More latent sepsis or zymosis, *Echi.* more patent sepsis; is milder than *Pyrog.*).

Pyrogenium	Merc-sol
Loquacious speech	Hurried speech
Unworried although very ill	Anxious and distressed
.....	< night
Over-excited during fever	Depressed during fever
Tongue-dry, brownish	Tongue flabby, yellow, moist
Not marked tremulousness	coated
Salivation-less	Tremulousness more marked
More toxic	Salivation-excessive
	Less toxic

- *Anthraci*: is a *Pyrog.* with burning and with amel. from cold.
- *Ars-i.*: Both have threatened pyemia; *Ars-i.* is more hot, more chronic, is glandular and cancerous; is symbiotic too.
- *Pyrus.*: only coldness, aching pains; but is not restless and is < motion.
- *Rhus-t.* and *Pyrog.* both > motion but *Rhus-t.* < beg. of motion, not *Pyrog.* *Rhus-t.* is junior *Pyrog.* Is an intensified *Rhus-t.* and *Echin.* Earlier *Pyrog.* looks like *Rhus-t.* *Pyrog.* is syphilitic *Rhus.* It is both *Nux-v.* and *Rhus-t.*
- "If *Ip.* fails when indicated give *Pyrog.*" - Yingling.
- *Pyrog.* is the *Bell.* of typhoid types of fevers.
- *Pyrog.* is frequently required in persons of *Phos.* built.
- Antidotes: *Ars.*, *Eup.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rhus-t.*
- It antidotes: Chloroform, Chloramphenicol, Insulin.
- Its acutes: *Anthr.*, *Bry.*, *Cimic.*, *Echi.*, *Merc.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Complementaries: *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Bry.*, *Calc-c.*, *Calc-s.*, *Lach.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, *Tub.*
- Chronics: *Calc-c.*, *Graph.*, *Sulph.*
- Homeopathic antibiotics: *Agar.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*, *Eucal.*, *Med.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Counterparts: *Anthraci.*, *Bapt.*, *Echi.*
- Vegetable *Pyrog.*: *Malar.*
- *Lach.* is (syphilitic) *Rhus-t.* with *Pyrog.* element.
- Is a cocktail of these five: *Arn.* (soreness), *Ars.* (Anxiety, restlessness, thirst) *Bapt.* (toxicity, confusion later), *Echi.* (blood poisoning), *Rhus-t.*
- And also of these five: *Ant-t.* (rattling and fan like alae nasi), *Bell.* (resembles in early stage), *Carb-v.* (prostration and coldness), *Coff.* (excitement and loquacity), *Eup-per.* (chills, bone pains).
- *Pyrog.* is a revitalizer. *Bapt.* energizer. *Echi.* bloomer. *Cur.* and *Eucal.* restoratives.
- As for miasms: *Cur.* psoric. *Bapt.* sycotic. *Bufo.* psoro-sycotic. *Echi.* psoro-syphilitic. *Pyro.* syco- syphilitic. All miasms: *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Hippz.*, *Merc.*, *Psor.*, *Sec.*
- For viral/zymotic infections consider at first: *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Cur.*, *Echi.*, *Eucal.*, *Lob-p.*, *Methyl.*, *Psor.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sec.*, *Tarent-c.*, *Ter.*, *Tub.*, *Verat-v.*

- Lack of resistance: Due to latent sepsis *Pyrog.*, due to suppressed eruptions *Psor.*, due to latent T.B. *Tub.*
- *Tub.* similar in antidoting immunizing vaccinations, but *Pyrog.* has a slant for blood, *Tub.* for nerves. Both are psoro- syphilitic.
- Suggested Trios: *Rhus-t.-Pyrog.-Malar.* *Malar.-Pyrog.-Tub.* *Rhus-t.-Pyrog.-Calc.* *Pyrog.-Bapt.-Nit-ac.*

## RADIUM BROMATUM

*Radium Bromide*

**Rad-br.**

### Monogram

CHILLY. RHEUMATIC. GOUTY. SKINY. DEBILITATED.  
DRY. FLATULENT. CACHECTIC. CANCEROUS.

### Region

Metabolism

Skin

Muscles

Nerves

Joints; bones

Lymphatics

Sides, shifting

### Worse

Cold, Heat of summer

Winter. Damp weather (*Rhus-t.*)

AM: 3,4,7,11,12, PM

Night

Lying; rest. Beginning of motion

Washing

Shaving (*Carb-an.*)

Rays: X-ray burns

Tobacco

### Better

Warmth; of exercise, bath, bed, wraps

Open air (pains)

Cold drinks

Pressure of hard bed  
 Motion; continued  
 Eating  
 Sleep  
 Deflation; stool

## GENERALS

- PAINS everywhere. Slowly coming and going. Shifting. Severe sore achings with stiffness and restlessness (and *Rhus-t.* modalities) and tiredness. Burnings, as if afire. Dull hard aches; post- influenzal (*Stro-c.*).
- Joints: Crack; chronic (rheumatoid; deforming) arthritis; gout. Neuralgias (neuritic, neuro-myositic), sudden like electric shock, quickly coming and going. All pains < during thunderstorms, > in open air (*Kali-i.*), warmth of exercise.
- Late appearance of symptoms.
- Great general prostration and languor. So tired and weak that one must seek bed and rest. Weakness; neurasthenia; senile.
- Inflammatory and trophic changes; skin, joints. Atony and a (precancerous) cachectic state, pains, itching- burning.
- Metabolism disrupted, of all tissues and functions, from surface to deep interior. From: irritation/congestion to ulceration/cancer; itching to tissue breakdown; simple indigestion to malignant dysentery; fissure to fistula; neuralgia to gout, exostosis, necrosis. Carries forward the work of *Sulph.* and aids that of *Carc.*, *X-ray*, all metabolic helpers.
- Numbness; < stretching part; of legs on crossing them; of great toes.
- Growths like corns, bunions, callosities, warts, caruncles, sebaceous cysts (wens, also *Rad-i.*). Naevi. Moles. Epithelioma. Lupus. Lymphangioma.
- Glands: Goitre.

## Mind

- Irritable, excited, apprehensive, restless, but soon depressed. A feeling being betrayed.
- Will not stay alone; in dark. Stupefaction.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; with occipital pain, palpitation; < rising; > in open air, lying, eating.
- Fullness, heaviness, dull ache; or lightness with nausea and sinking in epigastrium. Pains mostly frontal, supraorbital, and occipital, with ambi-modalities; with lumbago. Menstrual headache (pressing); with dysmenorrhea (bursting).

### Eyes

- Congested. Pain sore, sticking, burning, stinging, > and closing. Photophobia. Conjunctivitis, with dry feeling, lachrymation. Scleritis (*Cimic.*). Trachoma. Muscular heaviness, paresis, ptosis; eyestrain.

### Ears

- Nightly tickling in. Tinnitus of rushing water, > lying on face, with palpitation, tachycardia. Pain (sticking, throbbing).

### Nose

- Red. Congestion, dryness, itching, (cold) burning; > in open air. Greenish catarrh. Epistaxis; family h/o cancer.

### Face

- Skin cracked, irritated, ulcerated (*Rhus-v.* antidotal). Violent, sudden trifacial neuralgias. Aching at angle of (right) lower jaw. Twitching and burning lips; lower lip drawn and stiff. Swollen (with anasarca) with oozing from cracks and albuminuria. Flushed.
- Various eruptions, erythema, pimples, acne (which, says Clarke, is a benign expression of cancer). Little epitheliomas (“grave-yard flowers”) on face of the moribund.

### Mouth

- Toothache; feel elongated. Gumboils.
- Dryness in.
- Tongue: Sore; feels swollen (hindering speech), thick, (bluish) white; pricking (like needles) at tip; dysgeusia (impairment of taste).

**Throat**

- Dryness (also mouth; like *Nux-m.*) and rawness. Sore throat, pain (sticking) extending to ears, cold (peppery) burning, > cold drinks. Congestive choking. Globus.

**Stomach**

- Anorexia.
- Averse to: Sweets, ice-cream, meat, bacon, tobacco. Likes sour, cold drink, fat, pork.
- Sensations: Sinking, empty, warmth; nausea < walking > eating. Pain; > belching.
- Dyspepsia; alternating with earache, or with chest pain.

**Abdomen**

- Colic, distress, cramps, alternating with ear or chest pains. > Bending double, deflation, stool. Rumbling, great flatulence, pain over McBurney's point or in sigmoid flexure (S.F. syndrome: colon dyspepsia). Lameness in groins.
- Appendicitis. Ulcer; duodenal.

**Rectum**

- Flatus hot, foul. Constipation; stool dry, hard, burns; alternates with diarrhea. Diarrhea; after radiation; during eating. Fissures. Hemorrhoids. Itching. Prolapse.

**Urinary**

- Nephritis: Interstitial; catarrhal; rheumatic (with lumbago); with heart affection (High BP).
- (Irritation. Calculus).
- Dysuria; during day; then erections. Enuresis. Diabetes; in elderly ladies.
- Urine: Albuminous; granular and hyaline casts; solids, especially chlorides (lowered chloride threshold); sediment clayey or brick dust.

**Male**

- Desire waning; incompetence. Emissions, with dreams. Itching. Psoriasis. Eczema.
- Phimosis.

**Female**

- Pruritus. Leucorrhoea white, cheesy.
- Menses: Delayed, irregular; flow more at night; with headache, pain over pubes, bearing down pains, or dragging down pain in back.
- Cancer. Climacteric flushes.
- Mammae: Sore (right), > rubbing hard; infra-mammary pain (left like *Cimic.*).

**Respiratory**

- Dry hacking spasmodic (whooping) cough, < smoking, night, lying down; > open air, exertion, eating (cp. *Phos.*). Constriction (and in heart), with air hunger. Pressing pain < lying on painful (left) side, turning in bed; with headache, dyspnea; after radio-active treatment of pterygium.

**Heart**

- Precordial pains, > open air, walking. High B.P. Low B.P. Anemia. Arteritis. Arteriosclerosis. Atherosclerosis. Atheroma. Leucocytosis. Leucopenia.

**Back**

- Lameness, weakness, cervical, interscapular, lumbo-sacral, < stooping, > stretching, erecting. Lumbosacral pains, gnawing, ascending, with headache, flatulence; < touch; > stool (continued) motion, exertion, heat, pressure. Pains: cervical; interscapular; subscapular (left); uterine reflex.

**Locomotor**

- Lameness. Heaviness. Stiffness: in damp weather; < during rest (unlike *Rhus-t.*), or on first getting up. Dull tired pains; sore bruised (like *Rhus-t.*); sharp pains. Frozen shoulder, lame or painful, < motion, > hanging arm down (like *Phos.*, unlike *Rhus-t.*), cold (also opposite modalities).
- Sciatica; when inflammatory symptoms of gout appear. Gonalgia, coxaligia, < beginning of motion, > cold, exercise, continued motion. Petalliar pain < motion, > rest. Ascending painful, but of ankle descending. Great toes ache, burn or go numb.

- Acute and chronic arthritis due to focal lesions; pains severe, sharp, darting; crack on moving; parts and as if brittle, would break if moved; (tension in).
- Nails: Degeneration.

### Sleep

- Sleepiness, with lethargy. Restless sleep; awakes panting, with pounding of heart (flatulence), tired.
- Dreams: Fire, urinating, of activity.

### Skin

- All skin diseases with cracks, oozings, scales etc., > hot application of water (*Rhus-t.*, *Rhus-v.*). Burning. Irritable itching, > hot bath, scratching.
- Liver spots. Various eruptions. Furfuraceous. Eczema, rubrum; < winter, scaly eruptions, cracks in palms (with lymph node involvement, (*Rad-i.*)). Erythema. Acne; rosacea. Boils. Psoriasis. Prurigo (itching papules). Edematous rash (after Belladonna plaster). Branny scales. Scabs. Acne. Abscesses; diabetic. Ulcers; rodent; necrosing. Urticaria. Erysipelas. Noevi. Sclerodema. Seborrhea. Melanoma. Epithelioma.

### Thermic

- Internal chilliness and cold feeling; shivering and biliousness.
- Heat sans sweat; with flatulence and loose stools; body feels burning as if a fire, with sharp needle-picks.
- Sweat: Offensive, of foot.

### RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Aur.*, *Anac.*, *Cad-met.*, *Cad-i.*, *Cad-s.*, *Nux-m.* (dry mouth), *Phos.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Rhus-v.*, *Stront-c.*, *Tell.*, *X-ray*.
- Antidote to: *Bell.*
- Compatible / follow well: *Arg-n.*, *Cad-s.*, *Calc.*, *Carc.*, *Kali- i.*, (*Med.*), *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Rhus-v.*, *Sep.*, *Uran.*, *X-ray*.
- Similar: *Anac.* (its ulcer is like that from Radium), *Ars.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Caust.*, *Cimic.*, *Culx* (is a close-up of *Rad-m.*), *Carc.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-r.*, *Streptoc.*, *Stront-c.*, *Tell.*, *Uran.*, *X-ray*.
- Is a counterpart of *Sulph.*
- Is an intensified *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*

- *Rhus-t.- Phos.-Rad-met.* a good trio.
- *Rad-br., Syph.* and *X-ray* are the chief intercurrents for syphilitic miasm.

## RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS

*Buttercup*

**Ran-b.**

### Monogram

NEUROTIC. NEURO-RHEUMATIC. ALCOHOLIC.  
DYSPEPTIC. CHESTY. SKINY.

### Region

Nerves; sensory; spine; solar plexus

Neuro-musculatures; intercostal

Pectoral: Muscles, ribs cartilage, diaphragm, fibrous tissues, serous membranes (pleura, peritoneum)

Mucous membranes; esp. upper respiratory and lower intestines

Liver

Termini. Skin

Right side; or left (chest)

### Worse

COLD; damp; changing weather and temperature, alternate heat and cold.

Cloudy. Stormy. Windy. Open air. Drafts

5 a.m. 12 a.m./p.m. Evening.

Touch. Pressure; lying on painful side; change of position.

Any exertion or movement even (deep) respiration, lifting, stretching muscles, hurrying

After dinner; long after eating

Alcohol. Sugar. Smoking. Tobacco. Starches. Sour

Psychic trauma

### Better

Heat

Lying; on painless side (opp. *Bry.*)

Catharsis; ventilating; working off; weeping, diversion; feasting

Pleasant company, traveling, fast working, deflating; belching; stool

Limb hanging down or flexing up

**GENERALS**

- Full of PAINS; stitches, sore, burning, stabbing, biting, ulcerative; paroxysmal; linear, vertically (*Sulph.*). Bursting; feeling of distension; congestions; inflammations. Pain-caused neurosis, tension, debility and dyspepsia (*Scut.* has tension caused pain, neurosis and dyspepsia). Neuritis. Rheumatic neuralgias.
- Universal commotion: Shocks/jerks. Twitchings. Creeping, crawling, tingling; in head, nose, palate, fingers. Trembling; limbs, from chagrin; with oppression. "Inner numbness."
- Epileptic attacks: Of drunkards; reflex, at beginning of pneumonia, pleurisy; sudden.
- Prostration: Early; walking difficult; even faintness on sitting up, faint when hungry; lassitude, tired and broken down all day. Dread of labor. Weakness (in sudden attacks), feels as if his senses would vanish; vertiginous and syncopy; with heaviness, and cold left foot; rising up from pit of stomach (like flatulence); with or followed by chest pain. Weak legs, morning on waking. Tottering; inebriates; dyspeptics. No emaciation (usually).
- Anomalies: Breathing easier when going uphill or along uneven road than on level. Heavier food better tolerated than light (*Nux-v.*). Soreness in fauces on inspiration, not from deglutition. Nausea > eating.
- Malignancy: Lupus. Epithelioma. Epidermolysis bulbosa.
- Injuries: Falls. Strained muscles. Neuralgia in stump. Twisted arm.
- A sycotic remedy of *Bry.* group. It has tubercular stock too.
- Contains glucosides and skin irritating phytochemicals and saponins.

**Mind**

- Tense, indignant, yet anxious. Fear in evening, especially of ghosts.
- Subject to mental traumas: Shocks (grief, bad news, fright); vexation, mortification, chagrin; tension, worry, trial. Turmoil anxious, apprehensive or anticipatory; striking on epigastrium or rising up from chest.
- Neurosis: Psychic; bowel; chest; cardiac, or professional. Resultant desentia, dementia. Delirium tremens, with loquacity. Depression, desire to die.

- Generally better in pleasurable company, by diverting mind, changing place.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: In open air; with erections.
- Congestive, pressing-bursting headaches, with nausea, anxiety, weakness, sleepiness; < change in temperature, eating, lying; > open air, pressure, lying.

### Eyes

- Inflammation: Soreness, burning, smarting; pressing; lachrymation. Ocular tension increased (glaucoma) or decreased. Herpes-vesicles on cornea.
- Vision: Misty. Candle light appears as a bright circle. Hemiopia; during pregnancy. Nyctalopia.

### Nose

- Rhinitis; smarting in nose, eyes, fauces (*Ars.*); tingling-crawling in nostrils, or from tip to root and brow to temple, > blowing nose, in open air; crawling, itching in palate; a feverish coldness; tenacious mucus “running down in torrents”, < eating, reading, studying, the “old man’s pearl” (*Thuj.*).
- Discharge: Acrid, thick, ropy, albuminous, < morning.
- Colds after spoiling stomach, after ice-cream, sweet sops, cold exposure or bath, with chills and shuddering in chest, < at every change of weather; epistaxis. Hay fevers (*Wye.*).

### Face

- Heat and dryness (of lips) with chilliness after dinner. Tingling. Spasms of lips. Tic, right extending to ear. Fever blisters.

### Mouth

- Sensitive teeth. White coated tongue; bitter, sour, or sweetish taste; like copper; with salivation.

### Throat

- Inflammatory burning-scraping (on palate and) down throat. Tenacious mucus hawked. Fauces sore on inspiration, not from deglutition.

**Stomach**

- Gastric neurosis: Spasmodic hiccough, or such eructations after dinner. Gastralgia burning, pressing, sore; with precordial anxiety or angina, pulsating abdominal aorta (a “working”); faintness (with nausea, colic); chilliness; stray stitches in left chest, beating pressing in the sternum; all this during digestion.
- A nervous dyspepsia, painful and distressing (*Carb-ac.*), after tensions or shocks which immobilize flatus. Gastro-pectoral or splenic flexure syndromes.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Soreness. Stitches ext. to chest or vice versa; to chest and right shoulder; to back (scapula). Jaundice; of alcoholics (*Rumx.*).
- Colics: Cutting pains. Pinching; alternating with or simulating pleurodynia; or burning (in hypogastrium), after a meal. Tender soreness; in hypochondria (right), with pain in back. Stitches; in right side < shake-up; in left side; with periodic pulsation in splenic region; in liver. Burning; in hypogastrium, then deflation (fetid). Rumbling.
- Peritonitis. Diaphragmitis with pains in epigastrium or around hypochondria to back.

**Rectum**

- Periodical pinching in. Constipation. Diarrhea watery, painless. Inflammatory dysentery; with pain in region of lower ribs; chronic serous discharges after dysentery, with stabbing pains in abdomen and (or alternating with) chest.

**Urinary**

- Burning in neck of bladder; ulcers in; dysuria.
- Urine: Sugar (Alcohol is a byproduct of sugar; *Ran-b.* is worse both from alcohol and sugar).

**Male**

- Frequent erections; emissions < morning. Hydrocele.

**Female**

- Leucorrhoea: First bland, then acid.
- Chronic ovaralgia, < cold change in weather.

- Mammae: Swelling of; with pleurodynia; left infra-mammary pain (*Cimic.*), or supra-papillary.

### Chest

- The main target esp. left.
- Inflammation: Of serous membranes (pleura, peritoneum), diaphragm, cartilage. Pleurisy, pneumonia: after sudden cooling down. Hydrothorax. Pleural effusion, stitches or soreness. Followed by acute pains suggestive of adhesions. Dry pleurisy, pain < inspiring, motion or lying on painful side, with catching respirations.
- Oppression, with pain and anxiety, headache, from incarcerated flatulence. Fullness in chest with goneness in epigastrium (*Carb-v.*, *Raph.*).
- Chest pain accompanies several complaints: Neurotic or muscular, neuralgic or rheumatic. Inflammatory, diaphragmitis, costochondritis, pleurisy, pneumonia, spondylitis, herpes zoster, spinal irritation; traumatic. Soreness; in spots. Ulcerative. Burning. Pressing. Stitches; from every change of weather (*Rumx.*); chest colds. Beating in sternum on rising or stooping.
- Most pains in left chest; subclavicle, alternating with colic (esp. left inguinal); alternating with splenic flexure pain; biting or sore pain after anger, exertion (after meals) or hurrying upstairs; > diversion, deflation, stool, walking. Pseudo-angina pectoris.
- Psychic dyspnea, with oppression or chest pain, < change in weather.

### Heart

- Vasomotor flushes, ebullitions, orgasms, arterial pulsations. Cardio-neurosis; excited (or disorderly) action of heart and circulation.
- Precordial anxiety; with burning in epigastrium (a dyspeptic reflex).
- Pulse: Slow in morning, rapid in evening; full, hard; irregular.

### Back

- Wry neck; with twitching. Pains of spinal irritation or neuralgias (*Agar.*). Professional neuroses; scapular pains (burning etc.) from

sedentary employments (like typewriting, needle-work, piano-playing).

- Lumbago; through to abdomen; > sitting bent; < walking.

### Locomotor

- Arms: Pain, > hanging down; tingling (in spondylitis, pleurodynia); jerking, in upper (or fore-) arm, when writing, in professional neurosis (cp. *Plb.*). Palms (and fingertips) dry, cracked, itching, and blistery.
- Sciatica: Burning-stitching pains. Drawing pain in thighs, < morning, motion (but not > lying), and stormy weather. Knee joints weak in morning, cracking. Heel sticking < standing, pinching as from tight boots (*Paeon.*).

### Sleep

- Disturbed, restless; from anxiety, oppression and pains in chest. Late sleep, or sleepless from midnight to 5 a.m., from orgasms. Sleeps with limbs outstretched.
- Dreams: Drowning in water, lascivious.

### Skin

- Herpes zoster, typical; with horny scurf; terrible sharp stitching, burning pains; nerves involved intercostals or supra-orbital (with pain and iritis); < touch (*Mez.*); > warmth (*Hep.*); a near specific. Herpes encephalitis; during gestational period (*Nat-m.*).
- Pricking-itching-burning-redness, then blistery eruptions like pin's head, thickly graped; as from burn or vesicles; pain (burning) along nerve, transparent, bluish.
- Runarounds: red streaks up arm, fever, delirium, followed by gangrene; splinter-like pain in right index finger. Corns sensitive to touch smart and burn (*Sal-ac.*). Chilblains; on amputated stump. Pustular eruptions. Pemphigus, especially in children, (exanthem), blue. Ulcers: flat, burning-stinging, discharging ichorous, malignant, phagadenic. Corns: soles; painful (*Ant-c.*); < touch.
- Skin horny; callous; horny excrescences (*Thuj.*); flaccid, easily indented (after pleurisy); tettery. Seed warts on tongue. Eczema, with thickening (*Ant-c.*).

## Thermic

- Chill: Predominates, or fever paroxysm consists only of chill. Cold air brings on all sorts of complaints (*Kali-c.*). Chilliness, shuddering, cold extremities, heat in forehead, eyes and face, sleepiness, after dinner. Feverish coldness in evening. Chilliness in chest, as if from wet covers, in open air; must have extra sheet on chest in bed; likes cold water on eyes and face, but not a cold bath (after a fall or pleurisy). Cold upper arms, thighs, knees, feet; after taking cold, excitement or depressing emotions, during digestion. Legs or knees need additional covering in bed. Cold hands and feet during fever. Intermittent fevers, after midnight (*Ars.*). Catarrhal fevers (like *Bry.*).
- Heat: < evening; mainly (right side) of face and cold extremities (after dinner); general discomfort, ebullitions and sleepiness.
- Sweat: Scanty, morning on waking, clammy with chest pain; feels as if appearing.

## RELATIONS

- *Ran-b.* is rheumatic acute and *Bapt.* septic acute of *Calc.*; just as *Bry.* is rheumatic acute and *Echi.* septic acute of *Sul.* *Pyro.* is septic acute both of *Sulph.* and *Calc.*
- *Ascl-t.* and *Ran-b.* lead to *Kali-c.* (all stitches).
- A remarkable blend of *Bry.*, *Arg-n.* and *Kali-c.*
- Is a close-up of *Bry.*, *Nux-v.*
- *Ran-b.* is psoric *Rhus-t.*
- Complementary: *Acet-ac.*, *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Colch.*, *Graph.*, *Ign.*, *Kali-c.*, *Kali-n.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sabad.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidotes: *Anac.*, *Bry.*, *Camph.*, *Clem.*, *Crot-t.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Staph.*
- Incompatible: *Dulc.*, *Nil-s-d.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, alcohol, vinegar.
- Similar: *Bry.*, *Cimi.*, *Dulc.*, *Grin.*, *Lob-s.*, *Mag-c.*, *Mang-gl.*, *Merc-c.*, *Mez.*, *Nux-v.*, *Rumx.*
- *Ran-scleratus* is more irritating in its action than *Ran-b.*
- *Colch.* has no neurosis; is gouty. *Ran-b.* has no flatulence and metabolic failure. Both are indeed symbiotic.
- Apprehensive diad: *Kali-c.*, *Ran-b.*

- Touchy triad: *Kali-c.*, *Mag-c.*; *Ran-b.*
- Pleurisy tetrad: *Ascl-t.*, *Bry.*, *Kali-c.*, *Ran-b.*
- Sugar pentad: *Arg-n.*, *Ars.*, *Mag-c.*, (*Pul.*), *Ran-b.*, *Sulph.*
- Dyspeptic sextad: *Calc.*, *Carb-v.*, *Kali-c.*, *Mag-c.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rumx.*
- Alcohol septad: *Absin.*, *Aven.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cypr.*, *Passi.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rumx.*

<b>Ran-b.</b>	<b>Bry.</b>
1. < Touch	1. < Touch
2. < Motion	2. < Motion
3. < Lying on painful side	3. > Lying on painful
4. < Cold damp weather	4. < Hot damp weather
5. > Pleasant company	5. > When alone
6. > Warmth	6. < Warmth
7. More anxious	7. More irritable

## RAPHANUS SATIVUS

*Black Garden Radish*

**Raph.**

### Region

Cranio-sacral nerves; vagus

Alimentary tract

Urogenitalia; esp. female

Brain

Muscles

### Worse

Cloudy, windy, stormy weather

AM: 3,4,5,11,12

Touch, jar, shake up

Excitement. Shock; nervous, surgical

During sleep

Sedentariness

Lying (nausea, faintness)

Motion; riding in car

Eating; dinner; tubers tobacco

Drinking

### **Better**

During day

Open air; walking in (dyspnea)

Motion

Lying on back

Meals

Drinking (oppression)

Diversion

Discharges: Epistaxis, vomiting, deflation

### **GENERALS**

- Congestions: Head (4 a.m.), eyes, ears, nose, face, gastro- pectoral; all over. Affected part tense and burning hot (burning in sporadic places also).
- Hot: Fauces, breath, eructations. Resulting in bleeding from: Nose, stomach, bowels, uterus, lungs. Black: Gums; vomit; spots on skin; concretions.
- PAINS: Stitching. Lancinating. Throbbing. Burning. Bruised. Contusive. Drawing. Rheumatic. Paralytic. In muscles, bones, joints. Contractive sensation in throat (choking), stomach; chest. Tight scalp; limbs gartered as if. With numbness; wandering; anywhere; in head, face, hands nates, soles, toes. Tingling in soles. Tickling (or creeping) in upper body.
- Hysteria: (Hot) globus; spasms preceded by cramps from uterus to throat and followed by hot globus from there to throat or chest plus a cataleptic state with pain as of a ball passing down spine. Epilepsy.
- Swollen sensation: In head, eyes, teeth, throat, arms; of bones. Dropsy: lower lids; ascites, with diarrhea; edema pedis.
- Glands inflamed: Sub-maxillary, right, inguinal, axillary.
- Ascending symptoms.
- Greasy skin (seborrhea); face, especially nose.
- Lassitude. Weakness; tottering, even to sinking, < 4 a.m.; with bruised feeling; of spine; of arms.
- Emaciation.

- Discharges: Offensive eructations, vomit (stool, urine). Post-nasal. Saliva. Bile.

### Mind

- Nervous; from flatulence; < mornings. Anxiety, even anguish (unlike *Ars.*); fear (sometimes) of (undiagnosable) fatal disease, death, seeks religious consolation. Victim of shocks.
- Catalepsy. Capricious mania. Stupefaction (Vanishing of senses). Dementia. Averse to same sex (women), to children. Attraction for other sex.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Morning with dim vision, evening with bandaged feeling.
- Headaches: Severe; brain throbs; it (or scalp) feels tender. Painful shocks from flatulence, coughing, when writing. About 3-5 a.m.: with crackling, sparkling, streaking in head or distress in stomach, oppression on diaphragm, < during sleep (*Lach. compl.*); with shivering in back and arms. After radish: flatulence, acidity, and headache.

### Eyes

- Injected. Twitching eyelids. Rotary motion of eyeballs. Feel tired. Heat on closing and coldness on opening. Sunlight is unwelcome, not its heat.
- Vision: Suffers from gastric troubles (*Arg-n.*); myopic; weak; cloudy; dazzled in sun or bright light. Dimness from congestion, < on waking. Diplopia; from flatulence. Unopia and unaudia before vomiting, > after.

### Ears

- Red and burning. Congestive feeling of stoppage. Sticking; in bones of. Humming in.

### Nose

- Incipient cold (from cold exposure). 'Cold in the head': bursting-aching in head, pain at or above root of nose, in turbinate bones (< after tobacco), in fauces, chest (also in 'chest colds'), frequent

sneezing, hot breath, feverish feeling, dripping (left). Obstructed; snuffles.

- Epistaxis; > headache. Drips while eating, especially warm food; while reading (cp. *Ran-b.*, *Thuj.*).

### Face

- Red, swollen, burning. Anxious. Blue rings under eyes.

### Mouth

- Throbbing toothache, < lying, evening; during pregnancy, > walking about. Feel soft. Gums inflame, ulcerate (pyorrhoea), turn black.
- Tongue: White with red spotted margins; cracked centrally. Burning front, heat at root. (Stomatitis).

### Throat

- Heat and burning in. Choking. Hot globus. Tumid red tonsils, uvula. Drink chokes. Pain in sterno- mastoid, a spasmodic tension.

### Stomach

- Desires: Hot milk (*Chel.*). Anorexia; or appetite (at 4 a.m.).
- Cannot stand fasting (acidity?). Pain and tension (also flatulence) > on eating. Burning in oesophagus and chest, then hot foul eructations; after sugar. Violent thirst.
- Worse after: Tubers (garlic, radish etc.), dilute milk, wines, vinegar, chocolate, tobacco; milk and salt at supper (cp. *Arg-n.*).
- Nausea, paroxysmal, violent, with headache, oppression, < lying. Vomiting: food, white mucous, black, (foul) fecal (from intussusception); preceded by shivering over back and arms, loss of sight and hearing.
- Dyspepsia, resulting from enervation, not athreptic; often hysterical; or just a superficial remnant during constitutional treatment.
- Pit of stomach: Distress at. Pressure and stitches extending to throat-pit and back, < eating (or >). Burning. Throbbing and swollen feeling, while thinking. Sinking in, at 4 a.m. (after taking *Lyc.*).

**Abdomen**

- Hard, tender. Distension; pad-like protrusions; tympanitis after sugared water; post- operative. Colic; griping about navel; < breathing; drinking (water, milk); > eating (also distension). Peritonitis.
- Incarcerated flatulence, with anxiety and deathly feeling; rises up in abdomen (distress), into chest (oppression, left chest pain. See Respiratory), or even to head (pulsation, sleepiness); during sleep, but just immobile while awake.
- Liver (also spleen) sticking; abscess; (gall bladder) calculi. Increased bile. Hernia, fear of; (flatulent bubonocele).

**Rectum:**

- Urging frequent; < about noon. Chronic diarrhea, with chill, anxiety, goneness in pit, tympanites, ascites; < morning, noon, dilute milk, eating; yellowish brown; frothy. Lienteria. Piles (eat radish or arum).

**Urinary**

- Urging frequent at night; during colic; pressure of flatus on bladder causes urging about 4 a.m. (*Lyc.*). Renal calculi (eat radish leaves). Urethra burns during micturition (or emission).
- Urine: Turbid, yellow or white, frothy with yeast-like sediment. Copious (but drinks much more); during diarrhea. Thick, like milk. Scanty. Tardy to start.

**Male**

- Priapism after phimectomy or circumcision causes epileptic fits.
- Testes: Drawing, lacerating pains.

**Female**

- Metralgia, with and vesical urging. Nervous voluptuous irritation - titillation, pruritus, exciting onanism, even nymphomania (*Orig., Plat.*), > after a mucous discharge-leucorrhoea (which may be like meat washings), < 3-4 a.m.
- Menses: clotty, copious, protracted; with hot (or sweat) flushes. Metrorrhagia. "Old pelvic troubles."
- Mammae: Hot.

## Respiratory

- Voice hoarse (< evening); muffled, weak. Dysphonia.
- Dyspnea; > noon, < evening; from incarcerated flatulence. Strangulation on beginning to drink or eat. Hot breath. (Snoring).
- Cough from tickling larynx. Endless coughing in a vain attempt to raise sputum from depth. Expectoration of tenacious white mucus; round balls; rarely, easy also.
- Congestive orgasm, at 11 a.m. Burning. Painful lumpy heaviness or weariness in chest. Pain < when coughing or eating; > cold drink; ext. to back, throat. Compression, constriction; tightness, pressing, oppression; > drinking. Muscular lancinating- sticking, around axilla, sternum or in left chest; sore muscles in spots. Clavicular cramps then prolonged pain. Axillary adenitis. Coldness.
- Twinges in chest (left) from incarcerated flatulence (a sub-pseudo angina pectoris). Belated incarceration (about 4-5 a.m.) after milk and vegetables at supper, with oppression and twinges, dry mouth, after dream of quarrel and vexation (*Nux-v.*), < if lying on right side (*Kali-c.*); > on waking; deflation > further (a colon dyspepsia, splenic or sigmoid flexure syndrome).

## Heart

- Precordial pain; after breakfast, chocolates; in evening; from riding in car (*Naja*). Rapid and violent beats; palpitations, < 4-5 a.m. (*Lyc.*). (Cardio-neurosis).

## Back

- Pain < swallowing. Cracking in nape. Pain in neck (left) and throat, extending down back (*Con.*). Tearing in region of kidneys (lumbar), < stooping.

## Locomotor

- Tightness. Tension. Trembling. Tottering. Pulling and tearing in arm; jerking pain when raising arm.
- Pain in fingers (left); in left little finger along ulnar nerve.
- Paralytic heaviness or lameness in legs. Spasmodic pain/cramps in calves; nightly. Knees crack. Heels pain, < walking, > rest. Cramps in toes (left).

**Sleep**

- Late sleepers; not good 11 p.m. to 2 a.m., better towards morning (due to incarcerated flatulence in head). Insomnia due to sexual thoughts. Somniloquy.
- Dreams: About 3 a.m.; erotic; distressing.

**Skin**

- Greasy. Itching; burns after scratching. Sensation of an abscess forming; in liver, coccyx. Pemphigus, non-inflammatory; painless (an exception). Black; spots; concretions.

**Thermic**

- Cold hands, knees, feet (right), with burning in stomach, abdomen, chest, loins.
- Chilliness: Evening, after supper, with nervousness; prominent in back and arms; < midnight or 3 a.m., drinking water. Creeping, < daytime. Alternating with heat or sweat. Shivering, then internal heat. Feverishness (feverish shuddering or feverish coldness) as if a cold was coming on (incipient cold or influenza) with a rapid full pulse. Respiratory type of 'flu (like *Lob-s.*).
- Heat: In evening; hot head or hands, cold feet; about umbilicus; in affected parts. Room (air) feels too hot. Hot breath.
- Sweat: Morning; night, during sleep; on head after rising. Feels imminent.

**RELATIONS**

- The "odorous" remedies (viz. *All-s.*, *Ambr.*, *Asaf.*, *Ictod.*, *Mos.*, *Nux-m.*, *Raph.*, *Sumb.*, *Valer.*, *Vio-o.*) are all hysterical, flatulent and (most of them) move toward *Lyc. or Arg-n.*
- Collaterals: *Asaf.*, *Ictod.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Plat.*
- Is a close-up and acute of *Plat.*
- Is a simpler and milder *Am-c.*, *Acet-ac.*, *Stront-c.*, *Ter.*
- Is an acute of (and so a psoric) *Graph.*
- Counterpart: *Nux-m.*
- Compare also: *Anac.*, *Arg-n.*, *Brass.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chin.*, *Ictod.*, *Kali-i.*, *Lact.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Olnd.*, *Psor.*
- For nervous shock: *Acet-ac.*, *Am-c.*, *Asaf.*, *Carb-v.*, *Chin.*, *Raph.*, *Stront-c.*, *Ter.* etc.

- For psychogenic shock: *Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Gels.*, *Ign.*, *Kali- c.*, *Lyc.*, *Ran-b.* etc.
- Antidotes to radish: *Chion.*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Oln.*, *Raph.*, *Rhus-t.*, SALT.

## RHUS AROMATICA

*Fragrant Sumach*

**Rhus-ar.**

### Monogram

DIABETIC. TUBERCULAR. ATONIC.

### GENERALS

#### Make-up

- Thin, emaciated, haggard, pale, sallow; with flabby abdomen. Atonic conditions.
- Hemorrhages: Passive; from bowels, kidneys, bladder, uterus, lungs.
- “Emmetiness (decaying vegetable matter)”; effluvia that attract and breed ants (like *Calad.*).
- Respiratory: Thick yellow coryza with (loose) cough, fever, sweetish urine; child’s mother a *Cimic.* lady. Sporadic cough; with night sweats. Hemoptysis.
- Stomach: Appetite capricious. Thirst increased.
- Rectum: Diarrhea: Stool thin, pale, watery; painless; Summer (of children). Dysentery: Muco-bloody or pure blood; copious painless stools alternating with scanty; painful; chronic.
- Urinary: Bladder: constant dribbling; senile. Enuresis, of nervous origin or due to vesical atony; nocturnal, latter part; children or aged. Cystitis. Enlarged prostate.
- Kidneys: Interstitial nephritis; metastasis of diabetes. Diabetes-copious urine of low specific gravity; infantile. Severe pain before and at beginning of urination causing great agony; in children.
- Female: Pruritus vulvae. Atony of uterus; metrorrhagia with relaxed condition of uterus.

- Backache.
- Skin: Sallow. Doughy.

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Ars.*, *Cann-s.*, *Lyc.*, *Rhus-g.*, *Verb.*
- Compare: *Acet-ac.*, *Ph-ac.*
- A group: *Ars.*, *Cimic.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Rhus-t.*
- Antidote to: narcotics.

# RHUS RADICANS

*Poison Ivy*

**Rhus-r.**

## Monogram

RHEUMATIC. WANDERING. PARALYTIC. PERIODIC.

## Region

Muscles. Tendons  
Spine  
Mucous membranes  
Skin  
One side

## Worse

Weather; change of, coming STORM. Summer  
Night. Morning. Periodically: Annual, same day and hour  
Motion, beginning and early part of. Jar. Shake-up  
Touch (itching)  
Cold drinks  
Wetting  
During menses  
Trauma. Sprains. Wounding a finger  
Quinine

## Better

On storm settling  
Prolonged motion. Walking; in open air  
Heat  
Diversion/occupation  
Skin erupting

## GENERALS

- Deeper-acting than *Rhus-t.*, therefore less useful in acute; also more marked periodicity and debility (tottering gait).
- Pains: Rheumatic; unilateral; with sensitiveness, rigidity and contraction of the affected muscles; wandering from side to side; in various and often in parts remote from each other; in succession; sharp, stinging or lancinating; modalities as above.
- Excessive debility, from sweat. General languor with inclination to lie down. Disinclination to physical or mental labor.
- Traumatic paralysis, without destruction on nerve-tissue. Paralysis of legs after a spinal lesion or concussion of spinal marrow.
- Lymphatic glands swollen; very deep and hard Swelling of axillary glands.
- Prickling; in temples; tingling in various places.

## Mind

- Confusion at night on lying down. Irresolution. Makes mistakes in speaking. Jestng. Delirium that she is criticized.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Semilateral pain in temples. Prickling in temples. Left supra-orbital pain. Occipital headache, with Rheumatic stiffness of neck extending forward (over vertex) < bending head forward, washing hands. Rheumatic headaches. Constant pain. Hot forehead. Headache alternates with colic. Hot head (as from wine). Right side of forehead (*Rhus-t.* left).Cerebral congestion; momentary unconsciousness < at night.

### Ears

- (Tinnitus: sound of rain).

### Nose

- Rhinoscleroma. Heat in Nose.

### Tongue

- Red and sore tip; burning, pricking, with increased salivation.

**Abdomen**

- Appendicitis; catarrhal; after influenza; *Rhus-t.* failing.

**Urinary**

- Diabetes. Nightly polyuria.

**Chest**

- Pleurodynia or false pleurisy; chest pains shoot into shoulder and arms.
- Axillae: Soreness in; drawing pain in larger nerves.

**Locomotor**

- Arms, pains follow course of ulnar nerve.
- Drawing-tearing pains in legs; sciatica. Lumbago.

**Sleep**

- Sleepiness in day-time, sleepless at night. Dreamy, imperfect, unrefreshing sleep. Dreams of danger.

**Skin**

- General feeling of heat.
- Itching; burning and pricking; with eruptions, in warm weather; < touch, "Itching always keeps in advance of the part scratched."
- Vesicles. Papules. Erythema; nodosum, red, inflamed, tuberculoid elevations. Dermatitis exfoliata after quinine. Scleroderma. Branny eruption; with itching, scratching producing vertigo and a voluptuous sensation, itching starts after touch; h/o suppressed eruption followed by hemoptysis, then left pneumonia helped by *Lach.*
- Eczema: On perineum and scrotum with sweat in the cleft of nates.
- Urticaria: Annual, patient craves cold (uncovers) but itching and burning are > by warmth (Kent). Yet we also get < from warmth.
- Erysipelas, phlegmonous, esp. when it begins in ankles and rises up the leg, penetrating into deeper tissues, little or no fever; < hot weather; neonatorum (from umbilical phlebitis).

**Thermic**

- Fever: Intermittent; quotidian. Remittent. Typhoid, in an early stage.

**RELATIONS**

- Complementary: *Arn.*, *Bry.*, *Cimic.*, *Sep.*, *Nux-v.*, *Tub.*
- Antidotes: *Croc.*, *Sang.*
- Similar: *Anac.*, *Apis.*, *Rad-met.*
- Compatible: *Cimic.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sep.*
- N.B. - Many particulars from *Rhus-t.* may belong to *Rhus-r.* also.

**RUMEX CRISPUS***Yellow Dock***Rumx.****Monogram**

CATARRHAL.	RHEUMATIC.	EXUDATIVE.
TUBERCULAR.	CHILLY.	GASTRO-PECTORAL.
GASTRO-CARDIAC.	GASTRO-DERMAL.	

**Region**

Mucus membranes: Nasal. G.I.T. Larynx. Trachea. Throat-pit. Bowels

Upper chest and lower abdomen

Nerves; vagus

Sternum. Heart

Joints; ankles

Lymphatics

Skin

Left side; chest

**Worse**

Cool air: Inhaling. Open air. Raw changes. Drop in temperature. Winter.

Damp. Cold nights with hot days

Change of weather. (Cold) Bath. Undressing (*Carc.*)

Periodic: Early morning. 2-4-5 am. 5-9 am. Daytime. Evening. Night. 11 pm

Lying on left side (cough). Change of position. Motion

Touch. Pressure, on trachea

Deep or irregular breathing. Talking

Eating; supper

Abuse of tea, alcohol. Meat (itching, eructations). Smoking

Cold (Stale foods or fruits. Banana. Apples). Millet. Beans

**Better**

Wrapping up, including mouth and head

Warmth

Eating (dyspnea)

Cold water (toothache)

Lying on right side (cough). Lying on left side (chest pain). Going upstairs

Rest. Motion; sudden

Discharges; eructations, flatus

**GENERALS****Make-up**

- Obese (*Calc.*); chilly, lives under heavy coverings, even head fully covered up (*Psor.*); sodden complexion. Women who abort due to violent, shaking cough.

**Action**

- Irritation: Gastro-intestinal (GI), upper respiratory tract (URT), skin.
- Mucous membranes: Diminishes secretions (dry) and exalts, in a marked degree, their sensitivity, indicating an excessive morbid irritability, yet not passing into an inflammatory condition of ulcerative or suppurative type (unlike *Sil.*).
- Discharges: Profuse; thin, watery, later tenacious.
- Rheumatism: Acute, sub-acute, cardiac. Every cold settles in the joints, in chest. Whole body stiff and aching (like *Rhus-t.*). Aching. Soreness. Muscular pains.
- Pains: Sharp neuralgic pains. Pains “numerous and varied, neither fixed nor constant.”
- Nervous sensitiveness. Nerves sensitive to cold open air and undressing; during day.
- Great languor and weakness; on a warm day; of limbs; of right arm (with flatulence); tubercular. Averse to work, indifference about his surroundings.
- Numbness: In left arm after lying in bed, with crawling; of right hand; from incarcerated flatulence (during sleep) (*Sumb.*).
- Oedema: Face, about eyes.
- Lymphatics enlarged, secretions perverted.

**Mind**

- Indifferent. Stagnation of ideas, lassitude, and uneasiness. Irritable. Low-spirited with serious facial expression; with suicidal mood.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo; with nausea.
- Catarrhal headache with great irritation of larynx and trachea, clavicular pain and soreness behind sternum. Headache after waking in morning preceded by a disagreeable dream; < motion, in open air, > afternoon; dull, bruised pains. Shattered feeling in head due to cough.

**Eyes**

- Burn indoors. Pain as from dryness (sand?). Lids inflamed < evening. Puffed in AM.

**Ears**

- Ringing. Itching deep in ears.

**Nose**

- Tendency to colds; colds with diarrhoea in phthisis. Great desire to pick nose (*Arum-t.*). Sudden, sharp, tingling sensation in schneiderian membrane, followed by violent and rapid sneezing attack; watery copious flowing; later viscid. Feels dry in posterior nares (*Stict.*). Yellow discharge from PN. Hay fever (cp *Lob-s., Sabad.*).
- Epistaxis, violent sneezing and painful irritation of nostrils.

**Face**

- Heat and redness, < evenings. Rough and puffy. Lancinating pains in lower jaw, after retiring late at night.

**Mouth and Throat**

- Various toothaches with acute colds; > dinner, gargling with cold water (an exception).
- Tongue: Coated; white; yellow (*Chel.*); yellowish-brown, or reddish-brown; dry; feels burnt (*Ran-b.*); excoriated (*Caust.*); sore at edges.

- Ulceration of mouth and throat (catarrhal).
- Hawks up much tenacious mucus. Sensation of a lump in throat, descends on swallowing, but immediately returns.

### Stomach

- Dyspepsia, flatulent; acidic. Gastric disorders; chronic gastritis. Hiccough. Pyrosis. Nausea at night; before diarrhoea; > after circulations. Pectoral and cardiac symptoms of dyspepsia.
- After eating: Distress; (obstructed) flatulence; heaviness, sense of repletion and distension, and as if one had eaten spices, dry feeling in front of tongue, pain in stomach > lying perfectly quiet, pain below umbilicus after breakfast, flatulent pain in transverse colon > discharge of flatus.
- All worse when moving, talking. Better rest, fasting, taking long breath.
- After apples: Distress in pit of stomach; sharp pains in chest and abdomen. Painful sensation of bunch in throat or behind sternum, even becomes cold and unconscious (collapse).
- After (abuse of) tea: Gastric diarrhoea, lump sensation in stomach (*Abies-c.*). Heartburn?
- Pit of stomach: Tight, suffocative, heavy ache in stomach through to throat, to (left) chest, to back; clothes seem too tight. Sharp, shooting pains; frequently takes long breath; better rest, fasting.

### Abdomen

- Pain in hypochondrium from coughing, rapid walking or deep inspiration. Pain in upper chest and lower abdomen (reverse *Puls.*). Jaundice of alcoholics (*Ran-b.*).
- Borborygmi; painless but annoying (common in females). Rumbling. Flatulence; obstructed, with tenderness in transverse colon and undefined pain in left chest with soreness in left arm and throat, after eating millet bread with buttermilk.

### Rectum

- Nightly or early morning urgent diarrhea (*Nat-s., Sulph.*); after respiratory catarrh (*Psor., Tub.*); in phthisis (*Acet-ac.*); with tickling cough < 5-9 a.m.
- Stools: Painless, offensive, profuse; brown or black, thin or watery; preceded by pain in abdomen: involuntary (due to violence of

cough; *Aloes.* due to sphincter weakness); hard, tough, brown; costive. Itching at anus, with foul gas.

- Stick sensation in rectum, < walking. Hemorrhoids protrude (*Mur-ac.*).

### Urinary

- Sudden urging. Free in afternoon. Involuntary urine (and stool) from cough.
- Brick-dust sediment.

### Male

- Tendency to phimosis. Itching of prepuce.
- Desire diminished or lost.

### Female

- Pain from right ovary to back.
- Cough causes abortion.

### Respiratory

- Aponia; catarrhal; reflex from tubercle in left apex; in cold air, exposure to cold, evening, paralytic. Sudden change in voice (voice uncertain).
- Catarrhal irritation of air passages; rawness; wishes to hawk tenacious mucus; secretions less but sensitivity (tickling) more. Suffocative feeling, even down to epigastrium (as if tough phlegm must work up).
- Sensation of breathlessness, as if air did not penetrate the chest; or like what is felt when passing rapidly through the air; as when falling. Dyspnea, < on retiring (*Fago.*), after smoking. Asthma of consumptives, associated with splitting headache < 2 am (*Meph.*); feeling as if she could not get another breath (*Apis*). Suffocative choking from deliberate irregular breathing; with obstructed flatulence.
- Cough: Either from irritation of air passages (URT) or stomach (sympathetic gastric catarrhs/coughs). Violent (but out of proportion to degree of organic affection), incessant, dry, tickling, teasing, fatiguing cough (cp. *Caust.*, *Fago.*). Hoarse barking cough of children (cp. *Dros.*, *Stict.*). Early stage of whooping cough.

- With: Severe soreness behind the whole sternum spreading to each side, in larynx with tickling (which extends to stomach); rawness under clavicles; stitches in left lung; pain in stomach; cold hands; spurting of urine (*Caust.*, *Puls.*, *Squil.*). Aphonia and head feels shattered; chest feels torn and that blood is about to come out; eructations.
- Worse: Noon, evening, night, 10 pm and 12 pm, 10 pm – 2 am, 11 am, 2-5 am, morning on waking; pressing throat-pit; on first lying down (evening) (cp. *Con.*); breathing cold air (*Spong.*); talking; eating (*Calc.*); lying on (or turning to) left side (*Phos.*); from smoke (as in kitchen); changing: room (of unequal temperature), of respiratory rhythm or volume (as in exertion), of movements in voice apparatus (as in speaking), side (to left), of attitude (as stooping after walking), of position (as first lying down), of air flowing on body (as in uncovering certain parts, especially mouth); working in AC; before chill; during pregnancy (may cause abortion).
- Expectoration: Thin watery, frothy, by the mouthful; later stringy; scanty and difficult.

### Chest

- Rheumatism of muscles of chest, of costal cartilages (chondritis), or pleurodynia (cp. *Ran-b.*); during phthisis. Sore, stitching, burning-sticking or burning-stinging pain in left side of sternum near heart, < lying down at night or on deep breathing. Pain in left breast after meals, due to flatulence, acidity.

### Heart

- Aching in heart; throbbing carotids and (other arteries) throughout the whole body (*Fago.*); shaking the bed; dyspnea; < when lying (but > on left side), has to sit up; face red, puffed, more about eyes which were red, lusterless. Pseudo-angina pectoris (rather sub-pseudo AP). Rheumatic heart.
- Heart feels as if it suddenly stopped beating, followed by a heavy throbbing through the chest. Violent palpitations after supper; after conversation.
- Pulse: Rapid, when ascending.

## Back

- Pressing-aching in back, at lower border of left scapula; right scapula; between scapulae. Sore or burning near sacroiliac symphysis.

## Extremities

- Every cold affects the joints.
- Various pains apparently muscular, paroxysmal and wandering; < motion. Pains in upper and lower limbs of same or opposite sides. Pains in shoulder down to elbow, in left shoulder on touch, motion, coughing or raising arm (*Ferr.*, *Sang.*) or deep breathing. Arms feel strained; bruised, aching, stinging; pain in left hand in ulnar half of right wrist (also left), in left little finger.
- Stitches in back of right hip. Legs ache. Stitch-like pain in knee-joint, when standing. Spasmodic cramps in ankles and feet. Feet cold; sensitive, corny (with stinging).

## Skin

- Metabolic skins. Intense itching; without inflammation; especially lower limbs; never on face; pricking-itching or stinging-itching, rarely burning-itching; < undressing (*Carc.*, *Psor.*, *Tub.*), bathing (*Mag-c.*), exposure to cool air (opposite *Apis*) or even open air (*Ars.*); morning, on rising (*Sars.*); periodic; > warmth (*Tub.*).
- Urticaria, chronic < open air, cold weather. Army itch (contagious prurigo). Prairie itch (*Apis*). Acne vulgaris on back. Vesicles. Scabies. Lichen. Eczema.

## Sleep

- Restless sleep in short naps with dreams: of danger and troubles; of being naked in the street; of murders; of autopsies. Sleeps with nostrils under bed covers (covers up mouth). Sudden sleepiness.

## Thermic

- Cold hands (with cough); feet, during day, while face felt hot. Chilly < or back (and legs); with colic, nausea, stitches near middle of chest. Sensation of heat (also worse back) followed by that of cold, without shivering.
- Heat: Partial, especially in back; usually also with gastric disturbances. Flushes of heat, especially cheeks.

- Sweat: Especially legs, nightly, on waking from a sound sleep.
- Catarrhal fevers. Hay fever. Colds without fever.
- Influenza: A/F exposure to cold; violent sneezing, catarrh, cough; irritation of air passages; sans or low fever. Post-influenzal bronchitis.
- Viral infections in tubercular persons.

## RELATIONS

- *Rumx.* contains calcium phosphate, chrysophanic acid, organic iron, potassium and sulphur (and represents them all in its action).
- Similar: *Acon.*, *Aloe*, *Am-c.*, *Apis*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cist.*, *Dulc.*, *Erig.*, *Ferr.*, *Hep.*, *Hyos.*, *Iod.*, *Iris*, *Jug-c.*, *Just.*, *Lach.*, *Lob.*, *Lob-s.*, *Merc.*, *Menth.*, *Meph.*, *Nuph.*, *Podo.*, *Rheum*, *Rumx-ab.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Ruta*, *Sabad.*, *Sang.*, *Seneg.*, *Sol-ni.*, *Spong.*, *Squil.*, *Stict.*
- Complimentary: *Bac.*, *Calc.*, *Calc-p.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caust.*, *Dros.*, *Kali-ar.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-s.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.*
- *Nux-v.* and *Rhus-t.* partially relieve a *Rumx.* case.
- Antidotes: *Bell.*, *Camph.*, *Con.*, *Hyos.*, *Lach.*, *Phos.*
- Compare: *Hep.* (Both are chilly, > wrapping, oversensitive, have profuse discharges; but *Hep.* is destructive, suppurative, has sour and offensive discharges, chapped skin; *Rumx.* cognate to *Calc.*, while *Hep.* is cognate to *Sil.*).
- *Fago.* (Catarrhal-rheumatic-tubercular; itching; but < rest and > cold and less emphasis on respiratory symptoms).
- *Jug-c.* (Gastro-dermic, but *Rumx.* has irritation, *Jug-c.* toxicity).
- *All-c.* (Both are neuralgic and have violent sneezing bouts; but *All-c.* has coryza < warm air / room. *Rumx.* > warmth; *All-c.* has excoriating nasal catarrh with bland lachrymation, *Rumx.* has bland coryza without lachrymation; *Rumx.* has desire to pick nose, and is more sensitive at the laryngo-tracheal level).
- As to miasm:

Miasm	Phase	Remedy	Intercurrent
Psoric	Acute	<i>Bell.</i>	<i>Psor.</i>
	Chronic	<i>Sulph.</i>	
Sycotic	Acute	<i>Caust.</i>	<i>Thuj.</i>
	Chronic	<i>Calc.</i> , <i>Nat-s.</i>	

Tubercular	Acute Chronic	<i>Dros.</i> <i>Calc-p., Phos.</i>	<i>Tub.</i>
Syphilitic	Acute Chronic	<i>Ars.</i> <i>Sil.</i>	Carc.

## SABADILLA

*Cevadilla Seed, Veratrum Officinale*

**Sabad.**

### Monogram

CATARRHAL. WORMY. CHILLY. NEURALGIC. HYSTERICAL.

### Region

Mucous membranes: U.R.T. G.I.T. Anus

Nerves

Lachrymal glands

Side: Left to right; throat, nose; right to left; others

### Worse

Cold: Air; drinks

Moon: Full, new

Same hour. Week: 1, 2, 4. Forenoon. 4-8 p.m. 3-5, 9-10 p.m. (fever)

Rest (rheumatic pains)

Underdeveloped exanthema

Thinking of troubles (e.g. of odor)

Odor of garlic

Right to left

### Better

Wrapped up

Eating

Swallowing (throat)

Hot: Air. Food. Drink. Wraps

Lying down

Open air

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Light haired, fair complexioned children of lax muscular fibre, suffering from worms. Colicky children, who are very irritable, have diarrhea, little appetite and desire sweets and hot things. Chilly, sensitive to cold. Subject to catarrhal conditions. Weak, nervous, easily startled. Hysterical.
- Action: Acts on the vegetative sphere (through cerebrospinal nervous system) chiefly affecting mucous surfaces. Nervous diseases from worms and/or other firmly seated abdominal irritations. Ascarides with reflex symptoms: nervous colic, cough, twitching, trembling, convulsive trembling, formication, nymphomania, catalepsy.
- Alternate nerve and bodily symptoms.
- Great weakness, heaviness and relaxation of the body.
- Pains: Cutting; scraping (bones). Corrosive burning (vertex, alimentary canal etc.). Fulgurating pains of locomotor ataxy, confined to lower limbs. Intense but transient bruised pain in various parts of the body. Indisposition, without pain. Intermittent neuralgia beginning with a shaking chill of great severity.
- Like a tape or string around various parts.
- As of lice on head (itching), worms in anus (itching).

## Mind

- Nervous, timid, and easily startled by noise. Easily frightened. Fear of water. Hysteric paroxysms after fright. Imaginary diseases. Thinking of complaints (headache, sleeplessness etc.) aggravate.
- Uneasiness and anguish (about heart) with great agitation. Anxious restlessness. Mind excited, almost strained. Absorbed in reverie (mania). Periodical mania. Insanity alternate with other mental symptoms. Laughing, everything seems ludicrous.
- Melancholy from deep-seated abdominal irritation. Miserable. Introvert (suppresses emotions), with anticipatory tensions. No response to questions, loss of consciousness, then he jumps up and runs recklessly through the room.
- Anger. Rage quieted only by washing head in cold water.
- Erroneous notions about himself: Imagines that he is very sick; that she is pregnant; that she has cancer; that she has some horrible

throat disease that will be fatal, of imaginary diseases; about his body: that parts are shrunken or distorted; that his sexual parts are shrunken, that his body is withering, or limbs are cracked, or chin is elongated or larger on one side, that his stomach is disorganized, ulcerated etc.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: With sensation as all things were turning around each other accompanied by blackness before eyes and sensation of fainting; sudden on waking at night or when rising from stooping; gastric, < morning.
- Dull and heavy: forehead and temples.
- Headache: Pain in alternate sides of forehead. Unilateral headache; with tinea; with vertigo or sleepiness; of school children from too much thinking or close application or attention; > while eyes are fixed steadfastly on an object and while he is thinking of one subject, > eating; < odors.

### Eyes

- Red, itching tarsi.
- Lachrymation: From almost any cause; especially during exercise in open air; when looking anything bright; from coryza (*Euphr.*); when coughing; yawning; on feeling the slightest pain in other parts.

### Ears

- Difficult hearing.

### Nose

- Every cold settles in nose, in throat. Very dry nose.
- Coryza: With severe frontal pains and redness of eyes and lachrymation (without lachrymation, *Eucal.*), sub-acute, with pyrexia intervening constant sneezing, nose stuffed, rawness, burning, discharge at first thin (little sneezing but continual streaming of clear (or whitish) fluid from the nostrils), later thick (yellowish-greenish), better inhaling hot air; burning-stinging, complete obstruction, watery discharge, itching and tingling

in nose, nose swollen, eyes watery; stopped left nostril day and right night. Prolonged cases of coryza that do not seem to yield to ordinary remedies; a lingering coryza.

- Hay fever or rose cold. Discharge < by odor of flowers, even thinking of them. Itching; rubs or pricks the nose; tickling in, spread over the whole body, then dyspnea follows.
- Sneezing: Persistent, spasmodic, violent or abortive, shaking the whole body; < odour of flowers, even thought thereof. Sneezing followed by lachrymation; with sticking contractive headache over eyes and red margins of lids. Sneezing, lachrymation and thin nasal discharge.
- Catarrhal sinusitis; left, complemented by *Merc-i-r*.
- Epistaxis.

### Face

- Red face; eyes. Face hot and eyelids red and burning in coryza.

### Mouth

- Toothache, neuralgic; < walking in cold open air; hot or cold drinks but > warm application.
- Gums bluish. Carious tooth becomes more carious. Itching of soft palate. Salivation. Dryness without thirst.
- Tongue: Feels as if burnt; coated white; yellow with white centre, tip bluish; feels sore and as if full of blisters; tip and mouth feel sore and scalded.
- Taste: Sickly sweetish taste; as after liquorice; disagreeably sweet. Bitter.

### Throat

- Tonsillitis after coryza.
- Sore throat begins on left side. Old chronic sore throat, worse from cold air. Pains < empty swallowing; > warm food and drink. Sensitive to odors, especially garlic. Burning in throat from onions.
- Dry fauces and throat; when swallowing. Much tough phlegm. Sensation of a lump, or skin hanging loosely, or morsel or thread, in throat with constant need to swallow; constriction in fauces as after an astringent drink.

## Stomach

- Gastric symptoms predominate; characterized by thirstlessness, longing for sweets, pain and distension, nausea, heartburn; > eating, < morning.
- Canine appetite. No relish for food until the first mouthful is taken; then she makes a good meal.
- Desires: Sweets; sour; farinaceous food; hot things; milk; buttermilk; honey; pastry; raw onions; juicy food.
- Averse to: Strong food; onions; coffee; acids; wine; meat.
- No thirst; during intermittent paroxysm; or thirst after chill only; or thirst begins as chill leaves; or between chill and heat.
- Nausea; with constant spitting of insipid water. Vomiting of a clear slimy fluid. Pyrosis, copious salivation.
- Empty, sour, rancid eructations; with feeling of shuddering over body. Cold, empty feeling in stomach. Burning in stomach and along oesophagus with vomiting, cutting colic, nervous debility and twitchings. Burning extending to throat. Corrosive burning. Pressive inflation of stomach (fever).
- Spasmodic pain in stomach with dry cough and difficult breathing. A frequent and sudden sensation of obstructed respiration in serobiculus with anxiety. Sudden oppressed feeling in pit with anxiety. Pain as if a sore spot were pressed below pit, on pressure and inspiration.

## Abdomen

- Worms: Cutting colic; vomits round worms; esp. of infants with irritation of external genitals; as of a worm in pharynx; thread worms; pin worms.
- Cutting as by knives. Stitches in the hypochondria. Pressive scraping in hepatic region; heat.
- Spasmodic constriction of the abdominal muscles on the left side with burning pains.
- Sensation: Of a ball moving and turning rapidly in abdomen, as though the bowels were being whirled round like a wheel (in region of navel). As if abdomen were sunken. Bowels feel knotted. Rumbling in abdomen as if empty. Bloating.

**Rectum**

- Crawling, itching in anus; alternating with tickling in nose or ears.
- Children's diarrhea with constant cutting pains. Diarrhea every 4<sup>th</sup> day. Fermenting brown diarrhea, stool swimming in water.

**Urinary**

- Urging to urinate esp. in the evening. Burning in urethra when urinating.
- Urine: Dark, muddy; thick and turbid like clay water; scanty; increased; mixed with blood.

**Male**

- Nauseated by amorous caresses.
- Irritation of external genitals.

**Female**

- Menses: Too late but profuse and long lasting; come by fits and starts; intermit due to transient localized congestion of womb alternating with chronic anemic state.
- Ovaritis: Cutting pains.

**Respiratory**

- Cough: Reflex from worms; with coryza and tears; muffled; cough < lying down; periodical; violent coughing attacks; same hour; new and full moon; anger; dry during the cold stage.
- Expectoration: Tenacious yellowish mucus of a repulsively sweet taste; bright red blood.
- Pleurisy: With great paralytic debility. Stitches in the side of chest, esp. when inspiring (or deep breathing) or coughing, no inflammatory fever or thirst; coldness with hot flushes intervening; great sense of illness.

**Heart**

- Chronic angina.
- Precordial anxiety with tossing about and groaning. Oppression when sitting or lying with anguish about heart. Palpitation and pulsations through whole body.
- Pulse: Rapid and irregular, small, spasmodic with cold hands.

**Back**

- Bruised feeling in small of back and sacral region. Spinal irritation from pollutions, with excessive weakness in legs.
- Neurological demyelotrophy.

**Extremities**

- Cold hands and feet.
- Heaviness and lassitude all day < towards noon and evening, must lie down.
- Pain in arm < moving arm rapidly. Limbs weak, heavy, bruised, weary. Fulgurating pains in feet (locomotor ataxia). Tearing in limbs and bones during chill. Boring; cutting or scraping inside bones as with a sharp knife. Stinging sensation in thighs. Tension in calves. Upward jerking of arms.
- Cracks under toes.

**Bones**

- Boring, cutting in scraping inside as with a sharp knife.
- Intense pains in all bones esp. in joints, as if interior bones were cut and scraped with a knife.

**Skin**

- Eruption in spots and stripes of deep red color. Red bands and spots appear in cold air (*Camph.*); in chill stage (Boenninghausen); on chest, abdomen, face, arms. Dry like parchment.
- Hot, burning, creeping, crawling sensation. Itching, > scratching; in nose and anus with asthmatic breathing; on hairy scalp as if from worms there.
- Nails: Horny, deformed, ribbed, and thickened. Inflammation under toenails.
- Measles: Violent sneezing, headache, sticking in chest. (Catarrhal, undeveloped stage).

**Sleep**

- Comes on when thinking, meditating, reading.
- Great inclination to sleep during the day. Disturbed and unrefreshing sleep at night, with anxious, confused dreams. Sleep retarded by multitude of thoughts. Starts up from sleep in the morning as from a fright.

**Thermic**

- Feverish condition; restless anxiety, easy starting, eyes weak and unsteady, nausea and sick feeling, short and hot breath, orgasm of blood, trembling, yawning, irresistible sleepiness, shivering.
- Cold in the head from exposure, feeling of illness, desires warm drinks, feels fever though he has none, great prostration and desire to lie down, not much nasal discharge, dry nose alternating with discharge.
- Malaise, grippy feeling as he had high fever and was very ill. Indisposition without pain. Sickness without definite diagnosis. After slackening up of a catarrh, skin becomes warm and sensitive to cold air, chilliness, and feeling of fever without it.
- Chill: Predominates; begins in limbs and runs (from below) upwards; severe; with nausea; with dry spasmodic cough and bone pains. Cold hands and feet with evening fever. Coldness of body alternating with heat in face. Chill, then heat alternating with thirst, then sweat. Chill alternating with heat with thirst, then sweat. Chill without subsequent heat. Chill without thirst. Chill only, no heat, no sweat.
- Heat: Principally in head and face. Hands and feet icy cold, interrupted by chills; same hour; no thirst; heavy and anxious breathing; with thirst for warm drinks. Internal heat at night and in the morning.
- Sweat: During fever. Clammy sweat. Cold sweat on forehead. Profuse, hot, on head, face, rest of body cold; of soles.
- Influenza: Aching, violent spasmodic sneezing and lachrymation in open air. Catarrhal influenza. Flu without fever.
- Typhoid: Undeveloped exanthem.
- Worm fever; colic. Hay fever. Continuous fevers; aching all over, restless, irritable, violent headache, exposure to cold wet, tongue coated thick white, margins clean, no thirst, great appetite, desires sweets and warm drinks, no stool, no sleep, fever < afternoon to midnight. Fevers with gastric symptoms predominating. Fever of pyemic abscess in pelvis, puerperal.
- Intermittent fever: Delirium, lachrymation; fever same hour.

## RELATIONS

- Related: *Aral.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Chin.*, *Eucal.*, *Lob-s.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Puls.*, *Rumx.*, *Sep.*, *Stict.*, *Urt-u.*, *Verat-v.* (congestion), *Wye.* (hay fever).
- Similar: *Art-v.*, *Colch.*, *Coloc.*, *Lyc.* (It follows *Bry.* and *Ran-b.* well in pleurisy, and has cured after *Acon.* and *Bry.* failed - H. C. Allen), *Nat-m.*, *Verat.*
- Complements: *Merc-i-r.*, *Sep.*
- Remedies that follow well: *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*
- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*
- Compare: *Agar.*, *Ant-c.*, *Arund.*, *Asar.*, *Colch.*, *Cumin.*, *Hep.*, *Nux-v.*, *Poll.*, *Phle.* (hay fever).
- Antidoted by: *Camph.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Puls.*
- Followed well by: *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*
- Compatible: *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Merc.*, *Merc-i-r.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Ran-b.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*
- Veratrina is alkaloid of *Sabad.*, not of *Veratrum*, locally in neuralgias, and for removal of dropsy. Five grains to two drams of lanolin, rubbed on inside of thighs, causes diuresis.

## SABINA

*Savine*

**Sabin.**

### Monogram

SYCOTIC. PLETHORIC. CONGESTIVE. GOUTY.  
UTERO-RHEUMATIC-HEMORRHAGIC. HYSTERICAL.

### Region

Veins

Small joints

VISCERA

Pelvic organs: Rectum, bladder, uterus and appendages, nerves, circulation

Fibrous tissues

Serous tissues

**Worse**

HEAT: Air. Room. Bed. Applications. Summer. Exercise

Damp marshy miasmatic places

Foggy weather

Night

Lying on back. Touch. Least motion

Music

Vaccination. Mercury

Puberty

Pregnancy. Abortion

Childbed. Climacteric

**Better**

Frosty, cold air

Cold applications

Open air

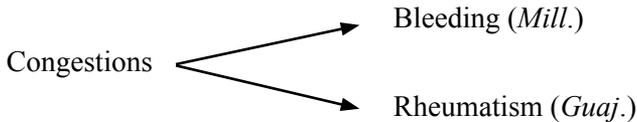
Warmth (abdomen)

Pressure

Walking (menses)

**GENERALS**

- An irritant to tissues and organs.

**Congestions**

- Pelvic area, bowels, also brain, conjunctiva, face, gums that lead to inflammations, bleedings or rheumatism.

**Gouty diathesis**

- A rheumatic gout. Arthralgias, alternating with hemorrhages, piles. Acute inflamed arthritic nodes. Osteo-arthritis. Preceded by two earlier stages (of calcareous tendency) - tartar on teeth and renal calculus, or not. Hysterical joints (*Med.*).

**Circulation**

- Venosity: Veins feel full, are distended and sore (*Ham.*). Painful parts become red and shiny. Pulsations everywhere (*Kreos.*), in all blood vessels. Hemorrhages, fluid, clotted. Portal affected.

**Sycotic**

- Excrescences (fungus), with burning soreness, figwarts (broad), condylomata; moles or bleeding fibroids in uterus (*Ust.*); vulvar cysts. Rhinophyma. Comedones on cheek. Inflammatory gonorrhoea, gleet pus.
- Full-bodied, ruddy complexion, warm blooded, sycotic women.

**Intermittency**

- Paroxysmal character of hemorrhages, pains, etc. (*Puls.*). Periodical hysteralgia, leucorrhoea.

**Pains**

- Sudden. Drawing through long bones. Darting pains as if in the marrow of bones. Tensive pains (from congestion). Burning sensation in affected part on touch.

**Dry**

- Coryza, mouth, throat, (vagina), cough. No thirst.

**Discharges**

- Offensive (like *Kreos.*); mouth (*Bry.*); flatus; leucorrhoea, menses, expectoration.

**Weakness**

- Great lassitude, weariness and heaviness, weakness, in open air, weakness of hand when writing; of limbs. Great tiredness and laziness.

**Mind**

- Hysterical erethism, music penetrates deep, makes her nervous. A feeling of deep-seated inward trouble causes depression, hypochondriasis.
- An undefined discomfort. "A general uneasiness as from long watching".

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: Congestive; with obscuration of vision, a "black-out"; suppressed menses (*Visc.*).

- Headache: Increase suddenly and disappear slowly. Sick headache < heat, > open air, epistaxis.

**Eyes**

- Jerking, quivering of eyelids.

**Ears**

- Buzzing. Deafness in foggy weather, change of weather, when tired (cp. *Fago.*).

**Nose**

- Dry coryza, sneezing, tip red and tender.

**Face**

- Pale. Pain < on touch. Flushes of heat alternating with same in head. Pimples on.

**Teeth**

- Toothache (bursting, drawing, wrenching, throbbing); congestive, reflex, after suppressed gouty pain of toes, < chewing, drinking, heat of bed, sucking in cold air. Hysterical toothache.

**Gums**

- Swollen, tender, ulcerated (scorbutic). Gumboils.

**Mouth**

- Fetor. Bitter taste, disgusting as of old catarrh, sweetish.

**Throat**

- Lump feeling in.

**Stomach**

- Little appetite, slow digestion (with e.g. chronic rheumatism).
- Desires: Acids, esp. lemonade (*Bell., Puls.*), coffee, milk.
- Acidity esp. worse when sitting bent. Nausea, when in crowd; or vomiting sensation (writhing in umbilical region) without nausea. Empty retching.
- Vomiting: Milk (curdled), blood, next day of eating (*Kreos.*). Morning sickness.

## Abdomen

- Aching in hepatic region. Biliousness, sick headaches, (vomiting bile) jaundiced look.
- Tympanitic distension; rumbling, in evening in warm room. Dragging pains in abdomen (esp. in hypogastrium extending to genitals, groins or down thighs). Cramps. Tenderness. Crawling. Quivering. Obscure colitis from peritoneal inflammatory states, or chronic effects of peritonitis (*Echi.*).

## Rectum

- Piles: With constipation, sacrum-to-pubis pain, bright red blood and soreness. Piles alternate with rheumatism (*Abrot.*). Mucous piles, diarrhea, after delivery (*Pyrog.*). Recto-vesical irritation, congestion (full feeling).
- Stools: Bloody, spluttering, first soft then hard (with constipation).

## Urinary

- Congested kidneys, burning, throbbing or dragging pains in renal region; nephritis. Cystitis. Strangury of summer). Bloody urine, with metrorrhagia, during parturition. Ardor urinae in rheumatic subjects (*Benz-ac.*).

## Male

- Increased sexual desire (in females also). Hard swelling on penis. Phimosis. Voluptuous itching. Acute gonorrhoea (chronic, *Thuj.*).

## Female

- Active congestion of uterus, cramps, uterine gout.
- Dysmenorrhoea, pain > lying on back with stretched legs, warmth. Meno-metrorrhagia, from plethora, with chills or low-grade asthenic fever, at puberty or climaxis.
- Gushes of fluid, hot or watery blood, mixed with (dark) clots, from uterus; < motion; with joint pains.
- Leucorrhoea: Every two weeks, after suppressed menses, starchy, yellow, fetid, causing itching.
- Retained placenta (from lack of expulsive effort due to atony); still there are (pains simulating) after-pains which in reality are rheumatic pains (from sacrum to pubis). Habitual abortion, esp. in second and third month (*Kreos.*); from placenta previa; uterine

ailments thereafter. Os tincae (uterus) open. Pruritus of pregnancy.

- Mammae: Swollen, with tingling. Voluptuous itching in nipples. Stitches in nipple.

### **Respiratory**

- Dyspnea, expiration easier, labored) and stertorous breathing. Oppression with tremulous, nervous feeling, dull rattling and cracking. Pressive, spasmodic tension in chest, mostly in (middle of) sternum.

### **Heart**

- Strong heart beats alternating with pulsation in abdomen. High B.P.

### **Back**

- Dragging in back, extending to pelvis and thighs > bending backward. Pressive drawing in loins, spreading (straight or round waist) to inguinal or pubic region. The classical sacrum to pubis pain. Scapular pain.

### **Locomotor**

- Gout of wrist, < hanging arm down. Distortion of fingers (arthritis deformans). Gout of great toe.
- Heels: Rheumatic/gouty inflammation; intermittent aching in (solar part of) heel; outward stitching / shooting in.

### **Sleep**

- Disturbed after midnight, with heat and sweat. Lies on sides.

### **Skin**

- After vaccination acne; wheals. Black pores (comedones) esp. on face. Figwarts with intolerable itching and burning. Exuberant granulations (cp. *Nit-ac.*, *Thuj.*) after abuse of mercury. Fleishy warts. Proud flesh. Hot gangrene (*Kreos.*). Purulent and lardaceous ulcer (on tibia). Foul, burning fungus (cauliflower) excrescences, infections or ulcerations.

### **Thermic**

- Chill (< evening) with shivering. Shivering with dim vision, then sleep. Heat of face with cold extremities. Whole leg feels cold. Burning heat with great restlessness.

- Sweatiness at night.

## RELATIONS

- *Sabin.* is a sycotic *Kreos.* (i.e. minus erosions). *Kreos.* is syphilitic. *Kreos.* and *Hydr.* develop the mucous membranes aspect of *Sabin.*
- *Puls.* is symbiotic to *Sabin.* *Cupre-l.* is a variant of *Sabin.*
- *Visc.* is a counterpart. *Sabin.* has more inflammation and pulsations, has abortiveness, but no spasms, is < heat.
- Complementary: *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*
- Similar: *Abrot.*, *Act-sp.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.* (in make-up), *Rhus-t.*, *Rosm.*, *Spong.*, *Visc.*
- Compare: *Calc.*, *Croc.*, *Gauj.*, *Ip.*, *Mill.*, *Sanguiso.*, *Trill.*, *Ust.*
- Antidote: *Camph.*, *Con.*, *Puls.*

# SARRACENIA PURPUREA

*Pitcher Plant*

**Sarr.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE-CATARRHAL. NARCOTO-  
IRRITANT. HEMORRHAGIC. DEPRESSED.

## Region

Blood vessels

## Worse

Cold

Stormy weather

Open air (chilliness)

Motion. Lying

(About) midnight; 3 pm

## Better

FRESH COOL air

Mild weather

Leaving bed (Clarke)

## GENERALS

- Presents a picture of depressive congestion and narcoto-irritation. Like *Gels.* (dizzy, drowsy but mentally sharp),
- *r., Hell., Lact-v., Lol-t., Phys.* (in its later phase), *Zinc.* Hemorrhagic catarrhal congestions.
- Congestive throbbing. Congestion to head (with bursting, splitting, throbbing), eyes, ears, nose, face, viscera, bladder, uterus, chest, heart, spine, limbs; with heat, burning. Congestive catarrhs of nose (with epistaxis), bladder, vagina. Pains; stumming (heaviness and stupefaction as after taking wine) in head. Sore aching, in bones, joints. Swollen feeling in eyes, stomach, uterus. Hemorrhagic nose, uterus, bowels, lungs.
- Depression, dullness. Lassitude. Lameness. Heaviness. Weariness; of arms. Paralytic weakness. Depressed function of eyes, ears, olfactory. Feeble circulation (chilliness, cold extremities). Faint: from circulation Epistaxis after stool; in stomach and all time hungry faintness, sinking. Sleepy during meals (but sleep unrefreshing, wakes frightened).
- Mucous membranes: Oral dry, but nasal fluent, skin sweat (cp. *Op.*).

## Mind

- Clear and active. Depression only later. Illusions and dreams of music. Pains cause a fear of vanishing or senses (otalgia). High conscientiousness. Guilty feeling.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Staggering drowsy dizziness after a shock in brain as if from a blow (cp. *Hell.*); stunning pain. Congestion to head; with irregular pulse.

### Eyes

- Inflamed; lids. Pain in orbits. Vision disordered; black floating objects (on turning).

### Face

- Flushed. Swollen; erysipelatous (*Bell.*). Herpes.

**Alimentary**

- Borborygmi. Morning diarrhea. Tenesmus; also vesical. Contain a proteolytic enzyme. Hemorrhoids. Stool smells of musk.

**Female**

- Uterus feels bulging. Leucorrhoea watery or milky, fetid. Climacteric metorrhagia; flushes.

**Respiratory**

- Hard cough, with Epistaxis or hemoptysis; during phthisis or bronchitis.
- Sputum: Thick, tenacious, filiform, oily, bitter, putrid. Painful chest cold. Stertor. Asthma Millari.

**Back**

- Ascending flushes of heat (*Phys.*).
- Weariness: Between scapulae (also chill). Pain; shooting zigzag up from lumbar to scapulae; sacrum (with heat and soreness).

**Locomotor**

- Wave-like motions in muscles, legs feel tired and ache; after 'flu. Numb arms.

**Skin**

- Rosy spots (like purpurea). Varioloid eruptions. Crusta lactea. Pustules. Psoriasis. Herpes. Miliary rash (and heat) on vulva. Rhagades.

**Thermic**

- Feverish chilliness. Local heat. Sweat.

**RELATIONS**

- Compare the congestive irritant: *Acon.*, *Ant-t.*, *Aster.*, *Bell.*, *Bufo.*, *Dios.*, *Maland.*, *Merc.*, *Phys.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Stram.*, *Vac.*, *Vario.*
- *Gels.* is a congestive depressant.
- Antidotes: *Podo.*
- Offered to the profession to unravel definite modalities ab use in morbis.

# SCUTELLARIA LATERIFLORA

*Mad dog Scullcap*

Scut.

## Monogram

NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. BILIOUS.

## Region

Nerves: of brain, vagus

Heart

Right side

## Worse

Depressing factors: Emotions. Overwork. Overstudy

Sun. Noises. Motion. Pain. Influenza

Tobacco (heart)

## Better

Moving in open air

Sleep: rest

Pressing

## GENERALS

- Nervous tension; with (like *Pass.*, *Nux-v.*) excitement followed by depression; causes pain, neurosis and dyspepsia (contra *Ran-b.*).
- High-strung neurotic women. Intellectual, ambitious, active, aggressive, dominating ('a leader'). Neuro-bilious. Overtaxed (*Mag-c.*).
- Goitre.
- A precious gift from the eclectics, like *Echin.*

## Action

1. Irritation:
  - Cerebral; gastro-enteric, entero-cystic; cardiac. Agitation. Restlessness and sleeplessness (< at night).
  - Nerve explosions (brain storms) of the overworked and conscientious. Hysterical; nervous agitation from pain (even screams); or exciting emotions.

- Universal commotion: Spasms. Epilepsy. Cramps. Tenesmus. Twitchings. Subsultus tendinum (after fevers). Tremors. Paralysis agitans. Catalepsy. Chorea. Tetanus. Trismus. Hiccough. Hysteria. Hydrophobia. Tingling, after pain.

## 2. Exhaustion:

- Tired, weak, aching.
- Neurasthenia. Nervous exhaustion. Brain-fag (*Kali-ph.*). Utter inability to work; feels all gone-up. Depression of nerves and vital over used powers; after prolonged or severe illness, over exercise, exhausting labors, over study etc.; after rabies (trismus etc.). Languid in morning, “Neuro-circular asthenia and hyperventilation syndrome.” Nervous weakness after influenza.

## Mind

- Mental prostration. Confusion. Inability to fix attention (*Aeth.*). Apathy. Apprehension; nervous fears; fear of calamity; night terrors; restless at night, must move about.
- Attention deficit hyperactive syndrome.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo; after breakfast.
- Cerebral irritation; (during dentition) with intestinal irritation (*Cypr.*).
- Explosive headaches of overtaxed schoolgirls and master’s, with frequent, scanty urination; “all nerves and nothing other matter with them.” Nervous tensive sick (bilious), toxic headaches after excitement, depressing emotions, as going for condolence. Worse: nose, light, odors, sun (Sunstroke: Great fullness and oppression in the head with red face oppression of the chest with throbbing about heart, stretching of limbs, sticking pains), study, eating.
- Better: Night, rest, sleep, moving about in open air, eating, pulling hair, pressure, binding head up.
- Dull frontal, occipital pain. Hemicrania over right eye. Fullness and throbbing in head. Compressing as if the cranium were too small for the brain.

- A case: Paroxysmal attacks of shooting pain, with tingling in arms, sweat since six months attacks of shooting pain, with drinking water, over-taxed school girl mentally and physically. After shouting on quarreling children that woke her up from insufficient sleep, beating headache with lachrymation, nausea and restlessness, sour vomiting.

### **Eyes**

- Eyeballs painful to touch. Aching in. Eyes feel as if protruding; exophthalmos (*Lycps.*). Eyes glare before headache, in sunlight.

### **Face**

- Flushed. Tightened facial muscles. Jaws: Spasmodic – contractive closure.

### **Mouth and Throat**

- Taste bad, bitter, sour. Sour: taste, eructations (after eating or drinking), vomiting.
- Lump in throat that cannot be swallowed.

### **Stomach**

- Gastro-enteric or entero-vesical irritation (Bowel neurosis). Gases, distension, fullness, colicky pains, uneasiness. Pain, distress and diarrhoea.
- Severe and rapid hiccough. Poor appetite.

### **Rectum**

- Stools: pale (normal or diarrheac). Ulcer with headache.

### **Urinary**

- Pain from kidney to lumbar region.
- Urine: Scanty (though frequent), burning, bilious.

### **Male**

- Seminal emissions and impotency with despair of cure.

### **Female**

- Utero-ovarian diseases.

### **Chest**

- Oppression of chest.

**Heart**

- Dull pain (vertically) under sternum. Stitching, throbbing (< evening). Cardiac irritability, twitching – “Chorea of heart” – from cigarette smoking: tobacco neurosis.
- Irregular action of heart from derangement of cardiac plexus; weak and irregular heart (*Lycps.*); of smokers. Nervous palpitation (hysterical, uterine).

**Locomotor**

- Backache, lumbar, left (mostly from left kidney region). Sharp, stinging pains in upper limbs. Lower limbs: Aching, Restless. Weak. Twitching.

**Sleep**

- Restless and unrefreshing. Sudden wakefulness. Sleeplessness (*Pass.*), from overwork or tension (*Coff.*).
- Frightful dreams. Nightmare.

**Thermic**

- Slight chilliness, especially on getting up. Flu. Neurotic sequelae of flu, to almost insanity.

**RELATIONS**

- It is a *Pass.* with nervous tension superadded.
- Intensified *Cypr.*
- Compare: *Agar.*, *Bell.*, *Coff.*, *Fagu.*, *Lach.*, *Lycps.*, *Lyss.*, *Mag-c.*, *Nux-v.*

**SECALE CORNUTUM***Ergot*

Sec.

**Monogram**

HYPOTHERMIC. THERMOPHOBIC. CONGESTIVE.  
HEMORRHAGIC. PUTRESCENT. PARALYTIC.

**Region**

- Cerebro-spinal system: 1. Vasomotor nerves, neuro-musculatures.  
2. Blood vessels; veins

Blood  
Mucous membranes  
Genitals; female  
Right side; liver

**Worse**

HEAT: Of tropics, covering; application  
Cold air (pain).  
Daytime. 3 a.m.  
During menses  
After eating  
Touch. Jar. Motion  
Suppressed: tears, sweat  
Loss of fluids  
Pregnancy. Climacteric  
Coal gas  
Alcohol. Narcotics. Quinine

**Better**

COLD: Bath; application  
Open air. Fanned air  
Night  
Uncovering  
Heat (burning, spasms, diarrhea)  
Wet compress (labour pains)  
Lying with knees drawn up  
Extending limb; fingers  
Rubbing  
Rocking

**GENERALS****Action**

- Unfolds itself (not unlike *Merc.* or *Stry.*) in a two way action:
  1. Direct on the C.S. nervous system, producing initially a spasmodic picture (like *Cic.* or *Stry.*); cramps, contractures, convulsions, dyspnea, colic, cholera, collapse; and later ocomotor ataxia or paralysis (as in *Lol.*), intermittent claudication etc.
  2. Or through vasomotor nerves on the blood vessels (and secondly on the blood itself) causing hemorrhages, purpura,

etc. (as in “snakes” esp. *Both.*), and later blood-disorganization giving rise to a picture of putrescence (as in *Carb-v.*), black inky blood, ecchymoses, petechiae, transvasations, black purpura, with numbness (due to anemia) producing gangrene.

- And, both these may converge too, as in convulsions with hemorrhage or in hypothermia (collapse).
- Otherwise considered the pituitary gland may turn out to be the key to open the *Sec.* (or *Lol.* or *Stry.*) action.

### Make-up

- Ill-conditioned, lean, scrawny, feeble, of lax fibre, everything seems loose and open; blue rings around eyes, dusky, cachectic, nervous (neurotic); or plethoric and irritable; or decrepit (withered, with sunken eyes and face) aged (like *Syph.*); persons deputed to tropics (*Podo.*).

### Nerves

- Pains: Burning (as of sparks falling on all parts of the body). Internal heat, with cold surface yet desire for cold (*Camph.*). Soreness. Shifting pains.
- Numbness: After pains. Hands (and soles) numb, fuzzy like velvet. Numb fingers, feet, toes; first tips of fingers, then spreading.
- Formication: In back (as if soft air creeping through). As of mites crawling under skin. Crawling numbness in thighs. Tingling in limbs. Twitching. Gnawing. Trembling. Cramps. Chorea, uterine reflex. Jerks in paralyzed parts. Spasmodic strictures. Universal commotion.
- Convulsions: Of extensor muscles; puerperal (*Aml-ns.*); during pregnancy; instead of labor-pains; during hemorrhage, colic or diarrhea; after fright; begin in face; tonic or clonic; < night, even during sleep; > hot bath. After: prostration, paralysis, and later mental debility. Hysteria. Epilepsy. Tetany. Tetanus. Convulsive speech.
- Paralysis: Post diphtheric or apoplectic (hemiplegia); of flexor muscles (*Plb.*). Spastic (*Lath.*); with numbness and crawling after spasms. Paraplegia; periodic. Functional, of sight, hearing, smell, stool, urine.

- Collapse; in cholera, dysentery, (puerperal) fever. Weakness with restlessness, nervous erethism (*Sil.*).
- Relaxed muscles; prolapses; Displacements.

### Tissues

- Blood-vessels: Hemorrhagic tendency; passive; oozing. Contracted arterioles. Aneurism of (mesenteric) arteries. Thrombosis of abdominal vessels. Phlebo-thrombosis (milk leg). Thrombo-angiitis obliterans. Blood in them feels hot. Capillaries dilate, feel empty or are sluggish. Venous congestion. Enlarged veins of aged; causing pain in nerves pressed thereby; varicose; ulcers. Arteriosclerosis. Hemolysis. Gangrene.
- Purpura hemorrhagica; black; senilis. Petechiae. Ecchymoses. Purplish or pink spots (*Lach.*), peliosis rheumatica of Schonlein (purple patches on mucous membranes). Extravasations.
- Blood: Decomposing; dark, inky. Gangrene: starts with ecchymosis, blisters or pustules, from anemia after poultices or leeching. Dry. Traumatic. Senile. Of stomach, liver, vagina, uterus, lungs. Pus green. Putrescence (*Carb-v.*); puerperal (with fever, tympanites, offensive lochia, retained placenta, suppressed urine, chills but throws off covers, threatened collapse: a third stage typhoid picture); putrid metritis from suppressed menses or lochia; putrid peritonitis (with typhoid state).
- Sudden: Inflammation; prostration; shrieks, vomiting, diarrhea; crick / kink in neck or back; cold limbs; weakness in legs; vanishing of sight.
- Gland: Swelling. Suppuration. Goitre. Lymphoma. Degenerate nails.
- Dropsy: Edema pedis.
- Growths: Uterine fibroids. Ovarian tumors (cysts). Lymphoma. (Sub-peritoneal) hemocele. Carcinoma; of stomach, ulcers; malignant pustule, carbuncle.
- Discharges: Dark, thin, foul and exhausting.
- Injuries: Gangrene, traumatic; from application of leeches or mustard. Lifting. Abortion.

**Mind**

- Anguish; anxiety; apathy. Delirium wandering, foolish, muttering. Senses dulled; stupefaction. Dementia. Maniacal fears. Mind mostly clear throughout (cp. *Ars.*).

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Congestion; vertigo, < during menses; lightness of head; staggering; throbbing; bursting; < in warm room but not always > in open air. Apoplexy. Scalp tender, sensitive.

**Eyes**

- Pustular conjunctivitis, blepharitis. Pains burning; stitching. Cornea suppuration, < warm. Retina and optic disc pale; diabetic retinitis. Exophthalmos, with struma; Exophthalmic goitre.
- Eyelids immovable, staring look; squint. Paralysis from coal-gas. Cataract: soft; senile; diabetic.
- Vision: Blue, fiery dots (sparks); double; triple; weak. Amaurosis: in albuminuria; sudden.

**Ears**

- Noises: Humming, roaring, singing. Hearing acute. Deafness; after cholera.

**Nose**

- Stopped up feeling (congestion). Sneezing. Epistaxis: of left side; old men; children during dentition; drunkards; dark (venous) blood.

**Face**

- Pinched; sunken; wan; blue margin around eyes. Pale lips. Congested in fevers. Muscles in constant motion (chorea); convulsions begin here. Lock jaw (trismus); spasmodic distortion (risus sardonius).

**Teeth**

- Difficult dentition. Bad teeth. Loose. Grinding. Bloody sordes on. Gums bleed.

**Mouth**

- Canker sore in. Dry, or ptyalism. Tongue: red tip and edges; dry; cracked; heat in; formication; tingling tip; spasms of. Speech difficult, slow, weak, stammering, stuttering.

**Throat**

- Dry, with thirst. Burning in. Follicular sore throat. Constriction, > swallowing.
- Diphtheria: Burning, numb extremities, stammering, paralysis of speech and deglutition, (dry) gangrene.

**Stomach**

- Desires sour, lemonade, bread, sweets, sugar. Averse to fat, meat.
- Bulimy. Bread causes vertigo. Gastritis. Nausea, like sea-sickness, < eating. Easy vomiting; bile; blood etc.; black or like coffee-grounds. Heartburn. Hiccough.
- Heat in. Burning and anxiety in; constriction. Distress, heaviness, a tired sensation. Epigastrium tender, with anxiety and oppression (or pressure) in pit.

**Abdomen**

- Heat or cold feeling in. Cloth-sensitive. Flatulence. Distension; tympanitic. Empty feeling in hypogastrium. Throbbing about navel.
- Burning in spleen; coldness.
- Liver: Torpid; inflamed; enlarged; gangrene.
- Peritonitis; sub-peritoneal hematocele with dysenteric symptoms and high fever. Bowels feel weak, sick, faint as from overeating fruits in summer; from prolonged stay the tropics (*Podo.*).

**Rectum**

- Inveterate diarrhea: generally crampy, but, painless sometimes; with thirst; < morning; alternates with headache; scanty or suppressed urine: choleraic symptoms summer gastro-enteritis. Cholera morbus; asiatica; cholerae. Cholera infantum with dry, cold, wrinkled skin, cyanosis. Post-cholera diarrhea; with crawling under skin.
- Stools watery; grumous. Inflammatory (bacillary) dysentery with tenesmus recti et vesicae, high fever; collapse stage (also

in cholera). Mucus colitis. Constipation. Involuntary stool while urinating. Anus wide open (*Phos.*). Worms. Paralytic.

### Urinary

- Ischuria or retention (paralytic bladder); enuresis, of aged, with enlarged prostate. Hematuria (black); with collapse; after scarlatina. Urethral stricture.
- Urine: Milky on standing or cheesy sediment; albuminous; with dropsy. Diabetes.

### Male

- Retraction of testes. After sex: Palpitation, weak memory, impotence.

### Female

- Menses: Black, inky; too early; continued oozing after. Leucorrhoea brown, offensive. Congestions. Prolapsus. Metritis, gangrenous, after suppressed menses or lochia. Putrid green discharge, vomiting and stool (*Kreos.*), with anguish. Cancer. Vagina cold, or hot. Metrorrhagia with or alternates with labor-like pains; painless, after stay in tropics; at climacteric. Abscess in uterus. Ulcers on vulva (syphilitic?); boiling water running up from vulva into mouth, as if. Warts on cervix.
- Pregnancy: Bleeding; threatened abortion, in 3rd month (*Kreos.*) or 8th; never well since abortion (*Pyrog.*). Moles. Labor: Os rigid or open (with no pains). Pains excessive or weak, dwindling, irregular, felt in distant parts, expulsive (forcing out) pains. Pains cease and convulsions start. After-pains: prolonged, < while nursing. Retained placenta (*Pyrog.*). Sub-involution; hour-glass contraction; spasms (*Aml-ns.*). Lochia: putrid, green, or suppressed then metritis, fever. Puerperal fever or mania: shameless, wild, handling genitals (*Stram.*).
- Mammae: Stinging in, after much hemorrhage; dwindling, with absent or drying up milk.

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea; anxious, oppressed respiration; asthma after suppressed itch. Emphysema. Mucous membranes of air passages thickened. Cramps; in diaphragm. Congestion.

Bronchitis. Concussive cough. Blood-spitting; venous blood (in gangrene of lungs).

- Pain in chest or cough from pressing on spine. Spasmodic shocks from right chest into right limb, < eating, > in open air. Pleurospasms. Painless aphonia in morning, then hoarseness.

### Heart

- Precordial anxiety; tenderness. Fainting; syncope. Angina pectoris; extending to right arm (cold and numb, with tingling in ulnar fingers); palpitation; cold and cyanotic; with (intermittent claudication and) endarteritis.
- Left chest pain extending to both (or either) arms, intermittent pulse, spasmodic throbbing. Violent throbbing of carotids; with faintness. Pulse often unchanged; intermitting; thready in hemorrhage.
- Arterio-sclerotic heart disease; coronary disease (I.H.D.). Right heart disease. Senile hearts. Hypertrophy, with emphysema and asthma, attacks of coldness, < ascending, walking.

### Back

- Lumbar pains like false labor: > stooping.
- Spine: Buzzing/vibration in, as if soft air blowing through. Sensitive spine with burning and tingling (*Agar*, *Phys.*). Cold sensation in. Myelitis diffusa. Spinal disease with gressus vaccinus (awkward walking). Congestion. Softening. Irritation.

### Locomotor

- Contraction, sudden, periodic, in limbs, hands, fingers, legs (causing staggering, shuffling), feet. Dry, cold limbs, of smokers, with fuzzy fingers. Pale, crumpled and wrinkled as if soaked in (hot) water.
- Burning hands and feet. Arms and legs bent backwards; so fingers. Soft fuzzy, velvety feeling in limbs, fingers, soles: formication, prickling-tingling, (or fuzzy) feeling. Numbness in limbs; fingertips (with crawling).
- Paralysis of limbs with cramps, crawling, numbness. Neuralgic burning pains, > heat. Legs heavy and tired. Gait shuffling, infirm. Cramps in calves (cholera), toes, hands.

- Nails: Degeneration of pulp. Recede, leaving a raw surface. Fall off (exfoliation). “The nails are raised.”

### Sleep

- Dreams: Distressing; of danger; cause oppression of head.
- Stupefied slumber for days together. Sopor, preceded by tingling.

### Skin

- Cold and dry. Shrivelled. Flaccid. Mottled. Marbled (veins). Dusky blue (lead coloured). Purplish spots (purpura) esp. on backs of hands, feet and tibia. Large ecchymoses, Sclerema and oedema neonatorum. Boils, indolent, filled green. Black blisters, suppurating. Malignant pustule, carbuncles. Erysipelas. Anthrax; gangrenous. Leprosy Ulcers. indolent; varicose; black, putrid pus; > cold; “Emphysematous swellings.” Raynaud’s disease.

### Thermic

- Coldness predominant. Cold feeling in: abdomen, back, limbs. Short chill, long heat. Creeping chills up and down back. Congestive chills. Thirst during chill, less during or after fever. (Thirst during chill only). External coldness with internal heat. Icy-arctic coldness like *Helod*.
- Heat: In limbs as if immersed in hot water (and wrinkled).
- Sweat: Cold, foul, acrid; general, except on face; from head to pit of stomach, of feet excoriating, offensive. Colliquative.
- Symptomatic typhoid; advanced stage.

### RELATIONS

- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Op.*, *Sol-ni.*, *Visc.* (*Aloe*, *Hyos.*, *Lyc.*, *Stry.*). To abuse of ergot: *Apis.*, *Calc.*, *Chin.*, *Lach.*, *Lol.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sol-ni.*
- Counterparts: *Agar.*, *Anthraci.*, *Ars.*, *Cist.*, *Kali-p.*, *Phys.*
- Acutes: *Acon.*, *Anthr.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*
- Complementary: *Asaf.* (chorea), *Aur-m.* (sclerosis, right heart), *Both.* (blood symptoms), *Chin.* (diarrhea), *Lol.* (nerve symptoms), *Nat-m.*, *Psor.*, *Thuj.*
- Similar: *Am-c.* (is a bulky *Sec.*), *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Agar.*, *Both.*, *Crot-h.*, *Carb-v.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cup-ars.*, *Cur.*, *Euon.*, *Kali-p.*, *Kreos.*, *Lab.*, *Lol-t.*, *Napht.*, *Phos.*, *Phys.*, *Pitu.*, *Prot.*, *Pyrog.*, *Sars.*, *Sol-ni.*, *Stry.*, *Tab.*, *Tarent.*, *Ust.*, *Ter. Visc.*

- Similar to ergot: *Goss.*, *Vinc.*
- *Am-c.* is a bulky *Sec*
- *Visc-a.* is akin to *Sec.* but stopping short at blood disorganisation.
- *Onos.*: Both have incoordination but *Onos.* proceeds to paralysis, *Sec.* to decomposition. *Onos.* is sleepless, *Sec.* drowsy.

## SELENIUM

*Selenium metallicum*

**Sel.**

### Monogram

NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC. NEURALGIC. HEPATIC. SENILE. SKINY.  
DEBILITATED. FAGGED. TUBERCULAR. CANCEROUS. EMACIATED.  
OVERSEXED. ATONIC. DEGENERATING. DYSPEPTIC. RHEUMATIC.

### Region

Nerves: Vagus; solar plexus; supra-orbital (left)

Genito-urinary organs

Larynx

Liver

Skin

### Worse

Rising heat of sun. Stay in tropics

Drafts of air: Hot, cold, damp (pains); even thought of it

Touch. Pressure

Sleep, loss of; near end of (pains etc.). After sleep

Loss of vital fluids. Sexual excesses. Singing. While or after talking

Tea. Tobacco. Sugar. Alcohol. Quinine

Exertion: Mental or physical. Walking. Over-study

After stool

Sour (butter milk, lemonade, tamarind water)

Smoking (eructations, hiccough)

### Better

Evening coolness. Inhaling cold air

Drinking cold water

When half asleep

## GENERALS

### Introduction

- Selenium is a nonmetal, belongs to group 16 (VI A) in the periodic table of elements along with oxygen (O), sulphur (S), selenium (Se), tellurium (Te), polonium (Po) and livermonium (Lv).
- The name Selenium comes from the greek word for the moon and its Goddess 'Selene'. Found with Sulphur and Tellurium. Tellus= Earth. Inside the Sun is an active substance, sulphur. Alchemists equal sulphur with the Sun. Sulphur is the spirit of life. Sun <, a marked symptom. Selenium = Moon between Earth and Sun.
- A fascinating trace element that opens up the entire world of experience for the human beings. It is a constituent of bones, teeth, liver, kidneys, pancreas and in men-testes and seminal vesicles. Selenium has several bodily functions such as anti-oxidant property, thyroid functioning, heavy metal detoxification, infection-fighting ability, stimulation of antibody formation in response to vaccines, increase of male fertility, in reducing menopausal symptoms etc. Along with it's metabolic associate vitamin E, Selenium is required for liver integrity and in treating acne. Cancer: Several studies have suggested a possible link between cancer and selenium deficiency. One grown hair of a cancer patient contains 4 mg selenium. Colloidal selenium has been used as an injection for inoperable cancer.
- *Sel.* is a deeper-acting remedy against the asthenic states, when the system has lost it's élan and torpidity has supervened (like *Carbn-s.*, but unlike it).

### Sources of Selenium

- Blue corn, raw dairy products such as raw cow or goat milks, some raw cheeses, yogurts and kefir, mustard of all kinds, butter, shellfish, whole grains, garlic, onions and lentils, sunflower seeds and almonds; seafood, organ meats, muscle meats, cereals and other grains, fish and eggs. Mother's milk has more selenium than cow's milk.

### Selenium poisoning

- Poisoning by excess consumption causes 1. Alkali disease (dullness, emaciation, lameness, cirrhosis of liver). 2. Blind staggers (salivation, paralysis and blindness).
- Respiratory symptoms: Mucous membrane irritation, coughing, garlicky breath odor, bronchitis, pneumonia, reduced respiratory rate, pulmonary edema and death.
- Gastrointestinal symptoms: Nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, a bitter metallic taste with burping and intestinal cramps.
- Hair, nail, teeth and skin changes: Brittle hair, hair loss; nails deformed, brittle, sloughing off; tooth discoloration, decay and mottled or discolored skin.
- Neurological symptoms: Damage to nerves and brain tissue. Fatigue, irritability, listlessness, reduced mental alertness, emotional instability, hand tremors, tingling or loss of sensation in the arms or legs, reduced blood pressure, unconsciousness and death.

### Make-up

- The old; debilitated; emaciated; tubercular; oversexed; melancholic; hypochondriacs; society shunners (*Con.*); but garrulous when excited; fagged, unfit for any kind of labor. Alcoholics. The children, who are shy, resigning, have concentration problems and hydrocele. The young, who look old, forgetful, lazy, and disinterested at school or other work, have acne and offensive perspiration. Blondes and persons of light complexion. Solar plexus people. Tea friends (*Chin., Thuj.*).

### Highlights

- Atony/Torpor of all functions: Sexual (with unmitigated desire); digestive; vocal.
- Emaciation: Of single parts; face, hands, thighs, legs, hands etc.
- Weakness: Easy debility. After emission or coition, any exertion, mental work; from HEAT; sudden. After exhausting diseases. Debility as in (or of) old age; incoordination; tottering.
- Pulsations: In whole body, esp. in abdomen after eating.

## Mind

- “I can’t do” (*Onos.*). “I don’t care” (*Con.*). Lazy. Light-hearted. Frivolous (*Calc-fl.*). Deficiency of ideas (*Ph-ac.*). Lascivious, but impotent (*Calad.*).
- Anxiety (nervous, not mental). Loquacity, during perspiration (*Calad.*), in evening. Fanaticism; religious (cp. *Med.*). Theorizing. Absent-minded. Timidity.
- Extreme sadness, < morning. Abject despair; uncompromising melancholy. Great dullness, with complete insensibility and indifference to his surroundings. Aversion to company of intimate friends (*Iod.*).
- Very forgetful, esp. in business; during slumber, however, he remembers all he had forgotten. Stammering; he uses syllables of words in wrong connections, pronounces words incorrectly. Difficult comprehension. Fails to understand what he hears or reads.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: On lifting head or rising up; on moving about; with faintness, nausea, vomiting < after breakfast, dinner.
- Headache: Stinging pain over left eye < walking in sun, afternoon, strong odors, wine, tea, lemonade; with polyuria and depression. Violent headache in forehead and gradually involves the whole head. Feeling as if head were pressed against the pillow by a warm hand on forehead. Headache after debauchery. Doesn’t want head touched.
- Scalp: Falling hair (also eyebrows, whiskers and pubic); alopecia. Hair sensitive. Tingling, itching on scalp in evening, oozing after scratching. Pain in the scalp as if the hair were pulled out. Tension and sensation of contraction of scalp.

### Eye

- Inflammation. Itching vesicles on edges of eyelids and on eyebrows and pressure as from a grain of sand. Falling off of eyebrows.
- Spasmodic twitching of left eyeball. Myopia increased.

**Ear**

- Catarrh of middle ear. Ear feels stopped. Various tinnituses (esp. buzzing, fluttering, ringing, rumbling, rushing, rolling); < evening in bed.
- Hardened earwax in left ear, soft in right; cause of deafness.
- **Nose**
- Coryza: Yellow, thick, jelly-like mucus; ending in diarrhea. Chronic obstruction of nose. Loss of smell.
- Inclination to constantly bore finger in nose; itching inside.

**Face**

- Twitching. Greasy. Acne. Comedones. Shiny. Red cheeks on waking. Emaciation.
- Eruptions. Upper lip cracked (*Nat-m.*).

**Teeth**

- Bad teeth; covered with mucus, habit of picking teeth.
- Toothache > holding cold water in mouth and sucking cold air, eating, drinking, smoking, < tea.

**Mouth**

- Sweetish taste. Full of tenacious mucus after siesta; salivation.
- Dryness of mouth and throat after sleep or siesta, with much thirst, drinking followed by sweat; also without thirst (Clarke).
- Tongue: White-coated. Pain under root of tongue.

**Throat**

- Hawks transparent lumps every morning (*Med.*). Dryness; < towards evening.
- Paroxysmal pain in left external throat (sterno-mastoid).

**Stomach**

- Anorexia in a.m., but nightly hunger. Nausea; sea and carsickness with cold sweat. Pressure in stomach as if cramp would occur.
- Desires: Alcohol; tea; coffee, strong drinks; salt (but later aversion).
- Worse after: Sour; sweets; spices; salt; fruits, lemonade, tea, tobacco (smoking). Cold water welcome.
- After eating: Drowsiness; hiccough; eructations; heat of skin (during siesta); weakness; must lie down.

- Atony of digestive apparatus.

### Abdomen

- Liver: Searching or stitching pain in hepatic region < deep breath, motion, pressure; extending to kidney region; tenderness; enlarged; fine rash over hepatic region (red, itching). Biliousness, after tea. Jaundice. Chronic liver affections.
- Violent pulsation all over, esp. in abdomen.
- Stitches in spleen when walking (*Nat-m.*).
- Colon dyspepsia, flatulent oppression about 4-5 a.m. in sleep. Flatulent colic (> deflation).
- Tubercular peritonitis.

### Rectum

- Obstipation: Atonic. Stools dry, hard, large (threaten to tear anus), impacted (and accumulated); hours may be spent in an effort to evacuate; requiring mechanical aid; contain hair-like filaments; mucus or blood with last portion (dysenteric with tenesmus). Papescent stool with a feeling as from a hard stool.

### Urinary

- Enuresis; dribbling when walking, after stool or urination.
- Burning in urethra from last drops; from seminal emission; sensation at meatus as if a biting drop were forcing its way out. Twinging pain along urethra from behind forward. Chronic urethritis.
- Pre-diabetic (All elements are prone to diabetes).
- Urine: Dark; scanty; frothy; red in evening; sediment coarse, sandy.

### Male

- Sexual neurasthenia; defeated at coition; premature ejaculation (of thin, watery, inodorous) semen with a prolonged thrill (orgasm). Priapism. Irritability after sex. Increased desire, decreased ability.
- Prostate: Swelling of prostate; feels hard and causes narrowing of urethra; discharge while sitting, during sleep (*Nat-p.*), when walking (moving in the sun) and at stool. Prostatitis.
- Tickling and itching in genitals, esp. in scrotum.
- Chronic gonorrhoea. Hydrocele. Papilloma on penis.

**Female**

- Menses: Dark and profuse; delayed. Dipsomania before menses.
- Throbbing in abdomen during pregnancy, < eating.
- Blood in breasts.

**Respiratory**

- Voice husky or hoarse, alternating with need to clear throat; when beginning to sing or from talking long. Paralysis of vocal cords; aphonia. Laryngitis; catarrhal; tubercular (*Nat-sel.*); cervical glands swollen, hard but not sore. Hoarseness of singers or speakers (*Arg-m.*). Nodes on vocal cord (*Arg-m.*).
- Frequent efforts to breathe deeply, like sighing; with moaning (*Ign.*). Oppression in chest and region of heart.
- Cough in morning, straining, expectoration of small globules of mucus and blood.

**Heart**

- Stiches in forepart of left chest as from incarcerated flatulence, withy nausea, anxious sweat, vertigo and even extrasystoles, not at night; > deflation. Flatulent twinges, (a sub-pseudo angina pectoris), sticking in left side, at night, > during day.
- Neurosis cordis.

**Back**

- Neck stiff on turning head.
- Pain like lameness/paralysis in lumbar region in morning; after acute diseases; < bending backward, > lying on abdomen. Pain in left scapula with pain in left chest.
- Weak spine, after lingering diseases; after typhoid, with fear of paralysis.

**Extremities**

- Painful hangnails. Tearing pain in hands at night, with cracking in wrists. Sudden sciatic pains (left), ending in soreness.
- Itching of palms. Scabious pimples on hands, buttocks and thighs.
- Cramps in calves, soles, great toe. Cramps, then stiffness (Boger).
- Numbness.

## Sleep

- Sleepiness: Irresistible desire to lie down and sleep; strength suddenly leaves him. After meals (esp. dinner); of aged; from any exertion (mental or physical). Sleepy and hot at noon (in the tropics).
- Light sleep, least noise awakens him. Sleep in catnaps. Starts (or jerks) on falling asleep. Sleepless till midnight. Awakens early; always at the same hour (4-5 a.m.), when all his symptoms (e.g. flatulence, oppression) get worse.
- “Very sick after sleep” (T. F. Allen); pains and weakness. Sleep as of dead all the forenoon.
- Dreams: Distant historical people, of quarrels and cruelties, journeys. Lascivious dreams, with seminal emissions, which awaken him, followed by lameness and weakness in small of back.

## Skin

- Oily; seborrhea. Frequent tingling in small spots, with urge to scratch, after which moisture. Burning in spots.
- Eczema: On hairy parts (*Nat-m.*); parts exposed to sun. Flat ulcers.
- Itching pimples, vesicles, between fingers. Miliary eruptions. Itching about ankles, between fingers, on palms (with psoriasis, syphilitica). Itch checked by mercury or sulphur (*Caust.*).
- Lump in skin to inner side of right tendo Achilles. Stiches in corns.

## Thermic

- Chill alternating with heat.
- External heat; heat of skin, after siesta, < after meals.
- Sweat: Esp. on chest, axilla and genitals; from least exertion; < eating; walking; as soon as he sleeps (*Con.*); profuse; staining yellow (*Sulph.*); white; stiffens the linen or makes the hair stiff and wiry; leaves a salty deposit.
- After typhoid or other severe exhausting affections: Debility, easy fatigue and low recuperative power. Legs feel weak after typhoid, with fear of paralysis. Talkative after typhoid.

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Agn.*, *Alumn.*, *Alum.*, *Arg-m.*, *Ars.*, *Aur.*, *Aur-s.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Nat-m.*, *Osm.*, *Phos.*, *Ph-ac.*, *Stann.*, *Tell.*

- *Sel.* is a version of *Sulph.* (warm blooded, < after sleep, < heat, hunger at unusual time, slow recuperation, skin symptoms, profuse sweating, tubercular, emaciation etc.). *Sel.* represents the fagged state of *Sulph.* when *Sulph.* has lost its brilliance and has become neurasthenic. *Sel.* complements *Sul.* and antidotes crude sulphur and mercury.
- *Aur.* is intensified *Sel.*
- Compare: *Alum.*, *Calc.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Chin.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-p.*, *Pic-ac.*, *Sep.*, *Syph.*, *Thuj.*
- Compatible after: *Calad.*, *Nat-c.*, *Nat-m.*, *Staph.*
- Incompatible: *Chin.*
- Antidoted by: *Ign.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Puls.*
- Trios: *Onos.-Calc-f.-Sel.* *Sul.-Carbn-s.-Sel.*

## SENEGA

*Seneca Snake-root*

**Seneg.**

### Monogram

EXUDATIVE. CATARRHAL. CHESTY. PARALYTIC.

### Region

Mucous and serous membranes: Eyes, nose, bladder, respiratory

Muscles

Left side

### Worse

Air, cold; inhaling; wind

Rest (pains); lying on affected side

Motion (asthma, cough). Walking in open air; against wind; fast (cough).

Ascending

Looking fixedly

Touch

Chagrin

### Better

Sweat

Walking in open air

Bending head backwards

## GENERALS

- Make-up and Action: Sub-acute catarrhal paretic states (in ocular, respiratory, bladder, and secondarily in gastro-intestinal tracts) in-fat, sluggish persons of lax fibre (tissues); plethoric; phlegmatic; reacting imperfectly to colds; fatty, chubby children; such old people. Thin, tall women retaining a good deal of their sprightliness and moral power. Generally warm-blooded; like open air and uncovering (though an actual current of air starts coughing). Its action is, however, not too deep like *Phos.*, *Sil.* or *Sulph.*
- Exhaustion: Intensely tired; weary. Great debility, trembling (especially arms) and faintness on walking. Paralytic symptoms (more pronounced in eye, face and larynx).
- Secretions: Profuse, clear, stringy, albuminous.
- Burning: In air passage; in urethra when not urinating.
- Dropsies: Hydrothorax, ascites, anasarca.
- Injuries: Sprains. Bites of angry animals. To eyes.

## Mind

- Anxiety (only) about one's condition; with cough. Usually cheerful and playful, yet easily irritated. Hypochondriacal melancholy; with readiness to take offence.
- Inclined to quarrel; very angry and despondent forenoons. Suddenly remembers negligible regions visited long before. Ailments after mortification.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: With roaring in ears.
- Headache: Extending into eyes, > cold appl., cool air. Distensive, bursting pain; in forehead. Pain in temples. Painful shocks through head on coughing. Heaviness. Dullness, with pressure and weakness in eyes.

**Eyes**

- Catarrhal (paralytic) conjunctivitis; Rheumatoid catarrh. Blepharitis, lids dry and crusty (*Graph.*). Dryness with sensation as if too large for orbits (distensive pain). Stitches in right eye when coughing ('flu). Eyeballs feel like balls of ice. Extravasation of blood on retina after inflammation. Hypopyon (after iritis) in scrofulous subjects. Staring.
- Muscular asthenopia (*Caust.*); with flickering (needing frequent wiping) and lachrymation. Paralysis of upper lids, ptosis. Loss of power of left superior rectus and other branches of oculomotorius; of oculomotor nerve; of recti and oblique muscles, esp. superior.
- Bending head backward > ptosis, diplopia, hyperphoria (= difference of level between two eyes). After eyestrain, eyeballs feel enlarged.
- Vision: objects look shaded. Opacity of cornea, of vitreous. After lentectomy (or trauma): to clear up dim vision; for absorption of remaining fragments.

**Ears**

- Pain (right) when chewing. Coldness extends through left or warmth in right Humming. Stopped feeling. Hearing painfully sensitive.

**Nose**

- Coryza, commencing with a feeling as if red pepper were in nostrils and air passages, followed by a distressing cough.
- Sneezes so violently and often that head grows heavy and dizzy followed by thin watery mucus. Sneezing attacks after whooping cough with stitches in temples and chest; nose stuffed up with mucus, in a *Calc.* girl. Ascending colds.

**Face**

- Flushed, from coughing. Heat and hot sweat. Burning vesicles on lips and corners of mouth. Puffy and rather bloated. Paralyzed sensation (left).

**Teeth**

- Burrowing pain. Sensitive to sucking cold damp air.

**Mouth**

- A peculiar tingling in tongue. Taste metallic, coppery. Slimy or dry. Scraping in mouth, throat and chest; < talking. Tongue yellowish white, slimy.

**Throat**

- Burning, as if the membrane were eroded, abraded with rawness when hawking. Catarrhal inflammations (sore throat) with burning, scraping, hoarseness. Or, dry with the same scraping, < talking. Better warm drinks. Roughness, < evening, with dry cough and oppression of chest.
- Esophagus: Catarrh; stricture; irritation, roughness; burning; abraded feeling.

**Stomach**

- Nausea; with salivation; after dinner; during siesta. Irritation of gastro-intestinal lining, with vomiting, colic and diarrhea.

**Abdomen**

- Rumbling. Colic during dinner, > after loose stool; with irritability and flatulence; < evening and rest. Sudden pressure in right side of abdomen and chest. Pains (boring, shifting) in umbilical region.

**Rectum**

- Tendency to diarrhea; alternating with respiratory catarrh.

**Urinary**

- Catarrhal cystitis; in old people. Irritable bladder; frequent urination; copious or scanty. Spurting from coughing. Scalding before, during and after urination.
- Urine: Diminished, loaded with shreds (threads) of mucus; foamy when cold.

**Male**

- Cramp like pain, tickling, burning in glans. Erections painful.

**Respiratory**

- Catarrh of larynx, stinging pain; vocal cords partially paralyzed, voice unsteady, husky, hoarse, thorax feels too narrow (stricture), < suddenly when reading aloud, after coition. Aponia; of singers

with severe burning, hawking often; from severe cold or overuse; even whispering is painful.

- Old asthmatics; with congestive attacks; wheezing; breathing and cough are < motion, one can neither walk against wind nor ascend. Hard, loud, accelerated breathing with anxiety. Emphysema.
- Bronchial catarrh with sore chest walls to touch, much touch, much tough mucus but difficult to bring up, oppressed breathing, heaviness, dyspnea and oppression, or chest feels too narrow; coarse rattle; chronic, after *Bry.* stage or it failing; tendency to leave sore and tender spots (like on inflamed areas). Asthenic bronchitis of old people with chronic interstitial nephritis or chronic emphysema. Cough < evening, night, in warm room, lying on (left) side; chest colds of aged in cold weather (*Ran-b.*). Burning in respiratory tract before or after coughing, < travel, motion, and deep inspiration. Pressure on chest as though the lungs were forced back to spine, < moving, ascending or coughing; as of a crushing weight or weakness starting from chest. Soreness from coughing; remaining after a (chest) cold (*Ran-b.*). Chronic bronchitis flaring up in winter.
- Pneumonia: Catarrhal; pleuro-pneumonia; right, or right to left pain, cough and breathing < motion (like *Bry.*); pain < on waking at night, rest and pressure (unlike *Bry.*), > walking in open air. Extreme exhaustion. Low fever. Violent stitches or burning, rattling, oppression.
- Pleurisy: Sub-acute or chronic exudations in pleura; chest-walls sore from coughing, sneezing, breathing, rest, or moving arms. Tightness and oppression; pains appear to be more superficial in the pleura. Violent stitches < deep respiration or coughing. False pleurisy.
- Cough: Hacking, incessant, choking-strangling, shaking the whole frame; ends in sneezing as in a common cold, < in morning while dressing and before and during breakfast (not at any other meal), evening, in a warm room, or open air, drafts, lying on right side (unlike *Bry.*); from tickling and burning in larynx; with coppery taste; trembling. Whooping cough. Post-influenzal cough.

- Expectoration: Difficult, thick, copious, ropy, gluey, blood-tinged, albuminous, clear mucus, like white of an egg, may even slip back.
- Edema of lungs. Emphysema. Hydrothorax.
- Phthisis: Mucosa, sore chest-walls, pressing in chest as if backwards. Laryngeal phthisis.

### Heart

- Burning. Violent boring pain in precordium, < deep inspiration, walking. Violent beating of heart; with orgasm; palpitation. Some cyanosis. Signs of failing heart early; right heart begins to dilate and a definite generalized edema due to left heart failure-develops first, then right heart failure).

### Back

- Distensive, bursting pain, on coughing; also in lumbar or renal region. Pressing between scapulae, especially when stepping hard or on other motions, which may cause pain in chest. Pain under right scapula, when coughing; under left when sitting.
- Weak back, deficient muscular strength.

### Extremities

- Joint pains. Rheumatic complications of sore throats. Trembling arms, jerking during siesta.

### Skin

- Sudaminous rash (sweat rash) with profuse sweating.

### Thermic

- Shivering; over back.
- Hot, sweaty skin. High temperature, with hot sweat; face (left) red, hot, covered with hot sweat, weak burning eyes, pulsating headache, dyspnea, stitches in chest, soreness, heat between apulae.
- Also, cold sweat, especially on upper part of body.
- Low fever; during pneumonia. Influenza; catarrhal; with pneumonia.

### RELATIONS

- *Bry.* is in an earlier stage.

- Compare: *Am-c.*, *Am-m.*, *Ant-t.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Coc-c.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Phel.*, *Phos.*, *Ran-b.*, *Rumx.*, *Saponin* (a derivative of senega root), *Spong.*, *Stann.*
- Antidoted by: *Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Camph.*
- Followed well by: *Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*
- “*Seneg.* is a cross between *Bry.* and *Rhus-t.*”

<b>Bryonia</b>	<b>Senega</b>
> rest	< rest
Onset-insidious	Onset-rapid
Right sided	Left sided
Warm blooded- more	Comparatively less hot
Dry cough more marked	Usually wet cough
Sputum-scanty	Sputum-profuse
Accentuates more joints	Accentuates more on eyes
Tendency to constipation	Tendency to diarrhea

## SOLANUM NIGRUM

*Black Nightshade*

**Sol-ni.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. CONVULSIVE. TOXAEMIC.

### Region

Brain

Circulation; of organs in cranium

Mucous membranes

Side: Right upper, left lower (*Hell.*). Left upper, right lower

### Worse

COLD air

Sun. Sunlight. Light

Morning; on waking

Touch. Noise

Motion. Jar

Ergotism

**Better**

Open air

Deflation

Vomit

**GENERALS**

- A remedy of viral and other infections that have brain as their target, and represents a stage between erethism-irritation (as of *Bell.*) and exhaustion (as of *Hell.*), and may therefore be called a cerebral close-up of inflammatory remedies. The cerebral involvement takes the form either of sopor with twitching (like *Zinc.*) or of commotion developing into convulsions (as in *Stry.*). Is a homeopathic antibiotic (like *Bapt.*, *Echi.*, *Pyrog.*, *Tub.*).
- Universal commotion: Most violent convulsive agitation (restlessness). Convulsions: puerperal or of ergotism. Tetanic rigidity, spasms and stiffness of whole body trismus, blackening extremities, delirium or mania with stammering speech and automatic gestures (like stretching hands as if to grasp, groping for something or taking to mouth as in eating). Mild convulsions-twitchings with coma. Formication with contraction of extremities. Involuntary motions; control of voluntary muscles lost; cerebral palsy.
- Congestions. Fullness in head, eyes, etc. Throbbing in vessels (*Verat-v.*). Burning (in mucous membranes like *Xan.*). Cutting. Bruised feeling all over body (like *Gins.*). Symptoms ascend (*Bell.*, *Glon.*, *Op.*).
- Black: Swellings turn black (*Bell.* red). Black termini: tip of nose, of fingers, toes. Black vomit (in reaction).
- Dropsical swellings in; brain (hydrocephalus), abdomen (ascites), genitals (hydrocele, etc.), arms, feet. Malarial dropsies.
- Dryness everywhere (*Bry.*, *Op.*).
- Wrinkles around eyes like 'crow's foot' (*Chel.*): upper lip; fingers.

**Mind**

- Violent restlessness. Rage. Furious (or mild) delirium with cri encephalique, efforts to escape, stammering speech and

convulsions. Apoplectic stupor; twitchings; plaintive cries. Complete cessation of mental faculties; with headache.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: As if head was or objects were being rotated; brain as if swimming; < moving head; > in open air.
- Headache: Terrible; congestive (throbbing, bursting, splitting); followed by bulging of eyes. Comes and goes suddenly < least motion (of head), warm room, stooping, noise, light, 10 a.m. (*Nat-m.*) > in open air, closing eyes. Apoplexy minor (with stupor).
- Brain irritation (*Acon.*); during dentition (*Cypr.*) or exanthem.
- Sunstroke: High fever with headache and vomiting, bitter taste, no stool, later tetany, slight blueness; tuberculous family.
- Encephalitis-meningitis. From receding measles, high fever, stupid comatose sleep, unilateral automatic motion of limbs (*Hell.*), grasping at something, action of eating, takes hand to forehead, cries on awaking, no stool but involuntary micturition, hearing intact-nods when asked to drink (*Op.*); skin sensitive to touch, earlier delirium of going home (*Bry., Hell.*), flapping nostrils (*Zinc.*), no sweat but copious urine, cri. A pseudo-zymosis (like *Nux-m.*).
- Scalp sore, sensitive to combing hair (*Bell., Stry.*).

### Eyes

- Burning, red, photophobic. As if sand in (dry). Supraorbital pain. Pupils alternately dilate and contract (*Hell.*).
- Vision: Weak, < from Sun or bright light; (irritative) amaurosis. Flickering black points (*muscae volitantes*), rings and streaks or stripes. Sparks before eyes. Darkness before eyes; or everything seems too bright. Distant objects look mixed up. (These symptoms remind us of *Hyos.*). Turbid vitreous.

### Ears

- Stitches. Buzzing. Sounds seem coming from far off.

**Nose**

- Red, or black. Acute coryza; profuse watery discharge (right, left stopped up or dry), with alternating chilliness and heat. Later dryness.

**Face**

- Flushed, red (*Bell.*, *Hell.*, has dark or pale). Ruddy complexion. Neuralgia from lower jaw to upper lip. Lips (and tongue) dry, sore, as if scalded; blisters on. Pains. Parotiditis.

**Mouth, Throat**

- Dryness (*Hell.* has salivation). Speech difficult, stammering. Soreness as if scalded. Throat raw, sore, burning. Splinter feeling in (right tonsil). Difficult deglutition. Left tonsil swollen.

**Stomach**

- Burning; after stool; heartburn. Severe gastric pain extending to precordia (*Gins.*) and left shoulder (*Agar.*). No appetite but thirst for large quantities and often (*Bry. Hell.* is thirsty during afebrile state). Nausea (with sparks before eyes); vomiting blackish green, stringy.

**Abdomen**

- Distended and tense; tympanites. Cutting colic. Peritonitis. Jaundice. "Chronic intestinal toxemias." (*Bapt.*) - Pulford.
- Gall-stones.

**Stool**

- Frequent but, normal. Constipation with small, dry, hard stools with tenesmus.

**Urinary**

- Valued (in crude) as a diuretic and diaphoretic.
- Polyuria (critical sweat pending); followed by purging (*Hell.* urine scanty or suppressed).
- Renal calculi (*Chel.*).

**Respiratory**

- Stertor (*Op.*; not in *Hell.*). Cough from tickling in throat (dryness); < mid-night to morning (with fever). Expectoration: thick, yellow.

- Chest: Constriction with dyspnea and oppression, > eructations, vomiting; pressure on sternum; cutting in or sore left side to touch.

### Heart and circulation

- Anxious feeling or pain in precordia; during dyspepsia (*Gins.*) or fever (*Nux-m.*); a pseudo-angina pectoris. Throbbing of carotid and temporal arteries. Varicosis.

### Locomotor

- Bruised pain in back and limbs with stiffness. Pain in shoulder extending down arm and leg; in left shoulder and right wrist; in arms. Palms greenish blue.
- Legs: Weak; sore-bruised; trembling; pains in various parts of. Gait shaky, heavy; on walking inclining towards left.

### Sleep

- Deep soporous sleep (*Hell.*). Night terrors. Dreams of falling (*Bell.*), of snakes (*Tub.*).

### Skin

- Purple. Tendency to blackening, esp. termini. Red blotches (on chest) like scarlatina; or large livid spots. Sloughing on face, on fingers. Recurrent crusts on hands. Psoriasis. Itching-burning (*Agar.*, *Spiron.*). Chronic ulcers on feet (“galled foot”).

### Thermic

- Chilliness alternates with heat.
- Fevers: After washing head or exposure to sun (*Bell.*, but like *Bry.* drowsy, nauseous and thirsty). Exanthematous fevers; measles, scarlatina, hemorrhagic confluent variola. Brain fevers. Viral infection fevers; high fever, sporadic delirium, headache, later constriction and oppression of chest (> eructations, vomiting); tetany on fifth day; slight blueness; her sister had T.B. meningitis. Typhoid. Sweats; or polyuria in its absence.

### RELATIONS

- Superficially like *Bry.* but with deeper cerebral effects. Is an intensified cerebral close-up of *Bell.* (another *Solanum*) without its violence but with more accent on drowsiness; it is like *Op.* or

*Zinc.* without their gravity; thus mid-way between *Bell.* and *Op.* or *Zinc.*

- More comparable is *Hell.*: *Sol-ni.* is a version and rehearsal of *Hell.* though not reaching the lack of vital reaction and lack of physical irritability, asthenia and sinking thereof. *Hell.* involves kidneys too; is < evenings (*Sol-ni.* mornings). Also *Agar.*, *Apis.*, *Hyos.*, *Sec.* For hepatic sequelae trailing *Sol-ni.* consider *Chel.* (a papaver like *Op.* and an acute of *Hell.*).
- Antidotes : *Glon.*
- *Sol-ni.* antidotes *Sec.*

## SPIRANTHES AUTUMNALIS

*Lady's Tresses*

**Spira.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. PAINFUL. RHEUMATIC. HYSTERICAL. FLATULENT.

### Region

Circulation

Vasomotor nerves

Cranial organs; their external parts

Limbs; esp. arms

One side: body; left, limbs; right

### Worse

(Frost-bite). Cold winds

Noon (headache, fever). Night (fever)

Stooping. Touch (pains)

Stings. Burns. Blows

### Better

Night (headache)

Lying on left side on back

Eruclatations

Urination (Warmth)

## GENERALS

- A delightfully simple remedy against moderate irritation and inflammation with all its classical features viz. rubor, calor, tumor, dolor and ardor; sans rigor but with siccor (dryness), in otherwise healthy miasm-free subjects. Happily, its pathology does not involve the brain (unlike our most popular polychrests); yet its finer nuances (and modalities) deserve to be brought out by deliberate use where we are used to invoke the aid of *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Gels.*, and so on. This one does promise to be one of our primordial remedies collateral *Ambr.*, *Arn.*, *Bell-p.*, *Bry.*, *Ferr-p.*, *Mill.*, *Puls.*, *Sel.*, *Seneg.* and a few others of perennial use even after one is cleared of all miasms and so-called make-ups.
- Produces irritation in eyes, ears, chin, chest, skin, which parts turn red, dry, hot. Hands burn, feet cold. Internal heat, with desire to uncover. Oppression. Palpitation. Vertigo. Anorexia. Intestinal irritation after (over-) eating. Followed by frank inflammation, which stops short of ulceration (unlike *Xan.*).
- A remedy of PAINS. Rheumatic inflammatory pains.
- With drowsiness and followed by numbness. Painful part cold (*Led.*). Burning, with pricking as from thorns, prickles or needles (like *Agar.*, *Antip.*, *Ars.*, *Culx.*); over whole body (*Ust.*), or in internal parts. (Burning-piercing, like *Vesp.*).
- Congestions, including of organs within the skull. Pulsation of arteries everywhere (*Amylam.*, *Antip.*, *Cur.*, *Fago.*, *Glou.* *Verat-v.* has arterial excitement).
- It takes inflammation from *Acon.*, and *Rhus-t.*; burning from *Ars.* and dryness from *Bry.* *Verat-v.* has inflammation but spasms as well. It has intracranial congestions like *Xan.*, visceral like *Ust.* and both congestions like *Cur.* and *Onos.*
- Hysteria: Globus (*Gels.*, *Poth.*). Conversion hysteria (*Verat-v.*): hot eyes, ears, hands; pulsations; vagina dry and burning.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo on rising from bed; > walking. Heat (with cold hands or feet); esp. right. Pain in forehead, vertex and nasal bones. As if

bandaged. Worse noon, evening. "Cerebral troubles from bending or raising arm" - Pulford. Hair falling.

### Eyes, ears and nose

- Inflamed, red and hot; burning; lachrymation. Ears hot and red. Burning-itching at root of nose. Dry coryza or watery discharge. Clotty epistaxis. Smell acute. (No sneezing).
- A case: Ears (and cranial organs) congested from exposure to (wet) cold winds; hot left ear; as of cold wind blowing out of ear; noises like rushing of a car or train; then pain, extending to head, face, gradually coming and going, > lying.
- Sinusitis: (Dry) catarrh involving head, ears, face, throat.

### Face

- Fullness. Congestion. Appears intoxicated. Fixed, absorbed expression. Chin red; painful. Burning-itching left). Burning in upper lip. Irritation of sublingual glands (*Merc.*).

### Mouth

- Teeth feel cold; elongated. Nightly toothache. Gums red and burning. Strophulus (tooth rash).
- Fetor. Salivation, with a feeling of dryness.

### Throat

- Burning. Thick mucus in. Irritation of tonsils.
- Foreign body sensation. Globus rising from abdomen to esophagus; corresponding with heat flushes rising from stomach into head. After a blow with football on throat, lump feeling which falls on swallowing but rises again; also burning in.
- Incessant desire to clear throat.

### Stomach

- Acidity; burning in esophagus; sour eructations.
- Desires sour. After meals: nausea, vomiting; epigastric pain, with lumbar pain, worse touch.

### Abdomen

- Hepatic pain; jaundice.
- Flatulent distension; tympanites (*Poth.*, *Sumb.*); rumbling; after meals. Desire to tighten clothes (opp. *Lach.*).

- Heat in hypogastrium: after laughing; before eructations.
- Colic; with drowsiness and paroxysms of yawning; during digestion.

### Rectum

- Burning-itching, or pricking-itching in anus; during digestion.

### Urinary

- Kidneys: Distress or pain (burning, cramping), < ascending, > lying on back (*Nux-v.*); coldness or heat in; sans nephritis.
- Bladder pains. Cystitis (antidoted by *Puls.*).
- Urine: Gelatinous; red sediment.

### Male

- Pricking pain in spermatic cords. Erections. Emissions with amorous dreams.

### Female

- Vulva red, hot, itching. Vagina dry, and burning, during coition. Pressing pain in uterus. Leucorrhœa: Yellowish or bloody. (Menstrual colic). (Labour pain with drowsiness).
- Mastitis. Pain in breast on lifting it (soreness). Burning nipples (esp. left). Excessive flow of milk during lactation.

### Chest

- Burning in larynx. Dry cough. Pricking pain in chest. Intercostal neuralgia or pleuritic pains like grippe left (*Ran-b.*). Lungs feel weak; left lung feels dilated.
- Pain over sternum (*Cot.*). Lump feeling behind sternum (*Rumx.*). Rheumatic heart pain. Palpitation, from least excitement. Vasomotor disturbances. Throbbing carotids (*Bell.*).

### Locomotor

- Crampy pain in neck. Scapular pains. Lumbago. Weak, tremulous limbs, > micturition.
- Arms: various pains. Weak, trembling, heavy, numb (esp. right, or one lain on). Pain in shoulders, extending to chest, < touch (neuralgia of brachial plexus). Soreness of arms. Hands burning, hot, numb; or cold; veins swollen (*Puls.*).
- Sciatica (esp. right). Swelling of feet (esp. right).

**Sleep**

- Drowsiness; and spasmodic yawning; during day; with pains. Sleeps best on left side; or on back. Sleepless (yet playful) infants (*Cypr.*, *Passi.*); starting from sleep (*Bell.*).

**Skin**

- Heat, dryness, redness and pricking-itching all over; stinging. Red spots on face and arms (*Antip.*). Miliary rash; red rash during dentition (on face or red seam on gums). Eczema.
- Vesications (blisters) as from a burn (*Canth.*), purulent discharge.

**Thermic**

- COLD spots on back, or coldness in or behind kidneys. Cold affected parts (*Led.*). Cold hands, evenings; or face alternately hot and cold (*Camph.*, *Gels.*). Coldness of feet and toes (with hot hands). Teeth feel cold.
- General heat, then coldness in head. Hot head, eyes, ears, face, hands. Irregular circulation; flushes of heat, in face. Fever at noon and night; with very hot burning hands (and cold feet).
- Sweat: On palms.

**RELATIONS**

- Comparable to: *Acon.* (but without its agonized restlessness), *Bell.* (but without its violence, suddenness, spasms or brain involvement), *Verat-v.* (which is dry and spasmodic).
- Akin to: *Agrostis* (inflammations, fever), *Antip.*, *Poth.*, *Culx.*
- Is intensified *Ferr-p.*; a simplified *Agar.* or *Bell.*, an acute of *Cur.*

## STREPTOCOCCINUM

*Lysate obtained from many stocks of Streptococci*

**Streptoc.**

### Monogram

DEPRAVED. INFECTIVE. RHEUMATIC. HEMORRHAGIC. SEPTIC.

### Region

Tonsils

Nutrition

Glands

Right side

### Worse

Cold

Wet weather: Damp. Winter

Loss of sleep

Breakfast. Eggs

Vaccination

Surgery, removal of organ

Infections

### Better

Warmth

Seashore

Open air

### GENERALS

- Troubles after (medical) mismanagement:
- Surgical removal of any organ: Mastoid, tonsils, gastrectomy, appendix, ovary, uterus; of growths (fibroid, lipoma)
- Never well since: (Repeated) tonsillitis, diphtheria, scarlatina, pneumonia or such infections
- Family history of serious diseases like diabetes, cancer, tuberculosis (*Carc.*)
- History of streptococcal infections in the mother during pregnancy
- Especially after tonsillectomy, predisposition to: eye troubles (e.g. irido-cyclitis); deafness; sinusitis; PN catarrh; throat cancer; thyrotoxicosis; flatulent dyspepsia; dysentery; repeated urinary tract infections; bronchitis; asthma; rheumatic heart; osteo-

myelitis; rheumatism; arthritis; paraplegia, infantile; recurring high fevers; chorea; (puny) stunted growth; emaciation, decline (*Sil., Tub.*); dermatitis, eczema; sclerosis; spondylosis (too perhaps). A first or intercurrent remedy here.

- Hemorrhagic diathesis.
- Tendency to pus formation. Septic symptoms in infectious diseases. Boils, abscesses and other septic processes, like quinsy and peri-tonsillar abscesses.
- Relapsing tendency: Recurrent suppurations, eruptions, and asthma. Lesions renewing at place of origin.
- Pain from injuries, even of long ago (*Arn., Con.*).
- Chilly, wants heavy clothing; sensitive to everything cold. Low resistance to colds and infections.
- General debility, wants always to lie down, tired and sleepy. Neurasthenia, after hysterectomy etc. Local paralyses.
- Retarded growth; dwarfed, delicate, puny, stunted children.
- A mighty medicine, says Tyler. Enlarged tonsils are in many cases a forerunner of tuberculosis according to Farrington.

### Mind

- High-strung; irritable, in morning; restless, at night. Loss of spirits; depressed; emotional; apprehensive; melancholy; listless; indolent. Timidity; aggravation in company (also from noises); sympathy causes weeping.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Periodical headaches. Frontal. Right sided throbbing. Hair rarifying on head but growing on chest, back, limbs.

### Eyes

- Winking. Puffy under eyes.

### Nose

- Sinusitis. Post-nasal catarrh. Sneezing; without cold.

### Face

- Sickly. Pale (during fever). Acne, < winter, eggs. Bell's palsy.

**Mouth**

- Strawberry (fleshy) tongue.

**Throat**

- Sore throat, after washing hair; then rheumatism (throat affections are considered rheumatic). Repeated quinsy, tonsillitis. Concretions on tonsils. Diphtheria.

**Stomach**

- Anorexia. Nausea. Averse to sweets. Craves salt, sour, sweets, cold milk.

**Abdomen**

- Violent types of acute dysentery (*Staphyloc.* milder and chronic). Bacillary dysentery; heavy bleeding (the more blood the better indicated), high fever and toxemia, but no tenesmus (unlike *Merc-c.*) or urinary symptoms (unlike *Canth.*); of hot weather.
- Anal fistula, greenish pus, preceded by pimples all over with similar exudation (*Streptc-v.*). Involuntary stools (and urine).

**Urinary**

- Dysuria. Enuresis. Glycosuria; juvenile (associated with suppurating tonsils or gums), urinary tract infections.

**Respiratory**

- Asthma; after pneumonia; < winter, > at seashore. Cough; < during sleep, at night; after 'cold' substances (curds, banana etc.). Bronchitis. Pneumonia; troubles after. Axillary (or cervical) glands swollen. Stitches in left chest.

**Heart**

- Myocarditis. Sub-acute bacterial (streptococcal) endocarditis; resultant coronary thrombosis and valvular damage (mitral stenosis).
- Rheumatic hearts. Murmurs in right side of heart.

**Locomotor**

- Rheumatisms (acute rheumatic fever, non-specific arthritis etc.); after throat affections or tonsillectomy; with pus focus; < beginning to move (like *Rhus-t.*), wet weather, > warmth, < night.

- Arthritis, deformans; after tonsillectomy; stool > pains, but < headache. Stiffness.

### Sleep

- Tired and sleepy; at breakfast and at dinner, from 10 a.m. to 3 p.m.

### Skin

- Allergic to eggs (and horses after diphtheria inoculation). Acute filariasis. Measles. Dermatitis after surgeries.
- Boils, abscesses, suppurating processes.
- Eczema, fungoid, recurrent, after surgeries. Impetigo.

### Thermic

- Cold feet. Hot feet (> uncovering like *Sulph.*). Easy sweat; mostly on face.
- Puerperal fever. Scarlet fever. Low, septic; typhoid, with hemorrhage, muco-purulent stools, paucity of clear symptoms, high fever in third week.

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Calc.*, *Carc.*, *Guai.*, *Lach.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Staphyroc.*, *Sulph.*, *Syc-co.*, *Syph.*, *Thuj.*, *Tub.*
- “Midway between *Phos.* and *Psor.*”

## STRONTIUM CARBONICUM

*Carbonate of Strontia*

**Stront-c.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. HEMORRHAGIC. RHEUMATIC. DEBILITATED.  
DEGENERANT. PARALYTIC. DROPSICAL. COLLAPSY. VENOUS.  
CANCEROUS. SYCO-SYPHILITIC. NEUROTIC. NEURASTHENIC.

### Region

Vaso-motors: Circulation. Veins. Heart. Kidneys

Marrow

Ankles. Joints

Bones, esp. long

Right side

**Worse**

COLD; changes. Uncovering. Cold air. Fan air  
 Walking. Motion; beginning of. Rest  
 Lying with head low. Stooping  
 Sprains. Surgery, after  
 Depleting factor: Bleeding (*Chin.*)  
 Morning. Evening. Night  
 Darkness  
 Touch. Rubbing. Scratching  
 Climaxis

**Better**

Heat: Sun. Wrap. Bath  
 Sunlight. Bright light  
 Open air, esp. sunny (itching)

**GENERALS****Introduction**

- One of the deep-acting remedies from the alkaline earth group, which comprises Beryllium, Magnesium, Calcium, Strontium, Barium and Radium.
- The strontium metal is dark, yellow; varies in color from white to yellow and pale green. Strontium generates electricity, hence used in nuclear batteries, telephone, radio, etc. It converts heat into light. Highly electro-negative. PH reaction-alkaline in nature. Produces acidity by rebound phenomenon. Occurs in massive, fibrous, stellated, rarely orthorhombic crystals.
- Strontium replaces calcium from bone and acts as a source of internal radiation that damages bone marrow, blood forming organs and induces cancer with bleeding tendency. Hence indicated in leukemia.

**Highlights**

- A neglected remedy against sycotic, syco-syphilitic and syphilo-sycotic troubles, both acute and chronic (like *Ars.*).
- Congestions: Head, heart, lungs, etc.; with tenseness. Venous tensions (in arms; varicose etc.). Tension in outer and inner parts. Congestive states > warmth of covering and sun; like *Morg.* which like *Stront-c.* allied to *Bar-c.* and *Calc.*

- Hemorrhages: Chronic sequelae of hemorrhages. Oozing of dark blood from mucous membranes after injuries. Surgical shock. After surgery with much cutting: Great prostration, oozing of (dark) blood, coldness, breathe almost cold (It is the surgeon's *Carb-v.*, says Kent). After abdominal surgery esp. if lost much blood, body is warm but extremities icy cold, will not tolerate uncovering, hiccough, nausea, anorexia and prostration.
- Great sensitiveness to cold; chilly; the perpetually wrapped; the sun seeker (*Psor.*).
- Alternations: Pains and itching.
- Bones: esp. long, esp. femur (*Asaf.*). Enlargement. Exostoses (*Calc-f.*). Osteoporosis. Caries. Tumors. Bone T.B. (with atrophy). Bone affections of scrofulous children, with diarrhea (*Calc.*). Necrosis. Fall-out sickness (strontium is emanated in nuclear explosions).
- Cancer: Leukemia. Osteosarcoma. Multiple myeloma.

### Injuries

- Head injuries. Sprains. Old injuries. Ankles sprain. Chronic sprains. Traumatic shock; paralysis. Falls. Misstep. Tedious labour.

### Nerves

- Pains: Fleeting pains; many pains (and symptoms) are like fleeting phantoms so that one can scarcely designate their location. Yet they appear to be situated mostly in the cylindrical bones and marrow. Pains make the patient faint and sick all over. Pains tensive. Come and go slowly. Pains (esp. in tendons, ligaments and bones) more prominent than in *Bar-c.* or *Calc.* Gnawing as if in the marrow of bones. Burning.
- Violent involuntary starts (shocks of the body).
- Paralysis: Sense of paralytic weakness (right). Left sided paralysis; paralyzed side twitches or convulses. Threatened apoplexy (*Aster.*). Post-apoplectic paralysis. Immobility of limbs (on one, right side of body).
- Weakness: Great weakness in morning; weak, tremulous sensation.
- Neuritis, great sensitiveness to cold.

**Mind**

- A/F scorn, vexation, anticipation.
- Anxiety and fear. Fear of dark. Desire for light. Fear of being criticized, of being observed. Starting. Restlessness at night. Apprehensive and anxious as from a bad conscience. Strong social responsibility (a single remedy rubric).
- Timidity. Passivity. Fear of new undertaking. Disinclined to talk. Great forgetfulness. Depression of spirits. Confusion from spirituous liquors. Wearisome. Absorbed. Inclination to sit.
- Haughty. Irritable, suddenly becomes angry, beats anything that comes in his way. Ill- humoured. Impetuous. Malicious (cp. *Lach.*).
- Delusions about criminals (*Ferr.*), of objects covered with blood.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo with headache and nausea < motion, rising up.
- Distensive pressure, from within outward, in temples, as from drinking wine. Threatened apoplexy, violent congestion, pulsation, < during climax, cannot bear the least draft of air. Status apoplecticus, walking causes dyspnea with heat and redness of face. Pain from nape to occiput < night, > heat, wrapping, in sun.
- A promising remedy for brain hemorrhage; traumatic or apoplectic; with collapse symptoms.

**Eyes**

- Red and blue margins or circles before eyes, after rubbing, with pressure, as by sand. Burning in eyes; < when moving them; followed by sticking; with lachrymation. Dancing and chromatic alternations of objects. Green spots before eyes in dark. Luminous vibrations before eyes; flickering.
- Photopsia, remaining after operation, esp. when objects appear blood-covered.
- Twitching of left upper lid. Itching in inner canthi.
- Supra-orbital neuralgia.
- Retinopathy; diabetic, hypertensive. Retinal hemorrhage. Blindness from retinal apoplexy.

**Ears**

- Roaring and tearing pains in right ear, in paroxysms. Humming.
- Sticking in front of left ear, extending into it.

**Nose**

- Bloody crusts in nose.
- Itching, redness and burning.

**Face**

- Red, hot, burns, itches, < scratching after. Violent boring pain in right cheek bone. Tearing pain in right lower jaw. Stitch in left side of chin, extending into articulation of jaw.
- Neuralgic, tearing pain in face. Flushed with many complaints e.g. HBP, dyspnea.
- Cracked lips. Barber's itch.

**Mouth**

- Violent clawing in teeth. Front teeth feel on edge. A screwing-together sensation in teeth. Jerking, tearing pain in teeth and in roots. Swelling, burning, and stitches in gums (*Kali-c.*).
- Taste: Bitter, in morning; dry, earthy.
- Tongue: Tip painful; coated with mucus, feeling dry. Heat emanating from mouth and nose, with thirst.
- Numbness and a feeling of dryness early on waking in morning.
- Fetor.

**Throat**

- Stenosis of oesophagus. Fauces inflamed and painful (stinging) during deglutition. Rawness and dryness provoke hawking and hacking cough.
- Pain in left side of throat on swallowing. Itching in pharynx, on swallowing.

**Stomach**

- Pressure in stomach during digestion > while eating; < on walking; also after a meal; from epigastrium to back. Heartburn. Empty eructations.
- Appetite for brown bread only. Craves beer; milk. Averse to meat, to vegetables. Anorexia. Nausea: With burning heat in face;

with weakness and ill-humor. Burrowing in stomach and upper abdomen. Constriction in stomach, with uprisings of clear water.

- Twinging feeling in stomach. Cutting in epigastric region. Stitches in stomach, now in right, then in left side. Cardialgia.
- Hiccough: Violent; long continued; causes pain in chest.

### **Abdomen**

- Colic with uncomfortable fullness and distension of abdomen (*Raph.*); diarrhea and chilliness; with cardiac distress. Contraction (*Lach.*).
- Cramps about navel. Sticking in abdominal ring.

### **Rectum**

- Stool: Hard, knotty, retarded, compact, in large lumps, difficult stool.
- Contractive sensation in rectum, burning in anus, lasts a long time after stool (*Rat.*).
- Exhausting diarrhoea of yellow water or mealy; worse at night; constant urging; better towards morning 3 am to 4 am; periodical; with rheumatism. Tenesmus after stool; < coffee.

### **Urine**

- Pale, ammoniacal urine (*Benz-ac.*); iodine-smell; yellow and copious; diminished.
- Enuresis nocturnal.

### **Male**

- Transient pressive pain in the right spermatic cord while urinating.

### **Female**

- Menses: Too early, and of too short duration; retarded, discharge being serous at first, later clots of blood. Constant slight showing of menses.
- Leucorrhoea: While walking (*Carb-an.*).
- Profuse sweating at night, menopausal. Climacteric flushes (*Lach.*).

### **Respiratory**

- Dyspnea with red hot face. Smothering feeling. Fine, piping voice.

- Post operative pneumonia.

### **Chest**

- Constriction; pressive pain, esp. on motion.
- Spasmodic drawing and clawing; stitches on coughing and inspiring. Stitches below ensiform cartilage. Drawing pain in right pectoral muscles.

### **Heart**

- Burning in left side of sternum. Pressure at or beneath sternum, dull and intermittent pressure in precordial region. Palpitation from emotional excitement. Pain in left breast with oppression < after meals.
- (Pseudo) angina pectoris. Smothered feeling about heart, allowing no rest.
- Coronary sclerosis. Results of coronary infarction. Heart block.
- Arteriosclerosis; HBP, after injuries, with flushed face, pulsating arteries.

### **Neck and Back**

- Tearing tension in nape of neck, as if tendons were drawn up. Drawing, sticking pain in small of back. Sensation as if bruised in back and sacrum, < from stooping and when touched. Slight drawing pain along spine in afternoon, changing into dull tearing in joints of legs, < by walking.

### **Extremities**

- Hot hands and icy cold feet.
- Ankles: Oedema, with sciatica; sprain.
- Trembling. Cramps in calves and soles. Pain between scapulae, < motion.
- Veins of arms distended. Varicosis. Phlebitis.

### **Skin**

- Tension of skin in different parts, evening in bed.
- Itching pimples on skin. Itching < from scratching. Sycotic eruptions on face or other parts of body, moist, itches and burns. Skin adherent to scar in forearm, becomes looser.

**Sleep**

- Restless sleep, frequent waking. When going to sleep: twitching and starting; jerk through body awakens her.
- Dreams: Of fire; grieving; filled with joy.

**Fever**

- Chill: Chill in forenoon, descending from sacrum to posterior part of thighs. Chilliness from head over shoulder blades. Flushes of heat; in face; with aversion to uncover.
- Heat: Dry heat at night, with thirst.
- Sweat: Nightly; of neck and body; after malaria, upset by cold weather, wraps a fur cup constantly; severe occipital pain, vertigo, sensitive to cold, scalp perspires freely in summer, sleepless esp. later part of night. After malaria nightly attacks of drenching sweat, upset from cold weather, wears a fur cap constantly.
- Flu, after a cold exposure (causing a lumbago) followed by basking (in winter), with a congestive catarrh, restlessness, fear of death, drowsiness, pulsation felt in the vertex, hair sensitive to touch, throat > cold drinks, likes covering, desires sun; patient had syphilis; nausea, thirstlessness, *Gels.* unavailing.
- Pulse: full and hard, with violent pulsation in arteries.

**RELATIONS**

- Similar: *Am-c.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bar-m.*, *Calc-f.*, *Con.*, *Ferr-s.*, *Kali-c.*, *Mez.*, *Naja*, *Rat.* Similar to *Phos.* for necrosis and fall-out sickness. *Morg.* with its confreres *Bar-c.* and *Calc.*
- Compatible: *Arn.*, *Calc.*, *Caust.*, *Kali-c.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*
- “*Bar-c.* is the closer congener of *Stront-c.*” – J.H. Clarke (scrofulous, apoplexy, chilly, sensitivity to criticism, A/F scorn, timidity).
- The overextended, degenerative and stronger version of *Calc.* Irritable and malicious *Calc.*
- Its action lies between *Calc.* and *Bar-c.* *Calc.* has action on bones, *Bar-c.* has on vascular system, while *Stront-c.* has action on both bones and vessels. *Stront-c.* has more pains than *Calc.* and *Bar-c.* ‘*Strontium* is the nasty alter ego of *Calcarea*’ (Scholten) as the

strontium metal has the ability to drive out and replace the calcium in the bones.

- Shock like *Carb-v.* but fanning distinguishes.
- A mild and chilly *Lach.* A version of *Naja.* Less intensified *Crot-h.*
- Compare: *Ferr.* (congestion to head and chest, hemorrhage, anemia, delusion about criminals; *Stront-c.* is a timid and sober *Ferr.*); *Hecla* (cancerous affections, exostoses, inflammation and caries of bones, affinity for right side, femur and jaws [upper in *Hecla*, lower in *Stront-c.*], inflammation of veins, rest <, pain in teeth, facial neuralgia); *Kali-p.* (forgetfulness, passivity, paralysis); *Sil.* (timidity, sensitive to criticism, chilly, caries of bones, head symptoms > from wrapping up); *Mag-m.* (constipation, head symptoms > from wrapping up); *Arn.*, *Rhus-t.* and *Ruta* (sprains of joints); Strontiums, *Vanad.* (arteriosclerosis).
- Congestive group: *Aml-ns.*, *Bell.*, *Glou.*, *Verat-v.* (Boger)
- Antidoted by *Camph.*

## SULPHUR IODATUM

*Iodide of Sulphur*

**Sul-i.**

### Monogram

PLETHORIC. SLUGGISH. EXUDATIVE. MERCURIC-SYPHILITIC.  
GOUTY. CACHECTIC. PHTHISICO-CANCEROUS. WARM-BLOODED.

### Region

Nutrition

SKIN

Glands; lymphatic

Vascular system

Mucous membranes: G.I, G.U, B.P.

Serous membranes: Pleura

Liver

One side. Right side

### Worse

HEAT: Warmth in general (air, room, bath, wraps, food) Sun. Summer

Wet weather. Change of temperature

Before storms  
 Morning. Night  
 Motion. Slight exertion. Walking. Lying on right side  
 Fasting  
 Suppressed eruptions  
 Mercury. Syphilis

### Better

COLD; Winter. COLD open air. Cool place  
 Sunset, on  
 Standing (but < soles)  
 Motion (head)  
 Deflation  
 Expectoration

### GENERALS

- A *Sulph.* but more warm-blooded, more glandular, more hungry, more phthisical and more affiliated to *Syph.* (*Sulph.* is collateral to *Med.*); although both have generally a dermic starting point. Its sweep is wide, covering all the four miasms (though with syphilis uppermost, like *Syph.*), thus carrying further the work of *Sulph.*, *Tub.* and *Syph.* *Sul-i.* and *Syph.* may help a *Sulph.* case out, just as *X-ray* may clear a *Med.* or *Thuj.* case.
- Make-up: Scrofulous, but plethoric, full-blooded, vascular, with strong appetites (may however lose flesh). Fully warm-blooded; desires to be in cold air, cool room, cold bath, cold food and drinks, waits for Winter, he is at his best then. However he is liable to take cold, from becoming cold from evaporation of sweat when heated (like *Sil.*).
- Vascularity. Tension and heat as if there were great vascular engorgement: body feels full, distended; marked surging of blood, with general pulsation and hot sensations and flushed (ebullitions-orgasms) with palpitations and weakness after any hurry (or running), although he is always on the go (from anxiety, impatience, nervousness), is an antirest (like *lod.*).
- Glands: Inflammations. Indurations. Painless enlargement. Hard, knotty, swollen lymphatic glands in neck, parotid, sub-maxillary, mesenteric, inguinal, axillary. But testes sometimes soften.

Hormonal. Goitre. Suppurating buboes; enlarged glands (as drainage).

- Mucous membranes: Catarrhal states. Exudative diathesis. Discharges: copious, acrid, burning, (muco-) purulent, yellow. Caruncles. (Polypi).
- Blood: Congestions. Varicose veins. Suppurative tendency; tendency to pyemia at end of an acute disease, e.g. empyema. Slow healing skins. Leprosy. Ecchymoses, extravasations after injuries (like *Sul-ac.*). Abscesses.
- Tissues: Infiltrations and exudations. Favours absorption (like *Kali-i.*, *Sulph.*). Exudative pleurisy, pericarditis.
- Painful corns and callosities. Gouty nodes. New growths benign or malignant. Bones: exostoses. Teeth feel soft.
- Dropsies: Ascites. Hydrocele; of boys. Hydrothorax (lungs and pleura). Edema pedis.
- Hypertrophy, induration, swellings, after fever or inflammation (e.g. tongue, parotid, tonsils, liver). Later atrophy. Emaciation, marasmus, with enormous appetite.
- Muscles: Indurations (ossification); chronic jerking of.
- Sluggishness of functions. Lack of repair; cracks and fissures. Lack of reaction.
- Nerves: Sensitiveness to heat, light, noise, odors, “to everything.” Acute hearing, sense of smell. Faintness from warm bath or drinks, odors and in warm room.
- Pains: Pressing; constricting (band-like); with numbness. Grippy aching and lassitude; all the agonies of influenza (with little fever).
- Jerking. Twitching; in thighs. Trembling. Hysterical and epileptiform convulsions. Paralysis; of lower limbs. Single parts, fingers, etc. turn white and insensible, itch (ears, nose, urethra, arms). Cramps; in legs.
- Dyscrasia, latent (occult) disease; cachexy general or cancerous (*Psor.*); (cachexia of uterus or mammae); phthisical (T.B. of abdomen, spinal cord, testes, larynx, lungs). (Pseudo-leukemia).

### Mind

- An indescribable feeling throughout the body like the “general physical anxiety”; compelling one to hurry and festination (*lod.*).

And later followed by perfect apathy to everything, to one's duties, neatness or even to one's symptoms.

- Loss of confidence and courage, of the élan vital. Marked sadness. Despondence. Despair. Discontent (*Psor.*). Hysterical behaviour, changing moods.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Vertigo: On stooping, fasting.
- Congestion on coughing; during menses. Band-like across forehead. Pressing in sides as if squeezed in a vise. Pulsating. Worse: morning till sunset, heat of sun, tying up hair, warmth, fasting, wrapping, before and during menses. Hair feels as if erect (bristling).

### **Eyes**

- Catarrhal inflammations in psoric or scrofulous persons. Syphilitic iritis. Cataract; desire to close eyes as if to press out tears. Vision: diplopia; dim; foggy; flickerings; objects glitter; zigzag.

### **Ears**

- Hot. Inflammation of eustachian tube. Stopped up sensation. Noises: buzzing; singing. Perforated drum.

### **Nose**

- Inveterate catarrhs. Fluent in open air; with cough; while eating; stopped at night. Grippe. Hay fever with coryza, sneezing (< evening). Discharges: copious, acrid, thick, greenish yellow.
- Small ulcers high up in the nose.

### **Face**

- Sallow; yellow; sickly; haggard; hippocratic; greasy. Lesions about mouth, esp. upper lips and commissures; cold sores on lips; vesicular patches.
- Eczema; epidemic; barber's itch. Acne: obstinate; rosacea; punctata; large, painful, suppurating. Boils. Crusts. Papules. Pimples.

### **Mouth**

- Toothache < while eating. Gums receding, scorbutic.

- Aphthae; ulcers in mouth and on gums. Salivation; mercurial. Taste bitter.
- Tongue: Coated at base, red at tip; glazed; furred; cracked; dry; thick.
- Stammering.

### Throat

- Raw, dry mouth and throat; ulcers. Constant empty swallowing; but of food painful, esp. liquids. Throat sore < morning.
- Uvula and tonsils enlarged and red. Uvulitis. Chronic hypertrophy of tonsils. Adenoids (after *Agra.*, or *Calc-i.*). Diphtheria, membrane grey. Boils on neck.

### Stomach

- Desires: Stimulants, pickles, sour, lemonade, sweets, salt.
- Appetite ravenous, with weakness and emaciation; with diarrhea (before diarrhea, *Psor.*). Chronic dyspepsia; stomach is easily disordered. Unquenchable thirst.
- Nausea at night after eating. Vomiting: after milk; bloody, bile, sour, food.
- Sinking in epigastrium; pulsation or tremor after exertion; soreness.

### Abdomen

- Liver and spleen inflamed, indurated, enlarged, atrophied. Tympanitic distension. Enlarged abdomen. Rumbling in right iliac region and swelling at left elbow. Mesenteric disease; enlarged mesenteric glands.

### Rectum

- Obstipation. Hard, knotty, pale stools. Diarrhea of the aged or emaciated, < morning; stools bright yellow, variable. Dysentery with tenesmus.
- Hemorrhoids; heat and itching at anus; much flatus passes. Foul anal discharge (mucus piles). Fissures.

### Urinary

- Kidneys: Inflammation; suppuration; pyelitis. Pains, shoot down ureters. Weak feeling across kidneys, with constant urging.

- Bladder: Catarrh; frequent micturition at night and morning, or incontinence; unfinished sensation. Twisted stream (*Sabal.*). Inflammation; in the aged, with a feeling of weakness/torpor in. Dull pain in prostate region; enlarged.
- Urethra: Burning at meatus. Itching. Stricture. Caruncles.
- Urine: Creamy, purulent, raspberry smell, pellicled, thick, brown sand in, scanty. (Diabetes).

### Male

- Mercurialized syphilis cases (*Kali-i.*); ulcers, nodes, exostoses.
- Gonorrhoea: Burning at meatus or glans; discharge yellow; cracked prepuce; stricture, esp. with chordee.
- Troublesome erections at night; later deficient, even impotence (cp. *Lyc.*). Testes indurate or soften; T.B. of (and of spermatic cord).

### Female

- Leucorrhoea: Copious, thick, yellow, burning. Menses: copious, irregular; suppressed. Also metrorrhagia. Tenderness of vulva, ovaries. Abortive tendency. Uterus: prolapse; cancer.
- Mammæ: Milk suppressed in nursing women. Inflammation. (Nodosities). Cancer.

### Respiratory

- Congestion, catarrh or inflammation of larynx; even phthisis. Voice: hoarse in morning; nasal. Laryngismus stridulus.
- Respiration asthmatic (hay asthma), irregular; inclination to expand chest and breathe deep. Bronchial catarrh. Chest colds.
- Cough spasmodic, paroxysmal, dry or loose, > open air, becoming cold. Hard cough early at night. Expectoration yellow, viscid, purulent, offensive.
- Pneumonia: Neglected, abscess empyema; hydrothorax (edema pulmonum). Delayed convalescence; even phthisis. Likewise in pleurisy. Ulcerative conditions and cavities.

### Heart

- Constriction, anxiety and oppression in chest and heart. Hot feel in precordia. Pain boring, cutting. Palpitation; with weakness or fainting; from hurry or running; during menses.

### Locomotor

- Subscapular pain. Lumbago, bruised pain. Weakness in spine. Gouty, rheumatic pains in joints and bones; nodes on fingers.
- Stitching in knees. Aching soreness below knees ('flu). Feet cold at night; perspire; edema. Soles burn and are sore when standing (*Sulph.*). Syphilis of tibia: pains; nodes on. Ingrown toe-nails.

### Sleep

- Sleepy daytime, sleepless at night, after midnight. Anxious, distressing dreams, nightmare.

### Skin

- Obstinate skin affections. Unhealing. Abscesses. Liver spots. Erysipelatous inflammation. Eczema: rubrum, oozing, itching > cold. Herpes. Psoriasis. Pustules. Rash. Scabies. Urticaria. Vesicle on every hair-root. Lichen planus (Leprosy).
- Ulcers: Indolent, spongy, suppurating; cancerous.

### Thermic

- Cold limbs. Chill, < motion, nightly, warmth does not help. External coldness, with raw burning internal heat; feverish feeling, as in grippe; sensation of heat, flushes of heat. Intense dry heat. Easy sweats; nightly; sour (in gout). Malarias tertian or quartan. Hectic. After influenza debility or hypertrophies.

### RELATIONS

- Is an inverted *Psor.* (i.e. a counterpart). Should be considered when *Sulph.* is likely to stir a volcano, or cannot be repeated (e.g. in T.B.) (*Syph.* and *Lach.* have similar claim). *Nat-m.* is very much similar, and is a symbiotic (according to Burnoville), it is cognate to *Proteus*; while *Sul-i.* is cognate to *Bac.no.7.*
- Belongs to the family of *Lach.*, *Merc-i-f.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, etc. which often are substituted for it; another such group is *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*
- *Aur-s.*, *Kali-i.*, *Merc-i-f.*, *Sul-i.*, and *Syph.* are "syphilitic *Sulph.*.", just as *Med.* and *X-ray* are sycotic *Sulph.*
- *Kali-sil.*, *Psor.* and *Thyr.* are counterparts of *Sul-i.*
- *Sul-i.* and *Kali-i.* carry further the work of *Iod.*

- Complementary: *Ars-i.*, *Graph.*, *Lach.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Puts.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.* After *Sul-i.*, *Lyc.* acts better.
- Similar: *Calc-f.*, *Kali-br.*, *Lach.*, *Med.*, *Merc-i-f.*, *Puls.*, *Psor.*, *Sars.*, *Syph.*, *Thyr.*, *Tub.*

## SULPHUROSUM ACIDUM

*Sulphurous Acid*

**Sulo-ac.**

### Monogram

INEBRIATE. EXCITED. ULCERATIVE. DEBILITATED.

### GENERALS

- A two-fold use of this improved acid is so far discernible: Drunkenness. Oral and respiratory effects of air pollution, one of the curses of industrial growth of today.
- Incipient delirium tremens. Excited frenzied state. Out of himself, sings and prays, wants to escape from bed, furious mood, disposition to fight. Also anxious, fearful (with intoxicated feeling).
- Stomatitis; ulcerative. Thrush, aphthae, candidiasis (white-spotted ulcers). Tongue red or purple, ulcer at tip. Tonsillitis. Diphtheria.
- Coryza, sneezing, lachrymation. Extends down air tubes with hoarseness, dyspnea-wheezing < from smoke, irritating gases, air pollution) and cough. Influenza of upper respiratory type (like *Lob-s.*). Cough < day, > during sleep. Persistent chocking cough with free expectoration.
- Headache; > vomiting.
- Tinnitus, ringing.
- Anorexia. Pyrosis. Vomiting. Flatulence. Constipation, obstinate, ineffectual urging; of children. (Diabetes).
- Debilitating leucorrhoea. Sore nipples.
- Palpitation.
- Pain between scapulae. Stiffness.
- Weakness; esp. legs (All acids are weak and diabetic). Cramps. (Chapped hands from cold). Pain about knees.

- Sleep unrefreshing; wakes tired in morning.
- Skin: Favus (fungal disease). Acne rosacea. Eczema. Pityriasis versicolor.
- Stems from sulphur dioxide SO<sub>2</sub>, a heavy pollutant and a damager to respiratory tract.

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Ant-t.*, *Beryl.*, *Caps.*, *Kali-m.*, *Nat-m.*, *Stram.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidoted by: *Hydr.*

# SUMBUL FERULA

*Musk Root*

**Sumb.**

## Monogram

CARDIO-NEUROTIC. HYSTERICAL. EXUDATIVE.  
DEGENERANT. WEARY. PARETIC. SENILE. HEARTY.

## Region

Neuro-circulation: Nerves; peripheral

Vagus; cardiac branch. Solar plexus. Spinal circulation; arteries

Mucous membranes: Genito-urinary. Respiratory. Gastro-intestinal

Left side

## Worse

Cold; air; damp

Sun, rays of

Morning. Evening; midnight before; 6 and 8 PM

Motion. After sitting. Exercise. Ascending. Lifting. Stooping

Inspiring

Dinner. During digestion

Sleep

Climacteric

Alcohol. Lead. Tea. Tobacco. Garlic

Thinking of complaints. Emotions. Excitement. Grief. Music

## Better

HEAT; of stove

Bath; warm

Mesmerizing  
 Gentle motion  
 Diversion  
 Waking  
 Deflation

## GENERALS

- Make-up: Subjects having a peculiarly sensitive nervous system. Quick and lively, but unstable (hysterical), nervous men; unstrung, nervous and sleepless (cp. *Lact-v.* fagged but tense; and these alcohol-like tonics: *Cypr.* exhilarated; *Pass.* spasmodic; *Absin.* Excited and tremulous; *Aven.* brain fag. All these are cerebro-circulatory irritants. *Alet.* is congestive atonic).
- Faint-like sickliness all over, with exhaustion and sinking of heart. Easy fainting; from excitement, music or running upstairs (cp. *Ambr.*).
- Langour, fatigue, weariness. Tired feeling all over, more in (left) arm.
- Weakness, tremulous, with oppression; with vivacious nervous activity (hurry-flurry, like *Med.*); of the aged, arising out of neuro-circulatory difficulties (cardiac insufficiency and arterio-sclerosis); worse morning, on waking. Semi-paralytic attacks (*Tarent.*).
- Impaired nervous vitality (enervation), arising from deranged action of inhibitory nerves with paresis of cardiac branch (of vagus), consequently vertigo, faintness, feeble digestion, dreams, dropsies and mentals.
- Geriatric torpidity (*Carbn-s.*), sometimes with voluptuous itching and amativeness (*Fl-ac.*).
- Shaky, unsteady or insecure feeling, unsure footedness, tottering on (standing up and) beginning to walk (cp. *Ambr.*). Trembling; before (during or after) stool. Pulsation; in nape and between scapulae; tensive pulsation in left spermatic cord while walking. Vibrations along nerves; in abdomen, right hypochondrium, sacrum. Tremulous tingling, in palms and soles.
- Jerkings; during sleep; of head and limbs, chorea, in a mongol.
- Hysteria: Constrictive choking; constant swallowing (a lump as if) and eructations; falling forward; easy syncopes. Like

*Poth.* hysteria, gas and heart; and occasionally rheumatism too, completing the quartet.

- Epilepsy: Suddenly falls forward, foaming at mouth, unconsciousness.
- Neuralgias: Tensive pains; tightness and constrictions in throat, anus, chest, heart (*Cact.*). Tension in head, face, stomach, abdomen, perineum, left spermatic cord, chest (*Lact-v.*).
- Mucous membranes: Exudative. Discharges yellow, tenacious, oily, sweetish. Musky odor of eructations, (urine), sweat (hence called musk root).
- Dropsies from enervation, of vagus; esp. of the aged.
- Emaciation, with wrinkles all over. Growths: needs verification.
- Early stage of degenerative changes: Spinal irritation, posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia), dragging feet. Festination. Arteriosclerosis. General sclerosis (*Calc-f.*). Impaired glucose-tolerance and absorption, sweat attracts flies.

### Decisive symptoms

- Sensitive to cold; to cold air and damp weather; the least draft is felt down the spine; cannot keep warm. Pains require hot applications.
- Numbness, tingling-prickling, quivering, vibrations. Numb on becoming cold, in winter, in chilly cold air (cold exposure); with pain; left side; left arm, extending to thumb; fingers (ulnar side); finger tips; during sleep after a heavy supper. 'Internal itching' (Boger). Tingling. Thrilling. Trembling (*Kalm.*).

### Peculiar symptoms

- Uneasiness: In head, stomach, abdomen, rectum, lungs, (esp. left), back, limbs. Even distress; esp. in chest, early morning (*Lyc.*).
- Clogged (i.e. immobilized) sensation: In body, esp. head, stomach, chest (left), back (left), limbs; from exposure to sun-beams.
- Sun's rays disturb circulation; cause ebullitions (or hyperemia) in brain (leading to apoplexy minor), uneasiness in spine, orgasms, trembling.
- Sensations: As of a cobweb or hair on face. As of hot water flowing through part (esp. abdomen, spine); hot air streaming up spine into head; hot flushes, ebullitions. Trickling down

(lumbar) spine. Heart beats softly as if in water (with sinking and faintness).

### Mind

- Stage of exaltation: Witty, vivacious, lively, jolly, quick; lightness and happy enthused feeling as after performing a noble deed (cp. *Cypr.*). Amorous; fond of women's company; nymphomania. Officious.
- Emotional, nervous, hasty, unstable; laughs and weeps by turns; hysterical mood; nervous irritation.
- Stage of depression: Confused, dull, in morning, sharp in evening (*Ambr.*) or when warmed. Mistakes in writing and adding up. Animated talk upsets nerves, e.g. right arm becomes lame or numb. Unconsciousness; or faintness from music (cp. *Ambr., Tarent.*, opposite).
- Easily frightened. Fear of becoming insane. Apprehension-anxiety in epigastrium (*Ambr.*). Early senility. Mongolism.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Shaky giddiness, worse: stooping, sudden movements, excitement, warm wash, sun rays.
- Rush of blood to; tensive fullness, with aching; sunbeams cause ebullitions in brain. Apoplexy minor. Oppression in head. Nervous headaches, migraine, > warmth.
- Dandruff. Porrigo (left), infantile.

### Eyes

- Conjunctivitis. Quivering, trembling, wavering, flickering or swimming before eyes, better after eructations. Sunlight dazzles before migraine.

### Ears

- Noises: Loud surging (or singing) and hissing; singing as from a kettle. Meniere's (?).

**Nose**

- Cold in the head, morning <. Naso-pharyngeal catarrhs. Stuffy colds. Catarrhs of children, with great nervous irritation, spasms and sleeplessness (*Pass.*); picking nose (ascarides).
- Tenacious, yellow mucus, more from left. Gummy nose. Loss of smell.

**Face**

- Greasy. Neuralgia. Acne punctata. Comedones (black head or pores). Reddish blotches.

**Mouth**

- Salivation; sweetish; with nausea. Taste clammy. Tongue dry brown; white in front and brown at back; as if scraped.

**Throat**

- Catarrh, hawks up tenacious mucus; of children with great nervous agitation and spasms. Burning heat, rawness and scraping. Stitches, > empty swallowing. Constant swallowing.
- Choking constriction; from water (hydrophobia?). Spasms of pharyngeal muscles (hindering swallowing).

**Stomach**

- Enfeebled digestion, consequent on cardiac function anomalies resulting from vagus disturbance (dynamic doses). A nervine tonic; stimulates appetite and facilitates digestion (crude or low, like *Alf.*, *Aven.*). Gastro-cardiac syndromes. Intolerance of: vegetables, beans, fats, garlic (*Lyc.*) with milk.
- Distress soon after dinner but long after supper, even next day. Heartburn. Burning pyrosis. Hiccough-like eructations, of musky odour. Pleasant warmth in stomach and abdomen; after mesmerization.
- Nausea; in throat; with oppression in forehead. Vomiting bile; biliousness; bilious-sanguine disposition. All gone sensation, with nausea (and vertigo, as in car-riding or tobacco effect, like *Ambr.*, *Lob.*, *Lyss.*).

**Abdomen**

- Full and distended, meteoric (*Lat-m.*); hysterical (*Poth.*); with ascarides. Incarcerated flatulence; hysterical (or pseudo)

angina pectoris. Pain in splenic region and precordia while eating; with flatulence (splenic flexure syndrome). Neuralgia pf left hypochondriac region, simulating angina pectoris, with palpitation. Bubbling in left side; gurgling, amel. after (offensive) deflation.

- Colic, agg. drawing abdomen in (*Valer.*), amel. bending back (*Dios.*). Bearing down pain, left side, with commotion.

### Rectum

- Uneasy dryness. Anus feels protruding (*Dios.*), or as if open. Chronic diarrhea due to atony of bowels; during typhoid. Chronic dysentery. Worms.
- Constipation; sweat before and after stool; heat during stool, but soon followed by coldness (*Verat.*); with trembling and cold sweat; urging to stool from a depressing shock, or last part of stool comes out on hearing the sound of flush (*Lyss.*).

### Urinary

- Incessant urging; (from pressure of flatus); with urging to stool, cutting in anus and coldness in back. Ineffectual urging. Dysuria. Stitches up urethra.
- Urine: Reddish brown or orange-coloured; with oily pellicle on surface and cloud at bottom; ammoniacal odor.

### Male

- Painful tension along perineum to glans. Voluptuous itching. Erythema of scrotum. Night-falls. Sexual excitability lost (*Carbn-s.*). Phimosis.

### Female

- Ovarian neuralgia, abdomen bloated and painful. Pains corkscrew like (or tense) in region left of uterus.
- Leucorrhoea: White, worse after sitting. Menses too early, scanty and short.
- Climacteric: Flushes of heat rising upward or radiating from back; palpitations; hypertension; trembling; flushes excited by sunbeams. Voluptuous itching, heading towards nymphomania (*Ambr.*).

- Mammae: Tensive pains in left, or tightness between left and sternum. Lancinations and biting in left, < deep breathing; extending to left arm.

### Respiratory

- Loss of breath from any exertion; cardiac, of effort. Asthma spasmodic; hysterical; sometimes catarrhal. Worse: ascending, walking, flatulence. Better: lying on back.
- Cough: With hiccough; in bouts of one, two, three coughs in successive series.
- Tensive pains, tightness or oppressive stretched feeling across chest or in left chest. Darting, cutting, pricking or biting, esp. in left chest. Darting under lower sternum. Soreness in left clavicle (*Cot.*, *Rumx.*). Pain below left clavicle (flatulent). Chest pains (toxic) during digestion; oppressive tightness in left side (*Ran-b.*); wakes up with oppression, amel. sitting up and deflating (*Lyc.* patient, *Coloc.* helped initially). Aching in left chest extending to left scapula or vice versa (flatulent).
- Uneasiness (distress) in left chest, about heart. Flatulent twinges, in left (sub-pseudo-angina pectoris) or continuous pain (pseudo or hysterical angina pectoris).
- Pneumonia.

### Circulation

- Blood vessels: Loss of elasticity in all left cranial vessels, arm, leg, foot. (weakened or thinned down, causing purpural extravasations). Circulation feeble; termini cold and numb. Arterial spasms; pulsations.
- Early stage of arteriosclerosis: dyspnea on ascending (not perhaps on walking), hypertension, vague precordial pains, palpitation, “air-swallowing”, sudden numbness of limbs; esp. when exposed to cold.

### Heart

- “Deranged action of inhibitory nerves (branching from the vagus) causing a paretic state, vertigo, faintness, dreams. Mental conditions betray deficient innervation” (Hering). Weakened heart; cardiac insufficiency. Nervous affections of heart; cardiac

neuroses; vague precordial pains, hysterical; from tea, tobacco. Anomalous, functional heart troubles. Cardiac neuro-circulatory defect causing weakness in the aged.

- Palpitation (from vagotomy, like *Sep.*), nervous, violent, in hysterical subjects, at climaxis; worse during digestion (*Lyc.*), from incarcerated flatulence (*Aven.*); < least excitement or exertion, on thinking of it, stooping, ascending. Gastro-cardiac syndromes.
- Angina pectoris: Cutting or tensive (constrictive) pains, with sharp wiry shootings reaching fingers; left arm tingles, aches (as in *Lat-m.*), becomes numb, heavy and weary. Spasms in heart. Paroxysms of dull pressure under the sternum. (Pressure at heart with urging to stool).
- Rheumatic (endo-) carditis. Rheumatic heart, a murmur and a purring sound over left scapular region; Bellow's murmur, with hysterical mood.
- Hypertrophy, with mitral regurgitation.
- Pulse: Irregular (arrhythmic); strong, jerking, during digestion or exertion (extra-systoles); tumultuous; compressible.

### Back

- Easily chilled, sensitive to cold air (*Ran-b.*), least draft is felt down the spine. Either coldness (deep) in the spine, or, heat (hot water flowing down the spine or warm air rising up spine as if).
- Stiff neck and back. Uneasiness in nape (left), and spinal cord, agg. heat, esp. of sun. Trembling along nerves of neck and back, during day, with feeling of unsteady insecurity and festination, awkwardness and unsurefootedness. Tingling (*Med.*).
- Lumbago, worse left side; heat radiates from lumbar on mesmerizing; as of wind in; stitches, as from flatulence.

### Locomotor

- Uneasiness, with quivering, vibration or thrills along the course of the nerves (*Cur.*); amel. walking in cool open air. Easily chilled and numbed, left arm and leg; with a paralytic sensation (lameness) and tingling; attack of numbness in left arm (and leg) in cold night air from pressure or a heavy supper, > deflation.

- Weak, weary, aching, sore, heavy or lame arms (left or right); right, arm feels lame, paralytic after prolonged (animated) talk (*Cocc.*), or sudden (*Syph.*).
- Cold and numb. Cold : joints, hands, finger-tips, toes, left side. Fingers: heaviness and (sharp wiry) shooting in (left); numb in ulnar side (*Cact.* has tingling); tips numb and cold. Left toes numb.
- Legs: Ache; weak, feel alienated, has to drag them along. Feet tremble. Chronic gonitis, knees stiff, painful, its appendages feel loosened.

### Skin

- Pale, cold, dry, white. Shrunken like washerwoman's; wrinkled. Internal itching (i.e. tickling); voluptuous itching.
- Erythema; reddish miliary spots. Strophulus (tooth rash). Comedones.

### Sleep

- Drowsiness, during day, in cold. Sleeplessness at night; drunkards (with delirium tremens). Jerking of limbs during sleep.
- Dreams: Of falling, of coitus followed by emissions.

### Thermic

- Chill: Chill, heat and sweat in flushes. Constant chilliness with sensitiveness to least draft (esp. of cold air), difficult to get warm; spine and peripheral parts unpleasantly cold; creeping chills, esp. in (lumbar) spine (left). A "constitutional coldness."
- Heat: Nervous heat: with restlessness. Dry heat; nightly. Noon fever. Worse: exertion, ascending stairs, staring sidewise, hot drinks (tea), eructating, mesmerizing, from sunbeams. Flushes of heat. Heat (like chill) radiates from lumbar back. Heat, with throbbing in left side of neck and occiput, causing vertigo and faintness. Heat in face (left).
- Sweat: In flushes; (sudden); cold, clammy; musky odour; oily; sweetish; before or at stool (*Poth.*); general except palms; on back.
- Congestive fevers. Typhoid: with cerebral excitement, diarrhea. Low and nervous fevers; after typhus; deranged digestion after typhoid

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Agar.*, *Ambr.*, *Arg-n.*, *Asaf.* (*Ferula-narthex*; takes up the venous side, while *Sumb.* the arterial) *Aven.* (acts on cerebral nerves, *Sumb.* on peripheral), *Cact.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cimic.*, *Coca*, *Coloc.* (acute), *Cot.*, *Graph.*, *Ign.*, *Lad.*, *Lat-m.* (neuro-circulation), *Lyc.*, *Lyss.*, *Mez.*, *Mosch.* (hysteria, musky odour of *Sumb.* discharges), *Naja*, *Nux-v.*, *Pass.*, *Plb.*, *Syph.*, *Tab.*, *Tarent.*, *Tarax.*, *Thea.*, *Valer.*, *Xan.*
- *Poth.* (meteorism, hysteria. But in *Sumb.* heart is more directly involved, ‘anomalous functional cardiac disorders’; left arm aches, is heavy weary numb; cardiac asthma. *Poth.* is more spasmodic. *Sumb.* more hearty and numb).
- A combination of *Lach.* and *Carb-v.* A *Lach.* with a noble mind. A close-up of *Nux-v.* A circulation close-up and acute of *Lyc.* A mild version of *Lat-m.* *Sumb.*, *Lyc.* and *Lat-m.* are mutual symbiotics (i.e. comrades).
- *Sumb.-Lyc.-Syph.* (the anti-garlic trio), *Sumb.-Lach.-Lyc.* and *Calc.-Sumb.-Lyc.* are worthy trios.
- Circulatory difficulties that start with *Sumb.*, develop in *Kali-i.* and climax in *Phos.* or *Syph.*
- Complementary: *Arg-n.*, (*Calc-f.*), *Lact.*, *Lat-m.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Syph.*, (*Xan.*).

## SYPHILINUM

*A Nosode of Syphilis*

**Syph.**

### Monogram

HYDROPHOBIC. SCOTOPHOBIC. NYCTOPHOBIC. PHOTOPHOBIC.  
SUPPURATIVE. DESTRUCTIVE. STUNTED. NEUROTIC. OBSESSIVE.  
RHEUMATIC. DEGENERANT. OFFENSIVE. ULCERATIVE. CHRONICITY.

### Region

Mucous Membranes

Glands: Lymphatic, Parotid, Ovaries, Adrenal

Nerves: Solar plexus

Bones; Long. Periosteum  
 Blood  
 Orifices  
 Skin  
 Bilateral

### **Worse**

Weather: (Warm) damp. Frosty. Stormy. Extremes. Sea air. Winter. Spring. Summer  
 Heat of Sun (head)  
 Periodically: Night; its half (usually latter); dead of the night (2-4 a.m.).  
 Sunset to Sunrise; 6,7,8,9 p.m. to 3, 4 a.m. Noon to evening, esp. 4 to 8 or daybreak. Alternate full moons. Waxing moon. New moon.  
 During sleep, siesta  
 Cold drinks (throat). Tea  
 Suppressed eruptions, chancres  
 Metals. Mercury. Lead. Vaccinations  
 Fright. Grief. Shock  
 Onanism, loss of fluids

### **Better**

Cool atmosphere (dry or damp)  
 Open air  
 Inland. Hills  
 Heat applied (to head, ulcers, itching)  
 Cold (to eyes, legs)  
 Daybreak. After 5 a.m. On waking or keeping awake  
 Diversion. Company  
 Movement: Changing position; slow continued motion; walking, in streets; travelling  
 Deflation  
 While eating

## **GENERALS**

### **Highlights**

- Generally a latent syphilitic or syco-syphilitic dyscrasia, a syphilitic mess, a melly of non-decisive (but syphilitic) symptoms; Syphilitic inherited or acquired. Poor reaction, remedies hold only temporarily or just palliate, low resistance as in AIDS or immune-compromized individuals; paucity of helpful symptoms;

chronicity. Utter prostration. Mercury poisoning with (or without) syphilis (either neurotic or destructive); or even without h/o. A good developer of stunted children (like *Thyr.*), and a rejuvenator of the decrepit aged (like *Carbn-s.*, *Con.*).

### Make-up

- Dirty, disgusting to themselves; suppurating; constant dread of infection. Allergic. Unshapeliness (cp. *Bufo*): Bald head, pointing lips; hare-lip; cleft chin and a big belly; smaller, retrousse nose, irregular, rudimentary teeth, stubby hands; skeletal deformities of children, dwarfed, puny, skinny, shrivelled up and old-looking (wrinkled face); distorted cupped teeth and nails.
- Asymmetry: one eye or ear higher or larger, six fingers on one hand only, pupils uneven, squint. Patients, born of consanguineous wedlock.
- Delicate, scrofulous children, with club-foot, delayed milestones, h/o inherited syphilis or of suppressed eruptions; disposed to wasting and phthisis; cry (day and) night.

### Nerves

- Utter prostration in morning (after a night of suffering and sweat). Debility; while walking; tottering gait; of the aged (*Carbn-s.*).
- Pains: Anywhere and persistent; increase and decrease gradually; from 4 p.m. or evening to daybreak; worst at midnight; shifting, and requiring shifting of position or walking. Often vertically linear (like *Ran-b.*). Cold pains. Nightly growing (leg) pains. Biting. Numbness; with pricking; of palms, finger-tips, soles (toes). Cramps in soles, (toes).
- Epilepsy: After menses; preceded by linear headache; disordered: vision, hearing, smell, taste (putrid).
- Meningo-vascular syphilis, with amaurosis. Neuro-syphilis. Degenerative processes of the nervous system, such as paralysis agitans, disseminated sclerosis, locomotor ataxia (with swaying-tottering gait, festination, numb stitching in palms and soles etc.). Friedreich's ataxia. Brain syphilis; softening; G.P.I. Cerebral palsy; aphasia.

- Paralysis of face, tongue, limbs; partial paralysis; of nerves of special senses (vision, hearing, smell, taste), or organs (enteric, urinary, genital); slowly advancing hemiplegia.
- Cervical spondylitis. Aphasia.

### Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Catarrhal. Discharges: acrid, copious, offensive, greenish-yellow.
- Bones: Pain in long bones as if sawed. Bilateral exostoses. Caries (decay); of ossicles, mastoid, nasal, facial, spinal bones. Necrosis (destruction). Osteosarcoma. T.B. of spine.
- Joints: Inflamed, swollen, stiff; pains, alternating with throat pain.
- Blood: Suppurative tendency; pus copious, hot, yellowish (-green) or white, putrid. Abscesses; recurring; painless; after fistula operation; felons; psoas. A septic focus due to syco-syphilitic taint (like *Pyrog.*). Pyorrhea. Ulcers; stubborn.
- Veins stand out; heat in. Thrombocytopenic purpura; petechial spots (with epistaxis) < after sleep. (Arteriosclerosis). Hemorrhages; cerebral.
- Glands: Enlarged and indurated, somewhat painful; anywhere, but esp. of head and neck. Parotitis (which is syphilitic). Bubo (right). Dark purple lines between alae nasi and cheeks (lymphangitis). Pseudo-leukemia.
- Growths: Fungus-like growths. Warts; condylomata (in eyeballs, rectum, genitals). Nodes on head, palate, rectum, scrotum, vulva. Knots in muscles. Tumors; on ovaries, mammae; in abdomen, patient, has a tendency to sore mouth and gums, rice bodies. (Lipomas). Gummata. Lupus. Cancers; pharyngeal, rectal (20 yrs. after arsenic treatment of syphilis), of bones; lymph-sarcoma (lymphatic leukemia, Pseudo-leukemia, Hodgkin's disease).
- Offensive: Coryza, breath, saliva, stool, urine, leucorrhoea, menses, sweat (or even without it whole body stinks). Cicatrices turn white (or red). Fissures: lips, tongue, anus, heals. Prolapses. Cataract. Dropsies; edema pedis (right), after sour food. Nightly swelling of legs. Strictures. Destructive ulcerations; ozena. Fistulae. Seborrhoea. Progressive emaciation; as sequelae; with impaired nutrition.

- Injuries: Burn fever and ulceration, syphilitic heredity; fever and discharge < 4 to 8 p.m., meningial symptoms on discharge stopping, child's mother had erosion cervix. Fall. Brain injury: aphasia, cerebral palsy, etc.

### **Peculiar symptoms**

- Always washing hands; stays unreasonably long in bath room; an obsession; but minor concern for bodily cleanliness (not unlike *Sulph.* here). An infection-phobia may be there in some cases; a meticulous, careful nature in others.
- Linear symptoms; pains (in head, abdomen, chest, limbs, etc.); cracks (e.g. on tongue). Pains in vertical line (e.g. stitch from thigh through chest to shoulder).
- Symmetrical symptoms: Eruptions; exostoses (though may be unsymmetrical in body-build).
- Multiphase or diverse symptoms.
- Latent or suppressed syphilis may cause: Thyroiditis and goitre; allergies; precancerous conditions (even cancer); dyspepsia; colics; peritoneal adhesions; chronic ulcerations; emaciation; nervous symptoms.
- Several 'sensation as if '.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Mind**

- Unstrung; artistic, but pervert; intellectual, but abnormal; refined, but amorous; lost mental equilibrium. A 'matter of fact', exploiter, schemer; worse still a fanatic, antisocial, hooligan, cruel, liar, cheat. Precocious; or backward, clumsy, awkward, dwarfish. Obsession neuroses like washing hands, folding clothes, collecting certain things, laughing spasms. Incendiary impulses (like *Hep.*). Syphilitic insanity. Horrid depression or despair; gives up all business.
- Anxiety, sundown to sunrise; and tension, (>) walking in streets (i.e. among people, not simply in open air as in *Lach.*). Sufferings after excitement, anticipation, mortification, constraints. Bungling in calculations (in spellings *Med.*). Ennui; suicidal. Far-away feeling.

- Dread of night; of going to bed (not of sleep, which is *Lach.*); of dog (*Carc., Tub.*); of dark (*Stram.*); of water (as a chronic of *Stram.* Yet also likes working in water, bath, clothes and utensils water-washed, mania of washing hands). Children's or childish (unaccountable) fears, anticipatory; examination funks.
- Dementia: Loss of memory for places, persons, books etc. but recalls events of decades ago.
- Dyslexia. Imbecility. Mongolism; silly laughter or weeping. Cerebral palsy, indistinct babbling speech; dys-ideation. Aphasia; after apoplexy of brain injury. "Brain syphilis." (Softening; GPI).

### Head

- Neuralgic, vertical linear headaches; deep-in headaches; severe bursting, crushing; apoplectic with salivation; sunstroke; coronal (vertex). < night, excitement, before chill, > warm application, walking. Vertigo < looking up, stooping, turning.
- Brain symptoms (inflammation), from slackening of discharges; after mumps. Brain fever (meningitis) with threatened hydrocephalus, after mumps, syphilitic history, *Hell.* or *Stram.* do not hold.
- Cerebral hemorrhage, slowly developing hemiplegia; transient partial paralysis of arm; embolism.
- Exostoses, painful. Tubercles.
- Hair not so black; alopecia.

### Eyes

- Various eye troubles, esp. of hereditary syphilis; from photophobia, neuralgia and neuritis to atrophy or paralysis of the optic nerve.
- Inflammations in the apparatus: Pustular conjunctivitis, ophthalmia neonatorum suppurativa, recurrent phlyctenular keratitis, iritis, retinitis.
- Ptosis. Fungus oculi. Myopia. Vertical diplopia. Strabismus. Chemosis. Cataract. Pains < 2-5 am; > cold application.
- Vision: Black spots, shreds. Dark or black veils/clouds; after onanism or reading in the sun (*Carl., Chin., Tarent.*). Vertical diplopia; one image seen below the other.

**Ears**

- Abscess of M.E.; discharge copious, purulent, fetid, acrid. Calcareous deposit on tympanum. Catarrhal or nerve deafness (also idiopathic), paralysis of auditory nerve, with marked cachexia.

**Nose**

- Chronic catarrhal rhinitis. Snuffles. Discharges start with daybreak. Perforated septum. Ozaena.

**Face**

- Pain over right eye, < protruding tongue. Lips fissured and ulcerated. An eruptive saddle across nose. Rupee (bulla). Lupus. Twitching, in paralysis agitans. Cancerous ulceration. Greasy. Sunken.

**Teeth**

- Dwarfed, brittle, spotted, serrated at edges, cupped, deformed, irregular, converging at tips, Hutchinson's teeth, decay at edges of gums (not at roots ?). Fluttering, crawling in teeth.
- Pain, < eating, night, > pressing teeth together, pressing neck; in mercury-filled tooth, > holding cold water in mouth, walking. Dentition troubles. Feel sticky.

**Mouth**

- Ulcerative stomatitis; in nursing babies or mothers; pain as if afire. Feter. Putrid taste; before epilepsy; lost. Salivation; or dry from flatulence during sleep, sans thirst.
- Tongue: Soft, spongy; dirty; indented; with deep longitudinal cracks.
- Nodular swelling, chancre and destruction of palate. Herpes in.

**Throat**

- Acute ulcerative granulating pharyngitis, right to left, < cold drinks. Recurring tonsillitis; chronic hypertrophy; herpes on.
- Hypothyroidism with myxoedema and carpal tunnel syndrome (tingling in arm).
- Vincent's angina, (diphtheroid ulceration), with ptosis of left eye, Bell's palsy (left) and slight aphasia.

## Stomach

- Craves stimulants, alcohols (also hereditary), sweets. Thirst for cold drinks.
- Nervous dyspepsia; flatulence; belching, while urinating. No food agrees. Worse esp. after: starches, beans, vegetables (esp. fibrous), tubers (garlic, onion, potato), certain sour things like tomatoes, steamed-fermented foods; feasts in pleasant company excepted. Cannot stand hunger or fasting, happy while eating (*Psor.*). Or appetite poor, capricious. A little cough, hot face and sleepy after dinner. Ill (distressed) for 8 hours after dinner, < during siesta, and well for 8 hrs. after supper, then worse (oppressed) during sleep with dreams, or the hurtful articles give trouble (oppression) only between 3 to 6 am, (> on waking up and deflating, by day- break (helps *Kali-i.*).
- Heartburn with pain and rawness from stomach to throat-pit. Painful spots over stomach. Ulceration; erosion from superficial ulceration of lining of viscus; of herpetic or syphilitic origin; vomiting, of food, or dark grumous matter.

## Abdomen

- Distress (or pain deep) in the abdomen, as if in the omentum. Linear vertical pain in center. Enlarged. Umbilical hernia (in child); inguinal. Flatulence; obstructed. Pain in right groin (bubo).
- Subtotal villous atrophy. Ulcerative colitis.

## Rectum

- “Rectum is the seat of many troubles.”
- Constant weak dragging sensation; prolapse; fissures. Intractable obstipation, rectum seems to be tied up with stricture, rendering enemas painful. Hemorrhoids. Ulcers. Fistula. Gummata. Papillomata. Condylomata. (Cancer). Paralytic. (Dysentery).
- Bilious diarrhea, at seashore > on hills; urgent, at 5 am (*Sulph.*), < daytime. Stools dark, bilious, offensive; fatty stools of coeliac disease; whitish. Obstinate cases of cholera infantum (as in *Med.*). Diarrhea with leucorrhoea.
- A peculiar hydrophobia: last part of stool comes out after hearing the sound of flush or hydrant.

**Urinary**

- Polyuria at night, or enuresis; free urine after a chill. Sudden urging. Easier standing. Copious, muddy; though seldom. Frothy. Diabetes; after mumps. Scanty. A spurt after stool.

**Male**

- Chancroid, phagadenic. Indurated testes. Inflamed, indurated, painful spermatic cord; nodules. Desire uncurbed. Throat and skin troubles after suppressed chancre.

**Female**

- Menses: Stinking. Metrorrhagia, every spring. Dysmenorrhea.
- Leucorrhea: Thick, yellow, offensive, profuse, acrid; < night, bed heat; of infants born in hospitals or orphanages.
- Parts tender, soft, flabby, itching < morning); ulcerated. Erosion of cervix; induration. Nodes on (gumma).
- Ovaries: Cutting pains during orgasm. Knife-like pains. Congested. Tumors on. Tendency to utero-ovarian diseases with nervous disorders, esp. in the married. Prolapse.
- Habitual abortions, still-borns or infantile deaths; in wives of syphilitic husbands; troubles in children of such mothers (e.g. fevers).
- Mammae: Tender. Cysts and tumors on.

**Respiratory**

- Syphilis of larynx. Voice trouble; before menses. Spasmodic asthma; nightly (latter half worst); after suppressed eruptions; dyspnea or hyperpnea during sleep > on waking, as in *Lach.*); 1-4 am; < at seaside, in warm damp weather, thunderstorm, summer, lying. Groaning (low snoring) during sleep. Tropical eosinophilia.
- Cough: Dry, hard < dinner, night, lying or r. side (*Merc.*), > lying on abdomen, winter (and asthma in summer), spring. Whooping cough with vomiting. Phthisis; debilitating night sweats.
- Chest: Soreness with anguish, < recumbent. Sudden faintness and sinking (emptiness?) sensation in. Oppression; attack, with dry lips, empty or sinking sensation in abdomen, high pulse, during sleep esp. if lying on right side, about 4-6 am, after vexatious or quarrelling dreams; supper of forbidden mixed servings like

milk and kedgeree or onion or sour fruit < the attack; formerly the attack was only of hyperpnea; > on waking and daybreak.

- Flatulent dyspepsia of mercury-lead poisoning; after typhoid (complemented by *Phos.*). Gastro-pectoral syndromes: anxious twinges in (left) chest (sub-pseudo angina pectoris), or continued aching in precordia (pseudo angina pectoris) of cardio neurotics.
- Pressing pain behind sternum; backward drawing in sternum.

### Heart

- Lancing pain from base to apex (opp. *Med.*, *Merc.*), or even to clavicle or shoulder; angina pectoris; with a diastolic murmur. Anguish in, < middle of the night, > waking, walking, diversion.
- Coronary heart disease (ischemic) in tertian syphilis (or metallic poisoning). Valvular disease (aortic first). Congenital Atrial septal defect (ASD) and ventricular septal defect (VSD). Cardiomyopathy.
- Cardio - neurosis and pseudo angina pectoris; mercury poisoning; even I.H.D. Sub - pseudo angina pectoris (flatulent twinges). Anguish < half of night, > walking, diversion.

### Back

- Pain; heaviness or dull dragging and stiffness in loins; in lumbosacral joint (in *Ars.* patient.); from sacral region rounding to uterus; in coccyx; < after urination; night, evening to morning.

### Locomotor

- Rheumatism; shifting; muscles caked, knotty, lumpy; < night, damp, esp. frosty weather, > slow movement. Neuralgia of brachial plexus, shoulder joint, deltoid (< raising or bending arm backwards), forearm (radial) or neck. Palms and soles numb, stitches (needle-like). Lameness of arm; on raising then lowering it beyond a certain point it drops pendant (as if) paralyzed (*Phos.*). Preparalytic pains.
- Legs: Sciatica. Cold pains, < night, lying, in winter, hot applications, > cold bath (*Led.*), sweat. Growing pains. Fidgety. Tibia: Pain and sensitiveness. Soles feel contracted. Rheumatic (painful) swelling of legs. Excruciating arthritis.

**Sleep**

- Great nervous insomnia, worse latter half of night. Children sleep all day, cry all night; or cry day and night.
- Dreams: Of disease, of falling from heights (into abyss).

**Skin**

- Skin lesions are a legion, which fixes it also as pucca (i.e. definite) antipsoric running on the same wave-length as *Sulph.* or *Sul-i.*
- Red, flery, inflammatory rash, scabs, eczema, syphilitic sores. Succession of abscesses (of boils, *Anthr.*). Red blotches, turn blue on getting cold. Copper-colored (offensive) eruptions, or spots (macula). Erysipelas, wandering. Syphilitic bullae (rupia), tubercles. Red, sun dermatitis, desquamating, syphilitic. Eczema fissum (rubrum); yellow, with a red angry oozing base. Blood boils.
- Scabies, itching (> warmth). Pustular eruptions, biting. Conical crusts. Herpes zoster; < night; after a fall, > siesta (*Lach., Lyc.* constitutional, but do not help). Blotches; yellow. Pemphigus, syphilitic, looking like variola; recurrent. Urticaria; syphilitic. Lupus. Ichthyosis. Emaciated, wrinkled skin, esp. of face, aged look.
- Leprosy; syphilis suppresses leprosy (to become more malignant). Sickening odor from body.
- Ulcers: Rodent-burrowing, indolent, non-healing (*X-ray*), suppurating, putrid, cancerous, sloughing, syphilitic; > warmth; varicose; punched out; serpinginous. Maculae on covered parts.
- Leucoderma (all nosodes).

**Thermic**

- Nerve chill (after retiring); beginning in anus, descending. Preceded by headache and aching. Body blue when cold. Chill followed by copious urine, eructations. Headache and sleepy during.
- Influenza. Great burning fever, wants to lie on cold. Intermittent fevers; < midday; to 5 p.m.; 11 a.m. to 1 p.m.; midnight; sundown to sunrise.
- Rheumatic fevers, right side pain, (chest or limbs < lying on it), begins at 4 p.m., or 12 to 5 p.m. Recurring fevers. Fevers of

unknown origin (P.U.O.). Fevers unyielding to usual medicines. Kamnia (fever with pains).

- Septic fevers; latent sepsis (like *Pyrog.*); due to deep seated (occult) pus formation. Sweat; nightly; (hectic); from fright.
- Typhoid; cerebral type; with family h/o: abortions, stillbirths, cancer, leucoderma, ulcers, insanity or septic fevers. Slow convalescence, syphilitic patients, dyspepsia (gastro-pectoral).

## RELATIONS

- The threefold division of life, day, seasons and miasms reveals similar stages in our medicine-trios too:

Childhood	Youth	Old age
Psora	Sycosis	Syphilis
Hyperactivity (irritation)	Hypoactivity (growths)	Split / No activity (destruction)
<i>Psorinum</i> (morning)	<i>Medorrhinum</i> (noon, day)	<i>Syphilinum</i> (night)
(winter)	(rainy season)	(summer)
<i>Bell.</i> (seizure)	<i>Hyos.</i> (exuberance)	<i>Stram.</i> (resignation)
<i>Calc.</i> (development)	<i>Sumb., Graph.</i> (degeneration)	<i>Lyc.</i> (destruction)
<i>Carb-an.</i> (catching)	<i>Carb-v.</i> (spread)	<i>Carb-s.</i> (withdrawal)
<i>Acet-ac.</i> (shock)	<i>Mur-ac.</i> (degeneration)	<i>Fl-ac.</i> (perversion)
<i>Cham.</i> (delicate)	<i>Nux-v.</i> (vigorous)	<i>Phos.</i> (faint)
(attractive)	(neutral)	(repulsive)

- *Syph.* is collateral and symbiotic to: *Calc-f.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Gaertner*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Stram.*, etc., a fact often verified clinically.
- Other symbiotics (acute or chronic) : *All-s.*, *Alum.*, *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Aur.*, *Calc.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Carc.*, *Con.*, *Dys-co.*, *Kali-i.*, *Med.*, *Merc(-c.)*, *Nit-ac.*, *Oind.*, *Penic.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Pyro.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sel.*, *Stram.*, *Sep.*, *Staphycoc.*, *Sulph.*, *Sul(-i.)*, *Tub.*
- Similar: These, and *Asaf.*, *Guai.*, *Kali-i.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Syc - syph.*

- Antidote: *Nux-v.* It antidotes *Sulph.*
- Acutes: *All-s.*, *Ars.*, *Ars-i.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Lach.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Stram.*, *Sumb.*
- Suggested Trios: 1. *Ars.- Phos.- Syph.* 2. *Lach.- Anac.- Syph.* 3. *Penic.- Puls.- Syph.* 4. *Bell.- Merc.- Syph.*
- *Syph.* is an intensified close-up of the broader remedies *Phos.*, *Kali-i.* and esp. *Sul-i.* and also complements them.
- *Syph.* shares some of the properties of the pairs *Merc.* and *Phos.* (among polychrests) and *Psor.* and *Tub.* (among nosodes).
- *Syph.* represents degeneration, *Med.* exuberance.
- Consider *Syph.* when *Tub.* fails. Consider *Syph.* when *Sulph.* is aggravated due to syphilitic taint.
- *Lach.* is more than an analogue: Both have nyctophobia, but *Syph.* has also scotophobia, and *Lach.* alone has hypnophobia too. Again, both have lectophobia, but *Lach.* has it for fear of sleep and *Syph.* for fear of night (scotophobia = fear of dark; lectophobia = going to bed). *Lach.* is hemmed in, constrained, pent up, all emotionally, while *Syph.* is physically constrained, blocked up, dwarfed, shrivelled, puny. For *Syph.* day, light and company are life, while night, darkness and isolation are tantamount to death. *Phos.* is similar, but has only scotophobia.
- *Pyrog.* is comparable in septic focus (dysentery, fevers); both are syco-syphilitic. Intolerance of tubers (garlic, onion, potato) is a syphilitic taint.
- “*Syph.* when in brain-syphilis *Sulph.* or *Caust.* produced a suffering and weakness... When *Sulph.* (in high potency) has opened up destructive ulceration (given for gummata), *Syph.* comes forward to heal and repair... A nosode is not always only a nosode, it is like any other non-nosode useful against its pathogenetic symptoms” (Kent). Thus, *Syph.* belongs to the *Calc.* and *Iodide* groups also.
- *Syph.* imbibes features from both *Lach.* and *Lyc.* Children of *Lyc.* parents may need *Syph.* Our sweet *Puls.* is a mild *Syph.* and *Lach.* While considering *Sil.* do not forget *Syph.*; both traverse the same path, though *Syph.* is more nightly and less chilly.
- Metal poisonings often simulate syphilis. In other words, our metallic remedies are generally syphilitic. Hence a dose or two of *Syph.* may be required to activate them. Our great anti- syphilitics

are also antidotes to metallic poisoning. Hence their growing need in present times.

### Conclusion

- *Syph.* cases may run along any of these four lines-1. Indirect syphilis, neuro-breakdown (brain or nerve syphilis). 2. Direct syphilis, tissue-breakdown. 3. Sycosis, blood-breakdown (suppuration) and also catarrhs, rheumatism and neoplasia. 4. Psora, nutrition-and dermic-breakdowns.
- Though usually working through singly these four may (in rare, very ultimate cases) converge. It thus imbibes the leading features of (the Kent's trio) *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Lyc.* (which all are psoro-syco-syphilitic), and comes in helpfully to them; and definitely of *Sil.* too (which exhibits all the miasms, single or in couples; and therefore is a worthy analogue).
- All told, it is one of the big few of our *Materia medica* indeed. Needs a thorough proving and clinical employment, this great four-in-one. Hail *Syph.*!

## TABACUM

*Nicotiana Tabacum; Tobacco*

**Tab.**

### Monogram

NERVY. CONSTRICTIVE. DEGENERANT. NEUROTIC. HYSTERICAL.  
GLANDULAR. CANCEROUS. COLLAPSY. PARALYTIC.

### Region

Nerves. Central nervous system

Vagus. Vasomotor. Sympathetic ganglia. Solar plexus

Nutrition: Glands; secretions

Heart

Blood

Sphincters

Left side

### Worse

Motion; of riding (*Cocc.*). Physical exertion

Lying on left side

Pressure

Opening eyes

Extremes of heat & cold, esp. in stormy weather. Heat. Warm room. Summer

Evening, 4-8 pm (*Lyc.*). Periodically

Shipboard

Stimulants. Tea

Shock

### **Better**

Cold: bath, cold water on head. Cold, fresh air

Uncovering; abdomen

Closing eyes

Vomiting

Vinegar (to poisoning)

Twilight

Weeping

Eating

### **GENERALS**

- Make-up: Neurotic. Spare. Relaxed. Sycotic. Café-au-lait shade of face (a cancer physiognomy).
- Acute tobacco poisoning: Symptoms in order of development dizziness, vision blurred; cold perspiration starting from the forehead; deathly nausea (qualmishness); trembling hands; weakness, faintness, and collapse. Vasovagal attack. Peripheral circulatory failure. Acts on the pneumo-gastric nerve and the medulla oblongata producing complete relaxation and paralysis of the involuntary muscular system. A vasomotor collapse. Irritation of muscular layer (or mucous membrane) is responsible for its cathartic effect. Accelerates peristalsis.
- Chronic tobacco poisoning: Central nervous system disordered. Blood pressure increased. Primary: pneumo-gastric: Secondary: heart. Tertiary: blood vessels. Nutrition is profoundly influenced. Retarded growth in children. Tobacco helps persons who are ill fed or starving to endure better the condition because it removes the empty gone feeling in stomach. Deficiency of RBCs. Long continued use of tobacco may result in degeneration of nerve tissue causing atrophy and general muscular paralysis, including

paralysis agitans. Through the vagi also the digestive system is profoundly affected (see *Chinin-ar.*). “A generalized fibrous degeneration of the heart and vessels similar to but in a less degree than the intoxication by alcohol and lead.” May cause apoplexy.

- Action: A powerful depressant. A relaxing irritant; relaxation of involuntary (e.g. sphincters) but spasms of voluntary muscles. Causes complete prostration of the entire muscular system; excites muscles of the hollow organs; causes free secretions (of the mucous membranes). It contracts longitudinal fibres (*Bell.* circular fibres). Contraction of parts supplied with involuntary muscles as intestines, ureters. Excites muscular activity of alimentary canal causing violent colics, vomitings, purging (a gastro-enteritis). Catalepsy. Ataxia; loss of coordination of antagonistic muscles (sit down with heavy weight, like *Kali-c.*).
- Universal commotion: Jerking of knees when about to sleep. Stormy dangerous cases with rapid changes. Cramps, then paralysis; of bowels, of sphincters, heart etc. Hysteria, seasickness and tobacco poisoning make a group (cp. *Cocc., Ign., Nux-v., Tarent., Ther.*). Tetanus. Spasmodic hiccough. Chorea (leg).
- Convulsions: Epileptic; head firmly drawn back.
- Pains: Pressive pains with agitation throughout body and anxious sweat. Pains < heat; > uncovering esp. (about) abdomen. Neuralgias < during low barometers (i.e. approaching storms), > heat.
- Numbness; begins in tips (toes, fingers etc.).
- Paralysis: See Extremities. Paralysis of sphincters, of diaphragm.
- Suddenness: Sudden manifestation of symptoms; sudden breaking out of cold clammy sweat, with much dizziness and nausea; sudden feeble, irregular pulse; sudden collapse (*Lat-m.*). Sudden paroxysmal jerking and restlessness. Sudden cerebral hyperaemia.
- Symptoms occur in paroxysms: Asthma, sick headache, vertigo, sneezing, nausea, fainting, heart pain.
- Periodicity: Sick-headaches; asthma; paroxysms of sneezing; weekly.
- Constriction: Throat, chest, bladder, rectum. Constrictive sensations about cavities- heart, chest etc.

- Fainting spells. Slides down in bed. Deathly faintness; at pit of stomach.
- Collapse: Coldness, pallor, cold sweat with deathly nausea in seasickness, cholera, renal colic, strangulated hernia, intussusceptions etc. Icy coldness of limbs, sweat, blueness; does not cover (esp. abdomen) like *Sec*.
- Many organs feel hollow.
- Anemia: Of boys and girls, esp. with brain symptoms. Cerebral anemia. Destroys RBCs.
- Glands: Enlarged. Goitre (*Sep.*, *Thyr.*). Scrofulous.
- Cancer: Of lip, of lungs due to excessive smoking may be due to radioaction of polonium and radium found in the smoke or due to tar in it. Certain carcinogens are released from tobacco only when it is burnt. This opens up a possible field for *Tab.* in cancer (just as *Anac.*, *Stront-c.*). Nitrosoamines produced from amines in tobacco and tea cause cancer.

### Mind

- Cheerful, merry, loquacious. Singing and dancing.
- Sensation of excessive wretchedness. Discontented, morose. Indifferent. Very despondent, despairing. Sadness and impeded respiration. Suicidal disposition but lacks courage. Abject cowardice. Taciturn. Misanthropic. Great general lassitude, no desire to exert for himself or for society. Also, desire for company in evening and at night.
- Anxiety: Attacks of; < afternoon, > after weeping; alone when; at night; sudden. Anxious restlessness (*Ars.*), wants to change place continually. Anxiety not a must though solar plexus is affected; with angina pectoris.
- Mind calm and no fear of death (heart trouble, Lilienthal). Confusion, doesn't recognize his relatives. Forgetful. Mental fag. Slow perception. Sluggish intellect, even idiocy or imbecility. Attacks of stupidity; silly talking in boys. Epileptic idiocy.
- Feels as if someone were coming to arrest him or murder him.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Meniere's disease and feeling of seasickness. Excessive (reeling) vertigo; with death like pallor, copious cold sweat, < rising, opening eyes, looking upward; > vomiting, open air, after some saccharine (or old fungused) syrup; increasing to loss of consciousness.
- Headache: Neuralgic or gastric; sick headaches, < light, noise; accompanying gastralgia; with deathly nausea at noon, periodical, sunrise to sunset. Morning on waking; right orbital, right eye waters on opening, photophobia, desires for suicide and despondency during attack. Anginal attacks (when in emotional strain), nausea and vomiting, cold sweat, head and stomach extremely sensitive to tobacco smoke. > cold, open air. < hot weather. Pain from temple to temple. Sudden pain (right) as if stick by a hammer or club; < while urinating. Tight feeling as from a band.
- Effects of sunstroke (*Carbn-s.*). Apoplexy. Anemia of brain. Cold forehead.

### Eyes

- Secretion from eyes, nose and mouth increased. Hair sensation in eye (on tongue, *Kali-bi.*). Insufficiency of internal recti. Exophthalmos due to weakness of recti muscles. Muscae volitantes. Divergent strabismus; from brain troubles.
- Vision: Retina retains images too long. Detached? (from addiction). Dim vision; sees as though through a veil. Dim vision–tinnitus–vertigo (due to ischemia). Vision worse evening, twilight (*Phos.*). Loss of sight on looking steadily at anything white. Central color scotoma (*Carbn-s., Plb.*). Diplopia < stimulants. Sudden failure of sight. Transient blindness followed by venous hyperemia and (white or gray) atrophy of the optic nerve (*Ben-d., Carbn-s.*). Tobacco blindness commences in one eye, generally right.
- Optic neuritis.

### Ears

- Tinnitus. Nervous deafness; hears as though through cotton wool. Ears red and hot. Hearing music causes pain in ears.

**Nose**

- Continual paroxysms of sneezing. Chronic catarrhal conditions of nose and throat (poisoning). Clawing, burning, tingling in nose.
- Diminished power of smell, but sensitive to wine.

**Face**

- Deathly pale, blue, pinched sunken, collapsed, covered with cold sweat wrinkled. Red around eyes. Retracted lips. Epithelioma of lips. Blue rings. Freckles.
- Spasm of lower jaw; > out doors.

**Mouth**

- Toothache from anything that accelerates the circulation. Grinding of teeth at night during sleep. Enamel altered structure and color. Dirty and stained; caries. Speech difficult, monotonous, inarticulate and unintelligible embarrassed.
- Tongue: Swollen, white, red, furred, covered with blackish brown crust; trembles. (Dry mouth, tongue and throat).
- Much spitting; with complaints; tenacious saliva, mucus.
- Taste: mawkish, clammy, or bitter and sour. Acid taste of all food.
- Ulcer.

**Throat**

- Naso-pharyngitis and tracheitis, hemming, morning cough, sometimes with vomiting. Clutching about throat. Swallowing difficult due to spasms of pharynx; in angina pectoris. Plug feeling in esophagus; stricture.
- Hoarseness of public speakers.

**Stomach**

- Solar plexus: A trembling frightened feeling across pit of chest. Dread full faint feeling in stomach. Sinking, hungry feeling at pit alternating with nausea and flatulence. (Tobacco chewing meets this hungry feeling and enables one to endure fasting.). Vigorous peristalsis.
- Nausea: Deathly, incessant, or paroxysmal, with relaxed sensation in stomach, vertigo and cold sweat, < when hungry, < smell of tobacco; as if sea-sick. Seasickness (a broad remedy that seems to cover most of its symptoms): sinking feeling at pit of stomach,

heat along spine from nape down cold sweat, then vomiting.

- Vomiting: Violent, on least motion, warmth, strong odors, during pregnancy, > in open air, > in dark, quietness, with much spitting, after purging abated, sometimes in a stream, sometimes fecal matter, food, sour, acid serum, sometimes mixed with mucus.
- Cardiac dyspepsia. Nervous indigestion. Frequent empty, noisy, sour, burning risings. Loud eructations; < morning, > breakfast; after bread, fatty food, when constipated, > eating, lying down, after tooth extraction, with loquacity and talking to herself.
- Gastralgia, pain starts from cardiac end extending over the right shoulder to left arm.
- Thirst: Frequent for small quantities (*Ars.*).
- Square meals reduce the effect of tobacco.

### Abdomen

- Hepatic and renal regions sensitive to pressure. Want of secretion in liver (bile). Great sensitiveness of abdomen to slightest touch. Uncovering abdomen > nausea, vomiting, colic and distension. Pressing pain in the abdomen esp. in umbilical region with spasmodic retraction of that part. Horrible colics. Colics that yield to chewing tobacco are usually *Coloc.* cases.
- Painful distension. Obstruction. Ileus. Intussusception. Strangulated-incarcerated-hernia due to relaxed ring (*Lyc.*) and contraction of the abdominal muscles, tympanitic abdomen, nausea, vomiting, faintness, cold sweat (*Cocc., Lat-m.*).
- Serous transfusion in the intestines without diarrhea.
- Paralysis of diaphragm.

### Rectum

- Paralysis. Prolapse; stricture.
- Tenesmus. Constipation of years standing.
- Gastro-enteritis. Stools; watery, urgent, painless. Cholera: body cold, face distorted, spasms, deathly nausea, vomiting; or no stool, vomit, thirst; collapse; infantum. Pulse feeble irregular, oppression at heart. Diarrhea: sudden, with nausea, vomiting, prostration and cold sweat; urgent, painless in morning.
- Stool: Watery, thick, curdled like sour milk; yellowish, greenish, slimy.

**Urinary**

- Renal colic, nausea, vomiting, cold sweat, pallor, trembling, faintness, calculus. Violent pain along ureters, left side (Lilienthal; Hering right). Excessive painfulness of the muscular part of the crura from renal calculi; especially when incarcerated in the ureter.
- Uremia; Paralysis of diaphragm. Suppression of urine.
- Dribbling urine (paralysis of sphincter, of bladder). Enuresis. Dark scanty urine alternating with copious.
- Tobacco probably causes diabetes.

**Male**

- Emission; after first smoke. Prostatorrhoea. Impotence. Masturbation and its consequences. Tobacco smoking or chewing can cause oligospermia or even azoospermia.
- Varicocele.
- Hyperaesthesia and neuralgia of glans.

**Female**

- Pregnancy: Morning sickness, gastric symptoms, toothache, pyrosis, pruritus over whole body.
- Retarded and profuse catamenia.
- Excessive sense of wretchedness in climaxis and during menses.
- Leucorrhoea: Serous fluid, like sanguineous water, < after menses.
- (Fecundity is much reduced in smoking women and they are liable to abortions and still births.)

**Respiratory**

- Dyspnea with tingling down left arm, when lying on left side. Oppression of chest with anguish; a trembling frightened feeling across pit with sinking (nervous indigestion).
- Pressure on chest and sternum. Sticking under sternum. As if a crowbar pressed tight from right breast to left.
- Cough: Dry, teasing, must take a swallow of cold water; suffocative from irritation in larynx; cardiac. Whooping cough, followed by hiccough.
- Phthisis is said to make less rapid progress among tobacco workers. Asthma: Periodical attacks; sits up in bed with extreme dyspnea; blue face; terrified expression; gasps for air.

## Heart

- Precordial oppression in paroxysms worse night with palpitation and pain in between the shoulders < at night, lying on left side. Precordial anguish with faintness.
- Status anginosus (*Cocc.*, *Phos.*). Uneasy pains about heart and irritable heart of tobacco chewers. Angina pectoris caused by shock or violent physical exertion; in persons with arteriosclerosis; pain in precordial region with nausea, cold sweat, fainting, numb fingertips and collapse; pain radiates from center of sternum, from heart to sternum, left side or left arm. Gastralgic form of angina pectoris. Gastralgia starts from cardiac end of stomach, and extend into left arm. Should prove the most homeopathic drug for angina pectoris with coronararteritis and hypertension. High tension and arteriosclerosis of the coronary arteries. Coronary heart disease and failure. Tobacco narrows blood vessels of the skin esp. in the fingers and toes. (Buerger's disease). Tobacco causes bruit in carotids.
- Epigastric sinking alteration with nausea and flatulence, heart's action increased by day but diminished (down to severe fainting) during night.
- Unsteady heart beat. Intermittent heart of the aged. Strong by day, feeble at night.
- Essential hypertension in a young man, began with a momentary attack of sudden sweat of palms with faintness and dizziness; now vertigo on looking in mirror or at red color; visible pulsations in periphery; heart felt empty cold stitches in heart; heaviness of limbs; anxiety > walking fast, < crowd.
- Pulse: Intermits, feeble (*Dig.*). Imperceptible; thready, hard, cord like; irregular; strong, rapid; with diarrhea.

## Back

- Violent pain in the small of the back and loins (renal calculi); during a soft stool. Backache with a history and anginoid pains < lying, > walking; < after sitting.
- Neck, pain with tightness of throat. Stiff neck after mental strain; later this stiffness gives way to throbbing above left eye (tobacco-

chewer). Stiff, painful neck followed by attack of vertigo with nausea and anxiety.

- Emaciation of the back.

### **Extremities**

- Relaxed and paralyzed. Paralysis following apoplexy. Paralytic and painful weakness of limbs (hands etc.). Limbs tremble, cramps and tingling in limbs, occasional drawing, in the calves. Numb (tips of) toes. Intermittent claudication. Icy cold hands and legs, with warm body; legs from knees down to toes.
- Jerking of knees upon chest just when on the point of falling asleep (*Meny.*).
- Gait: Slow and shuffling, in a hard smoker; unsteady; difficulty in ascending stairs.

### **Sleep**

- Urgent inclination to sleep esp. after a meal. Frequent yawning.
- Nightmare. Terrible dreams, woke suddenly at midnight bathed in cold sweat, knew the environment but could not speak or move, then become insensible (*Cocc.*).
- Insomnia with dilated heart, with cold clammy skin and anxiety. Spinal insomnia.
- Dreams: Vivid, anxious, falling out of teeth, snakes, tongue too large, scream unable to.

### **Skin**

- Itching over the whole body. Eruptions with yellow serum and red areola. Herpes of anus. Miliary rash on both cheeks. Increased turgescence of skin, which is yellow, hot and dry.
- “Nicotine in cigarette smoke causes the small blood vessels in the skin to contract and over a period of time this mechanism might cause a progressive deterioration in skin tissue that could result in wrinkling.”

### **Thermic**

- Chills: With cold sweat. Icy cold body.
- Heat; of one cheek; of one arm; down spine; internal; of abdomen, rest of body cool. Hot sensation with cold body or warm body with

cold hands. Restlessness of limbs and pain in thighs in typhoid and typho-malarial fevers (cp. *Rhus-t.*, *Zinc.*).

- Sweat; Cold clammy sweat at night on hands and face; sudden; in renal colic; in angina pectoris; with nausea; with vertigo; < evening.

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Ant-t.*, *Bell.*, *Cocc.*, *Hydrobr-ac.*, *Lat-m.*, *Lob.*, *Magn-gr.*, *Thyr.*
- Antidoted by: *Acet-ac.*, *Camph.* (physiological antagonist), vinegar, sour fruits.
- Compare: *Agar.* (chewing tobacco, *Tab.* stopped vertigo of probably a fungused syrup). *Ars.* (effects of chewing tobacco). *Asc-t.* (sensitive to tobacco). *Cact.* (irritable heart from smoking in boys). *Carbn-s.* (eye symptoms). *Clem.* (toothache). *Nicot.* (a junior *Tab.*) *Cocc.* (vertigo). *Daph.* (craving for tobacco). *Eup-per.*, *Ip.* (primary effects: vomiting). *Gels.* (occipital headache and vertigo; nervous affections of cigar makers, tremors). *Ign.* (smoking, hiccough). *Kalm.* (slow pulse and heart; nausea; blindness). *Lyc.* (impotence). *Lycps-v.* (*Tab.* with low B.P.). *Naja* (heart). *Nicot.* (nausea, cold sweat and speedy collapse). *Nux-v.* (amblyopia, bad taste in morning, solar plexus, minus *Tab.*'s universal commotion). *Phos.* (palpitation, tobacco heart, dizziness with arteriosclerosis, amblyopia, sexual weakness). *Puls.* (hiccough). *Sep.* (chronic nervousness, dyspepsia, neuralgia in right face). *Spig.* (angina pectoris, headache). *Staph.* (cough excited by tobacco smoke). *Sumb.* (climaxis). *Verat.* (shock, vomiting with diarrhea, cold sweat, nicotine poisoning).
- *Tab.* is intensified *Puls.*
- Trios: *Tab.-Cocc.-Thea.* *Tab.-Cocc.-Ther.* *Tab.-Lob.-Ip.* *Tab.-Ars.-Verat.*
- Chronic: *Nat-m.*, *Sep.*, *Tarent.*
- Antidote to: *Agn.*, *Arg-n.* (boy's complaints from tobacco), bee sting, *Cic.*, *Coff.*, *Con.*, *Cur.*, *Lyss.*, *skook.*, *Stram.*, *Thea* (or tea).
- Inimical: *Ign.*, *Mal-ac.*
- Compatible: *Carb-v.*, *Lyss.* (headache).
- Complimentary: *Op.*, *Lyss.*, *Stann.*

- Collapse of tobacco: *Carbn-s.*, *Chinin-ar.*, *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Euphr.*, *Lat-m.*, *Lob.*, *Tab.*, *Verat.*
- Tobacco group: *Ars.*, *Asar.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cocc.*, *Cupr.*, *Dig.*, *Dys.*, *Ferr.*, *Hyos.*, *Lac-d.*, *Lach.*, *Lat-m.*, *Lyss.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sep.*, *Spig.*, *Tab.*, *Ther.*, *Thuj.*
- General heart group: *Agar.*, *Ars.*, *Caust.*, *Ferr.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Tab.*, *Tarent.*, *Valer.*
- Constriction group: *Alumn.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bry.*, *Cact.*, *Carl.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Naja*, *Nat-m.*, *Orni.*, *Plb.*, *Rauw.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Sumb.*, *Tab.*
- *Calad.* and *Plan.* cause aversion to tobacco, *Tab.* 200 and 1M for the remaining craving.

## TEREBINTHINA

*Ozonised oil of Turpentine*

**Tereb.**

### Monogram

CALCAREOUS. HYDROGENOID. HYDROPHOBIC.  
CONGESTIVE. HEMORRHAGIC. SCORBUTIC.

### Region

Kidneys

Mucus Membranes of visceral Organs

Upper digestive tract. Gastro-intestinal. Genito-urinary. Broncho-pulmonary

Serous Membranes: Peritoneal. Pleural. Arachnoid

Cellular tissues

Brain

Heart

Blood

Skin

### Worse

DAMP: Weather. Places. Wetting. Water

Cold

Night; 1-3 am. Morning

Lying on left side. Walking in open air

Touch

Pressure; of corsets, pessary  
 Warm drinks  
 Abuse of: sugar, mercury (*Nux-m.*), alcohol

### **Better**

Heat  
 Motion  
 Stooping  
 Cold water  
 Discharges: Gases. Stool. Urine. Blood

## **GENERALS**

### **Highlights**

- Bleeding mucous surfaces. Tense, tympanitic abdomen. Burning. Drowsiness. Uremic poisoning.

### **Make-up**

- Lymphatic, sanguine, feeble, relaxed; gouty. Pale faced. Sedentary high-livers. Alcoholics. Exhausted, sensitive and tired. Nervous women. Children (*Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Verat-v.*); wormy, teething, tantrumy.
- Old people (*Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*); walking stooped or staggering. (A non-hysterical but renal *Nux-m.*; an elaborated *Ver-v.* but sans arterial excitement).

### **Action**

- Congestions: Cerebral, cranial, and (catarrho-hemorrhagic) inflammations of visceral organs (intestines, kidneys, bladder, uterus, lungs etc.) with tympany; malignant tendency (*Ars.*, *Bufo*). Also (like *Rhus-t.*): episcleritis, iritis, otitis, stomatitis, enteritis, colitis, appendicitis, peritonitis, orchitis, urethritis, nephritis, metritis, bronchitis, pneumonitis, arthritis, dermatitis, cellulitis (*Apis*, *Canth.*, *Med.*, *Rhus-t.*).
- Water imbalance: 1. Dry heat with polyuria. 2. Sweat, dropsy with oliguria. 3. Dry tongue with abdominal distension (ascites).
- Lowered reflex action; want of sensibility/irritability (to medicines).

## Nerves

- Pains: Sprained, contusive. Aching-soreness; grippy stiff soreness all over (*Rhus-t.*). Sudden gripping, aching with restless tossing about (*Ars.*, *Rhus-t.*). Pains along (larger) nerve tracks; with coldness, numbness; < damp weather. Burning pains anywhere (*Ars.*, *Merc-c.*, *Phos.*). Burning-stinging (*Apis*, *Canth.*) < warm drinks. Pains excite urination. Neuralgia < suppr. sweat.
- Twitching. Crawling-tingling with a feeling as if asleep or heavy.
- Convulsions: Uremic (*Calc-ars.*). Puerperal. Worms. Hydrophobic (from seeing running water or a bright object, hearing water gurgling, when urinating; (*Canth.* helps). Tetanus; traumatic. Epilepsy. Chorea.
- Prostration, with cold clammy sweat (early collapse). Tendency to faintness, syncope; during headache etc. (*Nux-m.*). Paralysis; infantile. Trembling, esp. hands, when writing; with debility.
- **Tissues**
- Mucous membranes: First dry, burning (*Xanth.*); later blood streaked mucus.
- Muscles: Aching, sore, stiff. Grippy. Convulsive jerking of muscles (*Eel serum*, *Sulph.*).
- Joints: Asthenic inflammations. Atonic gout. Swollen and stiff joints.
- Glands: Swelling; inguinal (painful).
- Blood: Hemorrhages: passive; dark, black, tarry, inky, offensive, ropy. Advancing ecchymosis. Purpura hemorrhagica; with soreness (like *Ham.*). Scorbutic affections; with hematuria.
- Dropsy: Renal; precedes kidney affection (inflammation. Dropsy gone before albuminuria relieved *Merc-c.*; dropsy remains after albuminuria, *Pib.*). General dropsy after pleurisy, scarlatina etc. Of ovaries. Anasarca. Great emaciation.
- Lithiasis (calcareousness): On teeth, in kidneys, on joints (gouty).
- Growths: Fibroids. Fibroma. Uterine tumors. Melaena. Cancer: uterus.
- Destruction: Gangrene; cold; from turpentine application; hospital; surgical (dissecting); traumatic; diabetic (*Lach.*).
- Brown: Tongue, stool, urine, vomit.

## Injuries

- Every trifle sprain bruises him. Falls. Tooth - extraction (bleeding etc). Injury to nerves (surgical or traumatic tetanus etc.). Wearing corsets. Pessaries (*Nux-m.*). Burn.

## Mind

- Irritable: Urinary tantrums; from worms; during dentition.
- Maniacal rage (*Canth.*). Homicidal. Suicidal. Hydrophobia. Anxiety on going to bed; or no restless anguish. Fits of unconsciousness; coma, stupefaction, sopor (*Nux-m.*), with involuntary or retained urine; uremic.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Congestive vertigo and headache; > bending head backward, > free urination; apoplectiform. Dull pain like a band around head. Lacerating pain from forehead to right ear. Continuous pain, even for years with but rare intermissions (suggestive of brain tumor).
- Uremic poisoning of brain: headache, coma, convulsions (*Apis* is hydrocephalic).

### Eyes

- Optic hyperaemia, but pain more severe. Tension across eyes. (Glaucoma). Ciliary neuralgia, over right eye. Rheumatic or traumatic iritis; from suppressed foot sweat. Adhesion of iris to lens (recent), with (burning) pain in kidney. Episcleritis.
- Vision: Alcoholic or tobacco amblyopia (*Agar.*, *Nux-v.*). Opacity of aqueous. Retinitis albuminurica (*Merc-c.*).

### Ears

- Disorientation of sounds. Own voice sounds unnatural.
- Tinnitus: Humming, as of a sea-shell, tick tack, as of a clock.
- Discharge from one ear. Otagia; during dentition (with cerebral and abdominal irritation). Otitis, with enlarged tonsils. After otitis deafness with high vascularity of meatus and membranes. Eczema.

### Nose

- Cold in the head with sore nostrils, watery discharge, tendency to epistaxis. Epistaxis in purpura hemorrhagica.

**Face**

- Fullness. Flushes; of typhus; of climacteric (*Lach.*). Pains. Lockjaw; retracted upper lip over teeth.

**Teeth**

- Dentition: Uremic convulsions, picks nose, otalgia, fever, meningeal and abdominal irritation, wormy and tantrumy child. Drawing pains in teeth.
- Gums swell, bleed, burn. Scorbusis; with hematuria (*Phos.*).

**Mouth**

- Agreeable coolness; peppery feeling; cold breath. Fetor; in worm trouble. Inflammation and aphthae of the whole alimentary canal from mouth to anus; no pain, or, with burning. Salivation; mercurial.
- Tongue: Dry, with tympanites (in same degree). Mapped. Red, dry, glossy, smooth (*Lach.*, *Pyrog.*). Clean later. Burning; tip soreness.

**Throat**

- Warmth in. Burning scraping pinching choking tonsillitis (externally. No pharyngitis?). Foreign body feeling in windpipe.

**Stomach**

- Thirsty. Craves drinks. Averse to meat (which <). Heat/burning (or coldness) in stomach. Heartburn and waterbrash in evening; acidity. Rancid eructations. Nausea; with vertigo; after eating; after (a loose) stool.
- Vomiting; renal; coffee - grounds. Gastritis, tenderness to touch.
- Epigastrium: Tension (and pain) with faintness and anxiety there, or, fullness in abdomen (and prostration). Choking/pressure as from hasty swallowing, or as if a ball were swallowed.

**Abdomen**

- Liver: Jaundice; chronic complaints of enlarged. Gall stone colic, biliary colic. Meteorism: excessive tympanites (*Carb-v.*, *Chin.*, *Colch.*, *Nux-m.*), tenderness, dry tongue; in puerperal disorders, uremia, sepsis, typhus. Local distension; as of hernia. Flatulence; pain below pit. Burning in. Pain in ileo-cecal region with a noise as if rubbing of papers. Pain with frequent urination (*Nux-v.*); with headache; > after stool.

- Inflammations: Gastro-enteritis. Entero-colitis. (Appendicitis). Puerperal (or typhoidal) pelvic peritonitis, with tympanites, bladder trouble; perforation / rupture; extending from specific pelvic cellulitis; or ext. from metritis resulting from retained secundines or from gonorrhoea. Peritonitis and uterine trouble from tight corsets. Effusion of serum into abdominal cavity; in typhoid. Passive ulceration; typhoid ulcers (of Peyer's patches). Retracted umbilicus (*Plb.*).
- Pressing outward pain in inguina; hernia.

### Rectum

- Diarrhea/Dysentery: < dampness (*Nux-m.*); in typhoid, in nephritis. After stool pain (and tenesmus?), or burning. Constipation, with tympany. Fainting after every stool. Hemorrhoids; internal, bleeding, (>) cold, pain twisting, burning.
- Hemorrhage: In ulceration, in typhoid. Stools: black or coffee ground in hematemesis or purpura hemorrhagica; prune juice like (*Ars.*).
- Worms (*Nux-m.*), burning-tingling at anus, fetor oris, choking sensation, cough, spasms, irritability; during dentition. Tapeworms. Lumbrici.

### Urinary

- Nephritis; after wetting (*Rhus-t.*); after any severe acute disease (as scarlatina, diphtheria, typhoid); in confinement or amenia (*Solid.*); during skin irritation; as from a burn (*Canth.*). Preceded by: drowsiness, dropsy, strangury; gastro - intestinal disturbances, flatulence, tympanites (*Lyc.*). Suppurative nephritis. Pyelitis. Calculi. With bronchitis.
- Early congestive stage of kidney diseases (*Calc-a.*), with bloody, smoky urine, before disorganisation takes place or soon upon it. Later, a 'shut-down' of kidneys, scanty, smoky or stopped urine, with consequent uraemia, brain affected (acute renal failure). Kidney shock; of infants (*Acon.*). After burn nephritis, bloody urine and strangury.
- Burning in kidneys ext. along ureters to bladder, even urethra.
- Bladder: Catarrhal inflammation, with burning; also suppurative.

- Tenesmus (*Canth.*, *Merc-c.*). Strangury; gonorrheal. Any pain excites urination. Frequent micturition from pain in bowels, with lumbago; (<) at night. Spasmodic retention from atony of fundus, with drowsiness, in old sedentary persons, after diphtheria, exanthema, typhoid. Dribbling.
- Urethritis, with painful erections (*Canth.*); burning during urination (*Merc-c.*).
- Urine: Odor of violets; more albumin but less casts; purulent; sweet smelling, saccharine (diabetic). Sediment; coffee-grounds like; calcium oxalate (*Lyc.*). Hematuria: blood-mixed, or occult (wine or coffee colored or black); traumatic (e.g. a cut); after exanthema; from cold taking or dampening; during bronchitis.

### Male

- Spermatorrhea, with turbid urine. Gonorrhea; gleet; suppressed rheumatism, with strangury, tenesmus, stricture, chordee.

### Female

- Nervous women suffering from dysmenorrhea, amenorrhea, headaches etc.
- Heat, pain and fulness in pelvis or vagina, followed by peritonitis with tympanities.
- Congestion: From using pessaries; with tumor. Fibroid, with bloody offensive discharge; also malignant. Metritis or metrorrhagia (black blood) with: burning- bearing down pain, mucopurulent sputa, drowsiness.
- Puerperium: Burning pain; abdomen tense, distended and tender, nausea and vomiting, suppressed lochia, headache, dry brown tongue, thirst, pulse small and frequent, debility. Similar trouble at climaxis. Herpes labialis.

### Respiratory

- Respiratory tract dry, burning, congested.
- Own voice sounds unnatural. Aphonia. Membranous croup. Dyspnea; hyperpnea; irregular respiration; inspires with 6-7 catches; abdominal respiration; < night, damp weather; > sitting erect, deep breathing.
- Cough: Hacking. Dry. Or, scanty blood-streaked mucus or frothy sputa < winter, lying down after meals. Arthritic cough.

- Congestion of chest with burning and haemoptysis. Capillary bronchitis, bloody, dark, scanty or retained urine, drowsiness. Bronchial catarrh (and pneumonia) with dangerous (bronchial) symptoms; of aged, with dyspnea, substernal pain, hepatization; moist crepitating rales, tightness across chest. Pleural effusion, with ascites; during typhoid. Pulmonary congestion > by hemoptysis after a period of great distress and restlessness. Lungs feel distended.
- Muscular stiffness. Contraction of thoracic muscles. Stitching in pectoralis major.
- Sternum: Heavy substernal pain. Piercing pain behind sternum. Burning in chest, < warm drinks during bronchitis.

### Heart

- Precordial oppression. Warmth at heart (*Kalm.*, *Nux-m.*). Organic disease of heart and large vessels (in nephritis). In emphysema apex beat is felt in the region of pit of stomach.
- Pulse: Rapid in typhoid (*Pyrog.*, *Verat-v.*). H.B.P., L.B.P.

### Back

- Backache (soreness) in renal troubles. Burning pain in front or back (kidney region). Drawing pain in right lumbar, extending to hip; with fever. Pain ext. down.

### Extremities

- Heaviness. Stiffness. Coldness. Sudden grippy aching. Intense pain along larger nerves; soreness. < damp weather. Exceedingly sensitive nerves of limbs esp. lower, or insensibility thereof. Numbness of limbs; during (nervous) headache. Brachial neuralgia; sprained pains in muscles of left arm.
- Rheumatic sciatica, urinary symptoms agreeing. Pain from hip or lumbar to forehead. Pain from groins extending to thighs. Swelling and stiffness of right knee with pain in calf. Cramps in knees. Tearing in soles and heels.

### Sleep

- Sopor, heavy sleep; in uremia etc. Sleeplessness. Nightmares; as soon as he sleeps off.

## Skin

- Burning pains, irritation and fever, later desquamation. Scarlatina with stupor, smoky urine, (renal) dropsy, eruption tardy. Erythema resembling scarlet rash (*Bell.*). Eruptions like after taking shell-fish (erythematous, vesicular or urticarial, like *Urt.*). Scabies: pustular eruptions. Chilblains: unbroken, great itching, pulsating pains. Pityriasis; of aged. (Herpes zoster). Erysipelas bulbosa; traumatic; tending to gangrene. Traumatic/ surgical gangrene. “Paralytic (anesthetic) affections of skin.”

## Thermic states

- Violent coldness, with restless tossing about (*Ars.*). Sensation of coldness in nerves, during pains. Cold limbs, hot trunk, violent chill. Coldness, chill in abdomen; after a strong chill violent pain in abdomen (peritonitis). Cold lower limbs.
- Fever: With thirst, red face, mucous surfaces (e.g. tongue) feel dry, excessive prostration, delirium, stupor, profuse sweat esp. on legs, urinary symptoms (cp. *Verat-v.*).
- Sweat: Cold clammy all over, but esp. on legs, or only on (right) side of head; suddenly checked causes neuralgias.
- Typhoid: Prostration, meteorism, tympanites (*Lyc.*, *Nux-m.*), bloody diarrhea, hemorrhagic peritonitis and perforation or ulceration of Peyer’s glands, muttering delirium, coma (*Nux-m.*), epistaxis, serous effusions in pleural and abdominal cavities, severe bronchospasm, pneumonia, tongue later red, smooth glossy dry and large flakes peel leaving it clean, bed-sores, urine bloody, albuminous, smoky (and other urinary symptoms), rapid pulse (*Ver-v.*).
- Children’s teething or other fevers (like *Cham.*).
- African fever. Malaria. Scarlatina (also as a prophylactic).

## RELATIONS

- Antidotes to turpentine: *Apis*, *Cam.*, *Canth.*, *Merc-c.*, *Nux-m.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Ter.*
- Acutes: *Ant-t.*, *Bapt.*, *Bell.*, *Eucal.*, *Pyro.*, *Urt-u.*
- Complementary: *Chin.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Merc-c.*, *Phos.*
- Similar: *Alumn.*, *Am-c.*, *Apis*, *Arn.*, *Bapt.*, *Berb.*, *Calc-a.*, *Cann-s.*, *Crot-h.*, *Cup-ar.*, *Echin.*, *Erig.*, *Eucal.*, *Form.*, *Hell.*, *Kreos.*, *Lach.*,

*Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Merc-c.*, *Naph.*, *Nux-m.*, *Pyro.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sars.*, *Sec.*, *Solid.*, *Spart.*

- Incompatible: *Bell.*
- Compare: *Ars.* (uremia, anxious restlessness), *Bufo* (low grade inflammation e. g. peritonitis, bleeding). *Canth.* (muddy urine, burning, hydrophobia, rage, chordee, burns), *Colch.* (meteorism, black urine, gout), *Nux-v.* (amblyopia, pain with polyuria, sedentary persons), *Phos.* (bleeding).

## THUJA OCCIDENTALIS

*Arbor Vitae*

**Thuj.**

### Monogram

INSIDIOUS. NEUROTIC. HYDROGENOID. RHOEO-RHEUMATIC.  
CALCAREOUS. HYPERPLASIC-PARALYTIC. SCROFULOUS.  
SYCOTIC. CANCEROUS. CHILLY. CATARRHAL. DEGENERANT.

### Region

Nutrition

Mucous membranes: G. I. Tract. G. U. Tract

Nerves: Brain (solar plexus)

Glands: Kidneys (adrenal), prostate, ovary (left), pituitary, thyroid

Blood; veins

Bones

Skin; epithelia

Side: Left upper and right lower

### Worse

Cold; damp. Wet cold application, uncovering

Heat: Bed, sun

Bright light. Moonlight

Draft of air

Periodically: Daytime, early morning, 1-4 a.m. / p.m., night, 3-6 a.m. / p.m., night, mid-night to morning, alternate days. Moon: new, full, waxing, waning, annual, during menses

Touch. Rest

Syphilis

Suppressed: Gonorrhoea; salpingitis; eruptions; warts  
 Animal poisoning; snake-bite  
 Vaccines; immunizers; sera; antibiotics; narcotics; blood transfusions;  
 gamma globulin; foreign sub. (proteins etc.)  
 Chemotherapy (immune-suppression)  
 Mercury. Sulphur. Fertilizers  
 Breakfast. Dinner. Tea. Onions. Coffee. Beer  
 Stress. Fright. Music  
 Stretching. Straining  
 Urinating

### **Better**

Warm: air, moisture, stove, bath, wrapping  
 Cool open air  
 Dry weather  
 Cold (rheumatism)  
 Evening till midnight  
 Free secretions; sneezing  
 Touch. Pressure. Rubbing. Scratching  
 Continued motion. Walking in open air  
 Crossing legs

## **GENERALS**

### **Highlights**

- Nervous troubles, insomnia, paralyses, brain deterioration, atrophy, dementia, Alzheimers; especially after vaccinations, metabolic disorder or syco-syphilis or rickets, rheumatism and phthisis of psoro-syphilitic origin. Oily: stools, skin, sweat. Neurogenic troubles: colitis; diarrheas; ulcers. A surplus of producing life, nearly unlimited proliferations of pathological vegetations.
- Base: Vaccinations; suppressed gonorrhoea; inherited syphilis (plus mercury); phthisical; abuse of tea.
- After vaccinations (vaccinosis): Rickets; polio; scrofula; pleurisy; nephritis; calculi; rheumatism; chronic neuralgias, lethargy, paresis, a cachexy [ the so called X-disease (any of various conditions marked by hyperkeratosis) (like *Nux-v.*, *Sep.*)], neurasthenia, catalepsy, syringomyelia (Morvan's disease), paraplegia, epilepsy; conjunctivitis; digestive disorders; malignancy; eczema; menstrual troubles; inveterate skin eruptions.

- Invoked above all for hyperplasias.
- All manifestations are excessive; their advent is, however, insidious and may be sly.

### Make-up

- Flabby; heavy trunk, short neck and thin limbs. Almost a monster: gross physique without any distinguishing marks, with ugly features, shapeless (like *Bufo.*); triple chins, broad pelvis, heavy breasts, large hip (adiposis), irregular narrow bossy forehead with thick hair low down, temples prominent, nose thick, massive bumpy cheeks seamed with a deep naso-labial fold, eyes deep-set and ridged, thick confluent eyebrows, heavy jaws, wide mouth, with thick lips, enormous ears. “Buffalo-like.” “Too much matter and too little form.” “Human gorilla.” Puny. Obese, pituitary type with warts, moles and greasy face. Manly, hirsute women. Neurotic. Cachectic. Lymphatic. Scrofulous. Hydrogenoid. Chilly. Drinkers of tea.
- Children: Vivacious, sensitive (to music), responsive, conscientious, but either immature or adultize too early, tantrmy. Stranger phobic (like *Bar-c.*) Cretin or even mongol (*Med., Nat-m.*). Faulty developed teeth, with decay. Right half of head higher and thicker (*Agar., Op.*). Prone to catarrhal and neuralgic headaches. Crying babies; with a sycotic taint; from congenital inguinal hernia.
- Action: Nervous phenomena with affections of skin or mucus membrane; neuralgias from suppressed gonorrhea or eruptions. Marked action on glands. Affects prominently epithelia, first causing hardening, hypertrophy, then softening.
- “*Thuj.* is now replacing *Sulph.* for therapeutic blockings. Changes in habits, customs, diet and modes of life are responsible for exhibition of *Thuj.* symptoms. Overindulgence in tea, coffee, beer, state laws in regard to vaccination, the vague of antibiotics in medicine, the large spread of immunizers and great patronization of artificial manures and insecticides in the production of food stuffs tend to create a favorable soil for *Thuj.*”
- To conclude : A very deep acting sycotic remedy of the cadre of *Arg-met., Carc., Med., Nat-s., X-ray* etc., to fight inveterate catarrhs, hypertrophies, new growths, phthisis etc.

## Nerves

- Jerkings of spinal origin, in circumscribed spots. Twitchings. Trembling, (intermittent, apprehensive) of hands after tea.
- Pains: Sycotic pains; tearing in muscles and joints < at rest, > dry weather, < damp weather. Burning, sticking, numbing, drawing pains; < warmth. Pains in the belly of muscles (like *Cimic.*); with frequent micturition; localized or spreading; a nail driven as if (*Anac., Ign.*). “The ultimate for all pains” (M.B. Desai).
- Weakness: Mornings; paretic; laziness; arms weaker than legs. Rapid prostration and emaciation.
- Numbness rarely. Trickling sensation in urethra, chest. Ataxic gait.

## Tissues

- Mucous membranes: Catarrhs. Discharges profuse, oily, (esp. of face) mucopurulent, herring-brine smelling, yellowish, green.
- Bones: Tearing pains. Softening, rickets, spinal curvature. Osteoarthritis, pelvic reflex, periostitis. Rheumatic myositis ossificans. Polyarthritis. Gout.
- Blood: Abscesses. Suppuration; painless, pus offensive, thin. ‘Sycosis is the mother of catarrhs and pus’. Anemia. Leukemia. Excess of venosity. Varicoses; marbling; especially-face (incipient sepsis). Vascular growths(carunculae). Hemangioma. Aortic stenosis. Aneurism after anastomosis.
- Glands: Enlarged. Pituitary dysfunction-poor digestion and mental deficiency. Exophthalmic goitre. Stitching, tearing pains as if torn to pieces.
- Growths: After injury. Fatty tumor. Fibroids. Warts. Bleeding condylomata. Polypi (soft, bleeding). Spongy tumors. Brain tumors. Steatoma. Epulis. Ranular papillomata (‘rice bodies’). Gumma. Ganglion.
- Excrescences fungoid (cauliflower), soft, exuberant, horny (*Ran-b.*), fleshy. Cancers-on a syphilitic base; medullary lupus, fungoid, epithelioma, sarcoma, leukaemia.
- Nails: Corrugated, horny, split, crippled, crumbling, exfoliating, brittle, distorted, discolored, thickened. Ingrowing toe nails.
- Dropsy: Anasarca. Hydrocele. Elephantiasis; with oozing. Oedema of face, feet.

- Emaciation.
- Injuries: Growth after. Sprains.
- Reaction: Coryza.

### Mind

- Agitated; affectionate yet restless, hurried, impatient, tense, too careful and conscientious, nervous and tremulous when deputed (anticipatory), touchy, secretive, yet well mannered and polite.
- “A spiritual chameleon,” passively amative, overactive (in early life), anxious with internal trembling and chest pain about heart driving one out of bed and house.
- Monomaniac (fixed ideas); dogmatic; (passive) fanatic, yet not a bigot (unlike *Hep.*). Misplaced hatred. Fastidious. The solar plexus, emotions strike on pit of stomach. Fear of strangers.
- Depressive stage; self-reproach, shameful, inferiority complex, melancholia, ennui, sense of dissolution, dyslexia, apraxia. Attacks of blackout, loss of senses, thoughts. Passive (muttering) insanity; puerperal. Or, physical breakdown with intact mind (so during fever also).
- Various delusions of BODY being separate, divided, heavy, delicate, thin, brittle, made of glass; animals in abdomen, ‘pseudo-pregnancy’ (*Croc.*); strangers in the room, pursued of being; that he is a criminal.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Vertigo: Swinging, levitating; epileptic; worse closing eyes, riding, looking up, stooping.
- Headache: Ciliary neuralgia. Deep-set syphilitic headache; after sunstroke; from abuse of tea. Bilious headaches. Periodic sick headache. Dull stupefying. Band-like. Clavus.
- Meningitis/Encephalitis: Vaccinal or sycotic; high fever, coma, opisthotonos. After: crying; mental deterioration.
- Apoplexy: Threatened, vertigo worse bending head back. With coma vigil, red sclerotics, bluish suffused face, trembling hand, intermittent pulse; attack at 3 a.m. / p.m., while urinating. Retinal apoplexy, with High blood pressure.

- Dry, hard, lusterless, split hair; short, thin; grows fast or too slow; falls from scalp and occurs on odd places (*Med.*, *Sep.*, *Thyr.*). White scaly dandruff.

### Eyes

- Ophthalmia; neonatorum; nightly agglutination. Has greater affinity for sclera; recurring episcleritis. Syphilitic iritis. Keratoiritis with photophobia and opacity. Jagged iris. Pustular keratitis. Granular lids with wart-like granulations, ulcers. Eyelids heavy, drooping.
- Styes. Tarsal tumors (chalazion). Indolent phlyctenular chalazion of warty appearance. Vascular tumors on cornea. Fungus tumor on orbit. On eyelids meibomian cysts, nodosities, epithelioma. Condylomata in eyebrows.
- Vision: Dim, worse in open air, reading, better by rubbing. Myopia. Sudden blindness, later atrophy; after antibiotics and vaccinations. Photopsies beyond visual field, cloudy. Floating (green) stripes. Flames. Dazzled from bright light.

### Ears

- Otagias; with cold legs, even unconsciousness; after tonsillectomy. Chronic otitis. Otorrhoea, purulent, fetid.
- Noises: Hissing as of boiling water; thumping; humming.
- Polyps. Keloids. Granulations.

### Nose

- Obstructed catarrh with pressing pain at root of nose; > after discharge with sneezing (green mucus with blood and pus). Chronic catarrh after vaccination or examthema. Summer hay fever (cp. *Tub.*). The “old man’s pearl” (involuntary dripping); while eating.
- Epistaxis.
- Scales. Ulcer. Ozaena. Polyp. Empyemic odors.

### Face

- Dirty or greased (like *Nat-m.*). Pain after suppressed eczema or gonorrhoea (or vaccination). Pityriasis. Flat ulcers. Fungus on lower jaw, easily bleeding, stemmed, angrier in wet weather.

**Teeth**

- Dirty yellow, tartary and crumbling. Decay begins at edge of gums (*Syph.*), or at roots (*Med.*). Pain from tea drinking, better or worse by cold.
- Gums scorbutic, receding, with red streaks, white or black margins. Pyorrhoea, with joint trouble.

**Mouth**

- Blistery aphthae. Tongue almost clean; mapped (*Nat-m.*); burning worse warm food. Taste sweet; of rotten eggs. Salivation stops during sleep, or mercurial (during sleep).
- Aphasia after vaccination or apoplexy. Ranula with foetid breath.

**Throat**

- Vasculosis in. Mucous tubercles in chronic pharyngitis; swollen tonsils; chancre-like ulcers. Scraping after ices.
- Adenoids, after vaccination. Papillomata in.

**Stomach**

- Desires sweets, fats, salt, refreshing things. Averse to meat, potatoes.
- Thirst for ice-cold water, after (dinner or) supper. Downcast after dinner. Colon dyspepsia after supper.
- Poor digestion; of fats; sweets, mushy foods: after abuse of tea, tobacco, onions; < during wet weather; after vaccination; not so superficial as *Puls.* (Its milder version). Sinking in epigastrium; must eat. Nausea in waves (*Ip.*).

**Abdomen**

- Flatulence; protrusions here and there (pseudo-cyesis); incarcerated, with pressing- stitching in left chest (or precordium), better after deflation or stool. Umbilicus protrudes when crying. Hepatitis. Enlarged spleen.
- Colitis (even with ulceration); neurogenic. Appendicitis, with fatty vomit and sweat on uncovered parts; after vaccination. Ileus: intussusception, caged flatus or twists in bowels; > lying on all fours. Caecum irritated, full, boggy. Hernias. Old rheumatism attacking bowels, liver and kidneys.

**Rectum**

- Obstipation, pain withdraws the stool; several normal stools a day.
- Cholera. Diarrhea, generally painless, early morning (*Aloe.*, *Nat-s.*), shooting out, imperative. Fatty, stools of coeliac disease. After anti-rabid injections dysentery; chronic; amoebic.
- Hemorrhoids, tender to touch; mucous piles. Fissures. Fistulas; recto (or vesico) vaginal. Excrescences. Relaxed sphincter, also of bladder.

**Urinary**

- Nephralgia. Nephritis. Pyelitis of B-coli infection. Sycotic prostate trouble. Sudden urging, even enuresis. Dysuria. Urethral stricture, inflammation, carbuncle, polypus. Sycotic diabetes. Uremia, "Renal insufficiency is the basis of sycosis and of *Thuja*" (Bernoville).

**Male**

- Old gonorrhoeas. Prostatitis. Secondary syphilis; chancroid ulcers; mercuro-syphilis; inherited syphilis. Warts on prepuce (*Cinnb.*).
- Balanitis; malignant balanorrhoea. Orchitis, bruised or pressing, squeezing pains; induration; retraction; anxiety in.
- Sycotic impotence. Hyperemission. Offensive semen. Profuse sweat around genitals.

**Female**

- Prone to gynaecopathies.
- Sycotic ovaritis, worse at menses; salpingitis. Greenish leucorrhoea. Menses too early and scanty; painful. Tendency to abort; sycotic. "Only *Thuja* can abort an abortion." Sycotic sterility (with anemia, leucorrhoea); one child sterility (like *Med.*). Onanism, even during sleep.
- Vagina very sensitive (*Lyss.*). Exertion prolapse of uterus, vagina. Vaginismus; pruritis after coition.
- Various growths (see Generals) in uterus; coxcomb (i.e. honeycombed) excrescences in scars of lacerated os. Epithelioma.
- Mammary indurations. Retracted nipples.

## Respiratory

- Chronic laryngitis. Asthma sycotic, tubercular; in children ;< night. Bronchial tract powerfully influenced. Various coughs worse daytime, 3 p.m., better at noon; dry, at night; post diphtheric winter coughs. Whooping cough after vaccination; with pneumonias, with a tubercular undertone (*Bac.*, *Tub.*). Pleuritic situations. "Give *Thuja* to finish chronic bronchitis with loose cough and unending expectoration."

## Heart

- Sycotic or 'tea-friends' subjective cardiac symptoms, also IHD. Vascular throbbing; venosity. Aneurisms by anastomosis. Orgasms. High B. P.
- Cardiac anxiety, with stitches; vaccinal or their angina pectoris, dyspeptic. Oppression; during sleep > deflation. Anxious palpitation on walking in morning. Cramps in chest or heart, with coldness all over from music, better after deflation.

## Back

- Throbbing backache. Stiff neck. Flatulent pain under left scapula extending to left hypochondrium after onions. Bruised pressing lumbago. Spinal irritation, after vaccination.

## Locomotor

- Neuralgias; better by cold (Hering), warmth (Hoyne), twitching, trembling, weakness; jerkings of spinal origin. Paralytic heaviness; of arm. Numb stiffness (wooden feeling) of legs when walking. Atrophied long muscles. Finger tips swollen, red, cold, numb.
- Rheumatism. Rheumatic fibrositis, especially of posterior shoulders and hip regions. Gonorrheal rheumatism in fibrous part of knee joint. Right every spring. Hips give way. Sciatica (left); after fright; with atrophy; ameliorated erect posture.

## Sleep

- Insomnia; vaccinal; after 3 or 4 a.m., sycotic sleepiness; after dinner. Dreams: of dead; falling from heights ;( dropping into a) bottomless pit, abyss; quarrels; snakes.

## Skin

- Mottled with brown spots, or marbled network of capillaries, livid spots remain after healing. Chloasma, of pregnancy. Leucoderma, after vaccination or suppressed warts etc. Dry or more often greasy (esp. nose). Eruptions; post vaccinal; foul pustules with sunken apices; only on covered parts; worse summer cold bath (worse burning, itching); rash; carbuncles; scabies; blood boils, in crops; herpes, syphilitic; prurigo; zona; pemphigus, syphilitic; Psoriasis; eczema; suppressed with mercury or sulphur. Freckles; moles. Cicatrices; keloid growths. Naevi; materna. Tubercles; moist mucus. Lichen urticatus.
- Ulcers: Bluish; burning; fistulous; jagged edges; itching; spongy; sarcomatous ('proud flesh'); smarting; stinging; varicose; bounded by vesicles; syphilitic.
- Warts: Bleeding; burning; flat; fleshy; moist; pulpy; horny; cleft; fissured; soft or hard; fungus haematodes (bleeding and ulcerated vascular tumour); cauliflower; pedunculated; itching; acuminate; rough, seedy; smooth; sessile; small ones, satelliting a big one; syctic or syphilitic; pulsating; suppurating; after vaccination, onanism or suppressed diarrhea / dysentery. Troubles after suppressing warts.

## Thermic

- Chill: Ascending, beginning in thighs with blueness of nails, unilateral (left). Periodical Coldness; localized; no heat could warm him. Heat with icy hands, or of upper half of body; dry Heat of covered parts with sweat on uncovered. Feverish in fungus haematodes, or cauliflower (acinate); evening, with constant one-sided headache; Feverish coldness.
- Sweat: Easy, especially on uncovered parts, or all over except head, on side not lain on, (early) sleep, before menses, gushes in company, greasy, smells sweetish, honey like, pungent (strong), sour or foul, sulphurous, acrid. Localized.
- Chronic intermittent; with *Nat-m.* symptoms, but she bore only one child; tertian, with dreams of falling.
- High fever or habitual influenza with ill health and headache; after vaccination. Chronic slow fever; early in morning. Worm

fever, with colic, convulsion, stupor, h/o vaccinations. During rainy season chill daily at 5 p.m., with cold clammy legs, with dry cough that abated with ensuing fever, normal about 9 p.m. after supper (*Rhus-t.* palliating).

- Typhoid; fever high at 3 a.m. and p.m., stool slips back, sweat on uncovered parts, h/o gonorrhoea, gout, rheumatism, bronchial asthma (also of family), mind very clear.
- Variola, aborts the pustule and prevents the suppurating fever.
- Collapse; of an infant, nursing from a recently revaccinated nurse.

## RELATIONS

- Acute: *Acon.*, *Ant-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Asaf.*, *Bac.*, *Bry.*, *Cann-s.*, *Canth.*, *Carb-v.* *Castm.* *Cocc.*, *Cop.*, *Eucal.*, *Ign.*, *Ip.*, *Kali-ars.*, *Kali-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Pyrog.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sabin.*, *Sulph.*, *Ter.* *Tub.*
- Complementary: *Arg-n.*, *Aur.*, *Aur-m-n.*, *Calc.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag-s.*, *Maland.* (vaccinosis), *Med.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nat-s.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sabin.* *Sil.*, *Strpt.*, *Sulph.*, *Syc-co.*, *Syph.*, *Thyr.* (nerves), *Tub.*
- Complementary also to: *Apis*, *Caust.*, *Carc.*, *Psor.*, *Sel.*, *Sil.*
- Trios: 1. *Ars.-Thuj.-Tarent.* 2. *Thuj.-Medo.-Sulph.* 3. *Sep.-Thuj.-Nat-m.* 4. *Thuj.-Medo.-Sul-i.* 5. *Sulph.-Tub.-Thuj.* 6. *Puls.-Sil.-Thuj.* 7. *Sulph.-Psor.-Thuj.* 8. *Thuj.-Sil.-Fl-ac.*
- Antidotes: *Camph.*, *Cham.*, *Cimic.*, *Cocc.*, *Colch.*, *Ign.*, *Iod.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Sabin.* (for warts), *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Thea.*
- Antidoted by: *Camph.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Colch.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*
- Counterparts: *Caust.*, *Sep.*
- Compare: *Calc.*, *Graph.*, *Med.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-s.*, *Psor.*, *Sabin.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Skook* (breast tumour, vaccinosis), *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Syph.*, *Zinc.* (heart).
- Symbiotics: *Sil.*
- Since *Thuj.* is a version of *Sep.* and collateral of *Sil.* (as e.g. in vaccination), it is a good helper in persons of *Sep.-Sil.* built.
- “*Thuj.* is the anti-sycotic intercurrent for chilly remedies”- K. N. Kasad.
- *Thuj.* is cross between *Nat-m.* and *Graph.*
- “The action of *Cupre-l.* is like *Thuj.*”- Burnett.
- Think of *Variol.* in eczema after vaccination when *Thuj.* fails.

- Think of *Thuj.* when *Bac.* fails.

## THYROIDINUM

*Dried thyroid gland of sheep or calf*

**Thyr.**

### Monogram

ALLERGIC. CACHECTIC. TUBERCULOUS.  
DYSTHREPSIA. DYSTROPHY. OBESE.

### Region

Metabolism

Absorption

Nutrition

Central nervous system; vasomotors

Endocrine

Genitalia

Heart

Bones

Skin

Right side

### Worse

Cold; cold water (convulsions)

Least exertion. Motion (rheumatism). Lying down (heart, like *Gels.*)

Thinking of complaints

Fasting

Vaccination. Cortisone

During menses

Critical stages

4-8 p.m., 6-7 p.m.

### Better

Heat

Rest, recumbence (dyspnea)

Lying on abdomen (*Med.*)

## GENERALS

### Highlights

- Problems of expectant mothers, growing children, of adolescents (*Nat-ar.*) and the newly wedded; not of the elderly or the declining, except of menopause.

### Make-up

- Muscular weakness and malaise, emaciation or obesity but always with a peculiar cachexia (surmounting the original thyroid difficulty), oedemas, nervousness and tremors, tendency to faint, coldness, tachycardia, tendency to fibrosis and progressive dementia, menstrual problems; troubles after hernial, thyroid or hysterectomic operations. A look of puffiness and obesity.

### Children

- Nervous, highly irritable, weakly, lose flesh in spite of immense appetite; crave sweets, rickety and their development is arrested (e.g. testes are undescended), have nightmares, teething problems (e.g. several teeth are simultaneously under way, have diarrhea or convulsions); family h/o allergy, diabetes, of mother: toxemia or convulsions during pregnancy, goitre. Afraid of dogs (like *Tub.*).

### Problems

- **Infants and children:** Maladjustment in the functional equilibrium of the organs. Convulsions (without fever or trauma), their mother suffered from eclampsia, parents are suffering from various nervous and metabolic disorders (including goitre), or cause quite obscure, during dentition. Vomiting: projectile, toxic or causeless; mother had toxemia of pregnancy; malignant, where mother has allergic asthma. Diarrhea: obscure or obstinate diarrheas of undeveloping children, during dentition or in other metabolic disorders e.g. marasmus or rickets. A typical case-in a child of 9 months, with vomiting, sour stools, jaundice, mother a victim of pregnancy toxemia (i.e. nausea, vomiting, diarrhea and pruritus) is icteroid with enlarged liver and acidity, takes liver-extract injections. Jaundice: desperate cases, with vomiting, in the newborn; mother has goitre. Loss of voice, underdevelopment of vocal cords. Teething eczema. Cretinism.

- **Expectant mothers:** Endometritis with menstrual disorder and glandular trouble where curettage had failed to help with dysmenorrhea and menorrhagia causing abortion or sterility. “Rectifies various obscure factors that hamper the set up and continuance of pregnancy or growth of foetus” (Ghosh). Toxemia or vaso-motor disturbances viz. vertigo, headache, epistaxis, flushed face, flushes of heat, albuminuria, neuralgias, paralysis, oedema pedis or pruritus, of pregnancy, stemming from glandular dysfunction. During labour: to break up uterine inertia, primary or secondary; in primipara and in delicate, hysterical, neurotic or neurasthenic multiparas. After labour: deficiency of milk and too early menstruation; heavy and prolonged or irregular, bleeding, esp. when nursing; eclampsia.
- **Adolescence:** Nervous disturbances like irritability, whimsical mood, chronic headaches, hysterical tendencies and vasomotor disturbances; of young people owing to drain on trophic balance due either to extra demands of absorption or to cares of a career (like *Chin.*) when both the growth of organs and general vital force (and functions) are not keeping pace with the general growth of the body. Boys and girls when they find themselves helpless in face of the disturbing sex impulses and their implications. Menstrual difficulties of those entering puberty, delayed first appearance and non-development of sex organs.
- **Young adults:** Non-adjustment to coitus after marriage; a defective functional response to stimulation or stimuli, resulting in convulsions.
- **Menopause:** (the last milestone controlled): Toxemias or vasomotor disturbances, bleedings, mental disorders (hysteria), uterine fibroids, dyspnea (flushes etc. like and complementary to *Lach.* or *Amyl-ns.*).
- **Allergic manifestations of vasomotor imbalance:** e.g. urticaria and angio-neurotic oedema (*Antip.*). They are generally exudative; eczemas are weeping, rhinitis, mucous colitis, even diabetes. Rhinitis with sneezing and oedema nasalis. Asthma, non- descript or obscure cases of dyspnea with oedema pulmonum. Allergically, emotionally and hysterically disturbed vasomotor balance due to glandular dysfunction. Allergy to lip-sticks (rash).

- **Lastly, complexes where growth and reactive mechanisms are faulty:** Due to mal-adjustment of endocrine balance consequent inter-alia upon the highly mechanical and artificial mode of modern life with its heroic drugging etc. (e.g. steroids). After-effects of toxemias, to complete the cure when normal balance is not restored even after treatment (with other remedies); to stimulate the repair process.

### Nerves

- Pains: Bursting, splitting (in appendix, chest, spine), clutching, sticking, aching pains all over. Burning palms and soles. Numbness: diagonal; in fingers. Many queer nerve symptoms. Prescription of *Thyr.* here is based on the misbalanced growth mechanism (not on declining states) ignoring presenting symptoms which may be vague and confusing. Nervousness. Nervous tremors. Trembling of limbs or entire body. Fine tremors in hands and fingers. Restless, busy hands (like *Kali-br.*).
- Malaise. Feels tired and sick. Wants to lie down. Easy fatigue, weak pulse, tendency to fainting, nausea, cold limbs, palpitation. Profound depression.
- Convulsions: A regular feature. Tendency to puerperal eclampsia (metastasizing to babies). General tonic muscular spasm with loss of consciousness. Tetanus: surgical, traumatic and idiopathic. Tetany from parathyroid disease or injury, or thyroidectomy. Epileptic fits, preceded by chilliness or oedema of limbs. Hysterical disposition. Hysterio-epilepsy with amenorrhea at climacteric, during puerperium.
- Incomplete paraplegia. Paralysis, of arms and hands.

### Tissues

- Rapid emaciation looks pale and feels ill; diabetic. Arrested development, even wasting of infants, rickets. Dropsies. Brawny swellings. Elephantiasis. Angio-neurotic oedema. Oedema pulmonum. Hydrocephalus. Beriberi (epidemic dropsy).
- Glands: Swelling, with stony hardness, sluggish cases (*Bar-i., Calc-fl.*). Goitre. (Hyperthyroidism: with tachycardia, bigeminous pulse, tremors, nervous irritability, insomnia, hot flushes, and sweat and digestive disturbances (and of course loss of weight).

- Myxoedema: With chilliness, obesity and sluggishness etc. T.B. is very common in them (the so called fat T.B.). Tuberculous disposition in nervous and glandular patients with tendency to fibrosis, uterine hemorrhages and cardiac problems.
- Bones: Ache. Enlarge, acromegaly, soften.
- Joints: Rheumatoid arthritis, with tendency to obesity, coldness and cramps. Painful swelling at each menstrual nisis.
- Growths: Uterine fibroids. Mammary tumors.
- Blood: Anemia, acute pernicious, in fat women. Hemorrhage from nose, gums, chest.
- Destruction: Neuroleprosy. Malignancy. Lupus.
- Injuries: Delayed union of fractures (*Symph.*).
- Reaction: Diuresis (of toxemias).

### Noteworthy symptoms

- Troubles which have in the background a deep and complex metabolic disturbance with consequent loss of neurogenic and cardiovascular balances. Conditions which point towards loss of balance in the human economy due to drain or strain during some particular period of development, to climactic variations, to parents, allergy or to some mental or emotional factors- a want of metabolic nervous and / vascular adjustment.
- Patient not rallying after an acute infection due to thyroxin liberated during the fever.
- Lack of vital reaction, no response to indicated drugs; patient is sensitized to thyroid, mother taking thyroid extract during pregnancy.
- Symptoms appear in attacks or paroxysms: fainting; sneezing; colic, menses; metrorrhagia; urticaria.
- Hirsutism : Hair falls from head; but accrues to face (moustaches), chest, limbs (cp. *Med.*, *Pit.*, *Thuj.*), with amenorrhea etc.
- This and anemia suggest a sycotic and tubercular taint. Child of a *Med.* parent may require *Thyr.*, *Nux-v.* and *Penic.* the acutes of *Thyr.* are sycotic.
- Syphilis: Secondary and tertiary. Syphilis probably disturbs iodine (and therefore endocrine) balance. "A possibility of syphilis should always be considered in affections of the thyroid. Tertiary

syphilis of the thyroid gland is a rare but actual condition.” Latent (or inherited) syphilis may produce thyroiditis, goitre and allergy (Envas). Sycotic too should not be lost sight of; *Nat-m.* and *Sep.* the great antigoitre pair is sycotic in structure and symbiotic to *Thyr.*

### Resume

- *Thyr.* becomes a deep acting chronic medicine, where the usual constitutional drug symptoms goitre is superadded. The usual constitutional or repertorized drug does not in such cases reach deep enough, though discharges itself well as an acute or subacute remedy e. g. in an *Aur.* patient with goitre in addition, *Aur.* becomes the remedy for acute troubles like pains, dyspepsia etc. In cases with deep-seated chronic complications, *Thyr.* unlocks many a tangle and puts the patient on the track. Ill- health after an acute infection, coming even much later or in adult life. The reason the trouble crops up late is that thyroxin liberated during the infection protects him for some time.

### Mind

- Irritable: Worse least opposition, goes into a rage over trifles; attacks of great violence with intervals of depression and nervousness (before myxoedema); easily irritated and led away, shallow with not a very fine or discriminating sense of humor (like *Sep.*); coarse.
- Also light, fleshy and jolly, amiable; good natured (but dull at arts), stingy, miserly (like *Sep.*, *Lyc.*). Timid, with fearful nightmares. Whimsical, suspicious of husband’s fidelity (after thyroidectomy). Homicidal, wants to strangle persons by closing her arms round their neck.
- Progressive dementia. Restless melancholy and profound depression; alternation with stupor; fretfulness and moroseness; nervous and indolent; apathetic, memory weak; speech drawing or aphonia (retarded growth); dull, idiotic, cretin (*Bac.*).
- Insanity: In young girls due to disordered menstruation; with vasomotor symptoms and / or metabolic disorder; puerperal (with fever); allergic background; phthisical (T.B. and insanity are interchangeable). Mental disturbances and hysterical troubles

of climaxis. One case of insanity recovered (*Stram.* failing) after having a convulsion.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Undulating or levitating vertigo. Persistent, congestive headaches. “Chronic hydrocephalus, stunted growth, too weak to hold head or sit erect, protruding eyes, craving for sweets; in reaction he got fever and passed profuse milky urine which attracted ants” (M.B. Desai).
- Alopecia, premature greying and falling of hair, with accession to unwanted parts (*Med., Nat-ar.*).

### Eyes

- Conjunctivitis with chemosis, glaucoma; during epidemic dropsy, or with allergic vasomotor disturbances. Progressive amblyopia with centre [dimness of vision at center] (*Tab.*). Optic neuritis (*Carbn-s.*). Prominent eyeballs.

### Ears

- Hyperplastic otitis media with sclerosis and immobility of ossicles (*Calc-f.*).

### Nose

- Allergic nasal conditions sans fever. Paroxysms of sneezing, esp. after meals.

### Face

- Flushed. Lips burn; dry; red; swollen.

### Throat

- Full sensation, choking, burning, splinter-pain; < left side. Thyroid enlargement in obese subjects (*Fuc.*).

### Stomach

- Desire for sweets, cold drinks, salt (*Nat-m.*). Nausea < riding in cars, on thinking of it. Dyspepsia, acidity, fat-intolerance (which is sycotic) and, also perhaps starch (which is syphilitic); in psoric *Thyr.* persons will be found protein-intolerance. Epigastric pain associated with allergy cannot bear empty

stomach (*Psor.*). Malignant vomiting: pregnancy; infantile; with any disease.

### Abdomen

- Much flatulence. Chronic obstinate diarrhea of newborn or undernourished children, during dentition, also cholera infantum, with family history as aforesaid. Bloody, sulphur smelling stools, with oedema of face. Mucous colitis. Coeliac disease (fatty stools). Hernial operation may cause thyroid dysfunction. Unnecessary surgical interferences may lead to disturbance in endocrine glands.

### Urinary

- Polyuria, in nervous patients with stated family history, after severe mental strain, after relief (spontaneous or medicinal) of allergic manifestations like asthma. Irritable bladder. Paralyzed sphincter vesicae. Diabetes; with obesity; diabetic inheritance or state. Enuresis in nervous weakly irritable children. Urine smells of violets, increase of uric acid.

### Male

- Sexual awakening in adolescents. Increased desire. Sexual over indulgence or abuse.

### Female

- Aching or bearing down through pelvis, into anterior thighs. Gnawing in uterus.
- Menses: Early or late, profuse or scanty; irregular and painful or painless. Heavy and prolonged bleeding (says “never dry”), in multipara, when not traceable to polyp or tumor; with vasomotor and nervous disturbances (Note-Vasomotors are nerves controlling the tension and caliber of blood vessels). Amenorrhea; of hyperpituitarism; with growing fat and hirsutis.
- Habitual miscarriage. Premature labour, due to metabolic disturbance or retroverted uterus, with or without a syphilitic history.
- Troubles of pregnancy (detailed ante) continue in puerperium, also lung troubles; sub-involution; irregular bleeding off and on (which often hampers milk supply), intractable diarrhea, oedema

of legs, insanity and various vasomotor disturbances. Puerperal eclampsia, insanity.

### Respiratory

- Aphonia, of new born; in an ill-developed baby.
- Breathlessness, easy, without bronchitis or other apparent cause; in a case where other members of the family had epidemic dropsy once. Dyspnea complicates other troubles; from oedema pulmonum; cardiac. Allergic asthma; eosinophilia, including tropical; bronchial asthma.
- Cough usually dry, < coughing, entering a warm room. Winter coughs. Slight attack of hemoptysis, followed by cough and signs of phthisis at apex of left lung. Incipient or dormant phthisis. Fibroid phthisis (*Psor.*). “*Thyr.* lightnes up latent cases of phthisis”- Pulford.
- Anxiety about chest as if constricted. Vague pains in the chest.

### Heart

- Irritable or weak heart; with menstrual irregularities or at climacteric (like *Lil-t.*); with numbness of fingers.
- Severe heart pain; clutching, causing short breath; < lying down; ext. into axilla, with tachycardia.
- Blood pressure: Low, with cold (clammy) extremities. High-with albuminuria; during pregnancy; with sweat, palpitation, < least exertion; symptoms of thyrotoxicosis without involvement of thyroid (with *Lycps.*).
- Valvular disease; after rheumatism. Hypertrophy; after hard labor.
- Recurrent vascular dilatation with oedema, redness and heat of the part.
- Vasomotor disturbances: Vertigo, headache, fainting fits, flushes of heat, tachycardia, orgasms, palpitations, B.P. changes, vasovagal attacks (*Amyl-n.*) etc.

### Locomotor

- Pains in allergic patients, at change of weather; lumbago; sciatica; arthritis, esp. rheumatoid.

## Skin

- Dry, with subcutaneous oedema (thyroid dysfunction); peelings rough (esp. palms); sclerotic; horny (a keratosis). Various skin affections. Psoriasis (in the obese with h/o allergy or syphilis). Ichthyosis, rupia, keratosis, symmetrical serpinginous red eruptions. Urticaria > heat or hot weather; the more oedematous the more indicated. Eczema; on an oedematous base; very refractory; with hay asthma. Pityriasis rubra. Abscesses. Panaritium.
- Itching: With or without eruption; with jaundice; > heat, summer; < night (*Ars.*), at menses, from any food when an antidote for that particular article is not known or is not effective. Of vulva during menses or climacteric.
- Leprosy: May be a heightened form of allergy; all nosodes point to this, as they have a dual role in allergy as well as leprosy.

## Sleep

- Fearful nightmares. Sleepiness.

## Thermic

- Icy cold hands. As if cold wind were blowing on body. Hot flushes, followed by chills or
- drenching sweats (cp. *Amyl-n.*). Heat then chill, or chill and heat in alternation. Flushing, esp. of upper part to body, with nausea, backache or unconsciousness. Feels feverish and thirsty.
- Sweat easy and profuse; oily; musty. "A perspiring palms means an overactive thyroid."
- Not usually indicated in fevers, unless in obscure cases where some vasomotor or metabolic factors may be at the root (Ghosh).

## RELATIONS

- Analogues: *Antip.*, *Ars.* (a constituent of thyroid), *Bar-i.*, *Calc.*, *Follic.*, *Ign.* (required after thyroidectomy; is acute of *Med.* and *Nat-m.* both of which are related to *Thyr.*), *Iod.*, *Lac-d.*, *Lyc.*, *Lycps.*, *Nux-v.* (its acute), *Spong.*, *Sul-i.*, *Syc-co.*, *Thymu.*
- Complementary: *Adren.*, *Bac.*, *Calc-ph.*, *Fucus*, *Kalm.*, *Lach.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *Psor.*, *Thuj.* (nerves), *Tub.*, *Urt-u.*
- Follows well after: *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Bac.*, *Lach.*, *Puls.*, *Lycps.*
- Counterparts: *Ars.*, *Sul (-i.)*

- *Nat-ar.* is a cocktail of *Ars.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sep.* and *Thyr.*
- Trios: 1. *Ars.-Thyr.-Med.* 2. *Ign.-Thyr.-Med.* 3. *Ign.-Nat-m.-Thyr.*

## TRIOSTEUM PERFOLIATUM

*Fever Root*

**Trios.**

### Monogram

BILIOUS. RHEUMATIC. ALLERGIC. DULL

### Region

LIVER

Digestion

Bones. Joints. Lower limbs (*Ter.*)

Heart

Right side

### Worse

Early morning (3, 4, 5, 7 am)

On rising or sitting up. Turning in bed

After sleep

Rest (stiffness)

Drinking cold water

Heat

### GENERALS

- A simplified *Eup-per.* (i.e. prior to constitution-forming).
- Rheumatic (but not gouty, like *Asc-t.*, unlike *Eup-per.*).
- Many PAINS. Aching pains in nearly every part of the body, esp. lower limbs and head. Aching, without restlessness (*Gels.*).
- Throbbing and undulating sensation all through the system (*Bell.*), with weight at epigastrium.
- Numbness: Lower limbs; calves; with diarrhea.

### Mind

- Sensitive.
- Dull, drowsy (*Gels.*). Depressed. Irritable (unlike *Gels.*).
- Quiets nervous symptoms like *Coff.*, *Hyos.*, *Nux-v.*, says Boericke.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Bilious-sick-headache; occipital and right side pain, with nausea and vomiting; with rheumatic pains in lower limbs (*Sang.*).
- Congestive throbbing. Vertigo and drowsiness. Frontal pain.
- Giddiness when rising at midnight, with extreme drowsiness.
- Sleepiness without ability to sleep soundly after midnight; with vertigo.

### Nose

- Sneezing.
- Ozaena (Boericke).

### Throat

- Throat hurt on swallowing.

### Stomach

- Biliousness. Bilious headache, vomiting, colic, diarrhea, fever.
- Nausea on rising, followed by vomiting (sour, bilious) and cramps in stomach and (crampy) drawing in calves and then sweat. Loathing of food. 11 am hunger.
- Flatulency confined to stomach (*Ran-b.*).
- Epigastric region: Load and oppression (*Abies-c.*); soreness; pain after drinking water.
- Desires ice cold things (*Cot., Phos.*).

### Abdomen & Rectum

- Heat and sharp pain in the right side of abdomen.
- Diarrhea attended with colicky pains and nausea and vomiting, numbness of lower limbs after stool, polyuria, < evening. Watery, frothy stools.
- Anus itching and exuding mucus.
- "Rheumatic, without being gassy" (opposite *Sumb.*; gassy and rheumatic *Cot.*).

### Urinary

- Increased flow of urine.

### Respiratory

- Asthmatic troubles.

- Chest pains.

### Heart

- Rheumatic heart. Inflammatory pain in left side (*Cimic.*).
- Cardiac pain and apprehension (oppression). Sub-sternal pressing (*Cot.*).
- Audible beating of heart.

### Back

- Rheumatic pain in back, < stooping.
- Stiffness and pain in left lumbar.

### Extremities

- ACHING in bones all over. Pains in limbs.
- Stiffness of all joints; < when lying, rest (*Eup-per.* has no stiffness).
- Lower limbs: Remarkable stiffness in lower limbs with slight coldness and tingling sensation. Numbness of lower limbs after stool. Calves: drawing; numb. Coldness and stiffness in feet. Most decided pricking in soles (needle like).

### Thermic states

- Influenza rheumatica or bilious (not catarrhal like *Eucal.*, *Eup-per.*, *Gels.*); aching pains all over; aching in bones; stiffness of all joints < when lying (*Rhus-t.* opp.); bilious symptoms; heat in the limbs, or cold feet. Gastric fever etc. after suppressed sweat. Heat after sweat subsides. Bilious remittents.
- No chill. No intermittent (unlike *Eup-per.*).
- Typhoid. Rheumatic fever.

### Skin

- Itching welts. Urticaria from gastric derangement. Itching < warmth.

### Sleep

- Giddiness when rising at midnight, with extreme drowsiness. Sleepiness without ability to sleep soundly after midnight; with vertigo.

### RELATIONS

- Compare: *Bapt.* (gastric fever). *Bell.* (sleepy but can't sleep). *Eup-per.* (everything, minus: actual liver involvement, chills,

periodicity, involvement of respiratory MM, gout, collapse). *Gels.* (dullness, drowsiness, restless aching). *Colch.* (nausea, vomiting, rheumatic, sensitive, depressed and irritable; but it is gouty).

## TUBERCULINUM BOVINUM KENT

*A Nosode from Tubercular Abscess*

**Tub.**

### Monogram

CHRONICITY. PSYCHONEUROTIC. ACCELERATED. CHANGEFUL.  
ALLERGIC. DECLINING. WASTING. CHESTY. DESTRUCTIVE.

### Region

Absorption

Nutrition

Mucous membranes: Alimentary tract, respiratory tract, lungs

Brain.

Nerves; solar plexus

Glands; lymphatic, mammae, thyroid

Kidneys

Joints

Skin

Left side

### Worse

Weather: changing; extremes of; before storm; damp; cold damp; Spring; Summer

Air: Drafts; sea-air

Heat: Closed room

(Cold) Bath; becoming cold

Periodically: Moon-waxing; full, annually

Suppressions: Vaccines and sera; Immunizations; triple antigens; Inoculations; BCG; PAS (paraaminosalicylic acid). Antibiotics: Penicillin, Streptomycin.

Eruptions. Warts. Exanthemas Pains

Infections; streptococcal; malaria; 'flu; typhoid

Hair-dyes. Fur

Discharges (pains)

After sleep. Early morning (on rising)

Exertion; even slight; strain; standing; motion; when exhausted. Lying on right side

Pressure of waist band

Slight causes

Excitements; shock; grief; worry; mental strain; thinking of it; noise; music; alcoholism

### **Better**

Cool wind; riding in open air

Mountains. Pine forests

Cold applications (headache, itching)

Heat of stove (pains, itching); bath

Wet weather: rains

Twilight, at

Continued motion (pains)

Warm drinks (throat)

## **GENERALS**

### **Make-up**

- Light, attractive complexion, long eye-lashes and fine hair, blue sclera (*Carc.*), flat narrow chest ('pigeon-breasted'), tall, slim, (due to rapid fat combustion), active, nervous and precocious but physically weak (like *Phos.*). Lax fibre, anaemic, low recuperative power. Susceptible to weather-changes; martyrs to respiratory catarrhs; takes cold easily without knowing how or where, every time one takes in a breath of cold air; there is hardly a respite between two attacks; travels from place to place in search of a congenial spot.
- Lowered vitality, increasing general exhaustion; always so tired, any movement causes an intense fatigue; averse to any work, an undertaking is a far cry.
- Rapid and complete physical break-down without any apparent cause, but generally after acute infections as pneumonia, influenza, no signs of vital reaction, declining, a running down without finding the right relief, or at best but temporary, in spite of well-selected remedies and best attention which fail to impress; they simply do a lip-service, without touching the deep-rooted dyscrasia and chronicity.

- Persons with history of: Pneumonia, pleurisy, whooping cough, diphtheria, tonsillitis, otitis, measles, influenza or typhoid (cp. *Streptoc.*, *Carc.*); or those having aches and pains in damp change or rainy weather (like *Dulc.*), or during storms; but also occasionally persons who are better during damp and worse during dry (esp. cold) weather.
- Inherited phthisis the main cause; a manifestation of tubercular taint or a tuberculinique state.

### Children

- Dwarfish, puny and sickly; flat - chested; teeth notches or rudimentary; nails concave, spotted; scrofulous adenomas; mentally undeveloped (but more intelligent than *Bac.* children), irascible and headstrong; desire to break things; destructive; prone to brain troubles (*Bac.* respiratory); grind teeth in sleep, drum-bellied and diarrhea; dentition delayed; cry out or talk in sleep; dark hair along the spine.

### Nerves

- Pains: Sore bruised feeling all over body (worse in damp cold stormy weather); with aching and weariness in morning on waking. After suppressed eruptions, warts etc. Worse from discharges: more menstrual flow or sweat, more pain (like *Cimi.*, *Puls.*; unlike *Lach.*, *Sep.*, *Zinc.*) or no pain no flow. Appear and disappear suddenly. Intense neuralgias; neuritis of influenza or diabetes. Tension throughout body, a nervous tension. Troubles after suppr. pains (*Sep.*).
- Menacing nervous disturbances (even when looking quite well). Various nervous conditions; psychoneurosis, and troubles therefrom: gastroses, diabetes, from any severe suffering or even from a bath; always a sensation of fatigue and faintness. Adynamia, exhaustion, collapse after prolonged suffering esp. cerebral, in those with a tubercular heredity. Tremblings. Formications.
- Globus hystericus; conversion hysterias (nausea, vomiting etc.). Epilepsy. Stupefying headache before convulsions.
- Paralysis. Poliomyelitis is probably tubercular, may occur after suppressed measles or whooping cough [both of which are tubercular (cp. *Dros.*)]; with burning along spine.

## Tissues

- Emaciation: Sudden, rapid and pronounced, in spite of good appetite; decidedly losing flesh though feeling and eating well; more marked in legs. Rapid metabolism (*Fl-ac.*).
- Dropsies: Hydrocephalus. Renal (after *Ant-ar.*).
- Mucous membranes: Catarrhal. Discharges: Greenish; brownish; a peculiar fetid odour of body.
- Glands: Everywhere (lymphatic) enlarged and indurated; cervical, axillary, mesenteric, inguinal, hilar. Cervical adenitis after antibiotics, suppressed otorrhea or gout; with fistulous openings; tuberculous. BCG adenitis. Tabes mesenterica. Mononucleosis: prostration, tension and tenderness in neck, adenitis marked. Thyroid disorders; myxoedema, T.B. and cretinism (here *Bac.* complemented by *Thyr.*).
- Blood: Scurvy. Septic conditions, abscesses; pus greenish, thick, copious. Leucocytosis. ("Leucocytes aid tubercular bacilli" says Bhumanand). Leukemia. Hodgkin's disease.
- Bones: Aching. Skull affected. Joints: arthritis; acute arthritic rheumatism. Worse before a storm. Suppuration; tubercular sinuses in bones; T.B. of vertebrae after diphtheria. Osteomyelitis; spinal caries; spina bifida.
- Nails: Spotted white (like *Sil.*); concave; hard, dry and brittle; ribbed; corrugated; glossy ("A sure sign of tubercular taint" - P. Sankaran).
- Growths: Nodes or benign tumors, in breast.
- Malignancies: Cancer sometimes results from maltreated T.B. It perhaps involves absorption, while T.B. involves nutrition and our *Tub.* covers both. Suspicious malignancy after PAS. Leukemia. *Bac.* has been successfully employed in mammary cancer. Also *Tub.* cases: cancer mammae after headaches had ceased; small, hard tuberculous nodules, a superficial string of them extending up to axilla; after *Tub.* burning pains previously suppressed by sedatives reappeared first before cure. Palliated a case of lung cancer with secondary metastasis in brain in a person who had a tendency to take cold and throughout life employed laxatives for his obstipation. Lupus on nose. Epithelioma. Various malignant skin affections. Incipient malignancy, burnings, anemia etc. after

Radium treatment for (recurrent) septic tonsillitis; patient warm blooded (like *Sulph.* but) neat, active, shrewd and jovial, a capable executive, with tendency to take cold, and history of: typhoid, recurring axillary boils (or glands?), brown spots on body, bleeding after tooth extraction, hepatitis (i.e. multi- infections like *Carc.*).

- Injuries: A case: after an injection on gluteum pain shooting from there down to foot (*Led.* and *Hyper.* failing); later on her septic fever was met by *Pyrog.*
- Reaction: An instant feeling of well-being. Epistaxis (after neuralgias).

### **Peculiar features**

- Symptoms constantly recurring or relapsing (like *Sulph.* or *Psor.*, of which *Tub.* may be regarded as species), but (unlike *Sulph.* or *Psor.*) every time appearing with a new set of them (different in character and/or location). Every coming back of the case calls for a fresh assessment and another remedy (without however rendering a satisfactory help); e.g. headaches cease and tuberculous growths or wasting appear, colic then wandering pains in body then cough. Symptoms play between lungs, brain, kidneys, liver, stomach or nervous system.
- Obscure, masked, paucity, unusual or contradictory symptoms: Chest symptoms of *Stann.* but with a hopeful cheer. Throat symptoms of *Phos.* but hoarseness better by using voice. Insomnia with sopor. Malaise after bath. Mania with melancholia. More menstrual flow or sweat, more pain (unlike *Lach.* but like *Cimic.* or *Puls.*); like *Puls.* in generals but is more obstinate and wayward. Good health during pregnancy, rapid decline after parturition (lactation or otherwise?).
- Slight causes bring on troubles: Takes cold from slightest exposure, from slightest change in weather. Anger from slightest provocation. Headache from a little mental work. Menorrhagia from slightest excitement. Frightened from a medical check-up or presence of strangers. Slightest exertion or strain upsets. Tired and faint even from a partial bath. Against both cold and warm bath, can tolerate only a tepid (sponge) bath. (Grave troubles from slight causes, *Psor.*).

- Allergic: From excessive strain, mental shock or abuse of Penicillin (which is one of the main causes of present-day allergy spurt). It affects the nerves (neuralgias) and the respiratory tract. Helps overcome milk or egg allergy. Neuro- allergic, metabolic skins; allergic dermatitis; a tubercular diathesis also may mask as a skin allergy (*Penic.,Thyr.*). Has cured urticaria from hair dyes (*Thyr.* from lip-stick). Hay fever, easy sneezing.
- Symptoms appear suddenly and disappear suddenly.
- Longs for open air, wants doors and windows open, or to ride in strong wind (to fight suffocation), provided it is not too cold.
- Fatigue and sickness in stomach and abdomen.
- Wakeful all night after a bath, it is so stimulating; also malaise (see 2 and 3).
- Not recovering after acute infection: temperature persists, sweats, prostration, cough, losing flesh, declining.
- Frank inflammatory processes (not mere congestions), in brain, nerves, joints, lungs, pleura, appendix (*Rhus-t.*). Viral infections in patients with tubercular taint (*Echin., Eucal., Calc.*); progressing even to septic condition (cp. *Pyrog.*). Active proliferations occur to an intense degree in edges of existing ulcers and in neighbouring glands esp. bronchial and mesenteric.

### Conclusion

- *Tub.* has a sycotic content, being connected with *Bry., Nux-v., Penic., Thuj.* etc. "TB itself is a sycotic disease."... Gregg. "Tuberculins are sycosis plus psora"... Bernoville. "TB is psoro syphillis."... J. H. Allen. Scabies, ringworm, worms, polypi, measles, whooping cough, or insanity are manifestations of a tubercular diathesis. According to Dr. M. B. Desai, *Tub.* serves only to remove the active hindrance (against cure) of tubercular process, it cannot help establish an eliminative process or finally the tissue repair, both of them being signs of a cure; is more useful as an intercurrent. Yet *Tub.* does have a sphere of its own in acute troubles esp., like all polychrests, where the tubercular taint is tangential or nominal and nothing beyond a tendency to take cold could be elicited.

## Mind

- General nervous diseases. Various psycho-neuroses.
- Sensitiveness: Every trifle, annoyed if others are not equal to his expectation; nothing pleases or satisfies him; cannot get along with circumstances; nerves on edge (like *Med.* or *Tarent.*), sensitive to music; to sufferings, even mental changes of others; nervous tremors, a flurried feeling, thrills, everyone appears to be hurrying (*Med.*).
- The antirest. In constant agitation and commotion or locomotion. Must always be doing something to ventilate pent-up tension. Always on the go, must walk fast, ride or undertake travels (like *Calc-p.*). Mental mal-adjustment; detached, dissatisfied, whining, complaining and talking. A drifter, who goes on seeking change (like *Calc-p.* again); wants a new doctor every while; ever in search of new ideas (“the cult-consumer”) and new people; never satisfied to remain long in one place... the great cosmopolite; possessed by a wander-lust; nomadic way of life.
- Romantic; buoyant. Intelligent. Another facet: fool-hardy; wants, or wants to do, something different, behave differently from others, a routine-hater, a non-conformist. Our hippies and the so called fall-outs are glaring instances, with these features, being products of tubercular diathesis, or abuse of narcotics, alcohol, tranquillizers, immunizers and perhaps other drugs too, like antihistamines.
- Discrepancy between expectations and reality creating a lot of problems. Wants to do something special, creative, nice, idealistic; but the anti-rest disposition acts as a hindrance. Irritable, fretful, rude, quarrelsome, sulky; curt; coarse, even wild; unruly; ferocious. Develops acute personal aversions to certain people. Abusive, desire to use foul language, curse and swear (profanity, like *Anac.*, *Med.*). Fits of rage, esp. on waking. Irascible when sick, though amiable when well (like *Bell.* which also is tubercular). Heightened sexual activity.
- Apprehensive. Fear of animals, esp. dogs (even its picture terrified her) (cp. *Bell.*, *Carc.*, *Chin.*), cats, spiders, cockroaches, lizards. Nocturnal hallucinations; awakes frightened; screaming. Solar plexus: apprehension felt in pit of stomach, anticipation troubles,

intangible schoolboy fears, gastric forms of conversion hysteria. Various psycho-neuroses.

- Depressed, melancholy, despondent, morose; lost-love for the near and dear (like *Sep.*). Mental prostration; no ambition to do anything. Life loses its mission, its *raison d'être*.
- Insanity: With skins; with a (family) h/o T.B. or allergy (*Thyr.*); alternating with phthisis (*Cur.*). T.B. and insanity are consanguineous.
- Obstinate, intolerant and dictatorial; these tendencies in children may be due to multiple immunizations and vaccinations apart from a tubercular taint. The problem child. Quarrelsome, naughty, but nervous and timid, with sudden causeless outbursts of fury (esp. on waking), unreasonable, unmanageable, domineering. Obstinate; though may be sensible, affectionate, sympathetic. Sulky, snappish, fretty, morose. Precocious. Stupid (semi - idiotic, mentally deficient, degenerate, cretin... *Bac.* here preferable). Awkward and careless in work (like *Agar.*). A prodigy.

## PARTICULARS

### Head

- Periodical nervous/sick headaches; deep in brain with cold sweat on head (*Calc.*). School girls headaches. Sun headaches.
- Tubercular diseases of the brain: Meningitis; chronic hydrocephalus. (Post-) encephalitic syndromes, following measles, whooping cough, vaccinations etc. (all nosodes).
- Plica polonica.

### Eyes

- Eczema of eyelids. Conjunctivitis. Old corneal cicatrices of ulcers reopen. Corneal opacity. Recurrent styes. Black ring before eye. Horizontal nystagmus.

### Ears

- Tympanic perforation, with ragged edges. Persistent offensive otorrhea. Suppurative otitis media.

### Face

- Old-looking, oedematous, pale. Black blisters on lips.

**Teeth**

- Vague toothache; allergic; sensitive to cold air; feel jammed together or too many for his head. Good; or rudimentary, decaying (at edge of gums), notched, serrated.

**Throat**

- Acute throat troubles; after vaccinations etc., abscesses in. Diphtheria, symptoms continually changing. Recurrent, septic tonsillitis; “in many cases a forerunner of T.B.” (Farrington); h/o pleurisy, typhoid, recurring boils etc. Chronic enlarged tonsils. Adenoids.

**Stomach**

- All- gone, hungry sensation (*Sulph.*). Must get up at night to eat (*Psor.*).
- Desires: Fat (owing to rapid fat combustion), pork, smoked meat, ice-cream, delicacies, hot milk.
- Allergic to eggs, but esp. milk, which disturbs nutrition (obesity in some, emaciation in others), a diathesis approaching the tubercular. Give *Tub.* (or *Nat-p.*) to children before starting cattle-milk, in order to avoid the tendency to take cold etc. Chronic atonic dyspepsia; after suppressed gonorrhoea or warts; *Thuj.* not helping much; flatulent dyspepsia. Nausea and vomiting mainly neurogenic, conversion - hysterical; sometimes alternating with tubercular symptoms.

**Abdomen**

- Appendicitis. Koch’s abdomen...tabes mesenterica, tubercular peritonitis. Perforating ulcer in intestines.

**Rectum**

- Obstipation. Early morning urgent diarrhea (cp. *Aloe*, *Nat-s.*, *Sulph.*). Stools dark-brown, offensive, discharged with much force. Chronic diarrhea and excessive sweat. Alternate constipation and diarrhea. Cholera infantum. Dysentery. Bleeding hemorrhoids. Helminthiasis (which is related both to cancer and tuberculosis) with shaken nerve balance from suffering (hence *Tub.*, *Carc.*, and *Scir.* are related).

## Urinary

- Renal inflammations. Sticky sediment in urine. Chronic cystitis. Urinary tract infections after tonsillectomy, child with T.B. heredity.
- Bed-wetting (“When *Tub.* Is indicated in constitutional treatment of enuresis, *Bacilinum Testium* is reputed to be the best preparation” - D. M. Foubister).
- Retention. Dysuria, burning worse after urination. Acute and chronic parenchymatous nephritis.
- Diabetes, after severe mental strain.

## Female

- Polyomenia, alternating with maniacal excitement. But also amenia after shock (tubercular persons are easily shocked); in young girls; with indicated remedies failing; in particular months; ceased on 2nd and 3rd days, returned on 4th day (intermittency). Frightful dysmenorrhea, pain starts with beginning of flow and goes on increasing; or only on first day; or flow only during pain.
- Climacteric flushes of heat.
- Mammæ: Sore before menses; milk in, associated with menses, also suppressed menses; disappears during lactation, patient losing ground (i.e. emaciating). Hard tubercular nodules in. Benign tumors.

## Respiratory

- Hoarseness > using voice (*Caust.*, *Rhus-t.*). Air hunger, suffocation makes him drive against wind (*Bac.* has more suffocation). Hyperpnea, ceasing at once when spoken to. Children of tubercular parents are subject to repeated attacks of bronchitis and
- bronchopneumonia. Capillary bronchitis; with angina pectoris. Bronchiolitis.
- Pneumonia: (esp. left lung) with symptoms of *Bry.*, *Ant-t.*, and *Zinc.* but patient extremely nervous and sensitive and symptoms constantly changing. A clearing up remedy in delayed resolution with lack of response, abscess forming, a perforating ulcer or caseous hepatization appearing, threatened phthisis. Influenzal, post-vaccinal or repeated pneumonias; esp. in winter; may be used intercurrently in majority of cases.

- Pleurisy: Exudative or dry (which is sometimes a harbinger of t.b.); pleura thickened or tubercles on. A wide range of coughs persistent, long-continued and recurrent; also suspicious coughs.
- Whooping cough; it and measles are both tubercular in nature, either may precipitate TB or convert a quiescent lesion of TB into an active one. Various chest pains.
- Alternation of troubles, mental and pulmonary.

### Heart

- Waves of nervousness or quiverings rising into heart region (orgasms); pulsation synchronous with heart beat. Intense precordial anxiety, esp. worse on waking. Heaviness at heart. Heart trouble (pain etc.) of influenza, bronchitis, of the aged.
- Valvular disease, after rheumatism, with tubercular glands in neck. Mitral insufficiency, stenosis (*Bac.* more serviceable here). Patent ductus arteriosus; systolic bellows murmur with eccentric dilatation (Nat-m.); auricular fibrillation. Capillary aneurism (*Calc-f.*, *Fl-ac.*). Vascular spasm, causing headache.

### Back

- Feeling of chilliness or freezing in back (*Bac.*, a wet cloth of back); before headache; a shudder descending on spine. Tension, whole spine stiff like a poker (ankylosing spondylitis). Burning along spine, in poliomyelitis. Osteomyelitis after tonsillectomy (*Streptoc.*). T.B. of vertebrae; after diphtheria.

### Extremities

- Achings and rheumatic pains and stiffness resembling *Rhus-t.* (*Bac.* rheumatism after suppressed eruptions). Neuritis of arms. Aponeurosis and ligamentary retraction (*Bar-c.*). Wandering pains with stiffness in limbs and joint disease. Still's disease. Tubercular swelling of knee-joint. Brown fingertips (Boger).

### Sleep

- Shivering when beginning to sleep. Cold feet in bed. Sleepless from 3 a.m.
- Dreams: Fearful, gloomy, shame; cries out in dreams.

## Skin

- Neurogenic skins; flaring up periodically, e.g. annually (in summer) in a patient poisoned by *Rhus*. Dry, harsh, discolored; scaly; leucoderma (all nosodes). Addison's disease. *Tub.* comes in skins when usual remedies do not act, give a partial relief or aggravate (as do *Sul.* or *Psor.* etc.).
- Itching < night, touch, undressing (*Rumx.*), thinking of it, bath, cold air, > cold, or (more usually) heat (*Anac.*), diversion, in damp weather.
- Erythemas. Psoriasis (*Thyr.*). Lichen planus. Exanthemas. Erythema nodosum. Psoriasis versicolor (or rubra). For eczema on tarsi and ringworms *Bac.* more useful. Ulcers; syphilitic; with tubercular heredity. Seborrhea.

## Thermic

- Tendency to periodical and/or repeated attacks of night fever; in patients subject to pneumonias; colds or diarrhea; cases refractory to other remedies. High fever; in meningitis or colic. Intermittent or remittent fevers. Slow, chronic fevers; in children; with wasting; hectic. Subclinical fevers: malaise, depression, headache, somnolence, nausea, oppressed breathing, tightness of chest etc. ('Dumb ague').
- Influenzas esp. respiratory with or without aching (except about the face), appearing (more in February), < cold and uncovering (even of hand causes sneezing); with a h/o pneumonia, measles or whooping cough; aids the not-helping remedies like *Bry.*, *Chel.*, *Euphr.*, *Rhus-t.* Sporadic influenza is an outburst of latent tubercular diathesis, says H. C. Allen. *Tub.* is the best general antidote to chronic effects of influenza toxin. Slow convalescence. Sequelae like: headaches, lingering catarrhal troubles, cough, pneumonia, etc.; losing ground (fever, sweat, wasting), T.B.
- Typhoid: Delirium, brain symptoms, diarrhea, pneumonia." Typhoid and pneumonia (also pleurisy) are tuberculous diseases." - Bernoville.

## RELATIONS

- *Tub.* belongs to the group of: *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Ins.*, *Lac- d.*, *Med.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Syph.*, *Thuj.*, *Zinc.*

- *Acutes: Acon., Agar., Anac., Apis, Bell., Bry., Eucal., Form., Ign., Mur-ac., Nux-v., Puls., Pyrog.*
- *Symbiotics: Agar., Psor., Sulph., Syph., Thuj.*
- *Complementaries: Ars-i., Bell., Calc., Cal-s., Chin., Dros., Form-ac., Kali-s., Puls.*
- It helps the action of such sure and deep-acting remedies, as: *Calc-p., Carc., Ferr-p., Hep., Hydr., Iod., Kali-c., Kreos., Psor., Rhus-t., Sel., Stann., Sulph., Syph., Thuj., Thy.*
- Cross between *Nux-v.* and *Phos.*
- Many of *Calc.* cases are camouflaged *Tub.* cases. *Tub., Calc.* and *Syph.* are also mutual complementaries.
- Not less extensive than *Sulph.*, perhaps more.
- *Psor.* enjoys a special position. It comes in where *Sulph.* fails; but *Tub.* replaces both when they do not act or aggravate. *Psor., Phos., Sulph., Sil.* etc. should not be used in advanced T.B. cases; rather give *Tub.* or vegetable medicines (M.B. Desai). The broadest anti-psoric nosode par excellence is not *Psor.*, but *Tub.* (Whitmont); thus vying with *Sulph.*
- *Antidotes: Acet-ac., Calc., Nat-m., Nux-v., Phos., Sep., Sulph.*

### Comparison with Bacillimum

Bac.	Tub.
More acute	More chronic
Dry (Pleurisy etc.)	Exudative
No sweat	Sweaty
Less expectoration	More expectoration
Toxic ( <i>Bapt., Pyrog.</i> )	Not toxic ( <i>Psor., Rhus-t.</i> )
Purulence more	Purulence less
More suffocation	-----
Mixed infections	Many infections ( <i>Carc.</i> )
No wasting	Wasting
-----	Blondes
Sycotic or	Mainly Psoric or
Psoro-sycotic	Psoro-syphilitic

Backward. Dull. Idiotic	Sharp. Intelligent
Cancerous	-----
Herpetic; skin symptoms marked	Eczematous; less skin symptoms
< Wet weather	< Dry or wet weather
-----	Allergic
-----	Periodicity
Chronic non-tubercular diseases	Acute & chronic tubercular diseases
Indolent and sluggish	Active and restless

## VANADIUM

*Vanadium Metallicum*

**Vanad.**

### Monogram

MALNOURISHED. NEURASTHENIC. EMACIATED.  
DEGENERANT. TUBERCULAR. CANCEROUS. HYSTERICAL

### GENERALS

1. Malnutrition-resulting in anemia, neurasthenia, diabetes, tuberculosis; also chronic rheumatism
2. Degenerative conditions (*Arg-n.*)
  - Softening: brain
  - Fatty: Liver, heart, arterial coats (atheroma)
  - Sclerosis: Arteries, brain, liver, posterior spinal
  - Addison's disease; pain along course of basilar artery, deep pigmented patches on forehead, liver; profound adynamia
  - Disturbed metabolism
  - Cancer
  - Paralysis
  - Tremors. Hysteria. Epilepsy
  - Weakness. Emaciation. Tubercular wasting (AIDS)
  - Irritation: Eyes, nose, throat, G.I. tract

- Make-up: Malnourished children, fed on artificial food; retarded more physically than mentally; malnourished laborers and old people.

### **Mind**

- Melancholia. Hysteria.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Vertigo; Brow ague, < daytime.

### **Eyes**

- Neuro-retinitis; blindness. Retinitis pigmentosa.

### **Alimentary**

- Gastro-intestinal irritation. Anorexia. Acts as a tonic to digestive function (after gastroenteritis); is “an energetic nutrition stimulator” (*Alet., Alf.*).
- Fatty liver (*Am-van.*).
- Atheroma (Burnett).

### **Urinary**

- Albumin, casts, blood, sugar, uremia.

### **Respiratory**

- Cough dry, irritating, paroxysmal; sometimes bloody expectoration.
- Cheyne-stokes respiration (sodium vanadate). Early T.B.; as a tonic.
- Chest: Weak heart’s action. Sensation as if heart was compressed; as if blood had no room in the aorta. Anxious pressure in the whole chest.

### **Comments**

- Physiologically its action is that of an oxygen carrier and a catalyzer. Hence its use in wasting diseases. It increases the amount of hemoglobin. Combines the oxygen (of RBCs) with toxins and destroys their virulence. Also increases and stimulates phagocytes. Controls cholesterol synthesis also.

- An oxidant stimulating organic combustion. A homeopathic antioxidant (*Selen.*).

## RELATIONS

- Compare: *Adren., Ars., Ars-i., Aur-m., Lyc., Mang., Ph-ac., Phos., Plb., Sel.*
- Compare, also, nosodes: *Bac., Carc., Psor., Syph., Tub.*
- Antidote to: *Chr-met.*
- Complementary: *Bell-p., Calc-f.*
- Similar: *Am-van., Ars., Phos.*

# VERATRUM VIRIDE

*Green Hellebore*

**Verat-v.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. INFLAMED. PARALYTIC. SPASMODIC.  
ALLERGIC. CEREBRAL. ERRATIC. PAINFUL. RHEUMATIC.

## Region

Cerebro-spinal nervous system, esp. pneumo-gastric nerve centers  
Vasomotors: Medulla. Cranium. Occiput and neck. Cranial, thoracic and pelvic cavities (*Ter.*)  
Heart. Capillaries. Arteries. Veins  
Spine (*Stry.*)  
Kidneys (*Ter.*)

## Worse

RISING UP. Motion. Lying on back  
Cold  
Sun exposure; summer heat  
Suppressed discharges (menses, lochia)  
High living  
Alcohol. Narcotics. Poisoning: food, opium  
Ailments from egotism, fright, shock  
After confinement

## Better

Sleep (except chorea and trembling)

Lying with head low  
Walking up and down. Motion  
Rubbing  
Eating (*Visc.*)  
Hot, strong coffee  
Hot bath (convulsions)

## GENERALS

### Action

- A depressing irritant (like *Gels.*, *Stry.*).
- On nerves:
  1. i. On the vasomotors of the arterial circulation causing depression and paralysis of the circulatory apparatus.
  - ii. On the cerebrospinal nervous system, esp. the pneumo-gastric causing its depression and producing paralysis of the cerebro-spinal nervous system and the reflex motor-nerve centers, and consequently of the whole circulating apparatus, causing engorgement and inflammation of other organs supplied by the pneumo-gastric nerve (esp. stomach and lungs): a metastatic hyperemia: post paralytic congestion (*Visc.* preparalytic). Also produces congestion of base of brain and upper portion of spinal cord, thus interfering with the function of the pneumo-gastric nerve. (Note - Depressive action on both is purely internal.)
  - iii. Both leading soon on recovery of the shock- (through rise of arterial pressure in one and two to congestions in base of brain and upper portion of the spinal cord, hence (inflammations also) in the pneumo-gastric distributed areas (origin and branches to the gastro-intestine, diaphragm, lungs, liver) (nausea, vomiting, giddiness, drowsiness, stupor).
- 2. i. On the spinal motor centers causing depression, exhaustion (Also in motor nerves of special sense motor oculi, optic motor tracts, auditory nerve), later leading

- after recovery of the shock to stimulation, twitching, spasms.
- ii. On reflex motor nerve centers causing congestions there, resulting in prostration, paralysis or spasms.
- 3. i. On the sensory fibers of the pneumo-gastric causing smooth irritation, stimulation, hence hyperaesthesia and intense pains (*Xan.*).
- ii. Muscular irritation. Muscular prostration. Plethora. Nerve anemia.

### **Salient features**

- Suddenness and violence; convulsions; rapid violent congestive conditions: intracranial, thoracic, spine and/or pelvic (*Ter.*); with great arterial tension, weakness, staggering, nausea and vomiting. No hemorrhage (*Stry.*). (Sans suddenness and violence, *Stront-c.*). Sudden: prostration, faintness, headache, nausea, vomiting, congestion, high or low blood pressure, tachycardia, apoplexy, shock.
- Inflammations any and everywhere (with arterial excitement): meningitis, ophthalmia, otitis, oesophagitis, tonsillitis, gastritis, enteritis, peritonitis, (typhlitis), diaphragmatis, colitis, pelvic cellulitis, ovaritis, metritis, nephritis, bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, mastitis, peri-carditis, arthritis (cp. *Rhus-t., Ter.*).
- Dropsy: Cardiac, with fever.
- Burning: Tongue, pharynx, gullet, chest, heart (cp. *Ter.*), of skin which is cold, with prickling; with shivering.
- Hyperaesthesia of senses. Increased sensitiveness to sound, sounds otherwise agreeable become unbearable. Clothes would not fit him; they irritate him as if searching him somewhere.
- Erratic movements (Boger). Trembling here and there, even during sleep, as if on the verge of convulsions. Chorea: C. magna; from sexual excitement; even during sleep; after menorrhagia; during pregnancy; after chastisement; with burning. Twitchings and convulsions; here and there; during sleep; with great arterial excitement and high fever. Violent electric-like shocks in limbs. Great turmoil and commotion (*Cic., Stry.*)

- Eclampsia from emotional causes or albuminuria, profound cerebral congestion; of children.
- Convulsions: Violent, strychnine, uremic (*Calc-ar.*), opisthotonus; with suppressed menses; traumatic tetanus; in meningitis with foam at mouth; dim vision; nodding head. Before: chilliness, nausea, vomiting. Convulsions not due to cerebral anemia; after blood-letting; with mania; puerperal (see Female); after sexual excitement. Hystero-epilepsy. Epilepsy sans aura. During croup. Convulsions begin in face.
- Sudden fainting; with H.B.P. Pallor with syncope. Walking or sudden motion, even rising brings on fainting and blindness. Nervous faintness and exhaustion. Becomes faint on sitting up, rising up.
- Shock: Peripheral circulatory failure and low blood pressure leads to: (Pictures) a vasovagal attack / syncope: pallor and cyanosis, cold, clammy sweat, slow respiration, dilatation of pupils, nausea and vomiting, loss of consciousness, slight convulsion of face, trunk, arms. Causes: emotions, sudden fright, sight of blood, violent pains, severe fatigue. Subacute shocks (*Nux-v.*). Nervous shock, not due to depletion (unlike *Carb-v.* or *Verat.*).
- Paralysis: Hinsdale says, "Clinically, it is known that such diseases as Tiegel's contracture, Thompson's disease (myotonia congenita), athetosis (muscular disorder with slow, twisting motions of hands, feet etc.) and Pseudo-hypertrophic muscular paralysis present a symptomatology quite like that produced by *Verat-v.* upon muscular tissue." Cerebral hyperaemia causing paralysis (and tingling); P. of lower limbs with coldness, blueness, dampness, cramps. Vasomotor paralysis (*Gels.*).
- Tendency to cyanosis.
- Collapse: Vomiting, very slow pulse, cold sweat.
- Coma: Spasms, blue face.
- Signs of reaction: Diarrhea.
- Injuries: Knee tender, swollen, after a wrench-sprained joint. Spinal injury. Surgery.

**Make-up**

- (Full blooded). Florid (like *Bell.*) and plethoric (like *Acon.*). Constitutions with bloated, livid face (like *Apis*); those addicted to high living or to stimulants (like *Nux-v.*, *Ter.*) to which it is similar also in resultant sub-acute allergic states).

**Peculiar sensations**

- As if boiling water over parts. Tongue feels as if scalded. Scald legs. As if damp clothes on limbs both upper and lower or as if clothes would not fit him, seemed as they were scratching him somewhere. As if a ball rising in throat. As if ankles distorted. Markedly uneasy. Marked uneasy sensation in the whole body. Uneasy urination (Boger). General uneasiness at stomach.

**Mind**

- Ailments from egotism. Overestimation of self; haughty (like *Plat.*); impervious to suggestions. Will never underrate himself, has quite a high opinion of his intelligence, but is not aggressive like *Plat.*
- Quarrelsome and delirious. Loquacity with exaltation of ideas. Furious, screams, howls, strikes, incessant muttering. Violent delirium with wild staring eyes and restless hands. Congestion to head without delirium. Insanity from cerebral congestion with coldness of the whole body. General mania. Wild behavior.
- Conversion hysteria (*Spira.*).
- Depressed sensorium (*Gels.*). Depression of spirits. Desire to remain in bed. Mental indifference, careless about future. Sobbing. Lamenting. Death desires; thoughts of, fear, without. Silent suspicion of attendants and medicine, even the physician. Hostile to a physician, thinks he is poisoning her.
- Stupefaction (see Head and Thermic); a comatose state.
- Child cries if moved (*Bry.*, *Zinc.*). Congestion of brain during teething.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: Faintness and blindness from sudden motion. With nausea (and vomiting on rising up), with dim vision and dilated vessels.

- Intense cerebral irritation, congestion, almost apoplectic; from plethora, alcoholism, suppression of discharges or during dentition. Feeling as if the head would just open. Incipient cerebral thrombosis; thick speech; concussions, from intense congestion of the cerebral capillaries throbbing temporal and carotid arteries, hot head, cold feet, ringing in ears, palpitation, numb limbs. Apoplexy of brain from vascular irritation. Giddiness; with nausea.
- A principal headache remedy. Intense congestive headache, throbbing (of arteries), with stupefaction, double and other disorders of vision (*Gels.*), nausea, vomiting, numb limbs, arterial excitement. Headaches associated with brain, lung or kidney trouble (uremia) or with menses (suppressed) with intense sensitiveness to sounds. Pains up occiput with dim vision and dilated pupils. Afternoon headache with feverishness.
- Sunstroke: Disorders of vision (e.g. double, partial), nausea, vomiting, cloudy brain, convulsions or paralysis of motion (due to cerebral congestion), sensitive to sounds, buzzing (surring) in ears, pulse throbbing, diarrhea, pulmonary congestion, syncope, dilated pupils, paralysis.
- Meningismus (*Acon.*). Meningitis; basilar. Abdomen tympanitic and very sensitive (tender), opisthotonus, during pneumonia. Cold clammy sweat, hyperpyrexia, hot occiput, nausea and vomiting, cramps, shocks. Continued trembling, jerking and nodding of head, in chorea after menorrhagia in convulsions.

## Eyes

- Diseases of the fundus oculi (choroid, retina or disk) from vasomotor influenza. Sometimes in connection with uterine disease. Bloodshot eyes. Heaviness in eyelids. Traumatic erysipelas of lids. Sudden motion causes blindness and faintness.
- Dim vision from congestion at base of brain; on sitting up. Blindness from congestion of optic nerve puerperal peritonitis, anemia, alternating with objects moving before eyes in confusion. Sudden horizontal hemiopia (upper lost, lower spotty), followed by supraorbital throbbing, with nausea.
- Vision: Red spot, purple on closing eyes, green or red halo around candle. Unsteady. Pupils dilated (*Gels.*, *Stry.*), with dim vision.

**Ears**

- Cold and pale, congestion sensitive to noise. Acute otitis media. Buzzing. Roaring. Singing. Humming with sensitiveness to noise. Ringing from congestion of blood to head, with nausea and vomiting. Transient deafness from moving quickly, with faintness.

**Nose**

- Sub-acute allergic conditions (Bellokossy). Nose looks pinched, blue, cold. Sneezing rapid and persistent, with warm biting feeling in mouth.

**Face**

- Hippocratic. Livid, bloated (turgid); covered with beads of sweat (*Lach.*). Becomes pale on sitting up. Livid face with congested head (as in puerperal fever or convulsions). Blue face with convulsions. Nose looks pinched (fevers). Paleness around lips and sides of nose.
- Chewing motion of jaw. Convulsive twitching of facial muscles (*Agar.*), the mouth drawn down at one corner. Ludicrous and horrible distortions of the face (body too writhing: entire muscular system in continuous and tumultuous motion).

**Throat**

- Tonsillitis. Constant inclination to swallow. As if a ball rising in throat. Oesophagitis (Farrington); with nausea and burning in gullet.

**Mouth**

- Foul breath. Teething.
- Tongue: white as if bleached; not coated white. Red or white or dry streak down centre of tongue on yellow or white coat. Scalded feeling.
- Taste: Everything tastes sweet; even water (*Rhus-t.*). Like odour of semen, chloroform or ether.

**Stomach**

- Averse to sweets. Very thirsty; drinks little. Hiccough; excessive and painful; frequent and long- continued; with spasms of oesophagus. Retching, see Fever. Retching in inflammatory and brain diseases.

- Stomach seems to press against spine; sinks in (*Lob.*). Neuralgia and spasms of stomach. General uneasiness at stomach. Faintness in stomach with pneumonia.
- Gastralgia, excruciating pain with nausea and vomiting. Constrictive pain; < warm drinks. Gastritis, bloody vomit and stools, intense, vascular system strongly excited.
- Nausea: Intermittent; with vertigo; before fever. Nausea with urging to stool; with thirst; with syncope, due to vasovagal involvement; > eating, empty eructations. Sudden nausea and vomiting with congestion anywhere esp. brain and chest, uterus. Occasionally vomiting sans nausea.
- Vomiting: Frothy mucus tinged with blood, ropy, glairy, or white. Poisoning begins with vomiting. Smallest quantity of food or drink immediately ejected, hot or cold (*Ars.*). Vomiting with heartburn of pregnancy; with uterine troubles. Vomiting with great gastric pain; with collapse (slow pulse, cold sweat). Violent.

### Abdomen

- Cutting at (right of) navel extending to groin; cutting-aching, with rumbling and urging to stool; forcing colicky pains in abdomen before menses. Pain and soreness across, full bounding pulse, quarrelsome delirium. Pain in bowels extending to scrotum.
- Enteritis. Pelvic congestion, tenderness, fever. Pelvic peritonitis (*Ter.*) Pelvic cellulitis. Tympanites, tenderness. Choked spleen; fullness and heaviness in splenic region, history of ague in early life, oppressed breathing on attempting to walk.
- Aching in gall-bladder (*Bapt.*). Liver congested: remittent fever. Colitis: great pain, weakness, faintness, flatulence, blue lips, high fever, vascular excitement.
- Appendicitis.

### Rectum

- Cholera infantum after extreme heat, with arterial excitement, fever, even opisthotonus. Convulsions in anemic children from exhausting diarrhea. Diarrhea with fever. English cholera. Vomiting more prominent than purging.
- Dysentery: Inflammatory; tenesmus < during and > after stool.
- Haemorrhoids, red or dark blue, painful.

- (Black) bloody stools (in typhoid). Mushy.

### Urinary

- Uneasy urination (Boger). Cystitis, with fever. Urine very clear. Profuse diaphoresis and sense of utter prostration.
- Nephritis; after exanthema, with convulsions (*Ter.*); with flushed face (*Bell.*), drowsiness (*Apis*, *Ter.*) restlessness (*Ars.*), thirst, vomiting upon drinking (*Ars.*).
- Renal colic. Renal congestion (*Ter.*); arterial pressure, increase of solids, scanty urine, history of headaches. Arterial hyperemia of kidneys. Surgical kidney (*Meth-bchl.*).
- Uremic convulsions.

### Male

- Orchitis.

### Female

- Suppressed menses after wetting (*Rhus-t.*), from active congestion of uterus with cerebral congestion or (convulsions) remote inflammations; plethoric constitution; with throbbing arteries. Sudden suppression of metrorrhagia.
- Menstrual colic preceded by or with cranial and uterine congestion. With strangury; before discharge sets in (*Zinc.*). Colic 3 days prior, head and face bloodshot, pulsating, loss of vision. Congestive or spasmodic. Agonizing cramp like pains alternating with bruised aching, do not generally go down to thighs.
- Congestion of uterus with sympathetic affections of rectum as constipation, piles. Climacteric flushes. Pelvic cellulitis (*Med.*)
- Threatened abortion. Rigid os (*Bell.*, *Gels.*); during labour with flushed face, full pulse, dry mouth.
- Suppressed lochia (after excitement).
- Milk suppressed. Mastitis with great arterial and nervous excitement.
- Convulsion during labor, stertor, nausea, retching. Puerperal convulsions and (cerebral congestion) mania. Childbed fever (delirium, coma, nausea).
- “In puerperium helps clear lochia, stimulates milk and protects lungs.” Puerperal mania: (before labor) due to pressure of gravid

uterus on nerve centers; (after labor) due to imprisoned lochia and placental fragments. Puerperal convulsions (before labor) due to renal congestion; (after labor) due to brain congestion with coma and cyanosis.

### Respiratory

- Dyspnea with cold sweat on face. Bronchial asthma. Stertor (*Op.*, *Visc.*). Violent cough from the very start. Cough < entering a warm room from cold (*Phos.*). Spasmodic cough from spinal congestion or cerebral irritation, with spasms. Croup, membranous.
- Pneumonia:
- Intense pulmonary congestion, great arterial excitement, high fever. Broncho-pneumonia, patient not anxious (unlike *Acon.*). Old pneumonic congestions with superadded acute pleurisy (*Lyc.*). Pneumonia with full, fast pulse, faint at stomach, violent (cerebral) congestion, arterial excitement, oppression and heaviness on chest, nausea, vomiting, expectoration of pus and florid blood, high fever.
- Congestive and hepatization stages; flushed face like *Bell.*, cold surface, constriction. Chest oppressed as from a heavy cold; with eruptive fever. Constrictive zigzag temperature. *Phos.* follows well later, dizziness, faintness on attempting to sit up, orthopnea, cold sweat and the ubiquitous nausea (symptoms of heart failure). (Burning) pain under one nipple. Croup with high fever, *Phos.* controls cough since but not fever, later convulsions.
- Diaphragmitis. Respiratory congestions of hypertensives. Chronic chest affection. Pleurisy, early stage, stitching pain, cannot breathe, must hold sides (*Bry.*). Pleurodynia more on left side, pain spasmodic, > walking, with nausea and gush of sweat.

### Heart

- Inflammatory affections of the heart and its membranes, especially those caused by infections; great arterial excitement. Forcible action of heart (*Lycps-v.*) in aneurism, in exgoitre. Hypertrophy with dilatation. Valvular diseases: mitral incompetency and tumultuous distressing cardiac action (*Stry-ar.*, *Visc.*).
- Sudden palpitation, oppression, pulsating feeling in all arteries, deep inspiration impossible, pale face (H.B.P.). Palpitation after

spasms. Fluttering sensation of the heart. Prickling or burning about the heat. Paroxysms of auricular fibrillation: pulse slow, soft, weak, irregular, intermittent.

- Pulse: Suddenly increases and gradually decreases below normal; slow; soft; weak; irregular; intermittent. Fast (*Ferr-p.*). Hard, as iron. Bounding; softly. Beating of pulse throughout body; especially in right thigh. Low tension.
- Hypertension. Heart gives a thump (*Visc.*).

### Back

- Aching neck and shoulders. Spinal congestion of irritation (See Respiration and Fever).

### Extremities

- Chilblains. Cold clammy feet. Cramps in feet, dorsae, soles etc. Achings. Rheumatism of the left side of the body. Shrivelled hands and feet as by water. Violent electric like shocks in limbs. Right ankle feels dislocated.

### Sleep

- Sleeplessness.
- Drowsiness (*Eucal., Op.*). Not toxæmic? (Toxemia is carried in *Ter.*).
- Dreams of drowning; of being on water.

### Skin

- Mottled. First stage of phlegmonous erysipelas; incipient brain symptoms (*Cupr.*). Traumatic erysipelas. Tingling-prickling more troublesome than the inflammation.
- Congestive, first stage of exanthemata; pain, hypersensitiveness, hyperthermia, oppression of chest and nausea, tingling, prickling, impending pulmonary congestion, cerebral congestion, or congestion of spinal centers; great arterial excitement; convulsions; gastric complications.
- Erythema; of ulcers. Bunions. Chilblains. Scald leg. Dermographia. Suppurative focus with great variation of temperature.

### Thermic

- First stage of inflammatory fevers in robust, plethoric persons (*Ferr-p.* in anemic). Farrington says, "Rather pictures asthenic fever of a low type."

- Fevers beginning with chilliness, nausea, vomiting and cold limbs. Intense critical excitement during febrile state with cerebral congestion (due to vascular irritation) or irritation of spinal centres.
- Zigzag or rapidly oscillatory temperature. Suppurative (septic/toxic) fevers with great variations of temperature.
- Streptococcal fevers. Irritative or surgical fevers (related *Gels.*). Yellow or other exanthematous fevers. Puerperal fever. Dentitional fever with cerebral irritation (*Cupr.*). Autumnal bilious fevers. Influenzal fever, drawing or cramping in calves and general aching. Scarlatina. Infantile remittent
- Fever high in evening, low, subnormal in morning. High fever, frontal headache, nausea, vomiting- fever noon to evening-10 (after ovariectomy, danger from septic absorption (*Pyrog.*). High fever with vomiting and strong agitation of heart and arteries indicating impending convulsions. (Here better than *Bell.*). Hot head, cold extremities.
- Sweat: High fever with sweat, but no > of fever therefrom. Profuse diaphoresis and a sense of utter prostration. Slight sweat on face. Cold clammy sweat. Considerable perspiration from depressed function.
- Feverishness; depressed in mind and body, weakness, pains in shoulders and over body as from influenza, with irritating rash on forehead, face and chest.
- Measles: Febrile congestive stage; impending lung congestion, convulsions, before the eruption.
- Smallpox: Cerebral congestion before eruption, nausea, vomiting, head hot, extremities cold and cyanotic, backache, fever, sweat.

## RELATIONS

- Similar: *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Ang.*, *Ant-t.*, *Antip.*, *Cact.*, *Camph.*, *Carbn-s.*, *Cocc.*, *Crat.*, *Cur.*, *Dig.*, *Eucal.*, *Ferr-p.*, *Gels.*, *Glou.*, *Ign.*, *Ip.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lach.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sang.*, *Spig.*, *Spira.*, *Stry.*, *Tab.*, *Thea*, *Ust.*, *Xan.*
- Compare:
- *Acon.* acts on the sympathetic nervous system, *Verat-v.* has not direct cerebral effect.

- Represents like *Bell.* or *Ferr-p.*, the acute invasive stage of inflammation and is useful until the inflammation is fully established, but not later unlike *Hep.*, *Phos.* or *Sulph.* Has (like *Op.*) no anxiety or losing about as in *Acon.*, but has the sthenic violence of *Bell.* and also is the paleness of *Ferr- p.* wanting. According to some writers *Verat-v.* will not reach beyond the sthenic stage like *Bell.* etc., hence not useful in conditions like typhoid, septic fever etc.
- *Apis* (bloated, livid face). *Bapt.*(biliary intoxication). The congestions of *Gels.* are passive, those of *Verat-v.* active. *Lycps-v.* (vascular excitement). *Nux-v.* (stimulants and high living resulting in allergic states; but *Nux.* tension is mental). *Stront-c.* (congestive tension but no suddenness or violence). *Ter.* (tympanitic and also hydrogenoid). *Antip.* is a mild *Verat-v.*
- A blend of *Bell.*, *Glou.* and *Rhus-t.*
- Chronic: *Cur.*, *Phys.*, *Visc.*, *Sulph.*
- Antidotes: Cured spasms from strychnine, also to opium poisoning, hot coffee.
- Brain group: *Bapt.*, *Gels.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Verat-v.*, *Zinc.*

## VESPA CRABRO

*European Hornet*

**Vesp.**

### Monogram

CONGESTIVE. ALLERGIC. ULCERATIVE. SKINY. DROPSICAL.

### Region

Lymphatics  
Mucous membranes (G.I., G.U.)  
Cellular tissue  
Heart

### Worse

Open air (lachrymation)  
Heat. Hot stove. Closed room  
Evening  
Motion

After sleep  
 After eating (indigestion)  
 Periodically. Intermittently  
 Stings

### Better

Cold: Washing. Air. Application (first >, then <)  
 Bathing with vinegar  
 Lying on back (dizziness)

## GENERALS

- Marked female, renal and skin symptoms. Vasomotor symptoms of skin and mucous membranes.
- A simplified *Apis*; earlier stage (congestion) and no constitutional symptoms e.g. no kidney involvement, no itching. (However, also indicated for conditions like atrophy of kidneys, parenchymatous renal disease etc.)
- Universal distress. Neuro-muscular excitement.
- Pains: Burning, stinging, as if pierced with red, hot needles (*Eucal.*, *Urt-u.*). Initially > cold water but then <. Pains return periodically or in paroxysms (*Culx.* has burning-stinging-prickling-itching).
- Numbness, indurated feeling (Boericke). Fainting (*Glon.*). Numbness and blindness. Faint feeling and trembling all day, with nausea; sick feeling near a warm stove or in closed room.
- Convulsions: From pains; with unconsciousness (*Glon.*); or followed by attacks of unconsciousness.
- Oedematous: Eyes, lids (worse lower; *Antip.*, *Apis*—both upper), face or whole body. Swelling and inflammation without much redness of region of left temple, around ear, face and head; mouth, tongue and throat.
- Sting: Of angry animals (*Led.*, *Urt-u.*). Periodic stinging in wound.
- Sensations: As if a harpoon were sticking deep in and were drawn on. Cold, chilly sensation round sting. As if pierced with red hot needles. As if about to suffocate. As if left shoulder joint were sprained. As if a cutting instrument were piercing all joints like an electric shock. As if dying.

**Mind**

- Terrible anxiety. Low spirited. Insensibility. Forgetful; goes beyond the place intended. Principled; courageous, sacrificing.
- Unconsciousness: Periods of blankness with inability to move; does not answer, holds on firmly to a support, looks into space, eyes glossy and blood shot, faint and sick (nauseous) near hot stove or in a close room, anger or excitement brings on the attack and washing in cold water relieves it; he does not fall down or drop things; coma vigil (*Hell.*); wild look; tendency to attacks of unconsciousness when walking about, fever, delirium; oppressed breathing, dysphagia (like *Stram.*); or collapse (antidote *Camph.*) during convulsions, from pain; high fever, coma.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Dizzy, better lying on back. Giddy. Spins round and round and falls down.
- Hair falling. Alopecia.

**Eyes**

- Erysipelatous inflammation of lids (*Apis*).
- Right eye: Inflamed, baggy swelling of conjunctiva; injected; lachrymation in open air, agglutination in morning.
- Chemosis; conjunctiva (*Kali-i.*). Itching of lid < evening.
- Blindness. Dim vision more of right eye.

**Ear**

- Pain (sticking deep) in right ear.
- Purulent catarrh of middle ear.

**Nose**

- Post nasal discharge; lumpy (*Sil.*), worse after breakfast, coryza, sneezing, dry cough, throat pain on empty swallowing, > cold water, toothache (> cold water) the first symptom; cold in the head after drinking chilled water.

**Face**

- Painful and swollen. Pain in cheek (part stung) as if pierced with red hot needles (*Ars.*), suddenly awakening him from sleep and recurring periodically, > washing in cold water.
- Flushed; after eating.

**Mouth and Throat**

- Tongue: Tense, swelling below chin, between back and hyoid bone, pain in a point in middle line of tongue, swollen, red, rounded, filled the mouth, immovable, couldn't speak, only mumbled, swallowing was painful and difficult. Peculiar taste, as when a nest of wasps is disturbed, worse heat.
- Chattering of teeth.
- Swelling of mouth and throat; violent burning pains. Stomatitis.
- Tonsils: Hypertrophied, oozing a cheesy matter (*Kali-m.*); quinsy, recurrent.
- Pharyngeal varicosis (*Aesc.*).

**Gastro-intestinal**

- Indigestion, with flushing, < after eating. Nausea, faint feeling, trembling and vomiting, followed by creeping chills from feet upward. Nausea < evening in room (*Puls.*).
- Cramping pain in bowels. Uneasiness in abdomen. Constipation.

**Urinary**

- Kidneys: Marked tenderness on deep pressure over renal region. The pelvis of kidneys shrunk irregularly to one third of their usual capacity. Kidneys enlarged and flabby, lobulated in outline, soft on section; cortical part pale, medullary portion deep red and hypertrophied.
- Vesical catarrh. Mucous membrane thickened and tuberculated from previous inflammation.
- Frequent, scanty, interrupted urination. Remittent dysuria, with backache. Micturition causes burning and itching. Urine burning (esp. in women); scalding followed by itching. Enuresis; during sleep; with attacks of weakness and oppression from heat (*Apis*).
- Urine: Bloody, thick, hot, no casts of any kind.

**Male**

- Swelling of scrotum and penis.

**Female**

- Menses: Intermittent; preceded by distress and pain, pressure and constipation. Profuse, thin, brown leucorrhoea, flatulence and tender abdomen during menses.
- Ovary: Left ovary markedly affected (*Lach.*); dull ache over; tender, with frequent burning micturition; sacral pains extending up back.
- Pelvic cellulitis.
- Ulcer: An irritable ulcer surrounding os tincae. Irritation worse in groin, passing into pudenda causes ulceration. Erosion around external os.

**Chest**

- Axillary glands swollen with soreness of upper arms. As if about to suffocate and choke. Spasm of glottis. Aching in heart. Slow beating of heart, almost imperceptible.
- Pulse: Rapid and feeble.

**Back and extremities**

- Violent beating of carotid arteries. Pain in left side of neck, waking her at night, preventing her from turning it to left side, felt least when lying on back, best on lying on right side. Sprained pain in left shoulder joint.
- Feet cold, but burn in summer. Cutting like electric shocks through all joints.

**Skin**

- Transparent and blanched. Prickly heat; prurigo-like pinkish lentil-shaped spots on forearm and hand, neck, all over, down to feet.
- Felon, red lines along lymphatics (*Apis*, *Ant-c.*). Erysipelas. Erythema multiforme (*Antip.*). Intense itching, burning; alternating with large weals. Skin red as in scarlatina. Boils, stinging and soreness, relieved by bathing with vinegar (salted). Weals, macules and swelling with burning, stinging and soreness.
- Multiple abscesses; causing emaciation.

**Sleep**

- Night restless. Sleepless all night.

**Thermic**

- Chill: Cold, chilly sensation around the sting (*Led.*); soon changing to a general chill, extending in waves over whole body. Nausea and vomiting, then creeping chills ascending from feet. Evening rigors and fever (*Puls.*).
- Heat: With sick feeling, vertigo, almost faintness. High fever, delirium, unconsciousness, difficult swallowing (like *Stram.*); oppressed breathing or collapse.
- Perspiration: On parts lain on; causes itching (*Apis*).

**RELATIONS**

- Complementary: *Led.*
- Antidoted by: *Acet-ac.*, *Apis*, *Camph.*, *Led.*
- Incompatible: *Arg-n.*
- Similar: *Antip.*, *Apis*, *Culx.*, *Glou.*, *Puls.*
- Compare: *Ars.*, *Eup-pur.*, *Hydr.*, *Mit.*, *Scor.*, *Semp.*, *Sil.*, *Syph.*

**VISCUM ALBUM***Mistletoe***Visc.****Monogram**

CONGESTIVE. RHEUMATIC. GOUTY. NEURALGIC. HYSTERICAL.  
EPILEPTIC. HEMORRHAGIC. PARALYTIC. CANCEROUS.

**Region**

Spine

Neuro-vegetative apparatus esp. circulatory &amp; respiratory system

Neuro-musculature; locomotor system

Vagus

Female genitalia

Joints

Heart

Blood. Blood vessels

Left side

**Worse**

High winds. Icy cold winds. Storm. Snowstorm  
 Dry cold. Winter (*Caust.*). Wet weather  
 Exposure: Cold footbath. Walking on snow, working in water  
 Being chilled when hot  
 Night. Bed: Lying in; heat of  
 Lying; on left side (*Phys.*)  
 Motion  
 Touch  
 Suppressed menses  
 Narcotics. Ergot

**Better**

Evening  
 Open air. Heat  
 Pressure  
 Sleep (*Phys.*)  
 Continuous motion  
 Eating (*Verat-v.*)  
 Rest

**GENERALS****Action**

- Congestion: Head; eyes; nose.
- Pains: Predominant; rheumatic-gouty-neuralgic type, headaches, otalgia, prosopalgia, sciatica, periosteal. Pains alternate between shoulder and elbow; between knee and ankle; between upper and lower limbs (*Valer.*); descending; diagonal, to left elbow and right knee, left supra-orbital and right thigh. Burning (*Rhus-t.*). Twinges (*Phys.*). Tearings (*Colch., Prun.*). Spasmodic pains (*Pitu-p.*); cramps.
- Spasms: "A spastic drug." General tremor as if all muscles were in a state of fibrillary contraction (*Phys.*; fibrillary tremors, *Oind.*); a curious general tremor, not in any one particular place. Jerking and twitching, < night, > holding the parts. Twitching follows pain or trembling. Teeth chatter and limbs tremble. Chorea; after fright.
- Paralysis: Paralysis of all muscles (except eyes), could not swallow, could not speak. After crude, for abortion. Inertia: bowels; uterine.

## Nerves

- Sensation of a spider crawling over arm (epileptic aura), on dorsum of hand and foot.
- Incoordination (*Onos.*, *Phys.*, *Stry.*). Locomotor ataxia.
- Numbness of extremities, with metrorrhagia (*Sec.*).
- Catalepsy.
- Faintness; before menses.
- Epilepsy: “Symptoms like epileptic aura (see Extremities) and petit mal.” At puberty: h/o encephalitis followed by behaviour disorder, moral defect, kleptomania, premature puberty at eight years. Formication. Spasmodic coughs.
- Tired, always feels worn out; as if after hard work.

## Tissues

- Rheumatic and gouty complaints (*Form.*, *Sabin.*); start from exposure to extreme cold and stormy winds or cold water or snow; complicate with other troubles, e.g. asthma, heart (rheumatic).
- Muscles: See Pains.
- Dropsy: Of extremities. Hydrothorax; right from a chill, with shooting in spleen. Periostitis.
- Cancer: “Iscador,” a derivative, is claimed success in neoplasmata.
- Blood: Haemorrhages. Blood partly fluid and partly (dark) clots (*Sabin.*). “Blood will not clot and wounds will not heal.” Pulsations in eyes, ears (*Sabin.* general). Congestions (*Phys.*, *Verat-v.*). Hemorrhage only in uterus.
- Mistletoe was regarded as a heavenly panacea, the Ginseng of the Druid (as was Ginseng to the Chinese).

## Mind

- Hysteria: With aphonia and anuria.
- Cataleptoid stupor. Answers and falls unconscious again (*Op.*); > cold affusion (a pouring upon, as water on the body).
- Inclined to be violent and do something terrible. Wakes thinking most horrible things. As if going insane. Sad, apathetic, lonely. Sensitive to noise, company. Fear of places or buildings; of telephone. Nervous, oversensitive, emotional. Unbalanced; restless; tendency to extremes (e.g. overactivity or utter depression) (*Caust.*).

- Hydrophobia.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Congestion (*Sabin.*); apoplectic (*Op.*). Raised intracranial pressure.
- Verigo: Persistent vertigo; even in bed; after epileptic attack; with atrophy. As if ground was giving way (sinking). Levitations: Lower half of body (from small of back) as if being dragged down, or, as if some one were dragging her down from wrist, while upper half were floating. Vertigo after suppressed menses (*Sabin.*); > lying.
- Headaches: < mental exertion or excitement, smoking, pressure, cold washing, open air. Stitches in temples; with metrorrhagia. As if whole vault of skull were lifted up. Sudden throbbing in vertex.

### **Eyes**

- Injected conjunctiva.
- Extra systole felt in eye.
- Increased ocular tension (left). Glaucoma. Double vision. Spectral illusions. Unaffected in paralysis (eyes esp. involved, *Phys.*).

### **Ears**

- Otitis.
- Heart beat felt in ears (*Bufo*) and eyes: congestion. Fullness in left ear. Buzzing (rustling) as of wind through trees.
- Tearing pains.
- Deafness: Rheumatism; catarrhal; from cold; left; transient. Stopped up feeling.

### **Nose**

- Catarrhal congestion of mucous membranes with discharge of watery, purulent liquid. Epistaxis. Purulent rhinitis. Polyp.

### **Face**

- Flushed; after palpitation. Muscles in constant agitation. Suffused countenance. Blue rings around eyes.
- Tearing in left lower jaw. Prosopalgia.

**Mouth and Throat**

- Teeth chatter.
- Tongue sore, red.
- Sore throat. Dysphagia.

**Stomach**

- Ravenous appetite. Emptiness at 11 am (*Sulph.*). Squeamish before meals. Burning or cutting (gnawing?) > eating. Heartburn.

**Abdomen**

- Whole alimentary canal paralyzed (*Op., Sec.*).
- Spleen pains; with hydrothorax, from chill.
- Sore about waist. Hot feeling in left groin. Hypogastric cramps as if menses were about to come on (*Sabin.*). Burning.
- Flatulent distension > bending backward. "Most rheumatic or hysterical remedies are gassy also and many of these are all the???" e.g. *Coty., Kali-c., Poth., Spiran., Visc.*; many rheumatic remedies are hearty also.

**Stool**

- Obstinate constipation (*Pitu-p.*); inertia.
- Pain in left side of anus: aching, stinging, stitching. Burning.
- Haemorrhoids; bleeding bright red.

**Urinary**

- Soreness in kidneys. Renal colic (*Pitu-p.*).
- Bladder feels paralyzed; involuntary urination while coughing.
- Urine: Milky on standing; pink sediment; albumin.

**Male**

- Pain in right testicle. Orchitis. Priapism.

**Female**

- Congestions. An abortifacient in crude (like *Ergot-Sec.*).
- Endometritis chronica; granular enlargement; subinvolution; alveolar hyperplasia or hypertrophy; menses suppressed by a cold footbath.
- Ovaralgia, especially left, < lying on left side (*Thuj.*); followed by pain and twitching in leg. Ovaritis.

- Menses too early and too profuse (*Calc.*), < nights. Metrorrhagia from congestion; bright and dark-clotted mixed; with headache; numb limbs; after suppressed menses by cold foot-wetting or working in water; < night. “It stops haemorrhage by causing uterine contractions” (*Sec.*).
- Labour: Uterine inertia (*Sabin., Sec.*), os only slightly dilated, slow progress; labor protracted, tearing pains, hemorrhage. “A labour room friend, a great oxytocic” (like *Caul.*).
- Placenta retained (*Sabin.*); incarcerated; with constitutional symptoms. Intermittent, spasmodic after-pains of multipara.
- Climacteric complaints (*Lach., Phys.*); chronic or periodical hemorrhages.

### Respiratory

- Spasm of glottis (*Caust.*). Suffocates lying on left side, stertorous breathing (*Op., Verat-v.*).
- Asthma, bronchitis, complicated with gout or rheumatic heart. Status asthmaticus with bronchopneumonia, < winter, damp weather (*Cur.*), milk, chocolates; a *Calc.* patient, easily tired, emotional and sensitive, easy sweating, esp. head and knees (Whitmont).
- Spasmodic cough. Whooping cough (*Cer-o.*).
- Chest cold. Creepy, chilly feeling in left side of chest (*Ran-b.*). Burning behind sternum.
- Hydrothorax; right, from chill, with shooting pain in spleen.

### Heart

- Heart symptoms alternate with other symptoms. Cardiac innervation interfered, functional or organic. A feeling of circulatory failure. Unable to lie in a reclining position (orthopnea), or on left side.
- Cardiac neurosis. Emotional cardiac conditions.
- Angina pectoris. Weight and oppression of heart; a constriction, as if a hand were squeezing it. Pain across sternal region below breasts. Stabbing-stitching pains in left chest, a chilly feeling (*Ran-b.*). Pain < breathing, lying on left side. Sleep > heart conditions (and nervousness).
- Tickling sensation about heart. Vibratory sensation. Buzzing. Fluttering.

- Heartbeat felt in ears and eyes. Extra-systole, felt in eyes, tumultuous and distressing heart action. Heart gives a throb / thump (*Verat-v.*), followed by trembling limbs, then jerking – itching of limbs. Cardiac chorea (*Cimic.*). Palpitation; during coitus (*Calc.*).
- Pulse: Slow (due to central irritation of vagus); small and weak; subacute paroxysmal tachycardia; misses beat.
- Hypertensive albuminuria; heart of gouty rheumatic subjects. Low B.P.
- Valvular diseases: With disturbance in sexual sphere; valvular incompetency (insufficiency) with hypertrophy and failing compensation (*Stry-p.*).
- Dilated blood vessels, like *Ferr-p.* (but does not act on the centers in the medulla; acts, *Cupr.*). Blood doesn't clot.
- Arteriosclerosis. Increased serum cholesterol.

### Back

- Reflex uterine spinal symptoms.
- Spinal irritation, severe pains. Like a hot coal under right scapula.
- Lumbago from a chill, tearing pains and stiffness, > pressing; right side, extending down, < motion; with otorrhea; in renal disease.
- Sacral pain (clutching; burning). Metastasis of pain from nape to buttocks and outer side of thighs. Periodic pains from sacrum into pelvis (*Op.*, *Sabin.*, *Vib.*), < in bed; or, tearing–shooting, throbbing, dragging pains in left side of sacrum extending downward into thigh.

### Extremities

- Contracted feeling in muscles (*Caust.*). Heavy feeling like lead.
- Outward pressing or compressing pain, or a constrictive feeling in feet.
- Joint pains > rest and continued motion, < beginning of motion (*Rhus-t.*). Rheumatism (see Generals). Pain in upper arms and thighs (*Phys.*), downward.
- Sciatica: with otorrhea; tearing pains; burning pains from buttock to heel (left); as if red hot burning coal stuck on the heel; a glow rises from feet to the head; seems to be on fire, with pale face: a

kind of aura epileptica; as if flesh of the thigh were turn away with hot pincers.

- Great sensitiveness of thigh, slightest touch causing pain.

### Sleep

- Nervousness and heart conditions, > sleep.
- Sopor: As if under an opiate; heavy eyelids, difficult to open (*Phys.*).

### Thermic states

- Cold; chilly feeling creeps over him frequently, esp. chest (*Ran-b.*), back. Chilly even near a stove. Chill from a cold wind exposure.
- Hot on waking; body, except knees down, which are very cold. Hot feeling at night during micturition. Heat in limb after pain stops. Hot feeling without actual heat.
- Sweat easy and copious.

### Skin

- Itching all over.
- Large papule or small blood boil in left side of neck.

### RELATIONS

- A close variant of *Cimic.*, minus its cerebrospinal and mental symptoms.
- A version of *Phys.*, with emphasis on rheumatism, heart and female genital system and absence of cerebrospinal pathology.
- Akin to *Sec.* but stopping short at blood disorganization.
- *Sabin.* has more inflammation and pulsations, has abortiveness, but no spasms, is < heat. *Verat-v.* seems to be its acute.
- *Rhus-t.* runs on much the same line.
- *Caust.* is very much similar but falls short of action on heart.
- Compare: *Aster.*, *Bell.*, *Crat.*, *Mill.*, *Stroph.*
- It contains glycoproteins, polypeptides (viscotoxins), acetylcholine etc.

### Comments

- Some research has been done in the homeopathic treatment of cancer at the Cancer Research Institute, Arlesheim, Switzerland. This is mainly based on the ideas of Rudolph Steiner, a world

famous philosopher. Steiner was an Austrian who had a deep insight into Indian philosophy and gave out ideas on various subjects like education, health etc. Basing the research on his teachings, several doctors, among whom was the late Dr. Alexander Leroi, have prepared an extract from a plant *Viscum album*, found growing on various trees. The extract called Iscador, when injected in particular potency is found to have a specific effect on cancer both in arresting and retarding its growth.

## VIPERA BERUS

*The German Viper*

Vip.

### Monogram

VENOUS. HEMORRHAGIC. PARALYTIC.

### Region

VEINS

Blood

Liver

Kidney

Right side (*Sang.*)

### Worse

Letting limb hang down (*Puls.*)

Cold

Yearly

Change of weather

Touch. Pressure

### Better

Sweat

Vomiting

### GENERALS

- Premature senility. Development of children arrested. Periodic-annual-return of malaise, paralysis, anxiety. (Compare *Aran.*)
- Chronic cachexia.
- Hemorrhagic tendency; blackish, dark blood.

- Black: Face, tongue, stools, spots on skin, blisters.
- Burnings (*Sang.*). Streptococcal infections.
- Bursting feeling in limbs. Bursting pain after scorpion bite (burning, *Tarent-c.*).
- Persistent tired feeling.
- Profound blood poisoning: coma, pressure on the distended abdomen causes distension of the facial muscles, mottled blackish skin some of the patches being cold, red streaks up the limb, tendency to sloughing and aggr. from letting the affected part hang.
- Collapse.
- Reaction: Whitish diarrhea (controlled by *Chin.*).

### Nerves

- Poisoning causes a temporary increase in reflexes, followed by paresis.
- Paralysis: Ascending paraplegia of the lower extremities. (Resembles acute ascending paralysis of Landry). Poliomyelitis. Paralysis followed by ulcers and gangrene; with shuffling gait; complete paralysis. Paralysis of right arm recurring for years (annually) after bite on foot. Painful trembling.
- Cramps, worse flexor muscles. Subsultus tendium. Spasms with raging pains in head, jaws and abdomen.
- Epilepsy.
- Faintness; on rising.
- Loss of acuteness of special senses.

### Tissues

- Veins: Inflammation-phlebitis-with great swelling. Thrombophlebitis (*Cench.*); with high B.P. Varicosis. Black spots. Termini black (or white).
- Glands: Congestion of liver, kidneys. Lymphangitis. Lymphangioma. Goitre.
- Dropsy: Tendency to oedematous swelling; with ulcers; with coma; with insensibility. Oedema of glottis; lips; eyelids; lungs. Swelling of the whole right side of body. Swelling with sensation of heaviness as if the limb would drop off (T.F.Allen).

**Mind**

- Wild sexual excitement. Desire to enjoy prohibited sex. Delirium; with raving; vomiting; alternating with sopor. Confusion. Stupefaction. Unconsciousness; with sinking down; with thirst. Catalepsy. Presentiment of death.
- Hydrophobia: Thirst for cold drinks; oppression and anguish; limbs swollen; gangrene; oedema of face; salivation with deathly faintness; speech thick and inarticulate; epistaxis with vertigo.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: With falling forward; with nosebleed and anxiety; with nausea, vomiting, fainting; with inclination to sigh.
- Ecchymoses in membranes of the brain; effusion of bloody serum into the ventricles. Apoplexy; venous apoplexy (*Sang.*).
- Migraine. Periodical sick headache (bursting pain), vomiting, loss of vision (*Sang.*).

**Eyes**

- Vision: Lost of right eye.
- Pupils: Left dilated, right contracted; paralysis of lids. Inflammation of eyes.

**Nose**

- Epistaxis: Daily while nursing the child, yet weaning brought no relief; morning on rising, evening, cold nose before it; with vertigo.
- Recurrent colds and sinusitis.

**Face**

- Excessive swelling with pressing out of eyes. Lips and tongue swollen, livid, protruding. Yellowish-icteric-and anxious; hippocratic; blackish. Burning in lips, mouth and throat.

**Mouth**

- Salivation, with spasms.
- Tongue: Dry, brown, black, and yellow with red tip. Scorbutic line on gums. Fungoid gums.

- Speech: Stammers with weakness and sleeplessness; inarticulate, difficult and thick. Bites tongue.

### Throat

- Swelling like goitre. (Venous goitre). Closed. Oedema of glottis.

### Stomach

- Excruciating pain at epigastrium; uneasiness in epigastrium; with anxiety and vomiting; < pressure.
- Nausea, with shuddering, with attack of faintness. Retching, with suffocative sensation. Vomiting after milk. Septic vomiting with diarrhea, weak irregular pulse, and shivering.
- Digestion slow (*Carb-v.*). Periodical dyspepsia. Dyspepsia of old people or those prematurely senile suffering from spasmodic affections of throat and chest.

### Abdomen

- Flatulent pains, also in back. Flatulent distension, sudden. Pain about navel. Colic alternating with pain in limbs. Round worms.
- Liver: Violent pains in (enlarged) liver with jaundice, fever; pain from liver to right shoulder and down to hip.
- Stools: Diarrhea: frequent; bilious; greenish; black; bloody; fetid; mucus; with shivering, urging, thirst and involuntary urination.

### Urinary

- Special action on kidneys. Sticking in kidneys (back).
- Urine: Dark yellow as in jaundice; bloody. Strangury. Involuntary. Suppressed (cp. *Eel serum*).

### Female

- Hemorrhage: At climaxis or in old women. Flow red, dark clots, protracted; so severe as to cause fainting and collapse (*Carb-v.* failing). Hemorrhage from nursing child, with epistaxis. Ailments of menopause.
- Burning in vagina after coitus.

### Respiratory

- Veins of chest and abdomen thick and hard. Oedema of lungs; of glottis. Double pneumonia. Oppression with (precordial) anxiety. Asphyxia neonatorum.

## Circulation

- Heart: Congestion or dragging pain (*Sang.*) with anxiety, faintness and sinking down. Sticking pain, with anxiety and dyspnea. Anxiety annually exactly at the anniversary of life. Heart's action slow, feeble. Cardiac dropsy. Retro-sternal pain with arthritis.
- Acute phlebitis: The vein is swollen, bordered by an area of inflammation, which is very sensitive to touch, but particularly with sensation on letting the leg hang down as if it would burst from the fullness of the veins (*Puls.*, reverse *Sang.*) so of arms too.
- Thrombo-phlebitis. Varicose veins and ulcers.
- Pulse: Rapid; interrupted; slow; weak; faltering (cp. *Pelias berus*).

## Extremities

- Arthritis of arm, bursting feeling on hanging it down in a gold leaf beater; > heat, motion. Brachial neuritis. Neurofibrosity of brachial plexus.
- Severe cramps in lower limbs. Blue (lower) limbs. Limbs swollen and red. Violet or purple colored hand. Thrombosis: milk leg (phlegmasia alba dolens).
- Pain in limbs: < touch; alternating with pain in abdomen. Burning feeling in limbs in neurasthenia; in an old sprain; in varicose veins; in ulcers; < hanging limb down (*Thuj.*). Foot seemed shortened, so that he limped. Thickened (skin of) lower limbs. Gout.

## Skin

- Blue black spots discharging disorganized blood. Black petechial spots over whole body. Suppurating black blisters. Livid. Yellow. Mottled. Skin peels in large plates. Felons and other infections > cold; < hanging down of parts.
- Burning vesicles; yellow. Recurrent boils. Carbuncles. Ulcers, with persistent tendency to oedematous swelling. Varicose ulcer. Ulcers heal and break out repeatedly. Guinea- worm, with ulcer on leg. Gangrene. Herpetic eruptions. Eczema, great congestion, swelling and fullness of limbs when hanging down; varicose eczema; moist.

**Thermic**

- Temperature lowered, resists cold badly. Irregular fever. Intermittent fever. Heat, then shivering. Sweat general; copious; abdomen to toes, except over the bitten limb. Typhoid; decubitus.

**RELATIONS**

- Compare: *Both.*, *Card.*, *Cench.*, *Eel serum*, *Elaps.*, *Ham.*, *Lach.*, *Pelias berus.*, *Puls.*, *Sang.*, *Tarent-c.*, *Usn.*
- Complementary: *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Ham.*
- Antidotes: *Lach.*

**X-RAY**

*Vial containing alcohol exposed to X-ray*

**X-ray**

**Monogram**

CHRONICITY. SKINY. CACHECTIC. DEGENERATING. DESTRUCTIVE.  
SCLETOTIC. MALIGNANT. ATROPHIED. SYCO-SYPHILITIC.

**Region**

Metabolism  
Blood  
Skin  
Right side

**Worse**

Cold  
Sun's rays. Heat (itching)  
Open air  
Suppressions: Gonorrhoea, condylomata, growths, malaria, eruptions  
Radiations: Sun. X-ray. Atomic explosion. Cobalt. USG. MRI  
Exposure to strontium and plutonium  
Drugs: antihistaminic, estrogen, progesterone, immune-suppressants

**Better**

Heat  
Hot wet compresses  
Lying on right side, on left side (head, heart). Rest. Gentle motion  
Noon to midnight

## GENERALS

- The basis of our understanding and utility of potentized *X-ray* must be the severe and detrimental effects of repeated exposure to these rays so common these days.
- Common sources of radiation injury include ultra-violet radiation from the sun and man-made sources, microwave radiation from radar and ovens and other appliances, high-intensity ultrasound and ionizing radiation from natural and man-made sources etc. Ultra-violet radiation, produced by the sun, is largely absorbed by the atmosphere of earth. However, owing to decreased ozone layer (the 'green-house effect'), ultra-violet radiation has now considerably increased.
- A general suppression of all cellular elements of blood (except the heterophile leucocytes which increase). Adverse changes in blood, lymphatics and bone marrow. Obstinate anemia and even leukemia. Fats exposed there to become toxic.

### On the epidermis

- I Degree: Hyperaemia and infiltration of the skin with exfoliation. Atrophy of the appendages of skin, glands, hair, nails may follow.
- II Degree: Dermatitis: blisters, watery growths with intense pains.
- III Degree: Total destruction and sloughing of tissues, non healing ulcers, ultimately end in(dry)gangrene. Destruction of blood-forming elements in bone marrow. Bone necrosis. Osteomyelitis.
- Inflammatory processes with pains-the ubiquitous burning, stinging, smarting, tingling, pricking, throbbing, boring, crawling etc. of indescribable severity. "Sting of a honey bee or passage of a renal calculus are painful enough, but before these they are a comparative pleasure;" they have at least a limitation, these have none. Inflammations and growths (warts) tend to break open into ulcers which refuse to heal, assume a fistulous even malignant aspect. In one word, destruction of tissues soft or hard, too deep rooted and utterly refractory even to the most intensive treatment. Consequently potentised *X-ray* should offer a powerful agent with a potential to cure the most obstinate chronic diseases.

## Highlights

- Deep seated dyscrasias and chronicity-symptoms go on intermitting and recurring stubbornly (at regular intervals) or symptoms disappear with detriment to the patient due to a deep seated sycotic diathesis, resulting either from a suppressed gonorrhoea or cauterized condylomata etc. With *Med.* it shares the distinction of being a sycotic *Sulph.*; may even be called a more chronic counterpart of *Med.* The sycotic aspects of *Psor.* are also there. Lack of response to the best selected remedies, even to those like *Med.*, *Psor.*, *Syph.*, *Thuj.* or *Tub.* considered usually in such states “where a sycotic or syphilitic virus is engrafted on a psoric or a tubercular diathesis” and from a paucity of presenting symptoms, it is difficult to ascertain the prevailing diathesis. Remedies employed so far fail to rouse the overpowered vitality to a degree sufficient to throw out the dominating ‘toxin’. A deep miasmatic involvement in short.
- Our *X-ray* will, by stimulating cellular metabolism, arouse the reactive vitality (physical and mental) and acting centrifugally (from centre to periphery), bring to surface (like *Aur-m.*), suppressed symptoms (especially gonorrhoeal or mixed miasm) or eruptions (with degenerative or multi-infectious history, *Carc.*).
- Persistent exhaustion and languor, fatigue and tiredness, a miserable feeling as though very sick (*Bapt.*, *Onos.*). Frequent sensation of swooning (sinking) as if dying. Physical and mental incubus (oppressive burden) making life unbearable.
- Universal commotion. Trembling all over. Thrills (like *Lec.*), general sensation of electricity, magnetic thrill in right hand, tingling in limbs as of an electric current or as if asleep. Twitching internally in various parts.
- Pains: Stinging (*Psor.*), congestive (bursting).
- Discharges: Strong smelling (leucorrhoea, sweat, menses), greenish.
- Growths: Warts horny, watery (hygromae) with telangiectasis (capillary dilatation) between them, warts after x-ray exposure (may also need *Calc-fl.* etc.). Breast tumours. Malignancies; leukemia. Worth trying in lipomas.
- Atrophy: Ovaries; testicles.

- Degenerations: Nails thicken, degenerate, become shapeless masses. Multiple sclerosis. Posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia). Keratosis of nails.

### **Mind**

- Irritable, tendency to kill, < before and during menses. Misanthropy. Somnolence. Confusion. Insightful, possesses 'x-ray vision'. Deceptive. Mental processes not clear, writes wrong words in letters. Sadness, despondency; after sleep. Suicidal disposition, wants to throw himself from a height.

## **PARTICULARS**

### **Head**

- Various headaches; stubborn, recurring. Pains steady or in 'cricks'. Amel. rest, gentle motion, lying on left side, massage, heat, hard pressure (though touch agg.). With sleepiness. Violent sick headache, outward pressure as if bursting, with vomiting, amel. warm wet compress. Menstrual headache.

### **Eyes**

- Congestion. Heaviness as if sleepy. Hyperesthesia of retina. Ulcer after cauterization of a pterygium.

### **Ears**

- Voices: Buzzing, ringing, like deep steam whistle. Dullness of hearing. Fullness in.

### **Nose**

- Incipient colds; congestion; fullness and hyperaesthesia or numbness; after electric cautery for rhinosporidiosis; pain at root and frontal sinuses.
- Fluent coryza with a stuffy feeling; discharge watery bloody mucus. Sensation of sulphur vapour with sneezing (also in throat).

### **Face**

- Sensation of electric current or of paralysis in (congestion). Greasy. Acne.

### **Mouth**

- Congestive numbness in. and also in throat. Fetor.

- Tongue: Feels dry, rough; sore and scraped.
- Teeth: Covered with a green grey sore.

### Throat

- Lump sensation or pain, worse swallowing. Indescribable sensation in oesophagus.

### Stomach

- Appetite only for sweets or fats. Averse to meat.
- Thirst for cold drinks. Nausea and vomiting. Digestive dystonia.

### Abdomen

- An uneasy fermentative feeling. Flatulent distension with a full feeling; or as if diarrhoea would ensue. Wind around the heart; constriction of chest at night, amel. free eructations.
- Radiation enteritis.
- Colic; pain as if adhered to walls or torn off, with retained urine, vesical tenesmus, profuse sweat, nausea and vomiting; worse bending, moving; agonising renal colic (*Canth., Tab.*).

### Rectum

- Catarrhal inflammations with blood stained mucus. Diarrhea from coffee; green stools.

### Urinary

- Frequent urination, worse after going to bed. (Diabetes. It antidoted menstrual troubles in a *Uran-nit.* prover. Probably also diabetic pruritus vulvae). Oliguria, tenesmus of bladder.

### Male

- High sexual desire followed by loss of sexual interest, impotency; testes relaxed, atrophy; sterility. Lewd dreams.

### Female

- Left ovarian pain, amel. lying; atrophied; sterility. Menses green. Amenorrhoea, with backache, h/o radiation. Flushes of heat; better post menses.

### Respiratory

- Paralytic vocal cords. Cough; > eating (*Rad-met.*); expectoration greenish, grey, white, tough jelly like mucus. Chest pains.

## Heart

- Constant dull soreness around heart and limbs; apex pain, lying on right side amel. (but causes oversensitiveness to heart sounds at night). Diffused pulsations; palpitations, esp. with cough or cause cough. High B.P., varicose veins, of legs.

## Back

- Sudden crick in neck after cold exposure; pain on left side amel. lying on it, rest or gentle motion; stiffness neck amel. heat.
- Stiff and lame back; with a paralytic sensation extending down left leg. Aching in the whole length of spine; backache after radiation. Soreness in lumbar; across loins as after a heavy cold. Pressure, as from renal congestion.

## Locomotor

- Limbs lame, weak; numb, tingling l. arm awkward and powerless. Rheumatism of right arm. Palms rough, scaly and bleeding. Fingers cracked, bleeding.
- Inflammatory rheumatism. Gout and arthritis. Gout after suppressed malaria, gonorrhoea or eruptions (*Psor.*). Sciatica; aching, drawing, worse walking. Heat and swelling of feet in spring.

## Skin

- Metabolic skins (*Aster.*, *Dys-co.* has neuroskins. *Carc.* has both). Looks like sandpaper. Cracked, bleeding, painful. Congestion leading to erythematous elevation later becoming vesico-bullae or vesico-pustules. Erythematous around nail-roots. Blisters-watery growths- preceded by congestion with burning as if on fire, resembling burn blister (as of *Canth.*) (cp. *Carb-ac.*).
- Eczema, chiefly dry, but also weeping or pruriginous, only partly relieved by radiation. Eczema, fissum. Solar dermatitis. Itching agg. before a thunderstorm, amel. cold applications. Rashes. Non - healing ulcers (*Syph.*). Psoriasis. Sensitive corns. Leprosy (*Carb-ac.*).

### Sleep

- Sleepy; during pains; on lying on right side (no sleep lying on left side).
- Dreams: Distressing; of strife; busy (*Rad-met.*), lewd, old dreams recur.

### Thermal

- Water sensations: A cool drop going down the spine; as if drops of cold water were trickling down inner chest; as if a cold hand were being passed over leg.
- Chill: on dropping to sleep, on undressing. Chills down back; then a paralytic feeling in face (left). Chilliness in warm room, on moving or from draft.
- Sweat: Profuse on going to bed. Wave like sensation as if sweat would break out.
- Influenza: Feeling of illness; diarrhea sensation.

### RELATIONS

- A deeper *Thuj.*
- Antidotes: *Cadm-i.*, *Cal-fl.*, *Canth.*, *Caust.* (warts), (*Con.*), *Fl-ac.*, *Nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*, *Rad-met.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Tab.*
- Acute: *Bell.*, *Canth.*, *Puls.*
- It antidotes: *Ambr.*, Hormones.
- Complementary: *Cob.*, *Med.*, *Merc-c.*, *Sep.*
- Follow well after: *Sil.* etc.
- Similar: *Carc.*, *Kali-i.*, *Kali-s.*, *Lach.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Tab.*, *Vio-o.*
- X-ray burns: *Cadm-i.*, *Fl-ac.*, *Phos.*, *Sil.*, *Stront-c.*
- Compare: *Ars.*, *Aur.*, *Calc.*, *Elec.*, *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Iod.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag-ambo.*, *Mag-aust.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sep.*, *Thuj.*
- Radioactive and cancer group: *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Cal-fl.*, *Kali-ars.*, *Phos.*, *Plb.*, *Rad-met.*, *Stront-c.*, *X-ray.*

# XANTHOXYLUM

*Prickly Ash*

**Xan.**

## Monogram

CONGESTIVE. CATARRHAL. CONSTRICTIVE. ATONIC.  
COLLAPSY. PARALYTIC. ULCERATIVE. CANCEROUS.  
NEURALGIC. RHEUMATIC. NEURASTHENIC.

## Region

Nerves; sensory

Mucous membranes

Veins

Glands: Endocrine. Pituitary. Thyroid

Female sexual organs

Lower limbs

One side; esp. left

## Worse

Wetting feet

Damp, warm. Autumn

Motion

Spoiling stomach (*Nux-v.*)

Sleeping

## Better

Cold applications (headache)

Warmth (abdomen)

Lying

Fanning

Iced, frozen things; ice-cream

Eating

## GENERALS

- Action: A congestive depressant (*Cur.*, *Gels.*). Acts first on the sensory nerves (*Gels.*, *Cur.* on motor first) causing a marked depression of vitality. Sensorial and bodily depression; a non-reactive state: menses or exanthem develop only feebly (as in measles with dullness, bewilderment, drowsiness, like *Bry.*, *Gels.*,

*Zinc.*). Stage of collapse in cholera, measles, typhoid, dysentery (*Carb-ac.*). Sinking sensation. No spasms.

- Make-up: Persons of spare habit, nervous temperament and delicate organization; the neurasthenics; nervous, depressed, languid, lazy, yawning and drowsy (*Gels.*, opposite to *Nux-v.*). General atony (*Zinc.*).
- Congestions: Congested (head, eyes, nose, uterus, veins). Congestions that lead not to haemorrhage but to paralysis (*Gels.*). Congestive catarrhs in mucous membranes which feel dry (though secreting) and burn and smart as from pepper (mouth, tongue, fauces). Paralyzing congestions (*Phys.*). Intracranial congestions (*Spira.*). Congestive constrictions (*Cot.*) and tensions.
- Painful tightness-tension: Head, scalp, abdomen, hypogastric region, chest, coccyx (as if elongated), body (as if elastic and on the stretch or were expanding).
- Pains: A remedy of severe PAINS and painful sensations (e.g. as if shattered; tenesmus etc.), arising from congestion in organs situated in cranium or viscera (*Verat-v.*) or of veins. Agonizing, atrocious; excruciating; burning, pricking; throbbing; shooting; radiating. Grinding (*Mag-p.*). Appear and disappear gradually.
- Numbness: A feeling of numbness through left side of body (*Sumb.*), from head to foot, dividing the nose (and tongue); floor felt soft like wool when walking (*Cocc.*); (tingling) pricking sensations; gentle shocks as from electricity; thrills over whole body; fluttering-quivering (orgasm) in brain, stomach, left toes.
- Paralysis: Paralyzed, heavy, lame feeling in the limbs; paralysis of single muscles; hemiplegia; of left side following spinal disorders (*Nux-v.*).
- Peppery burning over mucous membranes.
- Glands: Secrete more, esp. oral; water in eyes; nose; bile duct.
- Fibroma. Neurofibroma. Bleeding after removal of cancerous cysts in women.
- Oedema: Face, lower limbs, ankles.
- Injuries: To nerves; pains. Fall on coccyx.

**Mind**

- Restlessness, felt easier lying. Nervous and apprehensive; started at every trifle, least noise or even a shadow frightens.
- Depressed, no ambition left. Dullness. Bewilderment.
- Delusion as if body: Expanded, elongated, elastic, as if parts are stretched.

**PARTICULARS****Head**

- Vertigo: With nausea, > lying; sensation as if sinking in bed and on rising or sitting as if flying.
- Various headaches, mostly congestive; < during menses; throbbing-pressing, above root of nose; pressing frontal; in autumn during flu epidemic; sick headache with dizziness and dyspeptic flatulence; weight and pain on vertex; fullness. Yet no active bursting as in *Bell.* or *Glon.*; > pulling hair, binding up. As if head were cut into right and left halves. As if shattered. Threatens to fly to pieces. Pulls her hair in headache, ovaralgia. Constrictive congestion.
- Stupid heavy feeling in head after food fried in ghee (clarified butter from the butterfat of buffalo or other milk).

**Eyes**

- Congested; during menses. Ophthalmia. Photophobia. Dull, heavy, grinding pain, as if sand. A vision of blue sparks. Things looked far away (*Ther.*).

**Ears**

- Congestive pain. Noises < pains and other troubles (*Ther.*). Ringing. Like a valve opening and closing, like a windmill.

**Nose**

- Congested feeling, as if about to bleed. Colds; fluent coryza; epidemic flu.

**Face**

- Flushed; with pains, but pale with heart pains, amenorrhoea. Blotches on face, with boils. Left infra-maxillary pain.

**Mouth**

- Salivation. Burning > drawing in air, (cold water). Peppery taste in mouth, fauces and throat.

**Throat**

- Felt as if in a vise; a feeling of enlargement (constriction; as if a hollow cavern). Throbbing; a sensation of swelling; burning. "Sets the mouth and stomach on fire." Expectoration of tough mucus. Feeling of bunch in left side of throat when swallowing, after dinner, shifting to right, on lying down.
- Hoarseness.

**Stomach**

- No appetite, but great thirst for large quantities (*Bry.*). Drinking ice water > (nausea etc.) (*Phos.*). Craves coffee and lemonade. Appetite vanishes on beginning to eat; small amount of food distresses, causes nausea; poor assimilation, emaciation, occipital headache, insomnia.
- Nausea: with headache, vertigo and flatulence; from smell or sight of food at breakfast; deathly or faint like (*Lob.*); with oppression at stomach; with poor assimilation; from overeating or excess of fluids; with slight chill; > ice water. Hungry, but food nauseated, drunk much (*Bry.*).
- Fluttering; when coughing. Burning in. Oppression, fulness, pressure in stomach pit.

**Abdomen**

- Bile-duct catarrh (*Gels.*); tenderness at gall bladder (*Bapt.*). Boring in right hypochondrium, < rest, > warmth. Jaundice.
- Colic in right iliac region; with chill and fever; < warmth, > walking. Flatulence; syncope from incarcerated, fried food.

**Stool**

- Epidemic dysentery; spasmodic tenesmus; intestinal spasms; tympanites; gripping pains at 7 am, with thin, brown stool mixed with mucus; with fever and chill (*Rhus-t.*) etc. Cholera; collapse stage.

**Urinary**

- Scanty or copious, in nervous women.

## Female

- Menses: Early and profuse or late and scanty; dark; blackish, thick, stringy, clotty; intermitting (every other day).
- Amenorrhoea: From getting feet wet; chlorotic bloodless appearance; dry cough (*Cham.*) and nightsweats; phthisical decline, wasting (*Senec.*); bloated face, limbs; dyspepsia; loose stools; nervous, discouraged, family history of phthisis.
- Dysmenorrhoea: With agonising pains, driving patient almost distracted; pulls her hair in agony. Violent grinding dysmenorrheal pains, not > in any position. Neuralgic dysmenorrhoea with neuralgic headaches (esp. over left eye), congestion of head and eyes, in the loins, down (anterior portion of) thighs, or even to heart, or radiate over whole body; neuralgic pain runs along the course of genito-cural nerve, < left side. Once almost unconscious from the tremulous beating of heart, pulse rapid, irregular, intermittent (heart attack). Severe, momentary, cutting pains. Congested brain and eyes. Ovaritis, ovarian pain, radiating, > heat, drawing up legs.
- Leucorrhoea: Instead of menses (amenorrhoea) or in intervals of menses; yellowish, fetid in fibroid.
- Labor: Spasmodic contractions of os. After pains, extending to thighs. Profuse lochia, not so offensive as in *Sec.*
- Hemorrhage: After removal of (cancerous) cyst.

## Respiratory

- Aphonia from cold (*Hep.*) and general debility.
- Suffocates during sleep. Desires to take a long breath (with oppression and pains). Chronic coughs. Tight dry cough, bubbling mucous rales. Tightness as from running or weight on lungs, with inclination to gape.
- Early tuberculosis (*Senec.*).
- Pain in right lung from deep inspiring or coughing.

## Heart

- Increased cardiac action and arterial tension (from crude). Severe, momentary, repeated cutting pains, < inspiring. Thirsty after each attack.

- Almost unconscious from tremulous beating of the heart. Heart attack. Carotid throbbing. Reflex from genital organs (*Naja*).
- Pulse: Irregularly intermitting; rapid.
- Syncope: Indigestion with pent up flatus, after heavy eating, after a lengthy fast, stuporous, restless, feels heart will stop if she moves (opposite *Gels.*), felt choked internally, wanted to weep and remembered her absent daughter; no air hunger, no cold limbs, some cramps in fingers; obese women, nearing climacteric, multipara, good natured, religious; delirious (*Gels. palliated*). Acidosis, probably.

### Back

- Nape as if stiff; tired; numb; pain extending down back, > pressure, bending head back.

### Extremities

- Pains: Various pains; neuralgic or rheumatic and radiating; cramping; pricking; lightening like; grinding; boring; with frequent chills. Pains involving genito-crural or anterior crural nerves (rather than sciatic nerve), < hot weather. Anterior thigh sore, before menses. Dull pain in left elbow and in left knee; extending via palm to shoulder; extending to hand and then left side to foot. Arms better from being twisted; twitching in left knee, trembling in right.
- Excessive weakness of lower limbs (*Cocc.*); legs and feet feel tired. Paralysed feeling in limbs. Paralysis, left, from spinal disease.
- Rheumatism: Chronic.

### Sleep

- Constantly drowsy. Sleepy even in daytime. Insomnia of neurasthenics (*Caust.*). Sensation in bed as if sunken deep, on sitting up as if floating.
- Dreams of flying over tops of houses.

### Fever

- Frequent chills; with pains in limbs; with nausea. Sense of fullness and heat all over veins with a desire to lie in bed. Flushes of heat from head to feet; as of a warm glow in the entire system (*Glon.*).
- Frontal headache in autumn and a flu epidemic (*Calc. woman*).

Spring flu after buttermilk. Catarrhal fevers (like *Dulc.*).

- Measles, exanthem feeble, ill-developed, eruptions not well out, drowsy, bewildered; collapse.
- Stage of collapse in typhoid, cholera, measles. Syncope.

### Skin

- Old, indolent ulcers.

### RELATIONS

- Intensified and counterpart of *Gels.* Both are dull, drowsy and dazed.
- Syphilitic *Nux-v.*, counterpart of *Nux-v.* and *Nux-v.* of autumn.
- Chronic: *Calc.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuj.*
- Complementary: *Calc.*, *Lat-m.*, *Merc.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Ruta.*
- Similar: *Ambr.*, *Am-c.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Cimic.*, *Cocc.*, *Dulc.*, *Gnaph.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Mez.*, *Penic.*, *Pisc.*, *Sang.*, *Senec.*, *Staph.*, *Sumb.*, *Verat-v.*, *Vib.*, *Wye.*
- Compare: *Bry.* (motion <, exanthem, feebleness). *Nux-v.* (chilly, spoiling stomach, colds, hemiplegia; but with *Puls.* modalities). *Ign.* (nervous women with copious urine). *Cocc.* (paralysis from spinal disorders, weak legs). *Gels.* (colds, measles).
- Group I- *Calc.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Penic.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Xan.*
- Group II - *Bry.*, *Lat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Sulph.*, *Xan.*

# GLOSSARY

(Meanings are provided in the context of themes in Materia medica)

**Ab initio:** From the beginning.

**Abject:** Of the most miserable kind; wretched because intellectually complicated.

**Ab use in morbis:** Regarding its use in disease.

**Acerebration:** Loss of functional activity of brain.

**Achondroplasia:** A disorder of cartilage formation in the fetus, leading to a type of dwarfism.

**Acrodermatitis:** Inflammation of the skin of the hands or feet.

**Acroedema:** Edema of the hand or feet.

**Acromegaly:** Abnormal enlargement of facial features, hands and feet.

**Acromicria:** Congenital shortness or smallness of the extremities and face.

**Adroit:** Resourceful and quick thinking under pressure.

**Ageusia:** Absence of the sense of taste.

**Aggrandize:** 1. To make greater in power, influence, stature, or reputation.

2. To make (something) seem greater, exaggerate.

**Agraphia:** Loss of ability to express thoughts in writing.

**Alabaster:** Pale yellowish pink to yellowish grey.

**Alexia:** A disorder in which cerebral lesions cause loss of the inability to read. Also called “word blindness.” Syn.: Dyslexia.

**Altruism:** Concern for the welfare of others, as opposed to egoism; selflessness.

**Alzheimer’s disease:** A chronic, organic mental disorder, a form of presenile dementia due to atrophy of frontal and occipital lobes.

**Amnesia:** Pathologic impairment of memory.

**Amaurosis:** Loss of sight without apparent lesion of eye

**Anabolism:** The building up of the body substance; the constructive phase of metabolism

**Antic:** A ludicrous or extravagant act or gesture, a prank.

**Aphasia:** Absence or impairment of the ability to communicate through speech, writing, or signs, due to dysfunction of brain centers.

**Aphrodisiac:** An agent that stimulates sexual desire.

**Apoplexy:** 1. Copious effusion of blood into an organ. 2. Sudden loss of consciousness followed by paralysis, caused by hemorrhage into brain. Syn: Cerebrovascular accident; stroke.

**Apraxia:** Impairment of ability to use objects correctly.

**Arryotrophy:** A painful condition with wasting and weakness of muscles.

**Asthenia:** Debility, loss of strength.

**Athrepsia:** Malnutrition; digestive failure; marasmus.

**Austere:** Severe or stern in disposition or appearance; ascetic.

**Autism:** A mental illness of children characterized by inability to communicate or to relate to other people and, often, mental subnormality.

**Bear:** 1. A person who sells stocks or shares on the stock market in anticipation of a fall in prices or who tries by speculative selling to effect such a fall, in order to buy later at a profit. 2. A person who is awkward, clumsy, or ill-mannered.

**Beastly:** Behaving like an animal other than a human being

**Bizarre:** Odd; fantastical.

**Blenorrhea:** 1. Free discharge of mucus. 2. Gonorrhoea.

**Botulism:** Poisoning by toxins produced by *Clostridium botulinum*.

**Bulimy:** Insatiable hunger

**Bumpy:** 1. Covered with bumps or protuberances. 2. Involving jerks and jolts.

**Bungling:** Performing clumsily or ineptly; incompetent.

**Cachexia:** A state of ill health, malnutrition, and wasting.

**Calisthenics:** Gymnastic exercises.

**Caruncle:** A small fleshy growth.

**Catabolism:** The destructive phase of metabolism

**Catalepsy:** A condition in which the entire body or limbs remain passively in any position in which they are placed.

**Catharsis:** A purifying or figurative cleansing of the emotions.

**Celibacy:** The condition of being unmarried or sexually chaste, especially by reason of religious vows.

**Chemosis:** Edema of conjunctiva of the eyes.

**Clandestine:** Secret

**Clavus:** A corn or callosity.

**C. hystericus:** A sensation as if a nail being driven into the head.

**Cloy:** Too supply with too much of something, surfeit; disgust.

**Colloid:** Gelatinous material resulting from tissue degeneration.

**Conceit:** A high, often exaggerated, opinion of one's own abilities, worth or personality, vanity.

**Consanguineous:** Of the same lineage or origin; especially related by blood.

**Constitution:** The resultant of assimilation of genetic forces and environmental forces.

**Types:**

**Asthenic:** Lean body, want of fat, long extremities; flat chest; unhealthy skin.

**Bilious:** Yellowness; weak and thready pulse; pre-disposed to digestive dysfunctions, constiveness, piles, liver affections. Peevish disposition; irascible.

**Carbo-nitrogenoid:** Slow oxidation and consequent auto-intoxication; retention of carbo-nitrogenous matters; periodical attacks of elimination.

**Hydrogenoid:** Slow nutrition, water retention; sensitive to humid weather. Asthmatic. Obese. Rheumatic. Slow, fatigued, apathetic, heavy, indolent.

**Lymphatic:** Pallor; sluggish circulation; slow and shallow respiration; hyperplasia of lymphatic glands; tendency to inflammation of skin and lymphatics.

**Oxygenoid:** Accelerated oxidation, chemical reactions or exchanges; rate of combustion increased, hyper-thermy, tubercular.

**Phlegmatic:** Tardy operation of all functions, mental and physical, inadequacy of reactive power to stimulation; calm, unexcitable temperament; un-emotional.

**Pycnic:** Fatty; round extremities; neck rises gracefully from the two sides of the shoulders.

**Sanguineous:** Predisposed to congestions; obese; glowing complexion; firm and elastic muscle; full and strong pulse; short stature, short neck having tendency to the plethora; hemorrhagic; cheerful; optimistic.

**Contentions:** Quarrelsome.

**Corona glandis:** Rim around posterior border of glans penis.

**Coy:** Shy and demure; retiring.

**Credulous :** Disposed to believe too readily.

**Cretin:** Characterized by lack of growth and mental development; a fool; an idiot.

**Cyclothymia:** A form of depressive psychosis characterized by alternating periods of activity and excitement and periods of inactivity and depression. **Cyclothymic:** shy, reserved, introvert personality.

**Cystorrhea:** A discharge of mucus from the urinary bladder.

**Decadent:** In a state of condition of decline or decay.

**Decrepit:** Weakened by age, illness, or hard use; broken-down.

**Derybshire-neck:** Goitre.

**Desentia:** Vanishing of senses.

**Desolated:** 1. Dreary; dismal; gloomy. 2. Forlorn; lonely.

**Dexterous:** Having or showing skill in handling; adroit

**Diathesis:** The strain pattern of the constitution when it is over-extended /overstrained.

**Discreet:** 1. Showing a judicious reserve in one's speech or behavior. 2. Lacking ostentation or pretension, unobtrusive; modest.

**Dupuytrne's contracture:** Contracture of palmar fascia usually causing the ring and little fingers to bend into the palm so that they cannot be extended.

**Dysbasia:** Difficulty in walking.

**Dysgraphia:** Inability to write properly.

**Dyskinesia:** 1. Difficulty or pain on movement. 2. Disturbed co-ordination and motor activity in the voluntary nervous system.

**Dyslexia:** Impairment of ability to comprehend written language; "word blindness."

**Dysmnnesia:** Impairment of memory.

**Dysphasia:** Impairment of speech and verbal comprehension.

**Dysphonia:** Difficulty in speaking.

**Dysphoria:** A feeling of misery.

**Dyspraxia:** Partial loss of previously acquired ability to perform skilled movements.

**Dysthesia:** A morbid condition of body resulting in general discomfort and impatience.

**Ebullition:** A sudden, violent outpouring, as of emotion or unrest.

**E'lan:** Enthusiasm; vigour.

**Embonpoint:** A well-fed appearance; plumpness.

**Ennui:** Boredom; a feeling of weariness or disgust or satiety.

**Enteroptosis:** Abnormal downward displacement of intestine

**Epidermolysis bullosa:** Formation of deep-seated bullae appearing after-irritation or rubbing of a part.

**Epulis:** A fibrous sarcomatous tumor having its origin in the periosteum of the lower jaw.

**Festination:** A gait in which quicker and quicker steps are taken.

**Flaccid:** Relaxed, flabby, having defective or absent muscular tone.

**Flirtatious:** Full of playful allure.

**Flurry:** Sudden burst of activity, excitement, nervous agitation

**Folie circulaire:** The circular form of manic-depressive psychosis.

**Foolhardy:** Unwisely bold or adventurous; rash.

**Forlorn:** deserted; abandoned; destitute.

**Frail:** Having a delicate constitution

**Friedreich's ataxia:** The spinal form of hereditary sclerosis.

**Frivolous:** Unworthy of serious attention; trivial; insignificant.

**Fulgurate:** To come and go like a flash of lightening

**Fungus hematodes:** A bleeding and vascular malignant tumor.

**Funky:** Frightened; panicky.

**Galled foot:** Abrasive, chafed foot.

**Germane:** Related; relevant.

**Gliosis:** Excessive development of neuroglia tissue.

**Gourmands:** A person interested in eating

**Graecorum:** Leprosy.

**Grandeur:** 1. Greatness; splendor. 2. Personal dignity or proud bearing, often of an unwarranted, self-important kind.

**Gressus vaccinus:** Awkward walking.

**Grey-out:** Cheerless; gloomy; dull.

**Gummata:** A small rubbery tumor (granuloma) formed in the tertiary stage of syphilis.

**Haggard:** Appearing worn and exhausted.

**Hare-lip:** A congenital fissure or pair of fissures in the upper lip.

**Hebetude:** Dullness of mind; mental lethargy.

**Hemmed-in:** Encircled and confined; restricted.

**High-strung:** Constantly nervous and tense; easily excited or upset.

**Horripilation:** Bristling of the body hair as from fear or cold; goose flesh.

**Hydric:** Pertaining to, characterized by, or requiring considerable moisture.

**Hygroma:** An accumulation of fluid in a sac, cyst or bursa.

**Hyperosmia:** Abnormal acuteness of the sense of smell.

**Iatrogenic:** Induced in a patient by a physician's words or actions or by the medicines he prescribes.

**Ichorous:** Thin, fetid discharge from a wound or ulcer.

**Impetuous:** Impulsive; rash; rushing with violence.

**Importunate:** Stubbornly or unreasonably persistent in request or demand.

**Impoverished:** Deprived in strength.

**Inebriate:** Make drunk; excite

**Incestuous:** Of or involving incest i.e. sexual intercourse between near relations.

**Inchoate:** In an initial or early stage; just beginning; incipient.

**Indirigible:** Unable to be guided or steered.

**Inebriate:** An intoxicated person; especially a drunkard.

**Inquietude:** Restlessness.

**Insurmountable:** Incapable of being overcome.

**Intangible:** Imprecisely defined or identified; elusive.

**Intemperance:** Lack of restraint.

**Lagophthalmos:** Inability to shut the eyes completely.

**Lancinating:** Sharp or cutting, as pain

**Languid:** Lacking energy or vitality; sluggish.

**Lardaceous:** Resembling lard; waxy, fatty.

**Lassitude:** Weariness, exhaustion; dullness.

**Lecherous:** Lustful; excessive indulgence in sexual activity.

**Lesion:** A structural tissue change caused by a wound, injury, or disease

**Leukophlegmasia:** Phlegmasia alba dolens i.e. phlebitis of the femoral vein.

**Levitation:** Rising in the air and floating.

**LoP-sided:** Heavier, larger, or higher on one side than on the other.

**Lousiness:** State of being infested with lice.

**Lumbrici:** Resembling a worm

**Lupus:** 1. Originally any chronic, progressive, usually ulcerating, skin disease. 2. TB of skin marked by formation of brownish nodules

**Lupus exedens:** Leprosy with exudation.

**Meek:** Humble; submissive; merciful.

**Melanosis:** Condition characterized by dark pigmentary deposits.

**Mess:** A disorderly accumulation of items; confusion.

**Meteorism:** Flatulent distension

**Mettle:** Courage and fortitude; spirit.

**Moron:** A mentally subnormal person, having a mental age between 7 and 12 years or I.Q. between 50 and 75.

**Morose:** Sullenly melancholic, gloomy, ill- humoured

**Morvan's disease:** A form of syringomyelia, in which there are trophic changes in the extremities with formation of slowly healing lesions.

**Mundane:** Wordly; of this world

**Narcolepsy:** Sudden and uncontrollable attacks of deep sleep.

**Narcotic:** Producing stupor or sleep.

**Neurasthenia:** An absolute category of neurosis marked by chronic weakness and easy fatigability

**Officious:** Forward in service

- Onychia:** Inflammation of the nail bed.
- Ozena:** Offensive discharge from the nose.
- Pannus:** 1. Newly formed vascular tissue over the cornea.  
2. Inflamed synovial granulation tissue in chronic rheumatoid arthritis.
- Paranoia:** A nondegenerative, limited, usually chronic psychosis marked by delusions of persecution or of grandeur.
- Paraphernalia:** The accompanying problems.
- Pellicle:** A thin skin.
- Pessimism:** Tendency to take the gloomiest and least hopeful possible view of a situation.
- Phagedenic:** Rapidly spreading and sloughing ulcer.
- Phobias:** Irrational or excessive fear.
- Acrophobia:** Fear when on high places
- Lactophobia:** Fear of going to bed.
- Scotophobia:** Fear of dark.
- Cryophobia:** Fear of cold.
- Claustrophobia:** Fear of closed places.
- Nyctophobia:** Fear of dark or night.
- Thermophobia:** Fear of heat.
- Agoraphobia:** Fear of being alone in a wide-open space.
- Hypnophobia:** Fear of sleep.
- Hydrophobia:** Fear of water.
- Heliophobia:** Fear of sunlight.
- Pinning:** A slender, withered.
- Plaintive:** Mournful; melancholy; expressing restrained sorrow.´
- Platitude:** Staleness of ideas and language.
- Plica polonica:** Tangled matted hair in which crusts of vermin are embedded.
- Pneumonia malleola:** Micro-organisms (bacteria) which produces pneumonia in animals.
- Podagra:** Gouty pain in the great toe.
- Poltergeist syndrome:** Delusion of noise-making ghosts.
- Polyopia:** Visual perception of several images of a single object.
- Porriigo:** Ringworm of the scalp.

**Presbyopia:** Impairment of eyesight due to old age.

**Profanity:** Irrelevant conduct; abusive; vulgar.

**Promiscuous:** Causal; unsorted; indiscriminate.

**Prosopalgia:** Neuralgia of the trigeminal nerve.

**Prurigo:** A chronic skin disease marked by small, pale papules and intense itching.

**Puny:** Weak and small.

**Pusillanimity:** Lacking courage; cowardly.

**Quartan:** Recurring in four-day cycles (every third day).

**Quicksilver man:** Unpredictable.

**Quivering:** To shake, vibration with slight but rapid motion.

**Quotidian:** Recurring every day.

**Rebuff:** Rejection of a person who makes advances, proffers help, shows interest, makes a request.

**Reckless:** 1. Heedless or careless 2. Head-strong; rash. 3. Uncontrolled; wild.

**Regression:** A defense mechanism in which a person copes with negative emotions (anxiety etc.) by retreating to childish or primitive behavior.

### **Remedy Relations**

*Affiliated:* Closely related with a large group.

*Analogue:* Similar or equivalent in certain respects, hence close enough to be compared.

Syn: *akin, cognate.*

*Bridge:* A remedy that acts as an intermediary.

*Camouflage:* Any means of concealment. This data disguises a physician as to the selection of a remedy, owing to similar remedial function.

*Collateral:* The potential remedy action running side by side; parallel.

*Compatible:* Able to exist, live together, well matched with.

*Counterpart:* Mostly similar but opposite in some respects.

*Mutual counterpart:* Counter-parts of each other i.e. if A is counterpart of B then B is also counterpart of A; it is a double expression.

*Inverted:* Definite opposition in some symptoms i.e. counterpart.

*Liaison*: A remedy that acts as a connection between two or more remedies.

*Midway*: A remedy is useful in treatment after first remedy and before next remedy.

*Symbiotic*: Two remedies that have some elements in common and the useful one after the other. Potential actions of both remedies are the same. They share the same potential action with the same result.

*Trio*: A group of three remedies that are useful one after other in a definite order, e.g. *Sulph.*, *Calc.* and *Lyc.* This order is irreversible; *Lyc.* can not come before *Calc.* or *Sul.*

*Version*: Prototype. Two remedies that share almost the same remedial function, data or intended result and usually absence of opposite symptoms.

*Vying*: Competing, contending (satisfactorily fulfilling the terms).

**Remittent**: Alternately abating and returning at certain intervals.

**Repression**: A defense mechanism in which certain memories and motives are not permitted to enter awareness but are operative at an unconscious level.

**Reproach**: 1. Express disapproval to (a person) for a fault etc. 2. scold, rebuke, censure

**Resentment**: Indignation, bitterness or ill- will felt towards an act, situation or a person.

**Reticent**: Silent or taciturn in temperament; restrained or reserved.

**Retrieval**: An act or the process of recalling or withdrawing information.

**Retrouse**: Turned up at the end.

**Rigg's disease**: Periodontitis.

**Rigmarole**: Confused, rambling, or incoherent speech for writing.

**Risus sardonicus**: Grinning (laughing) expression produced by spasm of facial muscles (seen in tetanus).

**Rupia**: An eruption in tertiary syphilis, with formation of bullae.

**Salophilic**: Craving for salt.

**Sarcocele**: A fleshy tumor of the testicle.

**Scirrhus**: A hard cancerous growth.

**Scorbutic**: Pertaining to scurvy.

**Scotoma:** An isolated area of loss of vision within otherwise apparently normal peripheral field.

**Scrawny:** Unattractively thin and bony; skinny.

**Scrofula:** Tuberculous disease of lymphatic nodes and of bone, with slowly suppurating abscesses.

**Serpiginous:** Creeping from one part to another.

**Singultus:** Hiccough.

**Subsultus:** Any tremor, twitching, or spasmodic movement.

**Sjogren's syndrome:** Immunological disorder, in post – menopausal women, marked by rheumatoid disorder, xerostomia and kerato – conjunctivitis sicca.

**Skinny:** Prone to, or characterized by skin troubles.

**Skinny:** Very thin or slender.

**Slipshod:** Careless; shabby.

**Snobbish:** A person with an exaggerated respect for social position or wealth and who despises people considered socially inferior.

**Somnolence:** Sleepiness; unnatural drowsiness

**Somniloquy:** Act of talking during sleep or in a hypnotic condition

**Sophist:** One, skillful in devious argumentation.

**Sopor:** Deep, lethargic sleep syn. stupor

**Spurious:** Not genuine, not being what it purports to be.

**Stenocardia:** Angina pectoris.

**Stingy:** Giving or spending reluctantly or unwillingly; mean; miser.

**Strabismus:** 1. Absence of normal relatives of the visual axis in the primary position 2. disjunctive movements of eye

**Strophulus:** A papular eruption occurring in infants.

**Strauma:** Enlargement of the thyroid gland; goitre.

**Stunning:** Causing or capable of causing loss of consciousness, emotional shock.

**Stuttering:** Defect in speech in which there is stumbling and spasmodic repetition of the same syllable.

**Surfeit:** 1. An excess esp. in eating or drinking 2. A feeling of satiety or disgust

**Swooning:** To faint

**Synaesthesia:** The experiencing of a sensation in one part of the body when other part is stimulated.

**Tawny:** Brownish yellow

**Thrust:** To push, to drive quickly or forcibly

**Torpor:** Abnormal inactivity, dullness

**Trepid:** Alarmed, fearful

**Trimming:** Ornamentation or decoration, esp. for clothing

**Trismus:** Locked jaw

**Tropho:** Pertaining to nutrition

**Turbulent:** Violently agitated or disturbed; disorderly

**Turgid:** Distended, swollen, bloated

**Unscrupulous:** Unprincipled; dishonest

**Vagrant:** Wandering without any settled dwelling

**Volition:** Act of willing

**Waif:** A homeless and helpless person, esp. a child

**Wayward:** Wanting one's own way in spite of advice

**Weltanschauung:** A comprehensive world view or philosophy of life

**Wen:** A cyst resulting from the retention of secretion in a sebaceous gland.

**Wilt:** 1. To become limp or flaccid; droop 2. To become less active, energetic; weaken

**Withal:** In addition, therewith

**Zymosis:** 1. Fermentation 2. Process by which an infectious disease is supposed to develop

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Allen, H. C. : Materia Medica of the Nosodes  
Allen, T. F. : The Encyclopedia of Pure Materia Medica  
Allen, T. F. : Boenninghausen's Therapeutic Pocket Book  
Allen, T. F. : Hand Book of Materia Medica and Homeopathic Therapeutics  
Anshutz : New, Old and Forgotten Remedies  
Bailey, Philip : Homeopathic Psychology  
Bhanja, K. C. : Constitution: Drug Pictures and Treatment  
Bhanja, K. C. : Master Key to Homoeopathic Materia Medica  
Bhattacharya & Co. : A Manual of Materia Medica  
Blackie, Margery : Classical Homoeopathy  
Blackwood : A Manual of Materia Medica, Therapeutics & Pharmacology  
Boericke, William : Pocket Manual of Homoeopathic Materia Medica  
Boger, C. M. : A Synoptic key of the Materia Medica  
Boger, C. M. : Boenninghausen's Characteristics and Repertory  
Borland, Douglas : Homoeopathy in Practice  
Borland, Douglas : Children's Types  
Borland, Douglas : Pneumonias  
Borland, Douglas : Digestive Drugs  
Candegabe, E. F. : Comparative Materia Medica,  
Cecil : Text Book of Medicine  
Chitkara, H. L. : New Comprehensive Materia Medica of Mind  
Choudhury, N. M. : A Study of MM with Repertory  
Clarke J. H. : A Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica

- 
- Coulter, Catherine : Portraits of Homeopathic Medicines
- Cowperthwaite : A Textbook of Materia Medica And Therapeutics
- Dewey W. A. : Practical Homoeopathic Therapeutics
- Detinis, Luis : Mental Symptoms in Homeopathy
- Dockx and Kokelenberg: Kent's Comparative Repertory of the Materia Medica
- Farrington, E. A. : A Clinical Materia Medica
- Farrington, E. A. : The Comparative Materia Medica
- Farrington Harvey : Homoeopathy and Homoeopathic Prescribing
- Gibson, Douglas : Studies of Homoeopathic Remedies
- Gross, R. H. : A Comparative Materia medica
- Gutman : Homoeopathy The Fundamental of its Philosophy. The Essence of its Remedies
- Hahnemann, S. : Materia Medica Pura
- Hering, C. : Guiding Symptoms of our Materia Medica
- Hering, C. : Condensed Materia Medica
- Swash, Michael : Hutchison's Clinical Methods
- Jouanny, Jacques : The Essential of Homeopathic Materia Medica
- Julian : Dictionary of Homoeopathic Materia Medica
- Julian : Materia Medica of the Nosodes
- Kent, J. T. : Lesser Writings
- Kent, J. T. : Lectures on Homoeopathic Materia Medica
- Kent J. T. : Repertory of Homoeopathic Materia Medica
- Knerr C. B. : Drug Relationship
- Koppikar, S. P. : 70 Years In Clinical Practice
- Kulkarni, Ajit : Kali Family with Special References to the of Remedies

- 
- Kulkarni, Ajit : A new expanded relationship of remedies  
 Kulkarni, Ajit : Body Language and Homoeopathy  
 Lesser, Otto : Text Book of Homoeopathic Materia Medica  
 Lilienthal : Homoeopathic Therapeutics  
 Livingstone : Homoeopathy – Evergreen Medicine  
 Master, Farokh : Clinical Observations of Children’s Remedies  
 Mathur, K. M. : Systematic Materia Medica  
 Morrison, Roger : Desktop Guide To Keynotes and Confirmatory Symptoms  
 Murphy, Robin : Homeopathic Remedy Guide  
 Murphy, Robin : Homoeopathic Medical Repertory Therapeutics  
 Nash E. B. : Leaders in Homoeopathic Therapeutics  
 Phatak, S. R. : Materia Medica of Homoeopathic Medicines  
 Pierce : Plain Talks on Materia Medica with Comparisons  
 Pulford : Homoeopathic M. M. of Graphic Drug Pictures  
 Rastogi, D. P. : Homoeopathic Gems  
 Rehman, Abdur : Encyclopedia of Remedy Relationship in Homeopathy  
 Roberts, H. A. : The Study of Remedies by comparison  
 Sankaran, Rajan : The Soul of Remedies  
 Scholten, Jan : Homoeopathy and the Elements  
 Schroyens, Frederik : Synthesis Repertorium Homeopathicum Syntheticum  
 Sehgal : Perfect Materia Medica of Mind  
 Stephenson : A Materia Medica and Repertory  
 Symposium Volumes : I.C.R. Publication  
 Tritonav, D. N./V. D. : Chemical Elements  
 Twentyman, Ralph : The Science and Art of Healing

- 
- Tyler, M. L. : Homoeopathic Drug Pictures  
Vakil, Prakash : A Text Book of Homoeopathic  
Therapeutics (3 Vol.)  
Vanzandroot, R. : Complete Repertory  
Varadhan, V. S. : Clinical Tips  
Vermuelen Frans : Concordant Materia Medica  
Wheeler, C. E. : An Introduction to the Principles and  
Practice of Homoeopathy  
Whitmont : Psyche and Substance

**Several back issues of**

Indian Journal of Homoeopathic Medicine  
British Homoeopathic Journal  
National Journal of Homoeopathy  
Homoeopathic Bulletin  
Homoeopathic Links  
Homoeopathic Gleanings  
Homoeopathic Herald  
Journal of American Institute of Homoeopathy  
Torch of Homoeopathy  
Homoeopathic Heritage

# EXPLORING THE PROBLEMS AND RESOLUTIONS OF MATERIA MEDICA...

Dr. Ajit Kulkarni, M.D. (HOM.)

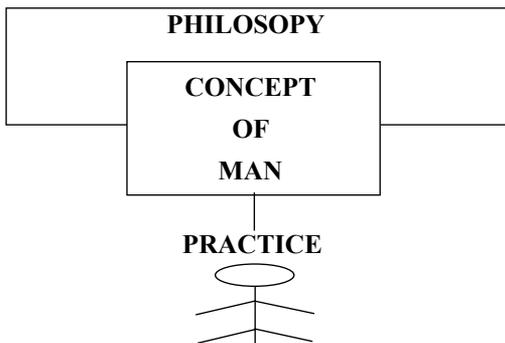
## INTRODUCTION

The homeopathic materia medica is the product of the highest wisdom. Through the contribution of artificial human pharmacology as explored through proving on healthy human beings, Hahnemann brought the illness at the forefront of our existence, at the humanistic experiential level, to perceive the true meaning of illness. The vast study of materia medica poses both conceptual and therapeutical problems before a conscientious homeopathic student.

The failures in clinical practice, as far as application of MM is concerned, are related to inadequately perceiving the problems involved in the study of MM. We need to develop the vision of totality to perceive the homeopathic remedies. This will help us to know the essence each remedy possesses. This requires the training to perceive the components and integrate them to know the essence.

In this paper, problems and resolutions of the study of MM are discussed from the cognitive angle, with a visual reference system, with perceptual maps for objectives of teaching materia medica at clinical level. Specific objective are also highlighted. Different modules of study of MM are also discussed.

## Homoeopathic Education



### A. SPECIFIC OBJECTIVES OF TEACHING MATERIA MEDICA AT CLINICAL LEVEL

- Identification of a homeopathic remedy
- Utilization of clinical data for the sake of nosological diagnosis
- Discrimination between pathognomic and non-pathognomic symptoms
- Physical examination of a patient-Its value in clinical and homeopathic setting
- Understanding patient's language in relation with clinical and homeopathic (Materia Medica and Repertory) language
- Using non-verbal language of a patient in the totality of symptoms
- Phase consideration: acute disease/exacerbation, acute on chronic or chronic and its co-relation with homeopathic materia medica
- Understanding the patterns of responses of the behavior of the remedies
- Evolving the portrait of a diseased individual through analysis, evaluation and synthesis after adequate and accurate case elicitation.
- Using the concepts from the holistic science for the sake of perceiving the portrait of a remedy: forms, symbols, metaphors etc.
- Teaching comparative Materia Medica from various angles.
- Inculcating confidence amongst the learners through rational use of materia medica

### The First Step towards solving a problem

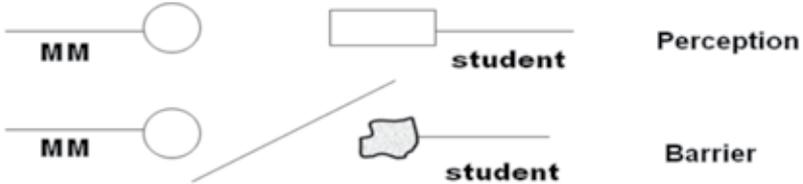


...is to begin !!

## B. THE PROBLEMS AND RESOLUTIONS

### 1. LANGUAGE OF MATERIA MEDICA

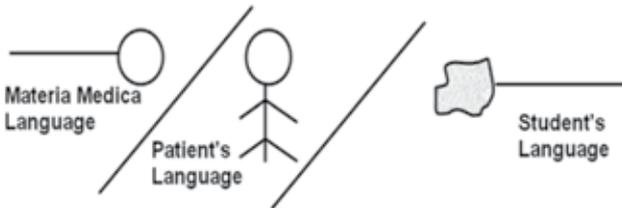
#### i. PROBLEM



- Omniferous Data
- Obscure/ cryptic/ abstruse words or sentences
- Human Language chiefly
- The Field of Languages: anatomy, physiology, pathology, biochemistry, Psychology, Psychiatry, clinical, para-clinical, social, cultural, vernacular, native etc.

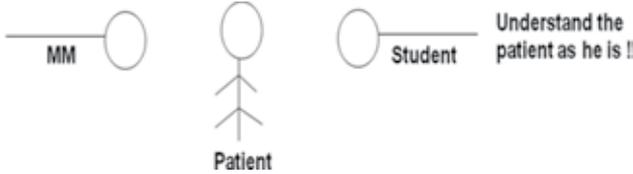
### 1. LANGUAGE OF MATERIA MEDICA

#### i. PROBLEM



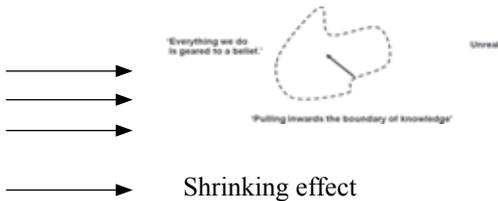
- Patient's own words or language
- Understanding the patient's language
- Transformation: Patient's language → Medical language → Homeopathic language → Materia Medica language → Repertorial language
- Non-verbal language
- Logical, rational approach and interpretation

## 1. LANGUAGE OF MATERIA MEDICA RESOLUTION



- The use of dictionaries: 1. Medical 2. English – English 3. English – Mother tongue
- The English language must be improved
- The meaning of English word (s) concerning theme (s) in Materia Medica
- Read between the lines
- Case-oriented practical training
- Art of rubrication  $\longleftrightarrow$  Materia Medica

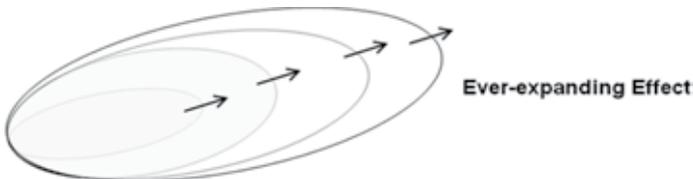
## 2. DISBELIEF PROBLEM



A wide variety of 'sensations as if ?

The similar data  
Were the provers healthy?

## 2. DISBELIEF RESOLUTION



- Proving as a scientific investigatory methodology
- 200 years of homeopathic survival

- Resurgence of homeopathy all over the globe
- Allow students to 'prove' the drugs on themselves
- Show actual cases; for disbelief → belief

### 3. DETAIL

#### PROBLEM



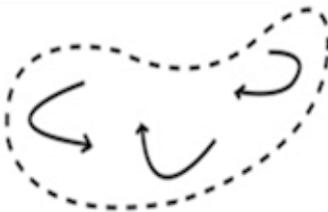
**Cumbersome Data**

‘Does detail built up to a whole or is detail obtained by microscoping the whole?’

- Materia Medica is subject to continuous growth
- Information: huge, and hence scaring
- What is the objective of so much information?

### 3. DETAIL

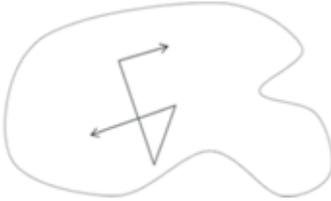
#### RESOLUTION



**Consolidation of Data**

- Moving back from boundary of the information field to the center
- ‘What does all this add up to?’
- ‘What do we really know?’
- Practical utilization of data with comparative study

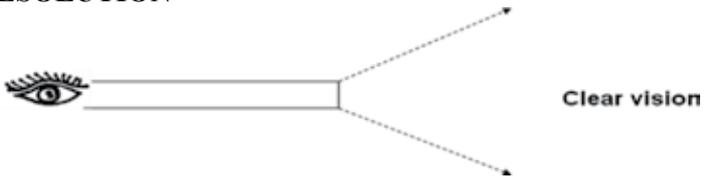
#### 4. CONFUSION PROBLEM



At the bottom of dislike of thinking is one factor : confusion.

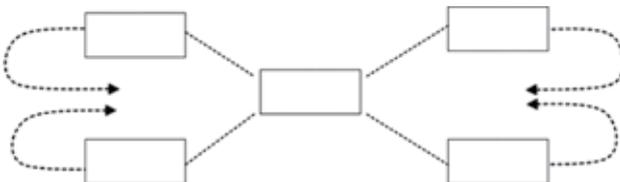
- Similar symptomatology; difficult words
- No head, no tail to data
- Vastness of data
- Objective of study of data

#### 4. CONFUSION RESOLUTION



- Define objective of study of Materia Medica
- Bring clarity at every level
- Show ample cases
- Give advanced reading material

#### 5. BOREDOM PROBLEM



- You contribute nothing!
- Demand of amusement!
- If we do not open an interest then that interest is blind!

- Repetition of notary writing
- Non-understanding → confusion → boredom
- Running away from Homeopathic Materia Medica

## 5. BOREDOM

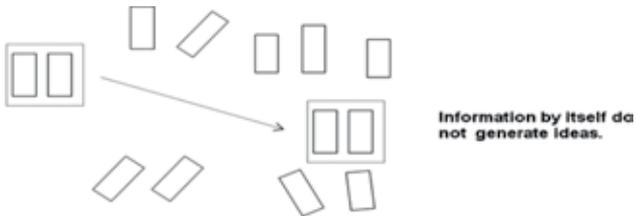
### RESOLUTION



- Add 'life' in Homeopathic drugs
- Drugs as living, vibrating individuals
- Famous Personalities vis-a-vis Materia Medica
- Teach Materia Medica through cases
- Computer programs, CDs, video / audio, dramas, herbarium sheets, stage plays etc.

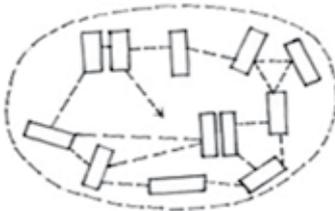
## 6. SCATTERED DATA

### PROBLEM



- Proving data: Only listing of symptoms
- Enormous data scattered here and there
- Lack of co-ordination
- Jig-saw puzzle

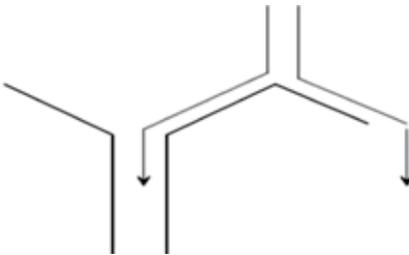
## 6. CATTERED DATA RESOLUTION



Problem-solving requires ideas as much as it does information but in integration.

- Language of symptoms or disease
- Concept of qualitative totality
- 'Integration' as the intertwining thread
- Co-ordination, interconnectedness of literature

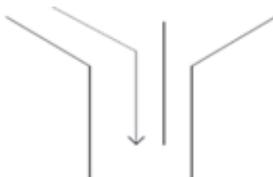
## 7. FIXED IDEAS PROBLEM



**No flexibility**

- Fixed symptoms
- Fixed ideas / concepts / themes
- Fixed images
- Rigidity

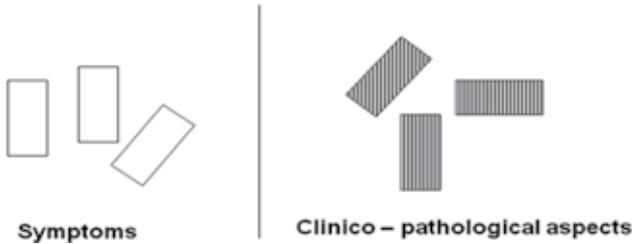
## 7. FIXED IDEAS RESOLUTION



**Responsive and Adaptable**

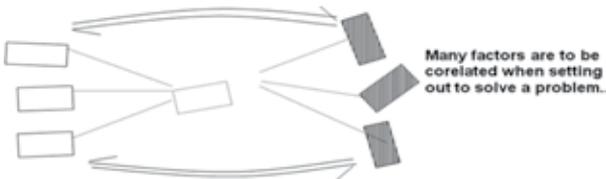
- A homeopathic drug as a multi-dimensional personality
- Behavioural patterns-multiple
- Unprejudiced study with a broad vision
- Flexible attitude
- Ample cases - demonstration
- Ample books and commentaries for pondering
- Wide variety of approaches of case study

## 8. CLINICO-PATHOLOGICAL CO-RELATION PROBLEM



- Innumerable symptoms at various levels
- A mess of symptoms
- Disorganized, incoherent, inconsistent, paradoxical and contradictory symptoms
- Are physiology, pathology, biochemistry different from Materia Medica?
- How to co-relate?

## 8. CLINICO-PATHOLOGICAL CO-RELATION RESOLUTION

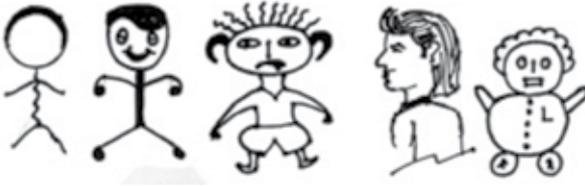


- Drug's pathogenetic action
- Totality of symptoms
- Practical training

- Teaching physiology, pathology, biochemistry, psychology in conjunction with Materia medica right from first B.H.M.S.
- Miasmatic co-relation

## 9. REMEDY RELATIONSHIP

### PROBLEM



- How I am related to you?
- The purpose of Relations?
- The utility of Relations?
- Inadequate explanations
- How to apply relations in clinical practice?

## 9. REMEDY RELATIONSHIP

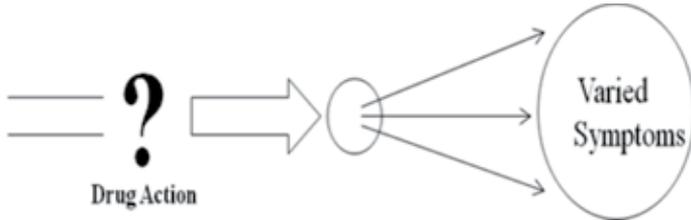
### RESOLUTION



The relations define the problem.

- The value of relationship of remedies
- Discrimination process
- Compare and contrast
- Understanding types of relations
- Information technology organization
- Wider base and vision
- Fast track utilization

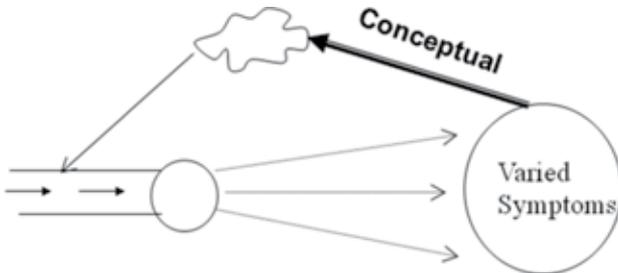
## 10. ACTION OF A REMEDY PROBLEM



I do not understand why this drug has these symptoms.

- How the remedy acts?
- Symptoms are the effects of action
- Evolutionary phenomenon in proving methodology
- Comparison with allopathic pharmacology

## 10. ACTION OF A REMEDY RESOLUTION



**Action renders a pathway to sail smoothly in the voyage.**

- Physiological/Pathological/Toxicological effects
- Elective affinity of the drugs
- The Concept of generalization
- Doctrine of signatures
- Clarity

## METHODS OF STUDY OF MATERIA MEDICA

### 1. Generalization Process:

- Logical transitional process from particular to general.

- The inference reflects deeper insight into essence.
  - Grasp over English language and subject.
- 2. Key–note Method:**
- Key to the case may be at general or particular level.
  - Based on getting at essence.
  - P.Q.R.S. symptoms depict a unique, individualistic response.
- 3. Anatomical Schematic Method:**
- Hahnemann’s schematic method.
  - Understanding potential action and elective affinity on various organs and systems.
  - Therapeutic use on the basis of disease conditions is possible because of this method.
- 4. Physiological Method:**
- Assessment of physiological effects/changes.
  - Disease-oriented prescribing.
  - Limited scope.
- 5. Pathological Method:**
- Proving yields functional symptoms. Hence the need of toxicological data
  - Clinical experiences+ Records of poisoning/Pathological symptoms.
  - Pathologically pronounced data.
  - Pathological general.
- 6. Therapeutic Method:**
- Based on disease concept.
  - Collective portrait is not given importance.
  - Hence limitations.
- 7. Typological Study:**
- Physiognomonic, psychological, typological types.
  - Correspondence at the level of make-up / appearance / constitution.
  - Amalgamating the concepts from holistic aspects
- 8. Comparative Study:**
- Comparing and contrasting.

- At various levels: such as symptoms level, organs level, disease level, personality level, action level, typological level etc.
- Advanced study of materia medica

**9. Repertorial Study:**

- Repertory as the micro-filming of materia medica
- Useful for personality study, group study and comparative study

**10. Remedy Relationship Study:**

- A wider platform to study materia medica.
- Discrimination as the process of arriving at the simillimum.
- Neglected subject.

**11. Monogram Study:**

- Words are powerful and they carry deep meaning.
- Characters that run through and through.
- Genetic encoding.
- Use of doctrine of signatures

**12. Group/ Family/ Kingdom Study:**

- Basically a process of generalization.
- A simplified method.
- Individual study more important.
- Conclusions could be shaky in practice.

**13. “Living” Image:**

- Drugs as living, vibrating individuals.
- Evolutionary study of a human being vis-à-vis homeopathic materia medica.
- Charming study but better to stay away from imaginations, fancies, abstractions and
- hypotheses unless it has adequate clinical experiential base and original data-base.

**14. Situational Materia Medica:**

- A situation compels an individual to develop certain temperamental traits, which are to be corresponded with behavioral responses of the drugs in materia medica.

- The concept of a constitutional remedy should not be brushed aside.

**15. Body Language study:**

- Body language as synthesis of mind and body together
- The objective and living study of materia medica
- The scientific study of a patient and its counterpart in materia medica

**16. Human symbolism study**

- The language of organs
- The structural and functional aspects of organs
- Interpretation vis-à-vis materia medica

**17. Constitutional Remedy Study:**

- The Concept of Totality.
- Qualitative Totality.
- Coverage should be:
  - Evolutionary study
  - Qualified mentals
  - Physical generals
  - P.Q.R.S. at general level
  - P.Q.R.S. at particular level
  - Typology
  - Causative emotional and environmental modalities
  - Pathology
  - Miasms

# HOW TO STUDY REMEDY RELATIONS IN ABSOLUTE MATERIA MEDICA

Dr. Ajit Kulkarni M.D. (Hom.)

*What else is life, if not relationships? Could you conceive of yourself without any relationship whatsoever? In fact, you are relationships. If you remove all these relationships, where are you?*

— Anonymous

## INTRODUCTION

Relationships find its basis to the very beginning of the creation of organisms and the beginning of life on earth. If we dive deep into the sea of facts of the beginning of life, we find that the complex organisms including humans were created from a singular primitive matter form of Life. Forms and shapes may change but the original qualities and attributes are always preserved. For example, human beings are placed at the top of the creation tree because of his intellectual abilities but even after being so complex and diverse we do possess qualities of mineral, vegetable and animal kingdom in ourselves. A creation may take any position in the creation tree but invariably carries over the attributes of all creations situated below it. Conclusively, where our remedies come from? From Minerals, Plants and Animals... Though different in forms, shapes, functions and qualities even creations from different kingdoms do share common attributes of the kingdoms they evolve from.

Relationship is the constitution of our identity and experience. It is a shared identity. It is an objective embodiment. It is mirroring and exploring of oneself, of others, and before of all concerned.

In homoeopathic parlance, remedy relationship (RR) is nothing but the various relations that are shared between remedies in many aspects, facets, dimensions, levels, phases and sectors. Every remedy is related to every other remedy in one way or

other. 'How the remedy is related' and 'how it could be practically applied in clinical practice' are the matters of concern. RR is all about 'recognizing' and 'being recognized by' as a process of consciousness, as a process of applying wisdom to a patient under question.



The subject of relationship of remedies is one of most after the and before intriguing intriguing, yet neglected aspects in homoeopathic prescribing. Its utility in clinical practice is profound in terms of discrimination required for the sake of arriving at the similimum out of the vast list of remedies and their protean indications and also in terms of follow-up of a case where a physician has to use a wide armamentarium given

1. Environmental inputs out of inter-action
2. Disease potential exerting its influence over the individual and
3. Remedial functionality

To fathom relations in their depth and extent, a homoeopathic physician must have the following requisites:

1. The concept of similarity: Degrees and levels; the qualitative aspects of similarity. Basically the relationship section in materia medica has the very basis of the law of similars. It is the similarity in one way or the other that determines the type and the value of RR, the way in which the remedies share their attributes at many levels of their operation. In other words, the concept of relationship is a corollary of the concept of similarity.
2. The in-depth knowledge of materia medica: Perceiving the portrait in its totality,

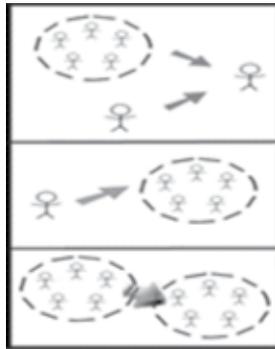
3. The conceptual understanding of data in materia medica vis a vis hard facts  
Conceptual Portrait  $\longleftrightarrow$  Original Data-Base
4. The knowledge of anatomy, physiology, pathology, biochemistry, psychology, psychiatry, biology: botany/zoology, physics, chemistry etc.; co-relations of concepts arriving out of these allied faculties with materia medica and repertory
5. The knowledge of logical and philosophical faculties
6. The knowledge of universal laws
7. The knowledge of miasms, sensitivity, susceptibility, disease potential in terms of phases, stages and sequelae etc.

All these requisites are necessary for the complete understanding of RR. Study of Materia medica is not confined to a limited sphere but it is as vast as universe. From the application point of view, the study of MM encompasses within its domain the study of a human being in totality, in all of his fields, dimensions and ramifications. Each remedy is a treasure of thousands of symptoms and there are thousands of remedies, which, collectively, represent the vast gamut of human suffering. The enormous number of symptoms at emotional, intellectual and physical levels coupled with clinical information forms an unending resource for a physician. This resource becomes the foundation to explore the innumerable relationships that get developed. However, the cumbersome and omnifarious symptoms have to be put into some module, some methodology for the sake of application. Otherwise, a physician will be lost in the jungle of symptoms.

It focuses on perspective and prospective vision. Without deep study of all concerned aspects, it is difficult to use RR at appropriate timing. Many times 'central structural similarity is not achieved, instead, peripheral formal similarity is only corresponded' in follow up. The concept of Nucleus and Periphery will give a clear understanding about RR. Administering a remedy merely covering some disease symptoms does not imply that one has given the similimum. The disease expresses through various forms and a homoeopathic

physician engages himself mostly in giving a remedy based on these forms. Remedy should cover the center, nucleus, core, kernel or the essence, and the sickness is comprehended at the essence through the process of generalization. Essence is perceived through totality. Remedy based on ‘essence’ with totalistic vision covers the similarity in a far better way. The word structural, which is used in the statement, is not from anatomical or organic origin but from the point of view of the base/foundation.

RR deals with the essence and it should not be used only for chasing the forms.



An attempt has been made in this article to understand the concept and to see how RR could be used as a powerful tool in clinical practice through expanding the themes related to RR.

## EVOLUTION OF THE CONCEPT

### HAHNEMANN

It is from Hahnemann that the concept of relationship of remedies began. In his books ‘Organon of Medicine’ and ‘Chronic Diseases, Their Nature and Cure’, Hahnemann has dealt with the subject of RR. In aphorism 249, Hahnemann writes about antidotal relationship, “Every medicine prescribed for a case of a disease which in the course of its action produces new and troublesome symptoms not appertaining to the disease to be cured, is not capable of effecting real improvement, and cannot be considered as homoeopathically selected; it must, therefore, either, if the aggravation be considerable (after a medicine)

be first partially neutralized as soon as possible by an antidote before giving the next remedy chosen more accurately according to similarity of action.”

In aphorism 250, “If patient’s state is growing, worse from hour to hour, by the occurrence of new symptoms and suffering, it is not only allowable for him, but it is his duty to remedy his mistake, by the selection and administration of a homoeopathic medicine not merely tolerably suitable, but the most appropriate possible for the existing state of the disease”, Hahnemann gives advice about giving a ‘tolerably suitable’ medicine for the ‘existing state’ of the disease. It is clear here that Hahnemann focuses on current active state operating over the system.

It is to be noted that Hahnemann writes over RR in only two aphorisms in Organon of Medicine.

## **BOENNINGHAUSEN**

Boenninghausen represented the concept of RR in a systemic way and he deserves to be regarded as a pioneer of the concept of RR. He introduced the concept of RR through the seven and the last section of his Therapeutic Pocket Book (BTPB) under ‘concordance’.

Boenninghausen gave more importance to comparative value of remedies in relation to particular symptom groups. We all know that each remedy shares some common attributes with other remedies to some extent. It would be very difficult to select two remedies not having common attributes at any sphere. They will have some common attributes at a particular level though generally they may stand apart. These differences and similarities gave rise to comparison of two remedies in relation to symptom groups. Similarity at some points implies dissimilarity at some other points. Thus the whole concept of RR in the form of comparative study of Materia medica was evolved.

## **OTHER CONTRIBUTORS**

### **FROM MATERIA MEDICA PERSPECTIVE**

If we analyze the literature of our renowned authors of Materia Medica, we find FARRINGTON, BOGER, KENT, MILLER, HERING,

WRIGHT, BOERICKE, etc. contributing their experiences and study to the vast field of RR in their own individual way. Clinical experience and the data of materia medica are the major sources of the relations. However, when we study RR we find that most of the authors of Materia medica have tried to present the remedy relations under the following headings-Collateral, Similar, Complementary, Inimical, Incompatible, Remedy antidotes, Remedy antidoted by, Remedy follows well, Remedy followed well by, Analogous etc. The meaning concerning many of these relations get overlapped. Really speaking, all these relations center around three aspects – Complementary, Inimical and Antidote. Every Science must evolve with the passing time – so it is true for Homeopathy and its core concepts and principles. Detailed study of RR in the above-discussed ways was very important and helpful to the physicians of a given period of time. But changing patterns on lifestyle, disease, environment and other factors have posed a big challenge to the efficacy of RR, as proposed by our authors; in the present times. Life is energy; disease is energy; remedy is also a dynamic energy. In short we are living in the world of changing patterns of energies which are not at all constant. Hence our vision, study, approach should change. Conclusively, study of RR of those times does not satisfy the growing need of the homoeopaths who have to deal with today's challenging patients.

The subject of RR is very vast and to limit this to above three aspects severely affects the applicability of remedies. RR is the least understood and hence least used tool because of the lack of evolution of its approach. Least attention is given to RR with respect to research and practical applicability. Confusion also arises when the same remedy is found to be in Complementary, Inimical and Antidotal relationship. The wrong notion that one single remedy (and also a single magic dose) is enough to completely cure the disease also prevents a student from studying and utilizing the concept in clinical practice.

There are three comparative materia medica books authored by FARRINGTON, GROSS and ROBERTS. They give the comparisons through symptoms of remedies under study in a tabular form. For symptomatic comparisons, these are invaluable works. However, their limitations should also be considered.

The concept of giving RR in tabular form got momentum with Gibson Miller. Then J. H. CLARKE published the compilation of Remedy Relationship. He made a twofold division of the relationship—the natural relationship and the clinical relationship. According to him knowledge of these relations is all-important to those who aim at accurate prescribing. His compilation of natural relationships showed at glance how a remedy stood in its mineral, vegetable or animal relationship to other remedies. Many books on materia medica, which are now available, are based on this. The second section of clinical relationship has been given in tabular form and it represents the chief clinical relations of all remedies of the materia medica so far as they have been noted. P. SANKARAN and CHITKARA also took efforts to compile RR through tabular form.

I must mention some outstanding contributors about RR. First is DR. ABDUR REHMAN. His stupendous work (though not known to many Indian homoeopaths) is published as ‘Encyclopedia of Remedy Relationship in Homeopathy.’ Dr. Rehman meticulously collected, collated and culled many aspects of remedy relations and for every entry he mentioned authors abbreviating with numbers. However, his book doesn’t provide any analysis why such a relationship has been written by the stalwarts. As the stories of remedies and living MM concept developed, many authors started discriminating between remedies at personality level-dispositions, characters, behavioural responses, etc. M. L. DHAWALE and K. N. KASAD’s exemplary writings in ‘ICR Symposium’ volumes over many remedy relations guide how one should delve deep in the subject of RR. KENT in his distinctive manner compares many remedies in ‘Lectures on Homoeopathic Materia medica’. He gives more specialized class of complementary remedies of ‘acute complements of chronic remedies’. CATHERINE COULTER through ‘Constitutional Types’, PHILIP BAILEY through ‘Homeopathic Psychology’ and CANDEGABE E. F through ‘Comparative Materia Medica’ deal with the subject of RR in an elaborate way, focusing on the psychological and behavioural patterns of human beings. I must mention three scholarly articles written by S.P. KOPPIKAR on RR, which are published in his book, ‘70 years in clinical practice.’ ‘Absolute materia medica’ (Formerly ‘A Select Homoeopathic Materia medica’) by P. I. TARKAS and

AJIT KULKARNI have offered many new relations and suggestions at psychological, clinical, and pathological levels. They have coined many new words of RR and tried to come out of restricted field of RR of complementary, inimical and antidotal.

### **FROM REPERTORIAL PERSPECTIVE**

Repertory is nothing but Materia medica in different outline and format. Repertory is one of the best tools to compare and contrast the remedies. GASKIN A. through 'Comparative Study on Kent's materia medica', DOCKX AND KOKELENBERG through 'Kent's Comparative Repertory of the Homoeopathic Materia Medica' and LUIS DETINIS through 'Mental Symptoms in Homeopathy' have shown how materia medica symptoms and reportorial rubrics could be integrated to know the remedial functionality through RR.

In fact, repertory is a vast collection of relationships. Each rubric in the repertory gives a group of remedies that are inter-related at the point of their therapeutic potential.

### **THE VALUE OF RELATIONSHIP**

The relationship section is not a product of proving, as proving yields raw/discordant/ incongruous/inconsistent/paradoxical and divergent symptomatology. They have a suggestive value, based on experience and interpretation of the remedial action. The relations, which are shared or the statements under relationship are not solid facts, incontrovertible as of proving.

A homoeopathic physician should find justification of every relation and this will occur only if a physician has dived deep into the core of our remedies and has deduced the relations logically out of remedial functionality.

No physician can succeed in his clinical practice if he doesn't possess the knowledge of relationship of remedies. The final choice of similimum is through the processing of data - of the patient and of the remedy in the materia medica. A thorough grasp over 'differential world of materia medica' will help a physician in organizing the follow-up in a meticulous and disciplined manner. The working, thorough knowledge of relations will allow a physician to release the

remedial function as per the demand of similarity after observing the 'movement' that will occur after the administration of the remedy.

Some homoeopaths don't bother about the use of RR, because they do not care nor comprehend about rules and regulations of the follow up of a case. I would like to quote Kent, "If you talk with a great many physicians concerning the observations you have made after giving the remedy you will find that the majority of them have only whims or notions on this subject and see nothing after the prescription is made." Compromise at quality and use of shortcuts are basic causes of failure. No homoeopath can get good and consistent results if he does not possess adequate knowledge of RR. When a homoeopath is in RR, he is *in a case*; he is *with the case* and he *flows according to the needs and stages of the case*, thus following the principle of individualization. It can be decisively said that the application of RR paves the way for individualization.

## **RELATIONAL DATABASE**

The relationship of remedies is a vast stage of performance of the homeopathic remedies. It is on this stage that the real drama unfolds. I would rather say that RR is the "background music" of the lyrics of the "disease" whose composer is the "individual" himself. It is not confined to the study of a single remedy through various symptoms. It's not only about knowing some keynote, PQRS and pathogenetic action of a remedy under study but about the abundant features that get explored. This exploration should go for the paraphernalia that get developed out of relational database.

Relational database should act as an IT (Information Technology) hub that should be capable of delivering new applications of remedies in the shortest time and with clarity. To make this possible, organizations must introduce new words/ideas/concepts/methods/relations alongside the older, traditional ones necessary for a wider field of application.

A large coverage of remedies with their core/nucleus/essence/kernel and with their peripheral expressions should be the basis of methodological development of relationship of materia medica. However, the wider 'field' should not deter a homoeopathic physician

from the vast study. The study of RR is all about quality and not quantity. A high quality system is one that meets a physician’s needs, is reliable, is flexible enough to meet future needs, and enhances physician’s efforts in clinical practice and hence a qualitative, refined methodology developed out of raw and haphazard data is important.

### UNDERSTANDING OLD RELATIONS AND DEVELOPING NEW RELATIONS

An attempt has been made to explain the old terms of RR. We have coined many new relations and some of them have also been given. We admit that they overlap, but they are presented in order to highlight many mysterious and missed links, which often confront a conscientious homoeopathic physician.

The readers are requested to ponder over them, use them in their clinical practice and send their feedback.



- I. Acute/Chronic analogues
- II. Compatible/Collateral

- III. Cyclic/Sequential
- IV. Intercurrent
- V. Miasmatic
- VI. Counterpart/ Mutual C.
- VII. Camouflage
- VIII. Vying
- IX. Midway/Bridge/Liaison
- X. Inimical/Incompatible
- XI. Antidotal
- XII. Affiliated
- XIII. Symbiotic
- XIV. Source/Group/family
- XV. Version/Inverted
- XVI. Trio/Quartet
- XVII. Milder/Intensified
- XVIII. Stages
- XIX. Sectorial
- XX. Cocktail

## 1. ANALOGUE

1. That which bears an analogy to something else.
2. An organ or structure that has similar function to another kind of (organism), but is of dissimilar evolutionary origin
3. Similar or equivalent in certain respects, close enough to be compared (syn. Akin, Cognate).

### Examples

1. *Calc, Caust, Con, Lach, Lyc, Puls* are analogues of *Arg.n.*
2. Analogues of *Lyc* are *Alum, Ph-ac.*
3. *Ars, Bapt, Echin* and *Ter* are nearest analogues of *Eucal.*
4. Vegetable analogues of *Arg-n: Gel* (*Ign* is of *Nat-m*).

5. *Con*'s non-traumatic analogue: *Hydr*.
6. *Bar* and *Calc* are nearest analogues.

### Comments

Similarity is the base of this RR. The subject of remedy analogues in the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms has been but little studied and offers a fruitful field. Analogue relations are of many types viz. acute, chronic, nearest, vegetable, chemical, mineral etc. Acute intercurrent, acute of chronic constitutional remedy, acute complementary remedies etc. also come under analogous relationship. Consideration of the dominant phase and looking at the phase through totalistic vision helps to select an acute remedy to tide over the acute crisis. A chronic constitutional remedy should then be the follow up.

A single group consisting of many analogous remedies is formed out of analogical remedial functions or characters as given in example three. The basis of this group is infection, inflammation, toxicity and debility. The RR gets developed out of commons symptoms, themes, concepts related to kingdom study and the process of generalization helps deduce the RR. Note that no kingdom is solo or mono. Every kingdom contains attributes/chemicals of every other kingdom.

The relationship of remedies according to their chemical constituents is an interesting idea and this study will throw more light on RR. Let us take second example of *Lyc*. Chemically, the oil globules extracted from the spores contain "Aluminium" and "Phosphoric acid." We find striking similarity in the proving symptoms and clinical conditions of *Lyc*, *Alum* and *Ph-ac*. Retrospectively, it shows that source material and symptoms are connected with each other.

Analogous RR should prepare a ground for comparative study of remedies too.

Let us study *Baryta* and *Calcarea*. They share huge similarity. But the study through comparisons allows us to focus on qualified attributes.

*Baryta* is retarded, below average while *Calcarea* is average. *Baryta*'s dullness is more constant and impenetrable. *Calcarea* wants company, enjoys company though he may be withdrawn and morose at home due to parental aggression.

Both *Baryta* and *Calcarea* are shy but *Calc*'s shyness is not to the same extent as *Bar*; *Bar* is very shy and bashful and this gets revealed through the body language.

*Baryta* doesn't keep eye to eye contact, avoid looking at strangers or a physician and the eyes are looking down at the floor! Asking questions through various ways doesn't change BL nor does it yield any substantial information.

*Calcarea*'s BL is minimal eye to eye contact and he may look at the physician at least while answering. A tactful persuading can bring some information on the floor.

*Baryta* harbors a strong delusion of being 'ridiculed'; he has a strong feeling that he is made a mockery by the others. This is due to his stupidity and inferiority complex

## 2. CYCLIC OR SEQUENTIAL

The portrait of a disease is heterogenous, non-descript, messed-up and hence confusing to a physician as to the selection of a single remedy. With an orderly analysis, one can go in for a cycle of remedies in a consecutive/successive manner.

### Examples

1. A patient with abdominal colic requiring *Caust* ---- *Coloc* ---- *Staph.* in succession if the totality is not distinctly covered by a single drug.
2. The well-known trio of *Sul* ----- *Calc* ----- *Lyc* is a good example of cyclic or sequential relationship.



## Comments

This relationship is about ‘remedies in a series’ and it has basis of similarity between many remedies. The remedies must be in harmony to each other. Here the sequential remedy must have the quality of a complementary type and it must be deeper-acting than the earlier remedy so that the system steers towards recovery or cure. The remedies are to be used according to an order and should not be used in an opposite way. This relationship is not related to only three remedies as we see in ‘trio’ relation. It could be extended.

In cyclical relation we define the illness in the presenting stage and the way of its evolution or advancement. Application of this relationship is useful in clinical illnesses which are acute in nature. The data is indistinct and it is difficult to find the similar most remedy. You select a remedy but it exerts no action or gives only partial relief to a case and ultimately you have to select the other remedy. It’s like finding an order in the disorderly data and trying to respect the clinical evolution and then covering the totality with many remedies to be administered according to the need. Don’t interpret that this RR is polypharmacy. It is not for giving several remedies at one time.

To sum up cyclical RR, see the similarity, concentrate on the evolving stages of a clinical condition, define the action of related remedies and prescribe as the need arises.

In the example of *Caust-Coloc-Staph*, it could also be possible that *Staph* could also be followed by *Caust* again and at this stage it may be with less intensified portrait, as the system might have used the defenses according to the Hering’s suggestions of cure.

## 3. INTERCURRENT

If the status quo is maintained and a case comes to a standstill, a remedy interpolated/ interposed in between, rouses the vital force for the sake of directing the deviant energy towards restoration of health.

### Examples

1. *Tub* in a case of pneumonia with delayed resolution or in a case of recurrent pneumonia.
2. *Thyr* in a case of urticaria with a family h/o thyroid disorder.

### 3. *DNA* in a case of inveterate psoriasis.

#### Comments

Hahnemann himself observed that occasionally constitutional treatment might need to be complemented by the administration of an intercurrent remedy, which is intended to treat miasmatic obstructions and suppressions and thus remove obstacles to the cure.

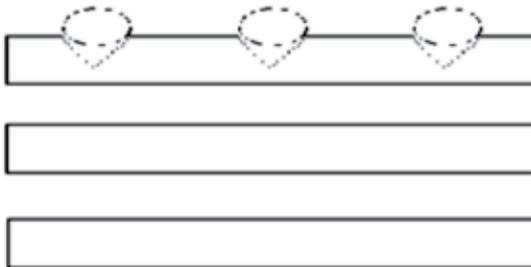
We presume that the previous remedy helps a case only partially and the system now needs a shake up. However, we have to define the system as a whole with its state in terms of sensitivity, susceptibility, genetic/basic energy, clinical condition etc. A relevant polychrest, a sarcode or an isopathic remedy can also be given as an intercurrent. It need not be a nosode always.

The readers are requested to read a separate article on ‘Intercurrent Prescribing’ by Dr. Ajit Kulkarni.

#### 4. MIASMATIC

Miasms are the morbid constitutions that make the system vulnerable and develop certain traits, tendencies, diathesis etc. Hence a structural fault has to be corrected at the constitutional level with the appropriate anti-miasmatic treatment. The miasmatic block acts as an obstacle against recovery.

Miasms: Layers



- Each layer is an entry unto itself.
- Each layer interacts with other layers.
- Time dimension plays a major role in the formation of layers.

## Examples

1. *Gels* is a psoric *Kali-c*.
2. *Arg-m* is a sycotic *Sil*.
3. *Calc-sil* is a sycotic *Sil*.
4. *Caust* is a psoro-sycotic (like *Sul*); or a psoro-syphilitic (like *Psor*); or a syphilo-sycotic (like *Plb*, *Zinc*).
5. *Aur* has syphilis grafted on a scrofulous background. *Aur-m-n* has syphilis grafted on sycosis (like *Fl-ac*).
6. *Aur-s*, *Kali-i*, *Merc-i-f*, *Sul-i*, and *Syph* are 'syphilitic *Sul*.' just as *Med*. and *X-ray* are 'sycotic *Sul*.'
7. *Ran-b* is a sycotic remedy of *Bry* group.

## Comments

The patient and the drug in materia medica represent Psora ---Sycosis ---Tubercle --- Syphilis.

The remedy should cover not only the manifestations of the disease but also the underlying miasmatic state. Hence, miasmatic relations are extremely important. They give an assessment of layers and follow-up guidance.

Let us take the statement '*Calc-sil* is sycotic *Sil*.' The meaning of this statement is that when a *Sil* patient represents the functional and structural pathologies of sycotic miasm, it is better to consider *Calc-sil*. This is because *Calc-sil* has a dominant *Calc* element as manifested by: Physical: Mildly and slowly developing disease processes. Hydrogenoid constitution. Torpor: Slow/impaired function of organs and glands (digestion, liver, bowels, evacuation). Catarrhal discharges: Copious, thick, yellowish green. Gouty nodes. Renal stones. Mental: Fear of poverty, of an incurable disease. Bashful timidity. Wants to be magnetized. Sensitive to reprimands. Dreams of: dead, death, vexatious, horrible, business etc. *Sil* represents more tubercular and syphilitic miasms while *Calc-sil* represents more of sycotic miasm.

Let us elaborate upon the statement, "*Arg-m* is sycotic *Sil*." It means first it is like *Sil* and then a sycotic *Sil*. What are the resemblances

between *Arg-m* and *Sil*? At physical level: Slow, deep, low-grade processes (like T.B., cancer); they come on lingeringly, insidiously, but progress steadily (*Sil*). Broken down, emaciating progressively. Make-up: Tall, thin, pale, chilly, nervous, irritable, faggy, hollow-eyed, weak-chested. Indicated for brainworkers, students and readers. Both are rejuvenators of the system. Infiltrations. Thickenings. Indurations. Ulcerations. Nerves: Deep-seated troubles of nerves; growing increasingly sensitive to surroundings. Action on cartilages and bones in terms of degeneration and destruction. Mental level: Profound nervous breakdown. If a *Sil* patient presents with sycotic miasmatic expressions, it will be better not to neglect *Arg-m*.

## 5. COUNTERPART

1. Mostly similar but opposite in some respects.
2. One that exactly resembles another as in function or relation.
3. A person or thing, which has the same purpose as another in a different place or organization.
4. Natural complement.
5. One of two parts that fit and complete each other e.g. seal and its impressions.

### Examples

*Lyc* is a counterpart of *Arg-n* and *Caust*. *Arg-n* is a counterpart of *Kali-c* and *Caust*. This connects *Arg-n*, *Caust*. and *Lyc* with *Kali-c*.

*Rad-br* is counterpart of *Sul*.

*Bar-c* is chronic counterpart of *Bufo*.

*Lach* and *Fl-ac* are mutual counterparts.

### Comments

The statement ‘Indian Prime Minister met his counterpart British Prime Minister’ is appropriate to know the meaning.

The counterpart relation basically deals with similarity at the prime components. It means that the similarity is available at general level, both at mind and physical levels with the most characteristic pattern. It may be at the pathogenetic action level (pathological general) or it

may be also at the particular level.

In the counterpart relation, it is to be noted that there are some opposite symptoms also. So the total similarity is not available while in nearest analogous relation or in version relationship, there are no opposites, at least strong opposites are not available.

The counterpart relation should be used in clinical practice when one has sufficiently grasped the materia medica and makes it a basis of his prescription. In counterpart relation one has also to define the purpose. It means the decided purpose, which allows a physician to select an appropriate remedy. The purpose could be giving symptomatic relief or anti-miasmatic treatment etc. etc.

It must be born in mind that in the counterpart relation, the subsequent remedy given should be complementary to the first one.

Counterpart relations are of three types: acute, chronic and mutual. Mutual counterpart means counterparts of each other i.e. if A is counterpart of B then B is also counterpart of A; it is a double expression.

Let us take *Caust.* It has mutual counterpart RR with *Lyc.* The meaning is that *Caust* can lead to *Lyc* or vice-versa. There is similarity at prime level, although they may be opposite at remaining ones. The source may be different. What is shared is similarity. The half arrows indicate that they can move in either direction.

Causticum  $\longleftrightarrow$  Lycopodium

Let us take one more example. '*Rad-br* is counterpart of *Sulph*' Both are set to work at the common prime job of disturbed and disrupted metabolism. Further, *Rad-br* carries forward the work of *Sulph*. Both are indicated for effects of radiation. Both are cancerous, cachectic, rheumatic and skiny. In spite of resemblances, there are opposite symptoms. Under the rubric, Extremities; pain; motion; amel.; continued, *Rad-br* is present but not *Sulph*. Under the rubric, Extremities; pain; walking agg, *Sulph* is present but not *Rad-br*. Generally *Sulph* is better by cold while *Rad-br* is worse by cold. At skin level, eruptions and itching are > hot application and hot water in *Rad-br* and *Sul* is opposite.

Are *Sol-n* and *Bell* are counterparts of each other? They should not be called as counterpart because the similarity, which they share, is only at the cerebral level. For a counterpart relation the similarity must be present at multiple prominent or crucial levels. Note that in counterpart RR, there is dissimilarity/opposite symptoms or modalities in the remaining aspects. At best RR of *Sol-n* and *Bell* may be called as analogous.

## 6. COMPATIBLE

1. Make two apparently conflicting things consistent or compatible with each other.
2. Capable of living or performing in harmonious consistent or congenial combination with another or others.
3. Capable of efficient integration and operation with each other.
  - i) Ability to exist and live together in harmony.

### Examples

1. Compatible remedies of *Carbn-s* are *Gels* (acute), *Graph* (chronic), *Ran-b* (acute).
2. *Oleander's* compatible remedies are *Bell*, *Bry*, *Calc*, *Con*, *Lach*, *Nux-v*, *Pul*, *Rhus-t*, *Sep*, *Sul*.
3. Compatible remedies of *Rhus-r* are *Cimi*, *Nux-v*, *Sep*.

### Comments

The basis of this relationship is harmony and hence, it is expected that the remedies in this category should have no dis-similar basis. Here the remedies may be from different kingdoms, but they share similarity.

In the compatible relations there are no contradictions at the level of pathogenetic action or at the physical/mental levels of expressions. It is as if the remedies have the tendency to exist with harmony and note that only well matched persons live together happily. When the previously administered remedy doesn't show its action, one has to think of compatible RR.

Take for e.g. the compatible RR between *Carbn-s* and *Gels*. Both are nervy and have depressed function. Both have even the senility

but *Gels* is more for acute and *Carbn-s* is more for chronic (this is basically because it's a combination of two basic elements: carbon and sulphur). Hence these two remedies become compatible, as they are able to share in a harmonious way.

Dr. H. A. Robert's comments over this RR are noteworthy, "Compatibility is based upon several factors: Similarity and the degree of similarity of the remedies; the characteristic symptoms of the patient and the degree in which they present and call for a certain remedy; whether any remedy is really indicated to follow one already given; whether the indications of the patient are sufficient to call for a remedy against which there is any adverse evidence which might prevent its administration in the present relationship." He further talks about cessation of action of a previous remedy, "If some time has elapsed, the question of compatibility need not arise, because the remedy given some time ago has probably ceased its action if the patient is now calling for another remedy.

## 7. COLLATERAL

1. Situated or running side-by-side; parallel.
2. Coinciding in tendency or effect; concomitant; accompanying.
3. Serving to support or corroborate.
4. Descended from same ancestor, but through a different line.
5. Very much similar.

### Examples

1. Colocynth: Nux-v, Staph.
2. Kali-iod: Lach, Lyc, Phos, Sep.
3. *Fago* is a specialized, sthenic, nerve-free *Cur*, while *Ast* is a reshuffling of, and an arterial, *Cur*. Both *Ast* and *Fago* are therefore collateral to *Cur*.
4. *Crot-h*: *Hippz*, *Lach*, *Mur-ac*, *Sec*, *Sul-ac*, *Ter*, *TNT*.
5. *Caust* patients may need its collateral *Lyc*. *Bar-m*, *Kali-c* or *Con* for arteriosclerotic diseases, or *Arg-n* esp. after abuse of sugar.

## Comments

The collateral remedy is one, which runs parallel to the remedy that has been given previously. Here the potential remedy action runs side-by-side making the choice difficult. The word parallel is related to similar and analogous RR. Remedies may be equidistant to each other in an independent way. In collateral RR, similarity should be present not only at symptoms level but also at pace level, the pace with which the disease process is evolving.

Collateral RR is observed more in family/group/kingdom study. One amongst the family can be selected as an alternative drug to the previously given one, if need arises, on the basis of symptoms. To illustrate, you have selected a remedy out of a spider group and now it is not helping more. You can select another from the same spider group as similarity is shared well with other spiders. One must go at the level of core/essence/nucleus/kernel to have final choice.

To illustrate, group characters of *Baryta* are common to all *Baryta* salts. But when we want to select one amongst them, we need comparative study. Let us make comparisons between *Bar-m* and *Bar-c*. *Bar-m* shares similarity with its fat brother *Bar-c*. But *Bar-c* more chilly, more shy, more timid. *Bar-c* more innocent, *Bar-m* suspicious and fickle minded. *Bar-c* untidy, *Bar-m* fastidious. *Bar-m* more wormy than *Bar-c*. *Bar-m* more sexual than *Bar-c*.

Let us take the example of *Crot-h*. The remedies listed as collateral (*Hippz*, *Lach*, *Mur-ac*, *Pyrog*, *Sec*, *Sul-ac*, *Ter*, *TNT*) have profound action on blood: of disorganization, disintegration and decomposition. They act vigorously on fluids and tissues, causing rapid breakdown. Putridity, severe debility and shock characterize the remedies. What makes them parallel is the speed with which the process of a disease takes on a malignant turn.

## 8. MIDWAY

A remedy is useful in treatment after first remedy and before next remedy.

We are defining here the midpoint. It's a kind of a state, which is overwhelming and we need to treat it with an appropriate remedy. Something happens and you identify a remedy. The state evolves and you see a forthcoming state likely to evolve. There are two choices before you, either to prescribe on the current state or to prescribe on future state on the basis of anticipation. Midway RR allows you to treat the current state with an appropriate remedy.

### Examples

1. *Caust* is midway between *Kali's* and *Lach* (Boger); also between *Lach* and *Lyc*.
2. *Strptc* is midway between *Phos* and *Psor*.
3. *Iod* is midway between *Arg-n* and *Kali-i*.
4. *Sol-n* is an intensified cerebral close-up of *Bell* (another *Solanum*) without its violence but with more accent on drowsiness; it is like *Op* or *Zinc* without their gravity; thus midway between *Bell* and *Op* or *Zinc*.

### Comments

In 'Midway' relation one has to focus upon the mid-stage, which is between the former and the latter. This RR is related to three remedies. It is as if the case presents with a typical data that identifies with a remedy. You also know the outcome of this case in terms of 'culmination'. The symptoms of that culminated stage have not occurred in the present circumstance, nor the present totality-covering-remedy is covering the pace, the energy and even the symptomatology in a qualitative manner, then your search is to find a remedy which is complementary to the former one and also related to the latter one and it covers the totality in the current juncture in the most qualitative way.

Any remedy fulfilling the above criteria can come under Midway RR, even an intercurrent remedy or a nosode. You require a good knowledge of reference system from MM, repertory and clinical medicine.

What is the difference between Trio and Midway? In the Trio relation next picture is definite e.g. after *Sulph* a picture of *Calc* evolves and then *Lyc* picture evolves. In Midway relation it is not

a priori information on which the physician would like to cast a remedy.

What is the difference between Intercurrent and Midway? The base of an intercurrent remedy is to arouse the vitality of the patient, while midway RR has the base of anticipation and knowledge of evolution of clinical condition and also of remedies. In midway relation the concept is not to arouse the system but give a remedy, which comes after a first one and before the next one.

## 9. BRIDGE

Bridge is for connecting between two remedies. It is intended to reconcile or form a connection. The connection helps to unite two remedies that are at different poles.

A remedy that acts as an intermediary.

### Examples

1. *Bufo* is bridge between *Bar-c* and *Tarn*.
2. *Lach* is bridge between *Bufo* and *Merc*, between *Rhus-t* and *Caut*.

### Comments

Bridge RR comes into operation when smooth sailing is required. Bridge is for support and a mediator, middleman or an intervener gives the support. We have a case where the essence of a case is covered by two remedies that are at different locations. But even though the locations are different, they have the capacity to share a lot of symptoms in common. There is a remedy that partakes the attributes of two remedies and when a case is studied in totality, it becomes clear that this remedy fits in well.

*Bufo* is bridge between *Bar-c* and *Tarn* because *Bufo* has childish immaturity and backwardness of *Bar-c* and the cunning deceitfulness and sexuality of *Tarent*. *Bar-c* focuses on glands, *Bufo* on CNS. *Bar-c* slow and timid, *Bufo* reckless, restless and active. *Tarent* hyper-active, rather dancing. As an idiot: *Bar-c* protected idiot (due to innocence, shyness and intellectual disability); *Bufo* unprotected (due to its ugliness, beastly characters and whimsicalness) and *Tarent* destructive (due to its fox like behavior, insanity and abrupt over-activity). *Bufo* more close to *Bar-m* than *Bar-c*.

Bridge RR can be implemented if the locations are at different distance or at opposite directions.

## 10. LIAISON

1. A person/remedy that acts as a connection between the two groups.
2. An instance or means of communication between units, bodies or groups.

### Examples

1. *Nux-v* or *Sul* serve as a liaison remedy for many remedies in materia medica.
2. *Thuj* is the anti-sycotic liaison remedy for chilly remedies in materia medica, just as *Med* for hot remedies.

### Comments

A remedy acts as a link to assist cooperation between groups of remedies because it has outstanding characters to assume the position of a liaison remedy. It's a kind of a railway junction where two or more railroad lines meet. Intercurrent RR overlaps liaison.

Usually a polychrest remedy is capable of a liaison remedy as it covers a wide and grandiose sweep. Nosodes are also liaison remedies as they are multi-polychrest remedies.

## 11. INIMICAL / INCOMPATIBLE

An incompatible or inimical drug is one which does not follow or precede well the previously given drug.

Many prescribers observed some injurious effects after the administration of some remedies (like a complex dis-similar disease).

### Examples

1. *Con* is inimical to *Psor*.
2. *Caust* is inimical to *Phos*.
3. *Ter* is incompatible with *Bell*.
4. Incompatibles of *Ran-b* are *Staph*, *Sul*.
5. *Calc* is incompatible with *Bry*.

## Comments

There seems to be a lack of harmony between certain drugs, as is also seen in certain chemical affinities. This may be so marked that when following each other in the treatment of a case, disturbance shows itself and the cure is interfered with and the whole case is mixed up. Hence it is advisable not to use inimical remedies one after the other.

Inimical RR has the origin of clinical experience. But this is not an incontrovertible fact. It is difficult to rely on limited experiences of previous authors. Inimical relation can't overrule the similarity principle itself. Ultimately what is important is to give a remedy covering the similarity. If at all *Caut* patient demands *Phos* on the basis of indications, then it can be given. But one must be sure that *Phos* and only *Phos* is indicated. If *Phos* is the similimum (and not only a similar remedy), it will cure regardless, although in the first instance it may cause aggravation of symptoms apparently cured by *Caut* (they were not cured in reality).

Some authors have suggested interpolating a nosode or *Sul* and then to give a remedy from inimical group. But I don't think it should be followed.

At the most we can say that a homoeopath should be cautious in giving inimical remedies.

What is the relation between inimical and complementary?

Apparently we think that inimical RR is the very opposite of concordant and complementary. But inimical and complementary are really the same thing. You give a complementary remedy because it is similar to the first remedy and covers aspects that the original one did not. You avoid giving an inimical because it is similar to the first remedy-same thing but the result is different. However, a remedy that is very similar to the first one can also act to neutralize the first remedy, if it is 'too close' in effect.

Whether a remedy is complementary or inimical is only partly to do with the remedy per se, but is mostly to do with the patient and the specific symptoms a homoeopath is using to prescribe the second remedy, alongside the symptoms that were used to prescribe the first remedy. It is more about the overlap.

The degree of similarity varies from patient to patient and one has to carefully deduce whether undesirable effects are produced due to lack of harmony or it is just natural evolution of a disease process.

## 12. ANTIDOTAL RELATIONSHIP

In view of intense action of the remedy being registered over the system in the form of undesired effects of a drug either during proving or during its therapeutic use, a physician would like to counteract, minimize or moderate the over-action.

This relationship is like fire and water relation.

### Examples

1. *Hep-s* is antidote to *Merc.*
2. *Bry* antidotes *Ins.*
3. *Carbn-s* antidotes *Phos.*
4. *Ambr* is antidoted by *Camph*, *Coff*, *Nux-v*, *Pul*, *Staph*, *X-ray*.

### Comments

The first RR that got developed in homoeopathy is probably Antidote. Hahnemann started experimenting over healthy human beings first with crude medicines and soon he decided to moderate the overreaction by the use of attenuated doses. Hahnemann found that antidoting is essential to nullify the undesirable effects of the previous remedy. The basis of antidotal relationship is 'similarity'. The logic is clear: if a natural disease could be removed by a similar artificial disease, there was no reason why one artificial disease, produced, during the proving of a drug, could not be removed or moderated by another similar artificial disease.

Experience suggests that the harmful effects of drug in crude form or low potencies are sometimes antidoted by high potencies of the same drug. Stuart Close has said, "It is a fact that the high potency of a drug is sometimes the best antidote for the effects of the crude drug." Thus antidotal RR is given on the basis of causal relationship. The isopathic principle is used here. To counteract the bad effects of mercury poisoning or overdosing, mercury in high potency could be

given. The tautopathic drugs have the underlying principle of isopathy. Antidotal drugs can be interpolated esp. in chronic cases to remove the obstacles to recovery.

The antidotal remedy has to be selected on the basis of similarity from the list of antidotal drugs. It is not that one has to pick up a remedy from the list. See the correspondence between the patient's symptoms and the remedy from antidotal relation. After antidote, take the totality afresh and then prescribe.

Antidoting is not the same as masking or suppressing the symptoms.

Is it the paradox that the same remedy is mentioned both as complementary as well as antidote? It is not. Sometimes such drugs are capable of both antidoting or correcting the undesired effects and maintaining the beneficial action of the previously given remedy. Further whether a remedy will act as an antidote or as a complementary will depend upon how the previous remedy's action has been assessed.

Sometimes hypersensitive patients may prove the given remedy relieving the patient's symptoms.

The usual rule of the thumb is to verify the symptoms of the patient at every stage of repetition or change of the remedy and act judiciously for the next course of treatment regarding the clinical RR.

### 13. COMPLEMENTARY

The previous remedy has exhausted its action and it needs to be furthered/complemented/ supplemented by an appropriate remedy-analogous but deeper acting (syn. Remedies that follow well, supplementary).

#### Examples

1. *Ars* is acute complement of *Kali-c*.
2. *Sil* is chronic complement of *Puls*.
3. Complementary remedies of *X-ray* are *Med*, *Merc-c*, *Sep*.

#### Comments

A complementary remedy is one that continues or completes the action of the drug that has acted previously, without disturbing the curative

action of the previously given remedy. In other words, remedies that are generally indicated and when given produce such a response that clears up the data for the next remedy.

I found a good explanation of this RR in Dr. Olds's writing, "Very often in the treatment of a patient, no matter whether the disease be acute or chronic, we find that after a longer or shorter period of time, the remedy indicated in the beginning of the treatment no longer benefits the patient. We say that the remedy has run out and that another remedy must be selected. If, after the administration of this remedy, the patient progresses toward health, the second remedy, because it completes the work of the first in a greater or lesser degree, is called a complement of that remedy" (Dr. C. L. Olds, *The Homeopathic Recorder*, April 1928).

Those remedies that remove the remaining symptoms after the action of the previous Simillimum are termed as complementary. They are usually used when there occurs frequent relapse of identical symptoms after amelioration each time with a superficial remedy or in case of incomplete disappearance of symptoms after continued improvement where remains a tendency of the symptoms to persist.

A remedy which is complementary can also act as antidote. This is based on assessment of previous remedy's action. E.g., *Acon* is both complementary and antidote to *Arn*. *Acon* has the capacity of antidoting or neutralizing the unwanted action of *Arn* but it doesn't interfere with curative action of *Arn*.

There are main two types: acute complement of the chronic or chronic complement of the acute. For instance, an acute *Bell* (used for throat symptoms) to prevent recurrence and finish off the case, may need the chronic complement *Calc*; or a chronic *Nat-m* case may develop an acute cold which will call for its acute complement, *Bry*. A chronic remedy may have more than one acute complement, for example, *Nat-m* has *Bry*, *Ign* and *Apis*.

The knowledge of phase and right timing is needed for the successful application of this RR.

## 14. AFFILIATED

1. To form close relationship with a larger group.
2. To associate (oneself) as a subordinate or subsidiary.

### Examples

1. "I am affiliated to University of Health Sciences, Nashik."
2. The 'odorous' remedies *All-s*, *Ambr*, *Asaf*, *Mos*, *Nux-m*, *Poth*, *Raph*, *Sumb*, *Val*, *Vio-o* are affiliated to *Lyc*.
3. *Kali-c* is affiliated to *Sul* (or via it), to *Calc*.

### Comments

The word affiliated is used when a small thing is related to a large thing. A small remedy with scanty proving symptoms or limited clinical field is connected with a polycrest remedy on the basis of some common threads running through and through. Sometimes a remedy gets its identity through affiliation to a polycrest remedy. For example, *Bell* and *Calc* or *Acon* and *Sulph*. The concept here is that affiliated is a chronic deeper-acting remedy and a smaller one is superficially acting or a sector remedy. A deeper acting or superficial acting is decided by several factors like pathogenic action, pace of remedial action, degree and level of similarity, miasmatic influence, etc.

It may be possible that affiliated remedies may have some common contents like alkaloids, minerals etc. and hence they may get connected. It is not necessary that all affiliated remedies in materia medica should have a common source.

Complementary RR and Affiliated overlap with each other.

## 15. SYMBIOTIC

1. Two remedies that have some elements in common and are useful one after the other. Potential actions of both remedies are the same. They share the same potential action with the same result.
2. Give and take relationship.

## Examples

1. The trio *Am-c* (psora), *Lach* (syphilis), *Rhus-t* (sycosis) and *Calc* (all three miasms) are a symbiotic family.
2. *Symbiotics of Kali-i: Kali-c, Lach, Oln, Phos, Sul.*
3. *Symbiotics of Kali-c: Kali-I, Kali-n, Lach.*
4. *Nat-m's symbiotics are Arg-n, Bry, Ign, Sep.*

## Comments

Many remedies live together and they have the common purpose to steer towards cure. They live together because they have some similar characters.

It is expected that the patient should get benefit of the remedies from symbiotic RR. Otherwise the condition becomes like parasites. We all know parasites have a symbiotic relationship with their hosts, but only the parasite benefits. Here, a homoeopath uses only sectors, only prominent symptoms without paying attention to the whole. The patient becomes only a prey of consuming the remedies and getting palliation only and not getting cure. The parasitic physician receives the benefit.

Symbiotic is a dependent relation and it is as if a patient is dependent on acute or chronic related remedies to deal effectively with the situation(s) getting developed. Let us take *Nat-m's* symbiotics. *Arg-n* is an acute of *Nat-m* in mental, GIT and CVS crises; *Ign* is so in acute hysterical and depressive neuroses; *Bry* in dryness, fever, headache and joint pains etc.; *Sep* in female's complaints and in headache, hysterical manifestations and menstruation problems.

It must be noted that fixity about RR is a major blockage. Nothing is superior than the law of similars. A homoeopath has to be open minded to expend his vision.

## 16. VERSION

1. An adaptation of a work of art or literature into another medium or style.
2. Original type, form or instance that serves as a model on which later stages are based or judged.

3. Prototype.

### Examples

1. *Kali-i* is a version of *Sulph*, a syphilo-mercurialized *Sulph*.
2. *Nat-m* is a version of *Med*.
3. *Ambr* is a version of *Arg-n*.
4. *Sumb* is a mild version of *Lat-m*.

### Comments

The word version should be used when the analogy is present at the deeper levels of operation. The similarity is not present only at the symptomatic level but at the deeper levels of pathogenetic action, miasmatic level and the personality essence. It is similar to ‘nearest analogous’.

Let’s take for e.g. the relation between *Kali-i* and *Sulph*. Both are destructive, warm blooded, cancerous, cachectic and also rough in behaviour. Both have detachment in interpersonal relationship. Both are polychrest and cover all the miasms. However, *Kali-i* is called as syphilitic *Sul* because when a *Sul* patient (defined constitutionally) comes down with syphilitic expressions, it is better to switch over to *Kali-i*. This is because, syphilitic miasmatic activity is dominant in *Kali-i* and it is truly termed as ‘pathological museum.’ Further, when a *Sulph* patient is treated with crude mercury (previously it was common; now also mercury is used in dental amalgam and vaccines), the better choice will be *Kali-i*.

Version RR is for qualitative similarity; there is something unique that binds together. Let us take our three great Indian leaders: Mahatma Gandhi, Lal Bahaddur Shastri and Netaji Subhashchandra Bose. Assume that their photographs are fixed on the wall. They are different in their personalities, but they share in the deeper sense one common attribute and that is patriotism. It’s like a prototype. If one photograph is absent the other one has the capacity to exert the similar impact. The goal here is certain: to motivate towards patriotism.

The benefit of this relation is that when you are prescribing *Arg-n* for GIT complaints, it makes you to think of *Ambr* too. You are then not using only limited remedies in your practice. Let us see *Sumb* and

*Lat-m*. Both are hysterical, cardio-neurotic; have sensitive nervous system; quick and lively, fainting; climaxis; biliousness; chilly etc. But the source of musk root in *Sumb* and that of black widow spider in *Lat-m* makes a difference as to the pace and intensity. Venom has more intense and rapid effect. Hence, *Sumb* is termed as a mild version of *Lat-m*.

Version RR demands fine-tuning. Only wrapping of symptoms doesn't help and version remedies are not for this purpose.

## 17. INVERTED

1. To turn inside out or upside down.
2. To reverse the position, order or condition of.
3. Opposite or antithesis.

### Examples

1. *Sul-i* is an inverted *Psor*.
2. *Pul* is antithesis of *Nux-v*, *Cham*.
3. *Ph-ac* is an inverted *Phos*.

### Comments

It's like change in direction from one pole to other pole. A chilly patient becomes a warm blooded or vice versa. It occurs in thyroid cases, immuno-compromized cases, old age patients etc. It can occur in some psychiatric cases. A lively, cheerful person becomes opposite-depressed, apathetic and discouraged.

Let us illustrate. The dark side of *Phos* is *Ph-ac*. *Phos* who is full of activity and creativity, brilliance and talent, open in emotions and communication and now due to disease process, he becomes inverted. He becomes emotionally numb and dry in emotions and assumes the fugitive mode. This state is of *Acid-ph*. Let me give you a case. I had a case of eczematous dermatitis and his eruptions were suppressed. Then he developed hyperthyroidism. I treated him with *Sul-i* and it brought back his eruptions and reduced the 'heat' in the body. *Sul-i* was also covering his mental state of a special royal feeling of self and untidiness. Then I didn't see him for a long time. When he again consulted me, I found that this proud man is a different fellow and he

has become despondent and pessimistic. He took systemic steroids and other potent immune-suppressants and did hemi-thyroidectomy and developed hypothyroidism. Now he presented with debility, pessimism and chilliness as principal characters. I thought why I should not think of *Psor* in this case? *Psor* did help this case in a major way.

Clinical knowledge coupled with MM and Repertory knowledge helps to comprehend inverted RR.

## 18. VYING

Competing, contending (satisfactorily fulfilling the terms).

### Examples

1. The broadest anti-psoric nosode par excellence is not *Psor*, but *Tub* (Whitmont); thus vying with *Sulph*. Not less extensive than *Sulph*; perhaps more.
2. Vying with *Rad-br* are *Carc* and *X-ray*.

### Comments

The process is to compete with a single remedy or many remedies in order to achieve the desired objective. To illustrate: *Rad-br*, *Carc* and *X-ray* are all cancerous and if a case has been irradiated, we have the vying with *Rad-br* and *X-ray*. *Rad-br* and *X-ray* are like brothers who are competing with each other.

The remedies vie out of their similarity. The vying should go for healthy competition and the patient should get the benefit.

## 19. SECTORIAL

Instead of similarity at total level, it is observed at certain sector(s), region(s), location(s), organ(s), system(s), sensation(s), pathology, symptom(s) or sign(s).

### Examples

1. *Bry* and *Nux-v* rub shoulders at many sectors.
2. Expanded sensation: *Apis*, *Arg-n*.
3. Keloid pathology: *Graph.*, *Sil.*, *Thuj*.

#### 4. Gradual deepening pathologies: *Agar.*, *Caust.*, *Plb-m.*

##### **Comments**

When the sectors are strong in characteristic symptoms, it is possible to find the corresponding remedy. Clinical aspect holds supreme in this RR. Sectorial prescriptions are utilized more for acute episodes either independent or exacerbative.

Causative factors – predisposing and exciting/precipitating, Anatomical locations, Sensations, Modalities and Concomitants are the pillars of sector totality. Many RRs get developed out of them.

The concept of generalization applied for deduction after study of multiple sectorial totalities help to select constitutional and intercurrent remedies.

## **20. CAMOUFLAGE**

Any means of concealment. The data disguises a physician owing to similar remedial function.

##### **Examples**

1. Many of *Calc.* cases are camouflaged *Tub.* cases.
2. *Bapt*'s early prostration should not be mistaken for the aversion to motion of *Bry.* and drowsiness of *Gels.*
3. *Sil.* child and *Sanic.* child.

##### **Comments**

This is a common occurrence with the physicians. This is due to many reasons. First reason is lack of knowledge of materia medica. Many physicians do not read MM over months and years. They get deprived of getting acquainted to new remedies and new indications of old remedies. This creates routinism and in turn, favouritism with certain remedies. Such physicians revolve around an eddy of few remedies. Sometimes a remedy partakes attributes of several remedies and hence selection of an appropriate remedy becomes tricky. Focusing on hard facts and honest data processing help to come out of camouflaging.

## 21. COCKTAIL/BLEND/HYBRID/COMBINATION

Many remedies are mirrored in one aspect or another in a remedy. Rather than focusing on sectorial relationship, it gives logical extension at general level. One can fish out the right remedy on the basis of this relationship, provided sound, organized thinking is available in the mind of a physician.

### Examples

1. *Psor.* is a blend of *Aur.* (pessimism, chronicity, syphilitic miasm), *Hep* (chilly, suppurative, sensitive, < touch), *Sil* (chilly, suppurative, make-up, and sweat) and *Sul* (filthiness, lack of reaction, psoric diathesis).
2. *Kali-c:* *Kali-sil* (which is mineral *Psor*), *Sil* and *Psor* are all mirrored in *Kali-c* in one aspect or another.
3. *Carb-an* is *Graph* + *Carb-v*.
4. *Ran-b* is a remarkable blend of *Bry* and *Pul*.
5. *Kali-sul* is a hybrid of *Bry* and *Pul*.
6. *Nat-ars* is a cocktail of *Ars*, *Nat-m*, *Sep* and *Thyr*.
7. *Bar-m* is a blend of *Bar-c* (shyness, slowness, childishness, backward, glandular), *Nat-m* (sensitive; introvert; hot; emaciation; tubercular) and *Bufo* (childish; backward; epileptic; sexually excited; unsocial).

### Comments

Life is not solo or mono; it is always a blend. Cocktail relation speaks for the synthetic approach of a physician towards a case through the consideration of many remedies.

I remember a case of a woman with hypothyroidism, urticaria, and hypertension. My case record over years of treatment for her showed that she is being kept on *Sep*, *Nat-m*, *Thyr* and *Ars-alb* with partial relief. While working over the project of Select MM, I came across Dr. Tarkas's statement that *Nat-ars* is a blend of all these remedies and I decided to try for this remedy. Daily repetition of *Nat-ars* in 30C potency over months gave a good amount of relief to the patient.

*Carc* is a blend of magnesium (non-protected) and natrum (ill-protected) childhood. From another angle, *Lac maternum* (estranged from the family) and *Saccharum officinale* (I am sweet to everyone, but why people are cruel to me) are mirrored in *Carc*.

## 22. Milder / Lesser and Deeper / Intensified Relationship

This relationship is the derivation of the remedial functionality on the basis of pace / depth / intensity / fury of action.

### Examples

1. The *Iodides* and *Murs* are less deep-acting than *Carbs*; and of the former, *Iodides* are more angrily acting than other two. *Iods* and *Sulphs* never disown their parents *Iodine*, *Sulphur*.
2. *Carb-v* is a lesser *Kali-c*, a lesser *Asct-t*, a lesser *Bry*; also a lesser *Am-c*.
3. *Lach* is an intensified *Kali-i*.
4. *Bellis-p* is greater or deeper *Arn*.
5. *Carl* is an earlier, milder *Cact*.
6. *Rad-br* is an intensified *Rhus-t*.
7. *Syph* is an intensified close-up of the broader remedies *Phos*, *Kali-i* and *Sul-I* and also complements them.
8. *Ambr* is milder *Sil*, intensified *Pul* and *X-ray* is intensified *Ambr*.

### Comments

Life is always in interiorization and exteriorization, in storms and tranquil spells, in speeds of varying degrees. In the same way, our remedies have all patterns of their errant behavior and this allows us to know their hustles and scales.

This RR can be studied at sectorial and general level. Acute/Chronic/Complementary/Remedies that follow well have this relationship as the base. A categorical statement can be made that venoms are intense in action as compared with non-venom remedies.

To illustrate: *Rad-br* is an intensified *Rhus-t*. Both *Rad-br* and *Rhus-t* share rheumatic diathesis, < winter and damp weather, < during thunderstorms, pains < beginning of motion, rest; > continued motion; severe sore achings with stiffness and restlessness. However, *Rad-br* is a radium salt, penetrating deeply in the system and this is the reason it is termed as intensified *Rhus-t*. *Carl* is called as an earlier, milder *Cact* because *Carl* is more functional while *Cact* is both functional and structural. Both are constrictive-congestive but *Cact* can be indicated for real angina pectoris while *Carl* is for pseudo-angina pectoris.

### 23. SOURCE / GROUP / FAMILY / KINGDOM

The remedies in materia medica are derived from various sources. On the basis of these sources, one can formulate many relations that may be useful in clinical practice.

#### Example

1. *Kali-sil* is a chemical *Psor* (fithiness; lassitude; chilliness; averse to open air, to bath; skin phase, lack of reaction).
2. Mild snakes: *Card*, *Pul*, *Ust*, *Kali-i*, *Sul-ac*.
3. Chemical snake: *Am-c*.
4. *Bry* is botanical congener of *Coloc*.
5. *Coloc* is a vegetable *Mag-p*.
6. *Gels* is a vegetable *Lach*, also a vegetable and acute *Kali-c*.
7. *Urt-u* is a vegetable; *Apis* is an animal (and both are acute of) *Nat-m*.
8. *Bufo*, *Carb-ac*, *Echin*, *Hippz*, *Malan* a useful group.

#### Comments

This is an interesting study and offers many unfathomed explanations. The basis of this RR is similarity. Different remedies from different kingdoms get connected and we can coin their RR.

### 24. 'STAGES' RELATIONSHIP

Evolution is an integral attribute of remedial action. This gives rise to multiple ways of relations of remedies. Son / Father / Twin / Family,

Child / Youth / Old age, Patron / Confrere / Comrade / Friend etc. are types of this relationship.

This facilitates deeper understanding of remedies.

### Examples

1. *Ambr* is old man's *Ign*; a negative *Puls*.
2. *Caust* and *Kali-c* are twins: *Kali-c* goes deeper in gastro-pectoral-cardiac sphere while *Caust* does so in paralysis or neuro-muscular sphere, *Caust* anxiety is more diffuse than *Kali-c*; *Caust* has no true inflammation.
3. *Lyc* is an aged *Arg-n*.
4. *Carc* is an offspring of *Sul* and *Tub*.
5. *Aur-m* is patron of and carries forward the work of *Asaf*, *Carb-v*, *Cocc*, *Ign*, *Kali-i*, *Nat-m*, *Pul*, *Sec*, *Sep*, *Thuji*, *Sul*.
6. Children of *Ign* mother may require *Med* or *Nat-m*.
7. Aged *Sep* may need *Con*.

### Comments

Living MM is understood better through RR! Let us take the last sentence, 'Aged *Sep* may need *Con*.' We all know that *Sep* has aversion to sex and this goes for suppression of sexual energy. When *Sep* becomes old and many degenerating conditions start supervening, the suppressed sex has a share as a cause. It is here that *Con* comes into operation. *Con* is also for atherosclerosis, hypertension, malignancy and paralysis.

Readers are requested to read Dr. Ajit Kulkarni's article on "On constitution, Inheritance and Relationship of Remedies..."

## 25. TRIO / QUARTET

Trio: A group of three remedies that are useful one after other in a definite order e.g. *Sulph-Calc-Lyc*. This order is irreversible: *Lyc* can not come before *Calc* or *Sulph*.

Quartet refers to a quadrilateral picture.

## Examples

### Trios

1. Kali-c -Caust-Lyc. Sul- Calc -Graph.
2. Hydr- Con- Bar-m. Nux-v-Lyc -Bar-m.

### Quartet:

1. *Ambr*, *Arg-n*, *Nat-m* and *Kali-c* present a complete quadrilateral picture of hysteria, flatulence, rheumatism and heart.
2. *Arg-n-Caust-Con-Lyc*: a collateral quartet.
3. The odorous quartet *Ambr*, *Asaf*, *Carb-s*, *Poth* form a remarkably associated group.

## Comments over Trios by Nash and Kent

It is every Homeopath's desire to develop his own tips, tricks and postulations from his clinical experience. It may be true for him every time in his practice but may not be so for others! These individual postulations and inferences should be evaluated and studied before blindly implementing them or mimicking them in our practice.

Let me comment over the trio - Fluent coryza - *Ars alb-Allium cepa-Merc sol* of Nash. It is accepted that these three remedies are frequently used for coryza. If I apply the logic of deeper acting, more intensified, fixed order, evolutionary sequence etc. to Nash's trio, then a problem arises. I understand that *Arsenic album* is deeper acting than *Allium cepa*. Does Nash want to say that illness begins with *Arsenic album*, and then the situation worsens and demands *Allium cepa* and then *Merc sol* symptoms step in? It is understandable that *Merc sol* can come at the last when the final target of throat in the form of tonsillitis or pharyngitis or suppuration sets in. As a matter of fact, many trios are borne out of personal references, preferences and inferences.

The trio on Grief – *Ignatia-Nat mur-Phos-acid* as given by Kent is, however, acceptable in terms of evolution and magnitude. All have basic melancholic temperament and ailments from grief; further each one has silent grief. *Ignatia*, *Natrum mur* and *Phos-acid* isolate themselves when grieved. So they share a lot in common as cognates. Hence, there is every reason to announce them as a trio. It's a time-

tested statement- “Ignatia is useful for the acute stages of grief, Natrum mur for its chronic effects.” Phos-acid has profound grief. It is more pathological. There is paralysis of emotions after grief. Grief can come in many forms- Loss of hair, prostration, can’t eat anymore, loss of weight etc. In serious grief, Phos-acid becomes very indifferent and he doesn’t care anymore about his life. In the evolution Phos-acid shows characters like non-communication, ‘still’ depressiveness, emotional numbness, low energy, slow-in thinking and speaking. This is a furtherance state and aptly fits in the criteria of Trio. It is not just three favourite remedies of grief. There is logic behind it.

Let me address you about Nash trio: Profuse stringy expectoration - Kali bich-Hydrastis - Coccus cacti. It is clear that Nash wants to present his favourite list of three remedies for profuse and stringy discharge. If you want to examine this trio as an irreversible order, the logic goes off. Hydrastis is more for decrepit old people, and hence I will prefer it to be at the last. Even Kali bich is deeper acting than Coccus-cacti. Appropriate trio should be Cocc cacti-Kali bich-Hydrastis.

### **Comments over E. A. Farrington’s Trio**

Masturbation and excessive venery trio - Nux vom-Sulphur-Calc carb.

The general rubric Masturbation contains Calc for 1 mark, Nux vom for 2 marks and Sulphur for 2 marks. But in the sub-rubric, excessive masturbation, Calc is for 3 marks and there is no mention of Nux vom and Sulphur. How will you explain all these calculations? (Reference: Kent’s Repertory and Synthesis 9.1).

I am interested to know what logic of rigid order and evolution this trio represents. One can intellectualize, pseudo-intellectualize, super-intellectualize, but I fear if it will be figured out adequately.

My list of prominent remedies for masturbation is Bufo rana-Lachesis-Med.

### **Comments over A. G. Clarke’s Trio**

Climacteric trio – Lach – Sepia – Sulph

In this trio, in the middle, there is an extremely chilly remedy and two extremely hot remedies at sides. It can be understood that

these are often indicated remedies for climacteric disturbances like hot flushes, DUB, post menopausal depression, anxiety etc. These three remedies have space of their own and they try to maintain their image before others. Have all these considerations any place in this trio? If it is just a collection of three prominent remedies of climaxis, why should I stretch myself? About sequence, anything can happen. A patient of Sepia can present symptoms of Lachesis and then of Sulphur. Or, it may also be possible that chilly Sepia presented herself as a chronic remedy and because of menopause, she became hot and showed herself as Sulphur. But hot flushes and other symptoms didn't respond to Sulphur and finally she required Lachesis. Possibilities of thinking patterns are diverse and that makes the situation confusing for a homoeopath.

### **Interchangeability in the trio remedies**

About the trio, Sulph-Calc-Lyc, the same issue of hot then chilly and again warm blooded comes up. The king of anti-psora (by the way, I have a strong opinion that Sulphur is more tubercular in miasmatic preponderance than psoric, given its lean, thin constitution, voracious appetite but emaciating, every little injury festers, rapid metabolism, destructive disposition, phthisical and cancerous diathesis etc.) comes first as a consequence of suppression of skin or discharge; the condition becomes chronic and sycotic and finally culminates into syphilitic stage where Lycopodium pathology is produced. Recently while searching the old jottings of Dr. Tarkas, I found his views, "The classical trio Sulph-Calc-lyc should rather begin with Calc and end with Sulph; psoric miasm to be removed last. Moreover Calc's first miasm is already psora; this way too, Calc should take up the beginning".

Let me introduce the trio Nat-mur-Nat-carb-Aur-met. This trio is at the mind level. It also depicts the evolution of personality, changes in dispositions. Aurums have been termed as intensified Natrums, given their profound grief and suicidal disposition. Natrum mur invests a lot of emotions and energy in others. The heart rules the head and if he sustains disappointment, he is severely hurt and offended. He feels defeated and develops a melancholic temperament. His ego acts as a barrier in maintaining the healthy relations and he goes into the state of

self-reproach. His conscience starts biting him and this is the state of Nat-carb. Nat-carb is one of the prominent remedies for conscientious about trifles. The carbonicum element makes him more sensitive (music <, for example) and weak ('feels stupefied if he tries to exert himself'). He develops misanthropy, starts estranging himself from family and society and drives himself to Aurum met state. Miasmatic evolution from psora-sycosis-syphilis is also represented by the trio.

### Comments

Readers are requested to refer to Dr. Ajit Kulkarni's two papers ("Trinity in Holism" and "The Trio Pulsatilla- Silicea and Fluoric-acid").

## 26. BODY LANGUAGE

Body language is a very good theme to discriminate between remedies. All the basic elements of body language viz. Appearance, Gestures, Postures, Space and Distancing, Touch, Facial Expressions, Eye expressions, Voice and Intonation etc. could be utilized for the sake of RR.

(The readers are requested to refer to Dr. Ajit Kulkarni's book on "Body Language and Homoeopathy").

### SOME EXAMPLES

(Many questions were asked to Dr. Ajit Kulkarni about remedy relations. Some examples threw light on this important subject.)

Q. *Osmium is lycopodized Allium-sativa?*

A. *Osm* shares similarity with *All-s* at respiratory and gastrointestinal level. In a way, *All-s* is an acute of *Lyc*, *Osm* is also an acute of *Lyc*.

When a case presents with the attributes of *All-s* and *Lyc* together but the physician wants to restrain from giving *Lyc* fearing aggravations; he can think of giving *Osm* before giving *Lyc*. In other words, when *All-s* fails, one can think of *Osm* before one wants to push *Lyc*.

- Q. *What do you mean by “There is no bar in Arg-n ripening with Lyc?”*
- A. To understand this statement we must define the pattern of energy of *Arg-n* that culminates in *Lyc* state. *Arg-n* is always hurried, always on the go and it goes unrestricted. Once *Arg-n* starts going into degeneration from sycotic to syphilitic, there is no bar, there is no restraint as the syphilitic miasma starts telling upon the economy. Given the pace of energy that *Arg-n* has, it goes into the state of *Lyc* as both *Arg-n* and *Lyc* are nearest analogues. *Lyc* is, however, deeper-acting, deeper in terms of pathological and miasmatic activity than *Arg-n*.
- Q. *What do you mean by “Calc is energized by Nit-ac”?*
- A. The concept is that *Nit-ac* is deeper-acting and complementary to *Calc* being an acid remedy and also because it covers tubercular and syphilitic miasms. It moves the indolent, lazy *Calc*. For example, in cases of warts and cancer, *Nit-ac* will arouse the vitality in an otherwise sluggish, sycotic *Calc* patient.
- Q. *Bry polarized into catarrh is Nux-v. What is the meaning?*
- A. Polarization is a process of traversing to the opposing side i.e. from dryness to catarrh. Both *Bry* and *Nux-v* are sycotic but *Bry* is dry and *Nux-v* is with discharge. For example, coryza or cough may begin as dry (*Bry*) and can move to wet (*Nux-v*).
- Q. *‘Bry is inchoate Penic, which manifests catarrh latent in Bry’. What is the meaning?*
- A. Inchoate means ‘just begun’ and so not fully formed or developed; rudimentary: For example, Pakistan has still inchoate democracy. Here both *Bry* and *Penic* are sycotic in nature. But *Bry* turns into *Penic* as the catarrh develops further. In other words, *Penic* follows well after *Bry* in inflammations.
- Q. *Why Am-c. is mentioned as the “Camph of meningitis”?*
- A. *Am-c* acts as *Camph*, activating the low state of adynamia.

Q. *What do you mean by “Ambr is the receptionist of Sulph”?*

A. *Ambr* is more for functional pathologies, more for hysterical disposition. *Sulph* is a deep acting constitutional-functional as well as structural. Both *Ambr* and *Sulph* are psoric and both have ailments from suppression of skin eruptions. But the energy pattern of miasmatic influence differs.

*Ambr* is soft and gentle; while *Sulph* is like an owner, king of antipsoric remedies. *Ambr* behaves with less ego projection, while *Sulph* has high ego and there is roughness and coarseness in behaving with others. *Ambr* is called as a receptionist in view of attributes of a receptionist who has to be mild and gentle in dealing with people.

*Ambr* is an acute of *Sulph* as well as it follows well after *Sulph*. A case can be opened with *Ambr* like *Sulph*.

Q. *What is ‘Asterias rubens is a reshuffling of, and an arterial, Cur’?*

A. The word reshuffling is used in the context of ‘designed newly’. It means that if we look at *Cur* with the vision of *Aster* in our mind, we may come across some striking similarities. Both are congestive, ulcerative, degenerative, cachectic and cancerous. *Aster* acts on arteries, but *Cur* has no deep action on arteries.

Q. *What do you mean by “Iods and Sulphs never disown Iodine and Sulphur”?*

A. The meaning of this sentence is that in any remedy where *Iod* or *Sul* is present in the form of either cation or anion, the remedy is bound to reflect characters of *Iod* or *Sul*. It’s as if they are the parents. To illustrate, in *Ars-i*, you get reflections of *Iod* or in *Kali-s*, you will get those of *Sul*.

## CONCLUSION

A physician, who aspires to become an artist of healing profession, can’t brush aside the concept of RR.

The study of MM through RR is a practical and advanced study of MM.

The follow up of a case involves many aspects, one of the major being RR.

RR is all about identity, about connections, about practical utility.

RR is all about individualization, the central tenet of prescribing in homoeopathy.

RR is all about rapport, with remedies, with patients; for healing.

## COMMENTS BY THE STALWARTS

1) “ .....This is a welcome and highly useful addition..... The ‘Make-up’ section of each remedy is the best part and should be carefully read by all in order to have the drug’s important features stamped on the readers’ mind..... The readers will find much novel information, clinical tips etc. in this book..... This is a book worth keeping in the library of all Homoeopaths. “

**Dr. D. E. Mistry**

*M.S. Consulting Surgeon & Homoeopath, Solapur  
Editor, The Clinical Case Recorder*

2) “ .....You have put in great labour in the writing of this MM and the Bibliography shows the wide reading from where you have drawn useful material ... I hope that our colleagues will make full use of this useful material for the benefit of their patients and to enhance their knowledge. “

**Prof. Dr. Diwan Harish Chand, New Delhi**

*M.B.B.S., LRCP (Edin.), M. D. (Hom.). Hon. Homoeopathic  
Physician to the President of India*

3) “ .....From your work, it seems you have taken fair amount of pains for accumulating the hidden treasure, spread out at different places (books, writings etc.) difficult to lay hands on; good many of them out of print... I feel no hesitations to pen that you have crossed much beyond your claim viz. (throughout we have sought to lift (if only slightly ) the veil of mystery that enshrouds what a remedy is!) by such a beautiful, methodical and educative presentation in a simple language..... I recommend the book for all genuine readers and to adore the shelves of all the homoeopathic libraries.”

**Dr. Kasim Chimthanawala, Nagpur**

*M.B.B.S., LTMH, DDV. DMS Hom. (Cal.)  
President, The National Academy of Homoeopathy*

4) “ ....I must say I find this book as a bridge between the “old” approach of Kent, Boericke, Allen, Clarke, Hering etc. and the “new” approach of directions of diseases, evolution of diseases and tons of

mind.... This book is about homoeopathy in its scientific and pure aspects and this is exactly the materia medica I search for....The book contains the concrete facts essential for prescribing & is devoid of speculative tales about the remedies-as proposed by the ‘creative’ minds, which forms the nucleus of some “New Age Homeopathy books.” It contains much more than the Mind.... It is constructed in a unique specified way in which every remedy is described from its generals, location, affinities and pathology up to the mind. The ‘disease pictures’ are described just after you earned the matrix. Each remedy has its own “monogram box” where you can find words that denote the most basic character of the remedy....I have found it most efficient.... You gain great insight of remedies and their comparison from this MM.”

**Gay Tydor, Israel**

*A classical Homoeopathic physician, Israel*

5) “....While reading and deepening, I realized that the books are very orderly and useful, and contain a lot of substantial and fascinating information not found elsewhere.”

**Ronen Levy, Israel**

*Senior physician and teacher of Materia medica, Israel*

6) Ajit started teaching at Bulgaria since 2004 and we were introduced to Tarkas and Ajit’s MM and we began slowly grasping the contents of this serious materia medica.... When we used to discuss and analyze cases in clinical practice, seminar and masterclass, we progressively got acquainted to the very utility of this unique MM.... This MM is helping us to peep into unexplored dimensions of homeopathic remedies from the perspective of totality....As a teacher, I found this MM very useful as the book lends a distinct individual style and reinforces the imprint of the remedy on the mind of the student....

**Dora Patchova, Bulgaria**

*Senior physician and National vice-president of Bulgaria in LMHI*

7) To translate Tarkas-Ajit’s Homoeopathic MM was a real challenge and great honour for me... The unique form of presentation – novel and original - allows you to deep in gradually to the essence of

the remedies. The avant-garde monograms, the practical comparative tables and the vital make-up sections are extremely helpful in catching their specificity and individuality. And in the end - as a sweet course and to put the finishing touches, you open the curtain and have a look at the interrelations of these amazing individuals. You see the harmony they exist in, you understand better their characters and their pattern of behavior and that allows you to decide when and whom you can rely on.

**Fanny Vassileva, MD PhD, Bulgaria**

8) “ .... I took the herculean task of translating ‘Select materia medica’ in Russian language and I can’t describe in words the profound knowledge I received.... The precise use of words, clarity of data and inferences drawn out of analysis renders the feeling of ‘adequacy’ .... This MM is helping me profoundly in my clinic.”

**Alexander Martiushev, MD, PhD, MF Hom, Moscow, Russia**

9) “ ..... The work is very methodical and systematic and the authors have clearly demonstrated the advantage in working on a format.... It is delight to discover a lot of new data and pretty useful material..... Admittedly, it is a valuable reference compendium. “

**Medicina Futura Homoeopathy, Hyderabad**

10) “.....A valuable compilation to homoeopathic fraternity... Emphasis on the original data-base and incorporation of logical interpretation defines the novel approach of remedy presentation .....In the vast field of MM, where even sincere student loses sight of his goal and often gets confused, this book serves as a refresher and helps overcome many hurdles in the path... A distinct individual style which reinforces the imprint of the drug.....A must for every book shelf along with reference books like Hering and Clarke. “

**National Journal of Homoeopathy, Mumbai**

11) “...A new style... It will be useful to the practitioners as well as students. Merely at a glance, one can make out the action.... The book is easy to carry and to refer on the table whenever required. “

**Dr. S. R. Wadia, Mumbai**

*M.B.B.S. FFHom. (Lond. ) D. HT (USA)*

12) “.....A unique way of presenting the drug picture.... The catch words given are of great help in comprehending the drug.”

**Asian Homoeopathic Journal**

13) “.....It is indeed a MAGNUM OPUS which you have produced.... I wish it a very good reception.”

**Dr. S. P. Koppikar, Madras**

14) “.....Your paragon compilation is an unchallengeable milestone and a thorough ready reckoner in the homoeopathic field.”

**Dr. P. C. Mishra, Orissa**

15) “..... A very practical and useful attempt to show us the path to negotiate with our vast literature..... A good addition to students, teachers and practitioners as well..... I wish the book a very warm and long-term acceptance by the profession.”

**Dr. M. P. Arya**

*Principal*

*Homoeopathic Medical College, Pune*

16) “.....The format of remedy presentation allows the reader to grasp the remedy very easily..... I suggest that this book should be read by all students and serious practitioners to understand ‘more’ about different remedies.”

**Dr. Jawahar Shah, Mumbai**

17) “.....An outcome of tremendous efforts..... Definitely a unique book of its own kind.”

**Dr. V. R. Kavishwar**

*President*

*Maharashtra Council of Homoeopathy, Mumbai*

18) “.....There are many novel ideas.... Like a table of comparison between a toad and a Bufo patient.... Tale under *Arg-n.* is interesting and acceptable ..... The highlight of the book is that it sticks to symptoms and so provides a more firm base of study while at the same time making use of modern pathology, clinical conditions to give a complete picture.... For the practitioner who still believes in the concept of totality of symptoms this is definitely one of the books to

have around..... The book is the result of the authors' industry and extensive clinical experiences.”

**Homoeopathy Times, Mumbai**

19) “.....We highly appreciate the sincere efforts which you have put in to bring out this valuable work despite various constraints and restraints.”

**Dr. Praful Barvalia**

*Editor, Indian Journal of Hom. Medicine, Mumbai*

20) “.....On behalf of our huge homoeo readers of Homoeopathic Documentation Center, I express heart-felt thanks and gratitude to you for such a splendid contribution.”

**Dr. Habibar Rahman**

*Homoeopathic Documentation Centre  
Khulna, Bangladesh*

21) “.....I read the book with great interest. Your novel method of drug presentation is interesting ... your book will be a good addition to the literature on Homoeopathic M.M.... I look forward for the next volume with eagerness.”

**Dr. A.H. Gaikwad**

*D.M.S. (Cal.), Kolhapur*

22) “.....Dr. Tarkas from Baroda and Dr. Kulkarni from Satara form a team of experience, life-long devotion and youthful energy..... Very terse, pragmatic and yet complete, it gives us certain less known features of our remedies.”

**New Approaches to Medicine and Health (NAMA)**

*Sri Aurobindo Society, Pondicherry*

23) “.....These two volumes on M.M. are the finest specimens to look freshly at our remedies.....”

**Dr. Arun Bhasme**

*Vice-president, Central Council of Homoeopathy, New Delhi*

24) “.....Relationship of remedies has been given very extensively... I have not come across such a splendid work in any Materia medica.”

**Dr. Prashant Gangwal, Ahmednagar**

25) “.....This is an excellent work on Materia medica, never done by any author so far..... It is like beautiful pearls in the ocean of Homoeopathy.”

**Dr. S.S. Vithal, Khanna (Punjab)**